



Gc  
977.201  
M76b  
1162791

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02308 2529













Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017



From  
37.52

Good old Wm. L. G. L.  
Lindley  
Lindley









FIRST COURT-HOUSE OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

(From plans and specifications on file in the archives of the county.)



# HISTORY

OF

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY,

Indiana

TOGETHER WITH

### HISTORIC NOTES ON THE WABASH VALLEY,

GLEAINED FROM EARLY AUTHORS, OLD MAPS AND MANUSCRIPTS,  
PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE, AND OTHER  
AUTHENTIC, THOUGH, FOR THE MOST PART,  
OUT-OF-THE-WAY SOURCES.

BY H. W. BECKWITH,

OF THE DANVILLE BAR; CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF  
WISCONSIN AND CHICAGO.

Gc  
977.201  
M76b

WITH MAP AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

CHICAGO:

H. H. HILL AND N. IDDIGS, PUBLISHERS.

1881.

040

79 10450 5

COPYRIGHT, 1881,

By H. W. BECKWITH AND SON.





## PREFACE.

1162791

IN presenting this History to the public the editors and publishers have had in view the preservation of certain valuable historical facts and information which without concentrated effort would not have been obtained, but with the passing away of the old pioneers, the failure of memory, and the loss of public records and private diaries, would soon have been lost. This locality being comparatively new, we flatter ourselves that, with the zeal and industry displayed by our general and local historians, we have succeeded in rescuing from the fading years almost every scrap of history worthy of preservation. Doubtless the work is, in some respects, imperfect;—we do not present it as a model literary effort, but, in that which goes to make up a valuable book of reference for the present reader and the future historian, we assure our patrons that neither money nor time has been spared in the accomplishment of the work. Perhaps some errors will be found. With treacherous memories, personal, political and sectarian prejudices and preferences to contend against, it would be almost a miracle if no mistakes were made. We hope that even these defects which may be found to exist may be made available in so far as they may provoke discussion and call attention to corrections and additions necessary to perfect history.

The “History of the Wabash Valley”—necessarily the foundation for the history of this part of the country, by H. W. Beckwith, of Danville—has already received the hearty endorsement of the press, of the historical societies of the northwestern states, and of the most accurate historians in the country. Mr. Beckwith has in his possession perhaps the most extensive private library of rare historical works bearing on the territory under consideration in the world, and from them he has drawn as occasion demanded.

The general county history, written by P. S. Kennedy, will be found by our readers to be in a bold, fearless style, dealing in facts as so many causes, and pursuing effects to the end without turning to the right or left to accommodate the opinions or preferences of friend, party or sect.

The war record, which is as complete as can possibly be obtained, it is believed will give eminent satisfaction to the many brave boys who still survive and who took their lives in their hands and went forth to battle for the Union, and who have liberally patronized us in this work.

The township histories, by Messrs. Cowan, Cochran, Raymond, Hyde and Turner, will be found full of valuable recollections, which, but for their patient research, must soon have been lost forever, but which are now happily preserved for all ages to come. These gentlemen have placed upon the county and the adjacent country a mark which will not be obliterated, but which will grow brighter and broader as the years go by.

The biographical department contains the names and private sketches of nearly every person of importance in each township. A few persons, whose sketches we should be pleased to have presented, for various reasons refused or delayed furnishing us with the desired information, and in this matter only we feel that our work is incomplete. However, in most of such cases we have obtained, in regard to the most important persons, some items, and have woven them into the county or township sketches, so that, as we believe, we cannot be accused of either partiality or prejudice.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

## PART I.

### CHAPTER I.

- Topography — The drainage of the Lakes and the Mississippi, and the Indian and French names by which they were severally called..... 11

### CHAPTER II.

- Drainage of the Illinois and Wabash — Their tributary streams — The portages connecting the drainage to the Atlantic with that of the Gulf ..... 17

### CHAPTER III.

- The ancient Maumee Valley — Geological features — The portage of the Wabash and the Kankakee..... 21

### CHAPTER IV.

- The rainfall — Cultivation of the soil tends to equalize rainfall, and prevent the recurrence of drouths and floods..... 26

### CHAPTER V.

- Origin of the prairies — Their former extent — Gradual encroachment of the forest — Prairie fires — Aboriginal names of the prairies, and the Indians who lived exclusively upon them ..... 29

### CHAPTER VI.

- Early French discoveries — Jaques Cartier ascends the St. Lawrence in 1535 — Samuel Champlain founds Quebec in 1608 — In 1642 Montreal is established — Influence of Quebec and Montreal upon the Northwest continues until subsequent to the war of 1812 — Spanish discoveries of the lower Mississippi in 1525, 37

### CHAPTER VII.

- Joliet and Marquette's Voyage — Father Marquette's Journal, descriptive of the journey and the country through which they traveled — Biographical sketches of Marquette and Joliet..... 43

### CHAPTER VIII.

- La Salle's Voyage — Biographical sketch of La Salle — Sketch of Father Hennepin and the merit of his writings ..... 54

### CHAPTER IX.

- La Salle's Voyage continued — He erects *Fort Miamis* ..... 63

### CHAPTER X.

- The several rivers called the Miamis — La Salle's route down the Illinois — The Kankakee Marshes — The French and Indian names of the Kankakee and Des Plaines — The Illinois — "Fort Crevecoeur" — The whole valley of the great river taken possession of in the name of the King of France ..... 72

## CHAPTER XI.

- Death of La Salle, in attempting to establish a colony near the mouth of the Mississippi — Chicago Creek — The origin of the name — La Salle assassinated and his colony destroyed — Second attempt of France, under Mons. Iberville, in 1699, to establish settlements on the Gulf — The Western Company — Law's scheme of inflation and its consequences..... 87

## CHAPTER XII.

- Surrender of Louisiana to the French Crown in 1731 — Early routes by way of the Kankakee, Chicago Creek, the Ohio, the Maumee and Wabash described — The Maumee and Wabash, and the number and origin of their several names — Indian villages ..... 96

## CHAPTER XIII.

- Aboriginal inhabitants — The several Illinois tribes — Of the name Illinois, and its origin — The Kaskaskias, Cahokias, Tamaroas, Peorias and Metchigamis, subdivisions of the Illinois Confederacy — The tradition concerning the Iroquois River — Their decline and removal westward of the Missouri ..... 105

## CHAPTER XIV.

- The Miamis — The Miami, Piankeshaw and Wea bands — Their superiority and their military disposition — Their trade and difficulties with the French and the English — They are upon the Maumee and Wabash — Their Villages — They defeat the Iroquois — They trade with the English, and incur the anger of the French — Their bravery — Their decline — Destructive effects of intemperance — Cession of their lands in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio — Their removal westward and present condition ..... 119

## CHAPTER XV.

- The Pottawatomies — Originally from the north and east of Lake Huron — Their migrations by way of Mackinaw to the country west of Lake Michigan, and thence south and eastward — Their games — Origin of the name Pottawatomie — Occupy a portion of the country of the Miamis along the Wabash — Their villages — At peace with the United States after the war of 1812 — Cede their lands — Their exodus from the Wabash, the Kankakee and Wabash ... 137

## CHAPTER XVI.

- The Kickapoos and Mascoutins reside about Saginaw Bay in 1612; on Fox River, Wisconsin, in 1670 — Their reception of the Catholic fathers — On the Maumee in 1712 — In southern Wisconsin and northern Illinois — Migrate to the Wabash — Dwellers of the prairie — Their destruction at the siege of Detroit — Nearly destroy the Illinois and Piankeshaws, and occupy their country — Join Tecumseh in a body — They, with the Winnebagoes, attack Fort Harrison — Their country between the Illinois and Wabash — Their resemblance to the Sac and Fox Indians ..... 153

## CHAPTER XVII.

- The Shawnees and Delawares — Originally east of the Alleghany Mountains — Are subdued and driven out by the Iroquois — They war on the American settlements — Their villages on the Big and Little Miamis, the St. Mary's, the Au Glaize, Maumee and Wabash — The Delawares — Made women of by the Iroquois — Their country on White River, Indiana, and eastward defined — They, with the Shawnees, sent west of the Mississippi..... 170

## CHAPTER XVIII.

- The Indians — Their implements, utensils, fortifications, mounds, manners and customs ..... 180



## CHAPTER XIX.

Stone implements used by the Indians before they came in contact with the Europeans — Illustrations of various kinds of stone implements, and suggestions as to their probable uses .....	195
---	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

The war for the fur trade — Former abundance of wild animals and water-fowl in the Northwest — The buffalo ; their range, their numbers, and final disappearance — Value of the fur trade ; its importance to Canada .....	208
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

The war for the empire — English claims to the Northwest — Deeds from the Iroquois to a large part of the country.....	224
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

Pontiac's war to recover the country from the English — Pontiac's confederacy falls to pieces — The country turned over to the English — Pontiac's death...	234
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Gen. Clark's conquest of the "Illinois" — The Revolutionary war — Sketch of Gen. Clark — His manuscript memoir of his march to the Illinois — He captures Kaskaskia — The surrender of Vincennes — Capt. Helm surprises a convoy of English boats at the mouth of the Vermilion River — Organization of the northwest territory into Illinois county of Virginia .....	245
--	-----

## HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Topography and geology.....	1
Early history .....	9
A noted criminal trial.....	28
Montgomery County in the war of the rebellion .....	31
Roll of officers in the civil war.....	33
Soldiers of the war for the Union .....	44
The honored dead .....	102
Railroads of Montgomery County.....	111
County officers .....	114
Union Township.....	116
Crawfordsville .....	116
Organization of city .....	132
Additions .....	137
Benevolent Orders.....	142
Fire Department.....	147
Trades and professions .....	149
Wabash College.....	153
Biographical .....	159
Brown Township .....	319
Lake Harney.....	322
Public improvements .....	324
Early history.....	325
Organization .....	327
Towns and villages .....	329
Secret Orders .....	333
Churches .....	336
Brown's Valley.. ..	345
New market .....	346
Biographical .....	349
Walnut Township .....	362
Towns.....	368
Schools and churches.....	370
Lodges .....	371
Biographical .....	374

Scott Township .....	406
Biographical .....	414
Madison Township .....	431
Lodges .....	433
Churches .....	434
Biographical .....	435
Clark Township .....	443
Biographical .....	452
Coal Creek Township .....	476
Schools .....	484
Churches .....	485
Meharry Grove .....	488
Biographical .....	488
Franklin Township .....	521
Organization .....	525
Early history .....	526
First land sales .....	527
Early improvements .....	528
Biographical .....	540
Sugar Creek Township .....	562
Biographical .....	570
Ripley Township .....	583
Biographical .....	587
Wayne Township .....	590
Biographical .....	592



# THE WABASH VALLEY.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### TOPOGRAPHY.

THE reader will have a better understanding of the manner in which the territory, herein treated of, was discovered and subsequently occupied, if reference is made, in the outset, to some of its more important topographical features.

Indeed, it would be an unsatisfactory task to try to follow the routes of early travel, or to undertake to pursue the devious wanderings of the aboriginal tribes, or trace the advance of civilized society into a country, without some preliminary knowledge of its topography.

Looking upon a map of North America, it is observed that westward of the Alleghany Mountains the waters are divided into two great masses; the one, composed of waters flowing into the great northern lakes, is, by the river St. Lawrence, carried into the Atlantic Ocean; the other, collected by a multitude of streams spread out like a vast net over the surface of more than twenty states and several territories, is gathered at last into the Mississippi River, and thence discharged into the Gulf of Mexico.

As it was by the St. Lawrence River, and the great lakes connected with it, that the Northwest Territory was discovered, and for many years its trade mainly carried on, a more minute notice of this remarkable water communication will not be out of place. Jacques Cartier, a French navigator, having sailed from St. Malo, entered, on the 10th of August, 1535, the Gulf, which he had explored the year before, and named it the St. Lawrence, in memory of the holy martyr whose feast is celebrated on that day. This name was subsequently extended to the river. Previous to this it was called the River of Canada, the name given by the Indians to the whole country.\* The drainage of the St. Lawrence and the lakes extends through 14 degrees of longitude, and covers a distance of over two thousand miles. Ascending

\* Father Charlevoix' "History and General Description of New France;" Dr. John G. Shea's translation; vol. 1, pp. 37, 115.



this river, we behold it flanked with bold crags and sloping hillsides; its current beset with rapids and studded with a thousand islands; combining scenery of marvelous beauty and grandeur. Seven hundred and fifty miles above its mouth, the channel deepens and the shores recede into an expanse of water known as Lake Ontario.\*

Passing westward on Lake Ontario one hundred and eighty miles a second river is reached. A few miles above its entry into the lake, the river is thrown over a ledge of rock into a yawning chasm, one hundred and fifty feet below; and, amid the deafening noise and clouds of vapor escaping from the agitated waters is seen the great Falls of Niagara. At Buffalo, twenty-two miles above the falls, the shores of Niagara River recede and a second great inland sea is formed, having an average breadth of 40 miles and a length of 240 miles. This is Lake Erie. The name has been variously spelt,—Earie, Herie, Erige and Erike. It has also born the name of Conti.† Father Hennepin says: "The Hurons call it Lake Erige, or Erike, that is to say, the Lake of the Cat, and the inhabitants of Canada have softened the word to Erie;" *vide* "A New Discovery of a Vast Country in America," p. 77; London edition, 1698.

Hennepin's derivation is substantially followed by the more accurate and accomplished historian, Father Charlevoix, who at a later period, in 1721, in writing of this lake uses the following words: "The name it bears is that of an Indian nation of the Huron language, which was formerly settled on its banks and who have been entirely destroyed by the Iroquois. Erie in that language signifies cat, and in some accounts this nation is called the cat nation." He adds: "Some modern maps have given Lake Erie the name of Conti, but with no better success than the names of Conde, Tracy and Orleans which have been given to Lakes Huron, Superior and Michigan."‡

At the upper end of Lake Erie, to the southward, is Maumee Bay, of which more hereafter; to the northward the shores of the lake again

\* Ontario has been favored with several names by early authors and map makers. Champlain's map, 1632, lays it down as Lac St. Louis. The map prefixed to Colden's "History of the Five Nations" designates it as Cata-ra-qui, or Ontario Lake. The word is Huron-Iroquois, and is derived, in their language, from *Ontra*, a lake, and *io*, beautiful, the compound word meaning a beautiful lake; *vide* Letter of DuBois D'Avaugour, August 16, 1663, to the Minister: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 16. Baron LaHontan, in his work and on the accompanying map, calls it Lake Frontenac; *vide* "New Voyages to North America," vol. 1, p. 219. And Frontenac, the name by which this lake was most generally designated by the early French writers, was given to it in honor of the great Count Frontenac, Governor-General of Canada.

† Narrative of Father Zenobia Membre, who accompanied Sieur La Salle in the voyage westward on this lake in 1679; *vide* "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi," by Dr. John G. Shea, p. 90. Barou La Hontan's "Voyages to North America," vol. 1, p. 217, also map prefixed; London edition, 1703. Cadwalder Colden's map, referred to in a previous note, designates it as "Lake Erie, or Okswego."

‡ Journal of a Voyage to North America, vol. 2, p. 2; London Edition, 1761.



approach each other and form a channel known as the River Detroit, a French word signifying a strait or narrow passage. Northward some twenty miles, and above the city of Detroit; the river widens into a small body of water called Lake St. Clair. The name as now written is incorrect: "we should either retain the French form, Claire, or take the English Clare. It received its name in honor of the founder of the Franciscan nuns, from the fact that La Salle reached it on the day consecrated to her."\* Northward some twelve miles across this lake the land again encroaches upon and contracts the waters within another narrow bound known as the Strait of St. Clair. Passing up this strait, northward about forty miles, Lake Huron is reached. It is 250 miles long and 190 miles wide, including Georgian Bay on the east, and its whole area is computed to be about 21,000 square miles. Its magnitude fully justified its early name, La Mer-douce, the Fresh Sea, on account of its extreme vastness.† The more popular name of Huron, which has survived all others, was given to it from the great Huron nation of Indians who formerly inhabited the country lying to the eastward of it. Indeed, many of the early French writers call it Lac des Hurons, that is, Lake of the Hurons. It is so laid down on the maps of Hennepin, La Hontan, Charlevoix and Colden in the volumes before quoted.

Going northward, leaving the Straits of Mackinaw, through which Lake Michigan discharges itself from the west, and the chain of Manitoulin Islands to the eastward, yet another river, the connecting link between Lake Huron and Superior, is reached. Its current is swift, and a mile below Lake Superior are the Falls, where the water leaps and tumbles down a channel obstructed by boulders and shoals, where, from time immemorial, the Indians of various tribes have resorted on account of the abundance of fish and the ease with which they are taken. Previous to the year 1670 the river was called the Sault, that is, the rapids, or falls. In this year Fathers Marquette and Dablon founded here the mission of "St. Marie du Sault" (St. Mary of the Falls), from which the modern name of the river, St. Mary's, is derived.‡ Recently the United States have perfected the ship canal cut in solid rock, around the falls, through which the largest vessels can now pass, from the one lake to the other.

Lake Superior, in its greatest length, is 360 miles, with a maximum breadth of 140, the largest of the five great American lakes, and the most extensive body of fresh water on the globe. Its form has been

\* Note by Dr. Shea, "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi," p. 143.

† Champlain's map, 1632. Also "Memoir on the Colony of Quebec," August 4, 1663: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 16.

‡ Charlevoix' "History of New France," vol. 2, p. 119; also note.



poetically and not inaccurately described by a Jesuit Father, whose account of it is preserved in the Relations for the years 1669 and 1670: "This lake has almost the form of a bended bow, and in length is more than 180 leagues. The southern shore is as it were the cord, the arrow being a long strip of land [Keweenaw Point] issuing from the southern coast and running more than 80 leagues to the middle of the lake." A glance on the map will show the aptness of the comparison. The name Superior was given to it by the Jesuit Fathers, "in consequence of its being *above* that of Lake Huron.\* It was also called Lake Tracy, after Marquis De Tracy, who was governor-general of Canada from 1663 to 1665. Father Claude Allouez, in his "Journal of Travels to the Country of the Ottawas," preserved in the Relations for the years 1666, 1667, says: "After passing through the St. Mary's River we entered the upper lake, which will hereafter bear the name of Monsieur Tracy, an acknowledgment of the obligation under which the people of this country are to him." The good father, however, was mistaken; the name Tracy only appears on a few ancient maps, or is perpetuated in rare volumes that record the almost forgotten labors of the zealous Catholic missionaries; while the earlier name of Lake "Superior" is familiar to every school-boy who has thumbed an atlas.

At the western extremity of Lake Superior enter the Rivers Bois-Brule and St. Louis, the upper tributaries of which have their sources on the northeasterly slope of a water-shed, and approximate very near the head-waters of the St. Croix, Prairie and Savannah Rivers, which, issuing from the opposite side of this same ridge, flow into the upper Mississippi.

The upper portions of Lakes Huron, Michigan, Green Bay, with their indentations, and the entire coast line, with the islands eastward and westward of the Straits of Mackinaw, are all laid down with quite a degree of accuracy on a map attached to the Relations of the Jesuits for the years 1670 and 1671, a copy of which is contained in Bancroft's History of the United States,† showing that the reverend fathers were industrious in mastering and preserving the geographical features of the wilderness they traversed in their holy calling.

Lake Michigan is the only one of the five great lakes that lays wholly within the United States,—the other four, with their connecting rivers and straits, mark the boundary between the Dominion of Canada and the United States. Its length is 320 miles; its average breadth 70, with a mean depth of over 1,000 feet. Its area is some

\* Relations of 1660 and 1669. † Vol. 3, p. 152; fourth edition.



22,000 square miles, being considerably more than that of Lake Huron and less than that of Lake Superior.

Michigan was the last of the lakes in order of discovery. The Hurons, christianized and dwelling eastward of Lake Huron, had been driven from their towns and cultivated fields by the Iroquois, and scattered about Mackinaw and the desolate coast of Lake Superior beyond, whither they were followed by their faithful pastors, the Jesuits, who erected new altars and gathered the remnants of their stricken followers about them; all this occurred before the fathers had acquired any definite knowledge of Lake Michigan. In their mission work for the year 1666, it is referred to "as the Lake Illinouek, a great lake adjoining, or between, the lake of the Hurons and that of Green Bay, that had not [as then] come to their knowledge." In the Relation for the same year, it is referred to as "Lake Illeaouers," and "Lake Illinioues, as yet unexplored, though much smaller than Lake Huron, and that the Outagamies [the Fox Indians] call it Machi-hi-gan-ing." Father Hennepin says: "The lake is called by the Indians, 'Illinouek,' and by the French, 'Illinois,'" and that the "Lake Illinois, in the native language, signifies the 'Lake of Men.'" He also adds in the same paragraph, that it is called by the Miamis, "Mischigonong, that is, the great lake." \* Father Marest, in a letter dated at Kaskaskia, Illinois, November 9, 1712, so often referred to on account of the valuable historical matter it contains, contracts the aboriginal name to *Michigan*, and is, perhaps, the first author who ever spelt it in the way that has become universal. He naïvely says, "that on the maps this lake has the name, without any authority, of the '*Lake of the Illinois*,' since the Illinois do not dwell in its neighborhood." †

\* Hennepin's "New Discovery of a Vast Country in America," vol. 1, p. 35. The name is derived from the two Algonquin words, Michi (mishi or missi), which signifies great, as it does, also, several or many, and Sagayigan, a lake; *vide* Henry's Travels, p. 37, and Alexander Mackenzie's Vocabulary of Algonquin Words.

† Kip's Early Jesuit Missions, p. 222.

## CHAPTER II.

### DRAINAGE OF THE ILLINOIS AND WABASH.

THE reader's attention will now be directed to the drainage of the Illinois and Wabash Rivers to the Mississippi, and that of the Maumee River into Lake Erie. The Illinois River proper is formed in Grundy county, Illinois, below the city of Joliet, by the union of the Kankakee and Desplaines Rivers. The latter rises in southeastern Wisconsin; and its course is almost south, through the counties of Cook and Will. The Kankakee has its source in the vicinity of South Bend, Indiana. It pursues a devious way, through marshes and low grounds, a southwesterly course, forming the boundary-line between the counties of Laporte, Porter and Lake on the north, and Stark, Jasper and Newton on the south; thence across the dividing line of the two states of Indiana and Illinois, and some fifteen miles into the county of Kankakee, at the confluence of the Iroquois River, where its direction is changed northwest to its junction with the Desplaines. The Illinois passes westerly into the county of Putnam, where it again turns and pursues a generally southwest course to its confluence with the Mississippi, twenty miles above the mouth of the Missouri. It is about five hundred miles long; is deep and broad, and in several places expands into basins, which may be denominated lakes. Steamers ascend the river, in high water, to La Salle; from whence to Chicago navigation is continued by means of the Illinois and Michigan Canal. The principal tributaries of the Illinois, from the north and right bank, are the Au Sable, Fox River, Little Vermillion, Bureau Creek, Kickapoo Creek (which empties in just below Peoria), Spoon River, Sugar Creek, and finally Crooked Creek. From the south or left bank are successively the Iroquois (into the Kankakee), Mazon Creek, Vermillion, Crow Meadow, Mackinaw, Sangamon, and Macoupin.

The Wabash issues out of a small lake, in Mercer county, Ohio, and runs a westerly course through the counties of Adams, Wells and Huntington in the state of Indiana. It receives Little River, just below the city of Huntington, and continues a westwardly course through the counties of Wabash, Miami and Cass. Here it turns more to the south, flowing through the counties of Carroll and Tippecanoe, and marking the boundary-line between the counties of Warren



and Vermillion on the west, and Fountain and Park on the east. At Covington, the county seat of Fountain county, the river runs more directly south, between the counties of Vermillion on the one side, and Fountain and Parke on the other, and through the county of Vigo, some miles below Terre Haute, from which place it forms the boundary-line between the states of Indiana and Illinois to its confluence with the Ohio.

Its principal tributaries from the north and west, or right bank of the stream, are Little River, Eel River, Tippecanoe, Pine Creek, Red Wood, Big Vermillion, Little Vermillion, Bruletis, Sugar Creek, Embarras, and Little Wabash. The streams flowing in from the south and east, or left bank of the river, are the Salamonie, Mississinewa, Pipe Creek, Deer Creek, Wildcat, Wea and Shawnee Creeks, Coal Creek, Sugar Creek, Raccoon Creek, Otter Creek, Busseron Creek, and White River.

There are several other, and smaller, streams not necessary here to notice, although they are laid down on earlier maps, and mentioned in old "Gazetteers" and "Emigrant's Guides."

The Maumée is formed by the St. Joseph and St. Mary's Rivers, which unite their waters at Ft. Wayne, Indiana. The St. Joseph has its source in Hillsdale county, Michigan, and runs southwesterly through the northwest corner of Ohio, through the county of De Kalb, and into the county of Allen, Indiana. The St. Mary's rises in Au Glaize county, Ohio, very near the little lake at the head of the Wabash, before referred to, and runs northwestwardly parallel with the Wabash, through the counties of Mercer, Ohio, and Adams, Indiana, and into Allen county to the place of its union with the St. Joseph, at Ft. Wayne. The principal tributaries of the Maumee are the Au Glaize from the south, Bear Creek, Turkey Foot Creek, Swan Creek from the north. The length of the Maumee River, from Ft. Wayne northeast to Maumee Bay at the west end of Lake Erie, is very little over 100 miles.

A noticeable feature relative to the territory under consideration, and having an important bearing on its discovery and settlement, is the fact that many of the tributaries of the Mississippi have their branches interwoven with numerous rivers draining into the lakes. They not infrequently issue from the same lake, pond or marsh situated on the summit level of the divide from which the waters from one end of the common reservoir drain to the Atlantic Ocean and from the other to the Gulf of Mexico. By this means nature herself provided navigable communication between the northern lakes and the Mississippi Valley. It was, however, only at times of the vernal floods that the



communication was complete. At other seasons of the year it was interrupted, when transfers by land were required for a short distance. The places where these transfers were made are known by the French term *portage*, which, like many other foreign derivatives, has become anglicized, and means a carrying place; because in low stages of water the canoes and effects of the traveler had to be carried around the dry marsh or pond from the head of one stream to the source of that beyond.

The first of these portages known to the Europeans, of which accounts have come down to us, is the portage of the Wisconsin, in the state of that name, connecting the Mississippi and Green Bay by means of its situation between the Wisconsin and Fox Rivers. The next is the portage of Chicago, uniting Chicago Creek, which empties into Lake Michigan at Chicago, and the Desplaines of the Illinois River. The third is the portage of the Kankakee, near the present city of South Bend, Indiana, which connects the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan with the upper waters of the Kankakee. And the fourth is the portage of the Wabash at Ft. Wayne, Indiana, between the Maumee and the Wabash, by way of Little River.

Though abandoned and their former uses forgotten in the advance of permanent settlement and the progress of more efficient means of commercial intercourse, these portages were the gateways of the French between their possessions in Canada and along the Mississippi.

Formerly the Northwest was a wilderness of forest and prairie, with only the paths of wild animals or the trails of roving Indians leading through tangled undergrowth and tall grasses. In its undeveloped form it was without roads, incapable of land carriage and could not be traveled by civilized man, even on foot, without the aid of a savage guide and a permit from its native occupants which afforded little or no security to life or property. For these reasons the lakes and rivers, with their connecting portages, were the only highways, and they invited exploration. They afforded ready means of opening up the interior. The French, who were the first explorers, at an early day, as we shall hereafter see, established posts at Detroit, at the mouth of the Niagara River, at Mackinaw, Green Bay, on the Illinois River, the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan, on the Maumee, the Wabash, and at other places on the route of inter-lake and river communication. By means of having seized these strategical points, and their influence over the Indian tribes, the French monopolized the fur trade, and although *feebly* assisted by the home government, held the whole Mississippi Valley and regions of the lakes, for near three quarters of a century, against all efforts of the English colonies, eastward of the Alleghany ridge, who, assisted by England, sought to wrest it from their grasp.



Recurring to the old portage at Chicago, it is evident that at a comparatively recent period, since the glacial epoch, a large part of Cook county was under water. The waters of Lake Michigan, at that time, found an outlet through the Desplaines and Illinois Rivers into the Mississippi.\* This assertion is confirmed from the appearance of the whole channel of the Illinois River, which formerly contained a stream of much greater magnitude than now. The old beaches of Lake Michigan are plainly indicated in the ridges, trending westward several miles away from the present water line. The old state road, from Vincennes to Chicago, followed one of these ancient lake beaches from Blue Island into the city.

The subsidence of the lake must have been gradual, requiring many ages to accomplish the change of direction in the flow of its waters from the Mississippi to the St. Lawrence.

The character of the portage has also undergone changes within the memory of men still living. The excavation of the Illinois and Michigan Canal, and the drainage of the adjacent land by artificial ditches, has left little remaining from which its former appearance can now be recognized. Major Stephen H. Long, of the U. S. Topographical Engineers, made an examination of this locality in the year 1823, before it had been changed by the hand of man, and says, concerning it, as follows: "The south fork of Chicago River takes its rise about six miles from the fort, in a swamp, which communicates also with the Desplaines, one of the head branches of the Illinois. Having been informed that this route was frequently used by traders, and that it had been traversed by one of the officers of the garrison,—who returned with provisions from St. Louis a few days before our arrival at the fort,—we determined to ascend the Chicago River in order to observe this interesting division of waters. We accordingly left the fort on the 7th day of June, in a boat which, after having ascended the river four miles, we exchanged for a narrow pirogue that drew less water,—the stream we were ascending was very narrow, rapid and crooked, presenting a great fall. It so continued for about three miles, when we reached a sort of a swamp, designated by the Canadian voyagers under the name of '*Le Petit Lac*.'† Our course through this swamp, which extended three miles, was very much impeded by the high grass, weeds, etc., through which our pirogue passed with difficulty. Observing that our progress through the fen was slow, and the day being considerably advanced, we landed on the north bank, and continued our course along the edge of the swamp for about three

\* Geological Survey of Illinois, vol. 3, p. 240.

† What remains of this lake is now known by the name of *Mud Lake*.



miles, until we reached the place where the old portage road meets the current, which was here very distinct toward the south. We were delighted at beholding, for the first time, a feature so interesting in itself, but which we had afterward an opportunity of observing frequently on the route, viz, the division of waters starting from the same source, and running in two different directions, so as to become feeders of streams that discharge themselves into the ocean at immense distances apart. Lieut. Hobson, who accompanied us to the Desplaines, told us that he had traveled it with ease, in a boat loaded with lead and flour. The distance from the fort to the intersection of the portage road is about twelve or thirteen miles, and the portage road is about eleven miles long; the usual distance traveled by land seldom exceeds from four to nine miles; however, in very dry seasons it is said to amount to thirty miles, as the portage then extends to Mount Juliet, near the confluence of the Kankakee. Although at the time we visited it there was scarcely water enough to permit our pirogue to pass, we could not doubt that in the spring of the year the route must be a very eligible one. It is equally apparent that an expenditure, trifling when compared to the importance of the object, would again render Lake Michigan a tributary of the Gulf of Mexico." \*

\* Long's Expedition to the Source of the St. Peter's River, vol. 1, pp. 165, 166, 167. The State of Illinois begun work on the construction of a canal on this old portage on the 4th day of July, 1836, with great ceremony. Col. Guerdon S. Hubbard, still living, cast the first shovelful of earth out of it on this occasion. The work was completed in 1848. The canal was fed with water elevated by a pumping apparatus at Bridgeport. Recently the city of Chicago, at enormous expense sunk the bed of the canal to a depth that secures a flow of water directly from the lake, by means of which, the navigation is improved, and sewerage is obtained into the Illinois River.



## CHAPTER III.

### ANCIENT MAUMEE VALLEY.

WHAT has been said of the changes in the surface geology of Lake Michigan and the Illinois River may also be affirmed with respect to Lake Erie and the Maumee and Wabash Rivers. There are peculiarities which will arrest the attention, from a mere examination of the course of the Maumee and of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's Rivers, as they appear on the map of that part of Ohio and Indiana. The St. Joseph, after running southwest to its union with the St. Mary's at Ft. Wayne, as it were almost doubles back upon its former course, taking a northeast direction, forming the shape of a letter V, and after having flowed over two hundred miles is discharged at a point within less than fifty miles east of its source. It is evident, from an examination of that part of the country, that, at one time, the St. Joseph ran wholly to the southwest, and that the Maumee River itself, instead of flowing northeast into Lake Erie, as now, drained this lake southwest through the present valley of the Wabash. Then Lake Erie extended very nearly to Ft. Wayne, and its ancient shores are still plainly marked. The line of the old beach is preserved in the ridges running nearly parallel with, and not a great distance from, the St. Joseph and the St. Mary's Rivers. Professor G. K. Gilbert, in his report of the "Surface Geology of the Maumee Valley," gives the result of his examination of these interesting features; from which we take the following valuable extract.\*

"The upper (lake) beach consists, in this region, of a single bold ridge of sand, pursuing a remarkably straight course in a northeast and southwest direction, and crossing portions of Defiance, Williams and Fulton counties. It passes just west of Hicksville and Bryan; while Williams Center, West Unity and Fayette are built on it. When Lake Erie stood at this level, it was merged at the north with Lake Huron. Its southwest shore crossed Hancock, Putnam, Allen and Van Wert counties, and stretched northwest in Indiana, nearly to Ft. Wayne. The northwestern shore line, leaving Ohio near the south line of Defiance county, is likewise continued in Indiana, and the two converge at New Haven, six miles east of Ft. Wayne. They do not,

\* Geological Survey of Ohio, vol. 1, p. 550.



however, unite, but, instead, become parallel, and are continued as the sides of a broad watercourse, through which the great lake basin then discharged its surplus waters, southwestwardly, into the valley of the Wabash River, and thence to the Mississippi. At New Haven, this channel is not less than a mile and a half broad, and has an average depth of twenty feet, with sides and bottom of drift. For twenty-five miles this character continues, and there is no notable fall. Three miles above Huntington, Indiana, however, the drift bottom is replaced by a floor of Niagara limestone, and the descent becomes comparatively quite rapid. At Huntington, the valley is walled, on one side at least, by rock *in situ*. In the eastern portion of this ancient river-bed, the Maumee and its branches have cut channels fifteen to twenty-five feet deep, without meeting the underlying limestone. Most of the interval from Ft. Wayne to Huntington is occupied by a marsh, over which meanders Little River, an insignificant stream whose only claim to the title of river seems to lie in the magnitude of the deserted channel of which it is sole occupant. At Huntington, the Wabash emerges from a narrow cleft, of its own carving, and takes possession of the broad trough to which it was once an humble tributary."

Within the personal knowledge of men, the Wabash River has been, and is, only a rivulet, a shriveled, dried up representative in comparison with its greatness in pre-historic times, when it bore in a broader channel the waters of Lakes Erie and Huron, a mighty flood, southward to the Ohio. Whether the change in the direction of the flow of Lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan toward the River St. Lawrence, instead of through the Wabash and Illinois Rivers respectively, is because hemispheric depression has taken place more rapidly in the vicinity of the lakes than farther southward, or that the earth's crust south of the lakes has been arched upward by subterraneous influences, and thus caused the lakes to recede, or if the change has been produced by depression in one direction and elevation in the other, combined, is not our province to discuss. The fact, however, is well established by the most abundant and conclusive evidence to the scientific observer.

The portage, or carrying place, of the Wabash,\* as known to the early explorers and traders, between the Maumee and Wabash, or rather the head of Little River, called by the French "La Petit Rivière," commenced directly at Ft. Wayne; although, in certain seasons of the year, the waters approach much nearer and were united by a low piece

\* Schoolcraft's Travels in the Central Portions of the Mississippi Valley, "in the year 1821, pp. 90, 91. In this year, Mr. Schoolcraft made an examination of the locality, with a view to furnish the public information on the practicability of a canal to unite the waters of the Maumee and the Wabash. It was at a time when great interest existed through all parts of the country on all subjects of internal navigation.

of ground or marsh (an arm or bay of what is now called Bear Lake), where the two streams flow within one hundred and fifty yards of each other and admitted of the passage of light canoes from the one to the other.

The Miami Indians knew the value of this portage, and it was a source of revenue to them, aside from its advantages in enabling them to exercise an influence over adjacent tribes. The French, in passing from Canada to New Orleans, and Indian traders going from Montreal and Detroit, to the Indians south and westward, went and returned by way of Ft. Wayne, where the Miamis, kept carts and pack-horses, with a corps of Indians to assist in carrying canoes, furs and merchandise around the portage, for which they charged a commission. At the great treaty of Greenville, 1795, where General Anthony Wayne met the several Wabash tribes, he insisted, as one of the fruits of his victory over them, at the Fallen Timbers, on the Maumee, the year before, that they should cede to the United States a piece of ground six miles square, where the fort, named in honor of General Wayne, had been erected after the battle named, and on the site of the present city of Ft. Wayne; and, also, a piece of territory two miles square at the carrying place. The distinguished warrior and statesman, "Mishekun-nogh-quah" (as he signs his name at this treaty), or the Little Turtle on behalf of his tribe, objected to a relinquishment of their right to their ancient village and its portage, and in his speech to General Wayne said: "Elder Brother,—When our forefathers saw the French and English at the Miami village—that '*glorious gate*' which your younger brothers [meaning the Miamis] had the happiness to own, and through which all the good words of our chiefs had to pass [that is, messages between the several tribes] from north to south and from east to west, the French and English never told us they wished to purchase our lands from us. The next place you pointed out was the Little River, and said you wanted two miles square of that place. This is a request that our fathers the French or British never made of us; it was always ours. This carrying place has heretofore proved, in a great degree, the subsistence of your brothers. That place has brought to us, in the course of one day, the amount of one hundred dollars. Let us both own this place and enjoy in common the advantages it affords." The Little Turtle's speech availed nothing.\*

The St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, a fine stream of uniform, rapid current, reaches its most southerly position near the city of South Bend, Indiana,—the city deriving its name from the *bend* of the river;

\* Minutes of the Treaty of Greenville: American State Papers on Indian Affairs. vol. 1, pp. 576, 578.



here the river turns northward, reënters the State of Michigan and discharges into the lake. West of the city is Lake Kankakee, from which the Kankakee River takes its rise. The distance intervening between the head of this little lake and the St. Joseph is about two miles, over a piece of marshy ground, where the elevation is so slight "that in the year 1832 a Mr. Alexander Croquillard dug a race, and secured a flow of water from the lake to the St. Joseph, of sufficient power to run a grist and saw mill." \*

This is the portage of the Kankakee, a place conspicuous for its historical reminiscences. It was much used, and offered a choice of routes to the Illinois River, and also to the Wabash, by a longer land-carriage to the upper waters of the Tippecanoe. A memoir on the Indians of Canada, etc., prepared in the year 1718 (Paris Documents, vol. 1, p. 889), says: "The river St. Joseph is south of Lake Michigan, formerly the Lake of the Illinois; many take this river to pass to the Rocks [as Fort St. Louis, situated on 'Starved Rock' in La Salle county, Illinois, was sometimes called], because it is convenient, and they thereby avoid the portages '*des Chaines*' and '*des Perches*,'"—two long, difficult carrying places on the Desplaines, which had to be encountered in dry seasons, on the route by the way of Chicago Creek.

The following description of the Kankakee portage, and its adjacent surroundings, is as that locality appeared to Father Hennepin, when he was there with La Salle's party of voyagers two hundred years ago the coming December: "The next morning (December 5, 1679) we joined our men at the portage, where Father Gabriel had made the day before several crosses upon the trees, that we might not miss it another time." The voyagers had passed above the portage without being aware of it, as the country was all strange to them. We found here a great quantity of horns and bones of wild oxen, buffalo, and also some canoes the savages had made with the skins of beasts, to cross the river with their provisions. This portage lies at the farther end of a champaign; and at the other end to the west lies a village of savages,—Miamis, Mascoutines and Oiatinons (Weas), who live together. "The river of the Illinois has its source near that village, and springs out of some marshy lands that are so quaking that one can scarcely walk over them. The head of the river is only a league and a half from that of the Miamis (the St. Joseph), and so our portage was not long. We marked the way from place to place, with some trees, for the convenience of those we expected after us; and left at the portage as well as at Fort

\* Prof. G. M. Levette's Report on the Geology of St. Joseph County: Geological Survey of Indiana for the year 1873, p. 459.

Miamis (which they had previously erected at the mouth of the St. Joseph), letters hanging down from the trees, containing M. La Salle's instructions to our pilot, and the other five-and-twenty men who were to come with him." The pilot had been sent back from Mackinaw with La Salle's ship, the Griffin, loaded with furs; was to discharge the cargo at the fort below the mouth of Niagara River, and then bring the ship with all dispatch to the St. Joseph.

"The Illinois River (continues Hennepin's account) is navigable within a hundred paces from its source,—I mean for canoes of barks of trees, and not for others,—but increases so much a little way from thence, that it is as deep and broad as the Meuse and the Sambre joined together. It runs through vast marshes, and although it be rapid enough, it makes so many turnings and windings, that after a whole day's journey we found that we were hardly two leagues from the place we left in the morning. That country is nothing but marshes, full of alder trees and bushes; and we could have hardly found, for forty leagues together, any place to plant our cabins, had it not been for the frost, which made the earth more firm and consistent."



## CHAPTER IV.

### RAINFALL.

AN interesting topic connected with our rivers is the question of rainfall. The streams of the west, unlike those of mountainous districts, which are fed largely by springs and brooks issuing from the rocks, are supplied mostly from the clouds. It is within the observation of persons who lived long in the valleys of the Wabash and Illinois, or along their tributaries, that these streams apparently carry a less volume of water than formerly. Indeed, the water-courses seem to be gradually drying up, and the whole surface of the country drained by them has undergone the same change. In early days almost every land-owner on the prairies had upon his farm a pond that furnished an unfailing supply of water for his live stock the year around. These never went dry, even in the driest seasons.

Formerly the Wabash afforded reliable steamboat navigation as high up as La Fayette. In 1831, between the 5th of March and the 16th of April, fifty-four steamboats arrived and departed from Vincennes. In the months of February, March and April of the same year, there were sixty arrivals and departures from La Fayette, then a village of only three or four hundred houses; many of these boats were large side-wheel steamers, built for navigating the Ohio and Mississippi, and known as New Orleans or lower river boats.\* The writer has the concurrent evidence of scores of early settlers with whom he has conversed that formerly the Vermilion, at Danville, had to be ferried on an average six months during the year, and the river was considered low when it could be forded at this place without water running into the wagon bed. Now it is fordable at all times, except when swollen with freshets, which now subside in a very few days, and often within as many hours. Doubtless, the same facts can be affirmed of the many other tributaries of the Illinois and Wabash whose names have been already given.

The early statutes of Illinois and Indiana are replete with special laws, passed between the years 1825 and 1840, when the people of these two states were crazed over the question of internal navigation, providing enactments and charters for the slack-water improvement of

\* Tanner's View of the Mississippi, published in 1832, p. 154.



hundreds of streams whose insignificance have now only a dry bed, most of the year, to indicate that they were ever dignified with such legislation and invested with the promise of bearing upon their bosoms a portion of the future internal commerce of the country.

It will not do to assume that the seeming decrease of water in the streams is caused by a diminution of rain. The probabilities are that the annual rainfall is greater in Indiana and Illinois than before their settlement with a permanent population. The "settling up" of a country, tilling its soil, planting trees, constructing railroads, and erecting telegraph lines, all tend to induce moisture and produce changes in the electric and atmospheric currents that invite the clouds to precipitate their showers. Such has been the effect produced by the hand of man upon the hitherto arid plains of Kansas and Nebraska. Indeed, at an early day some portions of Illinois were considered as uninhabitable as western Kansas and Nebraska were supposed, a few years ago, to be on account of the prevailing drouths. That part of the state lying between the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers, south of a line running from the Mississippi, between Rock Island and Mercer counties, east to the Illinois, set off for the benefit of the soldiers of the War of 1812, and for that reason called the "Military Tract," except that part of it lying more immediately near the rivers named, was laid under the bane of a drouth-stricken region. Mr. Lewis A. Beck, a shrewd and impartial observer, and a gentleman of great scientific attainments,\* was through the "military tract" shortly after it had been run out into sections and townships by the government, and says concerning it, "The northern part of the tract is not so favorable for settlement. The prairies become very extensive and are badly watered. In fact, this last is an objection to the whole tract. In dry seasons it is not unusual to walk through beds of the largest streams without finding a drop of water. It is not surprising that a country so far distant from the sea and drained by such large rivers, which have a course of several thousand miles before they reach the great reservoir, should not be well watered. This, we observe, is the case with all fine-flowing streams of the highlands, whereas those of the Champaign and prairies settle in the form of ponds, which stagnate and putrify. Besides, on the same account there are very few heavy rains in the summer; and hence during that season water is exceedingly scarce. The Indians, in their journeys, pass by places where they know there are ponds, but generally they are under the necessity of carrying water in bladders. This drouth is not confined to the 'military tract,' but in some seasons is very general. During the summer of 1820 it was truly alarming;

\* Beck's Illinois and Missouri Gazetteer, published in 1823, pp. 79, 80.



travelers, in many instances, were obliged to pass whole days, in the warmest weather, without being able to procure a cupful of water for themselves or their horses, and that which they occasionally did find was almost putrid. It may be remarked, however, that such seasons rarely occur; but on account of its being washed by rivers of such immense length this section of the country is peculiarly liable to suffer from excessive drouth." The millions of bushels of grain annually raised in, and the vast herds of cattle and other live stock that are fattened on, the rich pastures of Bureau, Henry, Stark, Peoria, Knox, Warren, and other counties lying wholly or partially within the "military tract," illustrate an increase and uniformity of rainfall since the time Professor Beck recorded his observations. In no part of Illinois are the crops more abundant and certain, and less liable to suffer from excessive drouth, than in the "military tract." The apparent decrease in the volume of water carried by the Wabash and its tributaries is easily reconciled with the theory of an increased rainfall since the settlement of the country. These streams for the most part have their sources in ponds, marshes and low grounds. These basins, covering a great extent of the surface of the country, served as reservoirs; the earth was covered with a thick turf that prevented the water penetrating the ground; tall grasses in the valleys and about the margin of the ponds impeded the flow of water, and fed it out gradually to the rivers. In the timber the marshes were likewise protected from a rapid discharge of their contents by the trunks of fallen trees, limbs and leaves.

Since the lands have been reduced to cultivation, millions of acres of sod have been broken by the plow, a spongy surface has been turned to the heavens and much of the rainfall is at once soaked into the ground. The ponds and low grounds have been drained. The tall grasses with their mat of penetrating roots have disappeared from the swales. The brooks and drains, from causes partially natural, or artificially aided by man, have cut through the ancient turf and made well defined ditches. The rivers themselves have worn a deeper passage in their beds. By these means the water is now soon collected from the earth's surface and carried off with increased velocity. Formerly the streams would sustain their volume continuously for weeks. Hence much of the rainfall is directly taken into the ground, and only a portion of it now finds its way to the rivers, and that which does has a speedier exit. Besides this, settlement of and particularly the growing of trees on the prairies and the clearing out of the excess of forests in the timbered districts, tends to distribute the rainfall more evenly throughout the year, and in a large degree prevents the recurrence of those extremes of drouth and flood with which this country was formerly visited.



## CHAPTER V.

### ORIGIN OF THE PRAIRIES.

THE prairies have ever been a wonder, and their origin the theme of much curious speculation. The vast extent of these natural meadows would naturally excite curiosity, and invite the many theories which, from time to time, have been advanced by writers holding conflicting opinions as to the manner in which they were formed. Major Stoddard, H. M. Brackenridge and Governor Reynolds, whose personal acquaintance with the prairies, eastward of the Mississippi, extended back prior to the year 1800, and whose observations were supported by the experience of other contemporaneous residents of the west, held that the prairies were caused by fire. The prairies are covered with grass, and were probably occasioned by the ravages of fire; because wherever copses of trees were found on them, the grounds about them are low and too moist to admit the fire to pass over it; and because it is a common practice among the Indians and other hunters to set the woods and prairies on fire, by means of which they are able to kill an abundance of game. They take secure stations to the leeward, and the fire drives the game to them.\*

The plains of Indiana and Illinois have been mostly produced by the same cause. They are very different from the Savannahs on the seaboard and the immense plains of the upper Missouri. In the prairies of Indiana I have been assured that the woods in places have been known to recede, and in others to increase, within the recollection of the old inhabitants. In moist places, the woods are still standing, the fire meeting here with obstruction. Trees, if planted in these prairies, would doubtless grow. In the islands, preserved by accidental causes, the progress of the fire can be traced; the first burning would only scorch the outer bark of the tree; this would render it more susceptible to the next, the third would completely kill. I have seen in places, at present completely prairie, pieces of burnt trees, proving that the prairie had been caused by fire. The grass is generally very luxuriant, which is not the case in the plains of the Missouri. There may, doubtless, be spots where the proportion of salts or other bodies may be such as to favor the growth of grass only.†

\* Sketches of Louisiana, by Major Amos Stoddard, p. 213.

† Brackenridge's Views of Louisiana, p. 108.



Governor Reynolds, who came to Illinois at the age of thirteen, in the year 1800, and lived here for over sixty years, the greater portion of his time employed in a public capacity, roving over the prairies in the Indian border wars or overseeing the affairs of a public and busy life, in his interesting autobiography, published in 1855, says: "Many learned essays are written on the origin of the prairies, but any attentive observer will come to the conclusion that it is fire burning the strong, high grass that caused the prairies. I have witnessed the growth of the forest in these southern counties of Illinois, and know there is more timber in them now than there was forty or fifty years before. The obvious reason is, the fire is kept out. This is likewise the reason the prairies are generally the most fertile soil. The vegetation in them was the strongest and the fires there burnt with the most power. The timber was destroyed more rapidly in the fertile soil than in the barren lands. It will be seen that the timber in the north of the state, is found only on the margins of streams and other places where the prairie fires could not reach it."

The later and more satisfactory theory is, that the prairies were formed by the action of water instead of fire. This position was taken and very ably discussed by that able and learned writer, Judge James Hall, as early as 1836. More recently, Prof. Lesquereux prepared an article on the origin and formation of the prairies, published at length in vol. 1, Geological Survey of Illinois, pp. 238 to 254, inclusive; and Dr. Worthen, the head of the Illinois Geological Department, referring to this article and its author, gives to both a most flattering indorsement. Declining to discuss the comparative merits of the various theories as to the formation of the prairies, the doctor "refers the reader to the very able chapter on the subject by Prof. Lesquereux, whose thorough acquaintance, both with fossil and recent botany, and the general laws which govern the distribution of the ancient as well as the recent flora, entitles his opinion to our most profound consideration." \*

Prof. Lesquereux' article is exhaustive, and his conclusions are summed up in the declaration "that all the prairies of the Mississippi Valley have been formed by the slow recessions of waters of various extent; first transformed into swamps, and in the process of time drained and dried; and that the high rolling prairies, and those of these bottoms along the rivers as well, are all the result of the same cause, and form one whole, indivisible system."

Still later, another eminent writer, Hon. John D. Caton, late Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois, has given the result of his observa-

\* Chap. 1, p. 10, Geology of Illinois, by Dr. Worthen; vol. 1, Illinois Geological Survey.



tions. While assenting to the received conclusion that the prairies—the land itself—have been formed under water, except the decomposed animal and vegetable matter that has been added to the surface of the lands since their emergence, the judge dissents from Prof. Lesquereux, in so far as the latter holds that the presence of ulmic acid and other unfavorable chemicals in the soil of the prairies, rendered them unfit for the growth of trees; and in extending his theory to the prairies on the uplands, as well as in their more level and marshy portions. The learned judge holds to the popular theory that the most potent cause in keeping the prairies as such, and retarding and often destroying forest growth on them, is the agency of fire. Whatever may have been the condition of the ground when the prairie lands first emerged from the waters, or the chemical changes they may have since undergone, how many years the process of vegetable growth and decay may have gone on, adding their deposits of rich loam to the original surface, making the soil the most fertile in the world, is a matter of mere speculation; certain it is, however, that ever within the knowledge of man the prairies have possessed every element of soil necessary to insure a rapid and vigorous growth of forest trees, wherever the germ could find a lodgment and their tender years be protected against the one formidable enemy, fire. Judge Caton gives the experience of old settlers in the northern part of the state, similar to that of Brackenridge and Reynolds, already quoted, where, on the Vermillion River of the Illinois, and also in the neighborhood of Ottawa many years ago, fires occurred under the observation of the narrators, which utterly destroyed, root and branch, an entire hardwood forest, the prairie taking immediate possession of the burnt district, clothing it with grasses of its own; and in a few years this forest land, reclaimed to prairie, could not be distinguished from the prairie itself, except from its greater luxuriance.

Judge Caton's illustration of how the forests obtain a foot-hold in the prairies is so aptly expressed, and in such harmony with the experience of every old settler on the prairies of eastern Illinois and western Indiana, that we quote it.

“The cause of the absence of trees on the upland prairies is the problem most important to the agricultural interests of our state, and it is the inquiry which alone I propose to consider, but cannot resist the remark that wherever we do find timber throughout this broad field of prairie, it is always in or near the humid portions of it,—as along the margins of streams, or upon or near the springy uplands. Many most luxuriant groves are found on the highest portions of the uplands, but always in the neighborhood of water. For a remarkable



example I may refer to that great chain of groves extending from and including the Au Sable Grove on the east and Holderman's Grove on the west, in Kendall county, occupying the high divide between the waters of the Illinois and the Fox Rivers. In and around all the groves flowing springs abound, and some of them are separated by marshes, to the very borders of which the great trees approach, as if the forest were ready to seize upon each yard of ground as soon as it is elevated above the swamps. Indeed, all our groves seem to be located where water is so disposed as to protect them, to a great or less extent, from the prairie fire, although not so situated as to irrigate them. If the head-waters of the streams on the prairies are most frequently without timber, so soon as they have attained sufficient volume to impede the progress of the fires, with very few exceptions we find forests on their borders, becoming broader and more vigorous as the magnitude of the streams increase. It is manifest that land located on the borders of streams which the fire cannot pass are only exposed to *one-half* the fires to which they would be exposed but for such protection. This tends to show, at least, that if but one-half the fires that have occurred had been kindled, the arboraceous growth could have withstood their destructive influences, and the whole surface of what is now prairie would be forest. Another confirmatory fact, patent to all observers, is, that the prevailing winds upon the prairies, especially in the autumn, are from the *west*, and these give direction to the prairie fires. Consequently, the lands on the westerly sides of the streams are the most exposed to the fires, and, as might be expected, we find much the most timber on the *easterly* sides of the streams."

"Another fact, always a subject of remark among the dwellers on the prairies, I regard as conclusive proof that the prairie soils are peculiarly adapted to the growth of trees is, that wherever the fires have been kept from the groves by the settlers, they have rapidly encroached upon the prairies, unless closely depastured by the farmers' stock, or prevented by cultivation. This fact I regard as established by careful observation of more than thirty-five years, during which I have been an interested witness of the settlement of this country,—from the time when a few log cabins, many miles apart, built in the borders of the groves, alone were met with, till now nearly the whole of the great prairies in our state, at least, are brought under cultivation by the industry of the husbandman. Indeed, this is a fact as well recognized by the settlers as that corn will grow upon the prairies when properly cultivated. Ten years ago I heard the observation made by intelligent men, that within the preceding twenty-five years the area of the timber in the prairie portions of the state had actually doubled by the sponta-



neous extension of the natural groves. However this may be, certain it is that the encroachments of the timber upon the prairies have been universal and rapid, wherever not impeded by fire or other physical causes."

When Europeans first landed in America, as they left the dense forests east of the Alleghanies and went west over the mountains into the valleys beyond, anywhere between Lake Erie and the fortieth degree of latitude, approaching the Scioto River, they would have seen small patches of country destitute of timber. These were called openings. As they proceeded farther toward the Wabash the number and area of these openings or barrens would increase. These last were called by the English savannahs or meadows, and by the French, prairies. Westward of the Wabash, except occasional tracts of timbered lands in northern Indiana, and fringes of forest growth along the intervening water-courses, the prairies stretch westward continuously across a part of Indiana and the whole of Illinois to the Mississippi. Taking the line of the Wabash railway, which crosses Illinois in its greatest breadth, and beginning in Indiana, where the railway leaves the timber, west of the Wabash near Marshfield, the prairie extends to Quincy, a distance of more than two hundred and fifty miles, and its continuity the entire way is only broken by four strips of timber along four streams running at right angles with the route of the railway, namely the timber on the Vermillion River, between Danville and the Indiana state-line, the Sangamon, seventy miles west of Danville near Decatur, the Sangamon again a few miles east of Springfield, and the Illinois River at Meredosia; and all of the timber at the crossing of these several streams, if put together, would not aggregate fifteen miles against the two hundred and fifty miles of prairie. Taking a north and south direction and parallel with the drainage of the rivers, one could start near Ashley, on the Illinois Central railway, in Washington county, and going northward, nearly on an air-line, keeping on the divide between the Kaskaskia and Little Wabash, the Sangamon and the Vermillion, the Iroquois and the Vermillion of the Illinois, crossing the latter stream between the mouths of the Fox and Du Page and travel through to the state of Wisconsin, a distance of nearly three hundred miles, without encountering five miles of timber during the whole journey. Mere figures of distances across the "Grand Prairie," as this vast meadow was called by the old settlers, fail to give an adequate idea of its magnitude.

Let the reader, in fancy, go back fifty or sixty years, when there were no farms between the settlement on the North Arm Prairie, in Edgar county, and Ft. Clark, now Peoria, on the Illinois River, or



between the Salt Works, west of Danville, and Ft. Dearborn, where Chicago now is, or when there was not a house between the Wabash and Illinois Rivers in the direction of La Fayette and Ottawa; when there was not a solitary road to mark the way; when Indian trails alone led to unknown places, where no animals except the wild deer and slinking wolf would stare, the one with timid wonder, the other with treacherous leer, upon the venturesome traveler; when the gentle winds moved the supple grasses like waves of a green sea under the summer's sky;—the beauty, the grandeur and solitude of the prairies may be *imagined* as they were a *reality* to the pioneer when he first beheld them.

There is an essential difference between the prairies eastward of the Mississippi and the great plains westward necessary to be borne in mind. The western plains, while they present a seeming level appearance to the eye, rise rapidly to the westward. From Kansas City to Pueblo the ascent is continuous; beyond Ft. Dodge, the plains, owing to their elevation and consequent dryness of the atmosphere and absence of rainfall, produce a thin and stunted vegetation. The prairies of Illinois and Indiana, on the contrary, are much nearer the sea-level, where the moisture is greater. There were many ponds and sloughs which aided in producing a humid atmosphere, all which induced a rank growth of grasses. All early writers, referring to the vegetation of our prairies, including Fathers Hennepin, St. Cosme, Charlevoix and others, who recorded their personal observations nearly two hundred years ago, as well as later English and American travelers, bear uniform testimony to the fact of an unusually luxuriant growth of grasses.

Early settlers, in the neighborhood of the author, all bear witness to the rank growth of vegetation on the prairies before it was grazed by live stock, and supplanted with shorter grasses, that set in as the country improved. Since the organization of Edgar county in 1823,—of which all the territory north to the Wisconsin line was then a part,—on the level prairie between the present sites of Danville and Georgetown, the grass grew so high that it was a source of amusement to tie the tops over the withers of a horse, and in places the height of the grass would nearly obscure both horse and rider from view. This was not a slough, but on arable land, where some of the first farms in Vermillion county were broken out. On the high rolling prairies the vegetation was very much shorter, though thick and compact; its average height being about two feet.

The prairie fires have been represented in exaggerated pictures of men and wild animals retreating at full speed, with every mark of ter-



ror, before the devouring element. Such pictures are overdrawn. Instances of loss of human life, or animals, may have sometimes occurred. The advance of the fire is rapid or slow, as the wind may be strong or light; the flames leaping high in the air in their progress over level ground, or burning lower over the uplands. When a fire starts under favorable causes, the horizon gleams brighter and brighter until a fiery redness rises above its dark outline, while heavy, slow-moving masses of dark clouds curve upward above it. In another moment the blaze itself shoots up, first at one spot then at another, advancing until the whole horizon extending across a wide prairie is clothed with flames, that roll and curve and dash onward and upward like waves of a burning ocean, lighting up the landscape with the brilliancy of noon-day. A roaring, crackling sound is heard like the rushing of a hurricane. The flame, which in general rises to the height of twenty feet, is seen rolling its waves against each other as the liquid, fiery mass moves forward, leaving behind it a blackened surface on the ground, and long trails of murky smoke floating above. A more terrific sight than the burning prairies in early days can scarcely be conceived. Woe to the farmer whose fields extended into the prairie, and who had suffered the tall grass to grow near his fences; the labor of the year would be swept away in a few hours. Such accidents occasionally occurred, although the preventive was simple. The usual remedy was to set fire against fire, or to burn off a strip of grass in the vicinity of the improved ground, a beaten road, the treading of domestic animals about the inclosure of the farmer, would generally afford protection. In other cases a few furrows would be plowed around the field, or the grass closely mowed between the outside of the fence and the open prairie.\*

No wonder that the Indians, noted for their naming a place or thing from some of its distinctive peculiarities, should have called the prairies Mas-ko-tia, or the place of fire. In the ancient Algonquin tongue, as well as in its more modern form of the Ojibbeway (or Chippeway, as this people are improperly designated), the word scoutay means fire; and in the Illinois and Pottowatamie, kindred dialects, it is scotte and scutay, respectively.† It is also eminently characteristic that the Indians, who lived and hunted exclusively upon the prairies, were known among their red brethren as "Maskoutes," rendered by the French writers, Maskoutines, or People of the Fire or Prairie Country.

North of a line drawn west from Vincennes, Illinois is wholly

\* Judge James Hall: *Tales of the Border*, p. 244; *Statistics of the West*, p. 82.

† Gallatin's *Synopsis of the Indian Tribes*, etc.



prairie,—always excepting the thin curtain of timber draping the water-courses; and all that part of Indiana lying north and west of the Wabash, embracing fully one-third of the area of the state, is essentially so.

Of the twenty-seven counties in Indiana, lying wholly or partially west and north of the Wabash, twelve of them are prairie; seven are mixed prairies, barrens and timber, the barrens and prairie predominating. In five, the barrens, with the prairies, are nearly equal to the timber, while only three of the counties can be characterized as heavily timbered. And wherever timber does occur in these twenty-seven counties, it is found in localities favorable to its protection against the ravages of fire, by the proximity of intervening lakes, marshes or water-courses. We cannot know how long it took the forest to advance from the Scioto; how often capes and points of trees, like skirmishers of an army, secured a foothold to the eastward of the lakes and rivers of Ohio and Indiana, only to be driven back again by the prairie fires advancing from the opposite direction; or conceive how many generations of forest growth were consumed by the prairie fires before the timber-line was pushed westward across the state of Ohio, and through Indiana to the banks of the Wabash.

The prairies of Illinois and Indiana were born of water and preserved by fire for the children of civilized men, who have come and taken possession of them. The manner of their coming, and the difficulties that befell them on the way, will hereafter be considered. The white man, like the forests, advanced from the east. The red man, like the prairie fires, as we shall hereafter see, came from the west.

## CHAPTER VI.

### EARLY DISCOVERIES.

HAVING given a description of the lakes and rivers, and noticed some of the more prominent features that characterize the physical geography of the territory within the scope of our inquiry, and the parts necessarily connected with it, forming, as it were, the outlines or ground plan of its history, we will now proceed to fill in the framework, with a narration of its discovery. Jacques Cartier, as already intimated in a note on a preceding page, ascended the St. Lawrence River in 1535. He sailed up the stream as far as the great Indian village of Hoc Lelaga, situated on an island at the foot of the mountain, styled by him Mont Royal, now called Montreal, a name since extended to the whole island. The country thus discovered was called New France. Later, and in the year 1598, France, after fifty years of domestic troubles, recovered her tranquillity, and, finding herself once more equal to great enterprises, acquired a taste for colonization. Her attention was directed to her possessions, by right of discovery, in the new world, where she now wished to establish colonies and extend the faith of the Catholic religion. Commissions or grants were accordingly issued to companies of merchants, and others organized for this purpose, who undertook to make settlements in Acadia, as Nova Scotia was then called, and elsewhere along the lower waters of the St. Lawrence; and, at a later day, like efforts were made higher up the river. In 1607 Mr. De Monts, having failed in a former enterprise, was deprived of his commission, which was restored to him on the condition that he would make a settlement on the St. Lawrence. The company he represented seems to have had the fur trade only in view, and this object caused it to change its plans and avoid Acadia altogether. De Monts' company increased in numbers and capital in proportion as the fur trade developed expectations of profit, and many persons at St. Malo, particularly, gave it their support. Feeling that his name injured his associates, M. De Monts retired; and when he ceased to be its governing head, the company of merchants recovered the monopoly with which the charter was endowed, for no other object than making money out of the fur trade. They cared nothing whatever for the colony in Acadia, which was dying out, and made no settlements else-



where. However, Mr. Samuel Champlain, who cared little for the fur trade, and whose thoughts were those of a patriot, after maturely examining where the settlements directed by the court might be best established, at last fixed on Quebec. He arrived there on the 3d of July, 1608, put up some temporary buildings for himself and company, and began to clear off the ground, which proved fertile.\*

The colony at Quebec grew apace with emigrants from France; and later, the establishment of a settlement at the island of Montreal was undertaken. Two religious enthusiasts, the one named Jerome le Royer de la Dauversiere, of Anjou, and the other John James Olier, assumed the undertaking in 1636. The next who joined in the movement was Peter Chevirer, Baron Fancamp, who in 1640 sent tools and provisions for the use of the coming settlers. The projectors were now aided by the celebrated Baron de Renty, and two others. Father Charles Lalemant induced John de Lauson, the proprietor of the island of Montreal, to cede it to these gentlemen, which he did in August, 1640; and to remove all doubts as to the title, the associates obtained a grant from the New France Company, in December of the same year, which was subsequently ratified by the king himself. The associates agreed to send out forty settlers, to clear and cultivate the ground; to increase the number annually; to supply them with two sloops, cattle and farm hands, and, after five years, to erect a seminary, maintain ecclesiastics as missionaries and teachers, and also nuns as teachers and hospitalers. On its part the New France Company agreed to transport thirty settlers. The associates then contributed twenty-five thousand crowns to begin the settlement, and Mr. de Maisonneuve embarked with his colony on three vessels, which sailed from Rochelle and Dieppe, in the summer of 1641. The colony wintered in Quebec, spending their time in building boats and preparing timber for their houses; and on the 8th of May, 1642, embarked, and arrived nine days after at the island of Montreal, and after saying mass began an intrenchment around their tents.†

Notwithstanding the severity of the climate, the loss of life by diseases incident to settling of new countries, and more especially the

\* History of New France.

† From Dr. Shea's valuable note on Montreal, on pages 129 and 130, vol. 2, of his translation of Father Charlevoix' History of New France. Mr. Albach, publisher of "Annals of the West," Pittsburgh edition, 1857, p. 49, is in error in saying that Montreal was founded in 1613, by Samuel Champlain. Champlain, in company with a young Huron Indian, whom he had taken to and brought back from France on a previous voyage, visited the island of Montreal in 1611, and chose it as a place for a settlement he designed to establish, but which he did not begin, as he was obliged to return to France; *vide* Charlevoix' "History of New France," vol. 2, p. 23. The American Cyclopedia, as well as other authorities, concur with Dr. Shea, that Montreal was founded in 1642, seven years after Champlain's death.



destruction of its people from raids of the dreaded Iroquois Indians, the French colonies grew until, according to a report of Governor Mons. Denonville to the Minister at Paris, the population of Canada, in 1686, had increased to 12,373 souls. Quebec and Montreal became the base of operations of the French in America; the places from which missionaries, traders and explorers went out among the savages into countries hitherto unknown, going northward and westward, even beyond the extremity of Lake Superior to the upper waters of the Mississippi, and southward to the Gulf of Mexico; and it was from these cities that the religious, military and commercial affairs of this widely extended region were administered, and from which the French settlements subsequently established in the northwest and at New Orleans were principally recruited. The influence of Quebec and Montreal did not end with the fall of French power in America. It was from these cities that the English retained control of the fur trade in, and exerted a power over the Indian tribes of, the northwest that harassed and retarded the spread of the American settlements through all the revolutionary war, and during the later contest between Great Britain and the United States in the war of 1812. Indéed, it was only until after the fur trade was exhausted and the Indians placed beyond the Mississippi, subsequent to 1820, that Quebec and Montreal ceased to exert an influence in that part of New France now known as Illinois and Indiana.

Father Claude Allouez, coasting westward from Sault Ste. Marie, reached Chegoimegon, as the Indians called the bay south of the Apostle Islands and near La Pointe on the southwestern shore of Lake Superior, in October, 1665. Here he found ten or twelve fragments of Algonquin tribes assembled and about to hang the war kettle over the fire preparatory for an incursion westward into the territory of the Sioux. The good father persuaded them to give up their intended hostile expedition. He set up in their midst a chapel, to which he gave the name of the "Mission of the Holy Ghost," at the spot afterward known as "Lapointe du Saint Esprit," and at once began his mission work. His chapel was an object of wonder, and its establishment soon spread among the wild children of the forest, and thither from great distances came numbers all alive with curiosity,—the roving Pottawatomies, Sacs and Foxes, the Kickapoos, the Illinois and Miamis,—to whom the truths of christianity were announced.\*

Three years later Father James Marquette took the place of Allouez, and while here he seems to have been the first that learned of the Mississippi. In a letter written from this mission by Father Marquette to

\* Shea's History of Catholic Missions, 358.



his Reverend Father Superior, preserved in the Relations for 1669 and 1670, he says: "When the Illinois come to the point they pass a great river, which is almost a league in width. It flows from north to south, and to so great a distance that the Illinois, who know nothing of the use of the canoe, have never as yet heard tell of the mouth; they only know that there are great nations below them, some of whom, dwelling to the east-southeast of their country, gather their Indian-corn twice a year. A nation that they call Chaouanon (Shawnees) came to visit them during the past summer; the young man that has been given to me to teach me the language has seen them; they were loaded with glass beads, which shows that they have communication with the Europeans. They had to journey across the land for more than thirty days before arriving at their country. It is hardly probable that this great river discharges itself in Virginia. We are more inclined to believe that it has its mouth in California. If the savages, who have promised to make me a canoe, do not fail in their word, we will navigate this river as far as is possible in company with a Frenchman and this young man that they have given me, who understands several of these languages and possesses great facility for acquiring others. We shall visit the nations who dwell along its shores, in order to open the way to many of our fathers who for a long time have awaited this happiness. This discovery will give us a perfect knowledge of the sea either to the south or to the west."

These reports concerning the great river came to the knowledge of the authorities at Quebec and Paris, and naturally enough stimulated further inquiry. There were three theories as to where the river emptied; one, that it discharged into the Atlantic south of the British colony of Virginia; second, that it flowed into the Gulf of Mexico; and third, which was the more popular belief, that it emptied into the Red Sea, as the Gulf of California was called; and if the latter, that it would afford a passage to China. To solve this important commercial problem in geography, it was determined, as appears from a letter from the Governor, Count Frontenac, at Quebec, to M. Colbert, Minister of the navy at Paris, expedient "for the service to send *Sieur Joliet* to the country of the *Mascoutines*, to discover the South Sea and the great river — they call the *Mississippi* — which is supposed to discharge itself into the Sea of California. *Sieur Joliet* is a man of great experience in these sorts of discoveries, and has already been almost to that great river, the mouth of which he promises to see. We shall have intelligence of him, certainly, this summer.\* *Father Marquette* was chosen to accompany *Joliet* on account of the information he had already ob-

\* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 92.



tained from the Indians relating to the countries to be explored, and also because, as he wrote Father Dablon, his superior, when informed by the latter that he was to be Joliet's companion, "I am ready to go on your order to seek new nations toward the South Sea, and teach them of our great God whom they hitherto have not known."

The voyage of Joliet and Marquette is so interesting that we introduce extracts from Father Marquette's journal. The version we adopt is Father Marquette's original journal, prepared for publication by his superior, Father Dablon, and which lay in manuscript at Quebec, among the archives of the Jesuits, until 1852, when it, together with Father Marquette's original map, were brought to light, translated into English, and published by Dr. John G. Shea, in his "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi." The version commonly sanctioned was Marquette's narrative sent to the French government, where it lay unpublished until it came into the hands of M. Thevenot, who printed it at Paris, in a book issued by him in 1681, called "*Receuil de Voyages.*" This account differs somewhat, though not essentially, from the narrative as published by Dr. Shea.

Before proceeding farther, however, we will turn aside a moment to note the fact that Spain had a prior right over France to the Mississippi Valley by virtue of previous discovery. As early as the year 1525, Cortez had conquered Mexico, portioned out its rich mines among his favorites and reduced the inoffensive inhabitants to the worst of slavery, making them till the ground and toil in the mines for their unfeeling masters. A few years following the conquest of Mexico, the Spaniards, under Pamphilus de Narvaez, in 1528, undertook to conquer and colonize Florida and the entire northern coast-line of the Gulf. After long and fruitless wanderings in the interior, his party returned to the sea-coast and endeavored to reach Tampico, in wretched boats. Nearly all perished by storm, disease or famine. The survivors, with one Cabeza de Vaca at their head, drifted to an island near the present state of Mississippi; from which, after four years of slavery, De Vaca, with four companions, escaped to the mainland and started westward, going clear across the continent to the Gulf of California. The natives took them for supernatural beings. They assumed the guise of jugglers, and the Indian tribes, through which they passed, invested them with the title of medicine-men, and their lives were thus guarded with superstitious awe. They are, perhaps, the first Europeans who ever went overland from the Atlantic to the Pacific. They must have crossed the Great River somewhere on their route, and, says Dr. Shea, "remain in history, in a distant twilight, as the first Europeans known to have stood on the banks of the Mississippi." In 1539,



Hernando de Soto, with a party of cavaliers, most of them sons of titled nobility, landed with their horses upon the coast of Florida. During that and the following four years, these daring adventurers wandered through the wilderness, traveling in portions of Florida, Carolina, the northern parts of Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi, crossing the Mississippi, as is supposed, as high up as White River, and going still westward to the base of the Rocky Mountains, vainly searching for the rich gold mines of which De Vaca had given marvelous accounts. De Soto's party endured hardships that would depress the stoutest heart, while, with fire and sword, they perpetrated atrocities upon the Indian tribes through which they passed, burning their villages and inflicting cruelties which make us blush for the wickedness of men claiming to be christians. De Soto died, in May or June, 1542, on the banks of the Mississippi, below the mouth of the Washita, and his immediate attendants concealed his death from the others and secretly, in the night, buried his body in the middle of the stream. The remnant of his survivors went westward and then returned back again to the river, passing the winter upon its banks. The following spring they went down the river, in seven boats which they had rudely constructed out of such scanty material and with the few tools they could command. In these, after a three months' voyage, they arrived at the Spanish town of Panuco, on the river of that name in Mexico.

Later, in 1565, Spain, failing in previous attempts, effected a lodgment in Florida, and for the protection of her colony built the fort at St. Augustine, whose ancient ruin, still standing, is an object of curiosity to the health-seeker and a monument to the hundreds of native Indians who, reduced to bondage by their Spanish conquerors, perished, after years of unrequited labor, in erecting its frowning walls and gloomy dungeons.

While Spain retained her hold upon Mexico and enlarged her possessions, and continued, with feebleness, to keep possession of the Floridas, she took no measures to establish settlements along the Mississippi or to avail herself of the advantage that might have resulted from its discovery. The Great River excited no further notice after De Soto's time. For the next hundred years it remained as it were a sealed mystery until the French, approaching from the north by way of the lakes, explored it in its entire length, and brought to public light the vast extent and wonderful fertility of its valleys. Resuming the thread of our history at the place where we turned aside to notice the movements of the Spanish toward the Gulf, we now proceed with the extracts from Father Marquette's journal of the voyage of discovery down the Mississippi.

## CHAPTER VII.

### JOLIET AND MARQUETTE'S VOYAGE.

THE day of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, whom I had always invoked, since I have been in this Ottawa country, to obtain of God the grace to be able to visit the nations on the River Mississippi, was identically that on which M. Jolliet arrived with orders of the Comte de Frontenac, our governor, and M. Talon, our intendant, to make this discovery with me. I was the more enraptured at this good news, as I saw my designs on the point of being accomplished, and myself in the happy necessity of exposing my life for the salvation of all these nations, and particularly for the Illinois, who had, when I was at Lapointe du Esprit, very earnestly entreated me to carry the word of God to their country."

"We were not long in preparing our outfit, although we were embarking on a voyage the duration of which we could not foresee. Indian corn, with some dried meats, was our whole stock of provisions. With this we set out in two bark canoes, M. Jolliet, myself and five men, firmly resolved to do all and suffer all for so glorious an enterprise."

"It was on the 17th of May, 1673, that we started from the mission of St. Ignatius, at Michilimakinac, where I then was."\*

"Our joy at being chosen for this expedition roused our courage and sweetened the labor of rowing from morning to night. As we were going to seek unknown countries, we took all possible precautions that, if our enterprise was hazardous, it should not be foolhardy; for this reason we gathered all possible information from the Indians who had frequented those parts, and even from their accounts, traced a map of all the new country, marking down the rivers on which we were to sail, the names of the nations and places through which we were to pass, the course of the Great River, and what direction we should take when we got to it."

"Above all, I put our voyage under the protection of the Blessed Virgin Immaculate, promising her that, if she did us the grace to discover the Great River, I would give it the name of the conception;

\* St. Ignatius was not on the Island of Mackinaw, but westward of it, on a point of land extending into the strait, from the north shore, laid down on modern maps as "Point St. Ignace." On this bleak, exposed and barren spot this mission was established by Marquette himself in 1671. Shea's Catholic Missions, p. 364.



and that I would also give that name to the first mission I should establish among these new nations, as I have actually done among the Illinois."

After some days they reached an Indian village, and the journal proceeds: "Here we are, then, at the Maskoutens. This word, in Algonquin, may mean Fire Nation, and that is the name given to them. This is the limit of discoveries made by the French, for they have not yet passed beyond it. This town is made up of three nations gathered here, Miamis, Maskoutens and Kikabous.\* As bark for cabins, in this country, is rare, they use rushes, which serve them for walls and roofs, but which afford them no protection against the wind, and still less against the rain when it falls in torrents. The advantage of this kind of cabins is that they can roll them up and carry them easily where they like in hunting time."

"I felt no little pleasure in beholding the position of this town. The view is beautiful and very picturesque, for, from the eminence on which it is perched, the eye discovers on every side prairies spreading away beyond its reach interspersed with thickets or groves of trees. The soil is very good, producing much corn. The Indians gather also quantities of plums and grapes, from which good wine could be made if they choose."

"No sooner had we arrived than M. Jollyet and I assembled the Sachems. He told them that he was sent by our governor to discover new countries, and I by the Almighty to illumine them with the light of the gospel; that the Sovereign Master of our lives wished to be known to all nations, and that to obey his will I did not fear death, to which I exposed myself in such dangerous voyages; that we needed two guides to put us on our way; these, making them a present, we begged them to grant us. This they did very civilly, and even proceeded to speak to us by a present, which was a mat to serve us on our voyage."

"The next day, which was the 10th of June, two Miamis whom they had given us as guides embarked with us in the sight of a great crowd, who could not wonder enough to see seven Frenchmen, alone in two canoes, dare to undertake so strange and so hazardous an expedition."

"We knew that there was, three leagues from Maskoutens, a river emptying into the Mississippi. We knew, too, that the point of the compass we were to hold to reach it was the west-southwest, but the

\* The village was near the mouth of Wolf River, which empties into Winnebago Lake, Wisconsin. The stream was formerly called the Maskouten, and a tribe of this name dwelt along its banks.



way is so cut up with marshes and little lakes that it is easy to go astray, especially as the river leading to it is so covered with wild oats that you can hardly discover the channel; hence we had need of our two guides, who led us safely to a portage of twenty-seven hundred paces and helped us transport our canoes to enter this river, after which they returned, leaving us alone in an unknown country in the hands of Providence.”\*

“We now leave the waters which flow to Quebec, a distance of four or five hundred leagues, to follow those which will henceforth lead us into strange lands.

“Our route was southwest, and after sailing about thirty leagues we perceived a place which had all the appearances of an iron mine, and in fact one of our party who had seen some before averred that the one we had found was very rich and very good. After forty leagues on this same route we reached the mouth of our river, and finding ourselves at  $42\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  N. we safely entered the Mississippi on the 17th of June with a joy that I cannot express.”†

\* This portage has given the name to Portage City, Wisconsin, where the upper waters of Fox River, emptying into Green Bay, approach the Wisconsin River, which, coming from the northwest, here changes its course to the southwest. The distance from the Wisconsin to the Fox River at this point is, according to Henry R. Schoolcraft, a mile and a half across a level prairie, and the level of the two streams is so nearly the same that in high water loaded canoes formerly passed from the one to the other across this low prairie. For many miles below the portage the channel of Fox River was choked with a growth of tangled wild rice. The stream frequently expanding into little lakes, and its winding, crooked course through the prairie, well justifies the tradition of the Winnebago Indians concerning its origin. A vast serpent that lived in the waters of the Mississippi took a freak to visit the great lakes; he left his trail where he crossed over the prairie, which, collecting the waters as they fell from the rains of heaven, at length became Fox River. The little lakes along its course were, probably, the places where he flourished about in his uneasy slumbers at night. Mrs. John H. Kinzie's *Waubun*, p. 80.

† Father Marquette, agreeably to his vow, named the river the Immaculate Conception. Nine years later, when Robert La Salle, having discovered the river in its entire length, took possession at its mouth of the whole Mississippi Valley, he named the river Colbert, in honor of the Minister of the Navy, a man renowned alike for his ability, at the head of the Department of the Marine, and for the encouragement he gave to literature, science and art. Still later, in 1712, when the vast country drained by its waters was farmed out to private enterprise, as appears from letters patent from the King of France, conveying the whole to M. Crozat, the name of the river was changed to St. Lewis. Fortunately the Mississippi retains its aboriginal name, which is a compound from the two Algonquin words *missi*, signifying great, and *sepe*, a river. The former is variously pronounced *missil* or *Michil*, as in Michilimakinac; *michi*, as in Michigan; *missu*, as in Missouri, and *missi*, as in the Mississeneway of the Wabash. The variation in pronunciation is not greater than we might expect in an unwritten language. “The Western Indians,” says Mr. Schoolcraft, “have no other word than *missi* to express the highest degree of magnitude, either in a moral or in a physical sense, and it may be considered as not only synonymous to our word *great*, but also magnificent, supreme, stupendous, etc.” Father Hennepin, who next to Marquette wrote concerning the derivation of the name, says: “Mississippi, in the language of the Illinois, means the great river.” Some authors, perhaps with more regard for a pleasing fiction than plain matter-of-fact, have rendered Mississippi “The Father of Waters;” whereas, *nos*, *noussey* and *nosha* mean father, and *neebe*, *nipi* or *nepee* mean water, as universally in the dialect of Algonquin tribes, as does the word *missi* mean great and *sepi* a river.



“Having descended as far as  $41^{\circ} 28'$ , following the same direction, we find that turkeys have taken the place of game, and pisikious (buffalo) or wild cattle that of other beasts.

“At last, on the 25th of June, we perceived foot-prints of men by the water-side and a beaten path entering a beautiful prairie. We stopped to examine it, and concluding that it was a path leading to some Indian village we resolved to go and reconnoitre; we accordingly left our two canoes in charge of our people, cautioning them to beware of a surprise; then M. Jollyet and I undertook this rather hazardous discovery for two single men, who thus put themselves at the mercy of an unknown and barbarous people. We followed the little path in silence, and having advanced about two leagues we discovered a village on the banks of the river, and two others on a hill half a league from the former. Then, indeed, we recommended ourselves to God with all our hearts, and having implored his help we passed on undiscovered, and came so near that we even heard the Indians talking. We then deemed it time to announce ourselves, as we did, by a cry which we raised with all our strength, and then halted, without advancing any farther. At this cry the Indians rushed out of their cabins, and having probably recognized us as French, especially seeing a black gown, or at least having no reason to distrust us, seeing we were but two and had made known our coming, they deputed four old men to come and speak to us. Two carried tobacco-pipes well adorned and trimmed with many kinds of feathers. They marched slowly, lifting their pipes toward the sun as if offering them to it to smoke, but yet without uttering a single word. They were a long time coming the little way from the village to us. Having reached us at last, they stopped to consider us attentively.

“I now took courage, seeing these ceremonies, which are used by them only with friends, and still more on seeing them covered with stuffs which made me judge them to be allies. I, therefore, spoke to them first, and asked them who they were. They answered that they were Illinois, and in token of peace they presented their pipes to smoke. They then invited us to their village, where all the tribe awaited us with impatience. These pipes for smoking are all called in this country calumets, a word that is so much in use that I shall be obliged to employ it in order to be understood, as I shall have to speak of it frequently.

“At the door of the cabin in which we were to be received was an old man awaiting us in a very remarkable posture, which is their usual ceremony in receiving strangers. This man was standing perfectly naked, with his hands stretched out and raised toward the sun, as if he wished to screen himself from its rays, which, nevertheless, passed



through his fingers to his face. When we came near him he paid us this compliment: 'How beautiful is the sun, O Frenchman, when thou comest to visit us! All our town awaits thee, and thou shalt enter all our cabins in peace.' He then took us into his, where there was a crowd of people, who devoured us with their eyes but kept a profound silence. We heard, however, these words occasionally addressed to us: 'Well done, brothers, to visit us!' As soon as we had taken our places they showed us the usual civility of the country, which is to present the calumet. You must not refuse it unless you would pass for an enemy, or at least for being very impolite. It is, however, enough to pretend to smoke. While all the old men smoked after us to honor us, some came to invite us, on behalf of the great sachem of all the Illinois, to proceed to his town, where he wished to hold a council with us. We went with a good retinue, for all the people who had never seen a Frenchman among them could not tire looking at us; they threw themselves on the grass by the wayside, they ran ahead, then turned and walked back to see us again. All this was done without noise, and with marks of a great respect entertained for us.

"Having arrived at the great sachem's town, we espied him at his cabin door between two old men; all three standing naked, with their calumet turned to the sun. He harangued us in a few words, to congratulate us on our arrival, and then presented us his calumet and made us smoke; at the same time we entered his cabin, where we received all their usual greetings. Seeing all assembled and in silence, I spoke to them by four presents which I made. By the first, I said that we marched in peace to visit the nations on the river to the sea; by the second, I declared to them that God, their creator, had pity on them, since, after their having been so long ignorant of him, he wished to become known to all nations; that I was sent on his behalf with this design; that it was for them to acknowledge and obey him; by the third, that the great chief of the French informed them that he spread peace everywhere, and had overcome the Iroquois; lastly, by the fourth, we begged them to give us all the information they had of the sea, and of nations through which we should have to pass to reach it.

"When I had finished my speech, the sachem rose, and laying his hand on the head of a little slave whom he was about to give us, spoke thus: 'I thank thee, Black-gown, and thee, Frenchman,' addressing M. Jollyinget, 'for taking so much pains to come and visit us. Never has the earth been so beautiful, nor the sun so bright, as to-day; never has our river been so calm, nor so free from rocks, which your canoes have removed as they passed; never has our tobacco had so fine a flavor,



nor our corn appeared so beautiful as we behold it to-day. Here is my son that I give thee that thou mayest know my heart. I pray thee take pity on me and all my nation. Thou knowest the Great Spirit who has made us all; thou speakest to him and hearest his word; ask him to give me life and health, and come and dwell with us that we may know him.' Saying this, he placed the little slave near us and made us a second present, an all mysterious calumet, which they value more than a slave. By this present he showed us his esteem for our governor, after the account we had given of him. By the third he begged us, on behalf of his whole nation, not to proceed farther on account of the great dangers to which we exposed ourselves.

"I replied that I did not fear death, and that I esteemed no happiness greater than that of losing my life for the glory of him who made us all. But this these poor people could not understand. The council was followed by a great feast which consisted of four courses, which we had to take with all their ways. The first course was a great wooden dish full of sagamity,—that is to say, of Indian meal boiled in water and seasoned with grease. The master of ceremonies, with a spoonful of sagamity, presented it three or four times to my mouth, as we would do with a little child; he did the same to M. Jollyet. For the second course, he brought in a second dish containing three fish; he took some pains to remove the bones, and having blown upon it to cool it, put it in my mouth as we would food to a bird. For the third course they produced a large dog which they had just killed, but, learning that we did not eat it, withdrew it. Finally, the fourth course was a piece of wild ox, the fattest portions of which were put into our mouths.

"We took leave of our Illinois about the end of June, and embarked in sight of all the tribe, who admire our little canoes, having never seen the like.

"As we were discoursing, while sailing gently down a beautiful, still, clear water, we heard the noise of a rapid into which we were about to fall. I have seen nothing more frightful; a mass of large trees, entire, with branches,—real floating islands,—came rushing from the mouth of the river Pekitanoüi, so impetuously that we could not, without great danger, expose ourselves to pass across. The agitation was so great that the water was all muddy and could not get clear.\*

\* Pekitanoüi, with the aborigines, signified "muddy water," on the authority of Father Marest, in his letter referred to in a previous note. The present name, Missouri, according to Le Page du Pratz, vol. 2, p. 157, was derived from the tribe, Missouris, whose village was some forty leagues above its mouth, and who massacred a French garrison situated in that part of the country. The late statesman and orator, Thomas A. Benton, referring to the muddiness prevailing at all seasons of the year in the Missouri River, said that its waters were "too thick to swim in and too thin to walk on."



"After having made about twenty leagues due south, and a little less to the southeast, we came to a river called Ouabouskigou, the mouth of which is at 36° north.\* This river comes from the country on the east inhabited by the Chaoúanons, in such numbers that they reckon as many as twenty-three villages in one district, and fifteen in another, lying quite near each other. They are by no means warlike, and are the people the Iroquois go far to seek in order to wage an unprovoked war upon them; and as these poor people cannot defend themselves they allow themselves to be taken and carried off like sheep, and, innocent as they are, do not fail to experience the barbarity of the Iroquois, who burn them cruelly.'

Having arrived about half a league from Akansea (Arkansas River), we saw two canoes coming toward us. The commander was standing up holding in his hand a calumet, with which he made signs according to the custom of the country. He approached us, singing quite agreeably, and invited us to smoke, after which he presented us some sagamity and bread made of Indian corn, of which we ate a little. We fortunately found among them a man who understood Illinois much better than the man we brought from Mitchigameh. By means of him, I first spoke to the assembly by ordinary presents. They admired what I told them of God and the mysteries of our holy faith, and showed a great desire to keep me with them to instruct them.

"We then asked them what they knew of the sea; they replied that we were only ten days' journey from it (we could have made the distance in five days); that they did not know the nations who inhabited it, because their enemies prevented their commerce with those Europeans; that the Indians with fire-arms whom we had met were their enemies, who cut off the passage to the sea, and prevented their making the acquaintance of the Europeans, or having any commerce with them; that besides we should expose ourselves greatly by passing on, in consequence of the continual war parties that their enemies sent out on the river; since, being armed and used to war, we could not, without evident danger, advance on that river which they constantly occupy.

"In the evening the sachems held a secret council on the design of some to kill us for plunder, but the chief broke up all these schemes, and sending for us, danced the calumet in our presence, and then, to remove all fears, presented it to me.

"M. Jollyet and I held another council to deliberate on what we should do, whether we should push on, or rest satisfied with the dis-

\*The Wabash here appears, for the first time, by name. A more extended notice of the various names by which this stream has been known will be given farther on.



covery that we had made. After having attentively considered that we were not far from the Gulf of Mexico, the basin of which is  $31^{\circ} 40'$  north, and we at  $33^{\circ} 40'$ ; so that we could not be more than two or three days' journey off; that the Mississippi undoubtedly had its mouth in Florida or the Gulf of Mexico, and not on the east in Virginia, whose sea-coast is at  $34^{\circ}$  north, which we had passed, without having as yet reached the sea, nor on the western side in California, because that would require a west, or west-southwest course, and we had always been going south. We considered, moreover, that we risked losing the fruit of this voyage, of which we could give no information, if we should throw ourselves into the hands of the Spaniards, who would undoubtedly at least hold us as prisoners. Besides it was clear that we were not in a condition to resist Indians allied to Europeans, numerous and expert in the use of fire-arms, who continually infested the lower part of the river. Lastly, we had gathered all the information that could be desired from the expedition. All these reasons induced us to return. This we announced to the Indians, and after a day's rest prepared for it.

"After a month's navigation down the Mississippi, from the 42d to below the 34th degree, and after having published the gospel as well as I could to the nations I had met, we left the village of Akansea on the 17th of July, to retrace our steps. We accordingly ascended the Mississippi, which gave us great trouble to stem its currents. We left it, indeed, about the 38th degree, to enter another river (the Illinois), which greatly shortened our way, and brought us, with little trouble, to the lake of the Illinois.

"We had seen nothing like *this* river for the fertility of the land, its prairies, woods, wild cattle, stag, deer, wild-cats, bustards, swans, ducks, parrots, and even beaver; its many little lakes and rivers. That on which we sailed is broad deep and gentle for sixty-five leagues. During the spring and part of the summer, the only portage is half a league.

"We found there an Illinois town called Kaskaskia, composed of seventy-four cabins; they received us well, and compelled me to promise them to return and instruct them. One of the chiefs of this tribe, with his young men, escorted us to the Illinois Lake, whence at last we returned in the close of September to the Bay of the Fetid (Green Bay), whence we had set out in the beginning of June. Had all this voyage caused but the salvation of a single soul, I should deem all my fatigue well repaid, and this I have reason to think, for, when I was returning, I passed by the Indians of Peoria. I was three days announcing the faith in their cabins, after which, as we were embarking, they brought



me, on the water's edge, a dying child, which I baptized a little before it expired, by an admirable providence for the salvation of that innocent soul."

Count Frontenac, writing from Quebec to M. Colbert, Minister of the Marine, at Paris, under date of November 14, 1674, announces that "Sieur Joliet, whom Monsieur Talon advised me, on my arrival from France, to dispatch for the discovery of the South Sea, has returned three months ago. He has discovered some very fine countries, and a navigation so easy through beautiful rivers he has found, that a person can go from Lake Ontario in a bark to the Gulf of Mexico, there being only one carrying place (around Niagara Falls), where Lake Ontario communicates with Lake Erie. I send you, by my secretary, the map which Sieur Joliet has made of the great river he has discovered, and the observations he has been able to recollect, as he lost all his minutes and journals in the shipwreck he suffered within sight of Montreal, where, after having completed a voyage of twelve hundred leagues, he was near being drowned, and lost all his papers and a little Indian whom he brought from those countries. These accidents have caused me great regret."\*

Louis Joliet, or Jolliet, or Jollyet, as the name is variously spelled, was the son of Jean Joliet, a wheelwright, and Mary d'Abancour; he was born at Quebec in the year 1645. Having finished his studies at the Jesuit college he determined to become a member of that order, and with that purpose in view took some of the minor orders of the society in August, 1662. He completed his studies in 1666, but during this time his attention had become interested in Indian affairs, and he laid aside all thoughts of assuming the "black gown." That he acquired great ability and tact in managing the savages, is apparent from the fact of his having been selected to discover the south sea by the way of the Mississippi. The map which he drew from memory, and which was forwarded by Count Frontenac to France, was afterward attached to Marquette's Journal, and was published by Therenot, at Paris, in 1681. Sparks, in his "Life of Marquette," copies this map, and ascribes it to his hero. This must be a mistake, since it differs quite essentially from Marquette's map, which has recently been brought to public notice by Dr. Shea.

Joliet's account of the voyage, mentioned by Frontenac, is published in Hennepin's "Discovery of a Vast Country in America." It is very meagre, and does not present any facts not covered by Marquette's narrative.

In 1680 Joliet was appointed hydrographer to the king, and many

\* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 121.



well-drawn maps at Quebec show that his office was no sinecure. Afterward, he made a voyage to Hudson's Bay in the interest of the king; and as a reward for the faithful performance of his duty, he was granted the island of Anticosti, which, on account of the fisheries and Indian trade, was at that time very valuable. After this, he signed himself Joliet d'Anticosty. In the year 1697, he obtained the seignory of Joliet on the river Etchemins, south of Quebec. M. Joliet died in 1701, leaving a wife and four children, the descendants of whom are living in Canada still possessed of the seignory of Joliet, among whom are Archbishop Taschereau of Quebec and Archbishop Tache of Red River.

Mount Joliet, on the Desplaines River, above its confluence with the Kankakee, and the city of Joliet, in the county of Will, perpetuate the name of Joliet in the state of Illinois.

Jacques Marquette was born in Laon, France, in 1637. His was the oldest and one of the most respectable citizen families of the place. At the age of seventeen he entered the Society of Jesus; received orders in 1666 to embark for Canada, arriving at Quebec in September of the same year. For two years he remained at Three Rivers, studying the different Indian dialects under Father Gabriel Druillentes. At the end of that period he received orders to repair to the upper lakes, which he did, and established the Mission of Sault Ste. Marie. The following year Dablon arrived, having been appointed Superior of the Ottawa missions; Marquette then went to the "Mission of the Holy Ghost" at the western extremity of Lake Superior; here he remained for two years, and it was his accounts, forwarded from this place, that caused Frontenac and Talon to send Joliet on his voyage to the Mississippi. The Sioux having dispersed the Algonquin tribes at Lapointe, the latter retreated eastward to Mackinaw; Marquette followed and founded there the Mission of St. Ignatius. Here he remained until Joliet came, in 1673, with orders to accompany him on his voyage of discovery down the Mississippi. Upon his return, Marquette remained at Mackinaw until October, 1674, when he received orders to carry out his pet project of founding the "Mission of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin" among the Illinois. He immediately set out, but owing to a severe dysentery, contracted the year previous, he made but slow progress. However, he reached Chicago Creek, December 4, where, growing rapidly worse, he was compelled to winter. On the 29th of the following March he set out for the Illinois town, on the river of that name. He succeeded in getting there on the 8th of April. Being cordially received by the Indians, he was enabled to realize his long deferred and much cherished project of establishing

the "Mission of the Immaculate Conception." Believing that his life was drawing to a close, he endeavored to reach Mackinaw before his death should take place. But in this hope he was doomed to disappointment; by the time he reached Lake Michigan "he was so weak that he had to be carried like a child." One Saturday, Marquette and his two companions entered a small stream — which still bears his name — on the eastern side of Lake Michigan, and in this desolate spot, virtually alone, destitute of all the comforts of life, died James Marquette. His life-long wish to die a martyr in the holy cause of Jesus and the Blessed Virgin, was granted. Thus passed away one of the purest and most sacrificing servants of God,— one of the bravest and most heroic of men.

The biographical sketch of Joliet has been collated from a number of reliable authorities, and is believed truthful. Our notice of Father Marquette is condensed from his life as written by Dr. Shea, than whom there is no one better qualified to perform the task.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### EXPLORATIONS BY LA SALLE.

THE success of the French, in their plan of colonization, was so great, and the trade with the savages, exchanging fineries, guns, knives, and, more than all, spirituous liquors for valuable furs, yielded such enormous profits, that impetus was given to still greater enterprises. They involved no less than the hemming in of the British colonies along the Atlantic coast and a conquest of the rich mines in Mexico, from the Spanish. These purposes are boldly avowed in a letter of M. Talon, the king's enterprising intendant at Quebec, in 1671; and also in the declarations of the great Colbert, at Paris, "I am," says M. Talon, in his letter to the king referred to, "no courtier, and assert, not through a mere desire to please the king, nor without just reason, that this portion of the French monarchy will become something grand. What I discover around me makes me foresee this; and those colonies of foreign nations so long settled on the seaboard already tremble with fright, in view of what his majesty has accomplished here in the interior. The measures adopted to confine them within narrow limits, by taking possession, which I have caused to be effected, do not allow them to spread, without subjecting themselves, at the same time, to be treated as usurpers, and have war waged against them. This in truth is what by all their acts they seem to greatly fear. They already know that your name is spread abroad among the savages throughout all those countries, and that they regard your majesty alone as the arbitrator of peace and war; they detach themselves insensibly from other Europeans, and excepting the Iroquois, of whom I am not as yet assured, we can safely promise that the others will take up arms whenever we please." "The principal result," says La Salle, in his memoir at a later day, "expected from the great perils and labors which I underwent in the discovery of the Mississippi was to satisfy the wish expressed to me by the late Monsieur Colbert, of finding a port where the French might establish themselves and harass the Spaniards in those regions from whence they derive all their wealth. The place I propose to fortify lies sixty leagues above the mouth of the river Colbert (*i. e.* Mississippi) in the Gulf of Mexico, and possesses all the advantages for such a purpose which can be wished for, both on account

of its excellent position and the favorable disposition of the savages who live in that part of the country.”\* It is not our province to indulge in conjectures as to how far these daring purposes of Talon and Colbert would have succeeded had not the latter died, and their active assistant, Robert La Salle, have lost his life, at the hands of an assassin, when in the act of executing the preliminary part of the enterprise. We turn, rather, to matters of historical record, and proceed with a condensed sketch of the life and voyages of La Salle, as it was his discoveries that led to the colonization of the Mississippi Valley by the French.

La Salle was born, of a distinguished family, at Rouen, France. He was consecrated to the service of God in early life, and entered the Society of Jesus, in which he remained ten years, laying the foundation of moral principles, regular habits and elements of science that served him so well in his future arduous undertakings. Like many other young men having plans of useful life, he thought Canada would offer better facilities to develop them than the cramped and fixed society of France. He accordingly left his home, and reached Montreal in 1666. Being of a resolute and venturesome disposition, he found employment in making explorations of the country about the lakes. He soon became a favorite of Talon, the intendant, and of Frontenac, the governor, at Quebec. He was selected by the latter to take command of Fort Frontenac, near the present city of Kingston, on the St. Lawrence River, and at that time a dilapidated, wooden structure on the frontier of Canada. He remained in Canada about nine years, acquiring a knowledge of the country and particularly of the Indian tribes, their manners, habits and customs, and winning the confidence of the French authorities. He returned to France and presented a memoir to the king, in which he urged the necessity of maintaining Fort Frontenac, which he offered to restore with a structure of stone; to keep there a garrison equal to the one at Montreal; to employ as many as fifteen laborers during the first year; to clear and till the land, and to supply the surrounding Indian villages with Recollect missionaries in furtherance of the cause of religion, all at his own expense, on condition that the king would grant him the right of seigniorship and a monopoly of the trade incident to it. He further petitioned for title of nobility in consideration of voyages he had already made in Canada at his own expense, and which had resulted in the great benefit to the king's colony. The king heard the petition graciously, and

\* Talon's letter to the king: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 73. La Salle's Memoir to the king, on the necessity of fitting out an expedition to take possession of Louisiana: Historical Collections of Louisiana, part 1, p. 5.



on the 13th May, 1675, granted La Salle and his heirs Fort Frontenac, with four leagues of the adjacent country along the lakes and rivers above and below the fort and a half a league inward, and the adjacent islands, with the right of hunting and fishing on Lake Ontario and the circumjacent rivers. On the same day, the king issued to La Salle letters patent of nobility, having, as the king declares, been informed of the worthy deeds performed by the people, either in reducing or civilizing the savages or in defending themselves against their frequent insults, especially those of the Iroquois; in despising the greatest dangers in order to extend the king's name and empire to the extremity of that new world; and desiring to reward those who have thus rendered themselves most eminent; and wishing to treat most favorably Robert Cavalier Sieur de La Salle on account of the good and laudable report that has been rendered concerning his actions in Canada, the king does ennoble and decorate with the title of nobility the said cavalier, together with his wife and children. He left France with these precious documents, and repaired to Fort Frontenac, where he performed the conditions imposed by the terms of his titles.

He sailed for France again in 1677, and in the following year after he and Colbert had fully matured their plans, he again petitioned the king for a license to prosecute further discoveries. The king granted his request, giving him a permit, under date of May 12, 1678, to endeavor to discover the western part of New France; the king avowing in the letters patent that "he had nothing more at heart than the discovery of that country where there is a prospect of finding a way to penetrate as far as Mexico," and authorizing La Salle to prosecute discoveries, and construct forts in such places as he might think necessary, and enjoy there the same monopoly as at Fort Frontenac,—all on condition that the enterprise should be prosecuted at La Salle's expense, and completed within five years; that he should not trade with the savages, who carried their peltries and beavers to Montreal; and that the governor, intendant, justices, and other officers of the king in New France, should aid La Salle in his enterprise.\* Before leaving France, La Salle, through the Prince de Conti, was introduced to one Henri de Tonti, an Italian by birth, who for eight years had been in the French service. Having had one of his hands shot off while in Sicily, he repaired to France to seek other employment. It was a most fortunate meeting. Tonti—a name that should be prominently associated with discoveries in this part of America—became La Salle's companion. Ever faithful and courageous, he ably and zealously fur-

\* *Vide* the petitions of La Salle to, and the grants from, the king, which are found at length in the Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 122 to 127.



thered all of La Salle's plans, followed and defended him under the most discouraging trials, with an unselfish fidelity that has few parallels in any age.

Supplied with this new grant of enlarged powers, La Salle, in company with Tonti,—or Tonty, as Dr. Sparks says he has seen the name written in an autograph letter,—and thirty men, comprising pilots, sailors, carpenters and other mechanics, with a supply of material necessary for the intended exploration, left France for Quebec. Here the party were joined by some Canadians, and the whole force was sent forward to Fort Frontenac, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, since this fort had been granted to La Salle. He had, in conformity to the terms of his letters patent, greatly enlarged and strengthened its defenses. Here he met Louis Hennepin, a Franciscan Friar, whom it seems had been sent thither along with Father Gabriel de la Ribourde and Zenobius Membre, all of the same religious order, to accompany La Salle's expedition. In the meantime, Hennepin was occupied in pastoral labors among the soldiers of the garrison, and the inhabitants of a little hamlet of peasants near by, and proselyting the Indians of the neighboring country. Hennepin, from his own account, had not only traveled over several parts of Europe before coming to Canada, but since his arrival in America, had spent much time in roaming about among the savages, to gratify his love of adventure and acquire knowledge.

Hennepin's name and writings are so prominently connected with the early history of the Mississippi Valley, and, withal, his contradictory statements, made at a later day of his life, as to the extent of his own travels, have so clouded his reputation with grave doubt as to his regard for truth, that we will turn aside and give the reader a sketch of this most singular man and his claims as a discoverer. He was bold, courageous, patient and hopeful under the most trying fatigues; and had a taste for the privations and dangers of a life among the savages, whose ways and caprices he well understood, and knew how to turn them to insure his own safety. He was a shrewd observer and possessed a faculty for that detail and little minutiae, which make a narrative racy and valuable. He was vain and much given to self-glorification. He accompanied La Salle, in the first voyage, as far as Peoria Lake, and he and Father Zenobe Membre are the historians of that expedition. From Peoria Lake he went down the Illinois, under orders from La Salle, and up the Mississippi beyond St. Anthony's Falls, giving this name to the falls. This interesting voyage was not prosecuted voluntarily; for Hennepin and his two companions were captured by the Sioux and taken up the river as prisoners, often in



great peril of their lives. He saw La Salle no more, after parting with him at Peoria Lake. He was released from captivity through the intervention of Mons. Duluth, a French Coureur de Bois, who had previously established a trade with the Sioux, on the upper Mississippi, by way of Lake Superior. After his escape, Hennepin descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Wisconsin, which he ascended, made the portage at the head of Fox River, thence to Green Bay and Mackinaw, by the route pursued by Joliet and Marquette on their way to the Mississippi, seven years before. From Mackinaw he proceeded to France, where, in 1683, he published, under royal authority, an account of his travels. For refusing to obey an order of his superiors, to return to America, he was banished from France. He went to Holland and obtained the favor and patronage of William III, king of England, to whose service, as he himself says, "he entirely devoted himself." In Holland, he received money and sustenance from Mr. Blathwait, King William's secretary of war, while engaged in preparing a new volume of his voyages, which was published at Utrecht, in 1697, and dedicated "To His Most Excellent Majesty William the Third." The revised edition contains substantially all of the first, and a great deal besides; for in this last work Hennepin lays claim, for the first time, to having gone *down* the Mississippi to its mouth, thus seeking to deprive La Salle of the glory attaching to his name, on account of this very discovery. La Salle had now been dead about fourteen years, and from the time he went down the Mississippi, in 1682, to the hour of his death, although his discovery was well known, especially to Hennepin, the latter never laid any claim to having anticipated him in the discovery. Besides, Hennepin's own account, after so long a silence, of his pretended voyage down the river is so utterly inconsistent with itself, especially with respect to dates and the impossibility of his traveling the distances within the time he alleges, that the story carries its own refutation. For this mendacious act, Father Hennepin has merited the severest censures of Charlevoix, Jared Sparks, Francis Parkman, Dr. Shea and other historical critics.

His first work is generally regarded as authority. That he did go up the Mississippi river there seems to be no controversy, while grave doubts prevail as to many statements in his last publication, which would otherwise pass without suspicion were they not found in company with statements known to be untrue.

In the preface to his last work, issued in 1697, Father Hennepin assigns as a reason why he did not publish his descent of the Mississippi in his volume issued in 1683, "that I was obliged to say nothing of the course of the Mississippi, from the mouth of the Illinois down



to the sea, for fear of disobliging M. La Salle, with whom I began my discovery. This gentleman, alone, would have the glory of having discovered the course of that river. But when he heard that I had done it two years before him he could never forgive me, though, as I have said, I was so modest as to publish nothing of it. This was the true cause of his malice against me, and of the barbarous usage I met with in France."

Still, his description of places he did visit; the aboriginal names and geographical features of localities; his observations, especially upon the manners and customs of the Indians, and other facts which he had no motive to misrepresent, are generally regarded as true in his last as well as in his first publication. His works, indeed, are the only repositories of many interesting particulars relating to the northwest, and authors quote from him, some indiscriminately and others with more caution, while all criticise him without measure.

Hennepin was born in Belgium in 1640, as is supposed, and died at Utrecht, Holland, within a few years after issuing his last book. This was republished in London in 1698, the translation into English being wretchedly executed. The book, aside from its historical value and the notoriety attaching to it because of the new claims Hennepin makes, is quite a curiosity. It is made up of Hennepin's own travels, blended with his fictitious discoveries, scraps and odd ends taken from the writings of other travelers without giving credit; the whole embellished with plates and a map inserted by the bookseller, and the text emphasized with italics and displayed type; all designed to render it a specimen, as it probably was in its day, of the highest skill attained in the art of book-making.

La Salle brought up the St. Lawrence to Fort Frontenac the anchors, cordage and other material to be used in the vessel which he designed to construct above the Falls of Niagara for navigating the western lakes. He already had three small vessels on Lake Ontario, which he had made use of in a coasting trade with the Indians. One of these, a brigantine of ten tons, was loaded with his effects; his men, including Fathers Gabriel, Zenobius Membre and Hennepin, who were, as Father Zenobia declares, commissioned with care of the spiritual direction of the expedition, were placed aboard, and on the 18th of November the vessel sailed westward for the Niagara River. They kept the northern shore, and run into land and bartered for corn with the Iroquois at one of their villages, situated where Toronto, Canada, is located, and for fear of being frozen up in the river, which here empties into the lake, had to cut the ice from about their ship. Detained by adverse winds, they remained here until the wind was favorable,



when they sailed across the end of the lake and found an anchorage in the mouth of Niagara River on the 6th of December. The season was far advanced, and the ground covered with snow a foot deep. Large masses of ice were floating down the river endangering the vessel, and it was necessary to take measures to give it security. Accordingly the vessel was hauled with cables up against the strong current. One of the cables broke, and the vessel itself came very near being broken to pieces or carried away by the ice, which was grinding its way to the open lake. Finally, by sheer force of human strength, the vessel was dragged to the shore, and moored with a strong hawser under a protecting cliff out of danger from the floating ice. A cabin, protected with palisades, for shelter and to serve as a magazine to store the supplies, was also constructed. The ground was frozen so hard that it had to be thawed out with boiling water before the men could drive stakes into it.

The movements of La Salle excited, first the curiosity of the Iroquois Indians, in whose country he was an intruder, and then their jealousy became aroused as they began to fear he intended the erection of a fort. The *Sieur de La Salle*, says the frank and modest-minded Father Zenobe Membre, "with his usual address met the principal Iroquois chiefs in conference, and gained them so completely that they not only agreed, but offered, to contribute with all their means to the execution of his designs. The conference lasted for some time. La Salle also sent many canoes to trade north and south of the lake among these tribes." Meanwhile La Salle's enemies were busy in thwarting his plans. They insinuated themselves among the Indians in the vicinity of Niagara, and filled their ears with all sorts of stories to La Salle's discredit, and aroused feelings of such distrust that work on the fort, or depot for supplies, had to be suspended, and La Salle content himself with a house surrounded by palisades.

A place was selected above the falls,\* on the eastern side of the river, for the construction of the new vessel.

The ground was cleared away, trees were felled, and the carpenters set to work. The keel of the vessel was laid on the 26th of January, and some of the plank being ready to fasten on, La Salle drove the first spike. As the work progressed, La Salle made several trips, over ice and snow, and later in the spring with vessels, to Fort Frontenac, to hurry forward provisions and material. One of his vessels was lost on Lake Ontario, heavily laden with a cargo of valuable supplies, through the fault or willful perversity of her pilots. The disappointment over this calamity, says Hennepin, would have dissuaded any other person than

\* Francis Parkman, in his valuable work, "The Discovery of the Great West," p. 133, locates the spot at the mouth of Cayuga Creek on the American shore.



La Salle from the further prosecution of the enterprise. The men worked industriously on the ship. The most of the Iroquois having gone to war with a nation on the northern side of Lake Erie, the few remaining behind were become less insolent than before. Still they lingered about where the work was going on, and continued expressions of discontent at what the French were doing. One of them let on to be drunk and attempted to kill the blacksmith, but the latter repulsed the Indian with a piece of iron red-hot from the forge. The Indians threatened to burn the vessel on the stocks, and might have done so were it not constantly guarded. Much of the time the only food of the men was Indian corn and fish; the distance to Fort Frontenac and the inclemency of the winter rendering it out of power to procure a supply of other or better provisions.

The frequent alarms from the Indians, a want of wholesome food, the loss of the vessel with its promised supplies, and a refusal of the neighboring tribes to sell any more of their corn, reduced the party to such extremities that the ship-carpenters tried to run away. They were, however, persuaded to remain and prosecute their work. Two Mohegan Indians, successful hunters in La Salle's service, were fortunate enough to bring in some wild goats and other game they had killed, which greatly encouraged the workmen to go on with their task more briskly than before. The vessel was completed within six months from the time its keel was laid. The ship was gotten afloat before entirely finished, to prevent the designs of the natives to burn it. She was sixty tons burthen, and called the "Griffin," a name given it by La Salle by way of a compliment to Count Frontenac, whose armorial bearings were supported by two griffins. Three guns were fired, and "*Te Deums*" chanted at the christening, and prayers offered up for a prosperous voyage. The air in the wild forest rung with shouts of joy; even the Iroquois, looking suspiciously on, were seduced with alluring draughts of brandy to lend their deep-mouthed voices to the happy occasion. The men left their cabins of bark and swung their hammocks under the deck of the ship, where they could rest with greater security from the savages than on the shore.

The Griffin, under press of a favorable breeze, and with the help of twelve men on the shore pulling at tow-ropes, was forced up against the strong current of the Niagara River to calmer waters at the entrance of the lake. On the 7th of August, 1679, her canvas was spread, and the pilot steering by the compass, the vessel, with La Salle and his thirty odd companions and their effects aboard, sailed out westward upon the unknown, silent waters of Lake Erie. In three days they reached the mouth of Detroit River. Father Hennepin was fairly



delighted with the country along this river — it was “so well situated and the soil so fertile. Vast meadows extending back from the strait and terminating at the uplands, which were clad with vineyards, and plum and pear and other fruit-bearing trees of nature’s own planting, all so well arranged that one would think they could not have been so disposed without the help of art. The country was also well stocked with deer, bear, wild goats, turkeys, and other animals and birds, that supplied a most relishing food. The forest comprised walnut and other timber in abundance suitable for building purposes. So charmed was he with the prospect that he “endeavored to persuade La Salle to settle at the ‘De Troit,’” it being in the midst of so many savage nations among whom a good trade could be established. La Salle would not listen to this proposal. He said he would make no settlement within one hundred leagues of Frontenac, lest other Europeans would be before them in the new country they were going to discover. This, says Hennepin, was the pretense of La Salle and the adventurers who were with him; for I soon discovered that their intention was to buy all the furs and skins of the remotest savages who, as they thought, did not know their value, and thus enrich themselves in one single voyage.

On Lake Huron the Griffin encountered a storm. The main-yards and topmast were blown away, giving the ship over to the mercy of the winds. There was no harbor to run into for shelter. La Salle, although a courageous man, gave way to his fears, and said they all were undone. Everyone thereupon fell upon their knees to say prayers and prepare for death, except the pilot, who cursed and swore all the while at La Salle for bringing him there to perish in a nasty lake, after he had acquired so much renown in a long and successful navigation on the ocean. The storm abated, and on the 27th of August, the Griffin resumed her course northwest, and was carried on the evening of the same day beyond the island of Mackinaw to point St. Ignace, and safely anchored in a bay that is sheltered, except from the south, by the projecting mainland.

## CHAPTER IX.

### LA SALLE'S VOYAGE CONTINUED.

ST. IGNACE, or Mackinaw, as previously stated, had become a principal center of the Jesuit missions, and it had also grown into a headquarters for an extensive Indian trade. Duly licensed traders, as well as the *Coueurs de Bois*,—men who had run wild, as it were, and by their intercourse with the nations had thrown off all restraints of civilized life,—resorted to this vicinity in considerable numbers. These, lost to all sense of national pride, instead of sustaining took every measure to thwart La Salle's plans. They, with some of the dissatisfied crew, represented to the Indians that La Salle and his associates were a set of dangerous and ambitious adventurers, who meant to engross all the trade in furs and skins and invade their liberties. These jealous and meddlesome busybodies had already, before the arrival of the *Griffin*, succeeded in seducing fifteen men from La Salle's service, whom with others, he had sent forward the previous spring, under command of Tonty, with a stock of merchandise; and, instead of going to the tribes beyond and preparing the way for a friendly reception of La Salle, as they were ordered to do, they loitered about Mackinaw the whole summer and squandered the goods, in spite of Tonty's persistent efforts to urge them forward in the performance of their duty. La Salle sent out other parties to trade with the natives, and these went so far, and were so busy in bartering for and collecting furs, that they did not return to Mackinaw until November. It was now getting late and La Salle was warned of the dangerous storms that sweep the lakes at the beginning of winter; he resolved, therefore, to continue his voyage without waiting the return of his men. He weighed anchor and sailed westward into Lake Michigan as far as the islands at the entrance of Green Bay, then called the Pottawatomie Islands, for the reason that they were then occupied by bands of that tribe. On one of these islands La Salle found some of the men belonging to his advance party of traders, and who, having secured a large quantity of valuable furs, had long and impatiently waited his coming.

La Salle, as is already apparent, determined to engage in a fur trade that already and legitimately belonged to merchants operating at



Montreal, and with which the terms of his own license prohibited his interfering. Without asking any one's advice he resolved to load his ship with furs and send it back to Niagara, and the furs to Quebec, and out of the proceeds of the sale to discharge some very pressing debts. The pilot with five men to man the vessel were ordered to proceed with the Griffin to Niagara, and return with all imaginable speed and join La Salle at the mouth of the St. Joseph River, near the southern shore of Lake Michigan. The Griffin did not go to Green Bay City, as many writers have assumed in hasty perusals of the original authorities, or even penetrate the body of water known as Green Bay beyond the chain of islands at its mouth.

The resolution of La Salle, taken, it seems, on the spur of the moment, to send his ship back down the lakes, and prosecute his voyage the rest of the way to the head of Lake Michigan in frail birchen canoes, was a most unfortunate measure. It delayed his discoveries two years, brought severe hardships upon himself and greatly embarrassed all his future plans. The Griffin itself was lost, with all her cargo, valued at sixty thousand livres. She, nor her crew, was ever heard of after leaving the Pottawatomie Islands. What became of the ship and men in charge remains to this day a mystery, or veiled in a cloud of conjecture. La Salle himself, says Francis Parkman, "grew into a settled conviction that the Griffin had been treacherously sunk by the pilot and sailors to whom he had intrusted her; and he thought he had, in after-years, found evidence that the authors of the crime, laden with the merchandise they had taken from her, had reached the Mississippi and ascended it, hoping to join Du Shut, the famous chief of the Coureurs de Bois, and enrich themselves by traffic with the northern tribes.\*

The following is, substantially, Hennepin's account of La Salle's canoe voyage from the mouth of Green Bay south, along the shore of Lake Michigan, past Milwaukee and Chicago, and around the southern end of the lake; thence north along the eastern shore to the mouth of the St. Joseph River; thence up the St. Joseph to South Bend, making the portage here to the head-waters of the Kankakee; thence down the Kankakee and Illinois through Peoria Lake, with an account of the building of Fort Crevecoeur. Hennepin's narrative is full of interesting detail, and contains many interesting observations upon the condition of the country, the native inhabitants as they appeared nearly two hundred years ago. The privation and suffering to which La Salle and his party were exposed in navigating Lake Michigan at that early day, and late in the fall of the year, when the waters were vexed with

\* Discovery of the Great West, p. 169.



tempestuous storms, illustrate the courage and daring of the undertaking.

Their suffering did not terminate with their voyage upon the lake. Difficulties of another kind were experienced on the St. Joseph, Kankakee and Illinois Rivers. Hennepin's is, perhaps, the first detailed account we have of this part of the "Great West," and is therefore of great interest and value on this account.

"We left the Pottawatomies to continue our voyage, being fourteen men in all, in four canoes. I had charge of the smallest, which carried five hundredweight and two men. My companions being recently from Europe, and for that reason being unskilled in the management of these kind of boats, its whole charge fell upon me in stormy weather.

"The canoes were laden with a smith's forge, utensils, tools for carpenters, joiners and sawyers, besides our goods and arms. We steered to the south toward the mainland, from which the Pottawatomie Islands are distant some forty leagues; but about midway, and in the night time, we were greatly endangered by a sudden storm. The waves dashed into our canoes, and the night was so dark we had great difficulty in keeping our canoes together. The daylight coming on, we reached the shore, where we remained for four days, waiting for the lake to grow calm. In the meantime our Indian hunter went in quest of game, but killed nothing other than a porcupine; this, however, made our Indian corn more relishing. The weather becoming fair, we resumed our voyage, rowing all day and well into the night, along the western coast of the Lake of the Illinois. The wind again grew to fresh, and we landed upon a rocky beach where we had nothing to protect ourselves against a storm of snow and rain except the clothing on our persons. We remained here two days for the sea to go down, having made a little fire from wood cast ashore by the waves. We proceeded on our voyage, and toward evening the winds again forced us to a beach covered with rushes, where we remained three days; and in the meantime our provisions, consisting only of pumpkins and Indian corn purchased from the Pottawatomies, entirely gave out. Our canoes were so heavily laden that we could not carry provisions with us, and we were compelled to rely on bartering for such supplies on our way. We left this dismal place, and after twelve leagues rowing came to another Pottawatomie village, whose inhabitants stood upon the beach to receive us. But M. La Salle refused to let anyone land, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, fearing some of his men might run away. We were in such great peril that La Salle flung himself into the water, after we had gone some three leagues farther,



and with the aid of his three men carried the canoe of which he had charge to the shore, upon their shoulders, otherwise it would have been broken to pieces by the waves. We were obliged to do the same with the other canoes. I, myself, carried good Father Gabriel upon my back, his age being so well advanced as not to admit of his venturing in the water. We took ourselves to a piece of rising ground to avoid surprise, as we had no manner of acquaintance with the great number of savages whose village was near at hand. We sent three men into the village to buy provisions, under protection of the calumet or pipe of peace, which the Indians at Pottawatomie Islands had presented us as a means of introduction to, and a measure of safety against, other tribes that we might meet on our way."

The calumet has always been a symbol of amity among all the Indian tribes of North America, and so uniformly used by them in all their negotiations with their own race, and Europeans as well; and Father Hennepin's description of it, and the respect that is accorded to its presence, are so truthful that we here insert his account of it at length:

"This calumet," says Father Hennepin, "is the most mysterious thing among the savages, for it is used in all important transactions. It is nothing else, however, than a large tobacco pipe, made of red, black, or white stone. The head is highly polished, and the quill or stem is usually about two feet in length, made of a pretty strong reed or cane, decorated with highly colored feathers interlaced with locks of women's hair. Wings of gaudily plumaged birds are tied to it, making the calumet look like the wand of Mercury, or staff which ambassadors of state formerly carried when they went to conduct treaties of peace. The stem is sheathed in the skin of the neck of birds called '*Huars*' (probably the loon), which are as large as our geese, and spotted with white and black; or else with those of a duck (the little wood duck whose neck presents a beautiful contrast of colors) that make their nests upon trees, although the water is their ordinary element, and whose feathers are of many different colors. However, every tribe ornament their calumets according to their own fancy, with the feathers of such birds as they may have in their own country.

"A pipe, such as I have described, is a pass of safe conduct among all the allies of the tribe which has given it; and in all embassies it is carried as a symbol of peace, and is always respected as such, for the savages believe some great misfortune would speedily befall them if they violated the public faith of the calumet. All their enterprises, declarations of war, treaties of peace, as well as all of the rest of their ceremonies, are sealed with the calumet. The pipe is filled with the best



tobacco they have, and then it is presented to those with whom they are about to conduct an important affair; and after they have smoked out of it, the one offering it does the same. I would have perished," concludes Hennepin, "had it not been for the calumet. Our three men, carrying the calumet and being well armed, went to the little village about three leagues from the place where we landed; they found no one at home, for the inhabitants, having heard that we refused to land at the other village, supposed we were enemies, and had abandoned their habitations. In their absence our men took some of their corn, and left instead, some goods, to let them know we were neither their enemies nor robbers. Twenty of the inhabitants of this village came to our encampment on the beach, armed with axes, small guns, bows, and a sort of club, which, in their language, means a head-breaker. La Salle, with four well-armed men, advanced toward them for the purpose of opening a conversation. He requested them to come near to us, saying he had a party of hunters out who might come across them and take their lives. They came forward and took seats at the foot of an eminence, where we were encamped; and La Salle amused them with the relation of his voyage, which he informed them he had undertaken for their advantage; and thus occupied their time until the arrival of the three men who had been sent out with the calumet; on seeing which the savages gave a great shout, arose to their feet and danced about. We excused our men from having taken some of their corn, and informed them that we had left its true value in goods; they were so well pleased with this that they immediately sent for more corn, and on the next day they made us a gift of as much as we could conveniently find room for in our canoes.

"The next day morning the old men of the tribe came to us with their calumet of peace, and entertained us with a free offering of wild goats, which their own hunters had taken. In return, we presented them our thanks, accompanied with some axes, knives, and several little toys for their wives, with all which they were very much pleased.

"We left this place and continued our voyage along the coast of the lake, which, in places, is so steep that we often found it difficult to obtain a landing; and the wind was so violent as to oblige us to carry our canoes sometimes upon top of the bluff, to prevent their being dashed in pieces. The stormy weather lasted four days, causing us much suffering; for every time we made the shore we had to wade in the water, carrying our effects and canoes upon our shoulders. The water being very cold, most of us were taken sick. Our provisions again failed us, which, with the fatigues of rowing, made old Father Gabriel faint away in such a manner that we despaired of his life.



With a use of a decoction of hyacinth I had with me, and which I found of great service on our voyage, he was restored to his senses. We had no other subsistence but a handful of corn per man every twenty-four hours, which we parched or boiled; and, although reduced to such scanty diet, we rowed our canoes almost daily, from morning to night. Our men found some hawthorns and other wild berries, of which they ate so freely that most of them were taken sick, and we imagined that they were poisoned.

“Yet the more we suffered, the more, by God’s grace, did I become stronger, so that I could outrow the other canoes. Being in great distress, He, who takes care of his meanest creatures, provided us with an unexpected relief. We saw over the land a great many ravens and eagles circling in mid-air; from whence we conjectured there was prey near by. We landed, and, upon search, found the half of a wild goat which the wolves had strangled. This provision was very acceptable, and the rudest of our men could not but praise a kind Providence, who took such particular care of us.

“Having thus refreshed ourselves, we continued our voyage directly to the southern part of the lake, every day the country becoming finer and the climate more temperate. On the 16th of October we fell in with abundance of game. Our Indian hunter killed several deer and wild goats, and our men a great many big fat turkey-cocks, with which we regaled ourselves for several days. On the 18th we came to the farther end of the lake.\* Here we landed, and our men were sent out to prospect the locality, and found great quantities of ripe grapes, the fruit of which were as large as damask plums. We cut down the trees to gather the grapes, out of which we made pretty good wine, which we put into gourds, used as flasks, and buried them in the sand to keep the contents from turning sour. Many of the trees here are loaded with vines, which, if cultivated, would make as good wine as any in Europe. The fruit was all the more relishing to us, because we wanted bread.”

Other travelers besides Hennepin, passing this locality at an early day, also mention the same fact. It would seem, therefore, that Lake Michigan had the same modifying influence upon, and equalized the temperature of, its eastern shore, rendering it as famous for its wild fruits and grapes, two hundred years ago, as it has since become noted for the abundance and perfection of its cultivated varieties.

“Our men discovered prints of men’s feet. The men were ordered

\* From the description given of the country, the time occupied, and forest growth, the voyagers must now be eastward of Michigan City, and where the lake shore trends more rapidly to the north.



to be upon guard and make no noise. In spite of this precaution, one of our men, finding a bear upon a tree, shot him dead and dragged him into camp. La Salle was very angry at this indiscretion, and, to avoid surprise, placed sentinels at the canoes, under which our effects had been put for protection against the rain. There was a hunting party of Fox Indians from the vicinity of Green Bay, about one hundred and twenty in number, encamped near to us, who, having heard the noise of the gun of the man who shot the bear, became alarmed, and sent out some of their men to discover who we were. These spies, creeping upon their bellies, and observing great silence, came in the night-time and stole the coat of La Salle's footman and some goods secreted under the canoes. The sentinel, hearing a noise, gave the alarm, and we all ran to our arms. On being discovered, and thinking our numbers were greater than we really were, they cried out, in the dark, that they were friends. We answered, friends did not visit at such unseasonable hours, and that their actions were more like those of robbers, who designed to plunder and kill us. Their headsman replied that they heard the noise of our gun, and, as they knew that none of the neighboring tribes possessed firearms, they supposed we were a war party of Iroquois, come with the design of murdering them; but now that they learned we were Frenchmen from Canada, whom they loved as their own brethren, they would anxiously wait until daylight, so that they could smoke out of our calumet. This is a compliment among the savages, and the highest mark they can give of their affection.

"We appeared satisfied with their reasons, and gave leave to four of their old men, only, to come into our camp, telling them we would not permit a greater number, as their young men were much given to stealing, and that we would not suffer such indignities. Accordingly, four of their old men came among us; we entertained them until morning, when they departed. After they were gone, we found out about the robbery of the canoes, and La Salle, well knowing the genius of the savages, saw, if he allowed this affront to pass without resenting it, that we would be constantly exposed to a renewal of like indignities. Therefore, it was resolved to exact prompt satisfaction. La Salle, with four of his men, went out and captured two of the Indian hunters. One of the prisoners confessed the robbery, with the circumstances connected with it. The thief was detained, and his comrade was released and sent to his band to tell their headsman that the captive in custody would be put to death unless the stolen property were returned.

"The savages were greatly perplexed at La Salle's peremptory mes-



sage. They could not comply, for they had cut up the goods and coat and divided among themselves the pieces and the buttons; they therefore resolved to rescue their man by force. The next day, October 30, they advanced to attack us. The peninsula we were encamped on was separated from the forest where the savages lay by a little sandy plain, on which and near the wood were two or three eminences. La Salle determined to take possession of the most prominent of these elevations, and detached five of his men to occupy it, following himself, at a short distance, with all of his force, every one having rolled their coats about the left arm, which was held up as a protection against the arrows of the savages. Only eight of the enemy had firearms. The savages were frightened at our advance, and their young men took behind the trees, but their captains stood their ground, while we moved forward and seized the knoll. I left the two other Franciscans reading the usual prayers, and went about among the men exhorting them to their duty; I had been in some battles and sieges in Europe, and was not afraid of these savages, and La Salle was highly pleased with my exhortations, and their influence upon his men. When I considered what might be the result of the quarrel, and how much more Christian-like it would be to prevent the effusion of blood, and end the difficulty, in a friendly manner, I went toward the oldest savage, who, seeing me unarmed, supposed I came with designs of a mediator, and received me with civility. In the meantime one of our men observed that one of the savages had a piece of the stolen cloth wrapped about his head, and he went up to the savage and snatched the cloth away. This vigorous action so much terrified the savages that, although they were near six score against eleven, they presented me with the pipe of peace, which I received. M. La Salle gave his word that they might come to him in security. Two of their old men came forward, and in a speech disapproved the conduct of their young men; that they could not restore the goods taken, but that, having been cut to pieces, they could only return the articles which were not spoiled, and pay for the rest. The orators presented, with their speeches, some garments made of beaver skins, to appease the wrath of M. La Salle, who, frowning a little, informed them that while he designed to wrong no one, he did not intend others should affront or injure him; but, inasmuch as they did not approve what their young men had done, and were willing to make restitution for the same, he would accept their gifts and become their friend. The conditions were fully complied with, and peace happily concluded without farther hostility.

“The day was spent in dancing, feasting and speech-making. The chief of the band had taken particular notice of the behavior of the

Franciscans. 'These gray-coats,'\* said the chief of the Foxes, 'we value very much. They go barefooted as well as we. They scorn our beaver gowns, and decline all other presents. They do not carry arms to kill us. They flatter and make much of our children, and give them knives and other toys without expecting any reward. Those of our tribe who have been to Canada tell us that Onnotio (so they call the Governor) loves them very much, and that the Fathers of the Gown have given up all to come and see us. Therefore, you who are captain over all these men, be pleased to leave with us one of these gray-coats, whom we will conduct to our village when we shall have killed what we design of the buffaloes. Thou art also master of these warriors; remain with us, instead of going among the Illinois, who, already advised of your coming, are resolved to kill you and all of your soldiers. And how can you resist so powerful nation?'

"The day November 1st we again embarked on the lake, and came to the mouth of the river of the Miamis, which comes from the south-east and falls into the lake."

\* While the Jesuit Fathers wore black gowns as a distinctive mark of their sect, the Recollects, or Franciscan missionaries, wore coats of gray.



## CHAPTER X.

### THE SEVERAL MIAMIS—LA SALLE'S VOYAGE DOWN THE ILLINOIS.

MUCH confusion has arisen because, at different periods, the name of "Miami" has been applied to no less than five different rivers, viz.: The St. Joseph, of Lake Michigan; the Maumee, often designated as the Miami of the Lakes, to distinguish it from the Miami which falls into the Ohio River below Cincinnati; then there is the Little Miami of the Ohio emptying in above its greater namesake; and finally the Wabash, which with more propriety bore the name of the "River of the Miamis." The French, it is assumed, gave the name "Miami" to the river emptying into Lake Michigan, for the reason that there was a village of that tribe on its banks before and at the time of La Salle's first visit, as already noted on page 24. The name was not of long duration, for it was soon exchanged for that of St. Joseph, by which it has ever since been known. La Hontan is the last authority who refers to it by the name of Miami. Shortly after the year named, the date being now unknown, a Catholic mission was established up the river, and, Charlevoix says, about six leagues below the portage, at South Bend, and called the Mission of St. Joseph; and from this circumstance, we may safely infer, the river acquired the same name. It is not known, either, by whom the Mission of St. Joseph was organized; very probably, however, by Father Claude Allouez. This good man, and to whose writings the people of the west are so largely indebted for many valuable historical reminiscences, seems to have been forgotten in the respect that is showered upon other more conspicuous though less meritorious characters. The Mission of the Immaculate Conception, after Marquette's death, remained unoccupied for the space of two years, then Claude Jean Allouez received orders to proceed thither from the Mission of St. James, at the town of Maskoutens, on Fox River, Wisconsin. Leaving in October, 1676, on account of an exceptionally early winter, he was compelled to delay his journey until the following February, when he again started; reaching Lake Michigan on the eve of St. Joseph, he called the lake after this saint. Embarking on the lake on the 23d of March, and coasting along the western shore, after numerous delays occasioned by ice and storm, he arrived at Chicago River. He then made the portage and entered the



Kaskaskia village, which was probably near Peoria Lake, on the 8th of April, 1677. The Indians gave him a very cordial reception, and flocked from all directions to the town to hear the "Black Gown" relate the truths of Christianity. For the glorification of God and the Blessed Virgin Immaculate, Allouez "erected, in the midst of the village, a cross twenty-five feet high, chanting the *Vexilla Regis* in the presence of an admiring and respectful throng of Indians; he covered it with garlands of beautiful flowers."\* Father Allouez did not remain but a short time at the mission; leaving it that spring he returned in 1678, and continued there until La Salle's arrival in the winter of 1679-80. The next succeeding decade Allouez passed either at this mission or at the one on St. Joseph's River, on the eastern side of Lake Michigan, where he died in 1690. Bancroft says: "Allouez has imperishably connected his name with the progress of discovery in the West; unhonored among us now, he was not inferior in zeal and ability to any of the great missionaries of his time."

We resume Hennepin's narrative:

"We had appointed this place (the mouth of the St. Joseph) for our rendezvous before leaving the outlet of Green Bay, and expected to meet the twenty men we had left at Mackinaw, who, being ordered to come by the eastern coast of the lake, had a much shorter cut than we, who came by the western side; besides this, their canoes were not so heavily laden as ours. Still, we found no one here, nor any signs that they had been here before us.†

"It was resolved to advise M. La Salle that it was imprudent to remain here any longer for the absent men, and expose ourselves to the hardships of winter, when it would be doubtful if we could find the Illinois in their villages, as then they would be divided into families, and scattered over the country to subsist more conveniently. We further represented that the game might fail us, in which event we must certainly perish with hunger; whereas, if we went forward, we would find enough corn among the Illinois, who would rather supply

\* "Allouez' Journal," published in Shea's "Discovery on Exploration of the Mississippi Valley."

† In some works, the Geological Surveys of Indiana for 1873, p. 458, among others, it is erroneously assumed that La Salle was the discoverer of the St. Joseph River. While Fathers Hennepin and Zenobe Membre, who were with La Salle, may be the only accessible authors who have described it, the stream and its location was well known to La Salle and to them, as appears from their own account of it before they had ever seen it. Before leaving Mackinaw, Tonti was ordered to hunt up the deserters from, and to bring in the tardy traders belonging to, La Salle's party, and conduct them to the mouth of the St. Joseph. The pilot of the Griffin was under instruction to bring her there. Indeed, the conduct of the whole expedition leaves no room to doubt that the whole route to the Illinois River, by way of the St. Joseph and the Kankakee portage, was well known at Mackinaw, and definitely fixed upon by La Salle, at least before leaving the latter place.



fourteen men than thirty-two with provisions. We said further that it would be quite impossible, if we delayed longer, to continue the voyage until the winter was over, because the rivers would be frozen over and we could not make use of our canoes. Notwithstanding these reasons, M. La Salle thought it necessary to remain for the rest of the men, as we would be in no condition to appear before the Illinois and treat with them with our present small force, whom they would meet with scorn. That it would be better to delay our entry into their country, and in the meantime try to meet with some of their nation, learn their language, and gain their good will by presents. La Salle concluded his discourse with the declaration that, although all of his men might run away, as for himself, he would remain alone with his Indian hunter, and find means to maintain the three missionaries—meaning me and my two clerical brethren. Having come to this conclusion, La Salle called his men together, and advised them that he expected each one to do his duty; that he proposed to build a fort here for the security of the ship and the safety of our goods, and ourselves, too, in case of any disaster. None of us, at this time, knew that our ship had been lost. The men were quite dissatisfied at La Salle's course, but his reasons therefor were so many that they yielded, and agreed to entirely follow his directions.

“Just at the mouth of the river was an eminence with a kind of plateau, naturally fortified. It was quite steep, of a triangular shape, defended on two sides by the river, and on the other by a deep ravine which the water had washed out. We felled the trees that grew on this hill, and cleared from it the bushes for the distance of two musket shot. We began to build a redoubt about forty feet long by eighty broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon the other, and then cut a great number of stakes, some twenty feet long, to drive into the ground on the river side, to make the fort inaccessible in that direction. We were employed the whole of the month of November in this work, which was very fatiguing,—having no other food than the bears our savage killed. These animals are here very abundant, because of the great quantity of grapes they find in this vicinity. Their flesh was so fat and luscious that our men grew weary of it, and desired to go themselves and hunt for wild goats. La Salle denied them that liberty, which made some murmurs among the men, and they went unwillingly to their work. These annoyances, with the near approach of winter, together with the apprehension that his ship was lost, gave La Salle a melancholy which he resolutely tried to but could not conceal.

“We made a hut wherein we performed divine service every Sun-



day; and Father Gabriel and myself, who preached alternately, carefully selected such texts as were suitable to our situation, and fit to inspire us with courage, concord, and brotherly love. Our exhortations produced good results, and deterred our men from their meditated desertion. We sounded the mouth of the river and found a sand-bar, on which we feared our expected ship might strike; we marked out a channel through which the vessel might safely enter by attaching buoys, made of inflated bear-skins, fastened to long poles driven into the bed of the lake. Two men were also sent back to Mackinac to await there the return of the ship, and serve as pilots.\*

“M. Tonti arrived on the 20th of November with two canoes, laden with stags and deer, which were a welcome refreshment to our men. He did not bring more than about one-half of his men, having left the rest on the opposite side of the lake, within three days' journey of the fort. La Salle was angry with him on this account, because he was afraid the men would run away. Tonti's party informed us that the Griffin had not put into Mackinaw, according to orders, and that they had heard nothing of her since our departure, although they had made inquiries of the savages living on the coast of the lake. This confirmed the suspicion, or rather the belief, that the vessel had been cast away. However, M. La Salle continued work on the building of the fort, which was at last completed and called Fort Miamis.

“The winter was drawing nigh, and La Salle, fearful that the ice would interrupt his voyage, sent M. Tonti back to hurry forward the men he had left, and to command them to come to him immediately; but, meeting with a violent storm, their canoes were driven against the beach and broken to pieces, and Tonti's men lost their guns and equipage, and were obliged to return to us overland. A few days after this all our men arrived except two, who had deserted. We prepared at once to resume our voyage; rains having fallen that melted the ice and made the rivers navigable.

“On the 3d of December, 1679, we embarked, being in all thirty-three men, in eight canoes. We left the lake of the Illinois and went up the river of the Miamis, in which we had previously made soundings. We made about five-and-twenty leagues southward, but failed to discover the place where we were to land, and carry our canoes and effects into the river of the Illinois, which falls into that of the Meschisipi, that is, in the language of the Illinois, the great river. We had already gone beyond the place of the portage, and, not knowing where we were, we thought proper to remain there, as we were expecting M. La Salle, who had taken to the land to view the country.

\* This is the beginning, at what is now known as Benton Harbor, Michigan.



We staid here quite a while, and, La Salle failing to appear, I went a distance into the woods with two men, who fired off their guns to notify him of the place where we were. In the meantime two other men went higher up the river, in canoes, in search of him. We all returned toward evening, having vainly endeavored to find him. The next day I went up the river myself, but, hearing nothing of him, I came back, and found our men very much perplexed, fearing he was lost. However, about four o'clock in the afternoon M. La Salle returned to us, having his face and hands as black as pitch. He carried two beasts, as big as muskrats, whose skin was very fine, and like ermine. He had killed them with a stick, as they hung by their tails to the branches of the trees.

“He told us that the marshes he had met on his way had compelled him to bring a large compass; and that, being much delayed by the snow, which fell very fast, it was past midnight before he arrived upon the banks of the river, where he fired his gun twice, and, hearing no answer, he concluded that we had gone higher up the river, and had, therefore, marched that way. He added that, after three hours' march, he saw a fire upon a little hill, whither he went directly and hailed us several times; but, hearing no reply, he approached and found no person near the fire, but only some dry grass, upon which a man had laid a little while before, as he conjectured, because the bed was still warm. He supposed that a savage had been occupying it, who fled upon his approach, and was now hid in ambuscade near by. La Salle called out loudly to him in two or three languages, saying that he need not be afraid of him, and that he was agoing to lie in his bed. La Salle received no answer. To guard against surprise, La Salle cut bushes and placed them to obstruct the way, and sat down by the fire, the smoke of which blackened his hands and face, as I have already observed. Having warmed and rested himself, he laid down under the tree upon the dry grass the savage had gathered and slept well, notwithstanding the frost and snow. Father Gabriel and I desired him to keep with his men, and not to expose himself in the future, as the success of our enterprise depended solely on him, and he promised to follow our advice. Our savage, who remained behind to hunt, finding none of us at the portage, came higher up the river, to where we were, and told us we had missed the place. We sent all the canoes back under his charge except one, which I retained for M. La Salle, who was so weary that he was obliged to remain there that night. I made a little hut with mats, constructed with marsh rushes, in which we laid down together for the night. By an unhappy accident our cabin took fire, and we were very near being burned alive after we had gone to sleep.”



Here follows Hennepin's description of the Kankakee portage, and of the marshy grounds about the headwaters of this stream, as already quoted on page 24.

"Having passed through the marshes, we came to a vast prairie, in which nothing grows but grasses, which were at this time dry and burnt, because the Miamis set the grasses on fire every year, in hunting for wild oxen (buffalo), as I shall mention farther on. We found no game, which was a disappointment to us, as our provisions had begun to fail. Our men traveled about sixty miles without killing anything other than a lean stag, a small wild goat, a few swan and two bustards, which were but a scanty subsistence for two and thirty men. Most of the men were become so weary of this laborious life that, were it practicable, they would have run away and joined the savages, who, as we inferred by the great fires which we saw on the prairies, were not very far from us. There must be an innumerable quantity of wild cattle in this country, since the ground here is everywhere covered with their horns. The Miamis hunt them toward the latter end of autumn."\*

That part of the Illinois River above the Desplaines is called the Kankakee, which is a corruption of its original Indian name. St. Cosme, the narrative of whose voyage down the Illinois River, by way of Chicago, in 1699, and found in Dr. Shea's work of "Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi," refers to it as the The-a-li-ke, "which is the real river of the Illinois, and (says) that which we descended (the Desplaines) was only a branch." Father Marest, in his letter of November 9, 1712, narrating a journey he had previously made from Kaskaskia up to the Mission of St. Joseph, says of the Illinois River: "We transported all there was in the canoe toward the source of the Illinois (Indian), which they call Hau-ki-ki." Father Charlevoix, who descended the Kankakee from the portage, in his letter, dated at the source of the river Theakiki, September 17, 1721, says: "This morning I walked a league farther in the meadow, having my feet almost always in the water; afterward I met with a kind of a pool or marsh, which had a communication with several others of different sizes, but the largest was about a hundred paces in circuit; these are the sources of the river The-a-ki-ki, which, by a corrupted pronunciation, our Indians call Ki-a-ki-ki. Theak signifies a wolf, in what language I do not remember, but the river bears that name because the Mahingans (Mohicans), who were likewise called wolves, had formerly

\* Hennepin and his party were not aware of the migratory habits of the buffalo; and that their scarcity on the Kankakee in the winter months was because the herds had gone southward to warmer latitude and better pasturage.



taken refuge on its banks." \* The Mohicans were of the Algonquin stock, anciently living east of the Hudson River, where they had been so persecuted and nearly destroyed by the implacable Iroquois that their tribal integrity was lost, and they were dispersed in small families over the west, seeking protection in isolated places, or living at sufferance among their Algonquin kindred. They were brave, faithful to the extreme, famous scouts, and successful hunters. La Salle, appreciating these valuable traits, usually kept a few of them in his employ. The "savage," or "hunter," so often referred to by Hennepin, in the extracts we have taken from his journal, was a Mohican.

In a report made to the late Governor Ninian Edwards, in 1812, by John Hays, interpreter and Coureur de Bois of the routes, rivers and Indian villages in the then Illinois Territory, Mr. Hays calls the Kankakee the Quin-que-que, which was probably its French-Indian name.† Col. Guerdon S. Hubbard, who for many years, dating back as early as 1819, was a trader, and commanded great influence with the bands of Pottawatomies, claiming the Kankakee as their country, informs the writer that the Pottawatomie name of the Kankakee is Ky-an-ke-a-kee, meaning "the river of the wonderful or beautiful land,—as it really is, westward of the marshes. "A-kee," "Ah-ke" and "Aki," in the Algonquin dialect, signifies earth or land.

The name Desplaines, like that of the Kankakee, has undergone changes in the progress of time. On a French map of Louisiana, in 1717, the Desplaines is laid down as the Chicago River. Just after Great Britain had secured the possessions of the French east of the Mississippi, by conquest and treaty, and when the British authorities were keenly alive to everything pertaining to their newly acquired possessions, an elaborate map, collated from the most authentic sources by Eman Bowen, geographer to His Majesty King George the Third, was issued, and on this map the Desplaines is laid down as the Illinois, or Chicago River. Many early French writers speak of it, as they do of the Kankakee above the confluence, as the "River of the Illinois." Its French Canadian name is *Au Plein*, now changed to *Desplaines*, or *Rivière Au Plein*, or *Despleines*, from a variety of hard maple,—that is to say, sugar tree. The Pottawatomies called it She-shik-mao-shi-ke Se-pe, signifying the river of the tree from which a great quantity of sap flows in the spring.‡ It has also been sanctified by Father Zenobe Membre with the name Divine River, and by authors

\* Charlevoix' "Journal of a Voyage to America," vol. 2, p. 184. London edition, 1761.

† "History of Illinois and Life of Governor Edwards," by his son Ninian W. Edwards, p. 98.

‡ Long's Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 173.



of early western gazetteers, vulgarized by the appellation of *Kickapoo Creek*.

Below the confluence of the Desplaines, the Illinois River was, by La Salle, named the Seignelay, as a mark of his esteem for the brilliant young Colbert, who succeeded his father as Minister of the Marine. On the great map, prepared by the engineer Franquelin in 1684, it is called River Des Illinois, or Macoupins. The name Illinois, which, fortunately, it will always bear, was derived from the name of the confederated tribes who anciently dwelt upon its banks.

"We continued our course," says Hennepin, "upon this river (the Kankakee and Illinois) very near the whole month of December, at the latter end of which we arrived at a village of the Illinois, which lies near a hundred and thirty leagues from Fort Miamis, on the Lake of the Illinois. We suffered greatly on the passage, for the savages having set fire to the grass on the prairie, the wild cattle had fled, and we did not kill one. Some wild turkeys were the only game we secured. God's providence supported us all the while, and as we meditated upon the extremities to which we were reduced, regarding ourselves without hope of relief, we found a very large wild ox sticking fast in the mud of the river. We killed him, and with much difficulty dragged him out of the mud. This was a great refreshment to our men; it revived their courage,—being so timely and unexpectedly relieved, they concluded that God approved our undertaking.

The great village of the Illinois, where La Salle's party had now arrived, has been located with such certainty by Francis Parkman, the learned historical writer, as to leave no doubt of its identity. It was on the north side of the Illinois River, above the mouth of the Vermillion and below Starved Rock, near the little village of Utica, in La Salle county, Illinois.\*

"We found," continues Father Hennepin, "no one in the village, as we had foreseen, for the Illinois, according to their custom, had divided themselves into small hunting parties. Their absence caused great perplexity amongst us, for we wanted provisions, and yet did not dare to meddle with the Indian corn the savages had laid under ground for their subsistence and for seed. However, our necessity being very great, and it being impossible to continue our voyage without any provisions, M. La Salle resolved to take about forty bushels of corn, and hoped to appease the savages with presents. We embarked again, with these fresh provisions, and continued to fall down the river,

\* Mr. Parkman gives an interesting account of his recent visit to, and the identification of, the locality, in an elaborate note in his "Discovery of the Great West," pp. 221, 222.



which runs directly toward the south. On the 1st of January we went through a lake (Peoria Lake) formed by the river, about seven leagues long and one broad. The savages call that place Pimeteoui, that is, in their tongue, 'a place where there is an abundance of fat animals.'\*

Resuming Hennepin's narrative: "The current brought us, in the meantime, to the Indian camp, and M. La Salle was the first one to land, followed closely by his men, which increased the consternation of the savages, whom we easily might have defeated. As it was not our design, we made a halt to give them time to recover themselves and to see that we were not enemies. Most of the savages who had run away upon our landing, understanding that we were friends, returned; but some others did not come back for three or four days, and after they had learned that we had smoked the calumet.

"I must observe here, that the hardest winter does not last longer than two months in this charming country, so that on the 15th of January there came a sudden thaw, which made the rivers navigable, and the weather as mild as it is in France in the middle of the spring. M. La Salle, improving this fair season, desired me to go *down* the river with him to choose a place proper to build a fort. We selected an eminence on the bank of the river, defended on that side by the river, and on two others by deep ravines, so that it was accessible only on one side. We cast a trench to join the two ravines, and made the eminence steep on that side, supporting the earth with great pieces of timber. We made a rough palisade to defend ourselves in case the Indians should attack us while we were engaged in building the fort; but no one offering to disturb us, we went on diligently with our work.

\* Louis Beck, in his "Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri," p. 119, says: "The Indians call the lake Pin-a-tah-wee, on account of its being frequently covered with a scum which has a greasy appearance." Owing to the rank growth of aquatic plants in the Illinois River before they were disturbed by the frequent passage of boats, and to the grasses on the borders of the stream and the adjacent marshes, and the decay taking place in both under the scorching rays of the summer's sun, the surface of the river and lake were frequently coated with this vegetable decomposition. Prof. Schoolcraft ascended the Illinois River, and was at Fort Clark on the 19th of August, 1821. Under this date is the following extract from his "Narrative Journal": "About 9 o'clock in the morning we came to a part of the river which was covered for several hundred yards with a scum or froth of the most intense green color, and emitting a nauseous exhalation that was almost insupportable. We were compelled to pass through it. The fine green color of this somewhat compact scum, resembling that of *verdegris*, led us at the moment to conjecture that it might derive this character from some mineral spring or vein in the bed of the river, but we had reasons afterward to regret this opinion. I directed one of the canoe men to collect a bottle of this mother of miasmata for preservation, but its fermenting nature baffled repeated attempts to keep it corked. We had daily seen instances of the powerful tendency of these waters to facilitate the decomposition of floating vegetation, but had not before observed any in so mature and complete a state of putrefaction. It might certainly justify an observer less given to fiction than the ancient poets, to people this stream with the Hydra, as were the pestilential-breeding marshes of Italy."—Schoolcraft's "Central Mississippi Valley," p. 305.



When the fort was half finished, M. La Salle lodged himself, with M. Tonti, in the middle of the fortification, and every one took his post. We placed the forge on the curtain on the side of the wood, and laid in a great quantity of coal for that purpose. But our greatest difficulty was to build a boat,—our carpenters having deserted us, we did not know what to do. However, as timber was abundant and near at hand, we told our men that if any of them would undertake to saw boards for building the bark, we might surmount all other difficulties. Two of the men undertook the task, and succeeded so well that we began to build a bark, the keel whereof was forty-two feet long. Our men went on so briskly with the work, that on the 1st of March our boat was half built, and all the timber ready prepared for furnishing it. Our fort was also very near finished, and we named it ‘Fort Creve-cœur,’ because the desertion of our men, and other difficulties we had labored under, had almost ‘broken our hearts.’ \*

“M. La Salle,” says Hennepin, “no longer doubted that the Griffin was lost; but neither this nor other difficulties dejected him. His great courage buoyed him up, and he resolved to return to Fort Frontenac by land, notwithstanding the snow, and the great dangers attending so long a journey. We had many private conferences, wherein it was decided that he should return to Fort Frontenac with three men, to bring with him the necessary articles to proceed with the discovery, while I, with two men, should go in a canoe to the River Meschasiipi, and endeavor to obtain the friendship of the nations who inhabited its banks.

“M. La Salle left M. Tonti to command in Fort Crevecoeur, and ordered our carpenter to prepare some thick boards to plank the deck of our ship, in the nature of a parapet, to cover it against the arrows of the savages in case they should shoot at us from the shore. Then, calling his men together, La Salle requested them to obey M. Tonti’s orders in his absence, to live in Christian union and charity; to be courageous and firm in their designs; and above all not to give credit to false reports the savages might make, either of him or of their comrades who accompanied Father Hennepin.”

Hennepin and his two companions, with a supply of trinkets suitable

\* “Fort Crevecoeur,” or the *Broken Heart*, was built on the east side of the Illinois River, a short distance below the outlet of Peoria Lake. It is so located on the great map of Franquelin, made at Quebec in 1684. There are many indications on this map, going to show that it was constructed largely under the supervision of La-Salle. The fact mentioned by Hennepin, that they went down the river, and that coal was gathered for the supply of the fort, would confirm this theory as to its location; for the outcrop of coal is abundant in the bluffs on the east side of the river below Peoria. There is also a spot in this immediate vicinity that answers well to the site of the fort as described by Fathers Hennepin and Membre.



for the Indian trade, left Fort Crevecoeur for the Mississippi, on the 29th of February, 1680, and were captured by the Sioux, as already stated. From this time to the ultimate discovery and taking possession of the Mississippi and the valleys by La Salle, Father Zenobe Membre was the historian of the expedition.

La Salle started across the country, going up the Illinois and Kankakee, and through the southern part of the present State of Michigan. He reached the Detroit River, ferrying the stream with a raft; he at length stood on Canadian soil. Striking a direct line across the wilderness, he arrived at Lake Erie, near Point Pelee. By this time only one man remained in health, and with his assistance La Salle made a canoe. Embarking in it the party came to Niagara on Easter Monday. Leaving his comrades, who were completely exhausted, La Salle on the 6th of May reached Fort Frontenac, making a journey of over a thousand miles in sixty-five days, "the greatest feat ever performed by a Frenchman in America."\*

La Salle found his affairs in great confusion. His creditors had seized upon his estate, including Fort Frontenac. Undaunted by this new misfortune, he confronted his creditors and enemies, pacifying the former and awing the latter into silence. He gathered the fragments of his scattered property and in a short time started west with a company of twenty-five men, whom he had recruited to assist in the prosecution of his discoveries. He reached Lake Huron by the way of Lake Simcoe, and shortly afterward arrived at Mackinaw. Here he found that his enemies had been very busy, and had poisoned the minds of the Indians against his designs.

We leave La Salle at Mackinaw to notice some of the occurrences that took place on the Illinois and St. Joseph after he had departed for Fort Frontenac. On this journey, as La Salle passed up the Illinois, he was favorably impressed with Starved Rock as a place presenting strong defenses naturally. He sent word back to Tonti, below Peoria Lake, to take possession of "The Rock" and erect a fortification on its summit. Tonti accordingly came up the river with a part of his available force and began to work upon the new fort. While engaged in this enterprise the principal part of the men remaining at Fort Crevecoeur mutinied. They destroyed the vessel on the stocks, plundered the storehouse, escaped up the Illinois River and appeared before Fort Miami. These deserters demolished Fort Miami and robbed it of goods and furs of La Salle, on deposit there, and then fled out of the country. These misfortunes were soon followed by an incursion of the Iroquois,

\* Parkman's "Discovery of the Great West."



who attacked the Illinois in their village near the Starved Rock. Tonti, acting as mediator, came near losing his life at the hand of an infuriated Iroquois warrior, who drove a knife into his ribs. Constantly an object of distrust to the Illinois, who feared he was a spy and friend of the Iroquois, in turn exposed to the jealousy of the Iroquois, who imagined he and his French friends were allies of the Illinois, Tonti remained faithful to his trust until he saw that he could not avert the blow meditated by the Iroquois. Then, with Fathers Zenobe Membre and Gabriel Rebourde, and a few Frenchmen who had remained faithful, he escaped from the enraged Indians and made his way, in a leaky canoe, up the Illinois River. Father Gabriel one fine day left his companions on the river to enjoy a walk in the beautiful groves near by, and while thus engaged, and as he was meditating upon his holy calling, fell into an ambushade of Kickapoo Indians. The good old man, unconscious of his danger, was instantly knocked down, the scalp torn from his venerable head, and his gray hairs afterward exhibited in triumph by his young murderers as a trophy taken from the crown of an Iroquois warrior. Tonti, with those in his company, pursued his course, passing by Chicago, and thence up the west shore of Lake Michigan. Subsisting on berries, and often on acorns and roots which they dug from the ground, they finally arrived at the Pottawatomie towns. Previous to this they abandoned their canoe and started on foot for the Mission of Green Bay, where they wintered.

La Salle, when he arrived at St. Joseph, found Fort Miamis plundered and demolished. He also learned that the Iroquois had attacked the Illinois. Fearing for the safety of Tonti, he pushed on rapidly, only to find, at Starved Rock, the unmistakable signs of an Indian slaughter. The report was true. The Iroquois had defeated the Illinois and driven them west of the Mississippi. La Salle viewed the wreck of his cherished project, the demolition of the fort, the loss of his peltries, and especially the destruction of his vessel, in that usual calm way peculiar to him; and, although he must have suffered the most intense anguish, no trace of sorrow or indecision appeared on his inflexible countenance. Shortly afterward he returned to Fort Miamis. La Salle occupied his time, until spring, in rebuilding Fort Miamis, holding conferences with the surrounding Indian tribes, and confederating them against future attacks of the Iroquois. He now abandoned the purpose of descending the Mississippi in a sailing vessel, and determined to prosecute his voyage in the ordinary wooden pirogues or canoes.

Tonti was sent forward to Chicago Creek, where he constructed a number of sledges. After other preparations had been made, La Salle



and his party left St. Joseph and came around the southern extremity of the lake. The goods and effects were placed on the sledges prepared by Tonti. La Salle's party consisted of twenty-three Frenchmen and eighteen Indians. The savages took with them ten squaws and three children, so that the party numbered in all fifty-four persons. They had to make the portage of the Chicago River. After dragging their canoes, sledges, baggage and provisions about eighty leagues over the ice, on the Desplaines and Illinois Rivers, they came to the great Indian town. It was deserted, the savages having gone down the river to Lake Peoria. From Peoria Lake the navigation was open, and embarking, on the 6th of February, they soon arrived at the Mississippi. Here, owing to floating ice, they were delayed till the 13th of the same month. Membre describes the Missouri as follows: "It is full as large as the Mississippi, into which it empties, troubling it so that, from the mouth of the Ozage (Missouri), the water is hardly drinkable. The Indians assured us that this river is formed by many others, and that they ascend it for ten or twelve days to a mountain where it rises; that beyond this mountain is the sea, where they see great ships; that on the river are a great number of large villages. Although this river is very large, the Mississippi does not seem augmented by it, but it pours in so much mud that, from its mouth, the water of the great river, whose bed is also slimy, is more like clear mud than river water, without changing at all till it reaches the sea, a distance of more than three hundred leagues, although it receives seven large rivers, the water of which is very beautiful, and which are almost as large as the Mississippi." From this time, until they neared the mouths of the Mississippi, nothing especially worthy of note occurred. On the 6th of April they came to the place where the river divides itself into three channels. M. La Salle took the western, the Sieur Dautray the southern, and Tonti, accompanied by Membre, followed the middle channel. The three channels were beautiful and deep. The water became brackish, and two leagues farther it became perfectly salt, and advancing on they at last beheld the Gulf of Mexico. La Salle, in a canoe, coasted the borders of the sea, and then the parties assembled on a dry spot of ground not far from the mouth of the river. On the 9th of April, with all the pomp and ceremony of the Holy Catholic Church, La Salle, in the name of the French King, took possession of the Mississippi and all its tributaries. First they chanted the "Vexilla Regis" and "Te Deum," and then, while the assembled voyageurs and their savage attendants fired their muskets and shouted "Vive le Roi," La Salle planted the column, at the same time proclaiming, in a loud voice, "In the name of the Most High, Mighty,



Invincible, and Victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the Grace of God King of France and of Navarre, Fourteenth of that name, I, this 9th day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, in virtue of the commission of His Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken, and do now take, in the name of His Majesty and his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbors, ports, bays, adjacent straits, and all the people, nations, provinces, cities, towns, villages, mines, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers within the extent of the said Louisiana, from the mouth of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called Ohio, as also along the river Colbert, or Mississippi, and the rivers which discharge themselves therein, from its source beyond the country of the Nadonessious (Sioux), as far as its mouth at the sea, and also to the mouth of the river of Palms, upon the assurance we have had from the natives of these countries that we were the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the river Colbert (Mississippi); hereby protesting against all who may hereafter undertake to invade any or all of these aforesaid countries, peoples or lands, to the prejudice of His Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations dwelling herein. Of which, and of all else that is needful, I hereby take to witness those who hear me, and demand an act of the notary here present."

At the foot of the tree to which the cross was attached La Salle caused to be buried a leaden plate, on one side of which were engraven the arms of France, and on the opposite, the following Latin inscription:

LVDOVICUS MAGNUS REGNAT.

NONO APRILIS CIO IOC LXXXII.

ROBERTVS CAVALIER, CVM DOMINO DETONTI LEGATO, R. P. ZENOBIO MEMBRE, RECCOLLECTO, ET VIGINTI GALLIS PRIMVS HOC FLVMEN, INDE AB ILINEORVM PAGO ENAVAGAVIT, EZVQUE OSTIVM FECIT PERVIVM, NONO APRILIS ANNI.

CIO IOC LXXXI.

NOTE.—The following is a translation of the inscription on the leaden plate:

"Louis the Great reigns.

"Robert Cavalier, with Lord Tonti as Lieutenant, R. P. Zenobe Membre, Recollect, and twenty Frenchmen, first navigated this stream from the country of the Illinois, and also passed through its mouth, on the 9th of April, 1682."

After which, La Salle remarked that His Majesty, who was the eldest son of the Holy Catholic Church, would not annex any country to his dominion without giving especial attention to establish the



Christian religion therein. He then proceeded at once to erect a cross, before which the "Vexilla" and "Domine Salvum fac Regem" were sung. The ceremony was concluded by shouting "Vive le Roi!"

Thus was completed the discovery and taking possession of the Mississippi valley. By that indisputable title, the right of discovery, attested by all those formalities recognized as essential by the laws of nations, the manuscript evidence of which was duly certified by a notary public brought along for that purpose, and witnessed by the signatures of La Salle and a number of other persons present on the occasion, France became the owner of all that vast country drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries. Bounded by the Alleghanies on the east, and the Rocky Mountains on the west, and extending from an undefined limit on the north to the burning sands of the Gulf on the south. Embracing within its area every variety of climate, watered with a thousand beautiful streams, containing vast prairies and extensive forests, with a rich and fertile soil that only awaited the husbandman's skill to yield bountiful harvests, rich in vast beds of bituminous coal and deposits of iron, copper and other ores, this magnificent domain was not to become the seat of a religious dogma, enforced by the power of state, but was designed under the hand of God to become the center of civilization,—the heart of the American republic,—where the right of conscience was to be free, without interference of law, and where universal liberty should only be restrained in so far as its unrestrained exercise might conflict with its equal enjoyment by all.

Had France, with the same energy she displayed in discovering Louisiana, retained her grasp upon this territory, the dominant race in the valley of the Mississippi would have been Gallic instead of Anglo-Saxon.

The manner in which France lost this possession in America will be referred to in a subsequent chapter.

## CHAPTER XI.

### LA SALLE'S RETURN, AND HIS DEATH IN ATTEMPTING A SETTLEMENT ON THE GULF.

LA SALLE and his party returned up the Mississippi. Before they reached Chickasaw Bluffs, La Salle was taken dangerously ill.

Dispatching Tonti ahead to Mackinaw, he remained there under the care of Father Membre. About the end of July he was enabled to proceed, and joined Tonti at Mackinaw, in September. Owing to the threatened invasion of the Iroquois, La Salle postponed his projected trip to France, and passed the winter at Fort St. Louis. From Fort St. Louis, it would seem, La Salle directed a letter to Count Frontenac, giving an account of his voyage to the Mississippi. It is short and historically interesting, and was first published in that rare little volume, Thevenot's "Collection of Voyages," published at Paris in 1687. This letter contains, perhaps, the first description of Chicago Creek and the harbor, and as everything pertaining to Chicago of a historical character is a matter of public interest, we insert La Salle's account. It seems that, even at that early day, almost two centuries ago, the idea of a canal connecting Lake Michigan and the Illinois was a subject of consideration :

"The creek (Chicago Creek) through which we went, from the lake of the Illinois into the Divine River (the Au Plein, or Des Plaines) is so shallow and so greatly exposed to storms that no ship can venture in except in a great calm. Neither is the country between the creek and the Divine River suitable for a canal ; for the prairies between them are submerged after heavy rains, and a canal would be immediately filled up with sand. Besides this, it is not possible to dig into the ground on account of the water, that country being nothing but a marsh. Supposing it were possible, however, to cut a canal, it would be useless, as the Divine River is not navigable for forty leagues together ; that is to say, from that place (the portage) to the village of the Illinois, except for canoes, and these have scarcely water enough in summer time."

The identity of the "River Chicago," of early explorers, with the modern stream of the same name, is clearly established by the map of Franquelin of 1684, as well, also, as by the Memoir of Sieur de Tonti.



The latter had occasion to pass through the Chicago River more frequently than any other person of his time, and his intimate acquaintance with the Indians in the vicinity would necessarily place his declarations beyond the suspicion of a mistake. Referring to his being sent in the fall of 1687, by La Salle, from Fort Miamis, at the mouth of the St. Joseph, to Chicago, already alluded to, he says: "We went in canoes to the 'River Chicago,' where there is a portage which joins that of the Illinois." \*

The name of this river is variously spelled by early writers, "Chicagon," † "Che-ka-kou," ‡ "Chikgoua."§ In the prevailing Algonquin language the word signifies a polecat or skunk. The Aborigines, also, called garlic by nearly the same word, from which many authors have inferred that Chicago means "wild onion." ||

While La Salle was in the west, Count Frontenac was removed, and M. La Barre appointed Governor of Canada. The latter was the avowed enemy of La Salle. He injured La Salle in every possible

\* Tonti's Memoir, published in the Historical Collections of Louisiana, vol. 1, p. 59.

† Joutel's Journal.

‡ La Hontan.

§ Father Gravier's Narrative Journal, published in Dr. Shea's "Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi."

|| A writer of a historical sketch, published in a late number of "Potter's Monthly," on the isolated statement of an old resident of western Michigan, says that the Indians living thereabouts subsequent to the advent of the early settlers called Chicago "Tuck-Chicago," the meaning of which was, "a place without wood," and thus investing a mere fancy with the dignity of truth. The great city of the west has taken its name from the stream along whose margin it was first laid out, and it becomes important to preserve the origin of its name with whatever certainty a research of all accessible authorities may furnish. In the first place, Chicago was not a place "without wood," or trees; on the contrary, it is the only locality where timber was anything like abundant for the distance of miles around. The north and south branches westward, and the lake on the east, afforded ample protection against prairie fires; and Dr. John M. Peck, in his early Gazetteer of the state, besides other authorities, especially mention the fact that there was a good quality of timber in the vicinity of Chicago, particularly on the north branch. There is nowhere to be found in the several Indian vocabularies of Sir Alexander Mackenzie, Dr. Edwin James, and the late Albert Gallatin, in their extensive collections of Algonquin words, any expressions like those used by the writer in Potter's Monthly, bearing the signification which he attaches to them. In Mackenzie's Vocabulary, the Algonquin word for polecat is "*Shi-kak*." In Dr. James' Vocabulary, the word for skunk is "*She-gahg* (shegag); and *Shig-gau-ga-win-zheeg* is the plural for onion or garlic, literally, in the Indian dialect, "skunk-weeds." Dr. James, in a foot-note, says that from this word in the singular number, some have derived the name *Chi-ka-go*, which is commonly pronounced among the Indians, *Shig-gau-go*, and *Shi-gau-go-ong* (meaning) at Chicago.

An association of English traders, styling themselves the "Illinois Land Company," on the 5th of July, 1773, obtained from ten chiefs of the Kaskaskia, Cahokia and Peoria tribes, a deed for two large tracts of land. The second tract, in the description of its boundaries, contains the following expression: "and thence up the Illinois River, by the several courses thereof, to *Chicago*, or Garlic Creek;" and it may safely be assumed that the parties to the deed knew the names given to identify the grant. Were an additional reference necessary, "Wau Bun," the valuable work of Mrs. John H. Kinzie, might also be cited, p. 190. The Iroquois, who made frequent predatory excursions from their homes in New York to the Illinois country, called Chicago *Kan-era-ghik*; vide Cadwalder Colden's "History of the Five Nations."



way, and finally seized upon Fort Frontenac. To obtain redress, La Salle went to France, reaching Rochelle on the 13th of December, 1683. Seignelay (young Colbert), Secretary of State and Minister of the Marine, was appealed to by La Salle, and became interested and furnished him timely aid in his enterprise.

Before leaving America La Salle ordered Tonti to proceed and finish "Fort St. Louis," as the fortification at Starved Rock, on the Illinois River, was named. "He charged me," says Tonti, "with the duty to go and finish Fort St. Louis, of which he gave me the government, with full power to dispose of the lands in the neighborhood, and left all his people under my command, with the exception of six Frenchmen, whom he took to accompany him to Quebec. We departed from Mackinaw on the same day, he for Canada and I for the Illinois.\* On his mission to France La Salle was received with honor by the king and his officers, and the accounts which he gave relative to Louisiana caused them to further his plans for its colonization. A squadron of four vessels was fitted out, the largest carrying thirty-six guns. About two hundred persons were embarked aboard of them for the purpose long projected, as we have foreseen, of establishing a settlement at the mouth of the Mississippi. The fleet was under the command of M. de Beaujeu, a naval officer of some distinction. He was punctilious in the exercise of authority, and had a wiry, nervous organization, as the portrait preserved of him clearly shows.† La Salle was austere, and lacked that faculty of getting along with men, for the want of which many of his best-laid plans failed. A constant bickering and collision of cross purposes was the natural result of such repellant natures as he and Beaujeu possessed.

After a stormy passage of the Atlantic, the fleet entered the Gulf of Mexico. Coasting along the northern shore of the gulf, they failed to discover the mouths of the Mississippi. Passing them, they finally landed in what is now known as Matagorda Bay, or the Bay of St. Barnard, near the River Colorado, in Texas, more than a hundred leagues westward of the Mississippi. The whole number of persons left on the beach is not definitely known. M. Joutel, one of the survivors, and the chronicler of this unfortunate undertaking, mentions one hundred and eighty, besides the crew of the "Belle," which was lost on the beach, consisting of soldiers, volunteers, workmen, women and children.‡ The colony being in a destitute condition, La Salle,

\*Tonti's Memoir.

† A fine steel engraving copy of Mons. Beaujeu is contained in Dr. Shea's translation of Charlevoix's "History of New France."

‡ Spark's "Life of La Salle."



accompanied by Father Anastius Douay and twenty others, set out to reach the Mississippi, intending to ascend to Fort St. Louis, and there obtain aid from Tonti. They set out on the 7th of January, and after several days' journey, reached the village of the Ceniz Indians. Here some of La Salle's men became dissatisfied with their hardships, and determined to slay him and then join the Indians. The tragic tale is thus related by Father Douay: "The wisdom of Monsieur de La Salle was unable to foresee the plot which some of his people would make to slay his nephew, as they suddenly resolved to do, and actually did, on the 17th of March, by a blow of an ax, dealt by one Liotot. They also killed the valet of the Sieur La Salle and his Indian servant, Nika, who, at the risk of his life, had supported them for three years. The wretches resolved not to stop here, and not satisfied with this murder, formed a design of attempting their commander's life, as they had reason to fear his resentment and chastisement. As M. La Salle and myself were walking toward the fatal spot where his nephew had been slain, two of those murderers, who were hidden in the grass, arose, one on each side, with guns cocked. One missed Monsieur La Salle; the other, firing at the same time, shot him in the head. He died an hour after, on the 19th of March, 1687.

"Thus," says Father Douay, "died our commander, constant in adversity, intrepid, generous, engaging, dexterous, skillful, capable of everything. He who for twenty years had softened the fierce temper of countless savage tribes was massacred by the hands of his own domestics, whom he had loaded with caresses. He died in the prime of life, in the midst of his course and labors, without having seen their success."\*

The colony which La Salle had left in Texas was surprised and destroyed by the Indians. Not a soul was left to give an account of the massacre. Of the twenty who accompanied him in his attempt to reach the Mississippi, Joutel, M. Cavalier, La Salle's brother, and four others determined to make a last attempt to find the Mississippi; the others, including La Salle's murderers, became the associates of the less brutal Indians, and of them we have no farther account. After a long and toilsome journey Joutel and his party reached the Mississippi near the mouth of the Arkansas. Here they found two men who had been sent by Tonti to relieve La Salle. Embarking in canoes, they went up the Mississippi, arrived at Fort St. Louis in safety, and finally returned to France by way of Quebec.

From this period until 1698 the French made no further attempts to colonize the Lower Mississippi. They had no settlements below the

\* Father Douay's Journal, contained in Dr. Shea's "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi."



Ohio, and above that river, on the Illinois and the upper lakes, were scattered only a few missions and trading posts.

Realizing the great importance of retaining possession of the Mississippi valley, the French court fitted out an expedition which consisted of four vessels, for the purpose of thoroughly exploring the mouth of the Mississippi and adjacent territory. Le Moyne Iberville was put in command of the expedition. He was the third of the eleven sons of Baron Longueil. They all held commissions from the king, and constituted one of the most illustrious of the French Canadian families. The fleet sailed from Brest, France, on the 24th of October, 1698. They came in sight of Florida on the 27th of January, 1699. They ran near the coast, and discovered that they were in the vicinity of Pensacola Bay. Here they found a colony of three hundred Spaniards. Sailing westward, they entered the mouth of the Mississippi on Quinquagesima Monday, which was the 2d of March. Iberville ascended the river far enough to assure himself of its being the Mississippi, then, descending the river, he founded a colony at Biloxi Bay. Leaving his brother, M. de Sauvole, in command of the newly erected fort, he sailed for France. Iberville returned to Biloxi on the 8th of January, and, hearing that the English were exploring the Mississippi, he took formal possession of the Mississippi valley in the name of the French king. He, also, erected a small four-gun fort on Poverty Point, 38 miles below New Orleans. The fort was constructed very rudely, and was occupied for only one year. In the year 1701 Iberville made a settlement at Mobile, and this soon became the principal French town on the gulf. The unavailing efforts of the king in the scheme of colonization induced a belief that a greater prosperity would follow under the stimulus of individual enterprise, and he determined to grant Louisiana to Monsieur Crozat, with a monopoly of its mines, supposed to be valuable in gold and silver, together with the exclusive right of all its commerce for the period of fifteen years. The patent or grant of Louis to M. Crozat is an interesting document, not only because it passed the title of the Mississippi valley into the hands of one man, but for the reason that it embraces a part of the history of the country ceded. We, therefore, quote the most valuable part of it. The instrument bears date September 12th, 1712:

“Louis (the fourteenth), King of France and Navarre; To all who shall see these presents, greeting: The care we have always had to procure the welfare and advantage of our subjects, having induced us, notwithstanding the almost continual wars which we have been engaged to support from the beginning of our reign, to seek all possible opportunities of enlarging and extending the trade of our American



colonies, we did, in the year 1683, give our orders to undertake a discovery of the countries and lands which are situated in the northern parts of America, between New France (Canada) and New Mexico. And the Sieur de La Salle, to whom we committed that enterprise, having had success enough to confirm the belief that a communication might be settled from New France to the Gulf of Mexico by means of large rivers; this obliged us, immediately after the peace of Ryewick (in 1697), to give orders for the establishment of a colony there (under Iberville in 1699), and maintaining a garrison, which has kept and preserved the possession we had taken in the year 1683, of the lands, coasts and islands which are situated in the Gulf of Mexico, between Carolina on the east, and old and New Mexico on the west. But a new war breaking out in Europe shortly after, there was no possibility till now of reaping from that new colony the advantages that might have been expected from thence; because the private men who are concerned in the sea trade were all under engagements with the other colonies, which they have been obliged to follow. And whereas, upon the information we have received concerning the disposition and situation of the said countries, known at present by the name of the province of *Louisiana*, we are of opinion that there may be established therein a considerable commerce, so much the more advantageous to our kingdom in that there has been hitherto a necessity of fetching from foreigners the greatest part of the commodities that may be brought from thence; and because in exchange thereof we need carry thither nothing but the commodities of the growth and manufacture of our own kingdom; we have resolved to grant the commerce of the country of Louisiana to the Sieur Anthony Crozat, our counsellor, secretary of the household, crown and revenue, to whom we intrust the execution of this project. We are the more readily inclined thereto because of his zeal and the singular knowledge he has acquired of maritime commerce, encourages us to hope for as good success as he has hitherto had in the divers and sundry enterprises he has gone upon, and which have procured to our kingdom great quantities of gold and silver in such conjectures as have rendered them very welcome to us. For these reasons, being desirous to show our favor to him, and to regulate the conditions upon which we mean to grant him the said commerce, after having deliberated the affair in our council, of our own certain knowledge, full power and royal authority, we by these presents, signed by our hand, have appointed and do appoint the said Sieur Crozat to carry on a trade in all the lands possessed by us, and bounded by New Mexico and by the English of Carolina, all the establishments, ports, havens, rivers, and particularly the port



and haven of Isle Dauphin, heretofore called Massacre; the river St. Louis, heretofore called Mississippi, from the edge of the sea *as far as the Illinois*,\* together with the river St. Philip, heretofore called Missouri, and St. Jerome, heretofore called the Ouabache (the Wabash), with all the countries, territories, lakes within land, and the rivers which fall directly or indirectly into that part of the river St. Louis. Our pleasure is, that all the aforesaid lands, countries, streams, rivers and islands, be and remain comprised under the name of the GOVERNMENT OF LOUISIANA, which shall be dependent upon the general government of New France, to which it is subordinate."

Crozat was permitted to search and open mines, and to pay the king one-fifth part of all the gold and silver developed. Work in developing the mines was to be begun in three years, under penalty of forfeiture. Crozat was required to send at least two vessels annually from France to sustain the colonies already established, and for the maintenance of trade.

The next year, 1713, there were, within the limits of Crozat's vast grant, not more than four hundred persons of European descent.

Crozat himself did little to increase the colony, the time of his subordinates being spent in roaming over the country in search of the precious metals. He became wearied at the end of three years spent in profitless adventures, and, in 1717, surrendered his grant back to the crown. In August of the same year the French king turned Louisiana over to the "Western Company," or the "Mississippi Company," subsequently called "The Company of the Indies," at whose head stood the famous Scotch banker, John Law. The rights ceded to Law's company were as broad as the grant to Crozat. Law was an inflationist, believing that wealth could be created without limit by the mere issuing of paper money, and his wild schemes of finance were the most ruinous that ever deluded and bankrupted a confiding people. Louisiana, with its real and undeveloped wealth a hundred times mag-

\* The expression, "as far as the Illinois," did not refer to the river of that name, but to the country generally, on *both sides* of the Mississippi, *above the mouth of the Ohio*, which, under both the French and Spanish governments was denominated "the country of the Illinois," and this designation appeared in all their records and official letters. For example, letters, deeds, and other official documents bore date, respectively, at Kaskaskia, of the Illinois; St. Louis, of the Illinois; St. Charles, of the Illinois; not to identify the village where such instruments were executed merely, but to denote the country in which these villages were situated. Therefore, the monopoly of Crozat, by the terms of his patent, extended to the utmost limit of Louisiana, northward, which, by the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, was fixed at the 49th° of latitude; *vide* Stoddard's "Sketches of Louisiana," Brackenridge's "Views of Louisiana." From the year 1700 until some time subsequent to the conquest of the country by the British, in 1763, a letter or document executed anywhere within the present limits of the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, or Missouri, would have borne the superscription of "*Les Illinois*," or "*the Illinois*."



nified, became the basis of a fictitious value, on which an enormous volume of stock, convertible into paper money, was issued. The stock rose in the market like a balloon, and chamber-maids, alike with wealthy ladies, barbers and bankers,—indeed, the whole French people,—gazing at the ascending phenomenon, grew mad with the desire for speedy wealth. The French debt was paid off; the depleted treasury filled; poor men and women were made rich in a few days by the constantly advancing value of the stocks of the “Company of the West.” Confidence in the ultimate wealth of Louisiana was all that was required, and this was given to a degree that would not now be credited as true, were not the facts beyond dispute.

After awhile the balloon exploded; people began to doubt; they realized that mere confidence was not solid value; stocks declined; they awoke to a sorrowful contemplation of their delusion and ruin. Law, from the summit of his glory as a financier, fell into ignominy, and to escape bodily harm fled the country; and Louisiana, from being the source of untold wealth, sunk into utter ruin and contempt.

It should be said to the credit of “the company” that they made some efforts toward the cultivation of the soil. The growth of tobacco, sugar, rice and indigo was encouraged. Negroes were imported to till the soil. New Orleans was laid out in 1718, and the seat of government of lower Louisiana subsequently established there. A settlement was made about Natchez. A large number of German emigrants were located on the Mississippi, from whom a portion of the Mississippi has ever since been known as the “German coast.” The French settlements at Kaskaskia and Cahokia, begun, as appears from most authentic accounts, about the year 1700,—certainly not later,—were largely increased by emigration from Canada and France. In the year 1718 the “Company of the West” erected a fortification near Kaskaskia, and named it Fort Chartes, having a *charter* from the crown so to do. It is situated in the northwest corner of Randolph county, Illinois, on the American bottom. It was garrisoned with a small number of soldiers, and was made the seat of government of “the Illinois.” Under the mild government of the “Company,” the Illinois marked a steady prosperity, and Fort Chartes became the center of business, fashion and gaiety of all “the Illinois country.” In 1756 the fort was reconstructed, this time with solid stone. Its shape was an irregular quadrangle, the exterior sides of the polygon being four hundred and ninety feet, and the walls were two feet two inches thick, pierced with port-holes for cannon. The walls of the fort were eighteen feet high, and contained within, guard houses, government house, barracks, powder house, bake house, prison and store room. A very minute description

is given of the whole structure within and without in the minutes of its surrender, October 10, 1765, by Louis St. Ange de Belrive, captain of infantry and commandant, and Joseph Le Febvre, the king's store-keeper and acting commissary of the fort, to Mr. Sterling, deputed by Mr. De Gage (Gage), governor of New York and commander of His Majesty's troops in America, to receive possession of the fort and country from the French, according to the seventeenth article of the treaty of peace, concluded on the 10th of February, 1763, between the kings of France and Great Britain.\* Fort Chartes was the strongest and most elaborately constructed of any of the French works of defense in America. Here the intendants and several commandants in charge, whose will was law, governed "the Illinois," administered justice to its inhabitants, and settled up estates of deceased persons, for nearly half a century. From this place the English commandants governed "the Illinois," some of them with great injustice and severity, from the time of its surrender, in 1765, to 1772, when a great flood inundated the American Bottom, and the Mississippi cut a new channel so near the fort that the wall and two bastions on the west side were undermined and fell into the river. The British garrison then abandoned it, and their headquarters were afterward at Kaskaskia.

Dr. Beck, while collecting material for his "Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri," in 1820, visited the ruins of old Fort Chartes. At that time enough remained to show the size and strength of this remarkable fortification. Trees over two feet in diameter were growing within its walls. The ruin is in a dense forest, hidden in a tangle of undergrowth, furnishing a sad memento of the efforts and blasted hopes of La Belle France to colonize "*Les Illinois*."

\* The articles of surrender are given at length in the Paris Documents, vol. 10, pp. 1161 to 1166.



## CHAPTER XII.

### SURRENDER OF LOUISIANA BY THE INDIES COMPANY—EARLY ROUTES.

IN 1731 the company of the Indies surrendered to France, Louisiana, with its forts, colonies and plantations, and from this period forward to the time of the conquest by Great Britain and the Anglo-American colonies, Louisiana was governed through officers appointed by the crown.

We have shown how, when and where colonies were permanently established by the French in Canada, about Kaskaskia, and in Lower Louisiana. It is not within the scope of our inquiries to follow these settlements of the French in their subsequent development, but rather now to show how the establishments of the French along the lakes and near the gulf communicated with each other, and the routes of travel by which they were connected.

The convenient way between Quebec and the several villages in the vicinity of Kaskaskia was around the lakes and down the Illinois River, either by way of the St. Joseph River and the Kankakee portage or through Chicago Creek and the Des Plaines. The long winters and severe climate on the St. Lawrence made it desirable for many people to abandon Canada for the more genial latitudes of southern Illinois, and the still warmer regions of Louisiana, where snows were unknown and flowers grew the year round. It only required the protection of a fort or other military safeguards to induce the Canadians to change their homes from Canada to more favorable localities southward.

The most feasible route between Canada and the Lower Mississippi settlements was by the Ohio River. This communication, however, was effectually barred against the French. The Iroquois Indians, from the time of Champlain, were allies, first of the Dutch and then of the English, and the implacable enemies of the French. The upper waters of the Ohio were within the acknowledged territory of the Iroquois, whose possessions extended westward of New York and Pennsylvania well toward the Scioto. The Ohio below Pittsburgh was, also, in the debatable ground of the Miamis northward, and Chickasaws southward. These nations were warring upon each other continually, and

the country for many miles beyond either bank of the Ohio was infested with war parties of the contending tribes.\*

There were no Indian villages near the Ohio River at the period concerning which we now write. Subsequent to this the Shawnees and Delawares, previously subdued by the Iroquois, were permitted by the latter to establish their towns near the confluence of the Scioto, Muskingum and other streams. The valley of the Ohio was within the confines of the "dark and bloody ground." Were a voyager to see smoke ascending above the forest line he would know it was from the camp fire of an enemy, and to be a place of danger. It would indicate the presence of a hunting or war party. If they had been successful they would celebrate the event by the destruction of whoever would commit himself to their hands, and if unfortunate in the chase or on the war-path, disappointment would give a sharper edge to their cruelty.†

The next and more reliable route was that afforded by the Maumee and Wabash, laying within the territory of tribes friendly to the French. The importance of this route was noticed by La Salle, in his letter to Count Frontenac, in 1683, before quoted. La Salle says: "There is a river at the extremity of Lake Erie,‡ within ten leagues of the strait (Detroit River), which will very much shorten the way to *the Illinois*, it being navigable for canoes to within two leagues of *their* river."§ As early as 1699, Mons. De Iberville conducted a colony of Canadians from Quebec to Louisiana, by way of the Maumee and Wabash. "These were followed by other families, under the leadership of M. Du Tessenet. Emigrants came by land, first ascending the St. Lawrence to Lake Erie, then ascending a river emptying into that lake to the portage of *Des Miamis*; their effects being thence transported to the river Miamis, where pirogues, constructed out of a single tree, and large enough to contain thirty persons, were built, with which the voyage down the Mississippi was prosecuted."|| This memoir corresponds remarkably well with the claim of Little Turtle, in his speech to Gen. Wayne, concerning the antiquity of the title, in his tribe, to the portage of the Wabash at Fort Wayne. It also illustrates the fact that among the first French settlers in lower Louisiana were

\* A Miami chief said that his nation had no tradition of "a time when they were not at war with the Chickasaws."

† General William H. Harrison's Address before the Historical Society of Cincinnati.

‡ The Maumee.

§ Meaning the Wabash.

|| Extract taken from a memoir, showing that the first establishments in Louisiana were at Mobile, etc., the original manuscript being among the archives in the department "De la Marine et Des Colonies," in Paris, France.



those who found their way thither through the "glorious gate," belonging to the Miamis, connecting the Maumee and Wabash.

Originally, the Maumee was known to the French as the "Miami," "Oumiami," or the "River of the Miamis," from the fact that bands of this tribe of Indians had villages upon its banks. It was also called "Ottawa," or "Tawwa," which is a contraction of the word Ottawa, as families of this tribe "resided on this river from time immemorial." The Shawnee Indian name is "Ottawa-sepe," that is "Ottawa River." By the Hurons, or Wyandots, it was called "Cagh-a-ren-du-te," the "River of the Standing Rock." \* Lewis Evans, whose map was published in 1755, and which is, perhaps, the first English map issued of the territory lying north and west of the Ohio River, lays down the Miami as "Mine-a-mi," a way the Pennsylvania Indian traders had of pronouncing the word Miami. In 1703, Mons. Cadillac, the French commandant at Detroit, in his application for a grant of land six leagues in breadth on either side of the Maumee, upon which he proposed to propagate silk-worms, refers to the river as "Grand River." † As early as 1718 it is mentioned as the "Miamis River," ‡ and it bore this name more generally than that of any other from 1718 to a period subsequent to the War of 1812. Capt. Robert M'Affee, who was in the various campaigns up and down the Maumee during the War of 1812, and whose history of this war, published at Lexington, Ky., in 1816, gives the most authentic account of the military movements in this quarter, makes frequent mention of the river by the name of "Miami," occasionally designating it as the "Miami of the Lake."

Gen. Joseph Harmar, in his report of the military expedition conducted by him to Fort Wayne, in October, 1790, calls the Miami the "Omee." He says: "As there are three Miamis in the northwestern territory, all bearing the name of Miami, I shall in the future, for distinction's sake, when speaking of the Miami of the Lake, call it the 'Omee,' and its towns the Omee Towns. By this name they are best known on the frontier. It is only, however, one of the many corruptions or contractions universally used among the French-Americans in pronouncing Indian names. 'Au-Mi,' for instance, is the contraction for 'Au Miami.'" §

The habit of the "Coureur de Bois" and others using the mongrel language of the border Canadians, as well, also, the custom prevailing

\* "Account of the Present State of Indian Tribes, etc., Inhabiting Ohio." By John Johnson, Indian Agent, June 17, 1819. Published in vol. 1 of *Archæologia Americana*.

† Sheldon's *History of Michigan*, p. 108.

‡ Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 886 and 891.

§ Gen. Harmar's official letter to the Secretary of War, under date of November 23, 1790, published in the *American State Papers*.



among this class of persons in giving nicknames to rivers and localities, has involved other observers besides Gen. Harmar in the same perplexity. Thomas Hutchins, the American geographer, and Capt. Harry Gordon visited Kaskaskia and the adjacent territory subsequent to the conquest of the northwest territory from the French, and became hopelessly entangled in the contractions and epithets applied to the surrounding villages on both sides of the Mississippi. Kaskaskia was abbreviated to "*Au-kas*," and St. Louis nicknamed "Pain Court" — *Short Bread*; Carondelet was called "*Vide Pouche*" — *Empty Pocket*; Ste. Genevieve was called "Missier" — *Misery*. The Kaskaskia, after being shortened to *Au-kaus*, pronounced "Okau," has been further corrupted to *Okaw*, and at this day we have the singular contradiction of the ancient Kaskaskia being called Kaskaskia near its mouth and "*Okaw*" at its source.

The Miamis, or bands of their tribe, had villages in order of time; first on the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, then upon the Maumee; after this, 1750, they, with factions of other tribes who had become disaffected toward the French, established a mixed village upon the stream now known as the Great Miami, which empties into the Ohio, and in this way the name of Miami has been transferred, successively, from the St. Joseph to the Miami, and from the latter to the present Miami, with which it has become permanently identified.\* The Miamis were, also, called the "Mau-meets,"—this manner of spelling growing out of one of the several methods of pronouncing the word Miami—and it is doubtless from this source that the name of Maumee is derived.†

In this connection we may note the fact that the St. Marys and the Au-glaize were named by the Shawnee Indians, as follows: The first was called by this tribe, who had several villages upon its banks, the "Co-kothe-ke-sepe," Kettle River; and the Au-glaize "Cow-then-e-ke-sepe," or Fallen Timber River. These aboriginal names are given by Mr. John Johnson, in his published account of the Indian tribes before referred to.‡

We will now give a derivation of the name of the Wabash, which has been the result of an examination of a number of authorities. Early French writers have spelled the word in various ways, each endeavoring, with more or less success, to represent the name as the sev-

\* The aboriginal name of the Great Miami was "Assin-erient," or Rocky River, from the word *Assin*, or *Ussin*, the Algonquin appellation for stone or stony. Lewis Evan's map of 1755.

† In an official letter of Gen. Harrison to the Secretary of War, dated March 22, 1814, the name "Miamis" and "*Maumees*" are given as synonymous terms, referring to the same tribe.

‡ Mr. Johnson had charge of the Indian affairs in Ohio for many years, and was especially acquainted with the Shawnees and their language.



eral Algonquin tribes pronounced it. First, we have Father Marquette's orthography, "Oua-bous-kigou;" and by later French authorities it is spelled "Abache," "Ouabache," "Oubashe," "Oubache," "Oubash," "Oubask," "Oubache," "Wabascou," "Wabache," and "Waubache." It should be borne in mind that the French alphabet does not contain the letter *W*, and that the diphthong "*ou*" with the French has nearly the same sound as the letter *W* of the English alphabet. The Jesuits sometimes used a character much like the figure 8, which is a Greek contraction formulated by them, to represent a peculiar guttural sound among the Indians, and which we often, though imperfectly, represent by the letter *W*, or *Wau*.\*

That Wabash is an Indian name, and was early applied to the stream that now bears this name, is clearly established by Father Gravier. This missionary descended the Mississippi in the year 1700, and speaking of the Ohio and its tributaries, says: "Three branches are assigned to it, one that comes from the northwest (the Wabash), passing behind the country of the Oumiamis, called the St. Joseph,† which the Indians properly call the *Ouabachei*; the second comes from the Iroquois (whose country included the head-waters of the Ohio), and is called the Ohio; and the third, which comes from the Chaouanona‡ (Shawnees). And all of them uniting to empty into the Mississippi, it is commonly called Ouabachi." §

In the variety of manner in which Wabash is spelled in the examples given above, we clearly trace the *Waw-bish-kaw*, of the Ojibeways; the *Wabisca* (pronounced *Wa-bis-sa*) of the modern Algonquin; *Wau-bish* of the Menominees, and *Wa-bi* of the ancient Algonquins, words which with all these kindred tongues mean *White*.||

Therefore the aboriginal of Wabash (Sepe) should be rendered *White River*. This theory is supported by Lewis Evans, who for many years was a trader among the Indians, inhabiting the country drained by the Wabash and its tributary waters. The extensive knowledge which he acquired in his travels westward of the Alleghanies resulted

\* Shea's Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi, p. 41, foot-note. For example, we find in the Journal of Marquette, *8ab8kig8*, for Wabash. The same manner of spelling is also observed in names, as written by other missionaries, where they design to represent the sound of the French "*ou*," or the English *W*.

† Probably a mistake of the copyist, and which should be the St. Jerome, a name given by the French to the Wabash, as we have seen in the extracts taken from Crozat's grant. Dr. Shea has pointed out numerous mistakes made by the copyist of the manuscripts from which the "*Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi*" are composed.

‡ The Tennessee.

§ Father Gravier's Journal in Dr. Shea's *Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi*, pp. 120, 121.

|| The several aboriginal names for white, which we have given above, are taken from the vocabularies of Mackenzie, Dr. Ewin James and Albert Gallatin, which are regarded as standard authorities.



in his publishing, in 1755, a map, accompanied with an extended description of the territory it embraced. In describing the Wabash, Mr. Evans calls it by the name the Iroquois Indians had given it, viz: the "Quia-agh-tena," and says "it is called by the French Ouabach, though that is truly the name of its *southeastern* branch." Why the White River, of Indiana, which is the principal southeastern branch of the Wabash, should have been invested with the English meaning of the word, and the aboriginal name should have been retained by the river to which it has always properly belonged, is easily explained, when we consider the ignorance and carelessness of many of the early travelers, whose writings, coming down to us, have tended to confuse rather than aid the investigations of the modern historian. The Ohio River *below* the confluence of the Wabash is designated as the Wabash by a majority of the early French writers, and so laid down on many of the contemporaneous maps. This was, probably, due to the fact that the Wabash was known and used before the Ohio had been explored to its mouth. So fixed has become the habit of calling the united waters of these two streams Wabash, from their union continuously to their discharge into the Mississippi, that the custom prevailed long after a better knowledge of the geography of the country suggested the propriety of its abandonment. Even after the French of Canada accepted the change, and treated the Ohio as the main river and the Wabash as the tributary, the French of Louisiana adhered to the old name.

We quote from M. Le Page Du Pratz' History of Louisiana: \* "Let us now repass the Mississippi in order to resume a description of the lands to the east, which we quit at the river *Wabash*. This river is distant from the sea four hundred and sixty leagues; it is reckoned to have four hundred leagues in length from its source to its confluence with the Mississippi. It is called Wabash, though, according to the usual method, it ought to be called the Ohio, or Beautiful River,† seeing the Ohio was known under that name before its confluence was known; and as the Ohio takes its rise at a greater distance off than the three others which mix together before they empty themselves into the Mississippi, this should make the others lose their

\*The author was for sixteen years a planter of Louisiana, having gone thither from France soon after the Company of the West or Indes restored the country to the crown. He was a gentleman of superior attainments, and soon acquired a thorough knowledge of the French possessions in America. He returned to France, and in 1758 published his "History of Louisiana," with maps, which, in 1763, was translated into English. These volumes are largely devoted to the experience of the author in the cultivation of rice, indigo, sugar and other products congenial to the climate and soil of Louisiana, and to quite an extended topographical description of the whole Mississippi Valley.

†The Iroquois' name for the Ohio was "*O-io*," meaning beautiful, and the French retained the signification in the name of "*La Belle Rivière*," by which the Ohio was known to them.



names; but *custom has prevailed* in this respect. The first known to us which falls into the Ohio is that of the *Miamis* (Wabash), which takes its rise toward Lake Erie. It is by this river of the Miamis that the Canadians come to Louisiana. For this purpose they embark on the River St. Lawrence, go up this river, pass the cataracts quite to the bottom of Lake Erie, where they find a small river, on which they also go up to a place called the *carriage of the Miamis*, because that people come and take their effects and carry them on their backs for two leagues from thence to the banks of the river of their name which I just said empties itself into the Ohio. From thence the Canadians go down that river, enter the Wabash, and at last the Mississippi, which brings them to New Orleans, the capital of Louisiana. They reckon eighteen hundred leagues from the capital of Canada to that of Louisiana, on account of the great turns and windings they are obliged to take. The river of the Miamis is thus the first to the north which falls into the Ohio, then that of the *Chaouanons* to the south, and lastly, that of the Cherokee, *all which together* empty themselves into the Mississippi. *This is what we (in Louisiana) call the Wabash, and what in Canada and New England is called the Ohio.*" \*

A failure to recognize the fact that the Ohio below the mouth of the Wabash was, for a period of over half a century, known to the French as the Wabash, has led not a few later writers to erroneously locate ancient French forts and missionary stations upon the banks of the Wabash, which were in reality situated many miles below, on the Ohio.†

\* On the map prefixed to Du Pratz' history, the Ohio from the Mississippi up to the confluence of the Wabash is called the "Wabash"; above this the Ohio is called Ohio, and the Wabash is called "The River of the Miamis," with villages of that tribe noted near its source. The Maumee is called the "River of the Carrying Place." The Upper Mississippi, the Illinois River and the lakes are also laid down, and, altogether, the map is quite accurate.

† A noticeable instance of such a mistake will be found relative to the city of Vincennes. On the authority of La Harpe, and the later historian Charlevoix, the French in the year 1700, established a trading post near the mouth of the Ohio, on the site of the more modern Fort Massac, in Massac county, Ill., for the purpose of securing buffalo hides. The neighboring Mascotins, as was customary with the Indians, soon gathered about for the purpose of barter. Their numbers, as well as the expressed wish of the French traders, induced Father Merment to visit the place and engage in mission work. At the end of four or five years, in 1705, the establishment was broken up on account of a quarrel of the Indians among themselves, and which so threatened the lives of the Frenchmen that the latter fled, leaving behind their effects and 13,000 buffalo hides which they had collected. Some years later Father Marest, writing from Kaskaskia, in his letter before referred to, relates the failure of Father Merment to convert the Indians at *this* "post on the Wabash"; and on the authority of this letter alone, and although Father Marest only followed the prevailing style in calling the lower Ohio the Wabash, some writers, the late Judge John Law being the first, have contended that this post was on the Wabash and at Vincennes. Charlevoix says "it was at the mouth of the Wabash which discharges itself into the Mississippi." La Harpe, and also Le Suere, whose personal knowledge of the post was contemporaneous with its existence, definitely fix its position near the mouth of the Ohio. The latter gives the date of its beginning, and the former narrates an account of its trade and final abandonment. In this way an antiquity has been claimed for Vincennes to which it is not historically entitled.



We now give a description of the Maumee and Wabash, the location of the several Indian villages, and the manners of their inhabitants, taken from a memoir prepared in 1718 by a French officer in Canada, and sent to the minister at Paris.\*

“I return to the Miamis River. Its entrance from Lake Erie is very wide, and its banks on both sides, for a distance of ten leagues up, are nothing but continued swamps, abounding at all times, especially in the spring, with game without end, swans, geese, ducks, cranes, etc., which drive sleep away by the noise of their cries. This river is sixty leagues in length, very embarrassing in summer in consequence of the lowness of the water. Thirty leagues up the river is a place called *La Glaise*,† where buffalo are always to be found; they eat the clay and wallow in it. The Miamis are sixty leagues from Lake Erie, and number four hundred, all well formed men, and well tattooed;‡ the women are numerous. They are hard working, and raise a species of maize unlike that of our Indians at Detroit. It is white, of the same size as the other, the skin much finer, and the meal much whiter. This nation is clad in deer skin, and when a woman goes with another man her husband cuts off her nose and does not see her any more. They have plays and dances, wherefore they have more occupation. The women are well clothed; but the men use scarcely any covering, and are tattooed all over the body.

“From this Miami village there is a *portage* of three leagues to a little and very narrow stream,§ that falls, after a course of twenty leagues, into the Ohio or Beautiful River, which discharges into the Ouabache, a fine river that falls into the Mississippi forty leagues from the Cascachias. Into the Ouabache falls also the Casquinampo,|| which communicates with Carolina; but this is far off, and is always up stream.

“The River Ouabache is the one on which the Ouyatanons¶ are settled.

“They consist of five villages, which are contiguous the one to the other. One is called Oujatanon, the other Peanguichias,\*\* and another

\*The document is quite lengthy, covering all the principal places and Indian tribes east of the Mississippi, and showing the compiler possessed a very thorough acquaintance with the whole subject. It is given entire in the Paris Documents, vol. 9; that relating to the Maumee and Wabash on pages 886 to 891.

† Defiance, Ohio.

‡ These villages were near the confluence of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph, and this is the first account we have of the present site of Fort Wayne.

§ Little River, that empties into the Wabash just below Huntington.

|| The Tennessee River.

¶ The “Weas,” whose principal villages were near the mouth of Eel River, near Logansport, and on the Wea prairie, between Attica and La Fayette.

\*\*The ancient Piankashaw town was on the Vermilion of the Wabash, and the Miami name of the Vermilion was Piankashaw.



Petitscotias, and a fourth Le Gros. The name of the last I do not recollect, but they are all Oujatanons, having the same language as the Miamis, whose brothers they are, and properly all Miamis, having the same customs and dress.\* The men are very numerous; fully a thousand or twelve hundred.

“They have a custom different from all other nations, which is to keep their fort extremely clean, not allowing a blade of grass to remain within it. The whole of the fort is sanded like the Tuilleries. The village is situated on a high hill, and they have over two leagues of improvement where they raise their Indian corn, pumpkins and melons. From the summit of this elevation nothing is visible to the eye but prairies full of buffaloes. Their play and dancing are incessant.†

“All of these tribes use a vast quantity of vermilion. The women wear clothing, the men very little. The River Ohio, or Beautiful river, is the route which the Iroquois take. It would be of importance that they should not have such intercourse, as it is very dangerous. Attention has been called to this matter long since, but no notice has been taken of it.”

\*The “Le Gros,” that is, The Great (village), was probably “Chip-pe-co-ke,” or the town of “Brush-wood,” the name of the old village at Vincennes, which was the principal city of the Piankashaws.

†The village here described is Ouatanon, which was situated a few miles below La Fayette, near which, though on the opposite or north bank of the Wabash, the Stockade Fort of “Ouatanon” was established by the French.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS—THE SEVERAL ILLINOIS TRIBES.

THE Indians who lived in and claimed the territory to which our attention is directed were the several tribes of the Illinois and Miami confederacies,—the Pottawatomies, the Kickapoos and scattered bands of Shawnees and Delawares. Their title to the soil had to be extinguished by conquest or treatise of purchase before the country could be settled by a higher civilization; for the habits of the two races, red and white, were so radically different that there could be no fusion, and they could not, or rather did not, live either happily or at peace together.

We proceed to treat of these several tribes, observing the order in which their names have been mentioned; and we do so in this connection for the reason that it will aid toward a more ready understanding of the subjects which are to follow.

The Illinois were a subdivision of the great Algonquin family. Their language and manners differed somewhat from other surrounding tribes, and resembled most the Miamis, with whom they originally bore a very close affinity. Before Joliet and Marquette's voyage to the Mississippi, all of the Indians who came from the south to the mission at La Pointe, on Lake Superior, for the purposes of barter, were by the French called Illinois, for the reason that the *first* Indians who came to La Pointe from the south "*called themselves Illinois.*" \*

In the Jesuit Relations the name Illinois appears as "Illi-mouek," "Illinoues," "Ill-i-ne-wek," "Allin-i-wek" and "Lin-i-wek." By Father Marquette it is "Ilinois," and Hennepin has it the same as it is at the present day. The *ois* was pronounced like our *way*, so that *ouai*, *ois*, *wek* and *ouek* were almost identical in pronunciation.† "Willinis" is Lewis Evans' orthography. Major Thomas Forsyth, who for many years was a trader and Indian agent in the territory, and subsequently the state, of Illinois, says the Confederation of Illinois

\* As we have given the name of Ottawas to all the savages of these countries, although of different nations, because the first who have appeared among the French have been Ottawas; so also it is with the name of the Illinois, very numerous, and dwelling toward the south, because the first who have come to the "point of the Holy Ghost for commerce called themselves Illinois."—Father Claude Dablon, in the Jesuit Relations for 1670, 1671.

† Note by Dr. Shea in the article entitled "The Indian Tribes of Wisconsin," furnished by him for the Historical Society of Wisconsin, and published in Vol. III of their collections, p. 128.



“called themselves *Linneway*,”—which is almost identical with the *Lin-i-wek* of the Jesuits, having a regard for its proper pronunciation,—“and that by others they were called Minneway, signifying men,” and that their confederacy embraced the combined Illinois and Miami tribes; “that all these different bands of the Minneway nation spoke the language of the present Miamis, and the whole considered themselves as one and the same people, yet from their local situation, and having no standard to go by, their language became broken up into different dialects.” \* They were by the Iroquois called “*Chick-taghicks*.”

Many theories have been advanced and much fine speculation indulged in concerning the origin and meaning of the word Illinois. We have seen that the Illinois first made themselves known to the French by that name, and we have never had a better signification of the name than that which the Illinois themselves gave to Fathers Marquette and Hennepin. The former, in his narrative journal, observes: “To say Illinois is, in their language, to say ‘the men,’ as if other Indians, compared to them, were mere beasts.” † “The word Illinois signifies a man of full age in the vigor of his strength. This word Illinois comes, as it has already been observed, from *Illini*, which in the language of that nation signifies a perfect and accomplished man.” ‡

Subsequently the name Illini, Linneway, Willinis or Illinois, with more propriety became limited to a confederacy, at first composed of four subdivisions, known as the Kaskaskias, Cahokias, Tamaroas and Peorias. Not many years before the discovery of the Mississippi by the French, a foreign tribe, the Metchigamis, nearly destroyed by wars with the Sacs to the north and the Chickasaws to the south, to save themselves from annihilation appealed to the Kaskaskias for admission into their confederacy.§ The request was granted, and the Metchigamis left their homes on the Osage river and established their villages on the St. Francis, within the limits of the present State of Missouri and below the mouth of the Kaskaskia.

The subdivision of the Illinois proper into *cantons*, as the French writers denominate the families or villages of a nation, like that of other tribes was never very distinct. There were no villages exclusively for a separate branch of the tribe. Owing to intermarriage, adoption and other processes familiar to modern civilization, the sub-

\* Life of Black-Hawk, by Benjamin Drake, seventh edition, pp. 16 and 17.

† Shea's Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley, p. 25.

‡ Hennepin's Discovery of America, pp. 35 and 119, London edition, 1698.

§ Charlevoix's "Narrative Journal," Vol. II, p. 228. Also note of B. F. French, p. 61 of Vol. III, First Series of Historical Collections of Louisiana.



tribal distinctions were not well preserved; and when Charlevoix, that acute observer, in 1721 visited these several Illinois villages near Kaskaskia, their inhabitants were so mixed together and confounded that it was almost impossible to distinguish the different branches of the tribe from each other.\*

The first accounts we have of the Illinois are given by the Jesuit missionaries. In the "Relations" for the year 1655 we find that the Lin-i-ouek are neighbors of the Winnebagoes; again in the "Relations" for the next year, "that the Illinois nation dwell more than sixty leagues from here,† and beyond a great river,‡ which as near as can be conjectured flows into the sea toward Virginia. These people are warlike. They use the bow, rarely the gun, and never the canoe.

When Joliet and Marquette were descending the Mississippi, they found villages of the Illinois on the Des Moines river, and on their return they passed through larger villages of the same nation situated on the Illinois river, near Peoria and higher up the stream.

While the Illinois were nomads, though not to the extent of many other tribes, they had villages of a somewhat permanent character, and when they moved after game they went in a body. It would seem from the most authentic accounts that their favorite abiding places were on the Illinois river, from the Des Plaines down to its confluence with the Mississippi, and on the Mississippi from the Kaskaskia to the mouth of the Ohio. This beautiful region abounded in game; its rivers were well stocked with fish, and were frequented by myriads of wild fowls. The climate was mild. The soil was fertile. By the mere turning of the sod, the lands in the rich river bottoms yielded bountiful crops of Indian corn, melons and squashes.

In disposition and morals the Illinois were not to be very highly commended. Father Charlevoix, speaking of them as they were in 1700, says: "Missionaries have for some years directed quite a flourishing church among the Illinois, and they have ever since continued to instruct that nation, in whom christianity had already produced a change such as she alone can produce in morals and disposition. Before the arrival of the missionaries, there were perhaps no Indians in any part of Canada with fewer good qualities and more vices. They have

\* "These tribes are at present very much confounded, and are become very inconsiderable. There remains only a very small number of Kaskaskias, and the two villages of that name are almost entirely composed of Tamaroas and *Metchigamis*, a foreign nation adopted by the Kaskaskias, and originally settled on a small river you meet with going down the Mississippi."—Charlevoix' "Narrative Journal," Letter XXVIII, dated Kaskaskia, October 20, 1721; p. 228, Vol. II.

† The letter is sent from the Mission of the Holy Ghost, at La Pointe.

‡ The Mississippi.



always been mild and docile enough, but they were cowardly, treacherous, fickle, deceitful, thievish, brutal, destitute of faith or honor, selfish, addicted to gluttony and the most monstrous lusts, almost unknown to the Canada tribes, who accordingly despised them heartily, but the Illinois were not a whit less haughty or self-complacent on that account.

“Such allies could bring no great honor or assistance to the French; yet we never had any more faithful, and, if we except the Abénaqui tribes, they are the only tribe who never sought peace with their enemies to our prejudice. They did, indeed, see the necessity of our aid to defend themselves against several nations who seemed to have sworn their ruin, and especially against the Iroquois and Foxes, who, by constant harrassing, have somewhat trained them to war, the former taking home from their expeditions the vices of that corrupt nation.” \*

Father Charlevoix' comments upon the Illinois confirm the statements of Hennepin, who says: “They are lazy vagabonds, timorous, pettish thieves, and so fond of their liberty that they have no great respect for their chiefs.”†

Their cabins were constructed of mats, made out of flags, spread over a frame of poles driven into the ground in a circular form and drawn together at the top.

“Their villages,” says Father Hennepin,‡ “are open, not enclosed with palisades because they had no courage to defend them; they would flee as they heard their enemies approaching.” Before their acquaintance with the French they had no knowledge of iron and fire-arms. Their two principal weapons were the bow and arrow and the club. Their arrows were pointed with stone, and their tomahawks were made out of stag's horns, cut in the shape of a cutlass and terminating in a large ball. In the use of the bow and arrow, all writers agree, that the Illinois excelled all neighboring tribes. For protection against the missiles of an enemy they used bucklers composed of buffalo hides stretched over a wooden frame.

In form they were tall and lithe. They were noted for their swiftness of foot. They wore moccasins prepared from buffalo hides; and, in summer, this generally completed their dress. Sometimes they wore a small covering, extending from the waist to the knees. The rest of the body was entirely nude.

The women, beside cultivating the soil, did all of the household drudgery, carried the game and made the clothes. The garments

\* Charlevoix's “History of New France,” vol. 5, page 130.

† Hennepin, page 132, London edition, 1698.

‡ Page 132.



were prepared from buffalo hides, and from the soft wool that grew upon these animals. Both the wool and hides were dyed with brilliant colors, black, yellow or vermillion. In this kind of work the Illinois women were greatly in advance of other tribes. Articles of dress were sewed together with thread made from the nerves and tendons of deer, prepared by exposure to the sun twice in every twenty-four hours. After which the nerves and tendons were beaten so that their fibers would separate into a fine white thread. The clothing of the women was something like the loose wrappers worn by ladies of the present day. Beneath the wrapper were petticoats, for warmth in winter. With a fondness for finery that characterizes the feminine sex the world over, the Illinois women wore head-dresses, contrived more for ornament than for use. The feet were covered with moccasins, and leggings decorated with quills of the porcupine stained in colors of brilliant contrasts. Ornaments, fashioned out of clam shells and other hard substances, were worn about the neck, wrists and ankles; these, with the face, hands and neck daubed with pigments, completed the toilet of the highly fashionable Illinois belle.

Their food consisted of the scanty products of their fields, and principally of game and fish, of which, as previously stated, there was in their country a great abundance. Father Allouez, who visited them in 1673, stated that they had fourteen varieties of herbs and forty-two varieties of fruits which they use for food. Their plates and other dishes were made of wood, and their spoons were constructed out of buffalo bones. The dishes for boiling food were earthen, *sometimes glazed*.\*

From all accounts, it seems that the Illinois claimed an extensive tract of country, bounded on the east by the ridge that divides the waters flowing into the Illinois from the streams that drain into the Wabash above the head waters of Saline creek, and as high up the Illinois as the Des Plaines, extending westward of the Mississippi, and reaching northward to the debatable ground between the Illinois, Chippeways, Winnebagoes, Sacs and Foxes. Their favorite and most populous cities were on the Illinois river, near Starved Rock, and

\*The account we have given of the manners, habits and customs of the Illinois is compiled from the following authorities: La Hontan, Charlevoix, Hennepin, Tonti, Marquette, Joutel, the missionaries Marest, Rasles and Allouez. Besides, the historic letter of Marest, found in Kip's Jesuit Missions, is another from this distinguished priest, written from Kaskaskia to M. Bienville, and incorporated in Penicaut's Annals of Louisiana, a translation of which is contained in the Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida, by B. F. French. In this letter of Father Marest, dated in 1711, is a very fine description of the customs of the Illinois Indians, and their prosperous condition at Kaskaskia and adjacent villages.



below as far as Peoria. The missionary station founded by Father Marquette was, in all probability, near the latter place.

Prior to the year 1700, Father Marest had charge of a mission at the *neck, strait* or *narrows* of Peoria lake. In Peoria lake, above Peoria, is a contracted channel, and this is evidently referred to by Father Gravier in his "Narrative Journal" where he states: "I arrived too late at the Illinois du Detroit, of whom Father Marest has charge, to prevent the transmigration of the village of the Kaskaskias, which was too precipitately made on vague news of the establishment on the Mississippi. I do not believe that the Kaskaskias would have thus separated from the Peouaroua and other Illinois *du Detroit*. At all events, I came soon enough to unite minds a little, and to prevent the insult which the Peouaroua and the Mouin-gouena were bent on offering to the Kaskaskias and French as they embarked. I spoke to all the chiefs in full council, and as they continued to preserve some respect and good will for me, we separated very peaceably. But I argue no good from this separation, which I have always hindered, seeing too clearly the evil results. God grant that the road from Chikagoua to this strait" (au Detroit) "be not closed, and the whole Illinois mission suffer greatly. I avow to you, Reverend Father, that it rends my heart to see my old flock thus divided and dispersed, and I shall never see it, after leaving it, without having some new cause of affliction. The Peouaroua, whom I left without a missionary (since Father Marest has followed the Kaskaskias), have promised me that they would preserve the church, and that they would await my return from the Mississippi, where I told them I went only to assure myself of the truth of all that was said about it." \*

The area of the original country of the Illinois was reduced by continuous wars with their neighbors. The Sioux forced them eastward; the Sac and Fox, and other enemies, encroached upon them from the north, while war parties of the foreign Iroquois, from the east, rapidly decimated their numbers. These unhappy influences were doing

\* Father Gravier's Journal in Shea's Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, pp. 116 and 117. Dr. Shea, in a foot note, p. 116, says: "This designation (*Illinois Du Detroit*) does not appear elsewhere, and I cannot discover what *strait* is referred to. It evidently includes the Peorias."

Dr. Shea's conjecture is very nearly correct. The narrows in Peoria lake retained the appellation of Little Detroit, a name handed down from the French-Canadians. Dr. Lewis Beck, in his "Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri," p. 124, speaks of "*Little Detroit*, an Indian village situated on the east bank of lake Peoria, six miles above Ft. Clark." On the map prefixed to the Gazetteer prepared in 1820 the contraction of the lake is shown and designated as "Little Detroit."

We have seen from extracts from Father Marquette's Journal, quoted on a preceding page, that it was the Kaskaskias at whose village this distinguished missionary promised to return and to establish a mission, and that with the ebbing out of his life he fulfilled his engagement. From Father Gravier's Journal, just quoted, it is appar-



their fatal work, and the Illinois confederacy was in a stage of decline when they first came in contact with the French. Their afflictions made them accessible to the voice of the missionary, and in their weakness they hailed with delight the coming of the Frenchman with his promises of protection, which were assured by guns and powder. The misfortunes of the Illinois drew them so kindly to the priests, the *coureurs des Bois* and soldiers, that the friendship between the two races never abated; and when in the order of events the sons of France had departed from the Illinois, their love for the departed Gaul was inculcated into the minds of their children.

The erection of Fort St. Louis on the Illinois, St. Joseph on the stream of that name, and the establishment at Detroit, for a while stayed the calamity that was to befall the Illinois. Frequent allusion has been made to the part the Iroquois took in the destruction of this powerful confederacy. For the gratification of the reader we give a condensed account of some of these Iroquois campaigns in the Illinois country. The extracts we take are from a memoir on the western Indians, by M. Du Chesneau,\* dated at Quebec, September 13, 1681: "To convey a correct idea of the present state of all those Indian nations it is necessary to explain the cause of the cruel war waged by the Iroquois for these three years past against the Illinois. The former were great warriors, cannot remain idle, and pretend to subject all other nations to themselves, and never want a pretext for commencing hostilities. The following was their assumed excuse for the present war: Going, about twenty years ago, to attack the Outagamis (Foxes), they met the Illinois and killed a considerable number of them. This continued during the succeeding years, and finally, having destroyed a great many, they forced them to abandon their country and seek refuge in very distant parts. The Iroquois having got quit of the Illinois, took no more trouble with them, and went to war against another nation called the Andostagues.† Pending this war the Illinois returned to their country, and the Iroquois complained that they had

ent that the mission had for some years been in successful operation at the combined village of the Kaskaskias, Peorias and Mouin-gouena, situated at the Du Detroit of the Illinois; and also that the Kaskaskias, hearing that the French were about to form establishments on the lower Mississippi, in company with the French inhabitants of their ancient village, were in the act of going down the Mississippi at the time of Gravier's arrival, in September, 1700. All these facts taken together would seem to definitely locate the Mission of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary at the narrows, six miles above the present city of Peoria, which is upon the site of old Fort Clark, and probably, from the topography of the locality, upon the east bank of the strait. In conclusion, we may add that the Kaskaskias were induced to halt in their journey southward upon the river, which has ever since borne their name; and the mission, transferred from the old Kaskaskias, above Peoria, retained the name of "The Immaculate Conception," etc.

\* Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 161 to 166.

† The Eries, or Cats, were entirely destroyed by the Iroquois.



killed forty of their people who were on their way to hunt beaver in the Illinois country. To obtain satisfaction, the Iroquois resolved to make war upon them. Their true motive, however, was to gratify the English at Manatte\* and Orange,† of whom they are too near neighbors, and who, by means of presents, engaged the Iroquois in this expedition, the object of which was to force the Illinois to bring their beaver to them, so that they may go and trade it afterward to the English; also, to intimidate the other Indians, and constrain them to do the same thing.

“The improper conduct of *Sieur de la Salle*,‡ governor of Fort Frontenac, has contributed considerably to cause the latter to adopt this proceeding; for after he had obtained permission to discover the Great River Mississippi, and had, as he alleged, the grant of the Illinois, he no longer observed any terms with the Iroquois. He ill-treated them, and avowed that he would convey arms and ammunition to the Illinois, and would die assisting them.

“The Iroquois dispatched in the month of April of last year, 1680, an army, consisting of between five and six hundred men, who approached an Illinois village where *Sieur Tonty*, one of *Sieur de la Salle*’s men happened to be with some Frenchmen and two Recollect fathers, whom the Iroquois left unharmed. One of these, a most holy man,§ has since been killed by the Indians. But they would listen to no terms of peace proposed to them by *Sieur de Tonty*, who was slightly wounded at the beginning of the attack; the Illinois having fled a hundred leagues thence, were pursued by the Iroquois, who killed and captured as many as twelve hundred of them, including women and children, having lost only thirty men.

“The victory achieved by the Iroquois rendered them so insolent that they have continued ever since that time to send out divers war parties. The success of these is not yet known, but it is not doubted that they have been successful, because those tribes are very warlike and the Illinois are but indifferently so. Indeed, there is no doubt, and it is the universal opinion, that if the Iroquois are allowed to proceed they will subdue the Illinois, and in a short time render themselves masters of all the Outawa tribes and divert the trade to the English, so that it is absolutely essential to make them our friends or to destroy them.”

\* New York.

† Albany, New York.

‡ It must be remembered that *La Salle* was not exempt from the jealousy and envy which is inspired in souls of little men toward those engaged in great undertakings; and we see this spirit manifested here. *La Salle* could not have done otherwise than supply fire-arms to the Illinois, who were his friends and the owners of the country, the trade of which he had opened up at great hardship and expense to himself.

§ Gabriel Ribourde.



The Iroquois were not always successful in their western forays. Tradition records two instances in which they were sadly discomfited. The first was an encounter with the Sioux, on an island in the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Des Moines. The tradition of this engagement is preserved in the curious volumes of La Hontan, and is as follows: "March 2nd, 1689, I arrived in the Mississippi. To save the labor of rowing we left our boats to the current, and arrived on the tenth in the island of *Rencontres*, which took its name from the defeat of four hundred Iroquois accomplished there by three hundred Nadouessis (Sioux). The story of the encounter is briefly this: A party of four hundred Iroquois having a mind to surprise a certain people in the neighborhood of the Otentas (of whom more anon), marched to the country of the Illinois, where they built canoes and were furnished with provisions. After that they embarked upon the river Mississippi, and were discovered by another little fleet that was sailing down the other side of the same river. The Iroquois crossed over immediately to that island which is since called *Aux Rencontres*. The Nadouessis, *i. e.*, the other little fleet, being suspicious of some ill design, without knowing what people they were (for they had no knowledge of the *Iroquois* but by hear-say)—upon this suspicion, I say, they tugged hard to come up with them. The two armies posted themselves upon the point of the island, where the two crosses are put down in the map,\* and as soon as the *Nadouessis* came in sight, the Iroquois cried out in the *Illinese* language: '*Who are ye?*' To which the Nadouessis answered, '*Somebody*'; and putting the same question to the Iroquois, received the same answer. Then the Iroquois put this question to 'em: '*Where are you going?*' 'To hunt buffalo,' answered the *Nadouessis*; 'but, pray,' says the Nadouessis, 'what is your business?' 'To hunt men,' reply'd the Iroquois. "'Tis well,' says the Nadouessis; 'we are men, and so you need go no farther.' Upon this challenge, the two parties disembarked, and the leader of the *Nadouessis* cut his canoes to pieces, and, after representing to his warriors that they behoved either to conquer or die, marched up to the Iroquois, who received them at first onset with a cloud of arrows. But the *Nadouessis* having stood their first discharge, which killed eighty of them, fell in upon them with their clubs in their hands before the others could charge again, and so routed them entirely. This engagement lasted for two hours, and was so hot that two hundred and sixty Iroquois fell upon the spot, and the rest were all taken prisoners. Some of the *Iroquois*, indeed, attempted to make their escape after the action

\* On La Hontan's map the place marked is designated by an island in the Mississippi, immediately at the mouth of the Des Moines.



was over; but the victorious general sent ten or twelve of his men to pursue them in one of the canoes that he had taken, and accordingly they were all overtaken and drowned. The Nadouessis having obtained this victory, cut off the noses and ears of two of the cleverest prisoners, and supplying them with fusees, powder and ball, gave them the liberty of returning to their own country, in order to tell their countrymen that they ought not to employ *women* to hunt after *men* any longer.”\*

The second tradition is that of a defeat of a war party of Iroquois upon the banks of the stream that now bears the name of “Iroquois River.” Father Charlevoix, in his Narrative Journal, referring to his passage down the Kankakee, in September, 1721, alludes to this defeat of the Iroquois in the following language: “I was not a little surprised at seeing so little water in the The-a-ki-ki, notwithstanding it receives a good many pretty large rivers, one of which is more than a hundred and twenty feet in breadth at its mouth, and has been called the *River of the Iroquois*, because some of that nation were surprised on its banks by the Illinois who killed a great many of them. This check mortified them so much the more, as they held the Illinois in great contempt, who, indeed, for the most part are not able to stand before them.”†

The tradition has been given with fuller particulars to the author, by Colonel Guerdon S. Hubbard, as it was related by the Indians to him. It has not as yet appeared in print, and is valuable as well as interesting, inasmuch as it explains why the Iroquois River has been so called for a period of nearly two centuries, and also because it gives the origin of the name *Watseka*.

The tradition is substantially as follows: Many years ago the Iroquois attacked an Indian village situated on the banks of the river a few miles below the old county seat,—Middleport,—and drove out the occupants with great slaughter. The fugitives were collected in the night time some distance away, lamenting their disaster. A woman, possessing great courage, urged the men to return and attack the Iroquois, saying the latter were then rioting in the spoils of the village and exulting over their victory; that they would not expect danger from their defeated enemy, and that the darkness of the night would prevent their knowing the advance upon them. The warriors refused to go. The woman then said that she would raise a party of squaws and return to the village and fight the Iroquois; adding that death or captivity would be the fate of the women and children on the morrow,

\* La Hontan's New Voyages to America, vol. 1, pp. 128, 129.

† Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 199.



and that they might as well die in an effort to regain their village and property as to submit to a more dreadful fate. She called for volunteers and the women came forward in large numbers. Seeing the bravery of their wives and daughters the men were ashamed of their cowardice and became inspired with a desperate courage. A plan of attack was speedily formed and successfully executed. The Iroquois, taken entirely unawares, were surprised and utterly defeated.

The name of the heroine who suggested and took an active part in this act of bold retaliation, bore the name of *Watch-e-kee*. In honor of her bravery and to perpetuate the story of the engagement, a council of the tribe was convened which ordained that when *Watch-e-kee* died her name should be bestowed upon the most accomplished maiden of the tribe, and in this way be handed down from one generation to another. By such means have the name and the tradition been preserved.

The last person who bore this name was the daughter of a Pottawatomie chief, with whose band Col. Hubbard was intimately associated as a trader for many years. She was well known to many of the old settlers in Danville and upon the Kankakee. She was a person of great beauty, becoming modesty, and possessed of superior intelligence. She had great influence among her own people and was highly respected by the whites. She accompanied her tribe to the westward of the Mississippi, on their removal from the state. The present county seat of Iroquois county is named after her, and Col. Hubbard advises the author that *Watseka*, as the name is generally spelled, is incorrect, and that the orthography for its true pronunciation should be *Watch-e-kee*.\*

We resume the narration of the decline of the Illinois: La Salle's fortification at Starved Rock gathered about it populous villages of Illinois, Shawnees, Weas, Piankeshaws and other kindred tribes, shown on Franquelin's map as the *Colonie Du Sr. de la Salle*.† The Iroquois were barred out of the country of the Illinois tribes, and the latter enjoyed security from their old enemies. La Salle himself, speaking of his success in establishing a colony at the Rock, says: "There would be nothing to fear from the Iroquois when the nations of the south,

\* The Iroquois also bore the name of *Can-o-wa-ga*, doubtless an Indian name. It had another aboriginal name, *Mocabella* (which was, probably, a French-Canadian corruption of the Kickapoo word *Mo-quā*), signifying a bear. Beck's Illinois and Missouri Gazetteer, p. 90. The joint commission appointed by the legislatures of Indiana and Illinois to run the boundary line between the two states, in their report in 1821, and upon their map deposited in the archives at Indianapolis, designate the Iroquois by the name of Pick-a-mink River. They also named Sugar Creek after Mr. McDonald, of Vincennes, Indiana, who conducted the surveys for the commission.

† This part of Franquelin's map appears in the well executed frontispiece of Parkinsons Discovery of the Great West.



strengthened through their intercourse with the French, shall stop their conquest, and prevent their being powerful by carrying off a great number of their women and children, which they can easily do from the inferiority of the weapons of their enemies. As respects commerce, that post will probably increase our traffic still more than has been done by the establishment of Fort Frontenac, which was built with success for that purpose; for if the Illinois and their allies were to catch the beavers which the Iroquois now kill in the neighborhood in order to carry them to the English, the latter not being any longer able to get them from their own colonies would be obliged to buy from us, to the great benefit of those who have the privilege of this traffic. These were the views which the Sieur de la Salle had in placing the settlement where it is. The colony has already felt its effects, as all our allies, who had fled after the departure of M. de Frontenac, have returned to their ancient dwellings, in consequence of the confidence caused by the fort, near which they have defeated a party of Iroquois, and have built four forts to protect themselves from hostile incursions. The Governor, M. de la Barre, and the intendant, M. de Muelles, have told Sieur de la Salle that they would write to Monseigneur to inform him of the importance of that fort in order to keep the Iroquois in check, and that M. de Sagny had proposed its establishment in 1678. Monsiegnur Colbert permitted Sieur de la Salle to build it, and granted it to him as a property.” \*

The fort at *Le Rocher* (the rock) was constructed on its summit in 1682, and enclosed with a palisade. It was subsequently granted to Tonti and Forest.† It was abandoned as a military post in the year 1702; and when Charlevoix went down the Illinois in 1721 he passed the Rock, and said of it: “This is the point of a very high terrace stretching the space of two hundred paces, and bending or winding with the course of the river. This rock is steep on all sides, and at a distance one would take it for a fortress. Some remains of a palisado are still to be seen on it, the Illinois having formerly cast up an entrenchment here, which might be easily repaired in case of any interruption of the enemy.”‡

The abandonment of Fort St. Louis in 1702 was followed soon after by a dispersion of the tribes and remnants of tribes that La Salle and Tonti had gathered about it, except the straggling village of the Illinois.

\* Memoir of the Sieur de la Salle, reporting to Monseigneur de Seingelay the discoveries made by him under the order of His Majesty. Historical Collections of Louisiana, Part I, p. 42.

† Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 494.

‡ Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 200.

The Iroquois came no more subsequent to 1721, having war enough on their hands nearer home; but the Illinois were constantly harassed by other enemies; the Sacs, Foxes, Kickapoos and Pottawatomies. In 1722 their villages at the Rock and on Peoria Lake were besieged by the Foxes, and a detachment of a hundred men under Chevalier de Artaguette and Sieur de Tisé were sent to their assistance. Forty of these French soldiers, with four hundred Indians, marched by land to Peoria Lake. However, before the reinforcements reached their destination they learned that the Foxes had retreated with a loss of more than a hundred and twenty of their men. "This success did not, however, prevent the Illinois, although they had only lost twenty men, with some women and children, from leaving the Rock and Pimiteony, where they were kept in constant alarm, and proceeding to unite with those of their brethren who had settled on the Mississippi; this was a stroke of grace for most of them, the small number of missionaries preventing their supplying so many towns scattered far apart; but on the other side, as there was nothing to check the raids of the Foxes along the Illinois River, communication between Louisiana and New France became much less practicable."\*

The fatal dissolution of the Illinois still proceeded, and their ancient homes and hunting grounds were appropriated by the more vigorous Sacs, Foxes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos. The killing of Pontiac at Cahokia, whither he had retired after the failure of his effort to rescue the country from the English, was laid upon the Illinois, a charge which, whether true or false, hastened the climax of their destruction.

General Harrison stated that "the Illinois confederacy was composed of five tribes: the Kaskaskias, Cahokias, Peorians, Michiganians and the Temarois, speaking the Miami language, and no doubt branches of that nation. When I was first appointed Governor of the Indiana Territory (May, 1800), these once powerful tribes were reduced to about thirty warriors, of whom twenty-five were Kaskaskias, four Peorians, and a single Michiganiian. There was an individual lately alive at St. Louis who saw the enumeration made of them by the Jesuits in 1745, making the number of their warriors four thousand. A furious war between them and the Sacs and Kickapoos reduced them to that miserable remnant which had taken refuge amongst the white people in the towns of Kaskaskia and St. Genieve."†

\* History of New France, vol. 6, p. 71.

† Official letter of Gen. Harrison to Hon. John Armstrong, Secretary of War, dated at Cincinnati, March 22, 1814: contained in Captain M'Affee's "History of the Late War in the Western Country."



By successive treaties their lands in Illinois were ceded to the United States, and they were removed west of the Missouri. In 1872 they had dwindled to forty souls — men, women and children all told.

Thus have wasted away the original occupants of the larger part of Illinois and portions of Iowa and Missouri. In 1684 their single village at La Salle's colony, could muster twelve hundred warriors. In the days of their strength they nearly exterminated the Winnebagoes, and their war parties penetrated the towns of the Iroquois in the valleys of the Mohawk and Genesee. They took the Metchigamis under their protection, giving them security against enemies with whom the latter could not contend. This people who had dominated over the surrounding tribes, claiming for themselves the name Illini or Linneway, to represent their superior manhood, have disappeared from the earth ; another race, representing a higher civilization, occupy their ancient domains, and already, even the origin of their name and the location of their cities have become the subjects of speculation.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE MIAMIS—THE MIAMI, PIANKESHAW, AND WEA BANDS.

THE people known to us as the Miamis formerly dwelt beyond the Mississippi, and, according to their own traditions, came originally from the Pacific. "If what I have heard asserted in several places be true, the Illinois and Miamis came from the banks of a very distant sea to the westward. It would seem that their first stand, after they made their first descent into this country, was at *Moingona*.\* At least it is certain that one of their tribes bears that name. The rest are known under the name of Peorias, Tamaroas, Caoquias and Kaskaskias."

The migration of the Miamis from the west of the Mississippi, eastward through Wisconsin and northern Illinois, around the southern end of Lake Michigan to Detroit, and thence up the Maumee and down the Wabash, and eastward through Indiana into Ohio as far as the Great Miami, can be followed through the mass of records handed down to us from the missionaries, travelers and officers connected with the French. Speaking of the mixed village of Maskoutens, situated on Fox River, Wisconsin, at the time of his visit there in 1670, Father Claude Dablon says the village of the Fire-nation "is joined in the circle of the same barriers to another people, named Oumiami, which is one of the Illinois nations, which is, as it were, dismembered from the others, in order to dwell in these quarters.† It is beyond this great river‡ that are placed the Illinois of whom we speak, and from whom are detached those who dwell here with the Fire-nation to form here a transplanted colony."

From the quotations made there remains little doubt that the Miamis were originally a branch of the great Illinois nation. This theory is confirmed by writers of our own time, among whom we may mention General William H. Harrison, whose long acquaintance and official connection with the several bands of the Miamis and Illinois gave him

\* Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 227. Moingona, from undoubted authorities, was a name given to the Des Moines River; and we find on the original map, drawn by Marquette, the village of the Moingona placed on the Des Moines above a village of the Peorias on the same stream.

† Father Dablon is here describing the same village referred to by Father Marquette in that part of his Journal which we have copied on page 44.

‡ The Mississippi, of which the missionary had been speaking in the paragraph preceding that which we quote.



the opportunities, of which he availed himself, to acquire an intimate knowledge concerning them. "Although the language, manners and customs of the Kaskaskias make it sufficiently certain that they derived their origin from the same source with the Miamis, the connection had been dissolved before the French had penetrated from Canada to the Mississippi."\* The assertion of General Harrison that the tribal relation between the Illinois and Miamis had been broken at the time of the discovery of the Upper Mississippi valley by the French is sustained with great unanimity by all other authorities. In the long and disastrous wars waged upon the Illinois by the Iroquois, Sacs and Foxes, Kickapoos and other enemies, we have no instance given where the Miamis ever offered assistance to their ancient kinsmen. After the separation, on the contrary, they often lifted the bloody hatchet against them.

Father Dablon, in the narrative from which we have quoted,† gives a detailed account of the civility of the Miamis at Mascouten, and the formality and court routine with which their great chief was surrounded. "The chief of the Miamis, whose name was *Tatinchoua*, was surrounded by the most notable people of the village, who, assuming the rôle of courtiers, with civil posture full of deference, and keeping always a respectful silence, magnified the greatness of their king. The chief and his routine gave Father Dablon every mark of their most distinguished esteem. The physiognomy of the chief was as mild and as attractive as any one could wish to see; and while his reputation as a warrior was great, his features bore a softness which charmed all those who beheld him."

Nicholas Perrot, with Sieur de St. Lussin, dispatched by Talon, the intendant, to visit the westward nations, with whom the French had intercourse, and invite them to a council to be held the following spring at the Sault Ste. Marie, was at this Miami village shortly after the visit of Dablon. Perrot was treated with great consideration by the Miamis. Tatinchoua "sent out a detachment to meet the French agent and receive him in military style. The detachment advanced in battle array, all the braves adorned with feathers, armed at all points, were uttering war cries from time to time. The Pottawatomies who escorted Perrot, seeing them come in this guise, prepared to receive them in the same manner, and Perrot put himself at their head. When the two troops were in face of each other, they stopped as if to take breath, then all at once Perrot took the right, the Miamis the left, all running in Indian file, as though they wished to gain an advantage to charge.

\* Memoirs of General Harrison, by Moses Dawson, p. 62.

† Relations, 1670, 1671.



“But the Miamis wheeling in the form of an arc, the Pottawatomies were invested on all sides. Then both uttered loud yells, which were the signals for a kind of combat. The Miamis fired a volley from their guns, which were only loaded with powder, and the Pottawatomies returned it in the same way; after this they closed, tomahawk in hand, all the blows being received on the tomahawks. Peace was then made; the Miamis presented the calumet to Perrot, and led him with all his chief escort into the town, where the great chief assigned him a guard of fifty men, regaled him magnificently after the custom of the country, and gave him the diversion of a game of ball.”\* The Miami chief never spoke to his subjects, but imparted his orders through some of his officers. On account of his advanced age he was dissuaded from attending the council to be held at Ste. Marie, between the French and the Indians; however, he deputized the Pottawatomies to act in his name.

This confederacy called themselves “Miamis,” and by this name were known to the surrounding tribes. The name was not bestowed upon them by the French, as some have assumed from its resemblance to *Mon-ami*, because they were the *friends* of the latter. When Hennepin was captured on the Mississippi by a war party of the Sioux, these savages, with their painted faces rendered more hideous by the devilish contortions of their features, cried out in angry voices, “‘*Mia-hama! Mia-hama!*’ and we made signs with our oars upon the sand, that the Miamis, their enemies, of whom they were in search, had passed the river upon their flight to join the Illinois.”†

“The confederacy which obtained the general appellation of Miamis, from the superior numbers of the individual tribe to whom that name more properly belonged,” were subdivided into three principal tribes or bands, namely, the Miamis proper, Weas and Piankeshaws. French writers have given names to two or three other subdivisions or families of the three principal bands, whose identity has never been clearly traced, and who figure so little in the accounts which we have of the Miamis, that it is not necessary here to specify their obsolete names. The different ways of writing

\* History of New France, vol. 3, pp. 166, 167. Father Charlevoix improperly locates this village, where Perrot was received, at “Chicago, at the lower end of Lake Michigan, where the Miamis then were,” page 166, above quoted. The Miamis were not then at Chicago. The reception of Perrot was at the mixed village on Fox River, Wisconsin, as stated in the text. The error of Charlevoix, as to the location of this village, has been pointed out by Dr. Shea, in a note on page 166, in the “History of New France,” and also by Francis Parkman, in a note on page 40 of his “Discovery of the Great West.”

† Hennepin, p. 187.



Miamis are: Oumiamwek,\* Oumamis,† Maumees,‡ Au-Miami§ (contracted to Au-Mi and Omee) and Mine-ami.||

The French called the Weas Ouiatenons, Syatanons, Ouyatanons and Ouias; the English and Colonial traders spelled the word, Ouicatanon,¶ Way-ough-ta nies,\*\* Wawiachtens,†† and Wehahs.‡‡

For the Piankeshaws, or *Pou-an-ke-ki-as*, as they were called in the earliest accounts, we have Peanguichias, Pian-gui-shaws, Pyanke-shas and Pianquishas.

The Miami tribes were known to the Iroquois, or Five Nations of New York, as the *Twight-wees*, a name generally adopted by the British, as well as by the American colonists. Of this name there are various corruptions in pronunciation and spelling, examples of which we have in "Twich-twichs," "Twick-twicks," "Twis-twicks," "Twigh-twees," and "Twick-tovies." The insertion of these many names, applied to one people, would seem a tedious superfluity, were it otherwise possible to retain the identity of the tribes to which these different appellations have been given by the French, British and American officers, traders and writers. It will save the reader much perplexity in pursuing a history of the Miamis if it is borne in mind that all these several names refer to the Miami nation or to one or the other of its respective bands.

Besides the colony mentioned by Dablon and Charlevoix, on the Fox River of Wisconsin, Hennepin informs us of a village of Miamis south and west of Peoria Lake at the time he was at the latter place in 1679, and it was probably this village whose inhabitants the Sioux were seeking. St. Cosmie, in 1699, mentions the "village of the 'Peanzichias-Miamis, who formerly dwelt on the — of the Mississippi, and who had come some years previous and settled' on the Illinois River, a few miles below the confluence of the Des Plaines." §§

The Miamis were within the territory of La Salle's colony, of which Starved Rock was the center, and counted thirteen hundred warriors. The Weas and Piankeshaws were also there, the former having five hundred warriors and the Piankeshaw band one hundred and fifty. This was prior to 1687.|| At a later day the Weas "were at Chicago, but being afraid of the canoe people, left it."¶¶ Sieur de Courtmanche, sent westward in 1701 to negotiate with the tribes in that part of New France, was at "Chicago, where he found some

\* Marquette. † La Hontan. ‡ Gen. Harrison. § Gen. Harmar. || Lewis Evans.

¶ George Croghan's Narrative Journal. \*\* Croghan's List of Indian Tribes.

†† John Heckwelder, a Moravian Missionary. ‡‡ Catlin's Indian Tribes.

§§ St. Cosmie's Journal in "Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi," p. 58.

|| Parkman's Discovery of the Great West, note on p. 290.

¶¶ Memoir on the Indian tribes, prepared in 1718: Paris Documents, vol. 9; p. 890.



Weas (Ouiatanons), a Miami tribe, who had sung the war-song against the Sioux and the Iroquois. He obliged them to lay down their arms and extorted from them a promise to send deputies to Montreal." \*

In a letter dated in 1721, published in his "Narrative Journal," Father Charlevoix, speaking of the Miamis about the head of Lake Michigan, says: "Fifty years ago the Miamis were settled on the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, in a place called Chicagou; from the name of a small river which runs into the lake, the source of which is not far distant from that of the river of the Illinois; they are at present divided into three villages, one of which stands on the river St. Joseph, the second on another river which bears their name and runs into Lake Erie, and the third upon the river Ouabache, which empties its waters into the Mississippi. These last are better known by the appellation of Ouyatanons." †

In 1694, Count Frontenac, in a conference with the Western Indians, requested the Miamis of the Pepikokia band who resided on the Maramek,‡ to remove, and join the tribe which was located on the Saint Joseph, of Lake Michigan. The reason for this request, as stated by Frontenac himself, was, that he wished the different bands of the Miami confederacy to unite, "so as to be able to execute with greater facility the commands which he might issue." At that time the Iroquois were at war with Canada, and the French were endeavoring to persuade the western tribes to take up the tomahawk in their behalf. The Miamis promised to observe the Governor's wishes and began to make preparations for the removal.§

"Late in August, 1696, they started to join their brethren settled on the St. Joseph. On their way they were attacked by the Sioux, who killed several. The Miamis of the St. Joseph, learning this hostility, resolved to avenge their slaughter. They pursued the Sioux to their own country, and found them entrenched in their fort with some Frenchmen of the class known as *coureurs des bois* (bush-lopers). They nevertheless attacked them repeatedly with great resolution, but were repulsed, and at last compelled to retire, after losing several of their braves. On their way home, meeting other Frenchmen carrying arms and ammunition to the Sioux, they seized all they had, but did them no harm." ||

The Miamis were very much enraged at the French for supplying

\* History of New France, vol. 5, p. 142.

† Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 1, p. 287.

‡ The Kalamazoo, of Michigan.

§ Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 624, 625.

|| Charlevoix' History of New France, vol. 5, p. 65.



their enemies, the Sioux, with guns and ammunition. It took all the address of Count Frontenac to prevent them from joining the Iroquois; indeed, they seized upon the French agent and trader, Nicholas Perrot, who had been commissioned to lead the Maramek band to the St. Josephs, and would have burnt him alive had it not been for the Foxes, who interposed in his behalf.\* This was the commencement of the bitter feeling of hostility with which, from that time, a part of the Miamis always regarded the French. From this period the movements of the tribe were observed by the French with jealous suspicion.

We have already shown that in 1699 the Miamis were at Fort Wayne, engaged in transferring across their portage emigrants from Canada to Louisiana, and that, within a few years after, the Weas are described as having their fort and several miles of cultivated fields on the Wea plains below La Fayette.† From the extent and character of these improvements, it may be safely assumed that the Weas had been established here some years prior to 1718, the date of the Memoir.

When the French first discovered the Wabash, the Piankeshaws were found in possession of the land on either side of that stream, from its mouth to the *Vermilion River*, and no claim had ever been made to it by any other tribe until 1804, the period of a cession of a part of it to the United States by the Delawares, who had obtained their title from the Piankeshaws themselves.‡

We have already seen that at the time of the first account we have relating to the Maumee and the Wabash, the Miamis had villages and extensive improvements near Fort Wayne, on the Wea prairie below La Fayette, on the Vermilion of the Wabash, and at Vincennes. At a later day they established villages at other places, viz, near the forks of the Wabash at Huntington, on the Mississinewa,§ on Eel River near Logansport, while near the source of this river, and westward of Fort Wayne, was the village of the "Little Turtle." Near the mouth of the Tippecanoe was a sixth village.

\* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 672.

† *Vide*, p. 104.

‡ Memoirs of General Harrison, pp. 61, 63.

§ This stream empties into the Wabash near Peru, and on the opposite side of the river from that city. The word is a compound of *missi*, great, and *assin*, stone, signifying the river of the great or much stone. "The Mississinewa, with its pillared rocks, is full of geological as well as romantic interest. Some three miles from Peru the channel is cut through a solid wall of cherty silico-magnesian limestone. The action of the river and unequal disintegration of the rocks has carved the precipitous wall, which converts the river's course into a system of pillars, rounded buttresses, alcoves, chambers and overhanging sides." Prof. Collett's Report on the Geology of Miami county, Indiana.

Passing below the Vermilion, the Miamis had other villages, one on Sugar creek\* and another near Terre Haute.†

The country of the Miamis extended west to the watershed between the Illinois and Wabash rivers, which separated their possessions from those of their brethren, the Illinois. On the north were the Pottawatomies, who were slowly but steadily pushing their lines southward into the territory of the Miamis. The superior numbers of the Miamis and their great valor enabled them to extend the limit of their hunting grounds eastward into Ohio, and far within the territory claimed by the Iroquois. "They were the undoubted proprietors of all that beautiful country watered by the Wabash and its tributaries, and there remains as little doubt that their claim extended as far east as the Scioto."‡

Unlike the Illinois, the Miamis held their own until they were placed upon an equal footing with the tribes eastward by obtaining possession of fire-arms. With these implements of civilized warfare they were able to maintain their tribal integrity and the independence they cherished. They were not to be controlled by the French, nor did they suffer enemies from any quarter to impose upon them without prompt retaliation. They traded and fought with the French, English and Americans as their interests or passions inclined. They made peace or declared war against other nations of their own race as policy or caprice dictated. More than once they compelled even the arrogant Iroquois to beg from the governors of the American colonies that protection which they themselves had failed to secure by their own prowess. Bold, independent and flushed with success, the Miamis afforded a poor field for missionary work, and the Jesuit Relations and pastoral letters of the French priesthood have less to say of the Miami confederacy than any of the other western tribes, the Kickapoos alone excepted.

The country of the Miamis was accessible, by way of the lakes, to the fur trader of Canada, and from the eastward, to the adventurers engaged in the Indian trade from Pennsylvania, New York and Virginia, either by way of the Ohio River or a commerce carried on overland by means of pack-horses. The English and the French alike coveted their peltries and sought their powerful alli-

\* This stream was at one time called Rocky River, vide Brown's Western Gazetteer. By the Wea Miamis it was called *Pun-go-se-con-e*, "Sugar tree" (creek), vide statement of Mary Ann Baptiste to the author.

† The villages below the Vermilion and above Vincennes figure on some of the early English maps and in accounts given by traders as the lower or little Wea towns. Besides these, which were the principal ones, the Miamis had a village at Thorntown, and many others of lesser note on the Wabash and its tributaries.

‡ Official Letter of General Harrison to the Secretary of War, before quoted.



ance, therefore the Miamis were harassed with the jealousies and diplomacy of both, and if they or a part of their several tribes became inveigled into an alliance with the one, it involved the hostility of the other. The French government sought to use them to check the westward advance of the British colonial influence, while the latter desired their assistance to curb the French, whose ambitious schemes involved nothing less than the exclusive subjugation of the entire continent westward of the Alleghanies. In these wars between the English and the French the Miamis were constantly reduced in numbers, and whatever might have been the result to either of the former, it only ended in disaster to themselves. Sometimes they divided; again they were entirely devoted to the interest of the English and Iroquois. Then they joined the French against the British and Iroquois, and when the British ultimately obtained the mastery and secured the valley of the Mississippi,—the long sought for prize,—the Miamis entered the confederacy of Pontiac to drive them out of the country. They fought with the British,—except the Piankeshaw band,—against the colonies during the revolutionary war. After its close their young men were largely occupied in the predatory warfare waged by the several Maumee and Wabash tribes upon the frontier settlements of Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. They likewise entered the confederacy of Tecumseh, and, either openly or in secret sympathy, they were the allies of the British in the war of 1812. Their history occupies a conspicuous place in the military annals of the west, extending over a period of a century, during which time they maintained a manly struggle to retain possession of their homes in the valleys of the Wabash and Maumee.

The disadvantage under which the Miamis labored, in encounters with their enemies, before they obtained fire-arms, was often overcome by the exercise of their cunning and bravery. “In the year 1680 the Miamis and Illinois were hunting on the St. Joseph River. A party of four hundred Iroquois surprised them and killed thirty or forty of their hunters and captured three hundred of their women and children. After the victors had rested awhile they prepared to return to their homes by easy journeys, as they had reason to believe that they could reach their own villages before the defeated enemy would have time to rally and give notice of their disaster to those of their nation who were hunting in remoter places. But they were deceived; for the Illinois and Miamis rallied to the number of two hundred, and resolved to die fighting rather than suffer their women and children to be carried away. In the meantime, because they



were not equal to their enemies in equipment of arms or numbers, they contrived a notable stratagem.

After the Miamis had duly considered in what way they would attack the Iroquois, they decided to follow them, keeping a small distance in the rear, until it should rain. The heavens seemed to favor their plan, for, after awhile it began to rain, and rained continually the whole day from morning until night. When the rain began to fall the Miamis quickened their march and passed by the Iroquois, and took a position two leagues in advance, where they lay in an ambuscade, hidden by the tall grass, in the middle of a prairie, which the Iroquois had to cross in order to reach the woods beyond, where they designed to kindle fires and encamp for the night. The Illinois and Miamis, lying at full length in the grass on either side of the trail, waited until the Iroquois were in their midst, when they shot off their arrows, and then attacked vigorously with their clubs. The Iroquois endeavored to use their fire-arms, but finding them of no service because the rain had dampened and spoiled the priming, threw them upon the ground, and undertook to defend themselves with their clubs. In the use of the latter weapon the Iroquois were no match for their more dexterous and nimble enemies. They were forced to yield the contest, and retreated, fighting until night came on. They lost one hundred and eighty of their warriors.

The fight lasted about an hour, and would have continued through the night, were it not that the Miamis and Illinois feared that their women and children (left in the rear and bound) would be exposed to some surprise in the dark. The victors rejoined their women and children, and possessed themselves of the fire-arms of their enemies. The Miamis and Illinois then returned to their own country, without taking one Iroquois for fear of weakening themselves.\*

Failing in their first efforts to withdraw the Miamis from the French, and secure their fur trade to the merchants at Albany and New York, the English sent their allies, the Iroquois, against them. A series of encounters between the two tribes was the result, in

\* This account is taken from La Hontan, vol. 2, pp. 63, 64 and 65. The facts concerning the engagement, as given by La Hontan, may be relied upon as substantially correct, for they were written only a few years after the event. La Hontan, as appears from the date of his letters which comprise the principal part of his volumes, was in this country from November, 1683, to 1689, and it was during this time that he was collecting the information contained in his works. The place where this engagement between the Miamis and Illinois against the Iroquois occurred, is a matter of doubt. Some late commentators claim that it was upon the Maumee. La Hontan says that the engagement was "near the river *Oumamis*." When he wrote, the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called the river *Oumamis*, and on the map accompanying La Hontan's volume it is so-called, while the Maumee, though laid down on the map, is designated by no name whatever. It would, therefore, appear that when La Hontan mentioned the Miami River he referred to the St. Joseph.



which the blood of both was profusely shed, to further the purposes of a purely commercial transaction.

In these engagements the Senecas—a tribe of the Iroquois, or Five Nations, residing to the west of the other tribes of the confederacy, and, in consequence, being nearest to the Miamis, and more directly exposed to their fury—were nearly destroyed at the outset. The Miamis followed up their success and drove the Senecas behind the palisades that inclosed their villages. For three years the war was carried on with a bitterness only known to exasperated savages.

When at last the Iroquois saw they could no longer defend themselves against the Miamis, they appeared in council before the Governor of New York, and, pittingly, claimed protection from him, who, to say the least, had remained silent and permitted his own people to precipitate this calamity upon them.

“You say you will support us against all your kings and our enemies; we will then forbear keeping any more correspondence with the French of Canada if the great King of England will defend our people from the *Twichtwicks* and other nations over whom the French have an influence and have encouraged to destroy an abundance of our people, *even since the peace between the two crowns*,” etc.\*

The governor declined sending troops to protect the Iroquois against their enemies, but informed them: “You must be sensible that the Dowaganhaes, Twichtwicks, etc., and other remote Indians, are vastly more numerous than you Five Nations, and that, by their continued warring upon you, they will, in a few years, totally destroy you. I should, therefore, think it prudence and good policy *in you to try* all possible means to fix a trade and correspondence with all those nations, by which means *you* would reconcile them to yourselves, and with my assistance, I am in hopes that, in a short time, they might be united with us in the covenant chain, and then you might, at all times, without hazard, go hunting into their country, which, I understand, is much the best for beaver. I wish you would try to bring some of them to speak to me, and perhaps I might prevail upon them to come and live amongst you. I should think myself obliged to reward you for such a piece of service as I tender your good advantage, and will always use my best endeavor to preserve you from all your enemies.”

\*Speech of an Iroquois chief at a conference held at Albany, August 26, 1700, between Richard, Earl of Belmont, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of His Majesty's provinces of New York, etc., and the sachems of the Five Nations. New York Colonial Documents, vol. 4, p. 729.



The conference continued several days, during which the Iroquois stated their grievances in numerous speeches, to which the governor graciously replied, using vague terms and making no promises, after the manner of the extract from his speech above quoted, but placed great stress on the value of the fur trade to the English, and enjoining his brothers, the Iroquois, to bring all their peltries to Albany; to maintain their old alliance with the English, offensive and defensive, and have no intercourse whatever, of a friendly nature, with the rascally French of Canada.

The Iroquois declined to follow the advice of the governor, deeming it of little credit to their courage to sue for peace. In the meantime the governor sent emissaries out among the Miamis, with an invitation to open a trade with the English. The messengers were captured by the commandant at Detroit, and sent, as prisoners, to Canada. However, the Miamis, in July, 1702, sent, through the sachems of the Five Nations, a message to the governor at Albany, advising him that many of the Miamis, with another nation, had removed to, and were then living at, Tjughsaghrondie,\* near by the fort which the French had built the previous summer; that they had been informed that one of their chiefs, who had visited Albany two years before, had been kindly treated, and that they had now come forward to inquire into the trade of Albany, and see if goods could not be purchased there cheaper than elsewhere, and that they had intended to go to Canada with their beaver and peltries, but that they ventured to Albany to inquire if goods could not be secured on better terms. The governor replied that he was extremely pleased to speak with the Miamis about the establishment of a lasting friendship and trade, and in token of his sincere intentions presented his guests with guns, powder, hats, strouds, tobacco and pipes, and sent to their brethren at Detroit, waumpum, pipes, shells, nose and ear jewels, looking-glasses, fans, children's toys, and such other light articles as his guests could conveniently carry; and, finally, assured them that the Miamis might come freely to Albany, where they would be treated kindly, and receive, in exchange for their peltries, everything as cheap as any other Indians in covenant of friendship with the English.†

During the same year (1702) the Miamis and Senecas settled their quarrels, exchanged prisoners, and established a peace between themselves.‡

\* The Iroquois name for the Straits of Detroit.

† Proceedings of a conference between the parties mentioned above. New York Colonial Documents, vol. 4, pp. 979 to 981.

‡ New York Colonial Documents, vol. 4, p. 989.



The French were not disposed to allow a portion of the fur trade to be diverted to Albany. Peaceable means were first used to dissuade the Miamis from trading with the English; failing in this, forcible means were resorted to. Captain Antoine De La Mothe Cadillac marched against the Miamis and reduced them to terms.\*

The Miamis were not unanimous in the choice of their friends. Some adhered to the French, while others were strongly inclined to trade with the English, of whom they could obtain a better quality of goods at cheaper rates, while at the same time they were allowed a greater price for their furs. Cadillac had hardly effected a coercive peace with the Miamis before the latter were again at Albany. "I have," writes Lord Cournbury to the Board of Trade, in a letter dated August 20, 1708,† "been there five years endeavoring to get these nations [referring to the Miamis and another nation] to trade with our people, but the French have always dissuaded them from coming until this year, when, goods being very scarce, they came to Albany, where our people have supplied them with goods much cheaper than ever the French did, and they promise to return in the spring with a much greater number of their nations, which would be a very great advantage to this province. I did, in a letter of the 25th day of June last, inform your Lordships that three French soldiers, having deserted from the French at a place they call Le Dèstrois, came to Albany. Another deserter came from the same place, whom I examined myself, and I inclose a copy of his examination, by which your Lordships will perceive how easily the *French may be beaten out of Canada*. The better I am acquainted with this country, and the more I inquire into matters, so much the more I am confirmed in my opinion of the facility of effecting that conquest, and by the method I then proposed."

Turning to French documents we find that Sieur de Callier desired the Miamis to withdraw from their several widely separated villages and settle in a body upon the St. Joseph. At a great council of the westward tribes, held in Montreal in 1694, the French Intendant, in a speech to the Miamis, declares that "he will not believe that the Miamis wish to obey him until they make altogether one and the same fire, either at the River St. Joseph or at some other place adjoining it. He tells them that he has got near the Iroquois, and has soldiers at Katarakoui,‡ in the fort that had been abandoned; that the Miamis must get near the enemy, in order to imitate him

\*Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 671: note of the editor.

† New York Colonial Documents, vol. 5, p. 65.

‡ At Fort Frontenac.

(the Intendant), and be able to strike the Iroquois the more readily. My children," continued the Intendant, "tell me that the Miamis are numerous, and able of themselves to destroy the Iroquois. Like them, all are afraid. What! do you wish to abandon your country to your enemy? . . . Have you forgotten that I waged war against him, principally on your account, alone? Your dead are no longer visible in his country; their bodies are covered by those of the French who have perished to avenge them. I furnished you the means to avenge them, likewise. It depends only on me to receive the Iroquois as a friend, which I will not do on account of you, who would be destroyed were I to make peace without including you in its terms."\*

"I have heard," writes Governor Vaudreuil, in a letter dated the 28th of October, 1719, to the Council of Marine at Paris, "that the Miamis had resolved to remain where they were, and not go to the St. Joseph River, and that this resolution of theirs was dangerous, on account of the facility they would have of communicating with the English, who were incessantly distributing belts secretly among the nations, to attract them to themselves, and that Sieur Dubinson had been designed to command the post of Ouaytanons, where he should use his influence among the Miamis to induce them to go to the River St. Joseph, and in case they were not willing, that he should remain with them, to counteract the effect of those belts, which had already caused eight or ten Miami canoes to go that year to trade at Albany, and which might finally induce all of the Miami nation to follow the example."† Finally, some twenty-five years later, as we learn from the letter of M. de Beauharnois, that this French officer, having learned that the English had established trading magazines on the Ohio, issued his orders to the commandants among the Weas and Miamis, to drive the British off by force of arms and plunder their stores.‡

Other extracts might be drawn from the voluminous reports of the military and civil officers of the French and British colonial governments respectively, to the same purport as those already quoted; but enough has been given to illustrate the unfortunate position of the Miamis. For a period of half a century they were placed between the cutting edges of English and French purposes, during which there was no time when they were not threatened with danger of, or engaged in, actual war either with the French or the English, or with some of their several Indian allies.

\* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 625.

† Ibid, p. 894.

‡ Ibid, p. 1105.



By this continual abrasion, the peace and happiness which should have been theirs was wholly lost, and their numbers constantly reduced. They had no relief from the strife, in which only injury could result to themselves, let the issue have been what it might between the English and the French, until the power of the latter was finally destroyed in 1763; and even then, after the French had given up the country, the Miamis were compelled to defend their own title to it against the arrogant claims of the English. In the effort of the combined westward tribes to wrest their country from the English, subsequent to the close of the colonial war, the Miamis took a conspicuous part. This will be noticed in a subsequent chapter. After the conclusion of the revolutionary war, the several Miami villages from the Vermilion River to Fort Wayne suffered severely from the attacks of the federal government under General Harmer, and the military expeditions recruited in Kentucky, and commanded by Colonels Scott and Wilkinson. Besides these disasters, whole villages were nearly depopulated by the ravages of small-pox. The uncontrollable thirst for whisky, acquired, through a long course of years, by contact with unscrupulous traders, reduced their numbers still more, while it degraded them to the last degree. This was their condition in 1814, when General Harrison said of them: "The Miamis will not be in our way. They are a poor, miserable, drunken set, diminishing every year. Becoming too lazy to hunt, they feel the advantage of their annuities. The fear of the other Indians has alone prevented them from selling their whole claim to the United States; and as soon as there is peace, or when the British can no longer intrigue, they will sell." \* The same authority, in his historical address at Cincinnati in 1838, on the aborigines of the Valley of the Ohio, says: "At any time before the treaty of Greenville in 1795 the Miamis alone could have furnished more than three thousand warriors. Constant war with our frontier had deprived them of many of their braves, but the ravages of small-pox was the principal cause of the great decrease in their numbers. They composed, however, a body of the *finest light troops in the world*. And had they been under an efficient system of discipline, or possessed enterprise equal to their valor, the settlement of the country would have been attended with much greater difficulty than was encountered in accomplishing it, and their final subjugation would have been delayed for some years." †

Yet their decline, from causes assigned, was so rapid, that when

\* Official letter of General Harrison to the Secretary of War, of date March 24, 1814.

† P. 39 of General Harrison's address, original pamphlet edition.



the Baptist missionary, Isaac McCoy, was among them from 1817 until 1822, and drawing conclusions from personal contact, declared that the Miamis were not a warlike people. There is, perhaps, in the history of the North American Indians, no instance parallel to the utter demoralization of the Miamis, nor an example of a tribe which stood so high and had fallen so low through the practice of all the vices which degrade human beings. Mr. McCoy, within the period named, traveled up and down the Wabash, from Terre Haute to Fort Wayne; and at the villages near Montezuma, on Eel River, at the Mississinewa and Fort Wayne, there were continuous rounds of drunken debauchery whenever whisky could be obtained, of which men, women and children all partook, and life was often sacrificed in personal broils or by exposure of the debauchees to the inclemency of the weather.\*

By treaties, entered into at various times, from 1795 to 1845, inclusive, the Miamis ceded their lands in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, and removed west of the Mississippi, going in villages or by detachments, from time to time. At a single cession in 1838 they sold the government 177,000 acres of land in Indiana, which was only a fragment of their former possessions, still retaining a large tract. Thus they alienated their heritage, and gradually disappeared from the valleys of the Maumee and Wabash. A few remained on their reservations and adapted themselves to the ways of the white people, and their descendants may be occasionally met with about Peru, Wabash and Fort Wayne. The money received from sales of their lands proved to them a calamity, rather than a blessing, as it introduced the most demoralizing habits. It is estimated that within a period of eighteen years subsequent to the close of the war of 1812 more than five hundred of them perished in drunken broils and fights.†

The last of the Miamis to go westward were the Mississinewa band. This remnant, comprising in all three hundred and fifty persons, under charge of Christmas Dagney,‡ left their old home in the

\* Mr. McCoy has contributed a valuable fund of original information in his *History of Baptist Indian Missions*, published in 1840. The volume contains six hundred and eleven pages. He mentions many instances of drunken orgies which he witnessed in the several Miami towns. We quote one of them: "An intoxicated Indian at Fort Wayne dismounted from his horse and ran up to a young Indian woman who was his sister-in-law, with a knife in his hand. She first ran around one of the company present, and then another, to avoid the murderer, but in vain. He stabbed her with his knife. She then fled from the company. He stood looking after her, and seeing she did not fall, pursued her, threw her to the earth and drove his knife into her heart, in the presence of the whole company, none of whom ventured to save the girl's life." P. 85.

† *Vide American Cyclopædia*, vol. 11, p. 490.

‡ His name was, also, spelled Dazney and Dagnett. He was born on the 25th of December, 1799, at the Wea village of Old Orchard Town, or *We-au-ta-no*, "The Risen Sun," situated two miles below Fort Harrison. His father, Ambroise Dagney,



fall of 1846, and reached Cincinnati on canal-boats in October of that year. Here they were placed upon a steamboat and taken down the Ohio, up the Mississippi and Missouri, and landed late in the season at Westport, near Kansas City. Ragged men and nearly naked women and children, forming a motley group, were huddled upon the shore, alone, with no friends to relieve their wants, and exposed to the bitter December winds that blew from the chilly plains of Kansas. In 1670 the Jesuit Father Dablon introduces the Miamis to our notice at the village of Maskoutench, where we see the chief surrounded by his officers of state in all the routine of barbaric display, and the natives of other tribes paying his subjects the greatest deference. The Miamis, advancing eastward, in the rear of the line of their valorous warriors, pushed their villages into Michigan, Indiana, and as far as the river still bearing their name in Ohio. Coming in collision with the French, English and Americans, reduced by constant wars, and decimated, more than all, with vices contracted by intercourse with the whites, whose virtues they failed to emulate, they make a westward turn, and having, in the progress of time, described the round of a most singular journey, we at last behold the miserable and friendless remnant on the same side of the

was a Frenchman, a native of Kaskaskia, and served during Harrison's campaign against the Indians, in 1811, in Captain Scott's company, raised at Vincennes. He took part in the battle of Tippecanoe. His mother, *Me-chin-quam-e-sha*, the Beautiful Shade Tree, was the sister of Jocco, or *Tack-ke-ke-kah*, "The Tall Oak," who was chief of the Wea band living at the village named, and whose people claimed the country east of the Wabash, from the mouth of Sugar Creek to a point some distance below Terre Haute. "*Me-chin-quam-e-sha*" died in 1822, and was buried at Fort Harrison. Christmas Dagney received a good education under the instruction of the Catholics. He spoke French and English with great fluency, and was master of the dialects of the several Wabash tribes. For many years he was government interpreter at Fort Harrison, and subsequently Indian agent, having the superintendency of the Wabash Miamis, whom he conducted westward. On the 16th of February, 1819, he was married to "Mary Ann Isaacs," of the Brothertown Indians, who had been spending a few weeks at the mission house of Isaac McCoy, situated on Raccoon Creek,—or *Pishewa*, as it was called by the Indians,—a few miles above Armsburg. The marriage was performed by Mr. McCoy "in the presence of our Indian neighbors, who were invited to attend the ceremony. And we had the happiness to have twenty-three of the natives partake of a meal prepared on the occasion." *Vide* page 64 in his book, before quoted. This was, doubtless, the first marriage that was celebrated after the formality of our laws within the present limits of Parke country. By the terms of the treaty at St. Mary's, concluded on the 2d of October, 1818, one section of land was reserved for the exclusive use of Mr. Dagney, and he went to Washington and selected a section that included the village of Armsburg, which at that time was the county seat, and consisted of a row of log houses formed out of sugar-tree logs and built continuously together, from which circumstance it derived the name of "Stringtown." As a speculation the venture was not successful, for the seat of justice was removed to Rockville, and town lots at Stringtown ceased to have even a prospective value. Mr. Dagney's family occupied the reservation as a farm until about 1846. Mr. Dagney died in 1848, at Coldwater Grove, Kansas. Her second husband was Baptise Peoria. Mrs. Baptise Peoria had superior opportunities to acquire an extensive knowledge of the Wabash tribes between Vincennes and Fort Wayne, as she lived on the Wabash from 1817 until 1846. She is now living at Paola, Kansas, where the author met her in November, 1878.



Mississippi from whence their warlike progenitors had come nearly two centuries before.

From Westport the Mississinewas were conducted to a place near the present village of Lowisburg, Kansas, in the county named (Miami) after the tribe. Here they suffered greatly. Nearly one third of their number died the first year. They were homesick and disconsolate to the last degree. "Strong men would actually weep, as their thoughts recurred to their dear old homes in Indiana, whither many of them would make journeys, barefooted, begging their way, and submitting to the imprecations hurled from the door of the white man upon them as they asked for a crust of bread. They wanted to die to forget their miseries." "I have seen," says Mrs. Mary Baptiste to the author, "mothers and fathers give their little children away to others of the tribe for adoption, and after singing their funeral songs, and joining in the solemn dance of death, go calmly away from the assemblage, to be seen no more alive. The Miamis could not be reconciled to the prairie winds of Kansas; they longed for the woods and groves that gave a partial shade to the flashing waters of the *Wah-pe-sha*."\*

The Wea and Piankeshaw bands preceded the Mississinewas to the westward. They had become reduced to a wretched community of about two hundred and fifty souls, and they suffered severely during the civil war, in Kansas. The Miamis, Weas, Piankeshaws, and the remaining fragments of the Kaskaskias, containing under that name what yet remained of the several subdivisions of the old Illini confederacy, were gathered together by Baptiste Peoria, and consolidated under the title of The Confederate Tribes.† This

\*The peculiar sound with which Mrs. Baptiste gave the Miami pronunciation of Wabash is difficult to express in mere letters. The principal accent is on the first syllable, the minor accent on the last, while the second syllable is but slightly sounded. The word means "white" in both the Miami and Peoria dialects. In treating upon the derivation of the word Wabash (p. 100), the manuscript containing the statements of Mrs. Baptiste was overlooked.

†This remarkable man was the son of a daughter of a sub-chief of the Peoria tribe. He was born, according to the best information, in 1793, near the confluence of the Kankakee and Maple, as the Des Plaines River was called by the Illinois Indians and the French respectively. His reputed father was a French Canadian trader living with this tribe, and whose name was Baptiste. Young Peoria was called Batticy by his mother. Later in life he was known as Baptiste *the* Peoria, and finally as Baptiste Peoria. The people of his tribe gave the name a liquid sound, and pronounced it as if it were spelled Paola. The county seat of Miami county, Kansas, is named after him. He was a man of large frame, active, and possessed of great strength and courage. Like Keokuk, the great chief of the Sacs and Fox Indians, Paola was fond of athletic sports, and was an expert horseman. He had a ready command both of the French Canadian and the English languages. He was familiar with the dialects of the Pottawatomies, Shawnees, Delawares, Miamis and Kickapoos. These qualifications as a linguist soon brought him into prominence among the Indians, while his known integrity commended his services to the United States government. From the year 1821 to the year 1838 he assisted in the removal of the above-named tribes from Indi-



little confederation disposed of their reservation in Miami county, Kansas, and adjacent vicinity, and retired to a tract of reduced dimensions within the Indian Territory. Since their last change of location in 1867 they have made but little progress in their efforts toward a higher civilization. The numbers of what remains of the once numerous Illinois and Miami confederacies are reduced to less than two hundred persons. The Miamis, like the unfortunate man who has carried his dissipations beyond the limit from which there can be no healthy reaction, seem not to have recovered from the vices contracted before leaving the states, and with some notable exceptions, they are a listless, idle people, little worthy of the spirit that inspired the breasts of their ancestors.

ana and Illinois to their reservations beyond the Mississippi. His duties as Indian agent brought him in contact with many of the early settlers on the Illinois and the Wabash, from Vincennes to Fort Wayne. In 1818, when about twenty-five years of age, Batticy represented his tribe at the treaty at Edwardsville. By this treaty, which is signed by representatives from all the five tribes comprising the Illinois or Illini nation of Indians, viz, the Peorias, Kaskaskias, Mitchigamias, Cahokias and Tamaoris, it appears that for a period of years anterior to that time the Peorias had lived, and were then living, separate and apart from the other tribes named. *Treaties with the Indian Tribes, etc.*, p. 247, government edition, 1837. By this treaty the several tribes named ceded to the United States the residue of their lands in Illinois. For nearly thirty years was Baptiste Peoria in the service of the United States. In 1867 Peoria became the chief of the consolidated tribes of the Miamis and Illinois, and went with them to their new reservation in the northeast corner of the Indian Territory, where he died on the 13th of September, 1873, aged eighty years. Some years before his death he married Mary Baptiste, the widow of Christmas Dagney, who, as before stated, still survives. I am indebted to this lady for copies of the "Western Spirit," a newspaper published at Paola, and the "Fort Scott Monitor," containing obituary notices and biographical sketches of her late husband, from which this notice of Baptiste Peoria has been summarized. Baptiste may be said to be "the last of the Peorias." He made a manly and persistent effort to save the fragment of the Illinois and Miamis, and by precepts and example tried to encourage them to adopt the ways of civilized life.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE POTTAWATOMIES.

WHEN the Jesuits were extending their missions westward of Quebec they found a tribe of Indians, called Ottawas, living upon a river of Canada, to which the name of Ottawa was given. After the dispersion of the Hurons by the Iroquois, in 1649, the Ottawas, to the number of one thousand, joined five hundred of the discomfited Hurons, and with them retired to the southwestern shore of Lake Superior.\* The fugitives were followed by the missionaries, who established among them the Mission of the Holy Ghost, at La Pointe, already mentioned. Shortly after the establishment of the mission the Jesuits made an enumeration of the western Algonquin tribes, in which all are mentioned except the Ojibbeways and Piankeshaws. The nation which dwelt south of the mission, classified as speaking the pure Algonquin, is uniformly called Ottawas, and the Ojibbeways, by whom they were surrounded, were never once noticed by that name. Hence it is certain that at that early day the Jesuits considered the Ottawas and Ojibbeways as one people.†

In close consanguinity with the Ottawas and Ojibbeways were the Pottawatomies, between whom there was only a slight dialectical difference in language, while the manners and customs prevailing in the three tribes were almost identical.‡ This view was again reasserted by Mr. Gallatin: "Although it must be admitted that the Algonquins, the Ojibbeways, the Ottawas and the Pottawatomies speak different dialects, these are so nearly allied that they may be considered rather as dialects of the same, than as distinct languages."§

This conclusion of Mr. Gallatin was arrived at after a scientific and analytical comparison of the languages of the tribes mentioned.

In confirmation of the above statement we have the speeches of three Indian chiefs at Chicago in the month of August, 1821. During the progress of the treaty, Keewaygooshkum, a chief of the first authority among the Ottawas, stated that "the Chippewas, the Pot-

\* Jesuit Relations for 1666.

† Albert Gallatin's Synopsis of the Indian Tribes, p. 27.

‡ Jesuit Relations.

§ Synopsis of the Indian Tribes, p. 29.



tawatomies and the Ottawas *were originally one nation*. We separated from each other near Michilimackinac. We were related by the ties of blood, language and interest, but in the course of a long time these things have been forgotten," etc.

At the conclusion of this speech, Mich-el, an aged chief of the Chippewas, said: "My Brethren,—I am about to speak a few words. I know you expect it. Be silent, therefore, that the words of an old man may be heard.

"My Brethren,—You have heard the man who has just spoken. We are all descended from the same stock,—the Pottawatomies, the Chippewas and the Ottawas. We consider ourselves as one. Why should we not always act in concert?"

Metea, the most powerful of the Pottawatomie chieftains, in his speech made this statement:

"Brothers, Chippewas and Ottawas,—we consider ourselves as one people, which you know, as also our father\* here, who has traveled over our country."

Mr. Schoolcraft, in commenting on the above statements, remarks: "This testimony of a common origin derives additional weight from the general resemblance of these tribes in person, manners, customs and dress, but above all by their having one council-fire and speaking one language. Still there are obvious characteristics which will induce an observer, after a general acquaintance, to pronounce the Pottawatomies tall, fierce, haughty; the Ottawas short, thick-set, good-natured, industrious; the Chippewas warlike, daring, etc. But the general lineaments, or, to borrow a phrase from natural history, the suite features, are identical.†

The first mention that we have of the Pottawatomies is in the Jesuit Relations for the years 1639–40. They are then mentioned as dwelling beyond the River St. Lawrence, and to the north of the great lake of the Hurons. At this period it is very likely that the Pottawatomies had their homes both north of Lake Huron and south of it, in the northern part of the present State of Michigan. Twenty-six or seven years after this date the country of the Pottawatomies is described as being "about the Lake of the Ilimouek."‡ They were mentioned as being "a warlike people, hunters and fishers. Their country is very good for Indian corn, of which they plant fields, and to which they willingly retire to avoid the famine that is too common in these quarters. They are in the highest degree idolaters, attached to ridiculous fables and devoted to polygamy.

\* Lewis Cass.

† Schoolcraft's Central Mississippi Valley, pp. 357, 360, 368.

‡ Lake Michigan.

We have seen them here\* to the number of three hundred men, all capable of bearing arms. Of all the people that I have associated with in these countries, they are the most docile and the most affectionate toward the French. Their wives and daughters are more reserved than those of other nations. They have a species of civility among them, and make it apparent to strangers, which is very rare among our barbarians.”†

In 1670 the Pottawatomies had collected at the islands at the mouth of Green Bay which have taken their name from this tribe. Father Claude Dablon, in a letter concerning the mission of St. Francis Xavier, which was located on Green Bay, in speaking of this tribe, remarks that “the Pouteouatami, the Ousaki, and those of the Forks, also dwell here, but *as strangers*, the fear of the Iroquois having driven them from their lands, which are between the Lake of the Hurons and that of the Illinois.”‡

In 1721, says Charlevoix, “the Poutewatamies possessed only one of the small islands at the mouth of Green Bay, but had two other villages, one on the St. Joseph and the other at the Narrows.”§

Driven out of the peninsula between lakes Huron and Michigan, the Pottawatomies took up their abode on the Bay de Noquet, and other islands near the entrance of Green Bay. From these islands they advanced southward along the west shore of Lake Michigan. Extracts taken from Hennepin’s Narrative of La Salle’s Voyage mention the fact that the year previous to La Salle’s coming westward (1678), he had sent out a party of traders in advance, who had bartered successfully with the Pottawatomies upon the islands named, and who were anxiously waiting for La Salle at the time of his arrival in the Griffin. Hennepin further states that La Salle’s party bartered with the Pottawatomies at the villages they passed on the voyage southward.

From this time forward the Pottawatomies steadily moved southward. When La Salle reached the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan there were no Pottawatomies in that vicinity. Shortly after this date, however, they had a village on the south bank of this stream, near the present city of Niles, Michigan. On the northern bank was a village of Miamis. The Mission of St. Joseph was here established and in successful operation prior to 1711, from which fact, with other incidental circumstances, it has been inferred that

\* La Pointe.

† Jesuit Relations, 1666-7.

‡ Jesuit Relations, 1670-71.

§ Detroit.



the Pottawatomies, as well as the mission, were on the St. Joseph as early as the year 1700.\*

Father Charlevoix fixes the location of both the mission *and* the military post as being at the *same* place beyond a doubt. "It was eight days yesterday since I arrived at this post, where we have a mission, and where there is a commandant with a small garrison. The commandant's house, which is a very sorry one, is called the fort, from its being surrounded by an indifferent palisado, which is pretty near the case in all the rest, except Forts Chambly and Catarocony, which are real fortresses. We have here two villages of Indians, one of Miamis and the other of Pottawatomies, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has lately been sent them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." †

The authorities for locating the old mission and fort of St. Joseph near Niles are Charlevoix, Prof. Keating and the Rev. Isaac McCoy. Commenting on the remains of the old villages upon the St. Joseph River at the time Long's expedition passed that way, in 1823, the compiler states that "the prairies, woodland and river were rendered more picturesque by the ruins of Strawberry, Rum and St. Joseph's villages, formerly the residence of the Indians or of the first French settlers. It was curious to trace the difference in the remains of the habitations of the red and white man in the midst of this distant solitude. While the untenanted cabin of the

\* Some confusion has arisen from a confounding of the Mission of St. Joseph and Fort St. Joseph with the Fort Miamis. The two were distinct, some miles apart, and erected at different dates. It is plain, from the accounts given by Hennepin, Membre and La Hontan, that Fort Miamis was located on Lake Michigan, at the *mouth* of the St. Joseph. It is equally clear that the Mission of St. Joseph and Fort St. Joseph were *some miles up* the St. Joseph River, and a few miles *below* the "portage of the Kankakee" at South Bend. Father Charlevoix, in his letter of the 16th of August, 1721,—after having in a previous letter referred to his reaching the St. Joseph and going up it toward the fort,—says: "We afterward sailed up twenty leagues before we reached the fort." Vol. 2, p. 94. Again, in a subsequent letter (p. 184): "I departed yesterday from the Fort of the River St. Joseph and sailed up that river about six leagues. I went ashore on the right and walked a league and a quarter, first along the water side and afterward across a field in an immense meadow, entirely covered with copses of wood." And in the next paragraph, on the same page, follows his description of the sources of the Kankakee, quoted in this work on page 77. Here, then, we have the position of Fort St. Joseph and the mission of that name and the two villages of the Pottawatomies and the Miamis, on the St. Joseph River, six leagues *below* South Bend. In Dr. Shea's Catholic Missions, page 423, it is stated that "La Salle, on his way to the Mississippi, had built a temporary fort on the St. Joseph, not far from the portage leading to the The-a-ki-ke"; and Mr. Charles R. Brown, in his Missions, Forts and Trading Posts of the Northwest, p. 14, says that "Fort Miamis, built at the mouth of the St. Joseph's River by La Salle, was afterward called St. Joseph, to distinguish it from (Fort) Miamis, on the Maumee." In this instance neither of these writers follow the text of established authorities.

† Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, pp. 93, 94.



Indian presented in its neighborhood but the remains of an old cornfield overgrown with weeds, the rude hut of the Frenchman was surrounded with vines, and with the remains of his former gardening exertions. The asparagus, the pea vine and the woodbine still grow about it, as though in defiance of the revolutions which have dispersed those who planted them here. The very names of the villages mark the difference between their former tenants. Those of the Indians were designated by the name of the fruit which grew abundantly on the spot or of the object which they coveted most, while the French missionary has placed his village under the patronage of the tutelar saint in whom he reposed his utmost confidence.”\*

The asparagus, the pea-vine and the woodbine preserved the identity of the spot against the encroachments of the returning forests until 1822, when Isaac McCoy established among the Pottawatomies the Baptist mission called *Carey*, out of respect for the Rev. Mr. Carey, a missionary of the same church in Hindostan. “It is said that the Pottawatomies themselves selected this spot for Carey’s mission, it being the site of their old village. This must have been very populous, as the remains of corn-hills are very visible at this time, and are said to extend over a thousand acres. The village was finally abandoned about fifty years ago (1773), but there are a few of the oldest of the nation who still recollect the sites of their respective huts. They are said to frequently visit the establishment and to trace with deep feeling a spot which is endeared to them.”†

On a cold winter night in 1833 a traveler was ferried over the St. Joseph at the then straggling village of Niles. “Ascending the bank, a beautiful plain with a clump of trees here and there upon its surface opened to his view. The establishment of Carey’s mission, a long, low, white building, could be distinguished afar off faintly in the moonlight, while several winter lodges of the Pottawatomies were plainly visible over the plain.”‡

Concerning the Pottawatomie village near Detroit, and also some of the customs peculiar to the tribe, we have the following account. It was written in 1718: §

“The fort of Detroit is south of the river. The village of the Pottawatomies adjoins the fort; they lodge partly under Apaquois,||

\* Long’s Second Expedition, vol. 1, pp. 147, 148.

† Long’s Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 153, McCoy’s History of Baptist Indian Missions.

‡ Hoffman’s Winter in the West, vol. 1, p. 225.

§ Memoir on the Indians between Lake Erie and the Mississippi. Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 887.

|| Apaquois, matting made of flags or rushes; from *apee*, a leaf, and *wigquoiam*, a hut. They cover their huts with mats made of rushes platted. Carver’s Travels.



which are made of mat-grass. The women do all the work. The men belonging to that nation are well clothed, like our domiciliated Indians at Montreal. Their entire occupation is hunting and dress; they make use of a great deal of vermilion, and in winter wear buffalo robes richly painted, and in summer either blue or red cloth. They play a good deal at La Crosse in summer, twenty or more on each side. Their bat is a sort of a little racket, and the ball with which they play is made of very heavy wood, somewhat larger than the balls used at tennis. When playing they are entirely naked, except a breech cloth and moccasins on their feet. Their body is completely painted with all sorts of colors. Some, with white clay, trace white lace on their bodies, as if on all the seams of a coat, and at a distance it would be apt to be taken for silver lace. They play very deep and often. The bets sometimes amount to more than eight hundred livres. They set up two poles, and commence the game from the center; one party propels the ball from one side and the others from the opposite, and whichever reaches the goal wins. This is fine recreation and worth seeing. They often play village against village, the Poux\* against the Ottawas or Hurons, and lay heavy stakes. Sometimes Frenchmen join in the game with them. The women cultivate Indian corn, beans, peas, squashes and melons, which come up very fine. The women and girls dance at night; adorn themselves considerably, grease their hair, put on a white shift, paint their cheeks with vermilion, and wear whatever wampum they possess, and are very tidy in their way. They dance to the sound of the drum and sisiquoi, which is a sort of gourd containing some grains of shot. Four or five young men sing and beat time with the drum and sisiquoi, and the women keep time and do not lose a step. It is very entertaining, and lasts almost the entire night. The old men often dance the Medicine.† They resemble a set of demons; and all this takes place during the night. The young men often dance in a circle and strike posts. It is then they recount their achievements and dance, at the same time, the war dance; and whenever they act thus they are highly ornamented. It is altogether very curious. They often perform these things for tobacco. When they go hunting, which is every fall, they carry their apaquois with them, to hut under at night. Everybody follows,

\* The Pottawatomies were sometimes known by the contraction Poux. La Hontan uses this name, and erroneously confounds them with the Puans or Winnebagoes. In giving the coat-of-arms of the Pottawatomies, representing a dog crouched in the grass, he says: "They were called Puants." Vol. 2, p. 84.

† Medicine dance.



men, women and children. They winter in the forest and return in the spring.”

The Pottawatomies swarmed from their prolific hives about the islands of Mackinaw, and spread themselves over portions of Wisconsin, and eastward to their ancient homes in Michigan. At a later day they extended themselves upon the territory of the ancient Illinois, covering a large portion of the state. From the St. Joseph River and Detroit their bands moved southward over that part of Indiana north and west of the Wabash, and thence down that stream. They were a populous horde of hardy children of the forests, of great stamina, and their constitutions were hardened by the rigorous climate of the northern lakes.

Among the old French writers the orthography of the word Pottawatomies varied to suit the taste of the writer. We give some of the forms: Poutouatimi,\* Pouteotatamis,† Poutouatamies,‡ Poutewatamis,§ Pautawattamies, Puttewatamies, Pottowottamies and Pottawattamies.¶ The tribe was divided into four clans, the Golden Carp, the Frog, the Crab, and the Tortoise.¶ The nation was not like the Illinois and Miamis, divided into separate tribes, but the different bands would separate or unite according to the scarcity or abundance of game.

The word Pottawatomie signifies, in their own language, *we are making a fire*, for the origin of which they have the following tradition: “It is said that a Miami, having wandered out from his cabin, met three Indians whose language was unintelligible to him; by signs and motions he invited them to follow him to his cabin, where they were hospitably entertained, and where they remained until after dark. During the night two of the strange Indians stole from the hut, while their comrade and host were asleep; they took a few embers from the cabin, and, placing these near the door of the hut, they made a fire, which, being afterward seen by the Miami and remaining guest, was understood to imply a council fire in token of peace between the two nations. From this circumstance the Miami called them in his language *Wa-ho-na-ha*, or the fire-makers, which, being translated into the language of the three guests, produced the term by which their nation has ever since been distinguished.”

After this the Miamis termed the Pottawatomies their younger brothers; but afterward, in a council, this was changed, from the

\* Jesuit Relations.

† Father Membre.

‡ Joutel's Journal.

§ Charlevoix.

¶ Paris Documents.

¶ Enumeration of the Indian tribes, the Warriors and Armorial Bearings of each Nation, made in 1736. Published in Documentary History of New York.



circumstance that they resided farther to the west; "as those nations which reside to the west of others are deemed more ancient."\*

The Pottawatomies were unswerving in their adherence to the French, when the latter had possession of the boundless Northwest. In 1712, when a large force of Mascoutins and Foxes besieged Detroit, they were conspicuous for their fidelity. They rallied the other tribes to the assistance of the French, and notified the besieged garrison to hold out against their enemies until their arrival. *Makisabie*, the war chief of the Pottawatomies, sent word through Mr. de Vincennes, "just arrived from the Miami country, that he would soon be at Detroit with six hundred of his warriors to aid the French and eat those miserable nations who had troubled all the country." The commandant, M. du Buisson, was gratified when he ascended a bastion, and looking toward the forest saw the army of the nations issuing from it; the Pottawatomies, the Illinois, the Missouris, the Ottawas, the Sacs and the Menominees were there, armed and painted in all the glory of war. Detroit never saw such a collection. "My Father," says the chief to the commandant, "I speak to you on the part of all the nations, your children who are before you. What you did last year in drawing their flesh from the fire, which the Outagamies (Foxes) were about to roast and eat, demands we should bring you our bodies to make you the master of them. We do not fear death, whenever it is necessary to die for you. We have only to request that you pray the father of all nations to have pity on our women and our children, in case we lose our lives for you. We beg you throw a blade of grass upon our bones to protect them from the flies. You see, my father, that we have left our villages, our women and children to hasten to join you. Have pity on us; give us something to eat and a little tobacco to smoke. We have come a long ways and are destitute of everything. Give us powder and balls to fight with you."

Makisabie, the Pottawatomie, said to the Foxes and Mascoutines: "Wicked nations that you are, you hope to frighten us by all the red color which you exhibit in your village. Learn that if the earth is covered with blood, it will be with yours. You talk to us of the English, they are the cause of your destruction, because you have listened to their bad council. . . . The English, who are cowards, only defend themselves by killing men by that wicked strong drink, which has caused so many men to die after drinking it. Thus we shall see what will happen to you for listening to them."†

\* Long's Expedition to the Sources of the St. Peter's River, vol. 1, pp. 91, 92, 93.

† The extracts we have quoted are taken from the official report of Du Buisson,



The Pottawatomies sustained their alliance with the French continuously to the time of the overthrow of their power in the northwest. They then aided their kinsman, Pontiac, in his attempt to recover the same territory from the British. They fought on the side of the British against the Americans throughout the war of the revolution, and their war parties made destructive and frequent raids upon the line of pioneer settlements in Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana. In the war of 1812 they were again ranged on the side of the British, with their bloody hands lifted alike against the men, women and children of "the States."

In the programme of Pontiac's war the capture of Post St. Joseph, on the St. Joseph's river of Lake Michigan, was assigned to the Pottawatomies, which was effected as will be hereafter narrated.

It was also the Pottawatomies who perpetrated the massacre at Chicago on the 15th day of August, 1812. Bands of this tribe, from their villages on the St. Joseph, the Kankakee and the Illinois rivers, whose numbers were augmented by the appearance of Metea with his warriors, from their village westward of Fort Wayne, fell upon the forces of Captain Heald, and the defenseless women and children retreating with him after the surrender of Fort Dearborn, and murdered or made prisoners of them all. Metea was a conspicuous leader in this horrible affair.\*

Robert Dixon, the British trader sent out among the Indians during the war of 1812 to raise recruits for Proctor and Tecumseh, gathered in the neighborhood of Chicago, which after the massacre was his place of general rendezvous, nearly one thousand warriors of as wild and cruel savages as ever disgraced the human race. They were the most worthless and abandoned desperadoes whom Dixon had been enabled to collect from among all the tribes he had visited. These accomplices of the British were to be let loose upon the remote settlements under the leadership of the Pottawatomie chief, *Mai-pock*, or *Mai-po*, a monster in human form, who distinguished himself with a girdle sewed full of human scalps, which he wore around his waist, and strings of bear's claws and bills of owls and hawks around his ankles, worn as trophies of his power in arms and as a terror to his enemies.†

relating to the siege of Detroit. The manuscript copy of it was obtained from the archives at Paris, by Gen. Cass, when minister to France, and is published at length in volume III of the History of Wisconsin, compiled by the direction of the legislature of that state by William R. Smith, President of the State Historical Society; a work of very great value, not only to the State of Wisconsin but to the entire Northwest, for the amount of reliable historical information it contains.

\* Hall and McKenney's History of the Indian Tribes of North America, vol. 2, pp. 59, 60.

† McAfee's History of the Late War, pp. 297, 298.



Their manners, like their dialect, were rough and barbarous as compared with other Algonquin tribes. They were not the civil, modest people, an exceptional and christianized band of whom the Jesuits before quoted drew a flattering description.

“It is a fact that for many years the current of emigration as to the tribes east of the Mississippi has been from the north to the south. This was owing to two causes: the diminution of those animals from which the Indians derive their support, and the pressure of the two great tribes,—the Ojibbeways and the Sioux,—to the north and west. So long ago as 1795, at the treaty of Greenville, the Pottawatomies notified the Miamis that they intended to settle upon the Wabash. They made no pretensions to the country, and the only excuse for the intended aggression was that *they were tired of eating fish and wanted meat.*”<sup>\*</sup> And come they did. They bore down upon their less populous neighbors, the Miamis, and occupied a large portion of their territory, impudently and by sheer force of numbers, rather than by force of arms. They established numerous villages upon the north and west bank of the Wabash and its tributaries flowing in from that side of the stream above the Vermilion. They, with the Sacs, Foxes and Kickapoos, drove the Illinois into the villages about Kaskaskia, and portioned the conquered territory among themselves. By other tribes they were called squatters, who justly claimed that the Pottawatomies never had any land of their own, and were mere intruders upon the prior rights of others. They were foremost at all treaties where lands were to be ceded, and were clamorous for a lion’s share of presents and annuities, particularly where these last were the price given for the sale of others’ lands rather than their own.<sup>†</sup> Between the years 1789 and 1837 the Pottawatomies, by themselves, or in connection with other tribes, made no less than thirty-eight treaties with the United States, all of which,—excepting two or three which were treaties of peace only,—were for cessions of lands claimed wholly by the Pottawatomies, or in common with other tribes. These cessions embraced territory extending from the Mississippi eastward to Cleveland, Ohio, and reaching over the entire valleys of the Illinois, the Wabash, the Maumee and their tributaries.<sup>‡</sup>

They also had villages upon the Kankakee and Illinois rivers. Among them we name *Minemaung*, or Yellow Head, situated a

<sup>\*</sup> Official letter to the Secretary of War, dated March 22, 1814.

<sup>†</sup> Schoolcraft’s Central Mississippi Valley, p. 358.

<sup>‡</sup> Treaties between the United States and the several Indian tribes, from 1778 to 1837: Washington, D.C., 1837.



few miles north of Momence, at a point of timber still known as Yellow Head Point; *She-mar-gar*, or the Soldier's Village, at the mouth of Soldier Creek, that runs through Kankakee City, and the village of "Little Rock" or *Shaw-waw-nas-see*, at the mouth of Rock Creek, a few miles below Kankakee City.\* Besides these, the Pottawatomies had villages farther down the Illinois, particularly the great town of *Como*, *Gumo*, or *Gumbo* as the pioneers called it, at the upper end of Peoria Lake. They had other towns on the Milwaukee River, Wisconsin. On the St. Joseph, near Niles, was the village of *To-pen-ne-bee*, the great hereditary chief of the Pottawatomie nation; higher up, near the present village of White Pigeon, was situated *Wap-pe-me-me's*, or White Pigeon's town. Westward of Fort Wayne, Indiana, nine miles, was *Mus-kwa-wa-sepe-otan*, "the town of old Red Wood creek," where resided the band of the distinguished warrior and orator of the Pottawatomies, Metea, whose name in their language signifies *kiss me*.

Finally, the renowned *Kesis*, or the sun, the old friend of General Hamtrauck and the Americans, in a speech to General Wayne at the treaty of Greenville in 1795, said that *his village* "was a day's walk below the Wea towns on the Wabash," referring, doubtless, to the mixed Pottawatomie and Kickapoo town which stood on the site of the old Shelby farm, on the north bank of the Vermilion, a short distance above its mouth.†

The positions of several of the principal Pottawatomie villages have been given for the purpose of showing the area of country over which this people extended themselves. As late as 1823 their hunting grounds appeared to have been "bounded on the north by the St. Joseph (which on the east side of Lake Michigan separated them from the Ottawas) and the Milwacke,‡ which, on the west side of the lake, divided them from the Menomonees. They spread to the south along the Illinois River about two hundred miles; to the west

\* The location of these three villages of Pottawatomies is fixed by the surveys of reservations to Mine-maung, Shemargar and Shaw-waw-nas-see respectively, secured to them by the second article of a treaty concluded at Camp Tippecanoe, near Logansport, Indiana, on the 20th of October, 1832, between the United States and the chiefs and head men of the Pottawatomie tribe of Indians of the prairie and of the Kankakee. The reservations were surveyed in the presence of the Indians concerned and General Tipton, agent on the part of the United States, in the month of May, 1834, by Major Dan W. Beckwith, surveyor. The reservations were so surveyed as to include the several villages we have named, as appears from the manuscript volumes of the surveys in possession of the author.

† Journal of the Proceedings at the Treaty of Greenville: American State Papers on Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 580. The author has authorities and manuscripts from which the location of Kesis' band at the mouth of the Vermilion may be quite confidently affirmed.

‡ Milwaukee.



their grounds extended as far as Rock River, and the Mequin or Spoon River of the Illinois; to the east they probably seldom passed beyond the Wabash.”\* After the Kickapoos and Pottawatomies had established themselves in the valley of the Wabash, it was mutually agreed between them and the Miamis that the river should be the dividing line,—the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos to occupy the west, and the Miamis to remain undisturbed on the east or south side of the stream. It was a hard bargain for the Miamis, who were unable to maintain their rights.†

The Pottawatomies were among the last to leave their possessions in Illinois and Indiana, and it was the people of this tribe with whom the first settlers came principally in contact. Their hostility ceased at the close of the war of 1812. After this their intercourse with the whites was uniformly friendly, and they bore the many impositions and petty grievances which were put upon them by not a few of their unprincipled and unfeeling white neighbors with a forbearance that should have excited public sympathy.

The Pottawatomies owned extensive tracts of land on the Wabash, between the mouth of Pine Creek, in Warren county, and the Fort Wayne portage, which had been reserved to them by the terms of their several treaties with the United States. They held like claims upon the Tippecanoe and other westward tributaries of the Wabash, and elsewhere in northwestern Indiana, eastern Illinois and southern Michigan. These reservations are now covered by some of the finest farms in the states named. The treaties by which such reservations were granted generally contained a clause that debarred the owner from alienating them without having first secured the sanction of the President of the United States. This restriction was designed to prevent unprincipled persons from overreaching the Indian, who, at best, had only a vague idea of the fee simple title to, and value of, real estate. It afforded little security, however, against the wiles of the unscrupulous, and whenever the Indian could be induced by the arts of his “White Brother” to put his name to an instrument, the purport of which, in many instances, he did not at all understand as forever conveying away his possessions, the ratifying signature of the President followed as a matter of department routine. The greater part of the Pottawatomie reservations was retroceded to the United States in exchange either for annuities or for lands west of the Mississippi, and the title disposed of in this way.

\* Long's Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 171.

† The writer was informed of this agreement by Mary Baptiste.

The final emigration of the Pottawatomies from the Wabash, under charge of Col. Pepper and Gen. Tipton, of Indiana, took place in the summer of 1838. Many are yet living who witnessed the sad exodus. The late Sanford Cox has recorded his impressions of this event in the valuable little book which he published.\* “Hearing that this large emigration, numbering nearly a thousand of all ages and sexes, would pass within eight or nine miles west of La Fayette, a few of us procured horses and rode over to see the retiring band, as they reluctantly wended their way toward the setting sun. It was, indeed, a mournful spectacle to see these children of the forest slowly retiring from the homes of their childhood, where were not only the graves of their loved ancestors but many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding a last farewell to the hills, the valleys and the streams of their infancy: the more exciting hunting grounds of their advanced youth; the stern and bloody battle-fields on which, in riper manhood, they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen, covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving behind, to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loving scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior,—old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden’s cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups, as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons, sad as a funeral procession. I saw several of the aged warriors glancing upward to the sky as if invoking aid from the spirits of their departed sires, who were looking down upon them with pity from the clouds, or as if they were calling upon the great spirit to redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand. Ever and anon one of the throng would strike off from the procession into the woods and retrace his steps back to the old encampments on the Wabash, Ell River, or the Tippecanoe, declaring that he would die there rather than be banished from his country. Thus would scores leave the main party at different points on the journey and return to their former homes; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi.”

This body, on their westward journey, passed through Danville, Illinois, where they halted several days, being in want of food. The

\* Recollections of the Early Settlement of the Wabash Valley, La Fayette, Ind., 1860, pp. 154, 155.



commissary department was wretchedly supplied. The Indians begged for food at the houses of the citizens. Others, in their extremity, killed rats at the old mill on the North Fork and ate them to appease their hunger. Without tents or other shelter, many of them, with young babes in their arms, walked on foot, as there was no adequate means of conveyance for the weak, the aged or infirm. Thus the mournful procession passed across the state of Illinois.

The St. Joseph band were removed westward the same year. So strong was their attachment to southern Michigan and northern Indiana, that the Federal government invoked the aid of troops to coerce their removal. The soldiers surrounded them, and, as prisoners of war, compelled them to leave. At South Bend, Indiana, was the village of *Chichipe Outipe*. The town was on a rising ground near four small lakes, and contained ten or twelve hundred christianized Pottawatomies. Benjamin M. Petit, the Catholic missionary in charge at *Po-ke-ganns* village on the St. Joseph, asked Bishop Bruté for leave to accompany the Indians, but the prelate withheld his consent, not deeming it proper to give even an implied indorsement of the cruel act of the government. But being himself on their route, he afterward consented. The power of religion then appeared. Amid their sad march he confirmed several, while hymns and prayers, chanted in *Ottawa*, echoed for the last time around their lakes. Sick and well were carried off alike. After giving all his Episcopal blessing, Bishop Bruté proceeded with Petit to the tents of the sick, where they baptized one and confirmed another, both of whom expired soon after. The march was resumed. The men, women and elder children, urged on by the soldiers in their rear, were followed with the wagons bearing the sick and dying, the mothers, little children and property. Thus they proceeded through the country, turbulent at that time on account of the Mormon war, to the Osage River, Missouri, where Mr. Petit confided the wretched exiles to the care of the Jesuit Father J. Hoecken.\*

In the year 1846 the different bands of Pottawatomies united on the west side of the Mississippi. A general treaty was made, in which the following clause occurs: "Whereas, the various bands of the Pottawatomie Indians, known as the Chippeways, Ottawas and Pottawatomies, the Pottawatomies of the Prairie, the Pottawatomies of the Wabash, and the Pottawatomies of Indiana, have, subsequent to the year 1820, entered into separate and distinct treaties with the

\* Extract from Shea's Catholic Missions, p. 397.



United States, by which they have been separated and located in different countries, and difficulties have arisen as to the proper distributions of the stipulations under various treaties, and being the same people by kindred, by feeling and by language, and having in former periods lived on and owned their lands in common, and being desirous to unite in one common country and again become one people and receive their annuities and other benefits in common, and to abolish all minor distinctions of bands by which they have heretofore been divided, and are anxious to be known as the POTTAWATOMIE NATION, thereby reinstating the national character; and whereas, the United States are also anxious to restore and concentrate said tribes to a state so desirable and necessary for the happiness of their people, as well as to enable the government to arrange and manage its intercourse with them; now, therefore, the United States and said Indians do hereby agree that said people shall hereafter be known as a nation, to be called the POTTAWATOMIE NATION."

Pursuant to the terms of this treaty, the Pottawatomies received \$850,000, in consideration of which they released all lands owned by them within the limits of the territory of Iowa and on the Osage River in Missouri, or in any state or place whatsoever. Eighty-seven thousand dollars of the purchase money coming to them was paid, by cession from the United States, of 576,000 acres of land lying on both sides of the Kansas River. The tract embraces the finest body of land within the present state of Kansas, and Topeka, the state capital, has since been located nearly in the center of the reservation. While the territory was going through the process of organization, adventurers trespassed upon the lands of the Pottawatomies, sold them whisky, and spread demoralization among them. The squatters who intruded upon the farmer-Indians killed their stock and burned some of their habitations, all of which was borne without retaliation. Notwithstanding the old *habendum* clause inserted in Indian treaties (as a mere matter of form, as may be inferred from the little regard paid to it) that these lands should inure to Pottawatomies, "their heirs and assigns forever," the squatter sovereigns wanted them, and resorted to all the well-known methods in vogue on the border to make it unpleasant for the Indians, who were progressing with assured success from barbarism to the ways of civilized society. The usual result of dismemberment of the reserve followed. The farmer-Indians, who so desired, had their portions of the reserve set off in severalty; the uncivilized members of the tribe had their proportion set off in common. These last, which



were exchanged for money, or lands farther southward, fell into the possession of a needy railroad corporation.

We gather from the several reports of the commissioners on Indian affairs that, in 1863, the tribe numbered 2,274, inclusive of men, women and children, which was an alarming decrease since the census of 1854. The diminution was caused, probably, aside from the casualties of death, by some having returned to their former homes east of the Missouri, while many of the young and wild men of the tribe went to the buffalo grounds to enjoy the exciting and unrestrained freedom of the chase. The farmers raised 3,720 bushels of wheat, 45,000 of corn, 1,200 of oats and 1,000 tons of hay, and had 1,200 horses, 1,000 cattle and 2,000 hogs, as appears from the official report for 1863.

The Catholic school at St. Mary's enumerated an average of ninety-five boys and seventy-five girls in 1863, and in 1866 the total number was two hundred and forty scholars. Of his pupils the superintendent says: "They not only spell, read, write and cipher, but successfully master the various branches of geography, history, book-keeping, grammar, philosophy, logic, geometry and astronomy. Besides this, they are so docile, so willing to improve, that between school-hours they employ their time, with pleasure, in learning whatever *handiwork* may be assigned to them; and they particularly *desire* to become good farmers." The girls, in addition to their studies, are "trained to whatever is deemed useful to good housekeepers and accomplished mothers."

The Pottawatomies attested their fidelity to the government by the volunteering of seventy-five of their young men in the "army of the Union."

In 1867, out of a population of 2,400, 1,400 elected to become citizens of the United States, under an enabling act passed by congress. Of those who became citizens, some did well, others soon squandered their lands and joined the wild band. There are still a few left in Michigan, while about one hundred and eighty remain in Wisconsin.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE KICKAPOOS AND MASCOUTINS.

THE Kickapoos and Mascoutins, if there was more than a nominal difference between the two tribes, are here treated of together, for reasons explained farther on in the chapter. The name of the Kickapoos has been written by the French, "Kicapoux," "Kickapous," "Kikapoux," "Quickapous," "Rickapoos," "Kikabu." This tribe has long been connected with the northwest, and have acquired a notoriety for the wars in which they were engaged with other tribes, as well for their persistent hostility to the white race, which continued uninterrupted for more than one hundred and fifty years. They were first noticed by Samuel Champlain, who, in 1612, discovered the "Mascoutins residing near the place called Sakinam," meaning the country of the Sacs, comprising that part of the state of Michigan bordering on Lake Huron, in the vicinity of Saginaw Bay.\*

Father Claude Allouez visited the mixed village of Miamis, Kickapoos and Mascoutins on Fox River, Wisconsin, in the winter of 1669-70. Leaving his canoe at the water's edge he walked a league over beautiful prairies and perceived the fort. The savages, having discovered him, raised the cry of alarm in their villages, and then ran out to receive the missionary with honor, and conducted him to the lodge of the chief, where they regaled him with refreshments, and further honored him by greasing his feet and legs. Every one took their places, a dish was filled with powdered tobacco; an old man arose to his feet, and, filling his two hands with tobacco from the dish, addressed the missionary thus:

"This is well, Black-robe, that thou hast come to visit us; have pity on us. Thou art a Manitou.† We give thee wherewith to

\* Memoir of Louis XIV, and Colbert, Minister of France, on the French Limits in North America: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 378, and note by E. B. O'Callaghan, the editor, on p. 293.

† Manitou, with very few changes in form of spelling or manner of pronunciation, is the word used almost universally by the Algonquin tribes to express a spirit or God having control of their destinies. Their Manitous were numerous. It was also an expression sometimes applied to the white people,—particularly the missionaries. At first they regarded the Europeans as spirits, or persons possessing superior intelligence to themselves.



smoke. The Nadoüessious and the Iroquois eat us up; have pity on us. We often are sick, our children die, we are hungry. Listen, my Manitou, I give thee wherewith to smoke, that the earth may yield us corn, that the rivers may furnish us with fish, that sickness no more shall kill us, that famine no longer shall so harshly treat us." At each wish, the old men who were present answered by a great "O-oh!" \*

The good father was shocked at this ceremony, and replied that they should not address such requests to him. Protesting that he could afford them no relief other than offering prayers to Him who was the only and true God, of whom he was only the servant and messenger.†

Father Allouez says in the same letter that four leagues from this village "are the *Kikabou* and Kitchigamick, who speak the *same language* with the Machkouteng."

The Kickapoos were not inclined to receive religious impressions from the early missionaries. In fact, they appear to have acquired their first notoriety in history by seizing Father Gabriel Ribourde, whom they "carried away and broke his head," as Tonti quaintly expresses it in referring to this ruthless murder. Again, in 1728, as Father Ignatius Guignas, compelled to abandon his mission among the Sioux, on account of the victory of the Foxes over the French, was attempting to reach the Illinois, he, too, fell into the hands of the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, and for five months was held a captive and constantly exposed to death. During this time he was condemned to be burnt, and was only saved through the friendly intervention of an old man in the tribe, who adopted him as a son. While held a prisoner, the missionaries from the Illinois relieved his necessities by sending timely supplies, which Father Guignas used to gain over the Indians. Having induced them to make peace, he was taken to the Illinois missions, and suffered to remain there on parole until November, 1729, when his old captors returned and took him back to their own country;‡ after which nothing seems to have been known concerning the fate of this worthy missionary.

The Kickapoos early incurred the displeasure of the French by

\* The *o-oh* of the Algonquin and the *yo-hah* of the Iroquois (Colden's History of the Five Nations) is an expression of assent given by the hearers to the remarks of the speaker who is addressing them, and is equivalent to *good* or *bravo!* The Indians indulged in this kind of encouragement to their orators with great liberality, drawing out their *o-ohs* in unison and with a prolonged cry, especially when the speaker's utterances harmonized with their own sentiments.

† Jesuit Relations, 1669-70.

‡ Shea's Catholic Missions, p. 379.



committing depredations south of Detroit. A band living at the mouth of the Maumee River in 1712, with thirty Mascoutins, were about to make war upon the French. They took prisoner one Langlois, a messenger, on his return from the Miami country, whither he was bringing many letters from the Jesuit Fathers of the Illinois villages, and also dispatches from Louisiana. The letters and dispatches were destroyed, which gave much uneasiness to M. Du Boisson, the commandant at Detroit. A canoe laden with Kickapoos, on their way to the villages near Detroit, was captured by the Hurons and Ottawas residing at these villages, and who were the allies of the French. Among the slain was the principal Kickapoo chief, whose head, with those of three others of the same tribe, were brought to De Boisson, who alleges that the Hurons and Ottawas committed this act out of resentment, because the previous winter the Kickapoos had taken some of the Hurons and Iroquois prisoners, and also because they considered the Kickapoo chief to be a "*true Outtagamie*"; that is, they regarded him as one of the Fox nation.\*

From the village of Machkoutench, where first Father Claude Allouez, and afterward Father Marquette, found the Kickapoos inhabiting the same village with the Muscotins and Miamis, the Kickapoos and the Muscotins appear to have passed to the south, extending their flanks to the right in the direction of Rock† River, and their left to the southern trend of Lake Michigan. Referring to the country on Fox River about Winnebago Lake, Father Charlevoix says:‡ "All this country is extremely beautiful, and that which stretches to the southward as far as the river of the Illinois is still more so. It is, however, inhabited by two small nations only, who are the Kickapoos and the Mascoutins." Father Charlevoix,§ speaking of Fox River, says: "The largest of these," referring to the streams that empty into the Illinois, "is called *Pisticoui*, and proceeds from the fine country of the Mascoutins."||

\* Extract from M. Du Boisson's official report to the Marquis De Vaudreuil, governor-general of New France, of the siege of Detroit, dated June 15, 1712. This valuable paper is published entire in vol. 3 of Wm. R. Smith's History of Wisconsin, a work that contains many important documents not otherwise accessible to the general public. Indeed, the publications of the Historical Society of Wisconsin, of which Judge Smith's two volumes are the beginning, are the repository of a fund of information of great utility, not only to the people of that state, but to the entire Northwest.

† Rock River—*Assin-Sepe*—was also called Kickapoo River, and so laid down on a map of La Salle's discoveries.

‡ Narrative Journal, vol. 1, p. 287.

§ Vol. 2, p. 199.

|| "The Fox River of the Illinois is called by the Indians *Pish-ta-ko*. It is the same mentioned by Charlevoix under the name of *Pisticoui*, and which flows as he,



Prior to 1718 the Mascoutins and Kickapoos had villages upon the banks of Rock River, Illinois. "Both these tribes together do not amount to two hundred men. They are a clever people and brave warriors. Their language and manners strongly resemble those of the Foxes. They are the same *stock*. They catch deer by chasing them, and even at this day make considerable use of bows and arrows."\* On a French map, issued in 1712, a village of Mascoutins is located near the forks of the north and south branches of Chicago River.

From references given, it is apparent that this people, like the Miamis and Pottawatomies, were progressing south and eastward. This movement was probably on account of the fierce Sioux, whose encroaching wars from the northwest were pressing them in this direction. Even before this date the Foxes, with Mascoutins and Kickapoos, were meditating a migration to the Wabash as a place of security from the Sioux. This threatened exodus alarmed the French, who feared that the migrating tribes would be in a position on the Wabash to effect a junction with the Iroquois and English, which would be exceedingly detrimental to the French interests in the northwest. From an official document relative to the "occurrences in Canada, sent from Quebec to France in 1695, the Department at Paris is informed that the Sioux, who have mustered some two or three thousand warriors for the purpose, would come in large numbers to seize their village. This has caused the outagamies to quit their country and disperse themselves for a season, and afterward return and save their harvest. They are then to retire toward the river Wabash to form a settlement, so much the more permanent, as they will be removed from the incursions of the Sioux, and in a position to effect a junction easily with the Iroquois and the English without the French being able to prevent it. Should this project be realized, it is very apparent that the Mascoutins and Kickapoos will be of the party, and that the three tribes, forming a new village of fourteen or fifteen hundred men, would experience no difficulty in considerably increasing it by attracting other nations thither, which would be of most pernicious consequence."† That the Mascoutins, at least, did go soon after this date toward the lower Wabash is con-

says, through the country of the Mascoutins." Long's Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 176. The Algonquin word Pish-tah-te-koosh, according to Edwin James' vocabulary, means an antelope. The Pottawatomies, from whom Major Long's party obtained the word Pish-ta-ko, may have used it to designate the same animal, judging from the similarity of the two words.

\* Memoir prepared in 1718 on the Indians between Lake Erie and the Mississippi: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 889.

† Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 619.



clusively shown by the fact of their presence about Juchereau's trading post, which was erected near the mouth of the Ohio in the year 1700.

It is doubtful if either the Foxes or the Kickapoos followed the Mascoutins to the Wabash country, and it is evident that the Mascoutins who survived the epidemic that broke out among them at Juchereau's post on the Ohio soon returned to the north. The French effected a conciliation with the Sioux, and for a number of years subsequent to 1705 we find the Mascoutins back again among the Foxes and Kickapoos upon their old hunting grounds in northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin.

The Kickapoos entered the plot of the Mascoutins to capture the post of Detroit in 1712, and the latter had repaired to the neighborhood of Detroit, and were awaiting the arrival of the Kickapoos to execute their purposes, when they were attacked by the confederation of Indians who were friendly toward the French and had hastened to the relief of the garrison.\*

The Mascoutins were called "Machkoutench,"† "Machkouteng,"‡ "Maskouteins" and "Masquitens," by French writers. The English called them "Masquattimes,"‡ "Musquitos,"§ "Mascoutins,"|| and "Musquitos," a corruption used by the American colonial traders, and "Meadows," the English synonym for the French word "prairie."¶

The derivation of the name has been a subject of discussion. Father Marquette, with some others, following the example of the Hurons, rendered it "*fire-nation*," while Fathers Allouez and Charlevoix, with recent American authors, claim that the word signifies a prairie, or "a land bare of trees," such as that which this people inhabit.\*\* The name is doubtless derived from *mus-kor-tence*,†† or *mus-ko-tia*, a prairie, a derivative from *skoutay* or *scote*, the word for fire.‡‡ "The Mascos or Mascoutins were, by the French traders of a more recent day, called *gens des prairies*, and lived and hunted on the great prairies between the Wabash and Illinois Rivers."§§ That

\* History of New France, vol. 5, p. 257.

† Fathers Claude Allouez and Marquette.

‡ George Croghan's Narrative Journal.

§ Minutes of the treaty at Greenville in 1795.

|| Samuel R. Brown's Western Gazetteer.

¶ It was some years after the conquest of the northwest from the French before the name "prairie" became naturalized, as it were, into the English language.

\*\* Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 1, p. 287. Father Allouez, in the Jesuit Relations between the years 1670 and 1671.

†† Note of Callaghan: Paris Documents, vol. 10.

‡‡ Tanner, Gallatin, Mackenzie and Johnson's vocabularies of Algonquin words.

§§ Manuscript account of this and other tribes, by Major Forsyth, quoted by Drake, in his Life of Black Hawk.



the word Muskotia is synonymous with, and has the same meaning as, the word prairie, is further confirmed by the fact that the Indians prefixed it to the names of those animals and plants found exclusively on the prairies.\*

Were the Kickapoos and Mascoutins separate tribes, or were they one and the same? These queries have elicited the attention of scholars well versed in the history of the North American Indians, among whom might be named Schoolcraft, Gallatin and Shea. Sufficient references have been given in this chapter to show that, by the French, the Kickapoos and Mascoutins *were regarded* as distinct tribes. If necessary, additional extracts to the same purport could be produced from numerous French documents down to the close of the French colonial war, in 1763, all bearing uniform testimony upon this point.

The theory has been advanced that the Mascoutins and Kickapoos were bands of one tribe, first known to the French by the former name, and subsequently to the English by the latter, under which name alone they figure in our later annals.† This supposition is at variance with English and American authorities. It was a war party of Kickapoos *and* Mascoutins, from their contiguous villages near Fort Ouitanon, on the Wabash, who captured George Croghan, the English plenipotentiary, below the mouth of that river in 1765.‡ Sir William Johnson, the English colonial agent on Indian affairs, in the classified list of Indians within his department, prepared in 1763, enumerates *both* the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, locating them “in the neighborhood of the fort at Wawiaghta, and about the Wabash River.”§ Captain Imlay, “commissioner for laying out lands in the back settlements,”—as the territory west of the Alleghanies was termed at that period,—in his list of westward Indians, classifies the Kickapoos (under the name of Vermilions) and the Muscatines, locating these two tribes between the Wabash and Illinois Rivers. This was in 1792.|| The distinction between these two tribes was maintained still later, and down to a period subsequent to the year 1816. At that time the Mascoutins were residing on the west bank of the Wabash, between Vincennes and the Tippecanoe River, while their old neighbors, the Kickapoos, were living a short distance above

\*For example, *mus-ko-tia-chit-ta-mo*, prairie squirrel; *mus-ko-ti-pe-neeg*, prairie potatoes. Edwin James' Catalogue of Plants and Animals found in the country of the Ojibbeways. See further references on page 35.

†The Indian Tribes of Wisconsin: Historical Collections of that State, vol. 3, p. 130.

‡*Vide* his Narrative Journal.

§Colonial History of New York, vol. 7: London Documents, p. 583.

|| Imlay's America, third edition, London, 1797, p. 290.



them in several large villages. At this date the Kickapoos could raise four hundred warriors.\* From the authors cited,—and other references to the same effect would be produced but for want of space,—it is evident that the English and the Americans, equally with the French, regarded the Kickapoos and Mascoutins as separate bands or subdivisions of a tribe.

While this was so, the language, manners and customs of the two tribes were not only similar, but the two tribes were almost invariably found occupying contiguous villages, and hunting in company with each other over the same country. “The Kickapoos are neighbors of the Mascoutins, and it seems that these two tribes have always been united in interests.”† There is no instance recorded where they were ever arrayed against each other, nor of a time when they took opposite sides in any alliance with other tribes. Another noticeable fact is that, with but one exception, the Mascoutins were never known as such in any treaty with the United States, while the Kickapoos were parties to many. We have seen that the former were occupying the Wabash country in common with the latter as far back, at least, as 1765, when they captured Croghan, until 1816; and in all of the treaties for the extinguishment of the title of the several Indian tribes bordering on the Wabash and its tributaries, the Mascoutins are nowhere alluded to, while the Kickapoos are prominent parties to many treaties at which extensive tracts of country were ceded. No man living, in his time, was better informed than Gen. Harrison,—who conducted these several treaties on behalf of the United States,—of the relations and distinctions, however trifling, that may have existed among the numerous Indian tribes with whom, in a long course of official capacity, he came in contact, either with the pen, around the friendly council-fire, or with the uplifted sword upon the field of hostile encounter. In all his voluminous correspondence during the years when the northwest was committed to his charge the General makes no mention of the Mascoutins

\* *Western Gazetteer*, by Samuel R. Brown, p. 71. This work of Mr. Brown's is exceedingly valuable for the amount of reliable information it affords not obtainable from any other source. He was with Gen. Harrison in the campaigns of the war of 1812. In the preface to his *Gazetteer* he says: “Business and curiosity have made the writer acquainted with a large portion of the western country never before described. Where personal knowledge was wanting I have availed myself of the correspondence of many of the most intelligent gentlemen in the west.” At the time Mr. Brown was compiling material for his *Gazetteer*, “the Harrison Purchase was being run out into townships and sections,” and Mr. Brown came in contact with the surveyors doing the work, and derived much information from them. The book is carefully prepared, covering a topographical description of the country embraced, its towns, rivers, counties, population, Indian tribes, etc., and altogether is one of the most authentic and useful books relative to “the west,” which was attracting the attention of emigrants at the time of its publication.

† Charlevoix' *History of New France*.



by *that name*, but often refers to "the Kickapoos of the prairies," to distinguish them from other bands of the same tribe who occupied villages in the timbered portions of the Wabash and its tributaries.\*

At a subsequent treaty of peace and friendship, concluded on the 27th of September, 1815, between Governor Ninian Edwards, of Illinois Territory, and the chiefs, warriors, etc., of the Kickapoo nation, *Wash-e-own*, who at the treaty of Vincennes signed as a Mascoutin, was a party to it, and in this instance signed *as a Kickapoo*. No Mascoutins by that name appear in the record of the treaty.†

The preceding facts, negative and direct, admit of the following inferences: that there were two subdivisions of the same nation, known first to the French, then to the English, and more recently to the Americans, the one under the name of Kickapoos and the other as Mascoutines; that they spoke the same language and observed the same customs; that they were living near each other, and always had a community of interest in their wars, alliances and migrations; and that since the United States have held dominion over the territory of the northwest the Kickapoos and Mascoutines have considered themselves as one and the same people, whose tribal relations were so nearly identical that, in all official transactions with the federal government, they were recognized only as Kickapoos. And is it not apparent, after all, that there was only a nominal distinction between these two tribes, or, rather, families of the same tribe? Were not the Mascoutins bands of the Kickapoos who dwelt exclusively on the prairies? It seems, from authorities cited, that this question admits of but one answer.

The destruction that followed the attempt of the Mascoutins to capture Detroit was, perhaps, one of the most remorseless in which white men took a part of which we have an account in the annals of Indian warfare. As before stated, the Muscotins in 1712 laid siege to the Fort, hearing of which the Pottawatomies, with other tribes friendly to the French, collected in a large force for their assistance.

\* The only treaty which the Mascoutins, as such, were parties to was the one concluded at Vincennes on the 27th of September, 1792, between the several Wabash tribes and Gen. Rufus Putnam, on behalf of the United States. Two Mascoutins signed this treaty, viz, *Waush-e-own* and *At-schat-schaw*. Three Kickapoo chiefs also signed the parchment, viz, *Me-an-ach-kah*, *Ma-en-a-pah* and *Mash-a-ras-a*, the Black Elk, and, what is singular, this last person, although a Kickapoo, signs himself to the treaty as "The Chief of *The Meadows*." This treaty was only one of peace and friendship. The text of the treaty is found in the American State Papers, Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 388; in Judge Dillon's History of Indiana, edition of 1859, pp. 293, 294, and in the Western Annals, Pittsburg edition, pp. 605, 606. The names of the tribes and of the individual chiefs who participated in it are not given in any of the works cited. They only appear in the copy on file at the War Department and in the original manuscript journal of Gen. Putnam. The author is indebted to Dr. Israel W. Andrews, president of Marietta College, for transcripts from Gen. Putnam's journal.

† Treaties with the Indian Tribes, Washington edition, p. 172.



The Muscotines, after protracted efforts, abandoned the position in which they were attacked, and fled, closely pursued, to an intrenched position on *Presque Isle*, opposite Hog Island, near Lake St. Clair, some distance above the fort. Here they held out for four days against the combined French and Indian forces. Their women and children were actually starving, numbers dying from hunger every day. They sent messengers to the French officer, begging for quarter, offering to surrender at discretion, only craving that their remaining women and children and themselves might be spared the horror of a general massacre. The Indian allies of the French would submit to no such terms. "At the end of the fourth day, after fighting with much courage," says the French commander, "and not being able to resist further, the Muscotins surrendered at discretion to our people, who gave them no quarter. Our Indians lost sixty men, killed and wounded. The enemy lost a thousand souls—men, women and children. All our allies returned to our fort with their slaves (meaning the captives), and their amusement was to shoot four or five of them every day. The Hurons did not spare a single one of theirs."\*

We find no instance in which the Kickapoos or Muscotins assisted either the French or the English in any of the intrigues or wars for the control of the fur trade, or the acquisition of disputed territory in the northwest. At the close of Pontiac's conspiracy, the Kickapoos, whose temporary lodges were pitched on the prairie near Fort Wayne, notified Captain Morris, the English ambassador, on his way from Detroit to Fort Chartès, to take possession of "the country of the Illinois"; that if the Miamis did not put him to death, they themselves would do so, should he attempt to pass their camp.†

Still later, on the 8th of June, 1765, as George Croghan, likewise an English ambassador, on his route by the Ohio River to Fort Chartes, was attacked at daybreak, at the mouth of the Wabash, by a party of eighty Kickapoo and Mascoutin warriors, who had set out from Fort Ouiatanon to intercept his passage, and killed two of his men and three Indians, and wounded Croghan himself, and all the rest of his party except two white men and one Indian. They then made all of them prisoners, and plundered them of everything they had.‡

\* Official Report of M. Du Boisson on the Siege of Detroit.

† Parkman's History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac, 3d single volume edition, p. 474.

‡ The narrative, Journal of Col. George Croghan, "who was sent, at the peace of 1763, etc., to explore the country adjacent to the Ohio River, and to conciliate the Indian nations who had hitherto acted with the French." [Reprinted] from Featherstonhaugh Am. Monthly Journal of Geology, Dec. 1831. Pamphlet, p. 17.



Having thrown such obstacles as were within their power against the French and English, the Kickapoos were ready to offer the same treatment to the Americans; and, when Col. Rogers Clark was at Kaskaskia, in 1778, negotiating peace treaties with the westward Indians, his enemies found a party of young Kickapoos the willing instruments to undertake, for a reward promised, to kill him.

As a military people, the Kickapoos were inferior to the Miamis, Delawares and Shawnees in movements requiring large bodies of men, but they were preëminent in predatory warfare. Parties consisting of from five to twenty persons were the usual number comprising their war parties. These small forces would push out hundreds of miles from their villages, and swoop down upon a feeble settlement, or an isolated pioneer cabin, and burn the property, kill the cattle, steal the horses, capture the women and children, and be off again before an alarm could be given of their approach. From such incursions of the Kickapoos the people of Kentucky suffered severely.\*

A small war party of these Indians hovered upon the skirts of Gen. Harmer's army when he was conducting the campaign against the upper Wabash tribes, in 1790. They cut out a squad of ten regular soldiers of Gen. Harmer by decoying them into an ambushade. Jackson Johonnot, the orderly sergeant in command of the regulars, gave an interesting account of their capture and the killing of his companions, after they were subjected to the severest hunger and fatigue on the march, and the running of the gauntlet on reaching the Indian villages.†

The Kickapoos were noted for their fondness of horses and their skill and daring in stealing them. They were so addicted to this practice that Joseph Brant, having been sent westward to the Maumee River in 1788, in the interest of the United States, to bring about a reconciliation with the several tribes inhabiting the Maumee and Wabash, wrote back that, in his opinion, "the Kickapoos, with the Shawnees and Miamis, were so much addicted to horse stealing that it would be difficult to break them of it, and as that kind of business was their best harvest, they would, of course, declare for war and decline giving up any of their country."‡

\* One of the reasons urged to induce the building of a town at the falls of the Ohio was that it would afford a means of strength against, and be an object of terror to, "our savage enemies, the Kickapoo Indians." Letter of Col. Williams, January 3, 1776, from Boonsborough, to the proprietors of the grant, found in *Sketches of the West*, by James Hall.

† *Sketches of Western Adventure*, by M'Lung, contains a summarized account, taken from Johonnot's original narrative, published at Keene, New Hampshire, 1816.

‡ *Stone's Life of Joseph Brant*, vol. 2, p. 278.



Between the years 1786 and 1796, the Kickapoo war parties, from their villages on the Wabash and Vermilion Rivers, kept the settlements in the vicinity of Kaskaskia in a state of continual alarm. Within the period named they killed and captured a number of men, women and children in that part of Illinois. Among their notable captures was that of William Biggs, whom they took across the prairies to their village on the west bank of the Wabash, above Attica, Indiana.\*

Subsequent to the close of the Pontiac war, the Kickapoos, assisted by the Pottawatomies, almost annihilated the Kaskaskias at a place since called Battle Ground Creek, on the road leading from Kaskaskia to Shawneetown, and about twenty-five miles from the former place.† The Kaskaskias were shut up in the villages of Kaskaskia and Cahokia, and the Kickapoos became the recognized proprietors of a large portion of the territory of the Kaskaskias on the west, and the hunting grounds of the Piankeshaw-Miamis on the east, of the dividing ridge between the Illinois and Wabash Rivers. The principal Kickapoo towns were on the left bank of the Illinois, near Peoria, and on the Vermilion, of the Wabash, and at several places on the west bank of the latter stream.‡

The Kickapoos of the prairie had villages west of Charleston, Illinois, about the head-waters of the Kaskaskia and in many of the groves scattered over the prairies between the Illinois and the Wabash and south of the Kankakee, notable among which were their towns at Elkhart Grove, on the Mackinaw, twelve miles north of Bloomington, and at Oliver's Grove, in Livingston county, Illinois.

These people were much attached to the country along the Vermilion River, and Gen. Harrison had great trouble in gaining their consent to cede it away. The Kickapoos valued it highly as a desirable home, and because of the minerals it was supposed to contain. In a letter, dated December 10, 1809, addressed to the

\* Biggs was a tall and handsome man. He had been one of Col. Clark's soldiers, and had settled near Bellefontaine. He was well versed in the Indians' ways and their language. The Kickapoos took a great fancy to him. They adopted him into their tribe, put him through a ridiculous ceremony which transformed him into a genuine Kickapoo, after which he was offered a handsome daughter of a Kickapoo brave for a wife. He declined all these flattering temptations, however, purchased his freedom through the agency of a Spanish trader at the Kickapoo village, and returned home to his family, going down the Wabash and Ohio and up the Mississippi in a canoe. *Historical Sketch of the Early Settlements in Illinois, etc.*, by John M. Peck, read before the Illinois State Lyceum, August 16, 1832. In 1826, shortly before his death, Mr. Biggs published a narrative of his experience "while he was a prisoner with the Kickapoo Indians." It was published in pamphlet form, with poor type, and on very common paper, and contains twenty-three pages.

† J. M. Peck's Historical Address.

‡ Reynolds' Pioneer History of Illinois, J. M. Peck's Address, and Gen. Harrison's Memoirs.



Secretary of War, by Gen. Harrison, the latter,—referring to the treaty at Fort Wayne in connection with his efforts at that treaty to induce the Kickapoos to release their title to the tract of country bounded on the east by the Wabash, on the south by the northern line of the so-called Harrison Purchase, extending from opposite the mouth of Raccoon Creek, northwest fifteen miles; thence to a point on the Vermilion River, twenty-five miles in a direct line from its mouth; thence down the latter stream to its confluence,—says “he was extremely anxious that the extinguishment of title should extend as high up as the Vermilion River. This small tract [of about twenty miles square] is one of the most beautiful that can be conceived, and is, moreover, believed to contain a very rich copper mine. The Indians were so extremely jealous of any search being made for this mine that the traders were always cautioned not to approach the hills which were supposed to contain it.”\*

In the desperate plans of Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, to unite all of the Indian tribes in a war of extermination against the whites, the Kickapoos took an active part. Gen. Harrison made extraordinary efforts to avert the troubles that culminated in the battle of Tippecanoe. The Kickapoos were particularly uneasy; and in 1806 Gen. Harrison dispatched Capt. Wm. Prince to the Vermilion towns with a speech addressed to all the chiefs and warriors of the Kickapoo tribe, giving Capt. Prince further instructions to proceed to the villages in the prairies, if, after having delivered the speech at the Vermilion towns, he discovered that there would be no danger in proceeding beyond. The speech, which was full of good words, had little effect, and “shortly after the mission of Capt.

\* General Harrison's Official Letter: American State Papers of Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 726. It was not copper, but a mineral having something like the appearance of silver, that the Indians so jealously guarded. Recent explorations among the bluffs on the Little Vermilion have resulted in the discovery of a number of ancient smelting furnaces, with the charred coals and slag remaining in and about them. The furnaces are crude, consisting of shallow excavations of irregular shape in the hillsides. These basins, averaging a few feet across the top, were lined with fire-clay. The bottoms of the pits were connected by ducts or troughs, also made of fire-clay, leading into reservoirs a little distance lower down the hillside, into which the metal could flow, when reduced to a liquid state, in the furnaces above. The pits were carefully filled with earth, and every precaution was taken to prevent their discovery, a slight depression in the surface of the ground being the only indication of their presence. The mines are from every appearance entitled to a claim of considerable antiquity, and are probably “the silver mines on the Wabash” that figure in the works of Hutchins, Imlay, and other early writers, as the geological formation of the country precludes there being any of the metals as high up or above “Ouiatanon,” in the vicinity of which those authors, as well as other writers, have located these mines. The most plausible explanation of the use to which the metal was put is given by a half-breed Indian, whose ancestors lived in the vicinity and were in the secret that, after being smelted, the metal was sent to Montreal, where it was used as an alloy with silver, and converted into brooches, wristbands, and other like jewelry, and brought back by the traders and disposed of to the Indians.



Prince, the Prophet found means to bring the whole of the Kickapoos entirely under his influence. He prevailed on the warriors to reduce their old chief, *Joseph Renard's son*, to a private man. He would have been put to death but for the insignificance of his character."\*

The Kickapoos fought in great numbers, and with frenzied courage, at the battle of Tippecanoe. They early sided with the British in the war that was declared between the United States and Great Britain the following June, and sent out numerous war parties that kept the settlements in Illinois and Indiana territories in constant peril, while other warriors represented their tribe in almost every battle fought on the western frontier during this war.

As the Pottawatomies and other tribes friendly to the English laid siege to Fort Wayne, the Kickapoos, assisted by the Winnebagoes, undertook the capture of Fort Harrison. They nearly succeeded, and would have taken the fort but for one of the most heroic and determined defenses under Capt. (afterward Gen.) Zachary Taylor.

Capt. Taylor's official letter to Gen. Harrison, dated September 10, 1812, contains a graphic account of the affair at Fort Harrison. The writer will here give the version of *Pa-koi-shee-can*, whom the French called *La Farine* and the Americans *The Flour*, the Kickapoo chief who planned the attack and personally executed the most difficult part of the programme.†

First, the Indians loitered about the fort, having a few of their women and children about them, to induce a belief that their presence was of a friendly character, while the main body of warriors were secreted at some distance off, waiting for favorable developments. Under the pretense of a want of provisions, the men and

\* Memoirs of Gen. Harrison, p. 85. A foot-note on the same page is as follows: "Old Joseph Renard was a very different character, a great warrior and perfectly savage—delighting in blood. He once told some of the inhabitants of Vincennes that he used to be much diverted at the different exclamations of the Americans and the French while the Indians were scalping them, the one exclaiming *Oh Lord! oh Lord! oh Lord!*—the other *Mon Dieu! mon Dieu! mon Dieu!*"

† The account here given was narrated to the author by Mrs. Mary A. Baptiste, substantially as it was told to her by "Pa-koi-shee-can." This lady, with her husband, Christmas Dagney, was at Fort Harrison in 1821, where the latter was assisting in disbursing annuities to the assembled Indians. The business, and general spree which followed it, occupied two or three days. La Farine was present with his people to receive their share of annuities, and the old chief, having leisure, edified Mr. Dagney and his wife with a minute description of his attempt to capture the fort, pointing out the position of the attacking party and all the movements on the part of the Indians. La Farine was a large, fleshy man, well advanced in years and a thorough savage. As he related the story he warmed up and indulged in a great deal of pantomime, which gave force to, while it heightened the effect of, his narration. The particulars are given substantially as they were repeated to the author. The lady of whom he received it had never read an account of the engagement.



women were permitted to approach the fort, and had a chance to inspect the fort and its defenses, an opportunity of which the men fully availed themselves. A dark night, giving the appearance of rain, favored a plan which was at once put into execution. The warriors were called to the front, and the women and children retired to a place of safety. La Farine, with a large butcher knife in each hand, extended himself at full length upon the ground. He drove one knife into the ground and drew his body up against it, then he reached forward, with the knife in the other hand, and driving that into the ground drew himself along. In this way he approached the lower block-house, stealthily through the grass. He could hear the sentinels on their rounds within the fortified enclosure. As they advanced toward that part of the works where the lower block-house was situated, La Farine would lie still upon the ground, and when the sentinels made the turn and were moving in the opposite direction, he would again crawl nearer.\* In this manner La Farine reached the very walls of the block-house. There was a crack between the logs of the block-house, and through this opening the Kickapoo placed a quantity of dry grass, bits of wood, and other combustible material, brought in a blanket tied about his back, so as to form a sack. As the preparation for this incendiarism was in progress, the sentinels passed within a very few feet of the place, as they paced by on the opposite side of the block-house. Everything being in readiness, and the sentinels at the farther end of the works, La Farine struck a fire with his flint and thrust it between the logs, and threw his blanket quickly over the opening, to prevent the light from flashing outside, and giving the alarm before the building should be well ablaze. When assured that the fire was well under way, he fell back and gave the signal, when the attack was immediately begun by the Indians at the other extremity of the fort. The lower block-house burned up in spite of all the efforts of the garrison to put out the fire, and for awhile the Indians were exultant in the belief of an assured and complete victory. Gen. Taylor constructed a barricade out of material taken from another building, and by the time the block-house burned the Indians discovered a new line of defenses, closing up the breach by which they expected to effect an entrance.†

\* Capt. Taylor, being suspicious of mischief, took the precaution to order sentinels to make the rounds within the inclosure, as appears from his official report.

† The Indians, exasperated by the failure of their attempt upon Fort Harrison, made an incursion to the Pigeon Roost Fork of White River, where they massacred twenty-one of the inhabitants, many of them women and children. The details of some of the barbarities committed on this incursion are too shocking to narrate. They



In 1819, at a treaty concluded at Edwardsville, Illinois, they ceded to the United States all of their lands. Their claim included the following territory: "Beginning on the Wabash River, at the upper point of their cession, made by the second article of their treaty at Vincennes on the 9th of December, 1809;\* thence running northwestwardly† to the dividing line between the states of Illinois and Indiana;‡ thence along said line to the Kankakee River; thence with said river to the Illinois River; thence down the latter to its mouth; thence in a direct line to the northwest corner of the Vincennes tract,§ and thence (north by a little east) with the western and northern boundaries of the cessions heretofore made by the Kickapoo tribe of Indians, to the beginning. Of which tract of land the said Kickapoo tribe claim a large portion by descent from their ancestors, and the balance by *conquest from the Illinois Nation and uninterrupted possession for more than half a century.*" An examination, extended through many volumes, leaves no doubt of the just claims of the Kickapoos to the territory described, or the length of time it had been in their possession.

With the close of the war of 1812, the Kickapoos ceased their active hostilities upon the whites, and within a few years afterward disposed of their lands in Illinois and Indiana, and, with the exception of a few bands, went westward of the Mississippi. "The Kickapoos," says ex-Gov. Reynolds, "disliked the United States so much that they decided, when they left Illinois that they would not reside within the limits of our government," but would settle in Texas. || A large body of them did go to Texas, and when the

are given by Capt. M'Affe in his *History of the Late War in the Western Country*, p. 155. The garrison at Fort Harrison was cut off from communication with Vincennes for several days, and reduced to great extremity for want of provisions. They were relieved by Col. Russell. After this officer had left the fort, on his return to Vincennes, he passed several wagons with provisions on their way up to the fort under an escort of thirteen men, commanded by Lieut. Fairbanks, of the regular army. This body of men were surprised and cut to pieces by the Indians, two or three only escaping, while the provisions and wagons fell into the hands of the savages. *Vide M'Affe, p. 155.*

\* At the mouth of Raccoon Creek, opposite Montezuma.

† Following the northwestern line of the so-called Harrison Purchase.

‡ The state line had not been run at this time, and when it was surveyed in 1821 it was discovered to be several miles west of where it was generally supposed it would be. The territory of the Kickapoos extended nearly as far east as La Fayette, as is evident from the location of some of their villages.

§ By the terms of the fourth article of the treaty of Greenville the United States reserved a tract of land on both sides of the Wabash, above and below Vincennes, to cover the rights of the inhabitants of that village who had received grants from the French and British governments. In 1803, for the purpose of settling the limits of this tract, General Harrison, on the 7th of June, 1803, at Fort Wayne, concluded a treaty with the Miamis, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Pottawatomies and Delawares. This cession of land became known as the *Vincennes tract*, and its northwest corner extends some twelve miles into Illinois, crossing the Wabash at Palestine.

|| Pioneer History of Illinois, p. 8.



Lone Star Republic became one of the United States the Kickapoos retired to New Mexico, and subsequently some of them went to Old Mexico. Here on these isolated borders the wild bands of Kickapoos have for years maintained the reputation of their sires as a busy and turbulent people.\*

A mixed band of Kickapoos and Pottawatomies, who resided on the Vermilion River and its tributaries, became christianized under the instructions of Ka-en-ne-kuck. This remarkable man, once a drunkard himself, reformed and became an exemplary christian, and commanded such influence over his band that they, too, became christians, abstained entirely from whisky, which had brought them to the verge of destruction, and gave up many of the other vices to which they were previously addicted. Ka-en-ne-kuck had religious services every Sunday, and so conscientious were his people that they abstained from labor and all frivolous pastimes on that day.†

Ka-en-ne-kuck's discourses were replete with religious thought, and advice given in accordance with the precepts of the Bible, and are more interesting because they were the utterances of an uneducated Indian, who is believed to have done more, in his sphere of action, in the cause of temperance and other moral reforms, than any other person has been able to accomplish among the Indians, although armed with all the power that education and talent could confer.

Ka-en-ne-kuck's band, numbering about two hundred persons, migrated to Kansas, and settled upon a reservation within the present limits of Jackson and Brown counties, where the survivors, and the immediate descendants of those who have since died, are now residing upon their farms. Their well-cultivated fields and their uniform good conduct attest the lasting effect of Ka-en-ne-kuck's teachings.

The wild bands have always been troublesome upon the southwestern borders, plundering upon all sides, making inroads into the settlements, killing stock and stealing horses. Every now and then

\* In 1854 a band of them were found by Col. Marcy, living near Fort Arbuckle. He says of them: "They are intelligent, active and brave; they frequently visit and traffic with the prairie Indians, and have no fear of meeting these people in battle, provided the odds are not more than six to one against them." Marcy's *Thirty Years of Army Life on the Border*, p. 95.

† One of Ka-en-ne-kuck's sermons was delivered at Danville, Illinois, on the 17th of July, 1831, to his own tribe, and a large concourse of citizens who asked permission to be present. The sermon was delivered in the Kickapoo dialect, interpreted into English, sentence at a time as spoken by the orator, by Gurdeon S. Hubbard, who spoke the Kickapoo as well as the Pottawatomie dialect with great fluency. The sermon was taken down in writing by Solomon Banta, a lawyer then living in Danville, and forwarded by him and Col. Hubbard to Judge James Hall, at Vandalia, Illinois, and published in the October number (1831) of his "*Illinois Monthly Magazine*."

their depredations form the subject of items for the current newspapers of the day. For years the government has failed in efforts to induce the wild band to remove to some point within the Indian Territory, where they might be restrained from annoying the border settlements of Texas and New Mexico. Some years ago a part of the semi-civilized Kickapoos in Kansas, preferring their old wild life to the ways of civilized society, left Kansas and joined the bands to the southwest. These last, after twelve years' roving in quest of plunder, were induced to return, and in 1875 they were settled in the Indian Territory and supplied with the necessary implements and provisions to enable them to go to work and earn an honest living. In this commendable effort at reform they are now making very satisfactory progress.\* In 1875 the number of civilized Kickapoos within the Kansas agency was three hundred and eight-five, while the wild or Mexican band numbered four hundred and twenty, as appears from the official report on Indian affairs for that year.

As compared with other Indians, the Kickapoos were industrious, intelligent, and cleanly in their habits, and were better armed and clothed than the other tribes.† The men, as a rule, were tall, sinewy and active; the women were lithe, and many of them by no means lacking in beauty. Their dialect was soft and liquid, as compared with the rough and guttural language of the Pottawatomies.‡ They kept aloof from the white people, as a rule, and in this way preserved their characteristics, and contracted fewer of the vices of the white man than other tribes. Their numbers were never great, as compared with the Miamis or Pottawatomies; however, they made up for the deficiency in this respect by the energy of their movements.

In language, manners and customs the Kickapoos bore a very close resemblance to the Sac and Fox Indians, whose allies they generally were, and with whom they have by some writers been confounded.

\* Report of Commissioner on Indian Affairs for the year 1875.

† Reynolds' Pioneer History of Illinois.

‡ Statement of Col. Hubbard to the writer.



## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE SHAWNEES AND DELAWARES.

THE SHAWNEES were a branch of the Algonquin family, and in manners and customs bore a strong resemblance to the Delawares. They were the Bedouins of the wilderness, and their wanderings form a notable instance in the history of the nomadic races of North America. Before the arrival of the Europeans the Shawnees lived on the shores of the great lakes eastward of Cleveland. At that time the principal Iroquois villages were on the northern side of the lakes, above Montreal, and this tribe was under a species of subjection to the Adirondacks, the original tribe from whence the several Algonquin tribes are alleged to have sprung,\* and made "the planting of corn their business."

"The Adirondacks, however, valued themselves as delighting in a more manly employment, and despised the Iroquois in following a business which they thought only fit for women. But it once happened that game failed the Adirondacks, which made them desire some of the young men of the Iroquois to assist them in hunting. These young men soon became much more expert in hunting, and able to endure fatigues, than the Adirondacks expected or desired; in short, they became jealous of them, and one night murdered all the young men they had with them." The chiefs of the Iroquois complained, but the Adirondacks treated their remonstrances with contempt, without being apprehensive of the resentment of the Iroquois, "for they looked upon them as women."

The Iroquois determined on revenge, and the Adirondacks, hearing of it, declared war. The Iroquois made but feeble resistance, and were forced to leave their country and fly to the south shores of the lakes, where they ever afterward lived. "Their chiefs, in order to raise their people's spirits, turned them against the *Satanas*, a less warlike nation, who then lived on the shores of the lakes." The Iroquois soon subdued the *Satanas*, and drove them from their country.†

\* Adirondack is the Iroquois name for Algonquin.

† Colden's History of the Five Nations, pp. 22, 23, The Shawnees were known to the Iroquois by the name of *Satanas*. Same authority.

In 1632 the Shawnees were on the south side of the Delaware.\* From this time the Iroquois pursued them, each year driving them farther southward. Forty years later they were on the Tennessee, and Father Marquette, in speaking of them, calls them Chaouanons, which was the Illinois word for southerners, or people from the south, so termed because they lived to the south of the Illinois cantons. The Iroquois still waged war upon the Shawnees, driving them to the extremities mentioned in the extracts quoted from Father Marquette's journal.† To escape further molestation from the Iroquois, the Shawnees continued a more southern course, and some of their bands penetrated the extreme southern states. The Suwanee River, in Florida, derived its name from the fact that the Shawnees once lived upon its banks. Black Hoof, the renowned chief of this tribe, was born in Florida, and informed Gen. Harrison, with whom for many years he was upon terms of intimacy, that he had often bathed in the sea.

“It is well known that they were at a place which still bears their name‡ on the Ohio, a few miles below the mouth of the Wabash, some time before the commencement of the revolutionary war, where they remained before their removal to the Sciota, where they were found in the year 1774 by Gov. Dunmore. Their removal from Florida was a necessity, and their progress from thence a flight rather than a deliberate march. This is evident from their appearance when they presented themselves upon the Ohio and claimed protection of the Miamis. They are represented by the chiefs of the Miamis and Delawares as supplicants for protection, not against the Iroquois, but against the Creeks and Seminoles, or some other southern tribe, who had driven them from Florida, and they are said to have been literally *sans provant et sans culottes* [hungry and naked].§

After their dispersion by the Iroquois, remnants of the tribe were found in Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania, but after the return of the main body from the south, they became once more united, the Pennsylvania band leaving that colony about the same time that the Delawares did. During the forty years following that period, the whole tribe was in a state of perpetual war with America, either as British colonies or as independent states. By the treaty of

\* De Laet.

† *Vide* p. 49 of this work.

‡ Shawneetown, Illinois.

§ Gen. Harrison's Historical Address, pp. 30, 31. This history of the Shawnees, says Gen. Harrison, was brought forward at a council at Vincennes in 1810, to resist the pretensions of Tecumseh to an interference with the Miamis in the disposal of their lands, and however galling the reference to these facts must have been to Tecumseh, he was unable to deny them.



Greenville, they lost nearly all the territory they had been permitted to occupy north of the Ohio.\*

In 1819 they were divided into four tribes,—the Pequa,† the Mequachake, the Chillicothe, and the Kiskapocoke. The latter tribe was the one to which Tecumseh belonged. They were always hostile to the United States, and joined every coalition against the government. In 1806 they separated from the rest of the tribe, and took up their residence at Greenville. Soon afterward they removed to their former place of residence on Tippecanoe Creek, Indiana.‡

At the close of Gen. Wayne's campaign, a large body of the Shawnees settled near Cape Girardeau, Missouri, upon a tract of land granted to them and the Delawares in 1793, by Baron de Carondelet, governor of the Spanish provinces west of the Mississippi.§

From their towns in eastern Ohio, the Shawnees spread north and westward to the headwaters of the Big and Little Miamis, the St. Mary's, and the Au Glaize, and for quite a distance down the Maumee. They had extensive cultivated fields upon these streams, which, with their villages, were destroyed by Gen. Wayne on his return from the victorious engagement with the confederated tribes on the field of "fallen timbers."|| Gen. Harmer, in his letter to the Secretary of War, communicating the details of his campaign on the Maumee, in October, 1790, gives a fine description of the country, and the location of the Shawnee, Delaware and Miami villages, in the neighborhood of Fort Wayne, as they appeared at that early day. We quote: "The savages and traders (who were, perhaps, the worst savages of the two) had evacuated their towns, and burnt the principal village called the *Omee*,¶ together with all the traders' houses. *This* village lay on a pleasant point, formed by the junction of the rivers Omee and St. Joseph. It was situate on the east

\* Gallatin.

† "In ancient times they had a large fire, which, being burned down, a great puffing and blowing was heard among the ashes; they looked, and behold a man stood up from the ashes! hence the name Piqua—a man coming out of the ashes, or made of ashes."

‡ Account of the Present State of the Indian Tribes Inhabiting Ohio: Archæologia Americana, vol. 1, pp. 274, 275. Mr. Johnson is in error in locating this band upon the Tippecanoe. *The prophets' town* was upon the west bank of the Wabash, near the mouth of the Tippecanoe.

§ Treaties with the Several Indian Tribes, etc.: Government edition, 1837. The Shawnees and Delawares relinquished their title to their Spanish grant by a treaty concluded between them and the United States on the 26th of October, 1832.

|| "The army returned to this place [Fort Defiance] on the 27th, by easy marches, laying waste to the villages and corn-fields for about fifty miles on each side of the Miami [Maumee]. There remains yet a great number of villages and a great quantity of corn to be consumed or destroyed upon the Au Glaize and Miami above this place, which will be effected in a few days." Gen. Wayne to the Secretary of War: American State Papers on Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 491.

¶ The Miami village.



bank of the latter, opposite the mouth of St. Mary, and had for a long time past been the rendezvous of a set of Indian desperadoes, who infested the settlements, and stained the Ohio and parts adjacent with the blood of defenseless inhabitants. This day we advanced nearly the same distance, and kept nearly the same course as yesterday; we encamped within six miles of the object, and on Sunday, the 17th, entered the ruins of the Omee town, or French village, as part of it is called. Appearances confirmed accounts I had received of the consternation into which the savages and their trading allies had been thrown by the approach of the army. Many valuables of the traders were destroyed in the confusion, and vast quantities of corn and other grain and vegetables were secreted in holes dug in the earth, and other hiding places. Colonel Hardin rejoined the army."

"*Besides* the town of *Omee*, there were several other villages situate upon the banks of three rivers. One of them, belonging to the Omee Indians, called Kegaioque,\* was standing and contained thirty houses on the bank *opposite* the principal village. Two others, consisting together of about forty-five houses, lay a few miles up the St. Mary's, and were inhabited by Delawares. Thirty-six houses occupied by other savages of this tribe formed another but scattered town, on the east bank of the St. Joseph, two or three miles north from the French village. About the same distance down the Omee River, lay the Shawnee town of Chillicothe, consisting of fifty-eight houses, opposite which, on the other bank of the river, were sixteen more habitations, belonging to savages of the same nation. All these I ordered to be burnt during my stay there, together with great quantities of corn and vegetables hidden as at the principal village, in the earth and other places by the savages, who had abandoned them. It is computed that there were no less than twenty thousand bushels of corn, in the ear, which the army either consumed or destroyed."†

The Shawnees also had a populous village within the present limits of Fountain county, Indiana, a few miles east of Attica. They gave their name to Shawnee Prairie and to a stream that discharges into the Wabash from the east, a short distance below Williamsport.

\* *Ke-ki-ong-a*.—"The name in English is said to signify a blackberry patch [more probably a blackberry bush] which, in its turn, passed among the Miamis as a symbol of antiquity." Brice's History of Fort Wayne, p. 23.

† Gen. Harmer's Official Letter. It will be observed that Gen. Harmer treats the French Omee or Miami village as a separate town from that of *Ke-ki-ong-a*. His description is so minute, and his opportunities so favorable to know the facts, that there is scarcely a probability of his having been mistaken.



In 1854 the Shawnees in Kansas numbered nine hundred persons, occupying a reservation of one million six hundred thousand acres. Their lands were divided into severalty. They have banished whisky, and many of them have fine farms under cultivation. Being on the border of Missouri, they suffered from the rebel raids, and particularly that of Gen. Price in 1864. In 1865 they numbered eight hundred and forty-five persons. They furnished for the Union army one hundred and twenty-five men. The Shawnees have illustrated by their own conduct the capability of an Indian tribe to become civilized.\*

THE DELAWARES called themselves *Lenno Lenape*, which signifies "original" or "unmixed" men. They were divided into three clans: the Turtle, the Wolf and the Turkey. When first met with by the Europeans, they occupied a district of country bounded eastwardly by the Hudson River and the Atlantic; on the west their territories extended to the ridge separating the flow of the Delaware from the other streams emptying into the Susquehanna River and Chesapeake Bay.†

They, according to their own traditions, "many hundred years ago resided in the western part of the continent; thence by slow emigration, they at length reached the Alleghany River, so called from a nation of giants, the Allegewi, against whom the Delawares and Iroquois (the latter also emigrants from the west) carried on successful war; and still proceeding eastward, settled on the Delaware, Hudson, Susquehanna and Potomac rivers, making the Delaware the center of their possessions.‡

By the other Algonquin tribes the Delawares were regarded with the utmost respect and veneration. They were called "fathers," "grandfathers," etc.

"When William Penn landed in Pennsylvania the Delawares had been subjugated and made women by the Iroquois." They were prohibited from making war, placed under the sovereignty of the Iroquois, and even lost the right of dominion to the lands which they had occupied for so many generations. Gov. Penn, in his treaty with the Delawares, purchased from them the right of possession merely, and afterward obtained the relinquishment of the sovereignty from the Iroquois.§ The Delawares accounted for their humiliating relation to the Iroquois by claiming that their assumption of the rôle of women, or mediators, was entirely voluntary on their part.

\* Gale's Upper Mississippi.

† Gallatin's Synopsis of the Indian Tribes, p. 44.

‡ Taylor's History of Ohio, p. 33.

§ Gallatin's Synopsis, etc.



They said they became "peacemakers," not through compulsion, but in compliance with the intercession of different belligerent tribes, and that this position enabled their tribe to command the respect of all the Indians east of the Mississippi. While it is true that the Delawares were very generally recognized as mediators, they never in any war or treaty exerted an influence through the possession of this title. It was an empty honor, and no additional power or benefit ever accrued from it. That the degrading position of the Delawares was not voluntary is proven in a variety of ways. "We possess none of the details of the war waged against the Lenapes, but we know that it resulted in the entire submission of the latter, and that the Iroquois, to prevent any further interruption from the Delawares, adopted a plan to humble and degrade them, as novel as it was effectual. Singular as it may seem, it is nevertheless true that the Lenapes, upon the dictation of the Iroquois, agreed to lay aside the character of warriors and assume that of women."\* The Iroquois, while they were not present at the treaty of Greenville, took care to inform Gen. Wayne that the Delawares were their subjects — "that they had conquered them and put petticoats upon them." At a council held July 12, 1742, at the house of the lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, where the subject of previous grants of land was under discussion, an Iroquois orator turned to the Delawares who were present at the council, and holding a belt of waumpum, addressed them thus: "Cousins, let this belt of waumpum serve to chastise you. You ought to be taken by the hair of your head and shaken severely, till you recover your senses and become sober. . . . But how came you to take upon yourself to sell land at all?" referring to lands on the Delaware River, which the Delawares had sold some fifty years before. "We conquered you; we made women of you. You know you are women, and can no more sell land than women; nor is it fit you should have the power of selling lands, since you would abuse it." The Iroquois orator continues his chastisement of the Delawares, indulging in the most opprobrious language, and closed his speech by telling the Delawares to remove immediately. "We don't give you the liberty to think about it. You may return to the other side of the Delaware, where you came from; but we don't know, considering how you had demeaned yourselves, whether you will be permitted to live there."†

The Quakers who settled Pennsylvania treated the Delawares in

\* Discourse of Gen. Harrison.

† Minutes of the Conference at Philadelphia, in Colden's History of the Five Nations.



accordance with the rules of justice and equity. The result was that during a period of sixty years peace and the utmost harmony prevailed. This is the only instance in the settling of America by the English where uninterrupted friendship and good will existed between the colonists and the aboriginal inhabitants. Gradually and by peaceable means the Quakers obtained possession of the greater portion of their territory, and the Delawares were in the same situation as other tribes,—without lands, without means of subsistence. They were threatened with starvation. Induced by these motives, some of them, between the years 1740 and 1750, obtained from their uncles, the Wyandots, and with the assent of the Iroquois, a grant of land on the Muskingum, in Ohio. The greater part of the tribe remained in Pennsylvania, and becoming more and more dissatisfied with their lot, shook off the yoke of the Iroquois, joined the French and ravaged the frontiers of Pennsylvania. Peace was concluded at Easton in 1758, and ten years after the last remaining bands of the Delawares crossed the Alleghanies. Here, being removed from the influence of their dreaded masters, the Iroquois, the Delawares soon assumed their ancient independence. During the next four or five decades they were the most formidable of the western tribes. While the revolutionary war was in progress, as allies of the British, after its close, at the head of the northwestern confederacy of Indians, they fully regained their lost reputation. By their geographical position placed in the front of battle, they were, during those two wars, the most active and dangerous enemies of America.\*

The territory claimed by the Delawares subsequent to their being driven westward from their former possessions, is established in a paper addressed to congress May 10, 1779, from delegates assembled at Princeton, New Jersey. The boundaries of their country, as declared in the address, is as follows: “From the mouth of the Alleghany River, at Fort Pitt, to the Venango, and from thence up French Creek, and by Le Bœuf,† along the old road to Presque Isle, *on the east*. The Ohio River, including all the islands in it, from Fort Pitt to the Ouabache, *on the south*; thence up the River Ouabache to that branch, *Ope-co-mee-cah*,‡ and up the same to the head thereof; from thence to the headwaters and springs of the Great Miami, or Rocky River; thence across to the headwaters and springs of the most northwestern branches of the Scioto River; thence to

\* In the battle of Fallen Timbers there were three hundred Delawares out of seven hundred Indians who were in this engagement: Colonial History of Massachusetts, vol. 10.

† A fort on the present site of Waterford, Pa.

‡ This was the name given by the Delawares to White River, Indiana.



the westernmost springs of Sandusky River; thence down said river, including the islands in it and in the little lake,\* to Lake Erie, *on the west and northwest*, and Lake Erie *on the north*. These boundaries contain the cessions of lands made to the Delaware nation by the Wayandots and other nations,† and the country we have seated our grandchildren, the Shawnees, upon, in our laps; and we promise to give to the United States of America such a part of the above described country as would be convenient to them and us, that they may have room for their children's children to set down upon."‡

After Wayne's victory the Delawares saw that further contests with the American colonies would be worse than useless. They submitted to the inevitable, acknowledged the supremacy of the Caucasian race, and desired to make peace with the victors. At the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, there were present three hundred and eighty-one Delawares,—a larger representation than that of any other Indian tribe. By this treaty they ceded to the United States the greater part of the lands allotted to them by the Wyandots and Iroquois. For this cession they received an annuity of \$1,000.§

At the close of the treaty, Bu-kon-ge-he-las, a Delaware chief, spoke as follows:

Father: || Your children all well understand the sense of the treaty which is now concluded. We experience daily proofs of your increasing kindness. I hope we may all have sense enough to enjoy our dawning happiness. Many of your people are yet among us. I trust they will be immediately restored. Last winter our king came forward to you with two; and when he returned with your speech to us, we immediately prepared to come forward with the remainder, which we delivered at Fort Defiance. All who know me know me to be a man and a warrior, and I now declare that I will for the future be as steady and true a friend to the United States as I have heretofore been an active enemy."¶

This promise of the orator was faithfully kept by his people. They evaded all the efforts of the Shawnee prophet, Tecumseh, and the British who endeavored to induce them, by threats or bribes, to violate it.\*\*

\* Sandusky Bay.

† The Hurons and Iroquois.

‡ Pioneer History, by S. P. Hildreth, p. 137, where the paper setting forth the claims of the Delawares is copied.

§ American State Papers: Indian Affairs, vol. 1.

|| Gen. Wayne.

¶ American State Papers: Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 582.

\*\* Bu-kon-ge-he-las was a warrior of great ability. He took a leading part in manœuvring the Indians at the dreadful battle known as St. Clair's defeat. He rose from a private warrior to the head of his tribe. Until after Gen. Wayne's great victory



The Delawares remained faithful to the United States during the war of 1812, and, with the Shawnees, furnished some very able warriors and scouts, who rendered valuable service to the United States during this war.

After the treaty of Greenville, the great body of Delawares removed to their lands on White River, Indiana, whither some of their people had already preceded them.

Their manner of obtaining possession of their lands on White River is thus related in Dawson's Life of Harrison: "The land in question had been granted to the Delawares about the year 1770, by the Piankeshaws, on condition of their settling upon it and assisting them in a war with the Kickapoos." These terms were complied with, and the Delawares remained in possession of the land.

The title to the tract of land lying between the Ohio and White Rivers soon became a subject of dispute between the Piankeshaws and Delawares. A chief of the latter tribe, in 1803, at Vincennes, stated to Gen. Harrison that the land belonged to his tribe, "and that he had with him a chief who had been present at the transfer made by the Piankeshaws to the Delawares, of all the country between the Ohio and White Rivers more than thirty years previous." This claim was disputed by the Piankeshaws. They admitted that while they had granted the Delawares the right of occupancy, yet they had never conveyed the right of sovereignty to the tract in question.

Gov. Harrison, on the 19th and 27th of August, 1804, concluded treaties with the Delawares and Piankeshaws by which the United States acquired all that fine country between the Ohio and Wabash Rivers. Both of "these tribes laying claim to the land, it became

in 1794, he had been a devoted partisan of the British and a mortal foe to the United States. He was the most distinguished warrior in the Indian Confederacy; and as it was the British interests which had induced the Indians to commence, as well as to continue, the war, Buck-on-ge-he-las relied upon British support and protection. This support had been given so far as relates to provisions, arms and ammunition; but at the end of the battle referred to, the gates of Fort Miamis, near which the action was fought, were shut, by the British within, against the wounded Indians after the battle. This opened the eyes of the Delaware warrior. He collected his braves in canoes, with the design of proceeding up the river, under a flag of truce, to Fort Wayne. On approaching the British fort he was requested to land. He did so, and addressing the British officer, said, "What have you to say to me?" The officer replied that the commandant wished to speak with him. "Then he may come here," was the chief's reply. "He will not do that," said the sub-officer; "and you will not be suffered to pass the fort if you do not comply." "What shall prevent me?" "These," said the officer, pointing to the cannon of the fort. "I fear not your cannon," replied the intrepid chief. "After suffering the Americans to insult and treat you with such contempt, without daring to fire upon *them*, you cannot expect to frighten *me*." Buck-on-ge-he-las then ordered his canoes to push off from the shore, and the fleet passed the fort without molestation. A note [No. 2]: Memoirs of Gen. Harrison.



necessary that both should be satisfied, in order to prevent disputes in the future. In this, however, the governor succeeded, on terms, perhaps, more favorable than if the title had been vested in only one of these tribes; for, as both claimed the land, the value of each claim was considerably lowered in the estimation of both; and, therefore, by judicious management, the governor effected the purchase upon probably as low, if not lower, terms that if he had been obliged to treat with only one of them. For this tract the Piankeshaws received \$700 in goods and \$200 per annum for ten years; the compensation of the Delawares was an annuity of \$300 for ten years.

The Delawares continued to reside upon White River and its branches until 1819, when most of them joined the band who had emigrated to Missouri upon the tract of land granted jointly to them and the Shawnees, in 1793, by the Spanish authorities. Others of their number who remained scattered themselves among the Miamis, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos; while still others, including the Moravian converts, went to Canada. At that time, 1819, the total number of those residing in Indiana was computed to be eight hundred souls.\*

In 1829 the majority of the nation were settled on the Kansas and Missouri rivers. They numbered about 1,000, were brave, enterprising hunters, cultivated lands and were friendly to the whites. In 1853 they sold to the government all the lands granted them, excepting a reservation in Kansas. During the late Rebellion they sent to the United States army one hundred and seventy out of their two hundred able-bodied men. Like their ancestors they proved valiant and trustworthy soldiers. Of late years they have almost entirely lost their aboriginal customs and manners. They live in houses, have schools and churches, cultivate farms, and, in fact, bid fair to become useful and prominent citizens of the great Republic.

\*Their principal towns were on the branches of White River, within the present limits of Madison and Delaware counties, and the capital of the latter is named after the "*Muncy*" or "*Mon-o-sia*" band. *Pipe Creek* and *Kill Buck Creek*, branches of White River, are also named after two distinguished Delaware chiefs.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE INDIANS: THEIR IMPLEMENTS, UTENSILS, FORTIFICATIONS, MOUNDS, AND THEIR MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

BEFORE the arrival of the Europeans the use of iron was but little known to the North American Indians. Marquette, in speaking of the Illinois, states that they were entirely ignorant of the use of iron tools, their weapons being made of stone.\* This was true of all the Indians who made their homes north of the Ohio, but south of that stream metal tools were occasionally met with. When Hernando De Soto, in 1539-43, was traversing the southern part of that territory, now known as the United States, in his vain search for gold, some of his followers found the natives on the Savanna River using hatchets made of copper.† It is evident that these hatchets were of native manufacture, for they were “said to have a mixture of gold.”

The southern Indians “had long bows, and their arrows were made of certain canes like reeds, very heavy, and so strong that a sharp cane passeth through a target. Some they arm in the point with a sharp bone of a fish, like a chisel, and in others they fasten certain stones like points of diamonds.”‡ These bones or “scale of the armed fish” were neatly fastened to the head of the arrows with splits of cane and fish glue.§ The northern Indians used arrows with stone points. Father Rasles thus describes them: “Arrows are the principal arms which they use in war and in the chase. They are pointed at the end with a stone, cut and sharpened in the shape of a serpent’s tongue; and, if no knife is at hand, they use them also to skin the animals they have killed.”|| “The bow-strings were prepared from the entrails of a stag, or of a stag’s skin, which they know how to dress as well as any man in France, and with as many different colors. They head their arrows with the teeth of fishes and stone, which they work very finely and handsomely.”¶

\* Sparks’ Life of Marquette, p. 281.

† A Narrative of the Expedition of Hernando De Soto, by a Gentleman of Elvas; published at Evora in 1557, and afterward translated and published in the second volume of the Historical Collections of Louisiana, p. 149.

‡ Idem, p. 124.

§ Du Pratz’ History of Louisiana: English translation, vol. 2, pp. 223, 224.

|| Kip’s Jesuit Missions, p. 39.

¶ History of the First Attempt of the French to Colonize Florida, in 1562, by René Laudonnière: published in Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida, vol. 1, p. 170.

Most of the hatchets and knives of the northern Indians were likewise made of sharpened stones, "which they fastened in a cleft piece of wood with leathern thongs."\* Their tomahawks were constructed from stone, the horn of a stag, or "from wood in the shape of a cutlass, and terminated by a large ball." The tomahawk was held in one hand and a knife in the other. As soon as they dealt a blow on the head of an enemy, they immediately cut it round with the knife, and took off the scalp with extraordinary rapidity.†

Du Pratz thus describes their method of felling trees with stone implements and with fire: "Cutting instruments are almost continually wanted; but as they had no iron, which of all metals is the most useful in human society, they were obliged, with infinite pains, to form hatchets out of large flints, by sharpening their thin edge, and making a hole through them for receiving the handle. To cut down trees with these axes would have been almost an impracticable work; they were, therefore, obliged to light fires round the roots of them, and to cut away the charcoal as the fire eat into the tree."‡

Charlevoix makes a similar statement: "These people, before we provided them with hatchets and other instruments, were very much at a loss in felling their trees, and making them fit for such uses as they intended them for. They burned them near the root, and in order to split and cut them into proper lengths they made use of hatchets made of flint, which never broke, but which required a prodigious time to sharpen. In order to fix them in a shaft, they cut off the top of a young tree, making a slit in it, as if they were going to draft it, into which slit they inserted the head of the axe. The tree, growing together again in length of time, held the head of the hatchet so firm that it was impossible for it to get loose; they then cut the tree at the length they deemed sufficient for the handle."§

When they were about to make wooden dishes, porringers or spoons, they cut the blocks of wood to the required shape with stone hatchets, hollowed them out with coals of fire, and polished them with beaver teeth.||

Early settlers in the neighborhood of Thorntown, Indiana, noticed that the Indians made their hominy-blocks in a similar manner. Round stones were heated and placed upon the blocks which were to be excavated. The charred wood was dug out with knives, and

\* Hennepin, vol. 2, p. 103.

† Letter of Father Rasles in Kip's Jesuit Missions, p. 40.

‡ Volume 2, p. 223.

§ Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 126.

|| Hennepin, vol. 2, p. 103.



then the surface was polished with stone implements. These round stones were the common property of the tribe, and were used by individual families as occasion required.\*

“They dug their ground with an instrument of wood, which was fashioned like a broad mattock, wherewith they dig their vines as in France; they put two grains of maize together.”†

For boiling their victuals they made use of *earthen* kettles.‡ The kettle was held up by two crotches and a stick of wood laid across. The pot ladle, called by them *mikoine*, laid at the side.§ “In the north they often made use of wooden kettles, and made the water boil by throwing into it red hot pebbles. Our iron pots are esteemed by them as much more commodious than their own.”||

That the North American Indians not only used, but actually manufactured, pottery for various culinary and religious purposes admits of no argument. Hennepin remarks: “Before the arrival of the Europeans in North America both the northern and southern savages made use of, and do to this day use, earthen pots, especially such as have no commerce with the Europeans, from whom they may procure kettles and other movables.”¶ M. Pouchot, who was acquainted with the manners and customs of the Canadian Indians, states “that they formerly had usages and utensils to which they are now scarcely accustomed. *They made pottery* and drew fire from wood.”\*\*

In 1700, Father Gravier, in speaking of the Yazoos, says: “You see there in their cabins neither clothes, nor sacks, nor kettles, nor guns; they carry all with them, *and have no riches but earthen pots*, quite well made, especially *little glazed pitchers*, as neat as you would see in France.”†† The Illinois also occasionally used glazed pitchers.‡‡ The manufacturing of these earthen vessels was done by the women.§§ By the southern Indians the earthenware goods were used for religious as well as domestic purposes. Gravier noticed several in their temples, containing bones of departed warriors, ashes, etc.

\* Statements of early settlers.

† Laudonnière, p. 174.

‡ Hennepin, vol. 2, p. 105.

§ Pouchot's Memoirs, vol. 2, p. 186.

|| Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, pp. 123, 124.

¶ Volume 2, pp. 102, 103. This work was written in 1697.

\*\* Pouchot's Memoirs, vol. 2, p. 219.

†† Gravier's Journal, published in Shea's Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, p. 135.

‡‡ Vide p. 109 of this work.

§§ Gravier's Journal, published in Shea's Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, p. 135; also, Du Pratz' History of Louisiana, vol. 2, p. 166.

The American Indians, both northern and southern, had most of their villages fortified either by wooden palisades, or earthen breastworks and palisades combined. De Soto, on the 19th of June, 1541, entered the town of Pacaha,\* which was very great, walled, and beset with towers, and many loopholes were in the towers and wall.† Charlevoix said: “The Indians are more skillful in erecting their fortifications than in building their houses. Here you see villages surrounded with good palisades and with redoubts; and they are very careful to lay in a proper provision of water and stones. These palisades are double, and even sometimes treble, and generally have battlements on the outer circumvallation. The piles, of which they are composed, are interwoven with branches of trees, without any void space between them. This sort of fortification was sufficient to sustain a long siege whilst the Indians were ignorant of the use of fire-arms.”‡

La Hontan thus describes these palisaded towns: “Their villages are fortified with double palisadoes of very hardwood, which are as thick as one’s thigh, and fifteen feet high, with little squares about the middle of courtines.”§

These wooden fortifications were used to a comparatively late day. At the siege of Detroit, in 1712, the Foxes and Mascoutins resisted, in a wooden fort, for nineteen days, the attack of a much larger force of Frenchmen and Indians. In order to avoid the fire of the French, they dug holes four or five feet deep in the bottom of their fort.||

The western Indians, in their fortifications, made use of both earth and wood. An early American author remarks: “The remains of Indian fortifications seen throughout the western country, have given rise to strange conjectures, and have been supposed to appertain to a period extremely remote; but it is a fact well known that in some of them the remains of palisadoes were found by the first settlers.”¶ When Maj. Long’s party, in 1823, passed through Fort Wayne, they inquired of Metea, a celebrated Pottawatomie chief well versed in the lore of his tribe, whether he had ever heard of any tradition accounting for the erection of those artificial mounds which are found scattered over the whole country. “He immediately replied *that they had been constructed by the Indians as fortifica-*

\* Probably in the limits of the present state of Arkansas.

† Account by the Gentleman of Elvas, p. 172.

‡ Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 128.

§ Vol. 2, p. 6.

|| Dubuisson’s Official Report.

¶ Views of Louisiana: Brackenridge, p. 14.



tions before the white man had come among them. He had always heard this origin ascribed to them, and knew three of those constructions which were supposed to have been made by his nation. One is at the fork of the Kankakee and the Des Plaines Rivers, a second on the Ohio, which, from his description, was supposed to be at the mouth of the Muskingum. He visited it, but could not describe the spot accurately, and a third, which he had also seen, he stated to be on the head-waters of the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan. This latter place is about forty miles northwest of Fort Wayne."

One of the Miami chiefs, whom the traders named Le Gros, told Barron\* that "he had heard that his father had fought with his tribe in one of the forts at Piqua, Ohio; that the fort had been erected by the Indians against the French, and that his father had been killed during one of the assaults made upon it."†

While at Chicago, and "with a view to collect as much information as possible on the subject of Indian antiquities, we inquired of Robinson‡ whether any traditions on this subject were current among the Indians. He observed that these ancient fortifications were a *frequent subject of conversation*, and especially those in the nature of excavations made in the ground. He had heard of one made by the Kickapoos and Fox Indians on the Sangamo River, a stream running into the Illinois. This fortification is distinguished by the name of *Etnataek*. It is *known* to have served as an intrenchment to the Kickapoos and Foxes, who were met there and defeated by the Pottawatomies, the Ottawas and Chippeways. No date was assigned to this transaction. We understood that the Etnataek was near the Kickapoo village on the Sangamo."§

Near the dividing line between sections 4 and 5, township 31 north, of range 11 east, in Kankakee county, Illinois, on the prairie about a mile above the mouth of Rock Creek, are some ancient mounds. "One is very large, being about one hundred feet base in diameter and about twenty feet high, in a conic form, and is said to contain the remains of two hundred Indians who were killed in the celebrated battle between the Illinois and Chippeways, Delawares and Shawnees; and about two chains to the northeast, and the same

\* An Indian interpreter.

† Long's Expedition to the Sources of the St. Peters, vol. 1, pp. 121, 122.

‡ Robinson was a Pottawatomie half-breed, of superior intelligence, and his statements can be relied upon. He died, only a few years ago, on the Au Sable River.

§ Long's Expedition, vol. 1, p. 121. This stream is laid down on Joliet's map, published in 1681, as the Pierres Sanguines. In the early gazetteers it is called *Sangamo*: *vide* Beck's Illinois and Missouri Gazetteer, p. 154. Its signification in the Pottawatomie dialect is "a plenty to eat": Early History of the West and Northwest, by S. R. Beggs, p. 157. This definition, however, is somewhat doubtful.



distance to the northwest, are two other small mounds, which are said to contain the remains of the chiefs of the two parties.”\*

Uncorroborated Indian traditions are not entitled to any high degree of credibility, and these quoted are introduced to refute the often repeated assertion *that the Indians had no tradition* concerning the origin of the mounds scattered through the western states, or that they supposed them to have been erected by a race who occupied the continent anterior to themselves.

These mounds were seldom or never used for religious purposes by the Algonquins or Iroquois, but Penicault states that when he visited the Natchez Indians, in 1704, “the houses of the Sun† are built on mounds, and are distinguished from each other by their size. The mound upon which the house of the Great Chief, or Sun, is built is larger than the rest, and its sides are steeper. The temple in the village of the Great Sun is about thirty feet high and forty-eight in circumference, with the walls eight feet thick and covered with a matting of canes, in which they keep up a perpetual fire.”‡

De Soto found the houses of the chiefs built on mounds of different heights, according to their rank, and their villages fortified with palisades, or walls of earth, with gateways to go in and out.§

When Gravier, in 1700, visited the Yazooos, he noticed that their temple was raised on a mound of earth. || He also, in speaking of the Ohio, states that “it is called by the Illinois and Oumiamis the river of the *Akansea*, because the *Akansea* formerly dwelt on it.” ¶ The *Akansea* or *Arkansas* Indians possessed many traits and customs in common with the Natchez, having temples, pottery, etc. A still more important fact is noticed by DuPratz, who was intimately acquainted with the Great Sun. He says: “The temple is about thirty feet square, and stands on an artificial mound about eight feet high, by the side of a small river. The mound slopes insensibly from the main front, which is northward, but on the other sides it is somewhat steeper.”

According to their own traditions, the Natchez “were at one

\* Manuscript Kankakee Surveys, conducted by Dan W. Beckwith, deputy government surveyor, in 1834. Major Beckwith was intimately acquainted with the Pottawatomies of the Kankakee, whose villages were in the neighborhood, and without doubt the account of these mounds incorporated in his Field Notes was communicated to him by them.

† The chiefs of the Natches were so called because they were supposed to be the direct descendants of a man and woman, who, descending from the sun, were the first rulers of this people.

‡ Annals of Louisiana: Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida, new series, pp. 94, 95.

§ Account by the Gentleman of Elvas.

|| Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, p. 136.

¶ Idem, p. 120.



time the most powerful nation in all North America, and were looked upon by the other nations as their superiors, and were, on that account, respected by them. Their territory extended *from the River Iberville, in Louisiana, to the Wabash.*”\* They had over five hundred suns, and, consequently, nearly that many villages. Their decline and retreat to the south was owing not to the superiority in arms of the less civilized surrounding tribes, but was due to the pride of their own chiefs, who, to lend an imposing magnificence to their funeral rites, adopted the impolitic custom of having hundreds of their followers strangled at their pyre. Many of the mounds, scattered up and down valleys of the Wabash, Ohio and Mississippi, while being the only, may be the time-defying monuments of the departed power and grandeur of these two tribes.

The Indian manner of making a fire is thus related by Hennepin: “Their way of making a fire, which is new and unknown to us, is thus: they take a triangular piece of cedar wood of a foot and a half in length, wherein they bore some holes half through; then they take a switch, or another small piece of hard wood, and with both their hands rub the strongest upon the weakest in the hole, which is made in the cedar, and while they are thus rubbing they let fall a sort of dust or powder, which turns into fire. This white dust they roll up in a pellet of herbs, dried in autumn, and rubbing them all together, and then blowing upon the dust that is in the pellets, the fire kindles in a moment.”†

The food of the Indians consisted of all the varieties of game, fishes and wild fruits in the vicinity; and they cultivated Indian corn, melons and squashes. From corn they made a preparation called sagamite. They pulverized the corn, mixed it with water, and added a small proportion of ground gourds or beans.

The clothing of the northern Indians consisted only of the skins of wild animals, roughly prepared for that purpose. Their southern brethren were far in advance of them in this respect. “Many of the women wore cloaks of the bark of the mulberry tree, or of the feathers of swans, turkies or Indian ducks. The bark they take from young mulberry shoots that rise from the roots of trees that have been cut down. After it is dried in the sun they beat it to make all the woody parts fall off, and they give the threads that remain a second beating, after which they bleach them by exposing them to the dew. When they are well whitened they spin them about the coarseness of pack-thread, and weave them in the following manner:

\* Du Pratz' History of Louisiana, vol. 2, p. 146.

† Ibid, vol. 2, p. 103.



They plant two stakes in the ground about a yard and a half asunder, and having stretched a cord from the one to the other, they fasten their threads of bark double to this cord, and then interweave them in a curious manner into a cloak of about a yard square, with a wrought border round the edges.”\*

The Indians had three varieties of canoes, elm-bark, birch-bark and pirogues. “Canoes of elm-bark were not used for long voyages; as they were very frail. When the Indians wish to make a canoe of elm-bark they select the trunk of a tree which is very smooth, at the time when the sap remains. They cut it around, above and below, about ten, twelve or fifteen feet apart, according to the number of people which it is to carry. After having taken off the whole in one piece, they shave off the roughest of the bark, which they make the inside of the canoe. They make end ties of the thickness of a finger, and of sufficient length for the canoe, using young oak or any other flexible and strong wood, and fasten the two larger folds of the bark between these strips, spreading them apart with wooden bows, which are fastened in about two feet apart. They sew up the two ends of the bark with strips drawn from the inner bark of the elm, giving attention to raise up a little the two extremities, which they call *pincés*, making a swell in the middle and a curve on the sides, to resist the wind. If there are any chinks, they sew them together with thongs and cover them with chewing-gum, which they crowd by heating it with a coal of fire. The bark is fastened to the wooden bows by wooden thongs. They add a mast, made of a piece of wood and cross-piece to serve as a yard, and their blankets serve them as sails. These canoes will carry from three to nine persons and all their equipage. They sit upon their heels, without moving, as do also their children, when they are in, from fear of losing their balance, when the whole machine would upset. But this very seldom happened, unless struck by a flaw of wind. They use these vessels particularly in their war parties.

“The canoes made of birch bark were much more solid and more artistically constructed. The frames of these canoes are made of strips of cedar wood, which is very flexible, and which they render as thin as a side of a sword-scabbard, and three or four inches wide. They all touch one another, and come up to a point between the two end strips. This frame is covered with the bark of the birch tree, sewed together like skins, secured between the end strips and tied

\* Du Pratz, vol. 2, p. 231; also, Gravier's Voyage, p. 134. The aboriginal method of procuring thread to sew together their garments made of skins has already been noticed in the description of the manners and customs of the Illinois.



along the ribs with the inner bark of the roots of the cedar, as we twist willows around the hoops of a cask. All these seams are covered with gum,\* as is done with canoes of elm bark. They then put in cross-bars to hold it and to serve as seats, and a long pole, which they lay on from fore to aft in rough weather to prevent it from being broken by the shocks occasioned by pitching. They have with them three, six, twelve and even twenty-four places, which are designated as so many seats. The French are almost the only people who use these canoes for their long voyages. They will carry as much as three thousand pounds.”† These were vessels in which the fur trade of the entire northwest has been carried on for so many years. They were very light, four men being able to carry the largest of them over portages. At night they were unloaded, drawn upon the shore, turned over and served the savages or traders as huts. They could endure gales of wind that would play havoc with vessels of European manufacture. In calm water, the canoe men, in a sitting posture, used paddles; in stemming currents, rising from their seats, they substituted poles for paddles, and in shooting rapids, they rested on their knees.

Pirogues were the trunks of trees hollowed out and pointed at the extremities. A fire was started on the trunk, out of which the pirogue was to be constructed. The fire was kept within the desired limits by the dripping of water upon the edges of the trunk. As a part became charred, it was dug out with stone hatchets and the fire rekindled. This kind of canoes was especially adapted for the navigation of the Mississippi and Missouri; the current of these streams carrying down trees, which formed snags, rendered their navigation by bark canoes exceedingly hazardous. It was probably owing to this reason, as well as because there were no birch trees in their country, that the Illinois and Miamis were not, as the Jesuits remarked, “canoe nations;” they used the awkward, heavy pirogue instead.

Each nation was divided into villages. The Indian village, when unfortified, had its cabins scattered along the banks of a river or the

\* “The small roots of the spruce tree afford the *wattap* with which the bark is sewed, and the gum of the pine tree supplies the place of tar and oakum. Bark, some spare wattap and gum are always carried in each canoe, for the repairs which frequently become necessary.” *Vide Henry’s Travels*, p. 14.

† The above extracts are taken from the *Memoir Upon the Late War in North America Between the French and English, 1755–1760*, by M. Pouchot; translated and edited by Franklin Hough, vol. 2, pp. 216, 217, 218. Pouchot was the commandant at Fort Niagara at the time of its surrender to the English. He was exceedingly well versed in all that pertained to Indian manners and customs, and his work received the indorsement of Marquis Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada. Of the translation, there were only two hundred copies printed.



shores of a lake, and often extended for three or four miles. Each cabin held the head of the family, the children, grandchildren, and often the brothers and sisters, so that a single cabin not unfrequently contained as many as sixty persons. Some of their cabins were in the form of elongated squares, of which the sides were not more than five or six feet high. They were made of bark, and the roof was prepared from the same material, having an opening in the top for the passage of smoke. At both ends of the cabin there were entrances. The fire was built under the hole in the roof, and there were as many fires as there were families.

The beds were upon planks on the floor of the cabin, or upon simple hides, which they called *appichimon*, placed along the partitions. They slept upon these skins, wrapped in their blankets, which, during the day, served them for clothing. Each one had his particular place. The man and wife crouched together, her back being against his body, their blankets passed around their heads and feet, so that they looked like a plate of ducks.\* These bark cabins were used by the Iroquois, and, indeed, by many Indian tribes who lived exclusively in the forests.

The prairie Indians, who were unable to procure bark, generally made mats out of platted reeds or flags, and placed these mats around three or four poles tied together at the ends. They were, in form, round, and terminated in a cone. These mats were sewed together with so much skill that, when new, the rain could not penetrate them. This variety of cabins possessed the great advantage that, when they moved their place of residence, the mats of reeds were rolled up and carried along by the squaws.†

“The nastiness of these cabins alone, and that infection which was a necessary consequence of it, would have been to any one but an Indian a severe punishment. Having no windows, they were full of smoke, and in cold weather they were crowded with dogs. The Indians never changed their garments until they fell off by their very rottenness. Being never washed, they were fairly alive with vermin. In summer the savages bathed every day, but immediately afterward rubbed themselves with oil and grease of a very rank smell. “In winter they remained unwashed, and it was impossible to enter their cabins without being poisoned with the stench.”

All their food was very ill-seasoned and insipid, “and there prevailed in all their repasts an uncleanness which passed all concep-

\* Extract from Pouchot's Memoirs, pp. 185, 186.

† Letter of Father Marest, Kip's Jesuit Missions, p. 199.



tion. There were very few animals which did not feed cleaner.”\* They never washed their wooden or bark dishes, nor their porringers and spoons.† In this connection William Biggs states: “They‡ plucked off a few of the largest feathers, then threw the duck,—feathers, entrails and all,—into the soup-kettle, and cooked it in that manner.”§

The Indians were cannibals, though human flesh was only eaten at war feasts. It was often the case that after a prisoner had been tortured his body was thrown into “the war-kettle,” and his remains greedily devoured. This fact is uniformly asserted by the early French writers. Members of Major Long’s party made especial inquiries at Fort Wayne concerning this subject, and were entirely convinced. They met persons who had attended the feasts, and saw Indians who acknowledged that they had participated in them. Joseph Barron saw the Pottawatomies with hands and limbs, both of white men and Cherokees, which they were about to devour. Among some tribes cannibalism was universal, but it appears that among the Pottawatomies and Miamis it was restricted to a fraternity whose privilege and duty it was on all occasions to eat of the enemy’s flesh;—at least one individual must be eaten. The flesh was sometimes dried and taken to the villages.¶

The Indians had some peculiar funeral customs. Joutel thus records some of his observations: “They pay a respect to their dead, as appears by their special care of burying them, and even of putting into lofty coffins the bodies of such as are considerable among them, as their chiefs and others, which is also practiced among the Accanceas, but they differ in this respect, that the Accanceas weep and make their complaints for some days, whereas the Shawnees and other people of the Illinois nation do just the contrary, for when any of them die they wrap them up in skins and then put them into coffins made of the bark of trees, then sing and dance about them for twenty-four hours. Those dancers take care to tie calabashes, or gourds, about their bodies, with some Indian corn in them, to rattle and make a noise, and some of them have a drum, made of a great *earthen pot*, on which they extend a wild goat’s skin, and beat thereon with one stick, like our tabors. During that rejoicing they threw their presents on the coffin, as bracelets,

\* Charlevoix’ Narrative Journal, vol. 2, pp. 132, 133.

† For a full account of their lack of neatness in the culinary department, *vide* Hennepin, vol. 2, p. 120.

‡ The Kickapoos.

§ Narrative of William Biggs, p. 9.

¶ Long’s Expedition to the sources of the St. Peters, vol. 1, pp. 103–106.



pendants or pieces of *earthenware*. When the ceremony was over they buried the body, with a part of the presents, making choice of such as may be most proper for it. They also bury with it some store of Indian wheat, with *a pot* to boil it in, for fear the dead person should be hungry on his long journey, and they repeat the ceremony at the year's end. A good number of presents still remaining, they divide them into several lots and play at a game called the stick to give them to the winner."\*

The Indian graves were made of a large size, and the whole of the inside lined with bark. On the bark was laid the corpse, accompanied with axes, snow-shoes, kettle, common shoes, and, if a woman, carrying-belts and paddles.

This was covered with bark, and at about two feet nearer the surface, logs were laid across, and these again covered with bark, so that the earth might by no means fall upon the corpse.† If the deceased, before his death, had so expressed his wish, a tree was hollowed out and the corpse deposited within. After the body had become entirely decomposed, the bones were often collected and buried in the earth. Many of these wooden sepulchres were discovered by the early settlers in Iroquois county, Illinois. Doubtless they were the remains of Pottawatomies, who at that time resided there.

After a death they took care to visit every place near their cabins, striking incessantly with rods and raising the most hideous cries, in order to drive the souls to a distance, and to keep them from lurking about their cabins.‡

The Indians believed that every animal contained a *Manitou* or God, and that these spirits could exert over them a beneficial or prejudicial influence. The rattlesnake was especially venerated by them. Henry relates an instance of this veneration. He saw a snake, and procured his gun, with the intention of dispatching it. The Indians begged him to desist, and, "with their pipes and tobacco-pouches in their hands, approached the snake. They surrounded it, all addressing it by turns and calling it their *grandfather*, but yet kept at some distance. During this part of the ceremony, they filled their pipes, and each blew the smoke toward the snake, which, as it appeared to me, really received it with pleasure. In a word, after remaining coiled and receiving incense for the space of half an hour, it stretched itself along the ground in visible good

\* Joutel's Journal: Historical Collections of Louisiana, vol. 1, pp. 187, 188.

† Extract from Henry's Travels, p. 150.

‡ Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 154.



humor. The Indians followed it, and, still addressing it by the title of grandfather, beseeched it to take care of their families during their absence, and also to open the hearts of the English, that that they might fill their (the Indians') canoes with rum.\* This reverence of the Indians for the rattlesnake will account for the vast number of these reptiles met with by early settlers in localities favorable for their increase and security. The clefts in the rocky cliffs below Niagara Falls were so infested with rattlesnakes that the Indians removed their village to a place of greater security.

The Indians had several games, some of which have been already noticed. McCoy mentions a singular occurrence of this nature: "A Miami Indian had been stabbed with a knife, who lingered, and of whose recovery there was doubt. On the 12th of May a party resolved to decide by a game of *moccasin* whether the man should live or die. In this game the party seat themselves upon the earth opposite to each other, while one holds a moccasin on the ground with one hand, and holds in the other a small ball; the ball he affects to conceal in the moccasin, and does either insert it or not, as he shall choose, and then leaves the opposite party to guess where the ball is. In order to deceive his antagonist, he incessantly utters a kind of a sing-song, which is repeated about thrice in a minute, and moving his hands in unison with the notes, brings one of them, at every repetition, to the mouth of the moccasin, as though he had that moment inserted the ball. One party played for the wounded man's recovery and the other for his death. Two games were played, in both of which the side for recovery was triumphant, and so they concluded the man would not die of his wounds."†

The Indians had a most excellent knowledge of the topography of their country, and they drew the most exact maps of the countries they were acquainted with. They set down the true north according to the polar star; the ports, harbors, rivers, creeks, and coasts of the lakes; roads, mountains, woods, marshes and meadows. They counted the distances by journeys and half-journeys, allowing to every journey five leagues. These maps were drawn upon birch bark.‡ "Previous to General Brock's crossing over to Detroit, he asked Tecumseh what sort of a country he should have to pass through in case of his preceding farther. *Tecumseh* took a roll of elm bark, and extending it on the ground, by means of four stones, drew forth his scalping knife, and, with the point, etched upon the

\* Alexander Henry's Travels, p. 176.

† Baptist Missions, p. 98.

‡ La Hontan, vol. 2, p. 13.



bark a plan of the country, its hills, woods, rivers, morasses, a plan which, if not as neat, was fully as accurate as if it had been made by a professional map-maker.\*

In marriage, they had no ceremony worth mentioning, the man and the woman agreeing that for so many bucks, beaver hides, or, in short, any valuables, she should be his wife. Of all the passions, the Indians were least influenced by love. Some authors claim that it had no existence, excepting, of course, mere lust, which is possessed by all animals. "By women, beauty was commonly no motive to marriage, the only inducement being the reward which she received. It was said that the women were purchased by the night, week, month or winter, so that they depended on fornication for a living; nor was it thought either a crime or shame, none being esteemed as prostitutes but such as were licentious without a reward."† Polygamy was common, but was seldom practiced except by the chiefs. On the smallest offense husband and wife parted, she taking the domestic utensils and the children of her sex. Children formed the only bond of affection between the two sexes; and of them, to the credit of the Indian be it said, they were very fond. They never chastised them, the only punishment being to dash, by the hand, water into the face of the refractory child. Joutel noticed this method of correction among the Illinois, and nearly a hundred years later Jones mentions the same custom as existing among the Shawnees.‡

The Algonquin tribes, differing in this respect from the southern Indians, had no especial religion. They believed in good and bad spirits, and thought it was only necessary to appease the wicked spirits, for the good ones "were all right anyway." These bad spirits were thought to occupy the bodies of animals, fishes and reptiles, to dwell in high mountains, gloomy caverns, dangerous whirlpools, and all large bodies of water. This will account for the offerings of tobacco and other valuables which they made when passing such places. No ideas of morals or metaphysics ever entered the head of the Indians; they believed what was told them upon those subjects, without having more than a vague impression of their meaning. Some of the Canadian Indians, in all sincerity, compared the Holy Trinity to a piece of pork. There they found the lean meat, the fat and the rind, three distinct parts that form

\* James' Military Occurrences in the Late War Between Great Britain and the United States, vol. 1, pp. 291, 292.

\* Journal of Two Visits made to Some Nations West of the Ohio, by the Rev. David Jones: Sabin's reprint, p. 75.

† Idem.



the same piece.”\* Their ideas of heaven was a place full of sensual enjoyments, and free from physical pains. Indeed, it is doubtful if, before their mythology was changed by the partial adoption of some of the doctrines of Christianity, they had any idea of *spiritual* reward or punishment.

Wampum, prior to and many years subsequent to the advent of the Europeans, was the circulating medium among the North American Indians. It is made out of a marine shell, or periwinkle, some of which are white, others violet, verging toward black. They are perforated in the direction of the greater diameter, and are worked into two forms, strings and belts. The strings consist of cylinders strung without any order, one after another, on to a thread. The belts are wide sashes in which the white and purple beads are arranged in rows and tied by little leathern strings, making a very pretty tissue. Wampum belts are used in state affairs, and their length, width and color are in proportion to the importance of the affair being negotiated. They are wrought, sometimes, into figures of considerable beauty.

These belts and strings of wampum are the universal agent with the Indians, not only as money, jewelry or ornaments, but as annals and for registers to perpetuate treaties and compacts between individuals and nations. They are the inviolable and sacred pledges which guarantee messages, promises and treaties. As writing is not in use among them, they make a local memoir by means of these belts, each of which signify a particular affair or a circumstance relating to it. The village chiefs are the custodians, and communicate the affairs they perpetuate to the young people, who thus learn the history, treaties and engagements of their nation.† Belts are classified as message, road, peace or war belts. White signifies peace, as black does war. The color therefore at once indicates the intention of the person or tribe who sends or accepts a belt. So general was the importance of the belt, that the French and English, and the Americans, even down as late as the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, used it in treating with the Indians.‡

\* Pouchot's Memoir, vol. 2, p. 223.

† The account given above is taken from a note of the editor of the documents relative to the Colonial History of New York, etc., vol. 9. Paris Documents, p. 556.

‡ The explanation here given will assist the reader to an understanding of the grave significance attached to the giving or receiving of belts so frequently referred to in the course of this work.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### STONE IMPLEMENTS.

THE stone implements illustrated in this chapter are introduced as specimens of workmanship of the comparatively modern Indians, who lived and hunted in the localities where the specimens were found. The author is aware that similar implements have been illustrated and described in works which relate to an exclusively prehistoric race. Without entering into a discussion concerning the so-called "Mound Builders," that being a subject foreign to the scope of this work, it may be stated that some theorists have placed the epoch of the "prehistoric race" quite too far within the boundaries of well-established historical mention, and have assigned to the "Mound Builders" remains and relics which were undoubtedly the handiwork of the modern American Indians.\*

Indeed many of the stone implements, also much of the pottery, and many of the so-called ancient mounds and excavations as well, found throughout the west, may be accounted for without going beyond the era of the North American Indian in quest of an explanation. It is not at all intended here to question the fact of the existence of the prehistoric race, or to deny that they have left more or less of their remains, but the line of demarkation between that race

\* Mr. H. N. Rust, of Chicago, in his extensive collection, has many implements similar to those attributed to prehistoric man, which he obtained from the Sioux Indians of northwestern Dakota, with whom they were in daily use. Among his samples are large stone hammers with a groove around the head, and the handles nicely attached. The round stone, with flattened sides, generally regarded as a relic of a lost race, he found at the door of the lodges of the Sioux, with the little stone hammer, hooded with rawhide, to which the handle was fastened, with which bones, nuts and other hard substances were broken by the squaws or children as occasion required. The appearance of the larger disc, and the well-worn face of the hammer, indicate their long and constant use by this people. The round, egg-shaped stone, illustrated by Fig. 9, supposed to belong to the prehistoric age, Mr. Rust found in common use among this tribe. The manner of fastening the handle is illustrated in the cuts, Figs. 9 and 36. The writer is indebted to Mr. Rust for favors conferred in the loan of implements credited to his collection, as well, also, for his valuable aid in preparing the illustrated portion of this chapter. The other implements illustrated were selected from W. C. Beckwith's collection. The Indians informed Mr. Rust that these clubs (Figs. 8 and 9) were used to kill buffalo, or other animals that had been wounded; as implements of offense and defense in personal encounters; as a walking-stick (the stone being used as a handle) by the dandies of the tribe; and they were carried as a mace or badge of authority in the rites and ceremonies of the societies established among these Indians, which were similar in some respects to our fraternities.



and the modern Indian cannot be traced with satisfaction until after large collections of the remains of both races shall have been secured and critically compared under all the light which a careful examination of historical records will shed upon this new and interesting field of inquiry.

Stone implements are by no means peculiar to North America; they have been found all over the inhabitable world. Europe is especially prolific in such remains. While the material of which they are made varies according to the geological resources of the several countries in which they are found, there is a striking similarity in the shape, size and form of them all. At the present time like implements are in use among some of the South Sea Islanders, and by a few tribes of North American Indians living in remote sections, and enjoying but a limited intercourse with the enlightened world.

The *stone age* marks an important epoch in the progress of races of men from the early stages of their existence toward a higher civilization. After they had passed the stone age, and learned how to manipulate iron and other metals, their advance, as a general rule, has been more rapid.

The implements here illustrated are specimens of some of the more prominent types of the vast number which have been found throughout the valleys of the Maumee, Wabash and Illinois Rivers, and the sections of country drained by their tributaries. They are picked up about the sites of old Indian villages, in localities where game was pursued, on the hillsides and in the ravines where they have become exposed by the rains, and in the furrows turned up by the plowshare. They are the remains of the early occupants of the territory we have described,—testimonials alike of their necessities and their ingenuity, and were used by them until an acquaintance with the Europeans supplied them with weapons and utensils formed out of metals.\*

It will be observed from extracts found in the preceding chapter that our Indians made and used implements of copper and stone, manufactured pottery, some of which was glazed, wove cloth of fiber and also of wool, erected fortifications of wooden palisades, or of palisades and earth combined, to protect their villages from their enemies, excavated holes in the ground, which were used for defen-

\* It may be well to state in this connection that the implements illustrated in this work, except the handled club, Figs. 9 and 36, were not found in mounds or in their vicinity, but were gathered upon or in the immediate neighborhood of places known to the early settlers as the sites of Piankeshaw, Miami, Pottawatomie and Kickapoo villages, and in the same localities where have been found red-stone pipes of Indian make, knives, hatchets, gun-barrels, buckles, flints for old-fashioned fuses, brooches, wrist-bands, kettles, and other articles of European manufacture.

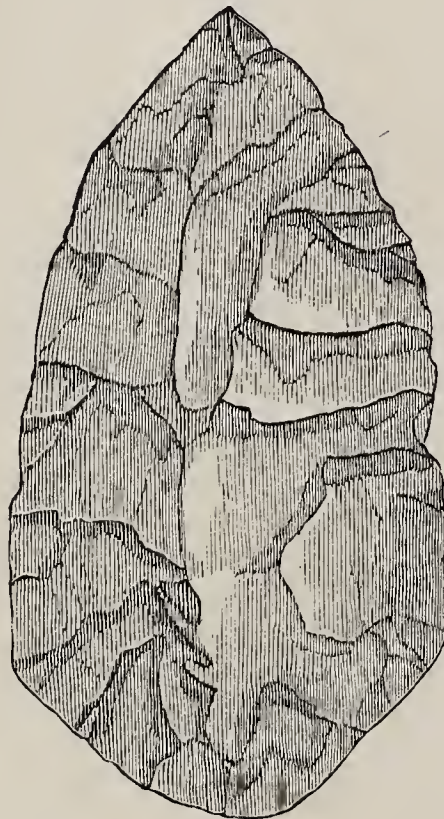


sive purposes, and erected mounds of earth, some of which were used for religious rites, and others as depositories for their dead. All these facts are well attested by early Spanish, French and American authors, who have recorded their observations while passing through the country. We have also seen in previous chapters that our "red men" cultivated corn and other products of the soil, and were as much an *agricultural* people as is claimed for the "Mound Builders."

The specimens marked Figs. 1, 2 and 3 are samples of a lot of one hundred and sixteen pieces, found in 1878 in a "pocket" on Wm. Pogue's farm, a few miles southeast of Rossville, Vermilion

FIG. 3= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 2= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 1= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

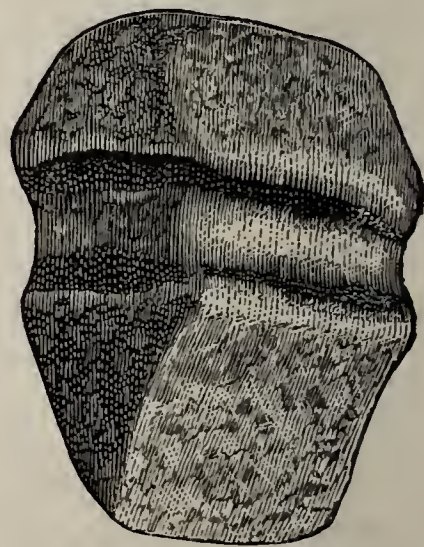
county, Illinois. Mr. Pogue had cleared off a piece of ground formerly prairie, on which a growth of jack oak trees and underbrush had encroached since the early settlement of the county. This land had never been cultivated, and as it was being broken up, the plow-share ran into the "nest," and turned the implements to view. They were closely packed together, and buried about eight inches below the natural surface of the ground, which was level with the other parts of the field, and had no appearance of a mound, excavation, or any other artificial disturbance. Two of the implements, judging from their eroded fractures, were broken at the time they



were deposited, and one other was broken in two by the plow. The material of which they are composed is white chert. The samples illustrated are taken as an average, in size and shape, of the whole lot, the largest of which is  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide by 7 inches long, and the smallest 2 inches wide by nearly 4 inches in length. Some of them are nearly oval, others long and pointed at both ends, in others the "shoulders" are well defined, while, for the most part, they are broadly rounded at one end and pointed at the other. They are all in the rough, and no finished implement was found with or near them. Indeed the whole lot are apparently in an unfinished condition. With very little dressing they could be fashioned into perfect implements, such as the "fleshers," "scrapers," "knives," "spear" and "arrow" heads described farther on. There are no quarries or deposits of flint of the kind known to exist within many miles of the locality where these implements were found. We can only conjecture the uses for which they were designed. We can imagine the owner to have been a merchant or trader, who had dressed them down or procured them at the quarries in this condition, so they would be lighter to carry to the tribes on the prairies, where they could be perfected to suit the taste of the purchaser. We might further imagine that the implement merchant, threatened with some approaching danger, hid them where they were afterward found, and never returned. The eroded appearance of many of the "find" bear witness that the lot were buried a great many years ago.\*

Fig. 4 is an axe and hammer combined. The material is a fine-grained granite. The handle is attached with thongs of rawhide passed around the groove, or with a split stick or forked branch wythed around, and either kind of fastening could be tightened by driving a wedge between the attachment and the surface of the implement, which on the back is slightly concaved to hold the wedge in place.

Figs. 5, 6 and 7 are also axes; material, dark granite. Heretofore it has been the popular opinion that these instruments are "fleshers," and were used in skinning animals, cutting up the flesh,

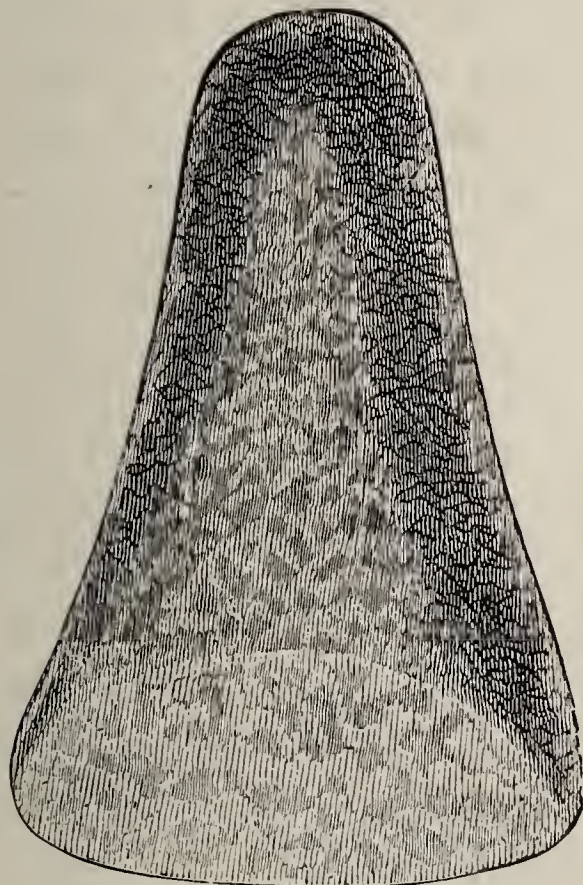
FIG. 4= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

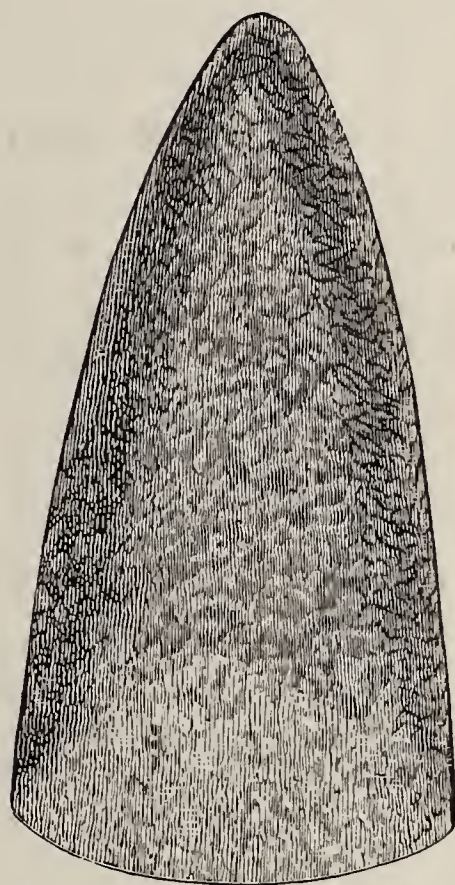
\*The writer has divided the "lot," sending samples to the Historical Societies of Wisconsin and Chicago, and placed others in the collections of H. N. Rust, of Chicago; Prof. John Collett, of Indianapolis; Prof. A. H. Worthen, Springfield, Illinois; Joseph Collett, of Terre Haute, while the others remain in the collection of W. C. Beckwith, at Danville, Illinois.



and for scraping hides when preparing them for tanning. The recent discoveries of remains of the ancient "Lake Dwellers," of Switzerland, have resulted in finding similar implements attached to handles, making them a very formidable battle-axe.

FIG. 5= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 6= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion co., Ill. (H. N. Rust's Collection.)

From the implements obtained by Mr. Rust of the Sioux it can readily be seen how implements like Fig. 6, although tapering from the bit to the top, could be attached to handles by means of a rawhide band. Before fastening on the handle the rawhide would be soaked in water, and on drying would tighten to the roughened surface of the stone with a secure grip. A blow given with the cutting edge of this implement would tend to wedge it the more firmly into the handle.\*

\*In the Fifth Annual Report of the Regents of the University of New York (Albany, 1852, page 105), Mr. L. H. Morgan illustrates the *ga-ne-a-ga-o-dus-ha*, or war club, used by "the Iroquois at the period of their discovery." The helve is a crooked piece of wood, with a chisel-shaped bit formed out of deer's horn—shaped like Fig. No. 7, on the next page—inserted at the elbow, near the larger end; and in many respects it resembles the clubs illustrated in Plate X, vol. 2, of Dr. Keller's work on the "Lake Dwellings of Switzerland and other parts of Europe." Mr. Morgan remarks that "in later times a piece of steel was substituted for the deer horn, thus making it a more deadly weapon than formerly." There is little doubt that the Indians used such implements as Figs. 5, 6 and 7 for splitting wood and various other purposes. The fact of their being used for splitting wood was mentioned by Father Charlevoix over a hundred and fifty years ago, as appears from extracts on page 181 of this book, quoted from his Narrative Journal.



Fig. 7 is another style of axe. The material out of which it is composed is greenstone, admitting of a fine polish. There would be no difficulty at all in shrinking a rawhide band to its surface, and the somewhat polished condition of its sides above the "bit" would indicate a long application of this kind of a fastening. It could also be used as a chisel in excavating the charred surface of wood that was being fashioned into canoes, mortars for cracking corn, or in the construction of other domestic utensils.

Fig. 8 is a club or hammer, or both. Its material is dark quartz. Some varieties of this implement have a groove cut around the center, like Fig. 9. The manner of handling it involves the use of rawhide, and, with some, is performed substantially in the same manner as in Figs. 5, 6 and 7, except that the band of rawhide is broader, and extends some distance on either side of the lesser diameter

FIG. 7=½.



Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 8=½.

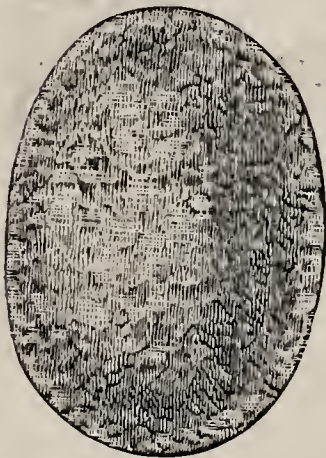
Vermilion county, Ill.  
(H. N. Rust's Collection.)

FIG. 36.



Dakota.

(H. N. Rust's Collection.)

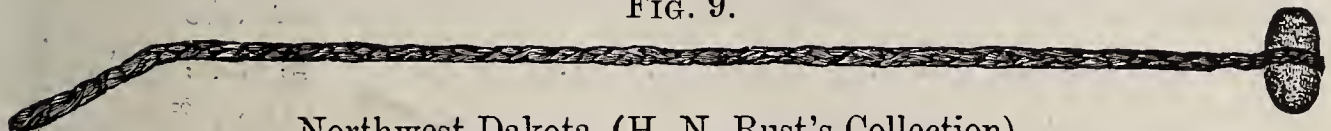
of the stone. In other instances they are secured in a hood of rawhide that envelops nearly the whole implement, leaving the point or one end of the stone slightly exposed, as in Fig. 36.\*

\* Mr. Rust has in his collection a number of such implements, some of them weighing several pounds, which, along with the ones illustrated, were obtained by him from the Sioux of northwest Dakota, and which are "hooded" in the manner here described. Mr. Wm. Gurley, of Danville, Illinois, while in southwestern Colorado in 1876, saw many such clubs in use by the Ute Indians. They were entirely encased in rawhide, having short handles. The handles were encased in the rawhide that extended continuously, enveloping both the handle and the stone. The Utes used these implements as hammers in crushing corn, etc., the rawhide covering of some being worn through from long use, and exposing the stone.



Fig. 9 was obtained from the Sioux by Mr. Rust. The stone is composed of semi-transparent quartz. Its uses have already been described.

FIG. 9.



Northwest Dakota (H. N. Rust's Collection).

Figs. 10 and 11 were probably used as spear-heads, they are certainly too large for arrow-heads, and too thick and roundish

FIG. 10= $\frac{1}{2}$ .



Vermilion county,  
Ill.

to answer the purpose of knives. The material is white chert. The edges of both these implements are spiral, the "wind" of the opposite edges being quite uniform. Whether this was owing to the design of the maker or the twist in the grain of the chert, from which they are made, is a conjecture at best.

FIG. 11= $\frac{1}{2}$ .



Vermilion  
county, Ill.

FIG. 12= $\frac{1}{2}$ .



Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 12 was probably a spear or knife. The material is dark flint. A piece of quartz is impacted in the upper half of the blade, the chipping through of which displays the skill of the person who made

it. The shoulders of the implement are unequal, and the angle of its edges are not uniform. It is flatter upon one side than upon the other. These irregularities would throw it out of balance, and seemingly preclude its use as an arrow, while its strong shank and deep yokes above the shoulder would admit of its being firmly secured to a handle.

Fig. 13 was probably intended for an arrow-head, and thrown aside because of a flaw on the surface opposite that shown in the cut.



It is introduced to illustrate the manner in which the work progresses in making such implements. From an examination it would appear that the outline of the implement is first made. After this, one side is reduced to the required form. Then work on the opposite side begins, the point and edges being first reduced. The flakes are chipped off from the edges *upward* toward the center of and *against* the part of the stone to be cut away. In this manner the delicate point and completed edges are preserved while the implement is being perfected, leaving the shoulders, neck and shank the last to be finished.

FIG.13= $\frac{1}{2}$ .Vermilion  
co., Ill.

Fig. 14 is formed out of dark-colored, hard, fine-grained flint. Its edges are a uniform spiral, making nearly a half-turn from shoulder

FIG.14= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG.15= $\frac{1}{2}$ .Vermilion county, Ill.  
(H. N. Rust's Collection.)FIG.16= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

to point. It is neatly balanced, and if used as an arrow-head its wind or twist would, without doubt, give a rotary motion to the shaft in its flight. It is very ingeniously made, and its delicately chipped surface shows that the man who made the implement intentionally gave it the peculiar shape it possesses.

Fig. 15 is made out of fine-grained blue flint. It is unusually long in proportion to its breadth. Its edges are neatly beveled from a line along its center, and are quite sharp. Its well defined shoulders and head, with the yoke deeply cut between to hold the thong, would indicate its use as an arrow-point.



Fig. 16 is a perfect implement, and its surfaces are smoother than the observer might infer from the illustration. Its edges are very sharp and smooth and parallel to the axis of the implement. Its head, unlike that of the other implements illustrated, is round and pointed, with cutting edges as carefully formed as any part of the blade. It has no yoked neck in which to bury a thong or thread, and there seems to be no way of fastening it into a shaft or handle. It may be a perfect instrument without the addition of either. It is made out of blue flint.

## ARROW HEADS.

Several different forms of implements (commonly recognized as arrow heads) are illustrated, to show some of the more common of the many varieties found everywhere over the country. Fig. 17 has uniformly slanting edges, sharp barbs and a strong shank. The material from which it is made is white chert. For shooting fish or in pursuing game or an enemy, where it was intended that the implement could not be easily withdrawn from the flesh in which it might be driven, the prominent barbs would secure a firm hold.

Fig. 18 is composed of blue flint; its outline is more rounded than the preceding specimen, while a spiral form is given to its delicate and sharp point.

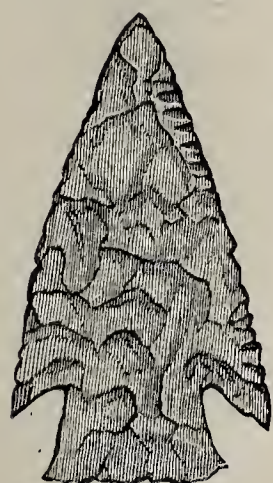
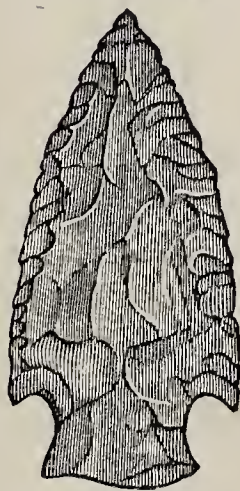
FIG. 17= $\frac{1}{2}$ .Vermilion county,  
Ill.FIG. 18= $\frac{1}{2}$ .Vermilion  
county, Ill.FIG. 19= $\frac{1}{2}$ .Vermilion county,  
Ill.FIG. 20= $\frac{1}{2}$ .Vermilion  
county, Ill.

Fig. 19 is composed of white chert. Its surface is much smoother than the shadings in the cut would imply. Its shape is very much like a shield. Its barbs are prominent, and the instrument would make a wide incision in the body of an animal into which it might be forced.

Fig. 20, like Fig. 17, has sharp and elongated barbs. It is fashioned out of white chert, and is a neat, smooth and well-balanced implement.



Fig. 21 is made from yellowish-brown quartz, semi-transparent and inclined to be impure. The surfaces are oval from edge to edge, while the edges themselves are beautifully serrated or notched, as is shown in the cut. It is, perhaps, a sample of the finest workmanship illustrated in this chapter. Indeed, among the many collections which the writer has had opportunities to examine, he has never seen a specimen that was more skillfully made.

FIG. 21=1/2.



Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 22 may be an arrow-point or a reamer. The material is white chert. Between the stem and the notches the implement is quite thick, tapering gradually back to the head, giving great support to this part of the implement.

Fig. 23 is an arrow-point, or would be so regarded. Its stem is roundish, and has a greater diameter than the cut would indicate to the eye. The material from which it is formed is white chert.

FIG. 22=1/2.



Vermilion co., Ill.

FIG. 23=1/2.



Vermilion co., Ill.

FIG. 24=1/2.



Vermilion co., Ill.

FIG. 25=1/2.



Vermilion co., Ill.

Figs. 24 and 25 are specimens of the smaller variety of "points" with which arrows are tipped that are used in killing small game. Fig. 24 is made out of black "trap-rock," and Fig. 25 out of flesh-colored flint.

Fig. 26 is displayed on account of its peculiar form; the under surface is nearly flat, and the other side has quite a ridge or spine running the entire length from head to point. Besides this the head and point turn upward, giving a uniform curve to the implement. If used as an arrow-point, the shaft, in consequence of the shape of the stone, would describe a curved line when shot from the bow. It is made of white flint. No suggestions are offered as to its probable uses.

FIG. 26=1/2.

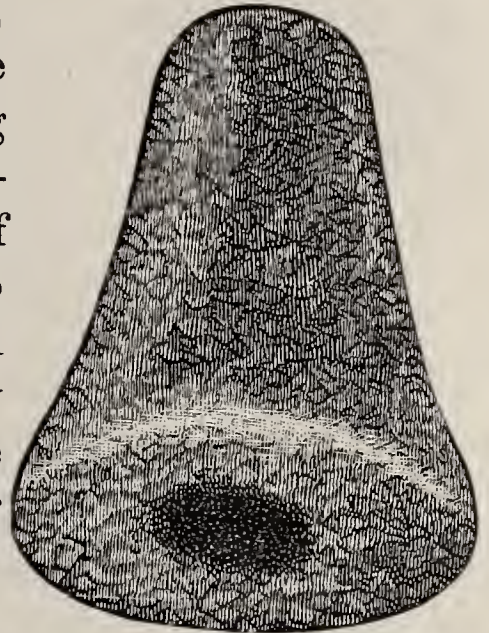


Vermilion county, Ill.



## IMPLEMENTS FOR DOMESTIC USES.

Fig. 27 is a pestle or pounder. It is made out of common granite. There are many different styles of this implement, some varieties are more conical, while others are more bell-shaped than the one illustrated. They are used for crushing corn and other like purposes. The one illustrated has a concave place near the center of the base; this would better adapt it to cracking nuts, as the hollow space would protect the kernel from being too severely crushed. In connection with this stone, the Indians sometimes used mortars, made either of wood or stone, into which the articles to be pulverized could be placed; or the corn or beans could be done up in the folds of a skin, or inclosed in a leathern bag, and then crushed by blows struck with either the head or rim of the pestle. The stone mortars were usually flat discs, slightly hollowed out from the edges toward the center.

FIG. 27 =  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Illinois.  
(H. N. Rust's collection.)

Fig. 28 may be designated as a flesher or scraper. The specimen illustrated is made of white flint. It is very thin, considering the breadth and length of the implement, and has sharp cutting edges all the way around. It might be used as a knife, as well as for a variety of other purposes. It is an unusually smooth and highly finished tool.

FIG. 28 =  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

It and its mate, which is considerably broader, and proportioned more like Fig. 29, were found sticking perpendicular in the ground, with their points barely exposed above the surface, on the farm of Wm. Foster, a few miles east of Danville, Illinois. Both of them will make as clean a cut through several folds of paper as the

FIG. 29 =  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion co., Ill.

blade of a good pocket-knife.

Fig. 29 is composed of an impure purplish flint. It is very much like Fig. 28, and was probably used for similar purposes.



FIG. 30= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 30, as the illustration shows, is rougher-edged than the two preceding ones. The side opposite the one shown has a more uneven surface than the other. A smooth, well-defined groove runs across the implement (as shown by the dark shading) as though it were intended to be fastened to a helve, although the groove would afford good support for the thumb, if the implement were used only with the hand. The material is a coarse, impure, grayish flint.

Fig. 31 might be said to combine the qualities of a knife, gimlet and bodkin. Its cutting edges extend all around, and along the stem the edges are quite abrupt. The implement was originally much longer, but it appears to have lost about an inch in length, its point having been broken off. The blade will cut cloth or paper very readily. The material is white flint.

FIG. 31= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 32 may be classed with Fig. 31. The material is dark fine-grained flint, and the implement perfect. There is a perceptible wind to the edges of the stem, while the edges of the head are parallel with the plane of the implement, and so sharp that they will cut cloth, leather or paper. It was probably used to bore holes and cut out skins that were being manufactured into clothing and other articles.

FIG. 32= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 33= $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 33 may have been made for the same uses as Figs. 31 and 32. The blade is shaped like a spade, the stem representing the handle. It tapers from the bit of the blade where the stem joins the shoulder, which is the thickest part of the implement, and from the shoulder it tapers to both ends. The bit is shaped like a gouge, and makes a circular incision. It is a smooth piece of workmanship, made out of white flint.



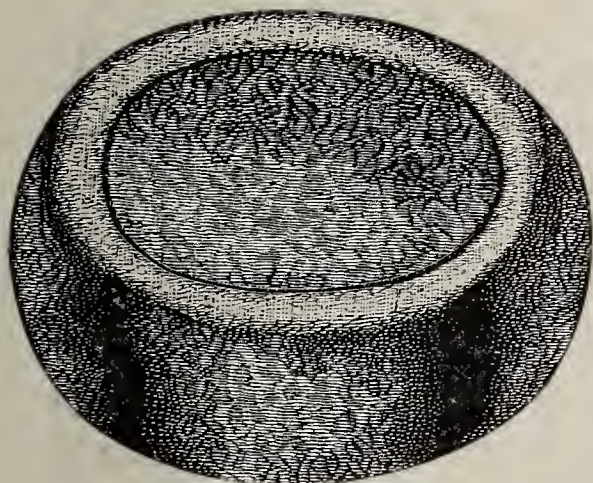
Fig. 34 has been designated as a “rimmer.” The material of which it is made is flesh-colored flint. The stem is nearly round, and the implement could be used for piercing holes in leather or wood. Another use attributed to it is for drilling holes in pipes, gorgets, discs and other implements formed out of stone where the material was soft enough to admit of being perforated in this way.



Vermilion  
county, Ill.

Fig. 35. By common consent this implement has received the name of “discoidal stone.” The one illus-

FIG. 35=1/2.



Vermilion county, Ill. (H. N. Rust's  
Collection.)

trated is composed of fine dark-gray granite. Several theories have been offered as to the uses of this implement,—one that they are quoits used by the Indians in playing a game similar to that of “pitching horse-shoes”; that they were employed in another game resembling “ten-pins,” in which the stone would be grasped on its concave side by the thumb and second finger, while the fore-finger rested on the outer edge, or rim, and

that by a peculiar motion of the arm in hurling the stone it would describe a convolute figure as it rolled along upon the ground. We may suggest that implements like this might be used as paint cups, as their convex surface would enable the warrior to grind his pigments and reduce them to powder, preparatory to decorating his person.

The implements illustrated were, no doubt, put to many other uses besides those suggested. As the pioneer would make his house, furniture, plow, ox yokes, and clear his land with his axe, so the Indians, in the poverty of their supply, we may assume, were compelled to make a single tool serve as many purposes as their ingenuity could devise.



## CHAPTER XX.

### THE WAR FOR THE FUR TRADE.

FORMERLY the great Northwest abounded in game and water-fowl. The small lakes and lesser water-courses were full of beaver, otter and muskrats. In the forests were found the marten, the raccoon, and other fur-bearing animals. The plains, partially submerged, and the rivers, whose current had a sluggish flow, the shallow lakes, producing annual crops of wild rice, of nature's own sowing, teemed with wild geese, duck and other aquatic fowl bursting in their very fatness.\*

The turkey, in his glossy feathers, strutted the forests, some of them being of prodigious size, weighing thirty-six pounds.†

The shy deer and the lordly elk, crowned with outspreading horns, grazed upon the plain and in the open woods, while the solitary moose browsed upon the buds in the thick copsewood that gave him food and a hiding place as well. The fleet-footed antelope nibbled at the tender grasses on the prairies, or bounded away over the ridges to hide in the valleys beyond, from the approach of the stealthy wolf or wily Indian. The belts of timber along the water-courses

\* "The plains and prairies (referring to the country on either side of the Illinois River) are all covered with buffaloes, roebucks, hinds, stags, and different kind of fallow deer. The feathered game is also here in the greatest abundance. We find, particularly, quantities of swan, geese and ducks. The wild oats, which grow naturally on the plains, fatten them to such a degree that they often die from being smothered in their own grease."—Father Marest's letter, written in 1712. We have already seen, from a description given on page 103, that water-fowl were equally abundant upon the Maumee.

† In a letter of Father Rasles, dated October 12, 1723, there is a fine description of the game found in the Illinois country. It reads: "Of all the nations of Canada, there are none who live in so great abundance of everything as the Illinois. Their rivers are covered with swans, bustards, ducks and teals. One can scarcely travel a league without finding a prodigious multitude of turkeys, who keep together in flocks, often to the number of two hundred. They are much larger than those we see in France. I had the curiosity to weigh one, which I found to be thirty-six pounds. They have hanging from the neck a kind of tuft of hair half a foot in length.

"Bears and stags are found there in very great numbers, and buffaloes and roebucks are also seen in vast herds. Not a year passes but they (the Indians) kill more than a thousand roebucks and more than two thousand buffaloes. From four to five thousand of the latter can often be seen at one view grazing on the prairies. They have a hump on the back and an exceedingly large head. The hair, except that on the head, is curled and soft as wool. The flesh has naturally a salt taste, and is so light that, although eaten entirely raw, it does not cause the least indigestion. When they have killed a buffalo, which appears to them too lean, they content themselves with taking the tongue, and going in search of one which is fatter." *Vide* Kip's Jesuit Missions, pp. 38, 39.



afforded lodgment for the bear, and were the trellises that supported the tangled wild grapevines, the fruit of which, to this animal, was an article of food. The bear had for his neighbor the panther, the wild cat and the lynx, whose carnivorous appetites were appeased in the destruction of other animals.



Immense herds of buffalo roamed over the extensive area bounded on the east by the Alleghanies and on the north by the lakes, embracing the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and the southern half of Michigan. Their trails checkered the prairies of Indiana and Illinois in every direction, the marks of which, deep worn in the turf, remained for many years

after the disappearance of the animals that made them.\* Their numbers when the country was first known to Europeans were immense, and beyond computation. In their migrations southward in the fall, and on their return from the blue-grass regions of Kentucky in the spring, the Ohio River was obstructed for miles during the time occupied by the vast herds in crossing it. Indeed, the French called the buffalo the "Illinois ox," on account of their numbers found in "the country of the Illinois," using that expression in its wider sense, as explained on a preceding page. So great importance was attached to the supposed commercial value of the buffalo for its wool that when Mons. Iberville, in 1698, was engaged to undertake the colonization of Louisiana, the king instructed him to look after the buffalo wool as one of the most important of his duties; and Father Charlevoix, while traveling through "The Illinois," observed that he was surprised that the buffalo had been so long neglected.† Among the favorite haunts of the buffalo were the marshes of the Upper Kankakee, the low lands about the lakes of northern Indiana, where the oozy soil furnished early as well as late pasturage, the briny earth upon the Au Glaize, and the Salt Licks upon the Wabash and Illinois rivers were tempting places of resort. From the summit of the high hill at Ouiatanon, overlooking the Wea plains to the east and the Grand Prairie to the west,

\* "Nothing," says Father Charlevoix, writing of the country about the confluence of the Fox with the Illinois River, "is to be seen in this course but immense prairies, interspersed with small groves which seem to have been planted by the hands of men. The grass is so very high that a man would be almost lost in it, and through which paths are to be found everywhere, *as well trodden* as they could have been in the most populated countries, although nothing passes over them but buffaloes, and from time to time a herd of deer or a few roebuck": Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 200.

† Brackenridge's Views of Louisiana.



as far as the eye could reach in either direction, the plains were seen covered with groups, grazing together, or, in long files, stretching away in the distance, their dark forms, contrasting with the green-sward upon which they fed or strolled, and inspiring the enthusiasm of the Frenchman, who gave the description quoted on page 104. Still later, when passing through the prairies of Illinois, on his way from Vincennes to Ouiatanon,—more a prisoner than an ambassador,—George Croghan makes the following entry in his daily journal: “18th and 19th of June, 1765.—We traveled through a prodigious large meadow, called the Pyankeshaws’ hunting ground. Here is no wood to be seen, and the country appears like an ocean. The ground is exceedingly rich and partially overgrown with wild hemp.\* The land is well watered *and full of buffalo*, deer, bears, and all kinds of wild game. 20th and 21st.—We passed through some very large meadows, part of which belonged to the Pyankeshaws on the Vermilion River. The country and soil were much the same as that we traveled over for these three days past. Wild hemp grows here in abundance. The game is very plenty. At any time in a half hour we could kill as much as we wanted.”†

Gen. Clark, in the postscript of his letter dated November, 1779, narrating his campaign in the Illinois country, says, concerning the prairies between Kaskaskia and Vincennes, that “there are large meadows extending beyond the reach of the eye, variegated with groves of trees appearing like islands in the seas, covered with buffaloes and other game. In many places, with a good glass, you may see all that are upon their feet in a half million acres.”‡ It is not known at what time the buffalo was last seen east of the Mississippi. The Indians had a tradition that the cold winter of 17—, —called by them “the *great cold*,” on account of its severity,—destroyed them. “The snow was so deep, and lay upon the ground for such a length of time, that the buffalo became poor and too weak to resist the inclemency of the weather;” great numbers of them perished, singly and in groups, and their bones, either as isolated skeletons or in bleaching piles, remained and were found over the country for many years afterwards.§

\* Further on in his Journal Col. Croghan again refers to “wild hemp, growing in the prairies, ten or twelve feet high, which if properly cultivated would prove as good and answer all the purposes of the hemp we cultivate.” Other writers also mention the wild hemp upon the prairies, and it seems to have been supplanted by other grasses that have followed in the changes of vegetable growth.

† Croghan’s Journal.

‡ Clark’s Campaign in the Illinois, p. 92.

§ On the 4th of October, 1786, one day’s march on the road from Vincennes to the Ohio Falls, Captains Zigler’s and Strong’s companies of regulars came across five buffalo. The animals tried to force a passage through the column, when the commanding officer



Before the coming of the Europeans the Indians hunted the game for the purpose of supplying themselves with the necessary food and clothing. The scattered tribes (whose numbers early writers greatly exaggerated) were few, when compared with the area of the country they occupied, and the wild animals were so abundant that enough to supply their wants could be captured near at hand with such rude weapons as their ingenuity fashioned out of wood and stone. With the Europeans came a change. The fur of many of the animals possessed a commercial value in the marts of Europe, where they were bought and used as ornaments and dress by the aristocracy, whose wealth and taste fashioned them into garments of extraordinary richness. Canada was originally settled with a view to the fur trade, and this trade was, to her people, of the first importance — the chief motor of her growth and prosperity. The Indians were supplied with guns, knives and hatchets by the Europeans, in place of their former inferior weapons. Thus encouraged and equipped, and accompanied by the *coureur des bois*, the remotest regions were penetrated, and the fur trade extended to the most distant tribes. Stimulated with a desire for blankets, cotton goods and trinkets, the Indians now began a war upon the wild animals in earnest; and their wanton destruction for their skins and furs alone from that period forward was so enormous that within the next two or three generations the improvident Indians in many localities could scarcely find enough game for their own subsistence.

The *coureur des bois* were a class that had much to do with the development of trade and with giving a knowledge of the geography of the country. They became extremely useful to the merchants engaged in the fur trade, and were often a source of great annoyance to the colonial authorities. Three or four of these people, having obtained goods upon credit, would join their stock, put their property into a birch bark canoe, which they worked themselves, and accompany the Indians in their excursions or go directly

ordered the men to fire upon them. The discharge killed three and wounded the others: Joseph Buell's Narrative Journal, published in S. P. Hildreth's Pioneer History. Thirteen years later, in December, 1799, Gov. St. Clair and Judge Jacob Burnett, on their way overland from Cincinnati to Vincennes, camped out over night, at the close of one of their days' journeys, not a great ways east of where the old road from Louisville to Vincennes crosses White River. The next day they encountered a severe snow-storm, during which they surprised eight or ten buffalo, sheltering themselves from the storm behind a beech-tree full of dead leaves which had fallen beside of the *trace* and hid the travelers from their view. The tree and the noise of the wind among its leaves prevented the buffalo from discovering the parties until the latter had approached within two rods of the place where they stood. They then took to their heels and were soon out of sight. One of the company drew a pistol and fired, but without effect: Burnett's Notes on the Northwest Territory, p. 72.



into the country where they knew they were to hunt.\* These voyages were extended twelve or fifteen months (sometimes longer) before the traders would return laden with rich cargoes of fur, and often followed by great numbers of the natives. During the short time required to settle their accounts with the merchants and procure credit for a new stock, the traders would contrive to squander their gains before they returned to their favorite mode of life among the savages, their labor being rewarded by indulging themselves in one month's dissipation for fifteen of exposure and hardship. "We may not be able to explain the cause, but experience proves that it requires much less time for a civilized people to degenerate into the ways of savage life than is required for the savage to rise into a state of civilization. The indifference about amassing property, and the pleasure of living free from all restraint, soon introduced a licentiousness among the *coureur des bois* that did not escape the eye of the missionaries, who complained, with good reason, that they were a disgrace to the Christian religion."†

"The food of the *coureur des bois* when on their long expeditions was Indian corn, prepared for use by boiling it in strong lye to remove the hull, after which it was mashed and dried. In this state it is soft and friable like rice. The allowance for each man on the voyage, was one quart per day; and a bushel, with two pounds of prepared fat, is reckoned a month's subsistence. No other allowance is made of any kind, not even of salt, and bread is never thought of; nevertheless the men are healthy on this diet, and capable of performing great labor. This mode of victualing was essential to the trade, which was extended to great distances, and in canoes so small as not to admit of the use of any other food. If the men were supplied with bread and pork, the canoes would not carry six months' rations, while the ordinary duration of the voyage was not less than fourteen. No other men would be reconciled to such fare except the Canadians, and this fact enabled their employers to secure a monopoly of the fur trade."‡

"The old *voyageurs* derisively called new hands at the business *mangeurs de lard* (pork eaters), as, on leaving Montreal, and while en route to Mackinaw, their rations were pork, hard bread and pea-

\* The merchandise was neatly tied into bundles weighing sixty or seventy pounds; the furs received in exchange were compressed into packets of about the same weight, so that they could be conveniently carried, strapped upon the back of the *voyageur*, around the portages and other places where the loaded canoes could effect no passage.

† Sir Alexander Mackenzie's *Voyages, etc.*, and *An Account of the Fur Trade, etc.*

‡ Henry's *Travels*, p. 52.



soup, while the old *voyageurs* in the Indian country ate corn soup and such other food as could be conveniently procured.”\*

“The *coureur des bois* were men of easy virtue. They would eat, riot, drink and play as long as their furs held out,” says La Hontan, “and when these were gone they would sell their embroidery, their laces and their clothes. The proceeds of these exhausted, they were forced to go upon new voyages for subsistence.”†

They did not scruple to intermarry with the Indians, among whom they spent the greater part of their lives. They made excellent soldiers, and in bush fighting and border warfare they were more than a match for the British regulars. “Their merits were hardihood and skill in woodcraft; their chief faults were insubordination and lawlessness.”‡

Such were the characteristics of the French traders or *coureur des bois*. They penetrated the remotest parts, voyaged upon all of our western rivers, and traveled many of the insignificant streams that afforded hardly water enough to float a canoe. Their influence over the Indians (to whose mode of life they readily adapted themselves) was almost supreme. They were efficient in the service of their king, and materially assisted in staying the downfall of French rule in America.

There is no data from which to ascertain the value of the fur trade, as there were no regular accounts kept. The value of the trade to the French, in 1703, was estimated at two millions of livres, and this could have been from only a partial return, as a large per cent of the trade was carried on clandestinely through Albany and New York, of which the French authorities in Canada could have no knowledge. With the loss of Canada, and the west to France, and owing to the dislike of the Indians toward the English, and the want of experience by the latter, the fur trade, controlled at Montreal, fell into decay, and the Hudson Bay Company secured the advantages of its downfall. During the winter of 1783–4 some merchants

\* Vol. 2 Wisconsin Historical Collection, p. 110. Judge Lockwood gives a very fine sketch of the *coureur des bois* and the manner of their employment, in the paper from which we have quoted.

† La Hontan, vol. 1, pp. 20 and 21.

‡ Parkman's Count Frontenac and New France, p. 209. Judge Lockwood, in the paper referred to, speaking of the *coureur des bois* as their relations existed to the fur trade in 1817, thus describes them: “These men engaged in Canada, generally for five years, for Mackinaw and its dependencies, transferrable like cattle, to any one who wanted them, at generally about 500 livres a year, or, in our currency, about \$83.33, furnished with a yearly equipment or outfit of two cotton shirts, one three-point or triangular blanket, a portage collar and one pair of shoes. They were obliged to purchase their moccasins, tobacco and pipes at any price the trader saw fit to charge for them. At the end of five years the *voyageurs* were in debt from \$50 to \$150, and could not leave the country until they paid their indebtedness.”



of Canada united their trade under the name of the "Northwest Company"; they did not get successfully to work until 1787. During that year the venture did not exceed forty thousand pounds, but by exertion and the enterprise of the proprietors it was brought, in eleven years, to more than triple that amount (equal to six hundred thousand dollars), yielding proportionate profits, and surpassing anything then known in America.\*

The fur trade was conducted by the English, and subsequently by the Americans, substantially upon the system originally established by the French, with this distinction, that the monopoly was controlled by French officers and favorites, to whom the trade for particular districts was assigned, while the English and Americans controlled it through companies operating either under charters or permits from the government.

Goods for Indian trade were guns, ammunition, steel for striking fire, gun-flints, and other supplies to repair fire-arms; knives, hatchets, kettles, beads, men's shirts, blue and red cloths for blankets and petticoats; vermilion, red, yellow, green and blue ribbons, generally of English manufacture; needles, thread and awls; looking-glasses, children's toys, woolen blankets, razors for shaving the head, paints of all colors, tobacco, and, more than all, *spirituous liquors*. For these articles the Indians gave in exchange the skins of deer, bear, otter, squirrel, marten, lynx, fox, wolf, buffalo, moose, and particularly the beaver, the highest prized of them all. Such was the value attached to the skins and fur of the last that it became the standard of value. All other values were measured by the beaver, the same as we now use gold, in adjusting commercial transactions. All differences in exchanges of property or in payment for labor were first reduced in value to the beaver skin. Money was rarely received or paid at any of the trading-posts, the only circulating medium were furs and peltries. In this exchange a pound of beaver skin was reckoned at thirty *sous*, an otter skin at six *livres*, and marten skins at thirty *sous* each. This was only about half of the real value of the furs, and it was therefore always agreed to pay either in furs at their equivalent cash value at the fort or double the amount reckoned at current fur value.†

When the French controlled the fur trade, the posts in the interior of the country were assigned to officers who were in favor at headquarters. As they had no money, the merchants of Quebec and Montreal supplied them on credit with the necessary goods, which

\* Mackenzie's Voyages, Fur Trade, etc.

† Henry's Travels and Pouchot's Memoirs.



were to be paid for in peltries at a price agreed upon, thus being required to earn profits for themselves and the merchant. These officers were often employed to negotiate for the king with the tribes near their trading-posts and give them goods as presents, the price for the latter being paid by the intendant upon the approval of the governor. This occasioned many hypothecated accounts, which were turned to the profit of the commandants, particularly in time of war. The commandants as well as private traders were obliged to take out a license from the governor at a cost of four or five hundred *livres*, in order to carry their goods to the posts, and to charge some effects to the king's account. The most distant posts in the north-west were prized the greatest, because of the abundance and low price of peltries and the high price of goods at these remote establishments.

Another kind of trade was carried on by the *coureurs des bois*, who, sharing the license with the officer at the post, with their canoes laden with goods, went to the villages of the Indians, and followed them on their hunting expeditions, to return after a season's trading with their canoes well loaded. If the *coureurs des bois* were in a condition to purchase their goods of first hands a quick fortune was assured them, although to obtain it they had to lead a most dangerous and fatiguing life. Some of these traders would return to France after a few years' venture with wealth amounting to two million five hundred thousand *livres*.\*

The French were not permitted to exclusively enjoy the enormous profits of the fur trade. We have seen, in treating of the Miami Indians, that at an early day the English and the American colonists were determined to share it, and had become sharp competitors. We have seen (page 112) that to extend their trade the English had set their allies, the Iroquois, upon the Illinois. So formidable were the inroads made by the English upon the fur trade of the French, by means of the conquests to which they had incited the Iroquois to gain over other tribes that were friendly to the French, that the latter became "of the opinion that if the Iroquois were allowed to proceed they would not only subdue the Illinois, but become masters of all the Ottawa tribes,† and divert the trade to the English, so that it was absolutely necessary that the French should either make the Iroquois *their friends or destroy them*.‡ You perceive, my Lord,

\* Pouchot's Memoirs.

† Whose territories embraced all the country west of Lake Huron and north of Illinois,—one of the most prolific beaver grounds in the country.

‡ Memoir of M. Du Chesneau, the Intendant, to the King, September 9, 1681, before quoted.



that the subject which we have discussed [referring to the efforts of the English of New York and Albany to gain the beaver trade] is to determine who will be *master* of the *beaver trade* of the south and southwest."\*

In the struggle to determine who should be masters of the fur trade, the French cared as little,—perhaps less,—for their Indian allies than the British and Americans did for theirs. The blood that was shed in the English and French colonies north of the Ohio River, for a period of over three-quarters of a century prior to 1763, might well be said to have been spilled in a war for the fur trade.†

In the strife between the rivals,—the French endeavoring to hold their former possessions, and the English to extend theirs,—the strait of Detroit was an object of concern to both. Its strategical position was such that it would give the party possessing it a decided advantage. M. Du Lute, or L'Hut, under orders from Gov. De Nonville, left Mackinaw with some fifty odd *coureurs des bois* in 1688, sailed down Lake Huron and threw up a small stockade fort on the west bank of the lake, where it discharges into the River St. Clair. The following year Capt. McGregory,—Major Patrick Magregore, as his name is spelled in the commission he had in his pocket over the signature of Gov. Dongan,—with sixty Englishmen and some Indians, with their merchandise loaded in thirty-two canoes, went up Lake Erie on a trading expedition among the Indians at Detroit and Mackinaw. They were encountered and captured by a body of troops under Tonty, La Forest and other officers, who, with *coureur de bois* and Indians from the upper country, were on their way to join the French forces of Canada in a campaign against the Iroquois villages in New York.‡ The prisoners were sent to Quebec, and the plunder distributed among the captors. Du Lute's stockade was called Fort St. Joseph. In 1688 the fort was placed in command of Baron La Hontan.§

Fort St. Joseph served the purposes for which it was constructed, and a few years later, in 1701, Mons. Cadillac established Fort Pontchartrain on the present site of the city of Detroit, for no other pur-

\* M. De La Barre to the Minister of the Marine, November 4, 1683: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 210.

† War was not formally declared between France and England, on account of colonial difficulties, until May, 1756, but the discursory broils between their colonies in America had been going on from the time of their establishment.

‡ Tonty's Memoir, and Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 363 and 866.

§ Fort Du Luth, or St. Joseph, as it was afterward called, was ordered to be erected in 1686, "in order to fortify the pass leading to Mackinaw against the English." Du Luth, who erected it, was in command of fifty men. Several parties of English were either captured or sent back from this post within a year or two from its establishment. *Vide* Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 300, 302, 306, 383.



pose than to check the English in the prosecution of the fur trade in that country.\*

The French interests were soon threatened from another direction. Traders from Pennsylvania found their way westward over the mountains, where they engaged in traffic with the Indians in the valleys of eastern Ohio, and they soon established commercial relations with the Wabash tribes.† It appears from a previous chapter that the Miamis were trading at Albany in 1708. To avert this danger the French were compelled at last to erect military posts at Fort Wayne, on the Maumee (called Fort Miamis), at Ouiatanon and Vincennes, upon the Wabash.‡ Prior to 1750 Sieur de Ligneris was commanding at Fort Ouiatanon, and St. Ange was in charge at Vincennes.

As soon as the English settlements reached the eastern slope of the Alleghanies, their traders passed over the ridge, and they found it exceedingly profitable to trade with the western Indians. They could sell the same quality of goods for a third or a half of what the French usually charged, and still make a handsome profit. This new and rich field was soon overrun by eager adventurers. In the meantime a number of gentlemen, mostly from Virginia, procured an act of parliament constituting "The Ohio Company," and granting them six hundred thousand acres of land on or near the Ohio River. The objects of this company were to till the soil and to open up a trade with the Indians west of the Alleghanies and south of the Ohio.

The French, being well aware that the English could offer their goods to the Indians at greatly reduced rates, feared that they would lose the entire Indian trade. At first they protested "against this invasion of the rights of His Most Christian Majesty" to the governor of the English colonies. This did not produce the desired effect. Their demands were met with equivocations and delays. At last the French determined on summary measures. An order

\* Statement of Mons. Cadillac of his reasons for establishing a fort on the Detroit River, copied in Sheldon's *Early History of Michigan*, pp. 85-90.

† An Englishman by the name of Crawford had been trading on the Wabash prior to 1749. *Vide* Irving's *Life of Washington*, vol. 1, p. 48.

‡ The date of the establishment of these forts is a matter of conjecture, owing to the absence of reliable data. A "Miamis" is referred to in 1719, and in the same year Sieur Duboisson was selected as a suitable person to take command at Ouiatanon, and in 1735 M. de Vincenne is alluded to, in a letter written from Kaskaskia, as commandant of the *Post* on the Wabash. However, owing to the successive migrations of the Miami Indians, the "Miamis" mentioned in such documents, in 1719, may have referred to the Miami and Wea villages upon the Kalamazoo and St. Joseph rivers, in the state of Michigan. The post at Vincennes, it may be safely assumed, was garrisoned as early as 1735, and Ouiatanon, below La Fayette, and Miamis, at Fort Wayne, some years before, in the order of time.



was issued to the commandants of their various posts on Lake Erie, the Ohio and the Wabash, to seize all English traders found west of the Alleghanies. In pursuance of this order, in 1751, four English traders were captured on the Vermilion of the Wabash and sent to Canada.\* Other traders, dealing with the Indians in other localities, were captured and taken to Presque Isle,† and from thence to Canada.

The contest between the rival colonies still went on, increasing in the extent of its line of operations and intensifying in the animosity of the feeling with which it was conducted. We quote from a memoir prepared early in 1752, by M. de Longueuil, commandant at Detroit, showing the state of affairs at a previous date in the Wabash country. It appears, from the letters of the commandants at the several posts named, from which the memoir is compiled, that the Indian tribes upon the Maumee and Wabash, through the successful efforts of the English, had become very much disaffected toward their old friends and masters. M. de Ligneris, commandant at the Ouyatanons, says the memoir, believes that great reliance is not to be placed on the Maskoutins, and that their remaining neutral is all that is to be expected from them and the Kickapous. He even adds that “we are not to reckon on the nations which appear in our interests; no Wea chief has appeared at this post for a long time. M. de Villiers, commandant at the Miamis,—Ft. Wayne,—has been disappointed in his expectation of bringing the Miamis back from the White River,—part of whom had been to see him,—the small-pox having put the whole of them to rout. Coldfoot and his son have died of it, as well as a large portion of our most trusty Indians. *Le Gris*, chief of the *Tepicons*,‡ and his mother are likewise dead; they are a loss, because they were well disposed toward the French.”

The memoir continues: “The nations of the River St. Joseph, who were to join those of Detroit, have said they would be ready to perform their promise as soon as *Ononontio*§ would have sent the necessary number of Frenchmen. The commandant of this post writes, on the 15th of January, that all the nations appear to take

\* Paris Documents, vol. 10, p. 248.

† Near Erie, Pennsylvania.

‡ This is the first reference we have to Tippecanoe. Antoine Gamelin, the French merchant at Vincennes,—whom Major Hamtramck sent, in 1790, to the Wabash towns with peace messages,—calls the village, then upon this river, *Qui-te-pi-con-nae*. The name of the Tippecanoe is derived from the Algonquin word *Ke-non-gé*, or *Ke-no-zha*—from *Kenose*, long, the name of the long-billed pike, a fish very abundant in this stream, *vide* Mackenzie's and James' Vocabularies. Timothy Flint, in his *Geography and History of the Western States*, first edition, published at Cincinnati, 1828, vol. 2, p. 125, says: “The Tippecanoe received its name from a kind of pike called *Pic-ca-nau* by the savages.” The termination is evidently Frenchified.

§ The name by which the Indians called the governor of Canada.



sides against us; that he would not be responsible for the good dispositions these Indians seem to entertain, inasmuch as the Miamis are their near relatives. On the one hand, Mr. de Joncaire\* repeats that the Indians of the beautiful river† are all *English*, for whom alone they work; that all are resolved to sustain each other; and that not a party of Indians go to the beautiful river but leave some [of their numbers] there to increase the rebel forces. On the other hand, "Mr. *de St. Ange*, commandant of the post of Vincennes, writes to M. des Ligneris [at Ouiatanon] to use all means to protect himself from the storm which is ready to burst on the French; that *he* is busy securing himself against the fury of our enemies."

"The *Pianquichias*, who are at war with the *Chaouanons*, according to the report rendered by Mr. St. Clin, have *declared entirely against us*. They killed on Christmas *five Frenchmen at the Vermilion*. Mr. des Ligneris, who was aware of this attack, sent off a detachment to secure the effects of the Frenchmen from being plundered; but when this detachment arrived at the Vermilion, the Piankashaws had decamped. The bodies of the Frenchmen were found on the ice.‡

"M. des Ligneris was assured that the Piankashaws had committed this act because four men of their nation had been killed by the French at the Illinois, and four others had been taken and put in irons. It is said that these eight men were going to fight the Chickasaws, and had, without distrusting anything, entered the quarters of the French, who killed them. It is also reported that the Frenchmen had recourse to this extreme measure because a Frenchman and

\* A French half-breed having great influence over the Indians, and whom the French authorities had sent into Ohio to conciliate the Indians.

† The Ohio.

‡ Col. Croghan's Journal, before quoted, gives the key to the aboriginal name of this stream. On the 22d of June, 1765, he makes the following entry: "We passed through a part of the same meadow mentioned yesterday; then came to a *high* woodland and arrived at Vermilion River, so called from a fine red earth found there by the Indians, with which they paint themselves. About a half a mile from where we crossed this river there is a village of Piankashaws, distinguished by the addition of the name of the river" (that is, the Piankashaws of the Vermilion, or the Vermilions, as they were sometimes called). The red earth or red chalk, known under the provincial name of red keel, is abundant everywhere along the bluffs of the Vermilion, in the shales that overlay the outcropping coal. The annual fires frequently ignited the coal thus exposed, and would burn the shale above, turn it red and render it friable. Carpenters used it to chalk their lines, and the successive generation of boys have gathered it by the pocketful. Those acquainted with the passion of the Indian for paint, particularly red, will understand the importance which the Indians would attach to it. Hence, as noted by Croghan, they called the river after the name of this red earth. Vermilion is the French word conveying the same idea, and it is a coincidence merely that Vermilion in French has the same meaning as this word in English. On the map in "Volney's View of the Soil and Climate of the United States," Phila. ed. 1804, it is called Red River. The Miami Indian name of the Vermilion was *Piankashaw*, as appears from Gen. Putnam's manuscript Journal of the treaty at Vincennes in 1792.



two slaves had been killed a few days before by another party of Piankashaws, and that the Indians in question had no knowledge of that circumstance. The capture of four English traders by M. de Celoron's order last year has not prevented other Englishmen going to trade at the Vermilion River, where the Rev. Father la Richardie wintered."\*

The memoir continues: "On the 19th of October the Piankashaws had killed two more Frenchmen, who were constructing pirogues lower down than the Post of Vincenne. Two days afterward the Piankashaws killed two slaves in sight of Fort Vincenne. The murder of these nine Frenchmen and these two slaves is but too certain. A squaw, the widow of one of the Frenchmen who had been killed at the Vermilion, has reported that the Pianguichias, Illinois and Osages were to assemble at the prairies of —, the place where Messrs. de Villiers and de Noyelle attacked the Foxes about twenty years ago, and when they had built a fort to secure their families, they were to make a general attack on all the French.

"The Miamis of Rock River† have scalped two soldiers belonging to Mr. Villiers' fort.‡ This blow was struck last fall. Finally, the English have paid the Miamis for the scalps of the two soldiers belonging to Mr. de Villiers' garrison. To add to the misfortunes, M. des Ligneris has learned that the commandant of the Illinois at Fort Charters would not permit Sieurs Delisle and Fonblanche, who had contracted with the king to supply the *Miamis, Ouyatonons*, and even Detroit with provisions from the Illinois, to purchase any provisions for the subsistence of the garrisons of those posts, on the ground that an increased arrival of troops and families would consume the stock at the Illinois. Famine is not the sole scourge we experience; the smallpox commits ravages; it begins to reach Detroit. It were desirable that it should break out and spread generally throughout the localities inhabited by our rebels. It would be fully as good as an army."

The Piankashaws, now completely estranged from the French, withdrew, almost in a body, from the Wabash, and retired to the Big Miami, whither a number of Miamis and other Indians had,

\* Father Justinian de la Richardie came to Canada (according to the *Liste Chronologique*, No. 429) in 1716. He served many years in the Huron country, and also in the Illinois, and died in February, 1758. Biographical note of the editor of Paris Documents: Col. Hist. of New York, vol. 9, p. 88. The time when and the place at which this missionary was stationed on the Vermilion River is not given. The date was before 1750, as is evident from the text. The place was probably at the large Piankashaw town where the traders were killed.

† The Big Miami River of Ohio, on which stream, near the mouth of Loramies Creek, the Miamis had an extensive village, hereafter referred to.

‡ Ft. Wayne, where Mr. Villiers was then stationed in charge of Fort Miamis.



some years previous, established a village, to be nearer the English traders. The village was called *Pickawillany*, or *Picktown*. To the English and Iroquois it was known as the *Tawixtwi Town*, or *Miamitown*. It was located at the mouth of what has since been called Loramie's creek. The stream derived this name from the fact that a Frenchman of that name, subsequent to the events here narrated, had a trading-house at this place. The town was visited in 1751 by Christopher Gist, who gives the following description of it:\*

“The Twightee town is situated on the northwest side of the Big M<sup>e</sup> ami River, about one hundred and fifty miles from its mouth. It consists of four hundred families, and is daily increasing. It is accounted one of the strongest Indian towns in this part of the continent. The Twightees are a very numerous people, consisting of many different tribes under the same form of government. Each tribe has a particular chief, or king, one of which is chosen indifferently out of any tribe to rule the whole nation, and is vested with greater authority than any of the others. They have but lately traded with the English. They formerly lived on the farther side of the Wabash, and were in the French interests, who supplied them with some few trifles at a most exorbitant price. They have now revolted from them and left their former habitations for the sake of trading with the English, and notwithstanding all the artifices the French have used, they have not been able to recall them.” George Croghan and Mr. Montour, agents in the English interests, were in the town at the time of Gist's visit, doing what they could to intensify the animosity of the inhabitants against the French. Speeches were made and presents exchanged to cement the friendship with the English. While these conferences were going on, a deputation of Indians in the French interests arrived, with soft words and valuable presents, marching into the village under French colors. The deputation was admitted to the council-house, that they might make the object of their visit known. The Piankashaw chief, or king, “Old Britton,” as he was called, on account of his attachment for the English, had both the British and French flags hoisted from the council-house. The old chief refused the brandy, tobacco and other presents sent to him from the French king. In reply to the speeches of the French ambassadors he said that the road to the French had been made foul and bloody by them; that he had cleared a road to our brothers, the English, and that the French had made that bad. The French flag was taken down, and the emissaries

\* Christopher Gist's Journal.



of that people, with their presents, returned to the French post from whence they came.

When negotiations failed to win the Miamis back to French authority, force was resorted to. On the 21st of June, 1752, a party of two hundred and forty French and Indians appeared before Pickawillany, surprised the Indians in their corn-fields, approaching so suddenly that the white men who were in their houses had great difficulty in reaching the fort. They killed one Englishman and fourteen Miamis, captured the stockade fort, killed the old Piankashaw king, and put his body in a kettle, boiled it and ate it up in retaliation for his people having killed the French traders on the Vermilion River and at Vincennes.\* “Thus,” says the eloquent historian, George Bancroft, “on the alluvial lands of western Ohio began the contest that was to scatter death broadcast through the world.”†

\* The account of the affair at Pickawillany is summarized from the Journal of Capt. Wm. Trent and other papers contained in a valuable book edited by A. T. Goodman, secretary of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and published by Robert Clarke & Co., 1871, entitled “Journal of Captain Trent.”

† Old Britton’s successor was his son, a young man, whose name was *Mu-she-gu-a-nock-que*, or “The Turtle.” The English, and Indians in their interests, had a very high esteem for the young Piankashaw king. It is said by some writers, and there is much probability of the correctness of their opinion, that the great Miami chief, Little Turtle, was none other than the person here referred to. His age would correspond very well with that of the Piankashaw, and members of one band of the Miami nation frequently took up their abode with other bands or families of their kindred.



## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE WAR FOR THE EMPIRE. ITS LOSS TO THE FRENCH.

THE English not only disputed the right of the French to the fur trade, but denied their title to the valley of the Mississippi, which lay west of their American colonies on the Atlantic coast. The grants from the British crown conveyed to the chartered proprietors all of the country lying between certain parallels of latitude, according to the location of the several grants, and extending westward to the South Sea, as the Pacific was then called. Seeing the weakness of such a claim to vast tracts of country, upon which no Englishman had ever set his foot, they obtained deeds of cession from the Iroquois Indians,—the dominant tribe east of the Mississippi,—who claimed all of the country between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi by conquest from the several Algonquin tribes, who occupied it. On the 13th of July, 1701, the sachems of the Five Nations conveyed to William III, King of Great Britain, “their beaver-hunting grounds northwest and west from Albany,” including a broad strip on the south side of Lake Erie, all of the present states of Michigan, Ohio and Indiana, and Illinois as far west as the Illinois River, claiming “that their ancestors did, more than fourscore years before, totally conquer, subdue and drive the former occupants out of that country, and had peaceable and quiet possession of the same, to hunt beavers in, it being the only chief place for hunting in that part of the world,” etc.\* The Iroquois, for themselves and heirs, granted the English crown “the whole soil, the lakes, the

\* The deed is found in London Documents, vol. 4, p. 908. The boundaries of the grant are indefinite in many respects. Its westward limit, says the deed, “abutts upon the Twichtwicks [Miamis], and is bounded on the right hand by a place called *Quadoge*.” On Eman Bowen’s map, which is certainly the most authentic from the British standpoint, is a “pecked line” extending from the mouth of the Illinois river, up that stream, to the Desplaines, thence across the prairies to Lake Michigan at Quadoge or Quadaghe, which is located on the map some distance southeast of Chicago, which is also shown in its correct place, and at or near the mouth of the stream that forms the harbor at Michigan City, formerly known by the French as *Riviere du Chemin*, or “Trail River,” because the great trail from Chicago to Detroit and Ft. Wayne left the lake shore at this place. The “pecked line,”—as Mr. Bowen calls the dotted line which he traces as the boundary of the Iroquois deed of cession,—extends from Michigan City northward through the entire length of Lake Michigan, the Straits of Mackinaw and between the Manitou-lin islands and the main shore in Lake Huron; thence into Canada around the north shore of Lake Nipissing; and thence down the Ottawa River to its confluence with the St. Lawrence.



rivers, and all things pertaining to said tract of land, with power to erect forts and castles there," only reserving to the grantors and "their descendants forever the right of hunting upon the same," in which privilege the grantee "was expected to protect them." The grant of the Iroquois was confirmed to the British crown by deeds of renewal in 1726 and 1744. The reader will have observed, from what has been said in the preceding chapters upon the Illinois and Miamis and Pottawatomies relative to the pretended conquests of the Iroquois, how little merit there was in the claim they set up to the territory in question. Their war parties only raided upon the country,—they never occupied it; their war parties, after doing as much mischief as they could, returned to their own country as rapidly as they came. Still their several deeds to the English crown were a "color of title" on which the latter laid great stress, and paraded at every treaty with other powers, where questions involving the right to this territory were a subject of discussion.\*

The war for the fur trade expanded into a struggle for empire that convulsed both continents of America and Europe. The limit assigned this work forbids a notice of the principal occurrences in the progress of the French-Colonial War, as most of the military movements in that contest were outside of the territory we are considering. There were, however, two campaigns conducted by troops recruited in the northwest, and these engagements will be noticed. We believe they have not heretofore been compiled as fully as their importance would seem to demand.

In 1758 Gen. Forbes, with about six thousand troops, advanced against Fort Du Quesne.† In mid-September the British troops had only reached Loyal-hannon,‡ where they raised a fort. "Intelligence had been received that Fort Du Quesne was defended by but eight hundred men, of whom three hundred were Indians,"§ and Major Grant, commanding eight hundred Highlanders and a company of Virginians, was sent toward the French fort. On the third

\* The Iroquois themselves,—as appears from an English memoir on the Indian trade, and contained among the London Documents, vol. 7, p. 18,—never supposed they had actually conveyed their right of dominion to these lands. Indeed, it appears that the Indians generally could not comprehend the purport of a deed or grant in the sense that the Europeans attach to these formidable instruments. The idea of an absolute, fee-simple right of an individual, or of a body of persons, to exclusively own real estate against the right of others even to enter upon it, to hunt or cut a shrub, was beyond the power of an Indian to comprehend. From long habit and the ownership (not only of land but many articles of domestic use) by the tribe or village of property in common, they could not understand how it could be held otherwise.

† At the present site of Pittsburgh, Pa.

‡ Loyal-hannon, afterward Fort Ligonier, was situated on the east side of Loyal-hannon Creek, Westmoreland county, Pa., and was about forty-five miles from Fort Du Quesne; *vide* Pennsylvania Archives, XII, 389.

§ Bancroft, vol. iv, p. 311.

day's march Grant had arrived within two miles of Fort Du Quesne. Leaving his baggage there, he took position on a hill, a quarter of a mile from the fort, and encamped.\*

Grant, who was not aware that the garrison had been reinforced by the arrival of Mons. Aubry, commandant at Fort Chartes, with four hundred men from the Illinois country, determined on an ambuscade. At break of day Major Lewis was sent, with four hundred men, to lie in ambush a mile and a half from the main body, on the path on which they left their baggage, imagining the French would send a force to attack the baggage guard and seize it. Four hundred men were posted along the hill facing the fort to cover the retreat of MacDonald's company, which marched with drums beating toward the fort, in order to draw a party out of it, as Major Grant had reason to believe there were, including Indians, only two hundred men within it.†

M. de Ligneris, commandant at Fort Du Quesne, at once assembled seven or eight hundred men, and gave the command to M. Aubry.‡ The French sallied out of the fort, and the Indians, who had crossed the river to keep out of the way of the British, returned and made a flank movement. Aubry, by a rapid movement, attacked the different divisions of the English, and completely routed and dispersed them. The force under Major Lewis was compelled to give way. Being flanked, a number were driven into the river, most of whom were drowned. The English lost two hundred and seventy killed, forty-two wounded, and several prisoners; among the latter was Grant.

On the 22d of September M. Aubry left Fort Du Quesne, with a force of six hundred French and Indians, intending to reconnoitre the position of the English at Loyal-hannon.

“He found a little camp in front of some intrenchments which would cover a body of two thousand men. The advance guard of the French detachment having been discovered, the English sent a captain and fifty men to reconnoitre, who fell in with the detachment and were entirely defeated. In following the fugitives the French fell upon this camp, and surprised and dispersed it.

“The fugitives scarcely gained the principal intrenchment, which M. Aubry held in blockade two days. He killed two hundred horses and cattle.” The French returned to Fort Du Quesne mounted.§ “The English lost in the engagement one hundred and fifty men,

\* The hill has ever since borne Grant's name.

† Craig's History of Pittsburgh, p. 74.

‡ Garneau's History of Canada, Bell's translation, vol. 2, p. 214.

§ Pouchot's Memoir, p. 130.



killed, wounded and missing. The French loss was two killed and seven wounded."

The Louisiana detachment, which took the principal part in both of these battles, was recruited from the French posts in "The Illinois," and consisted of soldiers taken from the garrison in that territory, and the *coureurs des bois*, traders and settlers in their respective neighborhoods. It was the first battalion ever raised within the limits of the present states of Illinois, Indiana and Michigan. After the action of Loyal-hannon, "the Louisiana detachment, as well as those from Detroit, returned home."\*

Soon after their departure, and on the 24th of November, the French abandoned Fort Du Quesne. Pouchot says: "It came to pass that by blundering at Fort Du Quesne the French were obliged to abandon it for want of provisions." This may have been the true reason for the abandonment, but doubtless the near approach of a large English army, commanded by Gen. Forbes, had no small influence in accelerating their movements. The fort was a mere stockade, of small dimensions, and not suited to resist the attacks of artillery.†

Having burnt the stockade and storehouses, the garrison separated. One hundred retired to Presque Isle, by land. Two hundred, by way of the Alleghany, went to Venango. The remaining hundred descended the Ohio. About forty miles above its confluence with the Mississippi, and on a beautiful eminence on the north bank of the river, they erected a fort and named it Fort Massac, in honor of the commander, M. Massac, who superintended its construction. This was the last fort erected by the French on the Ohio, and it was occupied by a garrison of French troops until the evacuation of the country under the stipulations of the treaty of Paris. Such was the origin of Fort Massac, divested of the romance which fable has thrown around its name."‡

\* Letter of Marquis Montcalm: Paris Documents, vol. 10, p. 901.

† Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 42.

‡ Monette's Valley of the Mississippi, vol. 1, p. 317. Gov. Reynolds, who visited the remains of Fort Massac in 1855, thus describes its remains: "The outside walls were one hundred and thirty-five feet square, and at each angle strong bastions were erected. The walls were palisades, with earth between the wood. A large well was sunk in the fortress, and the whole appeared to have been strong and substantial in its day. Three or four acres of gravel walks were made on the north of the fort, on which the soldiers paraded. The walks were made in exact angles, and beautifully graveled with pebbles from the river. The site is one of the most beautiful on La Belle Rivere, and commands a view of the Ohio that is charming and lovely. French genius for the selection of sites for forts is eminently sustained in their choice of Fort Massacre." The Governor states that the fort was first established in 1711, and "was enlarged and made a respectable fortress in 1756." *Vide* Reynolds' Life and Times, pp. 28, 29. This is, probably, a mistake. There are no records in the French official documents of any military post in that vicinity until the so-called French and Indian war.



On the day following the evacuation, the English took peaceable possession of the smoking ruins of Fort Du Quesné. They erected a temporary fortification, named it Fort Pitt, in honor of the great English statesman of that name, and leaving two hundred men as a garrison, retired over the mountains.

On the 5th of December, 1758, Thomas Pownall, governor of Massachusetts Bay Province, addressed a memorial to the British Ministry, suggesting that there should be an entire change in the method of carrying on the war. Pownall stated that the French were superior in battles fought in the wilderness; that Canada never could be conquered by land campaigns; that the proper way to succeed in the reduction of Canada would be to make an attack on Quebec by sea, and thus, by cutting off supplies from the home government, Canada would be starved out.\*

Pitt, if he did not act on the recommendations of Gov. Pownall, at least had similar views, and the next year (1759), in accordance with this plan, Gen. Wolfe made a successful assault on Quebec, and from that time, the supplies and reinforcements from the home government being cut off, the cause of the French in Canada became almost hopeless.

During this year the French made every effort to stir up the Indians north of the Ohio to take the tomahawk and scalping-knife in hand, and make one more attempt to preserve the northwest for the joint occupancy of the Gallic and American races. Emissaries were sent to Lake Erie, Detroit, Mackinaw, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, Kaskaskia and Fort Chartes, loaded with presents and ammunition, for the purpose of collecting all those stragglers who had not enterprise enough to go voluntarily to the seat of war. Canada was hard pressed for soldiers; the English navy cut off most of the rein-

\* Pownall's Administration of the Colonies, Appendix, p. 57. Thomas Pownall, born in England in 1720, came to America in 1753; was governor of Massachusetts Bay, and subsequently was appointed governor of South Carolina. He was highly educated, and possessed a thorough knowledge of the geography, history and policy of both the French and English colonies in America. His work on the "Administration of the American Colonies" passed through many editions. In 1756 he addressed a memorial to His Highness the Duke of Cumberland, on the conduct of the colonial war, in which he recommended a plan for its further prosecution. The paper is a very able one. Much of it compiled from the official letters of Marquis Vaudreuil, Governor-General of Canada, written between the years 1743 and 1752, showing the policy of the French, and giving a minute description of their settlements, military establishments in the west, their manner of dealing with the Indians, and a description of the river communications of the French between their possessions in Canada and Louisiana. In 1776 he revised Evans' celebrated map of the "Middle British Provinces in America." After his return to England he devoted himself to scientific pursuits. He was a warm friend of the American colonists in the contest with the mother country, and denounced the measures of parliament concerning the colonies as harsh and wholly unwarranted, and predicted the result that followed. He died in 1805.



forcements from France, while the English, on the contrary, were constantly receiving troops from the mother country.

Mons. de Aubry, commandant at Fort Chartes, persuaded four hundred men from the "Illinois country" to follow him eastward. Taking with him two hundred thousand pounds of flour, he embarked his heterogeneous force in bateaux and canoes. The route by way of the Ohio was closed; the English were in possession of its headwaters. He went down the Mississippi, thence up the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash. Having ascended the latter stream to the Miami villages, near the present site of Fort Wayne, his followers made the portage, passed down the Maumee, and entered Lake Erie.

During the whole course of their journey they were being constantly reinforced by bands of different tribes of Indians, and by Canadian militia as they passed the several posts, until the army was augmented to sixteen hundred men, of whom there were six hundred French and one thousand Indians. An eye-witness, in speaking of the appearance of the force, said: "When they passed the little rapid at the outlet of Lake Erie (at Buffalo) the flotilla appeared like a floating island, as the river was covered with their bateaux and canoes."\*

Aubry was compelled to leave his flour and provisions at the Miami portage. He afterward requested M. de Port-neuf, commandant at Presque Isle, to take charge of the portage, and to send it constantly in his bateaux.†

Before Aubry reached Presque Isle he was joined by other bodies of Indians and Canadians from the region of the upper lakes. They were under the command of French traders and commandants of interior posts. At Fort Machault‡ he was joined by M. de Lignery; the latter had assembled the Ohio Indians at Presque Isle.§ It was the original intention of Aubry to recapture Fort Du Quesne from the English. On the 12th of July a grand council was held at Fort Machault, in which the commandant thanked the Indians for their attendance, threw down the war belt, and told them he would set out the next day for Fort Du Quesne. Soon after messengers arrived with a packet of letters for the officers. After reading them Aubry told the Indians: "Children, I have received bad news; the English are gone against Niagara. We must give over thoughts of going down the river to Fort Du Quesne till we have cleared that place of

\* Pouchot's Memoirs, vol. 1, pp. 186, 187

† Idem, p. 152.

‡ Located at the mouth of French Creek, Pennsylvania.

§ Idem, 187.

the enemy. If it should be taken, our road to you is stopped, and you must become poor." Orders were immediately given to proceed with the artillery, provisions, etc., up French Creek, and the Indians prepared to follow.\*

These letters were from M. Pouchot, commandant at Niagara,† and stated that he was besieged by a much superior force of English and Indians, who were under the command of Gen. Predeaux and Sir William Johnson. Aubry answered these letters on the next day, and said he thought they might fight the enemy successfully, and compel them to raise the siege. The Indians who brought these messages to Pouchot informed him that they, on the part of the Indians with Aubry and Lignery, had offered the Iroquois and other Indian allies of the English five war belts if they would retire. These promised that they would not mingle in the quarrel. "We will here recall the fact that Pouchot, by his letter of the 10th, had notified Lignery and Aubry that the enemy might be four or five thousand strong without the Indians, and if they could put themselves in condition to attack so large a force, he should pass Chenondac to come to Niagara by the other side of the river, where he would be in condition to drive the English, who were only two hundred strong on that side, and could not easily be reinforced. This done, they could easily come to him, because after the defeat of this body they could send bateaux to bring them to the fort."

M. Pouchot now recalled his previous request, and informed Aubry that the enemy were in three positions, in one of which there were three thousand nine hundred Indians. He added, could Aubry succeed in driving the enemy from any of these positions, he had no doubt they would be forced to raise the siege.‡

Aubry's route was up French Creek to its head-waters, thence making the portage to Presque Isle and sailing along the shores of Lake Erie until he reached Niagara. Arriving at the foot of Lake Erie he left one hundred and fifty men in charge of his canoes, and with the remainder advanced toward Niagara. Sir William Johnson was informed, on the evening of the 23d, of this advance of the French, and ordered his light infantry and pickets to take post on the left, on the road between Niagara Falls and the fort; and these, after reinforcing them with grenadiers and parts of the 46th and 44th regiments, were so arranged as to effectually support the guard left

\* Extract from a letter dated July 17, 1759, of Col. Mercer, commandant at Fort Pitt, published in Craig's Olden Time, vol. 1, p. 194.

† Fort Niagara was one of the earliest French military posts, and situated on the right, or American shore of Lake Ontario, at the mouth of Niagara River. It has figured conspicuously in all of the wars on the lake frontier.

‡ Pouchot's Memoirs, vol. 1, pp. 186, 187, 188.



in the trenches. Most of his men were concealed either in the trenches or by trees.

On the morning of the 24th the French made their appearance. They were marching along a path about eight feet wide, and "were in readiness to fight in close order and without ranks or files." On their right were thirty Indians, who formed a front on the enemy's left. The Indians of the English army advanced to speak to those of the French. Seeing the Iroquois in the latter's company, the French Indians refused to advance, under pretext that they were at peace with the first named. Though thus abandoned by their chief force, Aubry and Lignery still proceeded on their way, thinking that the few savages they saw were isolated men, till they reached a narrow pathway, when they discovered great numbers beyond. The English Indians then gave the war-whoop and the action commenced. The English regulars attacked the French in front, while the Indians poured in on their flank. Thus surprised by an ambuscade, and deserted by their savage allies, the French proved easy victims to the prowess of far superior numbers. They were assailed in front and rear by two thousand men. The rear of the column, unable to resist, gave way, and left the head exposed to the enemy's fire, which crushed it entirely. An Indian massacre followed, and the pursuit of the victors continued until they were compelled to desist by sheer fatigue. Almost all the French officers were killed, wounded or taken prisoners. Among the latter was Aubry. Those who escaped joined M. Rocheblave, and with his detachment retreated to Detroit and other western lake posts.\*

This defeat on the shores of Lake Erie was very severe on the struggling western settlements. Most all of the able-bodied men had gone with Aubry, many never to return. In 1760 M. de Mac-Carty, commandant at Fort Chartes, in a letter to Marquis Vaudreuil, stated that "the garrison was weaker than ever before, the check at Niagara having cost him the *élite* of his men."†

It is apparent, from the desertion of Aubry by his savage allies, that they perceived that the English were certain to conquer in the end. They felt no particular desire to prop a falling cause, and thus deserted Mons. Aubry at the crisis when their assistance was most needed. Thus was defeated the greatest French-Indian force ever collected in the northwest.‡

\* The account of this action has been compiled from Mante, p. 226; Pouchot, vol. 1, p. 192; and Garneau's History of Canada, vol. 2, pp. 250, 251, Bell's translation.

† Paris Documents, vol. 10, p. 1093.

‡ Aubry returned to Louisiana and remained there until after the peace of 1763. In 1765 he was appointed governor of Louisiana, and surrendered the colony, in March,

The next day after Aubry's defeat, near Fort Niagara, the fortress surrendered.

After the surrender of Niagara and Fort Du Quesne, the Indian allies of France retired to the deep recesses of the western forests, and the English frontiers suffered no more from their depredations. Settlements were gradually formed on the western side of the Alleghanies, and they remained secure from Indian invasions.

In the meantime many Canadians, becoming satisfied that the conquest of Canada was only a mere question of time, determined, before that event took place, to remove to the French settlements on the lower Mississippi. "Many of them accordingly departed from Canada by way of the lakes, and thence through the Illinois and Wabash Rivers to the Mississippi."\*

After the surrender of Quebec, in 1759, Montreal became the headquarters of the French in Canada, and in the spring of 1760 Mons. Levi, the French commander-in-chief, besieged Quebec. The arrival of an English fleet compelled him to relinquish his designs. Amherst and Johnson formed a junction, and advanced against Montreal. The French governor of Canada, Marquis Vaudreil, believing that further resistance was impossible, surrendered all Canada to the English. This included the western posts of Detroit, Mackinaw, Fort Miami, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, Fort St. Joseph, etc.

After this war ceased to be waged in America, though the treaty of Paris was not concluded until February, 1763, the most essential parts of which are contained in the following extracts:

"In order to establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subjects of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America, it is agreed that for the future the confines between the dominions of his Britannic Majesty and those of His Most Christian Majesty in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the River Mississippi from its source to the River Iberville, and from thence by a line drawn along the middle of this river and the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea; and for this purpose the most Christian King cedes, in full right, and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, the river and port of Mobile, and everything which he possesses, or ought to possess, on the left side of the Mississippi, with the exception of the town of

1766, to the Spanish governor, Ulloa. After the expulsion of Ulloa, he held the government until relieved by O'Reilly, in July, 1769. He soon afterward sailed for France. The vessel was lost, and Aubry perished in the depths of the sea.

\* Monette's Valley of the Mississippi, vol. 1, p. 305.



New Orleans and of the island on which it is situated; it being well understood that the navigation of the Mississippi shall be equally free, as well to the subjects of Great Britain as to those of France, in its whole length and breadth, from its source to the sea.”\*

Thus Gallic rule came to an end in North America. Its downfall was the result of natural causes, and was owing largely to the difference between the Frenchmen and the Englishmen. The former, as a rule, gave no attention to agriculture, but found occupation in hunting and trading with the Indians, acquiring nomadic habits that unfitted them for the cultivation of the soil; their families dwelt in villages separated by wide stretches of wilderness. While the able men were hunting and trading, the old men, women and children produced scanty crops sown in “common fields,” or inclosures of a piece of ground which were portioned off among the families of the village. The Englishman, on the other hand, loved to own land, and pushed his improvements from the coast line up through all the valleys extending westward. Reaching the summit of the Alleghanies, the tide of emigration flowed into the valleys beyond. Every cabin was a fort, every advancing farm a new line of intrenchment. The distinguishing characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon is consistency and firmness in his designs, and, more than all, his love for a home. In the trials and hardships necessarily connected with the opening up of the wilderness these traits come prominently into play. The result was, that the English colonies prospered in a degree hitherto unknown in the annals of the world’s progress. And by way of contrast, how little did the French have to show in the way of lasting improvements in the northwest after it had been in their possession for nearly a century!

However, the very traits that disqualified the Gaul as a successful colonist gave him a preëminent advantage over the Anglo-Saxon in the influence he exerted upon the Indian. He did not want their

\* “On the 3d day of the previous November, France, by a secret treaty ceded to Spain all her possessions west of the Mississippi. His Most Christian Majesty made known to the inhabitants of Louisiana the fact of the cession by a letter, dated April 21, 1764. Don Ulloa, the New Spanish governor, arrived at New Orleans in 1766. The French inhabitants objected to the transfer of Louisiana to Spain, and, resorting to arms, compelled Ulloa to return to Havana. In 1769, O’Reilly, with a Spanish force, arrived and took possession. He killed six of the ringleaders and sent others to Cuba. Spain remained in possession of Louisiana until March, 1801, when Louisiana was retroceded to the French republic. The French made preparations to occupy Louisiana, and an army of twenty-five thousand men was designed for that territory, but the fleet and army were suddenly blockaded in one of the ports of Holland by an English squadron. This occurrence, together with the gloomy aspect of affairs in Europe, induced Napoleon, who was then at the head of the French republic, to cede Louisiana to the United States. The treaty was dated April 30, 1803. The actual transfer occurred in December of the same year.” *Vide Stoddard’s Sketches of Louisiana*, pp. 71, 102.

lands; he fraternized with them, adopted their ways, and flattered and pleased them. The Anglo-Saxon wanted their lands. From the start he was clamorous for deeds and cessions of territory, and at once began crowding the Indian out of the country. "The Iroquois told Sir Wm. Johnson that they believed soon they should not be able to hunt a bear into a hole in a tree but some Englishman would claim a right to the property of it, as being found in *his* tree."\*

The happiness which the Indians enjoyed from their intercourse with the French was their perpetual theme; it was their golden age. "Those who are old enough to remember it speak of it with rapture, and teach their children to venerate it, as the ancients did the reign of Saturn. 'You call us your children,' said an aged chief to Gen. Harrison, 'why do you not make us happy, as our fathers the French did? They never took from us our lands, which, indeed, were in common between us. They planted where they pleased, and cut wood where they pleased, and so did we; but now, if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own.'"+

\* Pownall's Administration of the Colonies.

† Memoirs of Gen. Harrison, p. 134.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### PONTIAC'S WAR TO RECOVER THE NORTHWEST FROM THE ENGLISH.

AFTER the surrender of Canada to the English by the Marquis Vaudreuil, Sir Jeffery Amherst, commander-in-chief of His Majesty's forces in North America, ordered Major Robert Rogers to ascend the lakes and take possession of the western forts. On the 13th of September Rogers, with two hundred of his rangers, left Montreal. After weeks of weary traveling, they reached the mouth of Cuyahoga River, the present site of Cleveland, on the 7th of November. Here they were met by Pontiac, a celebrated Ottawa chieftain, who asked Rogers what his intentions were, and how he dared enter that country without his permission. Rogers replied that the French had been defeated; that Canada was surrendered into the hands of the British; and that he was on his way to take possession of Detroit, Mackinaw, Miamis and Ouitanon. He also proposed to restore a general peace to white men and Indians alike. "Pontiac listened with attention, but only replied that he should stand in the path of the English until morning." In the morning he returned, and allowed the English to advance. He said there would be no trouble so long as they treated him with deference and respect.

Embarking on the 12th of November, they arrived in a few days at Maumee Bay, at the western end of Lake Erie. The western Indians, to the number of four hundred, had collected at the mouth of Detroit River. They were determined to massacre the entire party under Rogers. It afterward appeared that they were acting under the influence of the French commandant at Detroit. Rogers prevailed upon Pontiac to use his influence to induce the warlike Indians to disband. After some parleying, Pontiac succeeded, and the road was open to Detroit.

Before his arrival at Detroit Rogers had sent in advance Lieutenant Brehm with a letter to Captain Beletre, the commandant, informing the latter that his garrison was included in the surrender of Canada. Beletre wholly disregarded the letter. He declared he thought it was a trick of the English, and that they intended to obtain possession of his fortress by treachery. He made use of every endeavor to excite the Indians against the English. "He

displayed upon a pole, before the yelling multitude, the effigy of a crow pecking a man's head, the crow representing himself, and the head, observes Rogers, 'being meant for my own.' '\*

Rogers then sent forward Captain Campbell "with a copy of the capitulation and a letter from the Marquis Vaudreuil, directing that the place should be given up in accordance with the articles agreed upon between him and General Amherst." The French commandant could hold out no longer, and, much against his will, was compelled to deliver the fortress to the English. The lilies of France were lowered from the flagstaff, and their place was taken by the cross of St. George. Seven hundred Indian warriors and their families, all of whom had aided the French by murdering innocent women and children on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and New York, greeted the change with demoniacal yells of apparent pleasure; but concealed in their breasts was a natural dislike for the English. Dissembling for the present, they kept their hatred to themselves, for the late successes of British arms had awed them into silence.

It was on the 29th of November, 1760, that Detroit was given over to the English. The garrison, as prisoners of war, were taken to Philadelphia.

Rogers sent an officer up the Maumee, and from thence down the Wabash, to take possession of the posts at the portage and at Ouiatanon. Both of these objects were attained without any difficulty.

On account of the lateness of the season the detachment which had started for Mackinaw returned to Detroit, and all efforts against the posts on the upper lakes were laid aside until the following season. In that year the English took possession of Mackinaw, Green Bay and St. Joseph. The French still retained possession of Vincennes and Fort Chartes.†

It always was the characteristic policy of the French to render the savages dependent upon them, and with that design in view they had earnestly endeavored to cultivate among the Indians a desire for European goods. By prevailing upon the Indians to throw aside hides and skins of wild beasts for clothing of European manufacture, to discontinue the use of their pottery for cooking utensils of iron, to exchange the bow and arrow and stone weapons for the gun, the knife and hatchet of French manufacture, it was thought that in the course of one or two generations they would become dependent upon their French neighbors for the common necessities of life. When

\* Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac, p. 150.

† This account of the delivery of the western forts to Rogers has been collated from his Journal and from Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac.



this change in their customs had taken place, by simply withholding the supply of ammunition they could coerce the savages to adopt any measures that the French government saw fit to propose. The policy of the French was not to force, but to lead, the savages into subjection. They told the barbarians that they were the children of the great king, who had sent his people among them to preserve them from their implacable enemies, the English. Flattering them, asking their advice, bestowing upon them presents, and, above all, showing them respect and deference, the French gained the good will of the savages in a degree that no other European nation ever equaled. After the surrender of the western posts all this was changed. The accustomed presents formerly bestowed upon them were withheld. English traders robbed, bullied and cheated them. English officers treated them with rudeness and contempt. But, most of all, the steady advance of the English colonists over the mountains, occupying their lands, driving away their game, and forcing them to retire farther west, alarmed and exasperated the aborigines to the limit of endurance. "The wrongs and neglect the Indians felt were inflamed by the French *coureurs de bois* and traders. They had every motive to excite the tribes against the English, such as their national rancor, their religious antipathies, and most especially the fear of losing the profitable Indian trade." Every effort was made to excite and inflame the slumbering passions of the tribes of the Northwest. Secret councils were held, and different plans for obtaining possession of the western fortresses were discussed. The year after Rogers obtained Detroit there was, in the summer, an outbreak, but it was easily quelled, being only local. The next year, also, there was another disturbance, but it, like the former, did not spread.

During these two years one Indian alone,—Pontiac,—comprehended the situation. He read correctly the signs and portents of the times. He well knew that English supremacy on the North American continent meant the destruction of his race. He saw the great difference between the English and the French. The former were settlers, the latter traders. The French came to the far west for their beaver skins and peltries, while the English would only be satisfied with their lands. Pontiac soon arrived at the conclusion that unless the ceaseless flow of English immigration was stopped, it would not be many decades before the Indian race would be driven from the face of the earth. Well has time justified this opinion of the able Indian chieftain!

To accomplish his designs, Pontiac was well aware that he must induce all the tribes of the northwest to join him. Even then he



had doubts of final success. To encourage him, the French traders informed him "that the English had stolen Canada while their common father was asleep at Versailles; that he would soon awaken and again wrest his domains from the intruders; that even now large French armies were on their way up the St. Lawrence and Mississippi rivers." Pontiac believed these tales, for let it be borne in mind that this was previous to the treaty of Paris, and late in the autumn of 1762 he sent emissaries with black wampum and the red tomahawk to the villages of the Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Sacs, Foxes, Menominees, Illinois, Miamis, Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Kickapoos and Senecas. These emissaries were instructed to inform the various tribes that the English had determined to exterminate the northwestern Indians; to accomplish this they intended to erect numerous fortifications in the territory named; and also that the English had induced the southern Indians to aid them.\* To avert these inimical designs of the English, the messengers of Pontiac proposed that on a certain day all the tribes, by concerted action, should seize all the English posts and then attack the whole English border.

Pontiac's plan was contrived and developed with wonderful secrecy, and all of a sudden the conspiracy burst its fury simultaneously over all the forts held by the British west of the Alleghanies. By stratagem or forcible assault every garrison west of Pittsburgh, excepting Detroit, was captured.

Fort St. Joseph, on the river of that name, in the present state of Michigan, was captured by the Pottawatomies. These emissaries of Pontiac collected about the fort on the 23d of May, 1763, and under the guise of friendship effected an entrance within the palisades, when they suddenly turned upon and massacred the whole garrison, except the commandant, Ensign Slussee and three soldiers, whom they made prisoners and sent to Detroit.

The Ojibbeways effected an entry within the defenses of Fort Mackinaw, the gate being left open while the Indians were amusing the officer and soldiers with a game of ball. In the play the ball was knocked over within the palisade. The players, hurrying through the gates, seemingly intent on regaining the ball, seized their knives and guns from beneath the blankets of their squaws, where they had been purposely concealed, and commenced an indiscriminate massacre.†

\* The Chickasaws and Cherokees were at that time, though on their own responsibility, waging war against some of the tribes of the northwest.

†A detailed account of this most horrible massacre is given by the fur-trader Alex-



Ensign Holmes, who was in command at Fort Miami,\* learned that to the Miamis in the vicinity of his post was allotted the destruction of his garrison. Holmes collected the Indians in an assembly, and charged them with forming a conspiracy against his post. They confessed; said that they were influenced by hostile Indians, and promised to relinquish their designs. The village of Pontiac was within a short distance of the post, and some of his immediate followers doubtless attended the assembly. Holmes supposed he had partially allayed their irritation, as appears from a letter written from him to Major Gladwyn.†

On the 27th of May a young Indian squaw, who was the mistress of Holmes, requested him to visit a sick Indian woman who lived in a wigwam near at hand. "Having confidence in the girl, Holmes followed her out of the fort." Two Indians, who were concealed behind the hut, as he approached it, fired and "stretched him lifeless on the ground." The sergeant rushed outside of the palisade to learn the cause of the firing. He was immediately seized by the Indians. The garrison, who by this time had become thoroughly alarmed, and had climbed upon the palisades, was ordered to surrender by one Godefroy, a Canadian. They were informed, if they submitted their lives would be spared, otherwise they all would be massacred. Having lost their officers and being in great terror, they threw open the gate and gave themselves up as prisoners. According to tradition, the garrison was afterward massacred.‡

Fort Ouiatanon was under the command of Lieut. Jenkins, who had no suspicion of any Indian troubles, and on the 1st of June, when he was requested by some of the Indians to visit them in their cabins near by, he unhesitatingly complied with the request. Upon his entering the hut he was immediately seized by the Indian warriors. Through various other stratagems of a similar nature several of the soldiers were also taken. Jenkins was then told to have the soldiers in the fort surrender. "For," said the Indians, "should your men kill one of our braves, we shall put you all to death."

ander Henry, an eye-witness and one of the few survivors, in his interesting *Book of Travels and Adventures*, p. 85.

\* Now Fort Wayne.

FORT MIAMIS, March 30th, 1763.

† Since my Last Letter to You, wherein I Acquainted You of the Bloody Belt being in this Village, I have made all the search I could about it, and have found it not to be True; Whereon I Assembled all the chiefs of this Nation, & after a long and troublesome Spell with them, I Obtained the Belt, with a Speech, as You will Receive Enclosed; This affair is very timely Stopt, and I hope the News of a Peace will put a Stop to any further Troubles with these Indians, who are the Principal Ones of Setting Mischief on Foot. I send you the Belt, with this Packet, which I hope You will Forward to the General.

‡ Brice's History of Fort Wayne.

Jenkins thinking that resistance would be useless, ordered the remaining soldiers to deliver the fort to the Indians. During the night the Indians resolved to break their plighted word, and massacre all their prisoners. Two of the French residents, M. M. Maignonville and Lorain, gave the Indians valuable presents, including wampum, brandy, etc., and thus preserved the lives of the English captives. Jenkins, in his letter to Major Gladwyn, commandant at Detroit, states that the Weas were not favorably inclined toward Pontiac's designs; but being coerced by the surrounding tribes, they undertook to carry out their part of the programme. Well did they succeed. Lieut. Jenkins, with the other prisoners, were, within a few days afterward, sent across the prairies of Illinois to Fort Chartres.

Detroit held out, though regularly besieged by Pontiac in person, for more than fifteen months, when, at last, the suffering garrison was relieved by the approach of troops under Gen. Bradstreet. In the meantime Pontiac confederates, wearied and disheartened by the protracted struggle, longed for peace. Several tribes abandoned the declining fortune of Pontiac; and finally the latter gave up the contest, and retired to the neighborhood of Fort Miamis: Here he remained for several months, when he went westward, down the Wabash and across the prairies to Fort Chartres. The latter fort remained in possession of a French officer, not having been as yet surrendered to the English, the hostility of the Indians preventing its delivery; and by agreements of the two governments, France and England, it was left in charge of the veteran St. Ange.

The English having acquired the territory herein considered, by conquest and treaty, from France, renewed their efforts to reclaim authority over it from its aboriginal inhabitants. To effect this object, they now resort to conciliation and diplomacy. They sent westward George Croghan.\*

After closing a treaty with the Indians at Fort Pitt, Croghan started on his mission on the 15th of May 1765, going down the Ohio in two bateaux. His movements were known to the hostile

\* Croghan was an old trader who had spent his life among the Indians, and was versed in their language, ways and habits of thought, and who well knew how to flatter and cajole them. Besides this, Croghan enjoyed the advantage of a personal acquaintance with many of the chiefs and principal men of the Wabash tribes, who had met him while trading at Pickawillany and other places where he had trading establishments. Among the Miami, Wea and Piankashaw bands Croghan had many Indian friends whose attachments toward him were very warm. He was a veteran, up to all the arts of the Indian council house, and had in years gone by conducted many important treaties between the authorities of New York and Pennsylvania with the Iroquois, Delawares and Shawnees. In the war for the fur trade Croghan suffered severely; the French captured his traders, confiscated his goods, and bankrupted his fortune.



tribes. A war party of eighty Kickapoos and Mascoutins, "spirited up" to the act by the French traders at Ouiatanon, as Croghan says in his Journal, left the latter place, and captured Croghan and his party at daybreak on the 8th of June, in the manner narrated in a previous chapter.\* He was carried to Vincennes, his captors conducting him a devious course through marshes, tangled forests and small prairie, to the latter place.†

After Croghan had procured wearing apparel (his captors had stripped him well-nigh naked) and purchased some horses he crossed the Wabash, and soon entered the great prairie which he describes in extracts we have already taken from his journal. His route was up through Crawford, Edgar and Vermilion counties, following the old traveled trail running along the divide between the Embarrass and the Wabash, and which was a part of the great highway leading from Detroit to Kaskaskia;‡ crossed the Vermilion River near Danville, thence along the trail through Warren county, Indiana. Croghan, still a prisoner in charge of his captors, reached Ouiatanon on the afternoon of the 23d of June.§ Here the Weas,

\* P. 161.

† Croghan, in his Journal, says: "I found Vincennes a village of eighty or ninety French families, settled on the east side of the river, being one of the finest situations that can be found. The French inhabitants hereabouts are an idle, lazy people, a parcel of renegadoes from Canada, and are much worse than the Indians. They took secret pleasure at our misfortune, and the moment we arrived they came to the Indians, exchanging trifles for their valuable plunder. Here is likewise an Indian village of Piankashaws, who were much displeased with the party that took me, telling them that 'our and your chiefs are gone to make peace, and you have begun war, for which our women and children will have reason to cry.' Port Vincent is a place of great consequence for trade, being a fine hunting country all along the Wabash."

‡ That part of the route from Kaskaskia east, from the earliest settlement of Illinois and Indiana, was called "the old Vincennes trace." "This trace," says Gov. Reynolds, in his Pioneer History of Illinois, p. 79, "was celebrated in Illinois. The Indians laid it out more than one hundred and fifty years ago. It commenced at Detroit, thence to Ouiatanon, on the Wabash, thence to Vincennes and thence to Kaskaskia. It was the Appian way of Illinois in ancient times. It is yet (in 1852) visible in many places between Kaskaskia and Vincennes." It was also visible for years after the white settlements began, between the last place, the Vermilion and Ouiatanon, on the route described.—[AUTHOR.]

§ Croghan says of Ouiatanon that there were "about fourteen French families living in the fort, which stands on the *north* side of the river; that the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, whose warriors had taken us, live *nigh* the fort, on the *same* side of the river, where they have *two* villages, and the Ouicatonons or Wawcottonans [as Croghan variously spells the name of the Weas] have a village on the *south* side of the river." "On the *south* side of the Wabash runs a high bank, in which are several very fine coal mines, and behind this bank is a very large meadow, clear for several miles." The printer made a mistake in setting up Croghan's manuscript, or else Croghan himself committed an unintentional error in his diary in substituting the word *south* for *north* in describing the *side of the river* on which the appearances of coal banks are found. The only locality on the banks of the Wabash, above the Vermilion, where the carboniferous shales resembling coal are exposed is on the west, or north bank, of the river, about four miles above Independence, at a place known as "*Black Rock*," which, says Prof. Collett, in his report on the geology of Warren county, Indiana, published in the Geological Survey of Indiana for 1873, pp. 224-5, "is a notable and romantic feature in the river scenery." "A precipitous or overhanging cliff exhibits an almost sheer descent of a



from the opposite side of the river, took great interest in Mr. Croghan, and were deeply "concerned at what had happened. They charged the Kickapoos and Mascoutins to take the greatest care of him, and the Indians and white men captured with him, until their chiefs should arrive from Fort Chartres, whither they had gone, some time before, to meet him, and who were necessarily ignorant of his being captured on his way to the same place." From the 4th to the 8th of July Croghan held conferences with the Weas, Piankeshaws, Kickapoos and Mascoutins, in which, he says, "I was lucky enough to reconcile those nations to His Majesty's interests, and obtained their consent to take possession of the posts in their country which the French formerly possessed, and they offered their services should any nation oppose our taking such possession, all of which they confirmed by four large pipes."\* On the 11th a messenger arrived from Fort Chartres requesting the Indians to take Croghan and his party thither; and as Fort Chartres was the place to which he had originally designed going, he desired the chiefs to get ready to set out with him for that place as soon as possible. On the 13th the chiefs from "the Miamis" came in and renewed their "ancient friendship with His Majesty." On the 18th Croghan, with his party and the chiefs of the Miami and other tribes we have mentioned, forming an imposing procession, started off across the country toward Fort Chartres. On the way (neither Croghan's official report or his private journal show the place) they met the great "Pontiac himself, together with the deputies of the Iroquois, Delawares and Shawnees,† who had gone on around to Fort Chartres with Capt.

hundred and forty feet to the Wabash, at its foot. The top is composed of yellow, red, brown or black conglomerate sandrock, highly ferruginous, and in part pebbly. At the base of the sandrock, where it joins upon the underlying carbonaceous and pyritous shales are 'pot' or 'rock-houses,' which so constantly accompany this formation in southern Indiana. Some of these, of no great height, have been tunneled back under the cliff to a distance of thirty or forty feet by force of the ancient river once flowing at this level." The position, in many respects, is like Starved Rock, on the Illinois, where La Salle built Fort St. Louis, and commands a fine view of the Wea plains, across the river eastward, and, before the recent growth of timber, of an arm of the Grand Prairie to the westward. The stockade fort and trading-post of Ouiatonon has often been confounded with the Wea villages, which were strung for several miles along the margin of the prairie, near the river, between Attica and La Fayette, on the south or east side of the river; and some writers have mistaken it for the village of *Keth-tip-e-ca-nuk*, situated on the north bank of the Wabash River, near the mouth of the Tippecanoe. The fort was abandoned as a military post after its capture from the British by the Indians. It was always a place of considerable trade to the English, as well as the French. Thomas Hutchins, in his Historical and Topographical Atlas, published in 1778, estimates "the annual amount of skins and furs obtained at Ouiatonon at forty thousand dollars."

\* Croghan's official report to Sir Wm. Johnson: London Documents, vol. 7, p. 780.

† These last-named Indian deputies, with Mr. Frazer, had gone down the Ohio with Croghan, and thence on to Fort Chartres. Not hearing anything from Croghan, or knowing what had become of him, Pontiac and these Indian deputies, on learning that Croghan was at Ouiatanon, set out for that place to meet him.



Frazer. The whole party, with deputies from the Illinois Indians, now returned to Ouiatanon, and there held another conference, in which were settled all matters with the Illinois Indians. "Pontiac and the Illinois deputies agreed to everything which the other tribes had conceded in the previous conferences at Ouiatanon, all of which was ratified with a solemn formality of pipes and belts."\*

Here, then, upon the banks of the Wabash at Ouiatanon, did the Indian tribes, with the sanction of Pontiac, solemnly surrender possession of the northwest territory to the accredited agent of Great Britain.† Croghan and his party, now swollen to a large body by the accession of the principal chiefs of the several nations, set out "for the Miamis, and traveled the whole way through a fine rich bottom, alongside the Ouabache, arriving at Eel River on the 27th. About six miles up this river they found a small village of the *Twightwee*, situated on a very delightful spot of ground on the bank of the river."‡ Croghan's private journal continues: "July 28th, 29th, 30th and 31st we traveled still alongside the Eel River, passing through fine clear woods and some good meadows, though not so large as those we passed some days before. The country is more overgrown with woods, the soil is sufficiently rich, and well watered with springs."

On the 1st of August they "arrived at the carrying place between the River Miamis and the Ouabache, which is about nine miles long in dry seasons, but not above half that length in freshets." "Within a mile of the Twightwee village," says Croghan, "I was met by the chiefs of that nation, who received us very kindly. Most part of these Indians knew me, and conducted me to their village, where they immediately *hoisted* an *English flag* that I had formerly given them at *Fort Pitt*. The next day they held a council, after which they gave me up all the English prisoners they had, and expressed the pleasure it gave them to see [that] the unhappy differences which had embroiled the several nations in a war with their brethren, the English, were now so near a happy conclusion, and that peace was established in their country."§

\* Croghan's official report, already quoted.

† It is true that Pontiac, with deputies of all the westward tribes, followed Croghan to Detroit, where another conference took place; but this was only a more formal ratification of the surrender which the Indians declared they had already made of the country at Ouiatanon.

‡ The Miami Indian name of this village was *Ke-na-pa-com-a-gua*. Its French name was A l'Anguille, or Eel River town. The Miami name of Eel River was *Kin-na-peei-kuoh Sepe*, or Water Snake (the Indians call the eel a water-snake fish) River. The village was situated on the north bank of Eel River, about six miles from Logansport. It was scattered along the river for some three miles.

§ The following is Mr. Croghan's description of the "Miamis," as it appeared in



From the Miamis the party proceeded down the Maumee in canoes. "About ninety miles, continues the journal, from the Miamis or Twightwee we came to where a large river, that heads in a large 'lick,' falls into the Miami River; this they call 'The Forks.' The Ottawas claim this country and hunt here.\* This nation formerly lived at Detroit, but are now settled here on account of the richness of the country, where game is always to be found in plenty."

From Defiance Croghan's party were obliged to drag their canoes several miles, "on account of the riff's which interrupt the navigation," at the end of which they came to a village of Wyandottes, who received them kindly. From thence they proceeded in their canoes to the mouth of the Maumee. Passing several large bays and a number of rivers, they reached the Detroit River on the 16th of August, and Detroit on the following morning.†

As for Pontiac, his fate was tragical. He was fond of the French, and often visited the Spanish post at St. Louis, whither many of his old friends had gone from the Illinois side of the river. One day in 1767, as is supposed, he came to Mr. St. Ange (this veteran soldier of France still remained in the country), and said he was going over to Cahokia to visit the Kaskaskia Indians. St. Ange endeavored to dissuade him from it, reminding him of the little friendship existing between him and the British. Pontiac's answer was: "Captain, I am a man. I know how to fight. I have always fought openly. They will not murder me, and if any one attacks me as a brave man,

1765: "The Twightwee *village* is situated on *both* sides of a river called *St. Joseph's*. This river, where it falls into the Miami River, about a quarter of a mile from this place, is one hundred yards wide, *on the east side of which stands a stockade fort somewhat ruinous*." The Indian village consists of about forty or fifty cabins, besides nine or ten French houses, a runaway colony from Detroit during the late Indian war; they were concerned in it, and being afraid of punishment came to this post, where they have ever since spirited up the Indians against the English. All the French residing here are a lazy, indolent people, fond of breeding mischief, and they should not be suffered to remain. The country is pleasant, the soil rich and well watered."

\*The place referred to is the mouth of the Auglaize, often designated as "The Forks" in many of the early accounts of the country. It may be noted that Croghan, like nearly all other early travelers, overestimates distances.

† Croghan describes Detroit as a large stockade "inclosing about eighty houses. It stands on the north side of the river on a high bank, and commands a very pleasant prospect for nine miles above and below the fort. The country is thick settled with French. Their plantations are generally laid out about three or four acres in breadth on the river, and eighty acres in depth; the soil is good, producing plenty of grain. All the people here are generally poor wretches, and consist of three or four hundred French families, a lazy, idle people, depending chiefly on the savages for their subsistence. Though the land, with little labor, produces plenty of grain, they scarcely raise as much as will supply their wants, in imitation of Indians, whose manners and customs they have entirely adopted, and cannot subsist without them. The men, women and children speak the Indian tongue perfectly well." At the conclusion of the lengthy conferences with the Indians, in which all matters were "settled to their satisfaction," Croghan set out from Detroit for Niagara, coasting along the north shore of Lake Erie in a birch canoe, arriving at the latter place on the 8th of October.



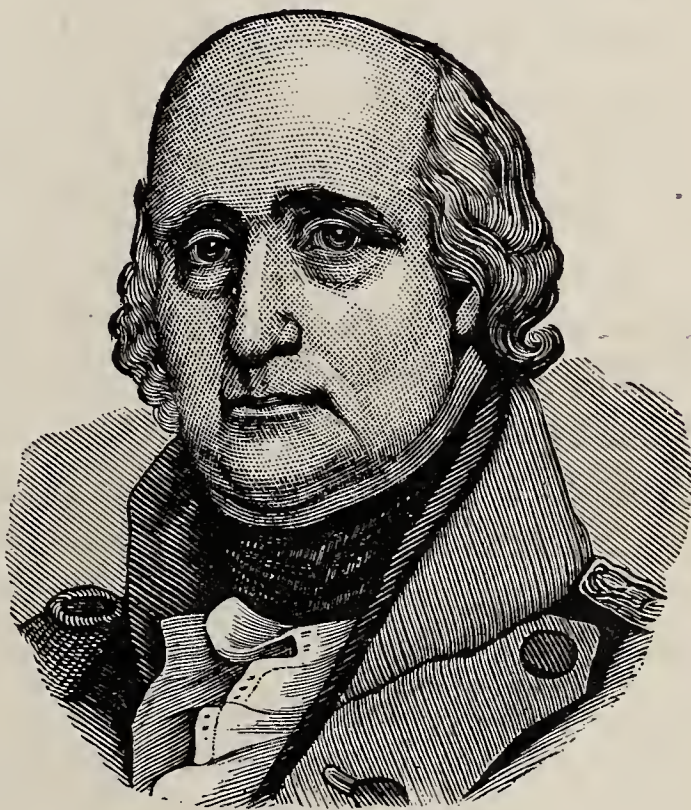
I am his match." Pontiac went over the river, was feasted, got drunk, and retired to the woods to sing medicine songs. In the meanwhile, an English merchant named Williamson bribed a Kaskaskia Indian with a barrel of rum and promises of a greater reward if he would take Pontiac's life. Pontiac was struck with a *pa-ka-ma-gon* — tomahawk, and his skull fractured, causing death. This murder aroused the vengeance of all the Indian tribes friendly to Pontiac, and brought about the war resulting in the almost total extermination of the Illinois nation. He was a remarkably fine-looking man, neat in his person, and tasty in dress and in the arrangement of his ornaments. His complexion is said to have approached that of the whites.\* St. Ange, hearing of Pontiac's death, kindly took charge of the body, and gave it a decent burial near the fort, the site of which is now covered by the city of St. Louis. "Neither mound nor tablet," says Francis Parkman, "marked the burial-place of Pontiac. For a mausoleum a city has arisen above the forest hue, and the race whom he hated with such burning rancor trample with unceasing footsteps over his forgotten grave."

\*I. N. Nicollet's Report, etc., p. 81. Mr. Nicollet received his information concerning Pontiac from Col. Pierre Chouteau, of St. Louis, and Col. Pierre Menard, of Kaskaskia, who were personally acquainted with the facts.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### GEN. CLARK'S CONQUEST OF "THE ILLINOIS."

AFTER the Indians had submitted to English rule the west enjoyed a period of quiet. When the American colonists, long complaining against the oppressive acts of the mother country, broke out into open revolt, and the war of the revolution fairly began, the English, from the westward posts of Detroit, Vincennes and Kaskaskia, incited the Indians against the frontier settlements, and from these depots supplied their war parties with guns and ammunition. The depredations of the Indians in Kentucky were so severe that in the fall of 1777 George Rogers Clark conceived, and next year executed, an expedition against the French settlements of Kaskaskia and Vincennes, which not only relieved Kentucky from the incursions of the savages, but at the same time resulted in consequences which are without parallel in the annals of the Northwest.\*



GEN. CLARK.

\* Gen. Clark was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, on the 19th of November, 1752, and died and was buried at Locust Grove, near Louisville, Kentucky, in February, 1818. He came to Kentucky in the spring of 1775, and became early identified as a conspicuous leader in the border wars of that country. The border settlers of Kentucky could not successfully contend against the numerous and active war parties from the Wabash who were continually lurking in their neighborhoods, coming, as Indians do, stealthily, striking a blow where least expected, and escaping before assistance could relieve the localities which they devastated, killing women and children, destroying live stock and burning the pioneers' cabins. Clark conceived the idea of capturing Vincennes and Kaskaskia. Keeping his plans to himself, he proceeded to Williamsburg and laid them before Patrick Henry, then governor of Virginia, who promptly aided in their execution. From Gov. Henry Clark received two sets of instructions, one, to enlist seven companies of men, *ostensibly* for the protection of the people of Kentucky, which at that time was a county of Virginia, the other, a *secret order*, to *attack the British post of Kaskaskia!* The result of his achievements was overshadowed by the stirring events of the revolution eastward of the Alleghanies, where other heroes were winning a glory that dazzled while it drew public attention exclusively to



The account here given of Clark's campaign in "The Illinois" is taken from a manuscript memoir composed by Clark himself, at the joint request of Presidents Jefferson and Madison.\* We prefer giving the account in Gen. Clark's own words, as far as practicable.

The memoir of Gen. Clark proceeds: "On the (24th) of June, 1778, we left our little island,† and run about a mile up the river in order to gain the main channel, and shot the falls at the very moment of the sun being in a great eclipse, which caused various conjectures among the superstitious. As I knew that spies were kept on the river below the towns of the Illinois, I had resolved to march part of the way by land, and of course left the whole of our baggage, except as much as would equip us in the Indian mode. The whole of our force, after leaving such as was judged not competent to [endure] the expected fatigue, consisted only of four companies, commanded by Captains John Montgomery, Joseph Bowman, Leonard Helms and William Harrod. My force being so small to what I expected, owing to the various circumstances already mentioned, I found it necessary to alter my plans of operation.

"I had fully acquainted myself that the French inhabitants in those western settlements had great influence among the Indians in general, and were more beloved by them than any other Europeans; that their commercial intercourse was universal throughout the western and northwestern countries, and that the governing interest on the lakes was mostly in the hands of the English, who were not much beloved by them. These, and many other ideas similar thereto, caused me to resolve, if possible, to strengthen myself by such train of conduct as might probably attach the French inhabitants to our interest, and give us influence in the country we were aiming for. These were the principles that influenced my future conduct, and, fortunately, I had just received a letter from Col.

them. The west was a wilderness,—excepting the isolated French settlements about Kaskaskia, and at Vincennes and Detroit,—and occupied only by savages and wild animals. It was not until after the great Northwest began to be settled, and its capabilities to sustain the empire,—since seated in its lap,—was realized, that the magnitude of the conquest forced itself into notice. The several states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin, carved out of the territory which he so gloriously won,—nay, the whole nation,—owe to the memory of George Rogers Clark a debt of gratitude that cannot be repaid in a mere expression of words. An account of his life and eminent services, worthy of the man, yet remains to be written.

\* Judge John B. Dillon, when preparing his first history of Indiana, in 1843, had access to Clark's original manuscript memoir, and copied copious extracts in the volume named, and it is from this source that the extracts appearing in this work were taken. This book of Judge Dillon is not to be confounded with a History of Indiana, prepared and published by him in 1859. His first book, although somewhat crude, is exceedingly valuable for the historical matter it contains relating to the whole Northwest, while the latter is a better digested history of the state of which he was an eminent citizen.

† At Louisville.



Campbell, dated Pittsburgh, informing me of the contents of the treaties\* between France and America. As I intended to leave the Ohio at Fort Massac, three leagues below the Tennessee, I landed on a small island in the mouth of that river, in order to prepare for the march. In a few hours after, one John Duff and a party of hunters coming down the river were brought to by our boats. They were men formerly from the states, and assured us of their happiness in the adventure. . . . They had been but lately from Kaskaskia, and were able to give us all the intelligence we wished. They said that Gov. Abbot had lately left Port Vincennes, and gone to Detroit on business of importance; that Mr. Rochblave commanded at Kaskaskia, etc.; that the militia was kept in good order, and spies on the Mississippi, and that all hunters, both Indians and others, were ordered to keep a good look-out for the rebels; that the fort was kept in good order as an asylum, etc., but they believed the whole to proceed more from the fondness for parade than the expectation of a visit; that if they received timely notice of us, they would collect and give us a warm reception, as they were taught to harbor a most horrid idea of the rebels, especially the Virginians; but that if we could surprise the place, which they were in hopes we might, they made no doubt of our being able to do as we pleased; that they hoped to be received as partakers in the enterprise, and wished us to put full confidence in them, and they would assist the guides in conducting the party. This was agreed to, and they proved valuable men.

“The acquisition to us was great, as I had no intelligence from those posts since the spies I sent twelve months past. But no part of their information pleased me more than that of the inhabitants viewing us as more savage than their neighbors, the Indians. I was determined to improve upon this if I was fortunate enough to get them into my possession, as I conceived the greater the shock I could give them at first the more sensibly would they feel my lenity, and become more valuable friends. This I conceived to be agreeable to human nature, as I had observed it in many instances. Having everything prepared, we moved down to a little gully a small distance above Massac, in which we concealed our boats, and set out a northwest course. The weather was favorable. In some parts water was scarce, as well as game. Of course we suffered drought and hunger, but not to excess. On the third day John

\*The timely information received of the alliance between the United States and France was made use of by Gen. Clark with his usual tact and with great success, as will be seen farther on.



Saunders, our principal guide, appeared confused, and we soon discovered that he was totally lost, without there was some other cause of his present conduct.

“I asked him various questions, and from his answers I could scarcely determine what to think of him,—whether or not that he was lost, or that he wished to deceive us. . . . The cry of the whole detachment was that he was a traitor. He begged that he might be suffered to go some distance into a plain that was in full view, to try to make some discovery whether or not he was right. I told him he might go, but that I was suspicious of him, from his conduct; that from the first day of his being employed he always said he knew the way well; that there was now a different appearance; that I saw the nature of the country was such that a person once acquainted with it could not in a short time forget it; that a few men should go with him to prevent his escape, and that if he did not discover and take us into the hunter’s road that led from the east into Kaskaskia, which he had frequently described, I would have him immediately put to death, which I was determined to have done. But after a search of an hour or two he came to a place that he knew perfectly, and we discovered that the poor fellow had been, as they call it, bewildered.

“On the *fourth* of *July*, in the evening, we got within a few miles of the town, where we lay until near dark, keeping spies ahead, after which we commenced our march, and took possession of a house wherein a large family lived, on the bank of the Kaskaskia River, about three-quarters of a mile above the town. Here we were informed that the people a few days before were under arms, but had concluded that the cause of the alarm was without foundation, and that at that time there was a great number of men in town, but that the Indians had generally left it, and at present all was quiet. We soon procured a sufficiency of vessels, the more in ease to convey us across the river.

“With one of the divisions I marched to the fort, and ordered the other two into different quarters of the town. If I met with no resistance, at a certain signal a general shout was to be given and certain parts were to be immediately possessed, and men of each detachment, who could speak the French language, were to run through every street and proclaim what had happened, and inform the inhabitants that every person that appeared in the streets would be shot down. This disposition had its desired effect. In a very little time we had complete possession, and every avenue was guarded to prevent any escape to give the alarm to the other villages in case of opposi-



tion. Various orders had been issued not worth mentioning. I don't suppose greater silence ever reigned among the inhabitants of a place than did at this at present; not a person to be seen, not a word to be heard by them, for some time, but, designedly, the greatest noise kept up by our troops through every quarter of the town, and patrols continually the whole night around it, as intercepting any information was a capital object, and in about two hours the whole of the inhabitants were disarmed, and informed that if one was taken attempting to make his escape he should be immediately put to death."

When Col. Clark, by the use of various bloodless means, had raised the terror of the French inhabitants to a painful height, he surprised them, and won their confidence and friendship, by performing, unexpectedly, several acts of justice and generosity. On the morning of the 5th of July a few of the principal men were arrested and put in irons. Soon afterward M. Gibault, the priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Col. Clark, and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church, and there to take leave of each other. Col. Clark mildly told the priest that he had nothing to say against his religion; that it was a matter which Americans left for every man to settle with his God; that the people might assemble in their church, if they would, but that they must not venture out of town.

Nearly the whole French population assembled at the church. The houses were deserted by all who could leave them, and Col. Clark gave orders to prevent any soldiers from entering the vacant buildings. After the close of the meeting at the church a deputation, consisting of M. Guibault and several other persons, waited on Col. Clark, and said "that their present situation was the fate of war, and that they could submit to the loss of their property, but they solicited that they might not be separated from their wives and children, and that some clothes and provisions might be allowed for their support." Clark feigned surprise at this request, and abruptly exclaimed, "Do you mistake us for savages? I am almost certain you do from your language! Do you think that Americans intend to strip women and children, or take the bread out of their mouths? My countrymen," said Clark, "disdain to make war upon helpless innocence. It was to prevent the horrors of Indian butchery upon our own wives and children that we have taken arms and penetrated into this remote stronghold of British and Indian barbarity, and not the despicable prospect of plunder; that now the



king of France had united his powerful arms with those of America, the war would not, in all probability, continue long, but the inhabitants of Kaskaskia were at liberty to take which side they pleased, without the least danger to either their property or families. Nor would their religion be any source of disagreement, as all religions were regarded with equal respect in the eye of the American law, and that any insult offered to it would be immediately punished."

"And now," Clark continues, "to prove my sincerity, you will please inform your fellow-citizens that they are quite at liberty to conduct themselves as usual, without the least apprehension. I am now convinced, from what I have learned since my arrival among you, that you have been misinformed and prejudiced against us by British officers, and your friends who are in confinement shall immediately be released."\* In a few minutes after the delivery of this speech the gloom that rested on the minds of the inhabitants of Kaskaskia had passed away. The news of the treaty of alliance between France and the United States, and the influence of the magnanimous conduct of Clark, induced the French villagers to take the oath of allegiance to the state of Virginia. Their arms were restored to them, and a volunteer company of French militia joined a detachment under Capt. Bowman, when that officer was dispatched to take possession of Cahokia. The inhabitants of this small village, on hearing what had taken place at Kaskaskia, readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

The memoir of Clark proceeds: "Post Vincennes never being out of my mind, and from some things that I had learned I suspected that Mr. Gibault, the priest, was inclined to the American interest previous to our arrival in the country. He had great influence over the people at this period, and Post Vincennes was under his jurisdiction. I made no doubt of his integrity to us. I sent for him, and had a long conference with him on the subject of Post Vincennes. In answer to all my queries he informed me that he did not think it worth my while to cause any military preparation to be made at the Falls of the Ohio for the attack of Post Vincennes, although the place was strong and a great number of Indians in its neighborhood, who, to his knowledge, were generally at war; that the governor had, a few weeks before, left the place on some business to Detroit; that he expected that when the inhabitants were fully acquainted with what had passed at the Illinois, and the present happiness of their friends, and made fully acquainted with the nature of the war, their sentiments would greatly change; that he knew that his appearance

\* Clark's Memoir.



there would have great weight, even among the savages; that if it was agreeable to me he would take this business on himself, and had no doubt of his being able to bring that place over to the American interest without my being at the trouble of marching against it; that the business being altogether spiritual, he wished that another person might be charged with the temporal part of the embassy, but that he would privately direct the whole, and he named Dr. Lafont as his associate.

“This was perfectly agreeable to what I had been secretly aiming at for some days. The plan was immediately settled, and the two doctors, with their intended retinue, among whom I had a spy, set about preparing for their journey, and set out on the 14th of July, with an address to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes, authorizing them to garrison their own town themselves, which would convince them of the great confidence we put in them, etc. All this had its desired effect. Mr. Gibault and his party arrived safe, and after their spending a day or two in explaining matters to the people, they universally acceded to the proposal (except a few emissaries left by Mr. Abbot, who immediately left the country), and went in a body to the church, where the oath of allegiance was administered to them in a most solemn manner. An officer was elected, the fort immediately [garrisoned], and the American flag displayed to the astonishment of the Indians, and everything settled far beyond our most sanguine hopes. The people here immediately began to put on a new face, and to talk in a different style, and to act as perfect freemen. With a garrison of their own, with the United States at their elbow, their language to the Indians was immediately altered. They began as citizens of the United States, and informed the Indians that their old father, the king of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting for the English; that they would advise them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect the land to be very bloody, etc. The Indians began to think seriously; throughout the country this was the kind of language they generally got from their ancient friends of the Wabash and Illinois. Through the means of their correspondence spreading among the nations, our batteries began now to play in a proper channel. Mr. Gibault and party, accompanied by several gentlemen of Post Vincennes, returned to Kaskaskia about the 1st of August with the joyful news. During his absence on this business, which caused great anxiety to me (for without the possession of this post all our views would have been blasted), I was exceedingly engaged in regulating things in the Illi-



nois. The reduction of these posts was the period of the enlistment of our troops. I was at a great loss at the time to determine how to act, and how far I might venture to strain my authority. My instructions were silent on many important points, as it was impossible to foresee the events that would take place. To abandon the country, and all the prospects that opened to our view in the Indian department at this time, for the want of instruction in certain cases, I thought would amount to a reflection on government, as having no confidence in me. I resolved to usurp all the authority necessary to carry my points. I had the greater part of our [troops] reënlisted on a different establishment, commissioned French officers in the country to command a company of the young inhabitants, established a garrison at Cahokia, commanded by Capt. Bowman, and another at Kaskaskia, commanded by Capt. Williams. Post Vincennes remained in the situation as mentioned. Col. William Linn, who had accompanied us as a volunteer, took charge of a party that was to be discharged upon their arrival at the Falls, and orders were sent for the removal of that post to the mainland. Capt. John Montgomery was dispatched to government with letters. . . . I again turned my attention to Post Vincennes. I plainly saw that it would be highly necessary to have an American officer at that post. Capt. Leonard Helm appeared calculated to answer my purpose; he was past the meridian of life, and a good deal acquainted with the Indian [disposition]. I sent him to command at that post, and also appointed him agent for Indian affairs in the department of the Wabash. . . . About the middle of August he set out to take possession of his new command.\* Thus," says Clark, referring to

\* "An Indian chief called the Tobacco's Son, a Piankeshaw, at this time resided in a village adjoining Post Vincennes. This man was called by the Indians 'The Grand Door to the Wabash'; and as nothing of consequence was to be undertaken by the league on the Wabash without his assent, I discovered that to win him was an object of signal importance. I sent him a spirited compliment by Mr. Gibault; he returned it. I now, by Capt. Helm, touched him on the same spring that I had done the inhabitants, and sent a speech, with a belt of wampum, directing Capt. Helm how to manage if the chief was pacifically inclined or otherwise. The captain arrived safe at Post Vincennes, and was received with acclamations by the people. After the usual ceremony was over he sent for the Grand Door, and delivered my letter to him. After having read it, he informed the captain that he was happy to see him, one of the *Big Knife* chiefs, in this town; it was here he had joined the English against him; but he confessed that he always thought they looked gloomy; that as the contents of the letter were of great moment, he could not give an answer for some time; that he must collect his counsellors on the subject, and was in hopes the captain would be patient. In short, he put on all the courtly dignity that he was master of, and Capt. Helm following his example, it was several days before this business was finished, as the whole proceeding was very ceremonious. At length the captain was invited to the Indian council, and informed by Tobacco that they had maturely considered the case in hand, and had got the nature of the war between the English and us explained to their satisfaction; that as we spoke the same language and appeared to be the same people, he always thought that he was in the dark as to the truth of it, but now the sky was



Helm's success, "ended this valuable negotiation, and the saving of much blood. . . . In a short time almost the whole of the various tribes of the different nations on the Wabash, as high as the Ouia-tanon, came to Post Vincennes, and followed the example of the Grand Door Chief; and as expresses were continually passing between Capt. Helm and myself the whole time of these treaties, the business was settled perfectly to my satisfaction, and greatly to the advantage of the public. The British interest daily lost ground in this quarter, and in a short time our influence reached the Indians on the River St. Joseph and the border of Lake Michigan. The French gentlemen at the different posts we now had possession of engaged warmly in our interest. They appeared to vie with each other in promoting the business, and through the means of their correspondence, trading among the Indians, and otherwise, in a short time the Indians of various tribes inhabiting the region of Illinois came in great numbers to Cahokia, in order to make treaties of peace with us. From the information they generally got from the French gentlemen (whom they implicitly believed) respecting us, they were truly alarmed, and, consequently, we were visited by the greater part of them, without any invitation from us. Of course we had greatly the advantage in making use of such language as suited our [interest]. Those treaties, which commenced about the last of August and continued between three and four weeks, were probably conducted in a way different from any other known in America at that time. I had been always convinced that our general conduct with the Indians was wrong; that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what we expected, and imputed by them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. I resolved to guard against this, and I took good pains to make myself acquainted fully with the French and Spanish methods of treating Indians, and with the manners, genius and disposition of the Indians in general. As in this quarter they had not yet been spoiled by us, I was resolved that they should not be. I began the business fully prepared, having copies of the British treaties."

At the first great council, which was opened at Cahokia, an Indian chief, with a belt of peace in his hand, advanced to the table at which

cleared up; that he found that the 'Big Knife' was in the right; that perhaps if the English conquered, they would serve them in the same manner that they intended to serve us; that his ideas were quite changed, and that he would tell all the red people on the Wabash to bloody the land no more for the English. He jumped up, struck his breast, called himself a man and a warrior, said that he was now a Big Knife, and took Capt. Helm by the hand. His example was followed by all present, and the evening was spent in merriment."



Col. Clark was sitting; another chief, bearing the sacred pipe of the tribe, went forward to the table, and a third chief then advanced with fire to kindle the pipe. When the pipe was lighted it was figuratively presented to the heavens, then to the earth, then to all the good spirits, to witness what was about to be done. After the observance of these forms the pipe was presented to Clark, and afterward to every person present. An Indian speaker then addressed the Indians as follows: "Warriors,—You ought to be thankful that the Great Spirit has taken pity on you, and cleared the sky and opened your ears and hearts, so that you may hear the truth. We have been deceived by bad birds flying through the land. But we will take up the bloody hatchet no more against the Big Knife,\* and we hope, as the Great Spirit has brought us together for good, as he is good, that we may be received as friends, and that the belt of peace may take the place of the bloody belt."

"I informed them," says Clark, "that I had paid attention to what they had said, and that on the next day I would give them an answer, when I hoped the ears and hearts of all people would be opened to receive the truth, which should be spoken without deception. I advised them to keep prepared for the result of this day, on which, perhaps, their very existence as a nation depended, etc., and dismissed them, not suffering any of our people to shake hands with them, as peace was not yet concluded, telling them it was time enough to give the hand when the heart could be given also. They replied that 'such sentiments were like men who had but one heart, and did not speak with a double tongue.' The next day I delivered them the following speech:

'Men and Warriors,—Pay attention to my words: You informed me yesterday that the Great Spirit had brought us together, and that you hoped, as he was good, that it would be for good. I have also the same hope, and expect that each party will strictly adhere to whatever may be agreed upon, whether it be peace or war, and henceforward prove ourselves worthy of the attention of the Great Spirit. I am a man and a warrior,—not a counsellor. I carry war in my

\*The early border men of Virginia and her county of Kentucky usually carried very large knives. From this circumstance the Virginians were called, in the Illinois (Miami) dialect, *She-mol-sea*, meaning the "Big Knife." At a later day the same appellation, under the Chippewayan word *Che-mo-ko-man*, was extended, by the Indians, to the white people generally,—always excepting the Englishman proper, whom they called the *Sag-e-nash*, and the Yankees to whom they gave the epithet of *Bos-to-ne-ly*, i.e., the Bostonians. The term is derived from the Miami word *mal-she*, or *mol-sea*, a knife, or the Ojibbeway *mo-ko-man*, which means the same thing. The prefix *che* or *she* emphasizes the kind or size of the instrument, as a huge, long or big knife. Such is the origin of the expression "long knives," frequently found in books where Indian characters occur.



right hand, and in my left, peace. I am sent by the great council of the Big Knife, and their friends, to take possession of all the towns possessed by the English in this country, and to watch the motions of the red people; to bloody the paths of those who attempt to stop the course of the river, but to clear the roads from us to those who desire to be in peace, that the women and children may walk in them without meeting anything to strike their feet against. I am ordered to call upon the Great Fire for warriors enough to darken the land, and that the red people may hear no sound but of birds who live on blood. I know there is a mist before your eyes. I will dispel the clouds, that you may clearly see the cause of the war between the Big Knife and the English, then you may judge for yourselves which party is in the right, and if you are warriors, as you profess to be, prove it by adhering faithfully to the party which you shall believe to be entitled to your friendship, and do not show yourselves to be squaws.

‘The Big Knives are very much like the red people. They don’t know how to make blankets and powder and cloth. They buy these things from the English, from whom they are sprung. They live by making corn, hunting and trade, as you and your neighbors, the French, do. But the Big Knives, daily getting more numerous, like the trees in the woods, the land became poor and hunting scarce, and having but little to trade with, the women began to cry at seeing their children naked, and tried to learn how to make clothes for themselves. They soon made blankets for their husbands and children, and the men learned to make guns and powder. In this way we did not want to buy so much from the English. They then got mad with us, and sent strong garrisons through our country, as you see they have done among you on the lakes, and among the French. They would not let our women spin, nor our men make powder, nor let us trade with anybody else. The English said we should buy everything of them, and since we had got saucy we should give two bucks for a blanket, which we used to get for one; we should do as they pleased; and they killed some of our people, to make the rest fear them. This is the truth, and the real cause of the war between the English and us, which did not take place until some time after this treatment.

‘But our women became cold and hungry and continued to cry. Our young men got lost for want of counsel to put them in the right path. The whole land was dark. The old men held down their heads for shame, because they could not see the sun; and thus there was mourning for many years over the land. At last the Great



Spirit took pity on us, and kindled a great council fire, that never goes out, at a place called Philadelphia. He then stuck down a post, and put a war tomahawk by it, and went away. The sun immediately broke out, the sky was blue again, and the old men held up their heads and assembled at the fire. They took up the hatchet, sharpened it, and put it into the hands of our young men, ordering them to strike the English as long as they could find one on this side of the great waters. The young men immediately struck the war post and blood was shed. In this way the war began, and the English were driven from one place to another until they got weak, and then they hired you red people to fight for them. The Great Spirit got angry at this, and caused your old father, the French king, and other great nations, to join the Big Knives, and fight with them against all their enemies. So the English have become like deer in the woods, and you may see that it is the Great Spirit that has caused your waters to be troubled, because you have fought for the people he was mad with. If your women and children should now cry, you must blame yourselves for it, and not the Big Knives.

‘You can now judge who is in the right. I have already told you who I am. Here is a bloody belt and a white one, take which you please. Behave like men, and don’t let your being surrounded by the Big Knives cause you to take up the one belt with your hands while your hearts take up the other. If you take the bloody path, you shall leave the town in safety, and may go and join your friends, the English. We will then try, like warriors, who can put the most stumbling-blocks in each other’s way, and keep our clothes longest stained with blood. If, on the other hand, you should take the path of peace, and be received as brothers to the Big Knives, with their friends, the French; should you then listen to bad birds that may be flying through the land, you will no longer deserve to be counted as men, but as creatures with two tongues, that ought to be destroyed without listening to anything you might say. As I am convinced you never heard the truth before, I do not wish you to answer before you have taken time to counsel. We will, therefore, part this evening, and when the Great Spirit shall bring us together again, let us speak and think like men, with but one heart and one tongue.’

“The next day after this speech a new fire was kindled with more than usual ceremony; an Indian speaker came forward and said: They ought to be thankful that the Great Spirit had taken pity on them, and opened their ears and their hearts to receive the truth. He had paid great attention to what the Great Spirit had

put into my heart to say to them. They believed the whole to be the truth, as the Big Knives did not speak like any other people they had ever heard. They now saw they had been deceived, and that the English had told them lies, and that I had told them the truth, just as some of their old men had always told them. They now believed that we were in the right; and as the English had forts in their country, they might, if they got strong enough, want to serve the red people as they had treated the Big Knives. The red people ought, therefore, to help us, and they had, with a cheerful heart, taken up the belt of peace, and spurned that of war. They were determined to hold the former fast, and would have no doubt of our friendship, from the manner of our speaking, so different from that of the English. They would now call in their warriors, and throw the tomahawk into the river, where it could never be found. They would suffer no more bad birds to fly through the land, disquieting the women and children. They would be careful to smooth the roads for their brothers, the Big Knives, whenever they might wish to come and see them. Their friends should hear of the good talk I had given them; and they hoped I would send chiefs among them, with my eyes, to see myself that they were men, and strictly adhered to all they had said at this great fire, which the Great Spirit had kindled at Cahokia for the good of all people who would attend it."

The sacred pipe was again kindled, and presented, figuratively, to the heavens and the earth, and to all the good spirits, as witness of what had been done. The Indians and the white men then closed the council by smoking the pipe and shaking hands. With no material variation, either of the forms that were observed, or with the speeches that were made at this council, Col. Clark and his officers concluded treaties of peace with the Piankeshaws, Ouiatenons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias, and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi.

Gov. Henry soon received intelligence of the successful progress of the expedition under the command of Clark. The French inhabitants of the villages of Kaskaskia, Cahokia and Post Vincennes took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia.

In October, 1778, the General Assembly of the State of Virginia passed an act which contained the following provisions, viz: All the citizens of the Commonwealth of Virginia "who are already settled or shall hereafter settle *on the western side of the Ohio*, shall be included in a distinct county, which shall be called *Illinois county*;



and the governor of this commonwealth, with the advice of the council, may appoint a county lieutenant, or commandant-in-chief, in that county, during pleasure, who shall appoint and commission so many deputy commandants, militia officers and commissaries as he shall think proper in the different districts, during pleasure; all of whom, before they enter into office, shall take the oath of fidelity to this commonwealth and the oath of office, according to the form of their own religion. And all civil officers to which the inhabitants have been accustomed, necessary for the preservation of the peace and the administration of justice, shall be chosen by a majority of the citizens in their respective districts, to be convened for that purpose by the county lieutenant, or commandant, or his deputy, and shall be commissioned by the said county lieutenant or commandant-in-chief."

Before the provisions of the law were carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British lieutenant-governor of Detroit, collected an army, consisting of about thirty regulars, fifty French volunteers, and four hundred Indians. With this force he passed down the River Wabash, and took possession of Post Vincennes on the 15th of December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm was taken and detained as a prisoner, and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Clark was aware that Gov. Hamilton, now that he had regained possession of Vincennes, would undertake the capture of his forces, and realizing his danger, he determined to forestall Hamilton and capture the latter. His plans were at once formed. He sent a portion of his available force by boat, called *The Willing*, with instructions to Capt. Rogers, the commander, to proceed down the Mississippi and up the Ohio and Wabash, and secrete himself a few miles below Vincennes, and prohibit any persons from passing either up or down. With another part of his force he marched across the country, through prairies, swamps and marshes, crossing swollen streams — for it was in the month of February, and the whole country was flooded from continuous rains — and arriving at the banks of the Wabash near St. Francisville, he pushed across the river and brought his forces in the rear of Vincennes before daybreak. So secret and rapid were his movements that Gov. Hamilton had no notice that Clark had left Kaskaskia. Clark issued a notice requiring the people of the town to keep within their houses, and declaring that all persons found elsewhere would be treated as enemies. *Tobacco's Son* tendered one hundred of his Piankashaw braves, himself at their head. Clark declined their services with thanks, saying his



own force was sufficient. Gov. Hamilton had just completed the fort, consisting of strong block-houses at each angle, with the cannon placed on the upper floors, at an elevation of eleven feet from the surface. The works were at once closely invested. The ports were so badly cut, the men on the inside could not stand to their cannon for the bullets that would whiz from the rifles of Clark's sharpshooters through the embrasures whenever they were suffered for an instant to remain open.

The town immediately surrendered with joy, and assisted at the siege. After the first offer to surrender upon terms was declined, Hamilton and Clark, with attendants, met in a conference at the Catholic church, situated some eighty rods from the fort, and in the afternoon of the same day, the 24th of February, 1779, the fort and garrison, consisting of seventy-five men, surrendered at discretion.\* The result was that Hamilton and his whole force were made prisoners of war.† Clark held military possession of the northwest until the close of the war, and in that way it was secured to our country. At the treaty of peace, held at Paris at the close of the revolutionary war, the British insisted that the Ohio River should be the northern boundary of the United States. The correspondence relative to that treaty shows that the only ground on which "the American commissioners relied to sustain their claim that the lakes should be the boundary was the fact that *Gen. Clark* had conquered the country, and was in the undisputed *military possession* of it at the time of the negotiation. This fact was affirmed and admitted, and was the chief ground on which British commissioners reluctantly abandoned their claim."‡

\*Two days after the *Willing* arrived, its crew much mortified because they did not share in the victory, although Clark commended them for their diligence. Two days before Capt. Rogers' arrival with the *Willing*, Clark had dispatched three armed boats, under charge of Capt. Helm and Majors Bosseron and Le Grass, up the Wabash, to intercept a fleet which Clark was advised was on its way from Detroit, laden with supplies for Gov. Hamilton at Vincennes. About one hundred and twenty miles up the river the British boats, seven in number, having aboard military supplies of the value of ten thousand pounds sterling money and forty men, among whom was Philip De Jean, a magistrate of Detroit, were captured by Capt. Helm. The writer has before him the statement of John McFall, born near Vincennes in 1798. He lived near and in Vincennes until 1817. His grandfather, Ralph Mattison, was one of Clark's soldiers who accompanied Helm's expedition up the Wabash, and he often told McFall, his grandson, that the British were lying by in the Vermilion River, near its mouth, where they were surprised in the night-time and captured by Helm without firing a shot.

†This march, from its daring conception, and the obstacles encountered and overcome, is one of the most thrilling events in our history, and it is to be regretted that the limited space assigned to other topics precludes its insertion.

‡Burnett's Notes on the Northwest Territory, p. 77.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

Col. Clark having captured Gov. Hamilton's forces at Vincennes, and reëstablished the authority of Virginia over the northwest territory, Col. John Todd, commissioned as lieutenant for the county of Illinois, in the spring of 1779 proceeded to Kaskaskia and Vincennes, and organized a government under the act of the General Assembly of Virginia of October, 1778, for the establishing of "Illinois county." Col. Todd formed courts of justice, and provided other machinery to secure peace and good order among the inhabitants.

The northwest territory soon became a source of trouble to the continental congress. Besides the claims of Virginia, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut asserted title to portions of it by virtue of their ancient charters. These conflicting claims were the subjects of much discussion and legislative action in the states named, and by congress as well. Congress, on the 6th of September, 1780, requested the several states "having claims to waste and unappropriated lands in the western country to cede a portion thereof to the United States." Virginia, on the 2d of January, 1781, released her claim to the northwest territory, reserving one hundred and fifty thousand acres near the falls of the Ohio, which she had promised to Gen. Clark, and the officers and soldiers of his regiment who marched with him, and preserving to the French and Canadian inhabitants of Kaskaskia, Vincennes and neighboring villages their titles to the lands claimed by them. However, owing to conditions imposed by the terms of cession, further legislation intervened, and the Virginia delegates did not execute the deed of release until the 1st of March, 1784. New York followed Virginia, and ceded her claim on the 1st of March, 1781; then Massachusetts, on the 18th of April, 1785, executed her release, and on the 14th of September, 1786, the Connecticut delegates delivered a deed of cession.

The provision—the ordinance of 1787—contains relative to a subdivision of the territory is, "that there shall be formed in said territory no less than three nor more than five states; the western state to be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post St. Vincent due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and [west] by said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle state shall be bounded by the said

direct line, the Wabash from Post St. Vincent to the Ohio; by the Ohio, and by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to said territorial line. The eastern state shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line." The act provided "that the boundaries of these three states should be subject to alteration if congress should find it expedient," with "authority to form one or two states in that part of the territory lying north of an east and west line drawn through the *southerly bend* or extreme of Lake Michigan." The wording of the proviso, and a want of means for a correct geographical knowledge of the lake region, led to a sharp controversy in adjusting the boundaries of the two additional states.

Peace being secured, emigration poured into Ohio so rapidly, extending itself westward to the Great Miami, that at the beginning of the year 1800 the population was nearly sufficient to entitle the territory to be advanced to the second grade of government. Accordingly, on the 7th of May of that year congress passed an act for a division of the territory, to take effect on the 4th day of the following July.

By this act all that part of the Northwest Territory lying "to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Kentucky river, and running from thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall for the purposes of temporary government constitute a separate territory, to be called the *Indiana Territory*."

Gen. Wm. H. Harrison was appointed governor. The governor reached Vincennes early in the year 1801, having been preceded thither by the secretary the previous July.

Early in 1806 Gov. Harrison was advised that a Shawnee Indian had set himself up as a prophet. This man pretended to foretell future events, declared that he was invulnerable to the arms or shot of his enemy, and he promised the same inviolability to those of his followers who would devote themselves entirely to his service, and assist him in the cause which he had espoused. This new light dawned upon the Indians at Greenville, Ohio, in the person of "Lol-a-waw-chic-ka," or the *Loud Voice*, brother of Tecumseh. *The Prophet*, the name by which he was generally designated, soon gathered about him a large number of followers, composed of a few Shawnee warriors of his own tribe and numerous persons from other tribes, many of whom had fled for their crimes.

In the spring of 1808 the Prophet and his adherents moved from



Greenville and took up their abode on the Wabash, near the mouth of the Tippecanoe, on a tract of land claimed to have been granted them by the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos, without the consent of the Miamis, who were the rightful owners.

The Prophet was merely a screen, behind which his brother, *Tecumseh*, a man of much more ability, was perfecting a confederation of all the tribes in a grand scheme of hostility against the people of the United States, and involving no less than a bold attempt to check the westward advance of white emigration and the recovery of all previously ceded lands north and westward of the Ohio.

The Prophet becoming bolder every day, at last, in the month of April, 1809, required his followers "to take up the hatchet against the white people, to destroy the inhabitants of Vincennes and those on the Ohio, who lived as low down as its mouth and as high up as Cincinnati, telling them that the Great Spirit had ordered them to do this, and that their refusal would result in their own destruction." A number of Chippeways, Ottawas and Pottawatomies were so alarmed at this bold avowal that they hurried away from the Prophet. The estimated force of the Prophet at this time was from six to eight hundred men.

The boldness and insolence of the assemblage at the Prophet's town increased daily. Finally Gov. Harrison received orders to proceed to the Prophet's town with a military force, which he was only to use after all efforts to effect a peaceable dispersion of its occupants had failed. The governor left Vincennes on the 26th of September, 1811, with a force of nine hundred effective men. On the 3d of October the army, moving up on the east side of the Wabash, reached a place on the bank of the stream some two miles above the old Wea village of *We-au-ta-no*, "The Risen Sun," called by many the "Old Orchard Town," and time out of mind, by the early French traders, *Terre Haute*. Here the governor halted, according to his instructions, within the boundary of the country already ceded by the Indians, and occupied his time in erecting a fort, while waiting the return of messengers whom he had dispatched to the Prophet's town, demanding the surrender of murderers, and the return of stolen horses sheltered there, and requiring that the Shawnees, Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos collected there should disperse and return to their own tribes. The messengers were treated with great insolence by the Prophet and his counsel, who, to put an end to all hopes of peace, sent out a small war party to precipitate hostilities. The new fort was finished on the 28th of October, and by the



unanimous request of all the officers it was christened "*Fort Harrison.*"

On the 29th of October Gov. Harrison moved up the Wabash, crossing Raccoon creek at Armiesburg, and ferrying his army over the Wabash at the mouth of the former stream on boats sent up the river for that purpose. The army encamped on the 2d of November some two miles below the mouth of the Big Vermilion, and about a mile below the encampment a block-house, partly jutting over the river, twenty-five feet square, was erected on the edge of a small prairie sloping down to the water's edge. The block-house was garrisoned with a sergeant and eight men, in whose charge were left



FORT HARRISON IN 1812.

the boats which up to this time had been used for the transportation of supplies. On the 3d the army left the block-house, crossed the Vermilion and entered the prairies, the route passing just east of State Line city; from thence to Crow's Grove, where the army went into camp for the night.

On the 5th the army encamped within nine miles of the Prophet's town. The 6th was consumed in working the army over the difficult ground toward the Indian town. The night of the 6th was spent a short distance from the town, but the governor decided not to jeopardize his men, and therefore delayed, for the purpose of determining the exact position of the enemy. Early in the morning, however, the Prophet and his followers approached stealthily and surprised the army. A hard fought battle followed, in which both



parties stubbornly contested the ground. The Indians were repulsed, however, and completely routed, retreating into a marsh where the army could not follow. The predictions of the Prophet, on which his followers had relied, that the white man's bullets should not harm them, so utterly disappointed them that, while their regard for Gov. Harrison and his army was greatly heightened, their confidence in their leader was totally destroyed, and subsequently, writes Gen. Harrison, "the frontiers never enjoyed more perfect repose."

The troubles between the United States and England were not yet at an end however, and Tecumseh availed himself of the sympathy and support of the latter government to plan sieges of Forts Harrison and Wayne simultaneously. His plans, though well formed, were unavailing; as in the former case, the Indians having attacked and attempted to burn the fort were repulsed with loss, while the latter was relieved by Gen. Harrison.

Upon the restoration of peace, immigration received a new impulse. Indiana, having sufficiently increased her population, was, on the 11th of December, 1816, admitted as a state in the Union.

The campaigns of Harmer, Scott, Wilkinson, St. Clair, Wayne and Harrison gave the volunteers a knowledge of the beauty and fertility of the western country, and may well be said to have been so many exploring expeditions. As soon as the Indian titles to the several portions of the territory were successively extinguished, population poured in, often in advance of the government surveys. The Ohio and the Mississippi were the base, and the Illinois, the Wabash, the Miami, and their tributaries, with their principal streams, were the supporting columns upon which the settlements respectively formed and gradually extended themselves to the right and left from these waters until the intervening country was filled.

Within little more than half a century population has extended itself northward over the states of Indiana and Illinois, and counties have been organized like the blocks of a building, one upon the other, until now those hitherto wild and uninhabited wastes comprise the most wealthy, enterprising and populous portions of these two states.

The order in which these counties were organized and filled can be more properly carried forward in their respective county histories in an unbroken continuity from the place where the writer now bids the reader a hearty good-bye.

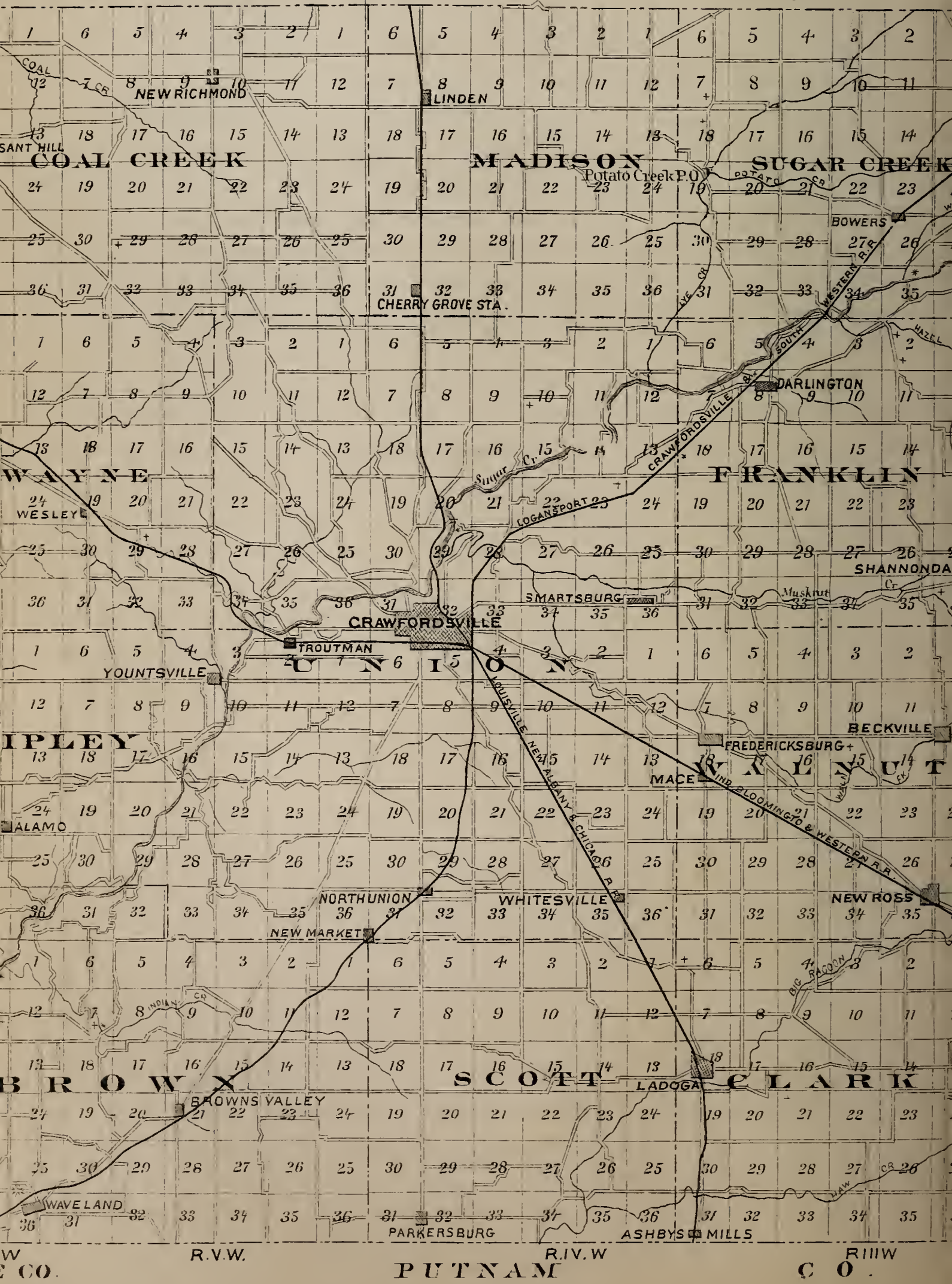






# MAP OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

T I P P E C A N O E C O .





# HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

BY P. S. KENNEDY.

---

## TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.

Montgomery county occupies a part of the great and fertile valley of the Wabash river. It is bounded north by Tippecanoe; east by Clinton, Boone and Hendricks; south by Putnam and Parke; and west by Fountain and Parke counties. It is twenty-four miles north and south, twenty-one miles east and west, and contains 504 square miles or 332,560 acres. From a thorough and minute geological survey of the county, made by Prof. John Collett, assistant State Geologist, in the year 1875, we learn, among many other important facts, that the drainage of the whole county takes direction from the dip of the underlying rocks, which is a little west of southwest. The main stream of the county is Sugar creek, formerly called Rock river, on account of the vast ledges of rock that tower above its waters at many points. It enters the county a little south of the northeast corner, and meandering through the central areas passes out six miles north of the southwest corner. There is not another stream in the state which presents to the eye grander scenery than Sugar creek; and much of it has already been rendered famous by the genius of a young Crawfordsville artist, Walter Sies, whose landscape paintings are fast becoming the admiration of lovers of the fine arts throughout the country.

The affluents of Sugar creek from the north are Lye creek and Black creek; and from the southeast Walnut fork, Offield and Indian creeks. The south and the southeastern parts of the county are drained by Big and Little Raccoon creeks, and the northwest by Coal creek, which flows into the Wabash. These streams are fed the year round by almost countless numbers of cold, clear springs, which burst from their banks or fall in beautiful cascades from majestic cliffs that rise here and there, high above their beds. The channels of most of these streams are deep, and afford the best of drainage for the whole county.

The water-power of Sugar creek is of great importance to the



county, and, besides running the machinery of Yount's celebrated woolen factory at Yountsville, four miles west of Crawfordsville, it keeps running, all the year round, numerous grist and saw mills, which produce great quantities of flour and lumber. The disciples of Izaak Walton take from its clear waters many fine bass and other kinds of excellent fish during all the fishing season.

The surface of the county is pleasantly diversified. The western part, near the principal streams, is broken and hilly; in the north and center it is generally rolling, and at the east and southeast flat and level. Along the northern border are many small and fertile prairies. Most of the county was originally covered with the heaviest growth of poplar, walnut, oak, beech, and sugar maple, many groves of the last named being yet preserved, and from which large quantities of molasses and sugar are yearly made.

The soil of Montgomery county is everywhere fertile, and under good cultivation yields most abundant crops of wheat, corn, oats, hay, etc. The best class of farmers seldom raise less than twenty five bushels of wheat and sixty bushels of corn to the acre; and often as high as forty of the former and eighty of the latter. Many parts of the county are also noted for fine pastures of blue-grass, which usually remain green and luxuriant throughout the spring and summer months; and the fall growth often makes the finest winter pasturage. The farmers of the county are just fairly beginning to learn the great value of blue-grass, and the adaptation of the soil to its growth.

The following table, published by Prof. Collett in his geological report, shows the approximate altitude of various points in the county, and also the height above Indianapolis, Terre Haute and Lafayette:

TABLE OF ALTITUDES, ABOVE THE OCEAN.

Crawfordsville.....	749
Linden.....	763
Divide seven miles north of Crawfordsville.....	799
Darlington.....	752
Mace.....	788
New Ross.....	838
Ladoga.....	820
Waveland.....	694
Bodine's mills on Sugar creek.....	598
Alamo.....	839
Glacial moraines near Alamo.....	870
Waynetown.....	735
Indianapolis.....	698
Terre Haute.....	494
Lafayette.....	538

It will be observed from this table that the general surface of the county is much above Indianapolis, Terre Haute or Lafayette. Its high position and superior drainage constitute a perpetual guaranty against the malignant types of malarial diseases, and the inhabitants of the county, as might be expected, are healthy, robust and full of energy.

The soil of the county is composed mostly of the drift of the glacial epoch, and is, hence, full of all the mineral elements that make the foundation for the most productive fields. Some of the lands of the county have been constantly cultivated for fifty years without perceptible deterioration.

Prof. Collett is of the opinion that Sugar creek once flowed west from a point just above Troutman's mill, where it is crossed by the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad. He says: "Sugar creek, east of Crawfordsville, has a general trend of south  $70^{\circ}$ , to  $80^{\circ}$  west. A few miles west of the city, and near Yountsville, it is suddenly deflected to the south and southwest. Above this point the valley bottoms are from one to two miles wide, with well-rounded bluffs supported by great beds of gravel and modified drift, which have been subjected to the sorting action of currents of water. Below Yountsville the valley is compressed, rarely exceeding a few hundred yards in width. Its precipitous or overhanging bluffs are often bare and naked cliffs of stone, indicating clearly the recent origin of the chasm through which the stream flows, and the short period during which the bluffs have been exposed to the modifying influences of the elements. \* \* \* These facts, without a doubt, demand another and older outlet for Sugar creek; and if the primal direction of the stream was due to the action or results of the first ice-flow, it ought to be found continuing in the original course west from Crawfordsville. Beneath that city, and in an area of several hundred acres west and southwest of it, are beds of coarse gravel and sand, having a thickness of forty to ninety feet, of drift origin, but sorted and re-deposited by fluvial action. The stream to whose currents its origin was due, at one time must have had its low-water level as high as a terrace on which Crawfordsville is situated. This was accepted as a hint toward a solution. Starting with this level registered as a datum line on the barometer, it was found that allowing a range of less than forty feet between high and low water in the ancient river, at least two outlets existed, one leading more directly to Coal creek, the other trending gently southwest to Mill creek. The latter is a broad, well defined valley, now of a somewhat swampy nature, and, as far as pierced by wells,



say thirty to forty feet, built up with mucky silt and quicksand, with beds of fine gravel. It seems evident that the ancient river not only could, but actually did, find egress by this way. This presumption is further sustained by the fact that deep wells, and bores in search of coal, have discovered a great system of deeply eroded river channels in the great level plateau in the south part of Fountain county, now entirely filled up with silt and glacial drift, and which are on the produced line in which a river of the early glacial period would be compelled to seek the Wabash and western drainage. To these deductions we may add that a few fragmentary rocks, which seem to be like the Medina sandstone of Ontario, and two nuggets, of nearly a pound each, of coarse, octahedral Champlain iron ore were found near the present mouth of Coal creek, in the bed of "Old" Sugar creek, if our theory is correct. These facts, separately, are of little value. Combined, they hint at the solution of an obscure chapter of nature's history, and are briefly thrown together to invite full investigation rather than a complete solution of the enigma."

Prof. Collett is also of the opinion that the waters of Lye creek once ran through what is known as Lye creek swamp, and passed through Black creek, which empties into Sugar creek about two miles below Crawfordsville. The following from Prof. Collett's report on this subject will be of interest to many citizens of the county: "Lye creek enters near the extreme northeastern corner of the county, and after flowing in a westerly direction for six miles, suddenly turns to the south. The ancient valley is plainly continued through Lye creek and Black creek swamps and Black creek valley. The obstructing agent, a vast bed of modified clay and water-washed sands, is at once detected at the head of Black creek, between Linden and Crawfordsville. The discharge of water thus denied, the flow from the east would first be confined, and, after reaching the maximum capacity of the basin, be compelled to find a new line of exit to the south by Sugar creek. The obstructing dam of modified materials is the termination of a north-south ridge, and its modified nature demands the sifting and sorting process of flowing water. A lake, now known as Lye and Black creek swamps, succeeded, originally six miles long and from one to three miles wide. The deepest wells in the basin do not find the bottom of the lacustral silt, quicksand and muck. In opening ditches, drains, etc., many canoe paddles, spears and fishing implements have been found, proving that in modern times it was a constant body of water, and a favorite resort for the Indian fisherman. The present channel of Lye creek, from the point where the southern bend commences to its mouth, is by a



deep, narrow valley, with steep, precipitous bluffs, which facts indicate the recent origin of this outlet."

A large ditch, some fifteen feet deep, is now (1880) being dug through the obstructing dam referred to by Prof. Collett, which, when completed, will drain all the waters of the Lye creek swamp into Black creek, and reclaim a vast body of rich land which has hitherto been unproductive on account of insufficient drainage.

Perhaps the most remarkable features of the topography of Montgomery county are the traces of an ancient lake, which, centuries ago, covered a large part of the central region of the county. Prof. Collett has named it "Ancient Lake Harney," in honor of Hon. James F. Harney, of Ladoga, who has given much attention to it, and who first called Prof. Collett's attention to the indications that it once existed. This ancient lake was principally within a circle drawn through Crawfordsville, Brown's valley and Ladoga, and was probably drained by Indian creek and Offield creek into Sugar creek, as the channel of that stream was from time to time gradually cut down through the ledges of rock that constitute its high banks below Yountsville.

The contractors who constructed the Crawfordsville and Whitesville gravel road, running six miles southeast from Crawfordsville, found beds of fine road-gravel near the shores of this ancient lake.

Another remarkable geological feature of the county is the immense number of large boulders scattered over its surface. A heavy line of these boulders stretches from near New Ross, in the southeastern part of the county, to the Tippecanoe line, above Linden. At some places they are so numerous and so large as to render the fields difficult of cultivation. They were evidently transported hither from the north during the glacial epoch. Prof. Collett says "the earliest glacial flow in America was from the northeast (N. 80° E.), which passed up the St. Lawrence valley, hewing out the basins of lakes Ontario and Erie, and finding discharge by sluiceways into the Ohio, Wabash and Mississippi. A period of intense cold prevailed. A mighty mass of solid ice, with its source away toward the pole, many hundreds of miles in width, slowly crept to the south. Its surface was covered with a large amount of angular rocks from overhanging cliffs at the north, and with gravel, sand, etc., such material absorbing warmth from the sun's rays, gradually sunk in the ice, and finally falling through various crevasses and water-ways, reached the bed-rock over which the glacier was passing. The softer materials were ground to powdered clay and sand in this giant mill, while the more obdurate rocks were rounded and



polished, and survive as boulders and gravel." These are the conclusions of Prof. Collett after a long and thorough study of the subject, and they are concurred in by geologists generally.

An account of the geological features of Montgomery county would be incomplete without mention of the celebrated crinoidal beds in the vicinity of Crawfordsville, on Sugar creek. From these beds have been dug and sold many thousands of dollars' worth of the petrified remains of the crinoida, a genus of ancient radiated animals related to the star-fish. Specimens from this locality now enrich the cabinets of most of the colleges and geological associations of the civilized world.

Those who wish to study the matters here noticed more fully are referred to the Indiana Geological Report of Prof. Cox, state geologist, for the year 1875.

The most noted scenery in Montgomery county is what is called "The Shades of Death," or Pine Bluffs, where two small streams, Indian creek and Clifty, run together, about one-fourth of a mile from Sugar creek, into which their mingled waters flow, about fifteen miles southwest from Crawfordsville. These creeks, for some considerable distance, run at the base of cliffs of solid sandstone, from 80 to 150 feet high. At several points the cliffs project almost over the little streams that ripple and murmur in dismal solitude at their base. At the very verge of these cliffs tall, straight pines are growing, with hemlock and cedars, along whose trunks one can see from below as though he were taking sight at the zenith with huge pieces of artillery. The water running down the sides of the cliffs from the surface above has washed out holes of various fantastic shapes. There is one large cavity pointed out to visitors as "The Devil's Fireplace"; another which has a striking resemblance to a huge fish's mouth, wide open. At one point, fifty or sixty feet below the top of the cliff, entirely beyond the reach of man otherwise than by ropes from above, is a large recess, in which eagles used to build their nests and hatch their young; and parts of a nest are yet visible from below. Of course this has been given the name of "The Eagle's Nest." No human eye has ever seen it from any nearer point than the bed of the stream, a hundred feet below it. To reach it by any means is so difficult and dangerous that no one has ever attempted it. The eaglets reared in it enjoyed absolute immunity from molestation by the hand of man.

One of the small streams mentioned at one point folds back, as it were, on itself so close as to leave only a narrow wall between the two parts, not more than fifty feet at the base and from four to five



feet at the top. This gigantic wall rises from 80 to 100 feet high, and to traverse its top is extremely dangerous. It has, however, tempted the daring and adventurous spirit of many a lad and lass without any fatal result. For about a quarter of a mile before the two streams unite they run so close together as to leave only a thin wall between them, which is almost perpendicular on both sides, and more than a hundred feet high. This wall has been named "The Devil's Backbone." To stand upon the top of it, as visitors often do, and look down into the deep chasm below, is a grand but fearful experience. To pass along the top of this huge wall is so dangerous that many who attempt it grow nervous and turn back on reaching the narrowest part. Hundreds of both sexes, however, have gone over it within the last fifty years. It seems almost miraculous that none of them have ever lost their balance and been dashed to pieces on the rocky bed below.

At one point the creek winds in the shape of a horseshoe, with the heels close together; and within this circle, which encloses a green valley of an acre or so of ground, are many beech and spruce trees. The cliff towers high around, except at a single point, and on entering it you feel as though you had wandered into some fortress, built at a time far back in the past when the earth was inhabited by giants. To stand in this valley and look at the tall cliff around you, almost as smooth as masonry, with the great pines and hemlocks growing on its very edge, is to behold as grand a specimen of nature's freaks as can be found in Indiana.

Further down the creek are two other valleys, hemmed in by towering bluffs, and in one of these a cold spring gushes up from below, which is always a welcome object to the weary picnickers who, during the summer season, visit this celebrated resort from all parts of the state. The deep and lonely glens in which Sir William Wallace wandered as a fugitive, after his flight from Elerslie, were not more grand and awe-inspiring than are "The Shades of Death" in Montgomery county, Indiana. A short distance below the "Shades of Death" is "Silver Cascade," an object of much interest to those who visit this romantic region. A stream of considerable size, named "Little Ranty," flows from the south through a narrow channel fifty feet deep, worn in the solid sandstone, and tumbles in a broad sheet forty-five feet down an almost perpendicular bank into Sugar creek. This beautiful cascade is nestled away in a cove almost 200 feet in diameter, and whose walls are 100 feet high. Upon the rim of this amphitheater tall oaks and pines grow in abundance, and lock their long arms above the gloomy recess where



the falling water hums its endless song to the ferns and other wild plants that cover the area below.

The county authorities have recently commenced constructing free gravel roads, under the supervision of an experienced and intelligent civil engineer. The first experiment of this kind was the road from Crawfordsville to Whitesville, six miles southeast on the Louisville & Chicago railroad. Soon after the completion of this road, in 1878, another was commenced running from the Tippecanoe line in Sugar creek township to the northeastern terminus of the Crawfordsville and Concord turnpike. This is now finished, and is one of the finest wagon and carriage roads in the state. The Linden and Potato creek free gravel road connects with this six miles east of Linden. Another, running from Crawfordsville to the Tippecanoe line north of New Richmond was completed in the fall of 1880. When this road was first projected it was feared that gravel along the line of it would prove to be scarce; but near where the road crosses Black creek immense beds of the best quality of road gravel, from eight to ten feet thick, were found just under the surface of the ground. Similar beds of gravel are scattered throughout the county and will be opened as the work of road-building progresses into the various neighborhoods.

This good work, so auspiciously begun, will doubtless be continued until first-class free gravel roads connect every part of the county with the county seat. These roads are constructed under a general statute, by means of a tax levied upon all the lands within two miles thereof which are benefited by the roads, in proportion to the relative benefits to the several tracts, which is ascertained by viewers sent out by the county commissioners for the purpose. The plan has proved highly satisfactory, and will no doubt result in a system of county roads equal to any in the country. These roads cost from \$1,000 to \$1,500 per mile, and are kept in repair by a tax levied on the county. Besides these free gravel roads, there were made, years ago, turnpike or toll roads, as follows: The Crawfordsville and Alamo turnpike, running from Crawfordsville southwest six miles; the Crawfordsville and Fredericksburg turnpike, running from Crawfordsville to Fredericksburg, six miles southeast; the Crawfordsville and Shannondale turnpike, running from Crawfordsville to Shannondale, ten miles east; the Crawfordsville and Darlington turnpike, running six miles northeast from Crawfordsville; the Crawfordsville and Concord turnpike, running from Crawfordsville, a little east of north, six miles; the Crawfordsville and Waynetown turnpike, running from Crawfordsville through Waynetown, ten miles to the



county line ; the Crawfordsville and Parkerburg turnpike, extending from Crawfordsville south to the line between Union and Scott townships, six miles ; and the Crawfordsville and Yountsville turnpike, running southwest through Yountsville, and on in the direction of Alamo about seven miles. A proposition has long been discussed to have the county buy all these roads and make them a part of the free gravel road system of the county, and this will probably be done before many years. The people seem willing to bear the necessary taxation, but the obstacle in the way is the lack of a law directly authorizing the purchase. This will likely soon be supplied.

#### EARLY HISTORY.

Sixty years ago the territory which now constitutes Montgomery county was a wilderness, with no sound but the rippling waters of its streams and the ceaseless patter of its cascades. Wild animals, such as deer, bears, foxes, wolves and wild cats crept through the dense and tangled undergrowth, in its great forests of walnut, oak, beech and sugar-maple. Owls peered by day from their retreats in its deep shades, and sallied out at night in search of food ; venomous reptiles coiled in the green grass of its fertile prairies ; luxurious grape-vines in autumn, black with fruit, hung in festoons from the tall trees ; the delicious paw-paw grew in abundance on almost every square mile ; wild plums turned purple in the summer sunshine, and nuts of various kinds rattled down year after year on its carpet of fallen leaves. Sometimes the wild animals shared these luxuries of nature with the savages who roamed in search of game, but until the year 1821 no civilized being had gained a residence in what is now Montgomery county.

In February of that year, according to well-authenticated tradition, William Offield with his wife and one child came from a settlement on White river, not far from the present town of Martinsville, in Morgan county, and settled a few rods from the mouth of the little stream which flows into Sugar creek, some five or six miles southwest of Crawfordsville, and which now bears the name of Offield's creek. His cabin, which was only 12×15 feet, was on the south side of Sec. 16, T. 18 N., R. 5 W. Mr. Offield moved from the settlement on White river in a single wagon, in company with Thomas Johnson, father of Hon. Archibald Johnson, of Montgomery county, Jubal Dewees and John Sigler. All except Mr. Offield stopped in Putnam county, near where Greencastle now stands. A son of John Sigler, named Andrew, accompanied Mr. Offield to Montgomery county for the purpose of taking back the



wagon which the latter had borrowed from some one in the White river settlement to transport his household goods to his new home. The whole country through which they traveled was covered with undergrowth, in some places so thick that Mr. Offield had to cut it out with his axe to enable the wagon to pass. In going down a steep hill Mr. Offield would construct a brake by cutting down a bushy-topped sapling, making the butt-end fast to the hind axle of the wagon and leaving the top to drag on the ground. Mr. Offield came to the White river settlement from Tennessee in 1819, and raised a crop of corn there in 1820.

His wife's maiden name was Jennie or Jane Laughlin. A second child was born to them while they lived in the cabin on Offield's creek. An old Indian squaw officiated as doctor on the occasion, there being no doctor or white woman nearer than thirty miles at the time. This was undoubtedly the first white child born in the territory which now constitutes Montgomery county. Mr. Offield is represented by persons now living, who were well acquainted with him sixty years ago, as a man low in stature, broad and strong, with sandy hair and blue eyes, possessed of great coolness and courage, and strong common sense. Some have reported that he was extremely fond of hunting, and often found in the woods with his rifle and dog. But other accounts, from persons who lived in the family, say he was also an industrious husbandman, with horses, cattle, hogs and sheep, and that his attention was largely given to the care of his stock and the growing of grain, which latter must have been, of course, on a very small scale, as the country about him was mostly covered with thick woods. He was undoubtedly fond of a lonely backwoods life, and had little taste for the ways of a cultivated community. There is reason to believe that he was well educated, for he was elected a member of the first board of county commissioners, and his signature yet appears on the records of the board in a plain, smooth, business-like hand. While yet a member of the board of county commissioners, in the beginning of 1824, he, together with his family, disappeared from the county. He is known to have remained in the county up to January 1, 1824. In May of that year Henry Ristine was appointed to fill a vacancy on the board of commissioners, the record reciting that the vacancy had been occasioned by the removal of William Offield from the county. So it is rendered certain that he left the county between January 1 and May 1, 1824. It is conjectured by some that he became dissatisfied with the growing civilization of the county, and went toward the setting sun in search of new hunting-grounds, where he could continue to gratify his supposed passion



for the chase and the solitude of the wild woods. There are stronger reasons, however, for believing that he quietly packed his scanty supply of household goods in a wagon and wandered back to Tennessee in the same manner in which he came from the White river settlement to Montgomery county. It is remarkable that not even tradition has preserved the least account of his departure from the county. What his immediate destination was, how he went, or why he went, will probably remain forever hidden from the populous community which has grown up around the site of his cabin, on the banks of the little stream which perpetuates his name in the county. It appears from the public records that on July 4, 1822, more than a year after his arrival, he entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 4, T. 18 N., R. 5 W., which lies about half a mile north of Yountsville, and that on December 31, 1823, he and his wife, Jane Offield, conveyed this land to Jonas Mann. The name of his wife, as attached to the deed, is without the cross-mark so often met with in the early deed records of the county. This fact shows that she knew at least how to read and write, accomplishments by no means common with the women of her day in the backwoods regions of Indiana. The consideration stated in the deed is \$307.50, which indicates that Mr. Offield must have considerably improved the land, having entered it for \$100 the year before. It is known that he built a cabin on it, to which he removed from his first location near the mouth of Offield's creek.

But whether Mr. Offield removed back to Tennessee, or went farther west when he left the county, it is certain that at some time between 1824 and 1841 he went to the wild country beyond the Ozark mountains, in the southwestern part of Missouri, not far from the Arkansas line, perhaps in what is now McDonald county; for in the latter year Christopher C. Walkup, now a citizen of Montgomery county, was traveling in that country, and found Mr. Offield living in a rude cabin in the woods, such as he built at the mouth of Offield's creek in 1821. Mr. Walkup staid over night with Mr. Offield, who related to him the circumstances of his settlement on the banks of the little stream below Crawfordsville, and the birth of his second child there; and also told him of an unfortunate mistake of his which occurred shortly before Mr. Walkup's visit, and which resulted in the death of one of his best neighbors. He was out hunting, and mistook for a deer the neighbor, who was dressed in deer-skin pants, with the harry side out. Seeing only a small part of him through the thick undergrowth, he shot and killed him dead on the spot. Mr. Offield greatly regretted the occurrence, and said it would be a



source of sorrowful reflection to him as long as he should live. Mr. Walkup represents Mr. Offield as a man of more than ordinary intelligence, and seemingly about sixty-five years of age. But as he was only about thirty years old when he came to Montgomery county, he could not have been over fifty at the time of Mr. Walkup's visit. His constant outdoor life in the backwoods had probably given him the appearance of being older than he really was.

The year following the advent of Mr. Offield quite a number of families came to the county, and in a little while there were several small settlements or neighborhoods on Sugar creek, not far from where the city of Crawfordsville now stands, and a few in other parts of the county.

On July 3, 1822, John Lopp entered the first tract of land ever sold by the government in Montgomery county. This was the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 14, T. 17 N., R. 4 W., in what is now Scott township. The land now belongs to M. M. Henry. Subsequently, on the same day, however, Austin M. Puett entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 34, T. 17 N., R. 4 W., and David Henry entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 34, T. 17 N., R. 4 W. On the next day several other tracts were entered in different parts of the county, and during the following autumn quite a number of entries were made, most of them in what is now Union township.

On December 21, 1822, the legislature passed an act defining the boundaries of Montgomery county, and providing for the organization of civil government therein. The county was named Montgomery in honor of Gen. Richard Montgomery, of revolutionary fame, who was killed in the assault on Quebec, December 31, 1775. On March 1, 1823, William Offield, James Blevins and John McCullough were elected the first board of county commissioners for the new county, and the local government thus went quietly and peacefully into operation. The whole number of votes cast at the first election was sixty-one. The county jurisdiction originally extended northward over what are now Tippecanoe, Clinton, Carroll and Cass counties; eastward to Marion county, southward to Parke, and westward to the Wabash river.

The first settlers on the lands embraced in what is now the county of Montgomery came principally from Kentucky and Ohio. There were some, however, from Tennessee, the Carolinas and Virginia, and a few from the eastern states. They brought with them but few of the necessities of civilized life, and none of its luxuries and refinements. They lived in rude cabins, built of round logs, with the ends beveled on top and notched underneath so as to fit closely



together and prevent slipping apart. The cracks left between the logs were filled with mud, and the cabin was thus made tight and comfortable. The floors were laid with what are called puncheons, which were made by splitting small logs through the middle, dressing off the flat surface with an axe or adz, and notching the under side so as to fit down on the sleepers. The fireplace and chimney were made of split sticks, and lined with a stiff clay, which, when dried, was very durable. A smoke-house, in which to dry the meat, was made in the same manner as the dwelling, except without floor or chimney. The cabin and smoke-house were covered with clapboards, which were made by cutting off oak logs about three and a half feet long, and splitting them into thin slabs with what was called a frow, a strong, thick knife, with a handle at one end at right angles to the back, like the handle of a cross-cut saw. The pieces of wood were set on end in a horizontal fork, slightly elevated, and the knife driven in with a small mallet. Nails being out of the question, the boards were weighted down with small poles, extending from one gable to the other, and laid on each course of boards. The cabin usually consisted of but one room, and in this the pioneer housewife and daughters cooked their scanty meals, consisting, for the most part, of corn-bread and meat. Here the whole family slept at night, and here, on Sunday, they received and entertained their company from neighboring settlements. This description of the first settler's cabin would be very deficient in the eyes of many without some mention of the proverbial latch-string. The door was always fastened by means of a wooden latch on the inside, to which a long buckskin string was attached and put through a small hole a few inches above, so that one wishing to enter had but to pull the string and thus raise the latch. At night the string was pulled inside, so that the door could be opened only by one within. The contrivance thus answered the place of a latch by day, and a lock by night. When it was said of a settler that his latch-string was always out, it was simply meant that his door was ever in a condition to be opened by those in quest of his hospitality. The family dressed in plain goods, usually of their own manufacture. The settler who succeeded in getting his cabin built, and a few acres of ground cleared on which to raise his bread-corn, was thought to be in good condition for living.

In those days mills were scarce, and going to mill was one of the great events of the year. The settler, after returning from one of these trips, which sometimes occupied a week and more, would spend many evenings around the big fire-place relating to his wife



and children what he had heard at the mill, for the mill was the great news depot. In those times the settler had no daily papers, with telegraphic news from all parts of the world, as we now have, and it was only those who were more than ordinarily prosperous and well-to-do who could afford even a weekly paper. But notwithstanding these early settlers had only rude cabins in which to live, plain fare to eat, homespun clothing to wear, and were shut out, in a great measure, from all communication with the world, they were not absolutely unhappy. They gathered often at each other's houses, and spent many pleasant hours at night by the blazing fire, relating their adventures while hunting in the woods, discussing plans for the future, and telling the news received through private letters from the kindred and friends they had left behind them in the old states. They were a simple, honest and sociable people, and long years after their settlement in the county, when they had grown rich and had carriages to ride in, and pianos, and silks, and broad-cloth, and were worried with trade and business and fashions, some of them have been heard to breathe a sigh, and wish for a return of the good old days of the log cabin in the woods, with its humble fare, its generous hospitality, and its sweet peace and freedom from anxiety; and, in later days, when the question at the school-house debate happened to be "Does a high state of civilization and refinement tend to increase man's happiness," the old settlers were always inclined to take the negative, fancying they could find stronger arguments on that side. But, after all, were it seriously proposed to do away with the improvements of the age, throw away our fashions and luxuries, and go back to the condition of 1822, it is more than probable that the old settlers would begin to hesitate, if not to oppose such a course.

A benevolent creator has so made man that he soon forgets the troubles and long remembers the pleasures of the past, and this, in a large measure, accounts for the universal disposition to regard the past as preferable to the present. But few would sigh for a return to their childhood if it were not for the fact that childhood's bitters are all soon forgotten, and its sweets long remembered.

The traveler passing northward along the road about one half mile from the mouth of Black creek, some three or four miles northwest of Crawfordsville, will see to his right a considerable knoll, known in the neighborhood as "Noggle's Hill." It is on the S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 34. Here, at a very early period, perhaps before the county was organized, a man by the name of Mayfield murdered one Noggle. The former had suspicions, and perhaps



proof, that the latter had been interfering with his domestic affairs, and meeting him in the woods one day, while hunting, fired upon him at a distance. The ball passed through his knee, and so disabled him that he could not walk. Mayfield reloaded his gun, and walking up to where Noggle lay piteously begging that his life might be spared, deliberately shot him through the heart. Noggle was buried near the spot where he was murdered, and his grave is yet pointed out by those living in the vicinity. Mayfield fled from the country, and no attempt was ever made to arrest him. This was the first murder ever committed in the county.

The first court ever held in Montgomery county was organized at the house of William Miller, in Crawfordsville, on May 29, 1823, with Jacob Call, of Vincennes, presiding, John Wilson acting as clerk, Samuel D. Maxwell as sheriff, and Jacob J. Ford as prosecuting attorney. At this session nothing was done beyond organizing the court, ordering a summons for a grand jury for the ensuing term to be held in August, and adopting a seal for the court. After transacting this business, which probably occupied only a few hours, court adjourned "till court in course," and Judge Call mounted his horse and rode through the woods back to Vincennes, or to some other county in his circuit, which then extended from Montgomery county to the Ohio river.

On August 28 following the court convened, for the second time, in Crawfordsville, but the record does not state at whose house. Tradition, however, locates it at the tavern kept by Henry Ristine, father of Ben T. Ristine. The grand jury, for which a summons had been ordered at the previous term, was in attendance, and was composed of the following persons: James Dungan, Richard M. McCafferty, James Scott, James Stitt, William Miller, Robert Craig, Samuel Brown, Elias Moore, George Miller, Joseph Hahn, Samuel McClung, William P. Mitchell, Wilson Claypool, and John Farlow. Samuel McClung was appointed foreman. The jury was duly instructed by the judge of the court, and retired to diligently inquire of the felonies and misdemeanors which had been committed in the county. After a few hours' session an indictment was returned against John Toliver for assault and battery, and the foreman answering in response to the inquiry of the judge, that they had no further business before them, the jury was discharged, and allowed 75 cents each as fees. Burwell Daniels was allowed \$1 for serving as bailiff to the grand jury, Jacob J. Ford \$25 for his services as prosecuting attorney, Samuel D. Maxwell \$15 for serving as sheriff, and John Wilson \$15 for serving as clerk.



There was yet no case on the docket for trial, except the indictment returned against Toliver, and he seems to have fled, for the record shows that writs were repeatedly issued for his arrest without success. The court remained in session but one day at this term. At the May term, 1824, James Stitt and William Burbridge appeared with their commissions as associate judges, and were duly sworn into office by Judge Call, the presiding judge. At the May term no indictment whatever was found, and after a session of one day the grand jury was discharged, and the court adjourned till the next term. At the May term, 1825, one Jesse Keyton, was sentenced to the penitentiary for two years for receiving stolen goods. This case doubtless created a profound sensation throughout the county, for it was the first case of any importance ever put on the docket of the court. At the time of the trial of this case the new court-house had been finished and received from the hands of the contractor, and Mr. Keyton had the honor of going to the penitentiary from a brand new temple of justice.

The history of the county would be very incomplete without a description of the first court-house. It was ordered at a special session of the board of county commissioners, held on June 28, 1823, and the specifications, according to which it was to be built, were as follows:

“To be of good hewed logs; to face at least twelve inches; to be twenty-six feet long and twenty feet wide; two stories high; the lower story to be nine feet from the floor to the joists; the upper to be seven; the roof to be joint shingles, made of poplar timber; each floor to be laid with good seasoned poplar plank, to be one inch and a quarter thick and seven inches wide; the lower floor to be square jointed, the second to be tongued and grooved, the third floor to be laid loose, but to lap one inch on each side; the first and second floors to be well nailed down with suitable flooring nails; the house to have thirteen good joists in each story, the joists to be three inches by nine, to be neatly sawed; the under side of the second floor to be dressed together with the joists; the lower room to have two doors and four windows; the doors to be good batten doors, and are to be hung with butts, and are to have locks such as are on the doors of the land office; the four lower windows to have twenty lights in each eight by ten; to have shutters to open each way, or in the middle, and to be fastened with bolts; the upper story to have a plank partition across, six feet from the end of the house; the lower room then to be subdivided by a partition starting at the middle of the house, and extending to the end of the



house, which partition is to divide the large room of the second story into two rooms of equal size, each to have a good door with latches, and to be hung with butts. There is to be three windows in the upper story of the house, which windows are to have twelve lights in each, to be eight by ten, and are to have shutters and to be finished in like manner to the lower windows. There is likewise to be a good and convenient stairway to ascend from the first to the second story. Each corner of the house is to be raised twelve inches from the ground and to be set on stone. The house is to be chinked and pointed with good lime and sand. All the work to be done in a neat and workmanlike manner. The undertaker to furnish all the materials; one-third will be advanced by the undertaker giving bond and security for the faithful performance of his contract. The building to be completed by the 20th of May next."

On August 11, 1823, the contract for building the house was let to Eliakam Ashton, at \$295, and on August 9, 1824, the house was duly finished according to the plans and specifications, and turned over to the board of commissioners. It stood on the lot now occupied by Gregg & Son's hardware store, on Main street. A chimney was afterward added by another contractor. It seems to have been overlooked in the first contract, or perhaps for some reason, now unknown, was purposely left out of the original specifications.

It was in this house that the case of the State of Indiana *v.* Jesse Keyton (spelled in the indictment Keaton) was tried, on May 3, 1825. Keyton was charged with receiving and concealing a stolen cow's-hide, knowing the same to have been stolen. The case was prosecuted by Hon. John Law, afterward a member of congress from the southern part of the state, and Joseph Cox and Nathan Huntington appeared for the defendant. The jury was composed of the following persons: Joshua Baxter, Reginal Butt, Samuel D. Maxwell, William Miller, George Miller, Samuel Wilhite, John Stitt, William Mount, John Ramsap, Edward Nutt, Abraham Miller and Isaac Miller. The presiding judge was not present at this term of the court, and the law was expounded by William Burbridge and James Stitt, the associate judges, both plain farmers (the former a good blacksmith, also), wholly without legal knowledge, except such as is usually acquired by observing persons without the aid of law books. Yet the record does not show that any of their rulings were excepted to, or that a new trial was asked on account of any blunder of the court. The case undoubtedly attracted much attention, as well on



account of the fact that it was the first case involving a charge of felony ever tried in the county, as because of the eminent attorneys engaged in the prosecution and defense. The settlers came from far and near to witness the trial, and "hear the lawyers plead the case," as listening to the argument of the case was universally designated at that day. It is probable that almost every voter in the county attended the trial, and that the little court-room was unduly crowded with men dressed in either tow-linen or buck-skin pants, homespun linen shirts and coon-skin caps, and without vests or coats. The evidence showed that Henry Wisehart, who lived northeast of town, had lost a cow, and that certain indications showed she had been killed, skinned and carried away in pieces. About the time the cow was missed a couple of women (Lydia Cox and Rachel Middleton) had seen the defendant going northward on horseback, carrying a cow's hide before him. His trail was followed, and the hide found in a big pond or swamp in the northern part of the county, where, according to tradition, he had cut a hole in the ice and sunk it. But, as the indictment charges the act to have been done on April 18, a doubt is raised as to the correctness of the tradition, or of the date laid in the indictment. The hide was easily identified as the hide of Wisehart's cow. The jury found Keyton guilty as charged in the indictment; that he be fined in the sum of \$6, and be imprisoned at hard labor in the penitentiary at Jeffersonville for the term of two years. The next morning young Keyton (for he was quite a young man) was taken to Henry Ristine's tavern for his breakfast, and it is said by an eye witness that he wept over the misfortune that had overtaken him all the time he was eating his breakfast. In a few days he was conveyed on horseback to Jeffersonville, and put in the prison, where he died before the end of his term of imprisonment. Before leaving for the penitentiary he disclosed all the fact about the killing of the cow, implicating several other persons in the crime, but as there was no witness but himself they were never arrested. The indictment against Keyton was indorsed by John Beard, as foreman of the grand jury. Mr. Beard afterward gained much celebrity as a state senator from the county. It will be of some interest to the present generation to know that Jesse Keyton was put on his trial the same day the indictment was returned into court, and that, although sixteen witnesses were examined, the case was argued and submitted to the jury, and a verdict returned before night.

In those early times the court was a great resort for persons fond of exciting scenes, and served the double purpose of securing justice



and affording pastime for the backwoodsmen, who always enjoyed with a keen relish the searching cross-examination, and the sharp and sometimes angry contests between opposing attorneys. A closely contested case of assault and battery offered quite as interesting an entertainment for the early settlers as the play of Hamlet or Richard III does to the theater-goer of the present day.

At the time of Keyton's trial the population of the county was yet sparse. There were altogether a dozen or fifteen families in Crawfordsville, and most of these were located in the neighborhood of the Whitlock spring, near where Brown & Watkins' mill now stands. West of town, between where Wabash College now stands and Sugar creek, there was a small settlement, composed of the following persons: John Beard, Isaac Beeler, John Miller, Isaac Miller, George Miller, Joseph Cox, John Killen and John Stitt. The last named built a small corn-mill in the deep bottom immediately west of the old Remley homestead, which was run by a branch issuing from the bluff near by. Remains of the old mill are yet to be seen on the spot where it stood. Southwest of town some two miles lived Crane, Cowan (the father of Judge John M. Cowan), Scott and Burbridge. East of town lived Whillock, Baxter, McCullough, Catterlin and John Dewey. Farther east lived Jacob Beeler, Judge Stitt, W. P. Ramey Sr., McClafferty, widow Smith and the Elmores. On the north side of Sugar creek lived Abe Miller, Henry and Robert Nicholson, Samuel Brown, Farlow and Harshbarger.

A few other families were scattered over the county, but the whole population within twenty miles of Crawfordsville at this time was probably less than 500.

Some time in 1823 the land office, which had previously been at Terre Haute, was removed to the infant town of Crawfordsville, and on December 24, 1824, a public land sale was commenced there, which lasted for several days. This sale had been extensively advertised, and land-buyers, speculators and persons in search of new homes came from far and near to buy land. The eastern part of the state was well represented, and there were many persons from Ohio and Kentucky, and a few from Tennessee and Pennsylvania. At this sale a large portion of the lands in the county which had not been previously entered were sold at public auction to the highest bidder for cash. The money received at the land office was mostly gold and silver, which was headed up in kegs and hauled in wagons to Louisville, and thence it was shipped up the Ohio, and finally reached Washington city. William Miller, the first settler of Crawfordsville, hauled several loads of money to Louisville from the land



office at Crawfordsville, sometimes camping out at night, with no guard to protect the treasure he had in charge. On one occasion Ben T. Ristine and an uncle were employed to take \$40,000, mostly in silver. They went in a two-horse wagon, passing through the rough country in Morgan county. At a steep hill near where Martinsville now stands their horses balked, and they were compelled to unload the wagon and roll a part of its burden up the hill with handspikes. Sometimes they slept in the wayside cabins at night, leaving their wagon with its contents standing in the road. They arrived at Louisville in about a week, and delivered the \$40,000 to a government agent at that place.

The year following the public land sale settlers came rapidly, and the dense forest began to disappear, cabins were multiplied, numerous corn-mills were erected on the smaller streams, school-houses and churches began to appear at intervals, roads were being opened in every direction, and altogether the scene presented was well calculated to cheer the hearts of those who had come with hope and courage to build up new homes in the unbroken forest in what was then known as "The New Purchase."

The new settlers spent most of their time in the clearings, stopping work at intervals only long enough to hunt wild meat for their families. In those days the sugar-maple was thick in almost every neighborhood, and the settlers had no trouble in providing themselves an abundance of good sugar and molasses, which cost nothing but a few days' labor, with which the young folks mingled much fun. The young men and women of a whole neighborhood would often gather at the sugar-camp at night and have their candy-pullings, and enjoy themselves in harmless sports till a late hour. The cattle and horses ran at large in what was called "the range," and fed on the leaves and wild grasses in summer, and the tender twigs of the undergrowth in winter.

The county was for a time measurably free from malefactors, and there was but little use for prisons, but this blissful condition did not last very long. With the influx of people the usual number of thieves and law-breakers of every grade began to make their appearance, and the practice of hiring guards to keep such of them as had been arrested from running away was growing expensive, and the commissioners, at their February term in 1824, set about providing "a jail-house" for the county. The written specifications provided for the minutest details of the building, and the whole document, as entered of record in the minutes of the board, is worthy of a place in the history of the county. It shows not only the kind of jail the



fathers thought sufficient to hold the criminals, but likewise how carefully the public business was transacted by the plain and honest servants of the people in those early times. The document is as follows :

“ Ordered by the board that written proposals will be received by this board at their next meeting to be held in May next, for building a jail-house on the northeast corner of the public square in the town of Crawfordsville, of the following dimensions, to-wit: To be  $24 \times 20$  from out to out, the foundation to be laid with stone sunk eighteen inches under ground and to be twelve inches above the ground, making it two feet and six inches deep, and to be three feet wide ; to be of good stone and well laid, upon which there is to be built with logs, to be hewed square twelve inches each way, double walls, with a vacancy of one foot between the walls. Two rounds of the outside wall, together with the sill of the inside wall, are to be of white oak timber ; the timber of each wall is to be twelve inches square and laid close ; the vacancy between the walls is to be filled with peeled poles, not more than six inches thick, and to be straight ; the lower floor to be laid with white oak timber, to be fourteen inches thick ; to be jointed close and to butt up close against each of the outside walls, and likewise to be laid with oak plank two inches thick, nine inches wide, square jointed ; to be spiked down with wrought iron spikes four inches long and one to be driven in each plank one foot apart ; the plank floor to butt up close against each of the inside walls of the house ; the rooms to be nine feet from floor to floor ; the upper floor to be laid with timber fourteen inches thick, close jointed, to extend over each of the outside walls eight inches, on which there is to be plates twelve inches wide and eight inches thick ; the side plates and the ends of the timber of the upper floor on which they rest, are to be boxed over with good plank as usual ; the house to be covered with joint shingles in a workmanlike manner ; there is to be a partition wall to run through the narrow way of the house, to be of hewed timber twelve inches square ; to extend from the foundation sill to the upper floor, and to be close against each of the outside walls and to be jointed close ; the upper side of the floor is to be laid with oak plank one inch thick and nine inches wide, to be nailed down with good flooring nails and the under side of one room is to be ceiled with inch oak plank as above, well nailed on with good flooring nails ; there is to be three doors to the house, the outside door to the outside wall is to be made of inch oak plank, four of which inch planks are to be nailed together, making the door four inches thick, the plank to be



twelve inches wide; the first plank to the length and width of the door are to be nailed on one on each side in like manner; the door to the inside wall of the house is to be made of oak plank one inch and a half thick, to be nailed together with suitable nails in every inch square of the door, making the door three inches thick; the door to the partition wall to be made in like manner to the last mentioned and the plank of each to be not more than twelve inches wide; each door is to be six feet high and to be two and a half wide; each door to be well checked and hung with good strong hinges to be in proportion to the other work of the house, and to have strong locks and bolts suitable for a jail of the above description. There is to be a window in each end of the house, and at one end the window is to be a foot square, and to have grates in both the inside and outside walls, made of iron of the following description: twelve bars of iron eighteen inches long and one inch square, four bars three feet long and two inches wide, and four bars twelve inches long and two inches wide; the window on the other end of the house to be one foot deep and eighteen inches wide, to be grated with iron in like manner; the grates are to be fastened in the windows in a strong and workmanlike manner; all the work must be done in a workmanlike manner. The undertaker is to furnish all the materials. The house must be completed by December 31. The undertaker is to give bond. If necessary \$200 will be paid by the first of July, the balance when the work is completed."

The contract to build the jail was let to Abraham Griffith, who in due time completed it, and received as his pay therefor the sum of \$250. It stood only a few yards from the northeast corner of the present court-house. In 1827 an inmate under charge of larceny, set fire to the building in order to burn off the lock. He succeeded in making his escape, and left only a pile of ashes to mark the spot where the jail had stood.

When the county was first settled, the woods, as already intimated, were full of wild animals of almost every kind common in North America. Whole droves of deer would sometimes come up to the settlers' cabin, take a quiet look at what they doubtless regarded as an invasion of their rights, and then bound away into the thick undergrowth. Bears frequently carried away the young pigs, and wolves were so abundant and so ravenous as to keep the settlements in constant dread of their depredations. But the early settlers were all expert with the rifle, and deer and bears and wolves disappeared with amazing rapidity. The streams were also full of fish. Not far from Stitt's mill and just below the high bluff on Sugar



creek, on the Remley place, there was in early times a fish dam or trap at which immense quantities of fish were caught. It is related by an old settler that during one night in 1824 nine hundred fish, consisting of pike, salmon, bass and perch, were caught in this trap. The settlers often carried them by skiff-loads from the trap and put them in Stitt's mill-pond, where they were fed, and from which they were easily taken as they were needed for food.

When the first settlers came to the county they found the pathway of a most destructive tornado or cyclone, which, in some places, had prostrated the entire forest. It passed about two miles south of the present site of Crawfordsville, sometimes rising above the tops of the trees, and then again descending and sweeping down everything in its course. On a part of the land entered by Edmund Nutt, southwest of Crawfordsville, and immediately south of where Jonathan Nutt's new brick house now stands, not a tree was left standing. At the time Mr. Nutt entered this land a dense new growth of young walnut trees had sprung up, and grown to the height of thirty and forty feet. They were, perhaps, between twenty and thirty years old, which would fix the date of the tornado not far from the commencement of the present century. The precise time will probably never be ascertained. The prostrate forest had not all decayed when the first settlers came to the county, and the locality of the tornado was spoken of for years by them as the fallen-timber country. On the east side of the road, between the residences of John A. Harding and Henry B. Wray, about two miles from Crawfordsville, may yet be seen a beautiful grove of young timber, which has grown up in the pathway of this whirlwind. The grove is remembered as a thicket of young saplings fifty years ago by some of the citizens of the county, who were boys at that time. Traces of the same tornado, or a similar one, were visible fifty years ago in Marion county, between Eagle creek and White river. The young walnut trees on the Nutt land were all cut down by Mr. Nutt and made into rails with which to fence his fields. Had they been left standing to the present day they would readily have sold for \$20 apiece, and had there been but fifty to the acre (and the number has been represented as much greater), they would have yielded more than \$1,000 to the acre. If human foresight could have reached to the present day, with its numberless railroads and saw-mills, and its ship-loads of walnut logs and lumber going across the Atlantic, what a magnificent heritage might Mr. Nutt have preserved for his posterity! But as it was almost impossible for the early settler to get a saw-log to the mill, only a mile or so distant, not even the wildest enthusiast



could have dreamed of the possibility of ever transporting the huge trees of Indiana to the seaboard, and thence across the ocean to be manufactured into furniture for the titled aristocracy of the old world.

In December, 1824, Jacob Bell and James Smith, acting under appointment by the legislature, superintended the laying out of the state road from Terre Haute to Crawfordsville, Joseph Shelby, of the former place, acting as surveyor. At the same time Samuel McGeorge, of Marion county, Uriah Hultz, of Hendricks county, and John McCullough, of Montgomery county, laid out the state road from Crawfordsville to Indianapolis. The opening of these two thoroughfares was considered, at that day, of great importance, though nothing was done toward making highways of them beyond cutting out the trees and putting down a little "corduroy" in the marshy places. This corduroy road, now almost forgotten, was made by cutting down small saplings and placing them close together, thus forming a floor on which horses could pass over the swamps. It was called corduroy because of its resemblance to a kind of coarse cotton goods of that name, corded or ribbed on the surface.

But few of the young people of the county have any idea of the amount of boating done on Sugar creek in early times, and they will be surprised to learn that in the spring of 1824 William Nicholson came from Maysville, Kentucky, to Crawfordsville in a keel-boat of ten tons' burden, which landed at the mouth of Whitlock's Spring branch. It floated down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, and thence it was rowed up to the mouth of Sugar creek, and finally, after a long and tedious voyage of many weeks, to its destination. Afterward Ben T. Ristine, Esq., and William Nicholson took this same boat down to Terre Haute for a load of corn. They took on board about 250 bushels, and rowed back as far as the Narrows, some eighteen miles below Crawfordsville, where, in consequence of the low stage of the water, they were compelled to stop. The two then went courageously to work, shelled the whole 250 bushels of corn with their hands, put it in sacks, and by the aid of several assistants transported it to Crawfordsville in canoes, bringing about ten bushels at a load. The boat was afterward brought up empty, and in the course of time rotted at Baxter's Ferry, near the site of the present Louisville & Chicago railroad depot. In those days there was much more water in Sugar creek than now, and no dams to interfere with navigation.

The first settlers of the county were nearly all addicted to the



use of intoxicating liquors, but about the year 1830, through the efforts of Rev. James Thomson, the subject of temperance began to be agitated. At a log school-house a few miles south of Crawfordsville, a debating society took up the subject and discussed it from night to night, until the interest grew so great the little school-house would not hold the audience; so it was concluded to continue the debate at the Methodist church in Crawfordsville. The disputants on the side of temperance were George W. Benefiel and Bartis Ewing, and on the other side Ambrose Armstrong, yet living in Scott township, and Capt. Ben. Hall.

This discussion gave an impetus to the cause of temperance in the county, which has lasted to the present day. In 1840 another great temperance excitement prevailed in the county, and many drinking men who joined the Washingtonians at that time are to-day living monuments of the good that is done by such agitations. They signed the pledge of total abstinence, and have maintained it for forty years, and but for which many of them would long since have been carried to drunkards' graves. There are few counties in the state where the temperance cause is stronger than it is in Montgomery.

It is difficult to realize that as late as 1832 Montgomery county was so near the western frontier as to be subject to alarms from Indian wars. Yet it is true that in that year the whole county was thrown into the greatest consternation by the breaking out of the Black Hawk war. In the latter part of May of that year rumors reached the Wabash valley that the celebrated Sac chief, with a large band of painted warriors, was on his way eastward, and was likely to penetrate the settlements as far as Montgomery county. Runners were sent out from Crawfordsville to the commanders of all the military companies in the county, ordering them to assemble their commands at once at the county seat, armed and equipped for a campaign against the Indians. All who were fit for military duty assembled at once. The colonel, major and captains were all on hand with their red and white plumes, red sashes, and shining brass buttons, and the hardy settlers in homespun suits brought their trusty rifles, powder-horns and deer skin bullet pouches. The "big drum," the "little drum" and fife filled the air with the music of war. The band marched up and down Main street, and all who were willing to aid in driving back the merciless savages were requested to fall in behind it. In a short time a company of infantry, one hundred strong was recruited, and a cavalry company of fifty. The infantry was put under command of Capt. Elikam Ashton, and the cavalry



under Judge Burbridge. These companies were soon equipped, provided with stores and provisions and started on the campaign. They went through Attica, and marched as far toward Chicago as Hickory Grove, in Illinois, where they met about 3,000 Illinois volunteers, who escorted them into camp with honors such as only heroes returning from a victorious campaign are worthy of. But it was soon ascertained that the alarm was groundless, that Black Hawk had been already driven back by a detachment of the regular army and some Illinois militia; and the Montgomery county volunteers took up the line of march for Crawfordsville, where they arrived after an absence of about fifteen days, and dispersed to their several homes, never again to be disturbed by rumors of war in the Wabash valley. Although the campaign was brief, bloodless and uneventful, it showed the mettle of the early settler of the county.

In 1836 there occurred on Sugar creek, at a point just below where Deer & Canine's mill now stands, a most singular murder. Moses Rush and his wife lived in a cabin on a high bluff overshadowing the creek. He was an outlaw, and owing to some difficulty between him and his wife, he threatened to kill her, and secretly brought the axe into the cabin for the purpose of executing his threat. Not meeting with an opportunity to do the bloody deed just then, he lay down on the bed and fell asleep, when his wife took the axe he had brought in for the purpose of killing her and split his head open at a single blow. She then went to some of the neighbors, and told them what she had done. A number of persons met at the cabin next day and buried the corpse, but no steps were ever taken toward having the murderess arrested, the neighborhood, perhaps, feeling inclined to thank her for putting the desperado out of the way. The grave of the murdered man is yet to be seen near a large beech-tree, with the words and figures "Moses Rush, 1836," cut in its bark. This grave is an object of interest to the many picnickers who every summer visit the wild and romantic region near the mouth of Indian creek.

In 1831 the population of the county had grown to more than 3,000 and the old log court-house would no longer serve the purposes for which it was built. In fact it was intended only as a temporary court-house, and is so designated in the order under which it was built. It was contemplated from the first that the county would at no distant day build a more imposing structure than the one erected by Eliakam Askton in 1824-5. And so it did. At a session of the board of commissioners held in January 1831, by Daniel Farly, James Sellar and Dennis Ball, proposals for building a new court-



house were ordered to be advertised for. At the next succeeding session the contract was let to John Hughes at \$3,420. This house was a two-story brick, forty feet square with a cupola, and stood on the public square. At the time it was built it was considered a fine edifice. But forty years afterward the public voice demanded a finer, more convenient and commodious house, and it was torn down to make way for the present stately structure. Its bricks are now doing duty in the walls of the Crawfordsville coffin factory.

It is claimed that the first horse-thief detective company ever organized in the west was a Montgomery county institution. In the fall of 1844 a great many horse-thieves were in the habit of passing through Coal Creek township, and stealing the farmers' horses, and to put a stop to their depredations about fifteen of the leading citizens living in the northwest part of the township met at a locust grove on the Meharry land, near the Tippecanoe county line, and formed themselves into an association which they called "The Council Grove Minute Men." A constitution and by-laws were drawn up by Jesse Meharry and Cyrus J. Borum. At the session of the legislature of 1848, through the influence of John W. Dimmitt, then a member of the lower house of the legislature from Montgomery county, an act was passed to incorporate this company, and give its members, while in pursuit of criminals, all the power and authority of constables. The charter members whose names are set out in the act are James Gregory, William Casseboom, Absalom Kirkpatrick, James Meharry, Jesse Meharry, Christian Coon, Elias Moudy, John M. Thomas, and Edward McBroom. Though every charter member, excepting Jesse Meharry, is now dead, the organization still exists, and is doing effective service in bringing violators of the law to justice. Its vigilance and activity have well nigh put an end to all horse stealing in the neighborhood. Its present officers are Hiram Palin, president, and G. N. Meharry, secretary. From this organization have started a great number of similar companies, which are now organized pursuant to a general act of the legislature for that purpose.

They hold what they call "grand annual meetings;" that is, representatives from all the companies meet at some convenient point to make their work more effective by a thorough coöperation. John S. Gray, of Wayne township, Montgomery county, who is noted wherever known for his sterling honesty and firmness, is president of the grand council. So well are these companies organized, and so thoroughly do they understand their work, that they seldom allow a horse-thief to escape. They not only arrest the thieves, but super-



intend prosecutions, hunt up witnesses, and, when necessary, employ counsel to aid the prosecuting attorney in bringing malefactors to justice. These companies are composed of the very best citizens of the country.

#### A NOTED CRIMINAL TRIAL.

The most noted criminal trial that ever took place in Montgomery county was that of the state against Jonathan S. Owen, who was charged with the murder of his wife. Owen was a respectable farmer living in the southeastern part of the county. He was a man in good standing, a consistent member of the church, and possessed of considerable property. His first wife had died leaving several children. His second wife was childless and the family relations were not all harmonious. The step-mother and step-children had numerous quarrels, but the testimony in the case did not show there had ever been any unusual difficulty between Mr. Owen and his new wife. She had several times threatened to kill herself on account of the annoyances of her step-children. One night late in 1858 she died very suddenly, and was buried the next day. The suddenness of her death, together with symptoms indicating poison, and other circumstances, soon began to arouse the suspicions of some of Mrs. Owen's relations, and they determined to have a resurrection of the body and a post-mortem examination. This greatly agitated Mr. Owen, and when he found it was fully determined on, he secretly sold his farm, disguised himself and fled to Canada. The post-mortem examination showed very conclusively that Mrs. Owen had died from the effects of strychnine. A large reward was offered for Owen's arrest, and he was finally captured by William H. Schoolen and others and lodged in the Crawfordsville jail to await his trial. Hon. D. W. Vorhees, Col. Samuel C. Wilson, Hon. James Willson and Hon. Joseph E. McDonald, an unusual array of distinguished counsel, were employed to defend him. The trial came on at Crawfordsville, at a special term of the circuit court, on July 21, 1859. Hon. John M. Cowan, then in the beginning of his career as a successful and popular circuit judge, presided. The prosecution was conducted by Lew Wallace, R. C. Gregory, and Robert C. Harrison, the prosecuting attorney. This array assured a judicious, able and unrelenting prosecution. The jury selected and sworn to try the case was composed of the following citizens: Joseph Allen, Jonathan Todd, Samuel Davidson, William Royalty, John Blankenship, Jess Vancleave, Joseph Clifton, Emanuel Burk, James Ames, Jacob Bennett, Daniel Vaughn and Silas A. Fardy. The trial occupied several days. The court-room was crowded from day to day, to its



utmost capacity. Aside from Owen's conduct subsequent to the death of his wife, the evidence was barely sufficient to raise a suspicion of his guilt. It was shown he had bought strychnine at a drug-store in Ladoga some time before the death of his wife, but this circumstance was fully rebutted by proof of the facts that he had requested the druggist to charge it on his account, and that he took it home and gave it to his wife to put away, telling her to be careful with it, that it was poison to kill rats with. But the secret sale of the farm, the flight to Canada, and the agitation under disclosure of the suspicions, all conspired to fix in the public mind an unalterable belief of his guilt, and to this day it would be folly to suggest to any one, who lived in the county at the time of the trial, the theory that Mrs. Owen committed suicide. Yet, a careful consideration of all the testimony, which was fully reported in the county papers, will leave the impression on the judicial mind that the theory is not an unreasonable one. The law books are full of instances showing that innocent men have acted under accusations based upon circumstances which they feared could not explain, precisely as Mr. Owen did when accused of the murder of his wife. Few men are so constituted as to be able to remain perfectly calm in the face of great danger. These things were dwelt upon by the attorneys for the defense with great ability, and made a profound impression on the minds of the jury. A verdict of acquittal resulted. Great indignation was felt and expressed throughout the county at this unlooked-for outcome of the trial. But it would be impossible for any rational being, who had never heard of the trial, to sit down at this day and read the evidence without feeling a strong doubt of Owen's guilt. After his acquittal he left the state, without money and without friends, and has not been heard of since.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN MEXICAN WAR.

The spirit that aroused so many of the hardy pioneers at the time of the Black Hawk war had not died out in 1846, when the government declared war against the Republic of Mexico. Soon after the formal declaration of war Indiana was called on for three regiments of infantry. At that time James Whitcomb was governor, and he at once issued his proclamation calling for volunteers. In a few days the governor's proclamation reached Crawfordsville. News of the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma soon followed, and these startling events at once threw the whole county into a great excitement. The whig and democratic parties were nearly equal in the county. The whigs had predicted that a war with Mexico would



follow the policy of the democratic party touching the annexation of Texas. There was some party animosity, and the democrats were denounced for involving the country in a war whose sole object was believed to be the extension of slavery. But the news of Taylor's victories at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and a few stirring speeches from Henry S. Lane, the gifted orator and pure patriot, and Judge Isaac Naylor, one of the heroes of Tippecanoe, both leading whigs, soon obliterated all party lines, and the people of the county, with one voice, declared they would stand by the government, right or wrong. The Saturday after the governor's proclamation reached the county a large meeting was held at the old Christian church in Crawfordsville. Speeches were made by Lane and others, and about twenty volunteers enrolled their names in response to the proclamation. The whole county was then canvassed, and in a short time ninety-eight names were secured. June 10 was designated as the day on which the volunteers would meet at Crawfordsville. They all came prepared for the long and tedious journey to the seat of war, on the Rio Grande. On the 11th an immense concourse assembled in front of the residence of Henry S. Lane, who had been the inspiring genius of the movement for responding to the governor's call. Here Mrs. Lane, in behalf of the ladies of Crawfordsville, presented a beautiful flag to the company. Wagons had been tendered by the patriotic farmers to transport the new recruits to the capital. Many sorrowful good-byes were spoken, and the wagons started forward. At Brownsburg the volunteers were greeted with applause, and tendered the hospitalities of the village. The next day they reached Indianapolis. Here the company was organized by the election of Henry S. Lane as captain; Allan May, first lieutenant, and Gustavius A. Wood as second lieutenant.

Gov. Whitcomb advanced \$5 to each one of the recruits, from the state treasury, and on June 15 they marched to Franklin, the county seat of Johnson county, twenty miles south of Indianapolis. Here they were treated with great hospitality by the citizens, and cared for till the morning of the 16th, when they marched to Edinburgh, where they took the cars for Madison. From Madison they went by boat to New Albany, and there went into camp at a place called Camp Whitcomb, in honor of the governor. By July 5 thirty companies had reported, and they were at once organized into three regiments. The Montgomery county company was assigned to the 1st reg. James P. Drake was appointed colonel; C. C. Nave, of Hendricks county, lieutenant-colonel; and Henry S. Lane, major. There was much dissatisfaction because Lane was not appointed colonel of



the regiment, as he was a favorite with all the volunteers. They have always believed that under him the regiment would have been assigned a more honorable place, and had a more eventful career. When Capt. Lane was appointed major, John B. Powers took his place as captain of the company. On July 5 the regiment started for New Orleans on steamboats, and landed at the old battle-ground on the 12th. Here it remained till the 17th, when the Montgomery county company was crowded on board a small sloop with another company (some 200 in all), and set sail for the Rio Grande. Before day on the 22d the vessel struck on the beach of Padre island, fourteen miles north of Brazos, the place to which the 1st reg. had been ordered. A stiff breeze was blowing, and the night was very dark. When daylight came the troops were all safely sent ashore in boats, with their stores, and went into camp. They remained here eight days, when they were marched to the mouth of the Rio Grande, and finally up the river to Camp Belknap, where they remained for some time. The whole term of service was spent in marching up and down the Rio Grande. The company suffered much from sickness, and at the close of the year for which they had enlisted it was reduced to one half its original strength. Upon the expiration of their term of service the volunteers (or, rather, so many as had survived the ravages of disease) returned home. Upon their arrival at Crawfordsville, in July 1847, a grand ovation was tendered them by the citizens of the county, on which occasion Col. Henry S. Lane, who had been promoted during the campaign, made one of the most eloquent and thrilling speeches of his eventful life as an orator.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

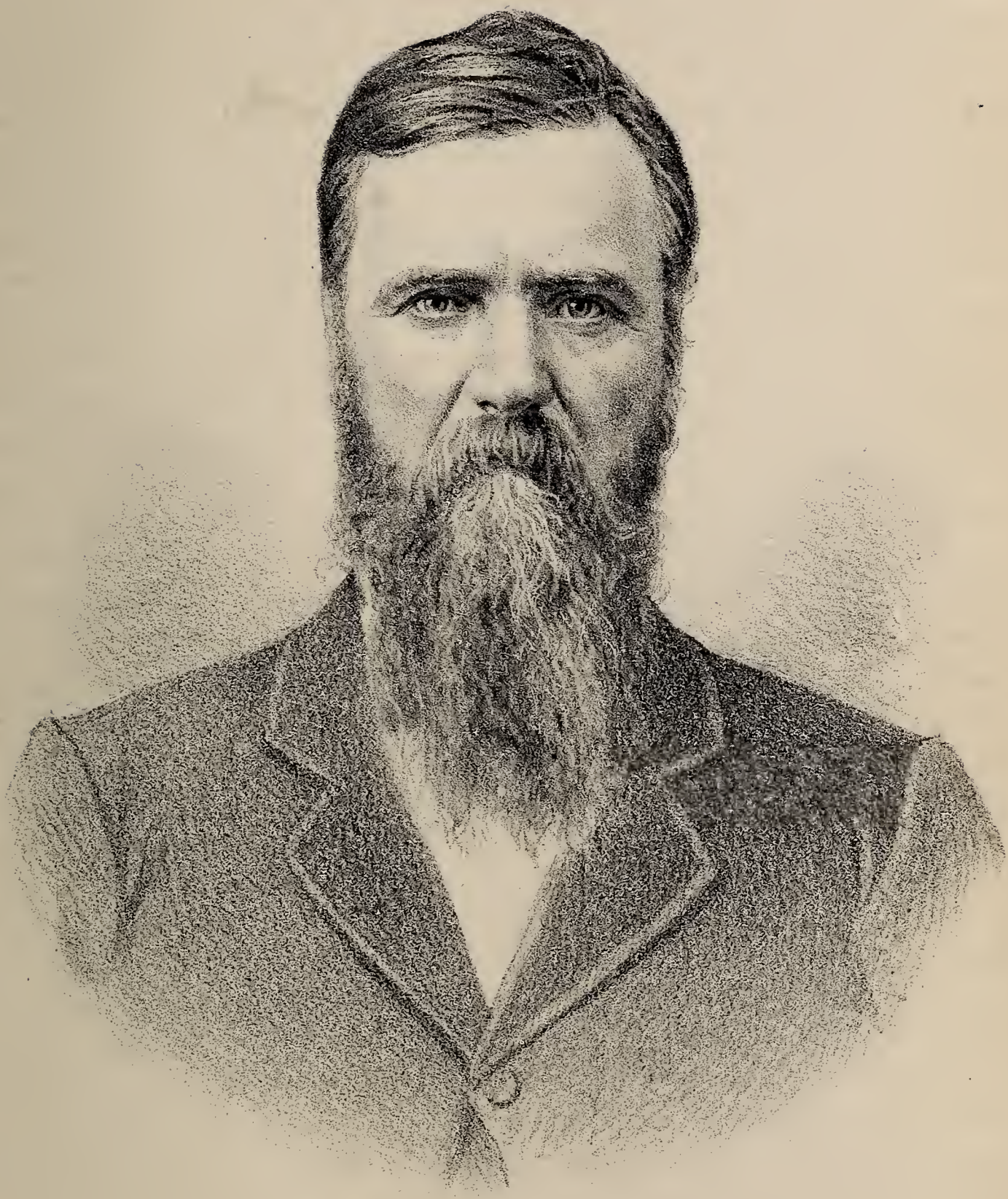
Montgomery county, even prior to 1861, was noted as one of the localities of the state where a military spirit had always been more or less fostered. Lewis Wallace, who rose to high rank and distinguished himself during the war, had been a lover of the rattling drum, the flashing sword, and the gleaming bayonet, from his boyhood, and had long kept up a military company in the county. When in April, 1861, Mr. Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers to aid in enforcing the law, young Wallace, for he was then quite a young man, was practicing his profession in Crawfordsville; but he at once threw down his pen and law books and took up his sword to defend the Union. He had served in the Mexican war when very young, and was not altogether a stranger to the bivouac and the march. His example, together with that of Mahlon D. Manson, another Montgomery county veteran of the Mexican war, who also distin-



guished himself in the war of the rebellion, soon filled the whole county with an enthusiastic spirit of devotion to the old flag of the fathers.

The night after the President's call for 75,000 volunteers was issued, a large and enthusiastic meeting was held at McClelland's Hall, in Crawfordsville, at which the venerable Judge Isaac Naylor presided. Resolutions were adopted denouncing the rebellion as wicked and inexcusable, proclaiming that the public authorities were as much bound to put it down as they were to repel a foreign invader, and offering all the aid the county could render to make the war for the Union successful. The third day after this meeting a company was fully organized and ready to go into camp. The morning of April 18, 1861, the time set for its departure, will be long remembered in Crawfordsville. War was a new thing to most of the people, and thousands had gathered in the streets of the town to honor the brave and patriotic young men who were to be the first to meet the hazards of battle. A little while before the arrival of the train which was to bear them away the company was drawn up in line on Green street, between Main and Market, and James H. Benefiel passed along presenting to each member thereof a copy of the New Testament. After this the company marched to the depot of the then New Albany & Salem railroad, followed by nearly the entire population of the town and hundreds from the country. It was a sad and solemn occasion. The patriotic father, with a heavy heart, bade his manly boy good-bye. The mother, with a mother's tender love, pressed him to her bosom, as she feared, for the last time; and the coy maiden, who had pledged him her affections, with bowed head and palpitating heart, whispered in his ear her wish for his safe return. It was not long till the train came, the boys were soon on board, the train moved off, handkerchiefs were waved, and the vast concourse in solemn silence went back to their several homes, little dreaming that such scenes were to be repeated till 2,000 of the county's patriotic sons should volunteer to join the ranks of the national army. The next day a company left Ladoga, and soon another from Crawfordsville followed. And from this time till the old flag of the Union waved in triumph from the ramparts of Sumter again the county promptly met every draft upon her patriotism. During the long struggle many a field drank freely of the best blood of the county, and many a household yet mourns the loss of a dear boy or a father who gave his life to preserve what we to-day enjoy, a government strong enough to be merciful to its enemies, upright





P. S. KENNEDY







enough to gain the respect of all the nations of the earth, and mild enough to retain the undying love of its own citizens.

The long list of Montgomery county soldiers is given in the following pages. Great pains have been taken to make the list full and accurate, yet it is possible that some names which ought to have been inserted may have been accidentally omitted.

#### ROLL OF OFFICERS FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR, 1861-5.

##### TENTH REGIMENT—THREE MONTHS.

Colonel M. D. Manson, commissioned captain April 17, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; promoted major April 27, '61; promoted colonel May 10, '61; promoted brigadier-general.

Captain James H. Watson, commissioned April 26, '61; mustered out, term expired.

##### COMPANY K.

Captain William H. Morgan, commissioned June 24, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as lieutenant-colonel 25th regiment.

##### ELEVENTH REGIMENT—THREE MONTHS.

Colonel Lewis Wallace, commissioned April 26, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as colonel 11th regiment in three-years service.

Surgeon Thomas W. Fry, commissioned April 26, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as surgeon 11th regiment in three-years service.

##### COMPANY G.

Henry M. Carr, commissioned April 22, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as captain in 11th regiment, three-years service.

First Lieutenant H. B. Wilson, commissioned April 22, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired.

Second Lieutenant John F. Caven, commissioned April 23, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as first lieutenant 11th regiment, three-years service.

##### COMPANY I.

Captain Lewis Wallace, commissioned April 18, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; promoted colonel.

Captain Isaac C. Elston, commissioned April 27, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as captain in 11th regiment, three-years service.



First Lieutenant A. C. Wilson, commissioned April 18, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired.

Second Lieutenant Isaac C. Elston, commissioned April 18, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John W. Ross, commissioned April 27, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired.

#### TENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

Colonel Mahlon D. Manson, commissioned May 10, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; promoted brigadier-general U. S. Vols. March 24, '62.

Chaplain George T. Dougherty, mustered in September 18, '61; resigned.

Surgeon Joseph S. Allen, commissioned September 21, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; resigned October 3, '62.

#### COMPANY B.

Captain James H. Vanarsdall, commissioned September 2, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; resigned June 7, '62.

Captain Frank Goben, commissioned June 8, '62; mustered in July 5, '62; resigned August 9, '64.

Captain William Colwell, commissioned August 10, '64; mustered out as first lieutenant September 19, '64, term expired.

First Lieutenant Frank Goben, commissioned September 2, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant William Colwell, commissioned June 8, '62; mustered in July 5, '62; promoted captain; mustered out September 19, '64.

First Lieutenant Robert P. Snyder, commissioned August 10, '64; mustered out as second lieutenant September 19, '64, term expired.

Second Lieutenant William Colwell, commissioned September 2, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Isaac F. Miller, commissioned June 8, '62; died July 1, '62, at Corinth, Mississippi.

Second Lieutenant Robert P. Snyder, commissioned July 1, '62; mustered in October 23, '62; promoted first lieutenant; mustered out September 19, '64.

#### ELEVENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

Colonel Lewis Wallace, commissioned August 31, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted brigadier-general U. S. Vols. September 3, '61.



Major Isaac C. Elston, commissioned September 3, '61; mustered in September 3, '61; resigned April 8, '62.

Surgeon Thomas W. Fry, commissioned August 31, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; appointed brigade surgeon U. S. Vols. September 28, '61.

COMPANY B.

Thomas C. Pursell, commissioned October 4, '62; mustered in October 10, '62; mustered out November 28, '64, term expired.

COMPANY C.

Captain James R. Ross, commissioned October 28, '63; mustered in December 19, '63; resigned May 17, '64; promoted major and aid-de-camp.

COMPANY E.

First Lieutenant Thomas W. Fry, commissioned January 13, '62; resigned February 23, '63.

Second lieutenant Thomas W. Fry Jr.; commissioned December 4, '61; mustered in December 4, '61; promoted first lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

First Lieutenant Thomas B. Woods, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 21, '61; transferred to Co. G.

First Lieutenant William W. Hyatt, commissioned January 28, '65; mustered in May 1, '65; mustered out July 26, '65, term expired.

Second Lieutenant Joshua Budd, commissioned October 3, '62; mustered in October 1, '62; resigned February 23, '63;

Second Lieutenant W. W. Hyatt, commissioned August 1, '64; mustered in April 11, '65; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Charles Kroff, commissioned January 28, '65; mustered in May 2, '65; mustered out July 26, '65, term expired.

COMPANY G.

Captain Henry M. Carr, commissioned August 24, '61; mustered in August 31, '64; promoted colonel 58th reg. November 14, '61.

Captain John F. Caven, commissioned November 20, '61; mustered in November 20, '61; mustered out November 23, '64, term expired.

First Lieutenant John F. Caven, commissioned August 24, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Milton Clark, commissioned November 20, '61; mustered in November 20, '61; resigned — 1, '62.

First Lieutenant Thomas B. Woods, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 21, '62; honorably discharged January 27, '65.



First Lieutenant Robert W. Matthews, commissioned January 28, '65, mustered in May 1, '65; promoted captain Co. C.

First Lieutenant Alexander Richardson, commissioned February 1, '65; mustered in May 12, '65; mustered out July 26, '65, term expired.

Second Lieutenant Milton Clark, commissioned August 31, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Thomas B. Woods, commissioned August 2, '62; mustered in August 1, '62; promoted first lieutenant Co. F.

Second Lieutenant Thomas W. Durham, commissioned June 14, '63; mustered in September 1, '63; resigned January 10, '64.

Second Lieutenant George A. Fielding, commissioned January 1, '65; mustered in May 1, '65; mustered out July 26, '65, term expired.

#### COMPANY H.

Randolph Kellogg, commissioned May 5, '63; mustered in May 5, '63; honorably discharged January 20, '65.

Randolph Kellogg, commissioned March 22, '65; revoked.

First Lieutenant James R. Ross, commissioned August 24, '61; mustered in August 24, '61; promoted captain Co. C.

#### COMPANY I.

Captain Isaac C. Elston, commissioned August 31, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted major.

Captain John W. Ross, commissioned November 20, '61; mustered in November 25, '61; mustered out November 25, '64, term expired.

Captain Joseph B. Simpson, commissioned May 5, '63; mustered in May 5, '63; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant Randolph Kellogg, commissioned August 24, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted first lieutenant.

### FIFTEENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

#### COMPANY E.

Captain George W. Lamb, commissioned April 24, '61; mustered in June 14, '61; resigned February 9, '63; reëntered service as first lieutenant 150th.

Captain William Marks, commissioned February 10, '63; mustered in March 19, '63; mustered out June 25, '64, term expired.

First Lieutenant George W. Riley, commissioned April 24, '61; mustered in June 14, '61; dishonorably dismissed January 25, '63.

First Lieutenant William M. Graham, commissioned February



10, '63; mustered in March 19, '63; mustered out June 25, '64, term expired.

Second Lieutenant William B. Kennedy, commissioned April 24, '61; mustered in June 14, '61; resigned February 5, '62.

Second Lieutenant William Marks, commissioned February 15, '62; mustered in April 3, '62; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John I. Harvey, commissioned February 10, '63; mustered in March 19, '63; mustered out June 25, 1864, term expired.

#### FORTIETH REGIMENT.

Chaplain George W. Stafford, commissioned September 9, '63; mustered in September 11, '63; resigned June 9, '64.

#### COMPANY C.

Captain John R. Connell, commissioned April 22, '63; mustered in June 2, '63; resigned January 17, '64.

Captain James R. Hanna, commissioned January 18, '64; died as first lieutenant.

Captain Joseph W. O'Brien, commissioned July 1, '65.

First Lieutenant, John R. Connell, commissioned December 3, '62; mustered in December 3, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant James M. Hanna, commissioned April 22, '63; mustered in June 2, '63; died February 28, '64.

First Lieutenant Joseph A. Stillwell, commissioned February 29, '64; mustered in April 27, '64; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Joseph W. O'Brien, commissioned July 1, '64; mustered in September 1, '64; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John R. Connell, commissioned September 15, '62; mustered in September 15, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant James M. Hanna, commissioned December 3, '62; mustered in December 3, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

#### FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Major Henry M. Carr, commissioned October 18, '62; mustered in October 23, '62; resigned June 28, '64, disability.

#### COMPANY B.

Captain Henry M. Carr, commissioned July 22, '62; mustered in August 16, '62; promoted major.

Captain Oliver P. Mahan, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 24, '62; resigned February 16, '63.

Captain William P. Herron, commissioned February 17, '63; mustered in February 24, '63; mustered out with regiment.



First Lieutenant Oliver P. Mahan, commissioned July 22, '62; mustered in August 16, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Wesley C. Gerard, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 24, '62; resigned February 2, '63.

First Lieutenant William P. Herron, commissioned February 2, '63; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Robert Maxwell, commissioned February 17, '63; mustered in February 24, '63; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Wesley C. Gerard, commissioned July 22, '62; mustered in August 16, '62; promoted first Lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant William P. Herron, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 24, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Robert Maxwell, commissioned February 2, '63; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Charles M. Robinson, commissioned February 17, '63; mustered in February 24, '63; resigned April 18, '64.

Second Lieutenant Nelson Gaskell, commissioned May, 1, '64; mustered in January 12, '65; mustered out with regiment.

#### COMPANY E.

Captain Harvey B. Wilson, commissioned August 14, '62; mustered in August 14, '62; resigned December 14, '62.

Captain Lawson S. Kilborn, commissioned December 15, '62; mustered in February 17, '63; promoted major.

First Lieutenant Lawson S. Kilborn, commissioned August 14, '62; mustered in August 14, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant John N. Insley, commissioned December 15, '62; mustered in December 17, '62; resigned February 9, '63.

First Lieutenant Lewis C. Priest, commissioned February 10, '63; mustered in April 9, '63; died June 24, '64.

Second Lieutenant John N. Insley, commissioned August 14, '62; mustered in August 14, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Lewis C. Priest, commissioned December 15, '62; mustered in December 17, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant John W. Plunkett, commissioned January 1, '65; mustered in June 21, '65; mustered out with regiment.

#### FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Colonel Henry M. Carr, commissioned November 14, '61; mustered in December 17, '61; resigned June 17, '62.

#### COMPANY K.

Captain Walter B. Carr, commissioned November 15, '61; mustered in December 22, '61; dismissed May 1, '62.



## FOURTH CAVALRY, SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY I.

Captain John Jackson, commissioned March 1, '64; died in rebel prison, Columbia, November 20, '64, as first lieutenant.

First Lieutenant John Jackson, commissioned February 15, '63; mustered in April 24, '63; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John Jackson, commissioned August 12, '62; mustered in August 22, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

## EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY F.

Captain Wilson H. Layman, commissioned August 24, '64; mustered in November 7, '64; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant Wilson H. Layman, commissioned October 24, '63; mustered in January 1, '64; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant Wilson H. Layman, commissioned January 10, '63; mustered in April 3, '63; promoted first lieutenant.

## COMPANY I.

First Lieutenant John Gilliland, commissioned August 22, '62; mustered in September 4, '62; returned as a deserter to 51st Illinois volunteers by sentence of court-martial.

First Lieutenant Thomas H. B. McCain, commissioned August 1, '64; mustered in September 5, '64; mustered out with regiment.

## COMPANY K.

Captain William M. Southard, commissioned August 23, '62; mustered in September 4, '62; killed at battle of Mission Ridge November 25, 1863.

Captain Robert B. Spillman, commissioned March 31, '64; mustered in June 26, '64; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant William H. Lynn, commissioned August 23, '62; mustered in September 4, '62; resigned November 30, '62.

First Lieutenant John M. Yount, commissioned November 30, '62; mustered in November 30, '62; discharged March 4, '64.

First Lieutenant Hugh Reilley, commissioned August 1, '64; mustered in September 5, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant John M. Yount, commissioned August 23, '62; mustered in September 4, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Tighlman A. Howard, commissioned June 1, '65; mustered out as first sergeant with regiment.



## FIFTH CAVALRY (NINETIETH) REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY L.

First Lieutenant Irvin A. McCullough, commissioned March 5, '64; mustered in March 18, '64; mustered out June 15, '65.

## ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTH REGIMENT—MINUTE MEN.

Quartermaster George W. Lamb, commissioned July 12, '63; mustered in July 12, '63; mustered out July 17, '63.

## COMPANY C.

Captain John W. Ramsey, commissioned July 11, '63; mustered in July 11, '63; mustered out July 17, '63.

First Lieutenant William S. Fry, commissioned July 11, '63; mustered in July 11, '63; mustered out July 17, '63.

## ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH REGIMENT—MINUTE MEN.

## COMPANY K.

Captain Joseph Belton, commissioned July 10, '63; mustered in July 10, '63; mustered out July 15, '63.

First Lieutenant John Hickman, commissioned July 10, '63; mustered in July 10, '63; mustered out July 15, '63.

Second Lieutenant William Kerr, commissioned July 10, '63; mustered in July 10, '63; mustered out July 15, '63.

## ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY B.

Captain Charles W. Elmore, commissioned December 30, '63; mustered in January 30, '64; resigned September 30, '64.

Captain Ebenezer P. McClaskey, commissioned September 30, '64; mustered in November 13, '63.

First Lieutenant E. P. McClaskey, commissioned December 30, '63; mustered in January 30, '64; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Esaias H. Cox, commissioned September 30, '64; mustered in November 22, '64.

Second Lieutenant John S. French, commissioned December 30, '63; mustered in January 30, '64; promoted assistant surgeon.

Second Lieutenant E. H. Cox, commissioned May 1, '64; mustered in July 10, '64; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant William H. Ryker, commissioned September 30, '64; canceled.

## COMPANY C.

Captain John M. Barcus, commissioned January 30, '64; mustered in March 19, '64; promoted major.

Captain Jacob M. Barcus, commissioned December 1, '64; mustered in December 25, '64.

First Lieutenant Jacob H. Barcus, commissioned January 30, '64; mustered in January 30, '64; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant John E. Shockley, commissioned December 2, '64; mustered in March 1, '65; dismissed for desertion August 15, '65.

First Lieutenant Thomas R. Irons, commissioned August 16, '65.

Second Lieutenant James W. Plunkett, commissioned January 30, '64; mustered in March 19, '64; honorably discharged August 11, '64.

Second Lieutenant Thomas R. Irons, commissioned July 1, '65; mustered in July 20, '65; promoted first lieutenant.

## ELEVENTH CAVALRY (126TH) REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY K.

Captain Robert H. Heckathorn, commissioned August 28, '64; mustered in November 10, '64; died December 26, '64, of wounds received in action at Nashville, Tennessee.

First Lieutenant R. H. Heckathorn, commissioned January 1, '64; mustered in January 1, '64; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Benjamin C. Miller, commissioned March 1, '65; mustered in April 1, '65; mustered out with regiment.

## ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED DAYS.

Surgeon James A. McClelland, commissioned May 25, '64; mustered in May 26, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Assistant Surgeon James A. Berryman, commissioned May 25, '64; mustered in May 25, '64; mustered out with regiment.

## COMPANY C.

Captain John K. Harrison, commissioned May 15, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Lewis Barnet, commissioned May 15, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

## COMPANY F.

Captain Alfred J. McClelland, commissioned May 18, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.



First Lieutenant Albert Cahn, commissioned May 18, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Robert B. F. Peirce, commissioned May 18, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

COMPANY I.

Captain Walter B. Carr, commissioned May 21, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant John A. Shanklin, commissioned May 21, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT—ONE YEAR.

Surgeon William C. Hendricks, commissioned March 16, '65; mustered in April 15, '65; resigned July 18, '65.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH REGIMENT—ONE YEAR.

COMPANY D.

First Lieutenant Thomas Hartness, commissioned July 1, '65; mustered in July 27, '65; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Thomas Hartness, commissioned March 1, '65; mustered in March 2, '65; promoted first lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Captain Frank L. Hamilton, commissioned March 1, '65; mustered in March 2, '65; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant George W. Lamb, commissioned March 1, '65; mustered in March 2, '65; mustered out with regiment.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—ONE YEAR.

COMPANY K.

First Lieutenant William H. McNeeley, commissioned April 20, '65; mustered in April 21, '65; discharged June 21, '65.

First Lieutenant George T. Dorsey, commissioned July 1, '65; mustered in July 21, '65; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant George T. Dorsey, commissioned April 20, '65; mustered in April 21, '65; promoted first lieutenant.

NINTH BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Captain Noah S. Thompson, commissioned January 1, '62; mustered in February 25, '62; mustered out August 18, '62, by S. O. No. 195; restored April 7, '63, by S. O. No. 159; honorably discharged June 8, '63.

Captain George R. Brown, commissioned June 9, '63; mustered in July 1, '63; mustered out March 6, '65; term expired.

First Lieutenant George R. Brown, commissioned January 1, '62; mustered in February 25, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant John W. Wellshear, commissioned January 1, '62; mustered in February 25, '62; resigned July 8, '62; recommissioned.

Second Lieutenant Samuel G. Calfee, commissioned June 16, '63; mustered in July 1, '63; mustered out March 6, '65, term expired.

#### EIGHTEENTH BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Captain Eli Lilly, commissioned August 6, '62; mustered in August 4, '62; resigned June 3, '64, to accept promotion of major in Ninth Cavalry.

Captain Joseph A. Scott, commissioned April 5, '64; resigned as first lieutenant April 24, '64, on account of wounds received in action.

First Lieutenant Joseph A. Scott, commissioned August 6, '62; mustered in August 4, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Martin J. Miller, commissioned April 25, '64; mustered in May 15, '64; killed in action near Selma, Alabama, April 2, '65.

Second Lieutenant Martin J. Miller, commissioned August 10, '63; mustered in November 15, '63; promoted first lieutenant.

#### TWENTY-SECOND BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Captain Edward W. Nicholson, commissioned July 5, '64; mustered in August 26, '64; mustered out with battery.

First Lieutenant Edward W. Nicholson, commissioned October 25, '62; mustered in December 15, '62; promoted captain.

### ROLL OF ENLISTED MEN FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR 1861-5.

#### TENTH REGIMENT—THREE MONTHS.

##### COMPANY G.

##### FIRST SERGEANT.

Wasson, Jas. H., mustered in April 24, '61; mustered out Aug. 6, '61.

##### SERGEANTS.

Greene, Leroy W., mustered in April 24, '61; mustered out Aug. 6, '61.

Martin, Thos. S.                   "                   "                   "                   "

Davis, Isaac                   "                   "                   "                   "

##### CORPORALS.

Hartman, David W., mustered in April 24, '61; mustered out Aug. 2, '61.

Powell, Thos. M.                   "                   "                   "                   "

Tammany, Jas. H.                   "                   "                   "                   "

Simpson, Joseph                   "                   "                   "                   "



## MUSICIANS.

Gray, Andrew, mustered in April 24, '61; mustered out Aug. 6, '61.

Ott, John                               "                               "                               "                               "

## PRIVATEES.

Austin, Abner V., must. in April 24, '61; must. out as corp. Aug. 6, '61.

Bailey, Charles                       "                       "                       "                       "

Birchfield, Wm. P.                   "                   "                   "                   "

Boots, James                         "                         "                         "                         "

Bordon, Jno. D.                     "                     "                     "                     "

Blass, Charles                     "                     "                     "                     "

Britton, Aaron                     "                     "                     "                     "

Barditt, Albert                    "                    "                    "                    "

Cheeney, Hamilton                "                    "                    "                    "

Clew, John                         "                         "                         "                         "

Caldwell, William                "                       "                       "                       "

Conway, John M.                   "                       "                       "                       "

Cope, George L.                   "                       "                       "                       "

Cooms, Eli                         "                         "                         "                         "

Cooms, John, mustered in April 24, '61; must. out Aug. 6, '61.

Cory, Coramando                  "                       "                       "                       "

Davidson, James                  "                       "                       "                       "

Devoe, Allen                     "                       "                       "                       "

Dewling, William                "                       "                       "                       "

Duncan, William S.               "                       "                       "                       "

Edmunds, William                "                       "                       "                       "

Eicher, David C.                  "                       "                       "                       "

Elliott, John T.                  "                       "                       "                       "

Elliott, John                     "                       "                       "                       "

Evans, Morris B.                  "                       "                       "                       "

Fryer, John R.                    "                       "                       "                       "

Fulwider, Andrew                 "                       "                       "                       "

Ginger, George                    "                       "                       "                       "

Ginger, John                     "                       "                       "                       "

Grinsted, Noah J.                "                       "                       "                       "

Grubb, Joseph                    "                       "                       "                       "

Hartness, Thomas                "                       "                       "                       "

Hays, Robert A.                  "                       "                       "                       "

Hemphill, James                  "                       "                       "                       "

Hickman, William H.              "                       "                       "                       "

Hickman, John                    "                       "                       "                       "

Hillis, Levi H.                   "                       "                       "                       "

Hogsett, John W.                 "                       "                       "                       "

Hoover, Barnet                   "                       "                       "                       "

Jarret, Henry,	mustered in April 24, '61;	must. out Aug 6, '61.
Lane, Henry S.	" "	" "
Liter, Martin	" "	" "
McMaken, Benj. F.	" "	" "
McNeely, William H.	" "	" "
Miller, Isaac F.	" "	" "
Mongaren, Frank	" "	" "
Murphy, Charles	" "	" "
Nicholson, Elisha	" "	" "
Norman, Thomas	" "	" "
O'Hara, Henry	" "	" "
Ornbaun, Andrew M.	" "	" "
Opperman, John	" "	" "
Powell, George W.	" "	" "
Rooney, John	" "	" "
Ruffner, William	" "	" "
Sahm, Seigfried	" "	" "
Simpson, James M.	" "	" "
Smith, James	" "	" "
Smith, Francis M.	" "	" "
Sparks, Laban	" "	" "
Sprague, Daniel G.	" "	" "
Steele, Thomas	" "	" "
Wellshear, John W.	" "	" "
Williamson, William H.	" "	" "

## ELEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE MONTHS.

## COMPANY G.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

McCullough, James H., must. in April 22, '61; must out Aug. 4, '61.

## SERGEANTS.

Stears, Charles, must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Steele, Spear S. " " " "

Smith, James M. " " " "

## CORPORALS.

Harrison, John K., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Ellis, Rolla " " " "

Chambers, William B. " " " "

Ford, Franklin " " " "

## MUSICIANS.

Knox, James C., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Buchanan, Thos. B. " " " "



## PRIVATES.

Armstrong, Thomas J., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.				
Austin, Theoren	"	"	"	"
Baley, John W.	"	"	"	"
Ball, Zopher	"	"	"	"
Ball, Zephaniah M.	"	"	"	"
Ballard, George B.	"	"	"	"
Barnett, James	"	"	"	"
Barrett, Enoch	"	"	"	"
Brown, Paton J.	"	"	"	"
Brush, Jno. H.	"	"	"	"
Bruce, Chas. H.	"	"	"	"
Campbell, John F.	"	"	"	"
Cord, William	"	"	"	"
Cord, Harris R.	"	"	"	"
Cassity, Oliver A.	"	"	"	"
Cosho, Jacob	"	"	"	"
Daugherty, Andrew W.	"	"	"	"
Donahue, Tilman A.	"	"	"	"
Durham, Thomas W.	"	"	"	"
Dyer, William F.	"	"	"	"
Dyer, Albert M.	"	"	"	"
Ellis, Isaac W.	"	"	"	"
Feather, Philip H.	"	"	"	"
Gill, Franklin	"	"	"	"
Graham, George W.	"	"	"	"
Griffin, William T.	"	"	"	"
Harris, William	"	"	"	"
Hetfield, George W.	"	"	"	"
Hawkins, Thomas B.	"	"	"	"
Hendrix, Allen	"	"	"	"
Holms, William	"	"	"	"
Howard, Samuel A.	"	"	"	"
Howard, Thomas A.	"	"	"	"
Howard, Henry C.	"	"	"	"
James, Isaac T.	"	"	"	"
Kelly, William M.	"	"	"	"
Kelly, James H.	"	"	"	"
Kinder, Milton	"	"	"	"
Low, William H.	"	"	"	"
Maughn, William H.	"	"	"	"
Maxwell, Robert	"	"	"	"
McCall, Philander V.	"	"	"	"
McCall, Jasper H.	"	"	"	"

Newberger, Charles H.	must. in April 22, '61 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '61.
Newhall, Samuel R.	"	"
Nicholson, Benjamin H.	"	"
Nugent, Jasper	"	"
O'Rear, Robert F.	"	"
Powell, Henry L.	"	"
Priest, Lewis C.	"	"
Ragan, Ransom H.	"	"
Rankins, Joseph H.	"	"
Richards, Reason	"	"
Richardson, Thomas	"	"
Roberts, James D.	"	"
Sharp, Sylvester	"	"
Stark, James W.	"	"
Sterret, Samuel W.	"	"
Stiles, George W.	"	"
Winkler, Christian	"	"
Woods, Thomas B.	"	"
Woods, John H.	"	"
Wright, Harrison L.	"	"

## COMPANY I.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Pursel, Thomas C., must. in April 22, '61 ; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

## SERGEANTS.

Patterson, Thomas,	must. in April 22, '61 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '61.
Ross, James R.	"	"
Kellogg, Randolph	"	"
Ramsey, John W.	"	"

## CORPORALS.

Robinson, Charles M.,	must. in April 22, '61 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '61.
Megrew, John P.	"	"
Black, William P.	"	"
Groenendyke, Henry	"	"
Stone, Valentine H.	"	"

## MUSICIANS.

Wade, Harrison H.,	must. in April 22, '61 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '61.
Gookins, James F.	"	"

## PRIVATES.

Bryan, John A.,	must. in April 22, '61 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '61.
Brown, John H.	"	"
Byrd, George B.	"	"
Calfee, Samuel G.	"	"



Carnahan, James R.	must. in April 22, '61 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '61.		
Carpenter, Rufus C.	"	"	"	"
Carrington, Samuel S.	"	"	"	"
Carter, John M.	"	"	"	"
Clark, Frederick A.	"	"	"	"
Collins, Frank	"	"	"	"
Cox, Elijah	"	"	"	"
Crist, Henry H.	"	"	"	"
Darnell, Lafayette	"	"	"	"
Darnell, Marmaduke H.	"	"	"	"
Deming, Arthur	"	"	"	"
Doherty, Marshall D.	"	"	"	"
Dooley, Alva H.	"	"	"	"
Dunlap, Henry H.	"	"	"	"
Fitzpatrick, Michael F.	"	"	"	"
Foote, Horace	"	"	"	"
Fullwider, Benjamin F.	"	"	"	"
Groenendyke, John B.	"	"	"	"
Hopping, Lewis	"	"	"	"
Hornaday, Enos	"	"	"	"
Kennedy, Peter	"	"	"	"
King, Jesse D.	"	"	"	"
Kingsbury, Edward B.	"	"	"	"
Lane, Thomas	"	"	"	"
Leaming, George	"	"	"	"
Lingeman, Samuel	"	"	"	"
Mack, Thomas	"	"	"	"
Martin, William R.	"	"	"	"
McClure, James M.	"	"	"	"
McCoy, Robert	"	"	"	"
McMechan, Theodore	"	"	"	"
Milford, Monroe M.	"	"	"	"
Miller, Alfred S.	"	"	"	"
Miller, Martin J.	"	"	"	"
Miller, Robert G.	"	"	"	"
Miller, Thomas J.	"	"	"	"
Nicholson, Edward W.	"	"	"	"
Peanock, John P.	"	"	"	"
Pollock, Milton T.	"	"	"	"
Ross, Abram T.	"	"	"	"
Ryker, William H.	"	"	"	"
Schooler, Hugh W.	"	"	"	"
Schooler, William, Jr.	"	"	"	"
Scott, Henry M.	"	"	"	"

Sexton, Charles H.	must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.
Smith, Horace B.	“ “ “ “
Smith, Robert H.	“ “ “ “
Spencer, Oliver H.	“ “ “ “
Stephens, Thomas J.	“ “ “ “
Stover, George W.	“ “ “ “
Stumph, John J.	“ “ “ “
Taylor, Isaac	“ “ “ “
Townsley, Peter	“ “ “ “
Tyson, James H.	“ “ “ “
Webster, Joseph R.	“ “ “ “
Whitehead, Edward J.	“ “ “ “
Wilkeson, Rufus H.	“ “ “ “
Willson, Lane	“ “ “ “

## NINTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY D.

## SUBSTITUTE.

Underhill, Obed, must. in Sept. 27, '64; died Huntsville, Ala., June 16, '65; disease.

## COMPANY G.

## PRIVATE.

White, James L., must. in Sept. 5, '61; must. out Sept. 6, '64.

## TENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY B.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Miller, Isaac F., must. in Sept. 20, '61; died Corinth, Miss., July 1, '62.

## SERGEANTS.

Eicher, David C., must. in Sept. 18, '61; must. out Sept. 19, '64.

Hogsett, John W., must. in Sept. 18, '61; wounded Mill Springs, must. out Sept. 19, '64.

Cason, William J., must. in Sept. 20, '61; discharged Louisville, Feb. 19, '63; disability.

Hartness, Thomas N., must. in Sept. 18, '61; must. out Sept. 19, '64.

## CORPORALS.

Nickolson, Elihu, must. in Sept. 18, '61; must. out Sept. 19, '64.

Snyder, Robert P., “ “ promoted 2d Lieut. Oct. 23, '62.

Burdett, Albert, “ “ vet'n, reduced, transferred to 58th Regiment.

Duncan, William S., “ “ vet'n, died June 25, '64; w'nds rec'd Kenesaw.

Swank, Jacob, “ “ dis. June 18, '62; disability.

Hanee, Louis W., “ “ ap'd Serg't.; w'd Perryville, m. out Sept. 19, '64.



Storer, Geo. W., m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed Perryville, Oct. 8, '62.

Manka, Joel, m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed Perryville, Oct. 8, '62.

#### MUSICIANS.

Robbins, James M., m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Scott, John H., m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

#### WAGONER.

Duncan, John, m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 28, '62; disability.

#### PRIVATES.

Applegate, John E. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Applegate, George W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Beach, William H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; trans. Miss. mar. brig. Feb. 9, '63.

Babb, Benjamin M. m. in Sept. 19, '61; killed Chickamauga Sept. 20, '63.

Bradford, Geo. W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 28, '62; disability.

Bratton, Charles A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. July 5, '62; disability.

Brown, Zebulon m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Calfee, Albert W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; vet'n, trans. 58th Ind. vols.

Childer, William M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Clark, Levi m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. May 8, '62; disability.

Conner, Dennis m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Conk, Robert F. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Copner, James E. m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed Mill Springs Jan. 19, '62.

Craig, Samuel M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. July 5, '62; wounds rec'd Mill Springs.

Custer, William H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Crain, Zephaniah H. m. in Sept. 20, '61; trans. to V. R. C. June '63.

Davis, Andrew P. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. June 18, '62; disability.

Day, William H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. June 23, '62; veteran.

Edmonds, William m. in Sept. 19, '61; ap'd sergt., m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Elmore, Wesley C. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Corinth, Miss., July 2, '62.

Evans, John P. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Ferguson, Isaiah m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Ferguson, Jessie Jr. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Fields, Jasper M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. June 20, '62; disability.

Firgy, Jas. S. (Forgey) m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Fulwider Jacob S. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 7, '63; disability.

Goehring, William m. in Sept. 18, '61; trans. 2d U. S. Cav. Jan. 26, '63.

Hanee, John P. W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Haywood, John M. m. in Sept. 21, '61; " " "

Harris, James m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. July 17, '62; disability.

Harris, William K. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Higgins, William O. m. in Sept. 18, '61; vet'n, trans. 58th regt.

Hunt, Thomas m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Hunt, Wesley m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

- Inlow, Isaac m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Crawfordsville, Ind., June 22, '62.
- Jay, Moses m. in Sept. 18, '61; vet'n, trans. 58th regt.
- Jesse, Thomas J. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Corinth, Miss., June 19, '62.
- Johnson, John M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Jones, William C. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Kelsey, Thomas m. in Sept. 18, '61; wn'd Perryville, m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Landis, Thomas m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Lewis, William H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Lynn, Daniel B. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Evansville, Aug. 19, '62.
- McDaniel, Joseph m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- McKensie, Jonathan m. in Sept. 18, '61; wn'd Chickamauga, m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- McCready, Emerick m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Marlow, George R. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Martin, George P. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Mote, James H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Moore, John A. m. in Sept. 19, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Miller, John m. in Sept. 18, '61; deserted Corinth, Miss., May 12, '62.
- Miller, Leonard H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd hospital steward Sept. 20, '61.
- Misner, Amos K. m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed Mill Springs, Jan. 19, '62.
- Nicholson, Samuel m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Newkirk, William m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Corinth, Miss., May 29, '62.
- Ochiltree, Andrew m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Somerset, Ky., Feb. 15, '62; wounds received at Mill Springs.
- Parsons, James H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 19, '63; disability.
- Patterson, Samuel m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. Nov. 11, '62; disability.
- Poague, William C. m. in Sept. 18, '61; trans. to U. S. signal corps Oct. 22, '63.
- Porter, William Y. m. in Sept. 18, '61; wn'd Mill Springs; dis. Feb. 21, '62; disability.
- Pickerel, John W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed at Perryville Oct. 8, '62.
- Pruitt, George W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Shiloh May 9, '62.
- Routh, John F. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Shoemaker, James A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed at Perryville Oct. 8, '62.
- Simpson, John H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Simpson, John R. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. June 9, '62; disability.
- Simpson, William A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Sanford, Ky., Feb. 20, '62.
- Snyder, James H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Mill Springs Feb. 12, '62.
- Sparks, Walter P. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Steams, Daniel W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Stonebreaker, David A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Simpson, Thomas J. m. in Sept. 18, '61; trans. to V. R. C. May 1, '64.
- Stonebreaker, William m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., dis. Jan. 13, '64; disability.
- Stubbins, Joseph L. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.



Sweetzer, Abraham C. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., wn'd Chickamauga, m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Talbot, Nathaniel A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 2, '62; disability.

Tate, John L. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 21, '64; disability.

Tate, Samuel M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd wagoner, m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Tipton, Geo. W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Somerset, Ky., March 1, '62.

Vancleve, Benjamin M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; wn'd at Mill Springs, m. out.

Vancleve, James M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 9, '63; disability.

Wilson, Thomas W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; wn'd at Chickamauga, m. out.

#### RECRUITS.

Bratton, Samuel B. m. in Jan. 8, '64; trans. to 58th regiment.

Crain, David B. m. in Dec. 2, '62; dis. July 10, '63.

Dorsey, George T. m. in Dec. 2, '62; dis. July 10, '63.

Davis, Franklin W. m. in Jan. 8, '64; died at Jeffersonville July 25, '64.

Evans, Joseph M. m. in Dec. 2, '62; dis. July 10, '63.

Fulwider, Samuel J. m. in April 22, '63; trans. to 58th regiment.

Kelley, Lorenzo D. m. in Dec. 1, '63; died at Jeffersonville Aug. 10, '64.

Lawrie, John m. in Sept. 19, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64; trans. from Co. G.

Lewis, Benjamin R. m. in Oct. 22, '62; died at Chattanooga Aug. 9, '64.

McKensey, Mordecai m. in Dec. 1, '63; trans. to 58th regiment.

McKensey, Joseph m. in Dec. 1, '63; trans. to 58th regiment.

McLaughlin, John W. m. in Oct. 24, '62; trans. to 58th regiment.

Poague, John H. m. in Dec. 2, '62; discharged July 10, '63.

Porter, John C. m. in Dec. 2, '62; discharged July 10, '63.

Peterson, John m. in Dec. 2, '62; discharged July 10, '63.

Quire, Charles E. m. in Dec. 2, '62; discharged July 10, '63.

Roberts, James M. m. in Dec. 1, '63; transferred to 58th regiment.

— Stump, James W. m. in Dec. 1, '63; transferred to 58th regiment.

Williams, Thomas W. m. in Dec. 2, '62; dis. May 18, '63; disability.

Wert, Martin V. m. in Oct. 1, '62; transferred to 58th regiment.

#### UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

Hiatt, Joel m. in March 30, '64.

### ELEVENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

#### COMPANY A.

#### RECRUITS.

Fiscus, Jacob J. mustered in March 14, '65; mustered out July 26, '65.

Fry, John R. " " 8, '65; " "

Hargrove, John " " 29, '65; " June 26, '65.

Keman, John C. " " 9, '65; " July 26, '65.

Painter, George " " 14, '65; " "

Pee, Emmet " " 15, '65; " "

Ramsey, Newton L. " " 12, '64; " "

Wolf, Jonathan " " 10, '65; " "

## COMPANY B.

## RECRUITS.

Billsland, James I. must. in March 28, '65 ; must. out July 26, '65.  
 Burgam, John " " 17, '65 ; " "  
 Henderson, Joseph I. " " 17, '65 ; " "  
 Holmes, Thomas " " 12, '65 ; " "  
 Lindsay, Adrian A. " " 1, '65 ; " "  
 Snyder, George W. m. in Oct. 22, '62 ; vet. ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.

## COMPANY C.

## RECRUITS.

Paxton, Samuel D. must. in March 4, '65 ; must. out July 26, '65.

## COMPANY D.

Hickman, Simon P. mustered in March 2, '65 ; mustered out July 26, '65.  
 Newton, Matthew S. " " 9, '65 ; " "  
 Taylor, William V. " " " " "  
 Whitesill, James M. " " " " "

## COMPANY E.

## RECRUITS.

Kilpatrick, Robt. B. must. in March 21, '65 ; must. out July 26, '65.  
 Meissee, Cornelius " " 14, '65 ; " "  
 Shriver, Evan " " 18, '65 ; " "

## COMPANY F.

## RECRUITS.

Clark, John M. m. in March 11, '65 ; discharged July 18, '65 ; disability.  
 Fulkerson, Thomas W. must. in March 8, '65 ; must. out July 26, '65.  
 McKey, George C. " " 13, '65 ; " "  
 Mallory, Bernard m. in Oct. 21, '62 ; vet. des'n Indianapolis, April 24, '64.  
 Pollet, Henry mustered in March 8, '65 ; mustered out July 26, '65.  
 Regan, John W. " " 15, '65 ; " "  
 Sims, Anderson " " " " June 23, '65.  
 Tungate, Josiah " " " " July 26, '65.  
 Watkins, Wilson " " " " "

## COMPANY G.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Custer, Jesse must. in August 31, '61 ; promoted second lieutenant.

## SERGEANTS.

Woods, Thomas B. must. in August 31, '61 ; promoted second lieutenant.  
 Carpenter, John G. " " " "  
 Durham, Thomas W. " " " "  
 Bloomfield, John W. " " dis'd Dec. 19, '62 ; disability.



## CORPORALS.

Seawright, James A. must. in August 31, '61; must. out August 30, '64.  
 Martin, James A. " "  
 Hitch, Thomas G. " "  
 Hebb, Joseph B. " " must. out August 30, '64.  
 Youngs, Henry V. " " dis. July 16, '62; disability.  
 Millikon, Vestal L. " " died at Carrion Crow, La.,  
 November 4, '63.  
 Osburn, Squire N. " "  
 Messick, John " "

## MUSICIANS.

Wallace, Henry K. m. in August 31, '61; transferred to Co. H Dec. 31, '63.  
 Kellogg, George mustered in August 31, '61.

## WAGONER.

Osburn, Jasper N. mustered in August 31, '61.

## PRIVATEES.

Adkins, John C. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.  
 Arvin, William F. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Keokuk, Ia. Oct. 13, '63.  
 Bair, Cyrus H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died May 19, '63, wounds received  
 Champion Hills.  
 Baxter, Lewis must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Boots, Samuel must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.  
 Brown, Felix G. must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Buchanan, Jacob must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Castor, Abraham B. must. Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.  
 Castor, Miles must. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Helena, Ark. Jan. 8, '63.  
 Condra, Edward B. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.  
 Conyers, John " " " "  
 Cook, John I. " " " "  
 Cosand, Robert H. " " " "  
 Cowan, Amos S. " " " "  
 Creamer, Isaac " " " "  
 Creamer, John W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died at St. Louis, March 3, '63.  
 Dain, Marion must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Davidson, George W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet. must. out July 26, '65.  
 Denny, Robert B. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.  
 Downing, Isreal I. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Sept. 1, '63, disability.  
 Gapen, John B. must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Giltner, John P. m. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Sept. 20, '62, w'ds rec'd Shiloh.  
 Goldsborough, Andy, must. in Aug. 31, '61; transferred to 2d Ohio Bat.  
 Aug. 14, '64.  
 Gregg, Addison H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.  
 Hall, Benjamin W. must. in Aug. 31, '61.

- Haller, Nathan must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Hanna Joseph T. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Harrison, Josiah S. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Heckathorn, William M. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Hottle, Benjamin F. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Hundartmark, Henry m. in Aug. 31, '61; trans. Co. H June 30, '64.
- Kernodle, Isaac N. m. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. April 2, '63, disability.
- Kercheval, William J. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Largent, James W. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Helena, Ark., Apr. 14, '63.
- Lasley, David M. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Lewellen, James m. in Aug. 31, '61; vet. ap'd corp., wounded Winchester, must. out July 26, '65.
- Mason, George K. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Maxwell, Thomas B. m. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., m. out July 26, '65.
- McCorkle, Jasper E. m. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd corp.; m. out July 26, '65.
- McCorkle, Quincy B. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at St. Louis July 11, '63.
- Mellis, John B. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Algiers, La., Jan. 4, '64.
- Meredith, Charles m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at New Orleans, May 28, '64.
- Moore, Leroy must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Nutt, Frank must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Pary, Francis M. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. Aug. 30, '64.
- Phillips, John m. in Aug. 31, '61; vet. capt., Cedar Creek, died Danville prison.
- Renwick, Alexander K. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Rich, Jordan E. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died May 28, '63, wounds received Champion Hills.
- Robbins, William R. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Rogers, Joseph T. B. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Ruchel, John C. F. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Sayer, William M. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died Carrollton, La., Aug. 28, '63.
- Shockey, Edward F. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Thompson, Charles A. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Thompson, William C. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Varnasdal, William H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died at New Orleans May 22, '64.
- Varnasdal, William C. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
- Walton, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
- Warbritton, John must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet. ap'd first sergeant, must. out July 26, '65.
- Westbrook, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; killed Champion Hills May 16, '63.
- Wiley, John R. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Jan. 31, '64, disability.
- Wright, Oliver J. must. in Aug. 31, '61.



Young, Clairborn A. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Jan. 2. '64; prom'n U. S. col. troops.

Young, Solomon m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Madisonville, La., Jan. 29, '64.

#### RECRUITS.

Bratton, William H. must. in March 4, '65; must. out July 26, '65, as absent on furlough.

Bowman, Ross must. in March 16, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

Boher, Elihu " " 7, '65; " "

Canada, George " " 2, '65; " "

Caldwell, John " " " " " as absent sick.

Corbin, John A. " " " " "

Corbin, Smith H. " " " " "

Crump, William C. " " " " "

Davis, William C. " " " " "

Ellis, Rolley must. in Sept. 30, '62; vet., mustered out June 20, '65.

Hughes, George B. must. in March 30, '63; must. out July 26, '65.

Hickey, Edward " Sept. 21, '64; " "

Hurt, James D. " March 2, '65; " "

Irwin, Andrew L. " " 14, '65; " "

McConnaughy, Har. L. " " 14, '65; " "

Reed, James M. " " 26, '65; " "

Roark, James " " 16, '65; " "

Tyson, Oscar " " 10, '65; ap'd mus., m. out July 26, '65.

Younger, Jesse " " 4, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

#### COMPANY H.

##### CORPORAL.

Harris, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 23, '63, disability.

##### PRIVATES.

Bly, Isaac must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Dec. 22, '61, disability.

Carman, Wm. N. " " died at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 16, '61.

Dyer, Wm. F. " " vet., must. out July 26, '65.

Harris, Thomas " " " ap'd corp., must. out July 26, '65.

#### RECRUITS.

Bailey, Wm. F. m. in Oct. 21, '62; vet., ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.

Brown, George W. must. in March 1, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

Boyland, William H. must. in April 14, '62; vet., must. out Mar. 22, '65.

Bailey, John W. m. in Oct. 21, '62; vet., killed, Halltown, Va., Aug. 24, '64.

Ensminger, Samuel must. in Apr. 14, '62; vet., promoted 2d lieut.

Eastlack, Allen E. must. in Apr. 14, '62; vet., must. out Mar. 22, '65.

King, Peter B. must. in Mar. 4, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

Lemmon, Leonidas " " 1, '65; " " "

McVay, William H. " " " " "

Ray, Henry M.	must. in Mar. 13, '65 ; must. out July 26, '65.
Thompson, John S.	“ “ “ “ “ “
Thompson, Joseph	“ “ “ “ “ “
Wisehart, John D.	“ “ 1, '65 ; “ “ “
Wise, William E.	“ “ “ “ “ “

## COMPANY I.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Megrew, John P., must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; promoted 1st lieut. Co. B.

## SERGEANTS.

Groendyke, Henry,	must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; promoted 2d lieut.
Hornaday, Enos C.	“ “ “ “ “ “
Hill, Daniel F.	“ “ “ “ “ “

## CORPORALS.

Groendyke, Edward must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Megrew, Willis H. must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; discharged Nov. 18, '63, for promotion.  
 Fulwider Benjamin F., must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; vet., ap'd serg't, must. out July 26, '65.  
 Sprague, Daniel G. must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; died Madison, Oct. 2, '63.  
 Hills, David A. must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; vet., promoted 2d lieut. Co. B.

## MUSICIANS.

Mellville, Robert J. must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Mains, John F. W. must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; must. out Aug. 30, '65.

## WAGONER.

Flanigan, Harrison must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; vet., must. out July 26, '65.

## PRIVATES.

Avery, John P. must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; must. out Aug. 30, '64.  
 Banzhaf, Nicholas must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; trans. to Co. B June 3, '64.  
 Bloxson, William must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; trans. to V. R. C. June 13, '64, wounds received Champion Hills.  
 Bremer, Noah must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Brown, Isreal must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; wounded Champion Hills, trans. V. R. C. July 13, '64.  
 Brown, Samuel W. must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; dis. Oct. 7, '62, disability.  
 Briggs, George must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Burgess, Marshall W. must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Burns, William D. must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; trans. to Co. B June 3, '64.  
 Coons, Augustus F. must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Coons, Jno. W. must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; promoted 2d lieut. Co. G.  
 Cooper, John J. must. in Aug. 31, '61.  
 Cordray, William must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; dis. July 11, '62, disability.  
 Cox, Elijah must. in Aug. 31, '61 ; died Helena, Ark., Feb. 4, '63.



Curtis, William H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.

Dixon, George F. " " " "

Duffy, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., trans. V.R.C. Nov. 19, '64,  
wounds received Winchester.

Elliott, William P. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.

Enos, Robert C. " " " "

Evans, Morris B. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd serg't, must. out  
July 26, '65.

Fitzwilliam, Joseph must. in Aug. 31, '61.

Foust, Zachariah N. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Aug. 23, '63, disability.

Ginger, George W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd corp., must. out  
July 26, '65.

Ham, Jonathan must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.

Ham, John W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., died Sandy Hook, Md., Aug.  
26, '64, wounds.

Halstead, Asbury W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 19, '63, disability.

Henry, Harvey C. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.

Hills, Francis E. " " " "

Highland, Richardson " " " "

Hudson, George " " " "

Jackson, Joseph " " " "

Lendormy, Lemuel " " " "

Love, Byron must. in Aug. 31, '61; died Paducah, Ky., Dec. 15, '61.

Martin, George " " " "

McIlvain, William H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.

McKee, Benjamin F. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. May 9, '64, disability.

Messler, Henry P. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., dis. Sept. 14, '64, disa-  
bility.

Michael, Cornelius must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 19, '61, disability.

Pavy, John W. " " Aug. 21, '62. " "

Pearcy, Howard must. in Aug. 31, '61.

Pearson, Silas M. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.

Pickrell, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd corp., must. out  
July 26, '65.

Quick, John B., must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 19, '61, disability.

Ramsey, Nelson " " " "

Richards, George " " must. out Aug. 30, '64.

Ristine, Albert L. " " promoted first lieutenant.

Ross, Daniel W. " " " "

Shellady, Eugene N. " " " "

Slusher, Henry " " " "

Stacey, Harrison " " must. out Aug. 30, '64.

Stormer, John P. " " " "

Sunderland, Peter J. " " " "

Sunderland, Marion, must. in Aug. 31, '61.

Thomas, Marion       "       "       died at New Orleans Oct. 4, '64.

Wanenmacher, John   "       "

Waterman, Moses     "       "       must. out Aug. 30, '64.

White, William H.   "       "       died at Memphis Aug. 20, '62.

Williams, Sandford S. "       "       must. out Aug. 30, '65.

Wilson, John         "       "       "       "

Wise, Andrew J.     "       "       "       "

#### RECRUITS.

Balser, Charles must. in April 7, '64; died at Sandy Hook, Md., Aug. 20, '64.

Booher, Jasper C. must. in March 3, '65.

Current, Henry G.   "       "       1, '65.

Flannigan, George   "       "       28, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

Groyn, James         "       April 7, '64; dis. May 15, '65, disability.

Hendrick, Allen     "       Oct. 21, '62; vet., m. out July 26, '65.

Jennison, Henry S. m. in April 7, '64; ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.

Knapp, Charles H. m. in March 17, '64; ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.

McConnell, James E. must. in April 7, '64; must. out July 26, '65.

McDaniel, Thomas   "       March 2, '65;       "       "

Meloy, Michael       "       "       9, '65;       "       "

Mote, Andrew         "       "       28, '65;       "       "

Nickerson, Benjamin "       "       4, '65;       "       "

Patterson, James m. in April 15, '64; killed at Winchester Sept. 19, '64.

Palmer, Daniel C. must. in April 28, '64; must. out July 26, '65.

Philipps, Cornelius A. must. in April 7, '64; must. out July 26, '65; as absent on furlough.

Robinson, George W. must. in March 16, '64; ap'd corp., must. out July 26, '65.

Snyder, John J. must. in March 16, '64; must. out July 26, '65.

Soward, Rezin D.    "       "       14, '65;       "       "

Webster, William H. m. in March 12, '64; ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.

Woodrow, Edward R. must. in April 7, '64; dis. Feb. 27, '65, disability.

#### COMPANY K.

##### RECRUITS.

Ader, Adam, must. in May 9, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

Brown, James C.     "       March 17, '65;       "       "

Bowers, Joseph M.   "       "       15, '65;       "       "

Biddle, Tighlman H. "       "       8, '65;       "       "

Gough, Sylvester    "       "       15, '65;       "       June 24, '65.

Hamilton, Joseph E. "       "       15, '65;       "       July 26, '65.

Nolan, John         "       "       9, '65;       "       "

Prather, Richard m. in March 9, '65; must. out July 26, '65, as sick on furlough.



Parrish, Jessie M. must. in March 10, '65 ; must. out July 26, '65.  
 Stultz, James F. " " 15, '65 ; " "  
 Waugh, Miletus A. " " 15, '65 ; " "  
 Young, Thomas D. " Feb. 25, '65 ; " "

## UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

Barnhart, James H., must. in March 17, '65.  
 Cornelius, Jacob " " 15, '65 ; must. out May 19, '65.  
 Cronin, Daniel " " 16, '65.  
 Call, William " " 17, '65.  
 Doty, Henry " Sept. 27, '64.  
 Dill, John W. " March 21, '65.  
 Gill, Thomas " " 18, '65.  
 James, John " " 29, '65.  
 Kenney, James " " 17, '65.  
 Kivin, John " " 9, '65.  
 Miller, Edward " Oct. 19, '64.  
 Miller, David " March 16, '65.  
 Marquis, Joseph " " 14, '65.  
 Pinkney, Joseph " Oct. 10, '64.  
 Robinson, James R. " March 30, '65.  
 Talmon, John " Sept. 27, '64.  
 Thayer, Willard " " 27, '64.  
 Thornton, Absolom " March 17, '65 ; must. out May 15, '65.  
 Webster, Henry " Sept. 27, '64.  
 Wells, Charles " " 27, '64.

## THIRTEENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY.

## COMPANY K.

## SERGEANT.

Cary, John must. in March 3, '65 ; must. out Sept. 5, '65.

## FIFTEENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Marks, William must. in June 14, '61 ; promoted second lieutenant.

## SERGEANTS.

Graham, William M. must in June 14, '61 ; promoted first lieutenant.  
 McConnell, Joseph W. must. in June 14, '61 ; dis. Aug. 2, '62, disability.  
 Moliere, Thomas must. in June 14, '61 ; des. at Murfreesboro Jan. 15, '63.  
 Harvey, John T. must. in June 14, '61 ; promoted second lieutenant.

## CORPORALS.

Ollman, James H. N. must. in June 14, '61 ; dis. Oct. 9, '61, disability.  
 Burcham, Harrison D. m. in June 14, '61 ; des. at Chattanooga April 30, '64.  
 Grey, William F. must. in June 14, '61 ; must. out June 25, '64.

Nelson, William must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61, disability.  
Walker, Frederick must. in June 14, '61; trans. to non-com. staff.  
Dent, Samuel F. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Gilbert, Robert B. m. in June 14, '61; killed at Mission Ridge Nov. 25, '65.  
Cowan, William must. in June 14, '61; des. Aug. 18, '62.

## MUSICIANS.

Gibe, John J. must. in June 14, '61; trans. to 17th reg. May 30, '64.  
Kennedy, Joseph W. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61, disability.

## WAGONER.

Everson, Jacob must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 3, '62, disability.

## PRIVATES.

Ammerman, George must. in June 14, '61; died Oct. 17, '61.  
Anderson, Richard H. must. in June 14, '61; des. Oct. 2, '62, Louisville.  
Barrett, James B. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Beal, Henry must. in June 14, '61; wounded Stone River, must. out June 25, '62.  
Bennett, Thomas J. must. in June 14, '61; des. Aug. 18, '62, must. out Sept. 30, '65.  
Belto, Joseph F. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Bolles, James must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Bowers, Solomon must. in June 14, '61; died Nov. 26, '63, by wounds received at Mission Ridge.  
Bolser, George W. must. in June 14, '61; des. Oct. 2, '62, Louisville.  
Brady, Thomas must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '62.  
Burnett, Abraham must. in June 14, '61; died Dec. 17, '61.  
Burrows, James must. in June 14, '61; vet. trans. 17th reg. May 30, '64.  
Burrows, Hugh must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61, disability.  
Campbell, William H. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Cassel, Jefferson must. in June 14, '61; dis. March 3, '63.  
Charles, Marion must. in June 14, '61; ap'd corp., must. out June 25, '64.  
Cooley, Silas must. in June 14, '61; died Dec. 17, '63, by wounds received at Mission Ridge.  
Crewce, Pleasant must. in June 14, '61; trans. 4th U. S. cav. Dec. 5, '62.  
Creek, William R. must. in June 14, '61; died Nov. 26, '63, by wounds received at Mission Ridge.  
Crew, Charles P. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Dryden, William H. m. in June 14, '61; ap'd sergt, m. out June 25, '64.  
Ellis, Ashel R. must. in June 14, '61; des. at Chattanooga April 30, '64.  
Edwards, William m. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. to 17th regt May 30, '64.  
Emmerson, Reuben m. in June 14, '61; killed at Mission Ridge Nov. 25, '63.  
Evans, Thomas B. must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 14, '62, disability.  
Fliniaux, Alfred must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Gardner, Daniel must. in June 14, '61; des. at Murfreesboro Jan. 13, '63.



- Gundrum, Godfrey must. in June 14, '61; appointed commissary sergeant.  
Hamilton, Joseph A. must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 5, '63.  
Hammer, Fred. must. in June 14, '61; ap't corp., must. out June 25, '64.  
Hartman, William m. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.  
Hessler, Oliver must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Hess, William L. must. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.  
Hill, Philip must. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.  
Hill, James A. must. in June 14, '61; died Jan. 17, '62.  
Horton, Henry must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Husband, Henry must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Jackson, William must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Lakin, John T. must. in June 14, '61; ap't corp., must. out June 25, '64.  
Leach, Francis M. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61, disability.  
Long, John must. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.  
Linn, John W. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
McCullough, William must. in June 14, '61; des. at Louisville Oct. 2, '62.  
McCoy, George W. must. in June 14, '61; des. Aug. 18, '62.  
McDonald, Thomas must. in June 14, '61; died Oct. 14, '61.  
McDonough, Thomas must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 6, '62, disability.  
Mercer, Henry H. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Miller, Etto J. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Mowery, Christian R. must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 16, '62, disability.  
Moore, William P. must. in June 14, '61; died Feb. 5, '63, by wounds received at Stone River.  
Nettleton, Daniel W. must. in June 14, '61; transferred to company C; promoted 2d lieutenant.  
O'Daniel, George W. must. in June 14, '61; died Dec. 8, '62.  
Oliver, Joseph E. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Dec. 9, '62, disability.  
Osborn, Commodore P. must. in June 14, '61; des. July 1, '62.  
Perry, Albert must. in June 14, '61; des. at Nashville March 16, '62.  
Phillips, Sidney must. in June 14, '61; des. Oct. 19, '62.  
Pruet, Merida must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Ripetto, James must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Roberts, George W. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.  
Sailors, Robert F. must. in June 14, '61; died Feb. 18, '63, by wounds received at Stone River.  
Schmall, John A. must. in June 14, '61; killed at Stone river Dec. 31, '62.  
Smith, Oliver P. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61.  
Smith, William R. must. in June 14, '61; dis. April 18, wounds received at Stone river.  
Stockton, John D. must. in June 14, '61; died in Libby prison, wounds received at Stone river.  
Stephens, Edward P. m. in June 14, '61; ap't corp., m. out June 25, '64.  
Sittinger, Adam must. in June 14, '61; killed at Stone river Dec. 31, '62.

Stout, David must. in June 14, '61; died Feb. 25, '62.  
 Stoffen, Henry must. in June 14, '61; killed at Stone river Dec. 31, '62.  
 Summers, Nathan must. in June 14, '61; des. at Nashville March 16, '62.  
 Sweem, Tilghman A. H. must. in June 14, '61; died March 8, '63.  
 Tyson, John C. must. in June 14, '61; died Dec. 10, '63, wounds received at Mission Ridge.  
 Upshaw, James m. in June 14, '61; ap't wagoner; m. out June 25, '64.  
 Vancleve, William M. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Aug. 8, '62, disability.  
 Wall, Charles B. must. in June 14, '61; des. Nov. 7, '62.  
 Waltz, Frederick m. in June 14, '61; killed at Mission Ridge Nov. 25, '63.  
 White, Albert M. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Feb. 7, '63.  
 White, Andrew J. m. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.  
 Wilson, Lorenzo must. in June 14, '61; des. at Louisville Dec. 9, '61.  
 Wilsey, George W. m. in June 14, '61; ap't sergt; m. out June 25, '64.  
 Winings, Benjamin L. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, 61, disability.  
 Williams, Emery m. in June 14, '61; killed at Stone river Dec. 31, '62.  
 Woodbridge, Thomas (William) must. in June 14, '61; transferred to company F June 25, '61.

## RECRUITS.

Gappin, Samuel must. in Dec. 20, '63; must. out June 8, '65.  
 McGrew, Milton must. in March 14, '62; trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.  
 Robinson, Albert M. must. in Jan. 1, '62; trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.  
 Showen, Daniel P. must. in Feb. 29, '64; trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.  
 Siebring, Jesse must. in June 14, '61; des. at Greensburgh, Indiana, July 1, '61.

## SIXTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

## UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

Anderson, Joseph	must. in Oct. 20, '64.
Archer, George	“ “
Conway, James	“ “
Hanson, James	“ “
Morris, Charles	“ “
Ward, Henry	“ “
Walzel, William	“ “
Way, Samuel	“ “

## SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

## COMPANY B.

## PRIVATES.

Aldridge, William, must. in June 12, '61; dis. Sept. 17, '61, disability.  
 Endicott, Geo. W., m. in June 12, '61; vet., corp., m. out Aug. 8, '65.

## UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

Williams, David, must. in Oct. 25, '64.



## EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY — THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY H.

## PRIVATES.

Loyd, Edmund, must. in Aug. 16, '61; des. May 16, '63.

## TWENTIETH REGIMENT INFANTRY — THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY E.

## RECRUITS.

Simons, Price, must. in Jan. 7, '64; trans. to 20th reg., reorganized.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY — AFTERWARD FIRST REGIMENT  
HEAVY ARTILLERY.

## COMPANY H.

## MUSICIAN.

Lough, Geo. W., must. in July 24, '61; must. out July 31, '64.

## PRIVATES.

Lough, Thomas W., must. in July 24, '61; vet., must. out Jan. 13, '66.

Lough, Thomas J., m. in July 24, '61; vet., m. out Jan. 13, '66, corp.

Lough, John H.           "           "           dis. Nov. 11, '61, disability.

Moody, Foster M.       "           "           must. out July 31, '64.

Musgrove, John A.     "           "           killed, Baton Rouge, Aug. 5, '62.

Yelton, John           "           "

## RECRUITS.

Edwards, Willis, must. in Jan. 14, '62; vet., dis. Oct. 13, '65, disability.

Lough, Jacob L., m. in Mar. 29, '64; died, Baton Rouge, Sept. 27, '64.

Phillips, James, must. in Jan. 14, '62; must. out Jan. 14, '65.

## UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

Ashton, Charles, must. in Sept. 9, '64.

Green, John           "           "

Hunt, George         "           20, '64.

Newcomber, Wm.     "           9, '64.

Swift, Oliver P.    "           7, '64.

## TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

## COMPANY D.

## SERGEANT.

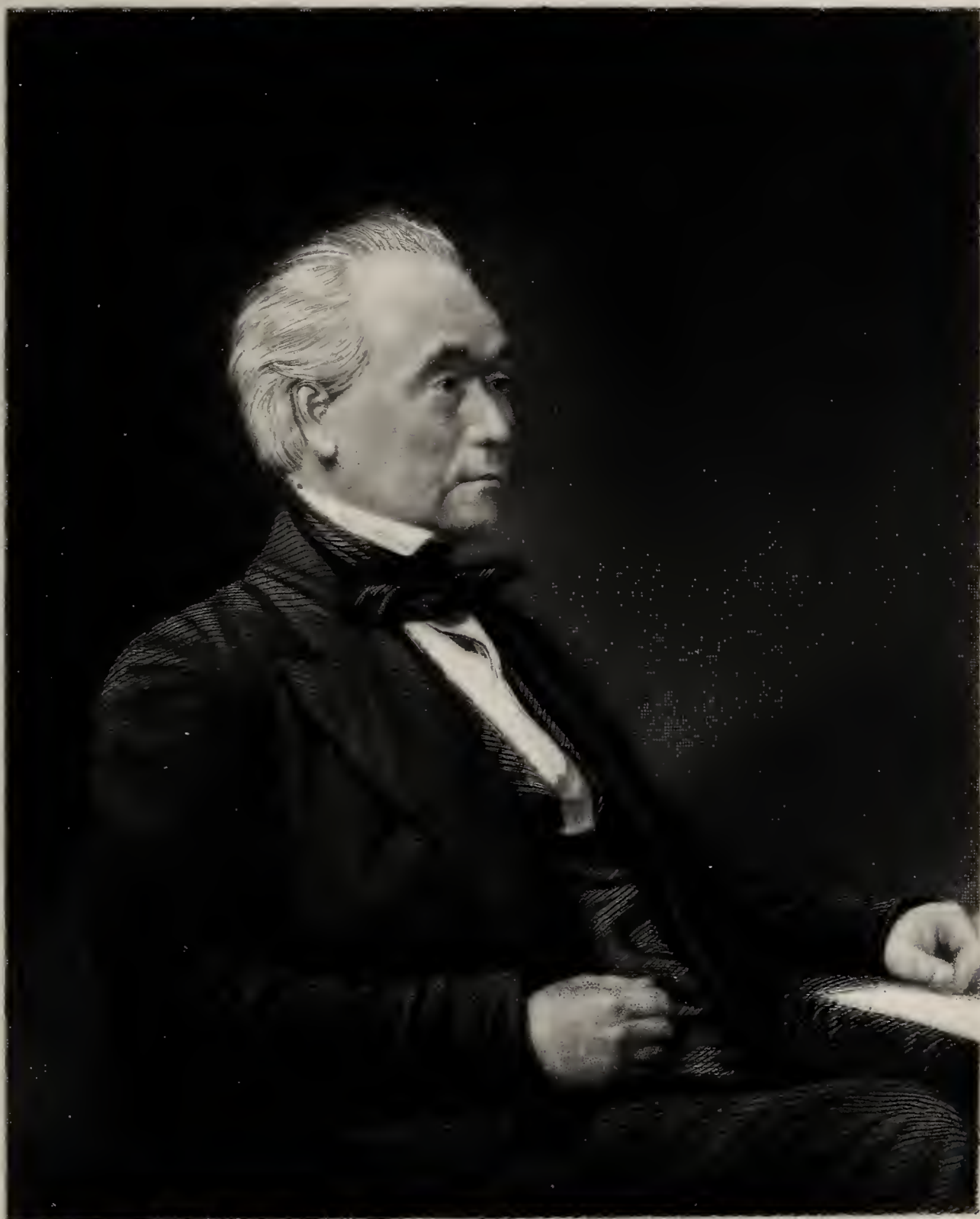
Manburn, William H., must. in Aug. 30, '61; vet., must. out Sept. 21, '64,  
as private.

## RECRUITS.

Baldwin, Thomas, must. in Nov. 15, '64; must. out Nov. 14, '65.

Jones, Francis M., must. in Nov. 11, '64; must. out Aug. 28, '65.

Smith, Daniel, must. in Nov. 25, '64; died at Macon, Miss., Oct. 2, '65.



T. 11. 11. 11. 11.

(E.W.) 1 11. 11. 11.

Charles White.

Middleton Stedden & Co. F. S. 11. 11.





## COMPANY G.

## RECRUITS.

Armstrong, Thomas J., m. in Mar. 3, '62; vet., m. out Jan. 10, '66.

Cave, Hiram L., must. in Sept. 10, '62; must. out Sept. 6, '65.

Jackson, Harvey, must. in Mar. 3, '62; vet., died Donaldsonville, La., July 30, '64.

Peterson, Samuel, must. in Mar. 3, '62; died Cassville, Mo., Nov. 5, '62.

Boyce, James G., must. in Sept. 24, '64; must. out Sept. 6, '65.

Burk, Samuel L.               "               "               "               "

Davis, John               "               "               "               "

Shellhouse, Conrad H.   "               "               "               "

## THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY — THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY A.

## PRIVATES.

Strawn, William, must. in Sept. 20, '61; dis. June 20, '63, disability.

## COMPANY I.

## PRIVATES.

Bilboe, Archibald, must. in Sept. 20, '61; dis. June 9, '62, wounds received at Ft. Donelson and Shiloh.

Bushong, Frederick M., m. in Sept. 20, '61; dis. Jan. 27, '62, disability.

## RECRUITS.

Hutton, William, must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Dec. 8, '65.

## THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Fitzpatrick, Michael, must. in Nov. 24, '61; promoted 2d lieut.

## SERGEANTS.

McMahon, Timothy, must. in Nov. 24, '61; must. out Jan. 13, '65.

## WAGONER.

McMahon, John, must. in Nov. 24, '61; must. out Oct. 17, '64.

## COMPANY E.

## PRIVATES.

Figg, William, must. in Dec. 14, '61; des., joined regular army.

O'Connor, Patrick,   "               "               killed, Marietta, Ga., July 4, '64.

Woodruff, Charles,   "               "               died June 13, '62.

Carroll, Andrew,   "               "               trans. to V.R.C. Mar. 10, '65.

## THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY — THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY H.

## CORPORALS.

Patton, David H., must. in Sept. 18, '61; promoted 1st lieut.



## PRIVATES.

Brush, John C., must. in Sept. 18, '61.  
 Logan, Joseph L. " " must. out Sept. 18, '64, as corp.  
 Martin, John L. " " vet., promoted captain Co. A.  
 Milligan, John W., must. in Oct. 4, '61.  
 Richards, William J., must. in Sept. 18, '61.  
 Steele, James N., must. in Sept. 18, '61.  
 Patton, Luther H., must. in Oct. 20, '64; died, Chattanooga, Feb. 20, '65.  
 Patton, Joseph A. must. in Jan. 14, '64; prom. U.S. col. troops, declined.  
 Sterrett, Joseph E., must. in Dec. 28, '63; vet., must. out July 15, '65,  
 as commissary sergeant.  
 Richardson, Chauncy, must. in Oct. 20, '64; died, Beaufort, S. C., May  
 5, '65.

## EIGHTH CAVALRY, THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

## COMPANY L.

## PRIVATES.

Straley, Calvin, must. in Jan. 19, '64.

## FORTIETH REGIMENT INFANTRY — THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY B.

## PRIVATES.

Groves, John W., must. in Nov. 27, '61; vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65.  
 Stump, Ephraim, must. in Apr. 7, '64; died, Jeffersonville, May 27, '64,

## COMPANY C.

## CORPORALS.

Kennedy, William must. in Dec. 6, '61; died Bowling Green, Ky.  
 Mar. 19, '62.

Fullenwider, Robert A. must. in Dec. 6, '61; dis. Feb. 9, '63, disability.

Benham, Henry " " must. out Dec. 6, '64.

Riley, John " " dis. Dec. 20, '62.

Rice, Jonathan " " must. out Dec. 6, '64.

## WAGONER.

Hatcher, Jesse must. in Dec. 6, '61; dis. Aug. 27, '63, disability.

## PRIVATES.

Bennett, James W. m. in Dec. 6, '61; dis. May —, '64, wounds.

Britton, William F. " " des. June 18, '63.

Browning, Henry C. " " dis. July 23, '62.

Brush, James R. " " dis. June 18, '65.

Burton, James H. " " must. out Dec. 6, '63.

— Bunker, George W. " " dis., loss of arm.

Connell, Moses " " killed at Kenesaw, June 27, '64.

Davis, Josiah " " died Nov. 25, '63, wounds.

Dirr, John M.	must. in Dec. 6, '61 ; must. out June 14, '65.
Doyle, Farmer I.	“ “ trans. to V.R.C. Aug. 5, '63, must. out Nov. 17, '65.
Elrod, James	“ “
Fordyce, Henry	“ “
Hamilton, Clinton	“ “ died July 25, '62.
Hamilton, Thomas	“ “ killed in action June 14, '64.
Hanna, Robert C. H.	“ “ killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
Hanna, James M.	“ “ died Feb. 4, '64, wounds.
Harrall, Perry	“ “ vet., m. out Dec. 21, '65, as sergeant.
Harrall, John T.	“ “ “ “ “ “
Harwood, Jackson	“ 18, '61 ; discharged
James, Peter	“ 6, '61 ; vet., m. out Dec. 21, '65, hos. steward.
Laforce, William R.	“ “ dis. Nov. 15, '63.
Mayes, Joseph	“ “ dis. May 6, '62.
McKinsey, John	“ “ “ “
Michael, Harvey	“ 12, '61 ; died at Nashville, May 8, '62.
Monfort, John C.	“ 6, '61 ; died Nov. 26, '62, wounds.
Moore, Allen	“ “ died at Chattanooga, May 25, '64.
Moore, Harvey	“ 12, '61 ; des. April 8, '62.
Patton, George W.	“ 6, '61 ; trans. to V.R.C.
Phillips, Michael	“ “ died Jan. 7, '62.
Rush, Jesse T.	“ “ vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.
Seaman, James H.	“ “ must. out Dec. 6, '63.
Seaman, John J.	“ “ dis. May 5, '64, wounds.
Sheppard, William T.	“ “ dis. June 18, '65.
Sinnett, James E.	“ “ dis. June 27, '64, wounds.
Shelton, James R.	“ “ killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
Smith, William	“ “ died at Murfreesboro, April 7, '63.
Stilwell, Stephen A.	“ “ promoted captain.
Sullivan, Patrick	“ “ des. Feb. 18, '63.
Thompson, James R.	“ “ dis., wounds.
Vancleve, Aaron	“ “ must. out Dec. 6, '63.
Vancleve, William N.	“ 10, '61 ; died at Nashville, April 12, '62.
Webb, Edwin G.	“ 6, '61 ; des. Dec. 14, '64.
White, John W.	“ “ must. out Dec. 6, '63.
Wible, Robert B.	“ “ dis. Dec. 11, '62.
Willis, James P.	“ “ dis. June 18, '65.
Willis, Lindsay A.	“ “ vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65, as sergt.
Woodgate, James	“ “ dis. May —, '62, disability.

## RECRUITS.

Conner, Caleb W.	must. in Sept. 13, '62 ; died at Nashville, Oct. 22, '64.
Cault, David	must. in Sept. 12, '62 ; must. out Sept. 11, '65.
Gault, Lemuel	“ “ “ June 14, '65.



Groves, John m. in Sept. 13, '62; dis. June 9, '63, wounds received at Stone River.

Groves, Aquilla W. must. in Sept. 13, '62; must. out June 14, '65, as corp.

Huff, Richard must. in Mar. 16, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.

Harroll, Francis must. in Feb. 2, '65; " " "

McMane, Anderson m. in Sept. 13, '62; m. out June 3, '65, 1st sergt.

Moody, Thomas M. " " " June 14, '65.

McMane, David H. must. in March 23, '62; must. out Nov. 28, '65.

Oliver, William must. in Oct. 6, '62; died June 27, '64, wounds.

O'Brien, Joseph W. must. in Oct. 10, '62; promoted 1st lieut.

Rusk, Richard L. must. in April 7, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as sergt.

Stump, Samuel must. in Feb. 24, '65; must. out Sept. 19, '65.

Winmore, George W. must. in Oct. 21, '62; must. out Oct. 24, '65.

#### COMPANY G.

##### SERGEANTS.

Webster, John C. must. in Dec. 10, '61; promoted 2d lieut., dis., wounds.

Curnett, Wm. W. " " must. out Dec. 10, '64, 1st sergt.

##### CORPORALS.

Kirkpatrick, C. H. m. in Dec. 10, '61; vet., promoted captain.

Hamilton, Joseph " " vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65, as sergt.

Livingstone, Daniel " " must. out Dec. 10, '64, as sergt.

Hiett, Samuel R. " " " " "

##### MUSICIAN.

Reynolds, Stephen must. in Dec. 10, '61; des. Nov. 4, '62.

##### PRIVATEES.

Elrod, Samuel N. m. in Dec. 10, '61; died June 28, '64, wounds.

Grove, Vincent " " died Louisville, Ky., Jan. 30, '62.

Haines, Cornelius " " vet., dis. June 30, '65.

Henderson, Owen " " vet., missing in action at Franklin, Tenn.

Hobbs, Leroy " " des. Nov. 4, '62.

Krauss, George " " killed Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.

Kruege, George J. " 11, '61; vet., must. out Dec. 10, '64.

Livingston, Jasper " 10, '61; " " "

Matthews, Washington " " vet., dis. by order War Dept. Sept. 1, '65.

Matthews, Marion " " vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65, corp.

Patterson, Joseph " " dis. April 18, '63, wounds.

Peede, William F. " " died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Feb. 28, '63.

Reese, Francis M. " " died at Munfordsville, Ky., Mar. 18, '62.

Slavens, Henry, must. in Dec. 23, '61; must. out. Dec. 10, '64.  
 Smith, George " 21, '61; dis. May 7, '62.  
 Strader, William " 10, '61; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.  
 Switzer, William " " des. Nov. 22, '61.  
 Thayer, Caleb " " dis. Jan. 3, '63, disability.  
 Vancurren, James H. " " must. out Dec. 10, '64.  
 Wilson, James M. " " died —, '62.

## RECRUITS.

Boyle, John F. must. in Dec. 30, '62; dis. June 19, '65.  
 Hamilton, Alfred H. m. in Oct. 10, '62; m. out Oct. 25, '65, as sergt.  
 Hutchinson, William must. in Dec. 20, '63; kld. Keneway, June 27, '64.

## COMPANY H.

## RECRUITS.

Alwood, Henry M. must. in Sept. 17, '62; died April 18, '63.  
 Barr, John W. must. in Jan. 8, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.  
 Belton, Joseph " " died March 28, '65.  
 Battley, William " " must. out Nov. 21, '65.  
 Coombs, John " " " Dec. 21, '65.  
 Cooper, John R. " " trans. to V.R.C. April 12, '65.  
 Dooley, Jerome B. " " must. out May 22, '65.  
 Eastlock, Samuel J. " " dis. July 30, '64.  
 Farmer, Isom B. " Oct. 23, '64; must. out Oct. 27, '65.  
 Fullenwider, Newton I. " Jan. 8, '64; " "  
 Farise, William R. " " 6, '64; " "  
 Ham, James A. " Feb. 10, '64; died Aug. 20, '64.  
 Hibler, Scott W. " Sept. 25, '62; dis. Feb. 18, '63.  
 Hickman, John " Jan. 8, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.  
 Jarrett, Abner " " " July 2, '65.  
 Long, Thomas A. " " " Jan. 27, '66.  
 McIntosh, Taylor " Sept. 25, '64; died Dec. 16, '63, wounds.  
 Moore, George W. " Jan. 8, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.  
 Moore, Harrison T. " " died, May 29, '64, wounds received  
 at Resaca.  
 McIntosh, George W. " " must. out Dec. 21, '65.  
 Mayse, Joseph " " " Sept. 16, '65.  
 O'Brien, Joseph W. " Oct. 10, '62; promoted 1st lieut.  
 Osborn, Charles " Jan. 8, '64; died at Texana, Tex., Nov. 16, '65.  
 Palmer, John " Oct. 10, '62; must. out Oct. 22, '65.  
 Porter, Milton H. " Sept. 4, '62; died June 30, '64, wounds received  
 at Kenesaw.  
 Palmer, Jacob T. " Feb. 10, '64; dis. June 24, '65.  
 Rogers, George W. " Jan. 8, '64; missing in action at Franklin, sup-  
 posed killed.



Reed, John A.	must. in Jan. 8, '64;	must. out Sept. 21, '65.
Smith, Chauncy	" "	" June 30, '65.
Shepherd, Henry A.	" Feb. 10, '64;	" Dec. 21, '65.
Sharp, Joseph R.	" Jan. 8, '64;	" "
Thompson, William A.	" "	" "
Warbritton, Henry W.	" Sept. 2, '62;	dis. March 8, '63.
Walever, Aaron W.	" Jan. 8, '64;	must. out Dec. 21, '65.
Walever, Sylvester S.	" "	" "
Wilson, Robert	" "	dis. June 22, '65.
Watts, William H.	" "	must. out Sept. 21, '65.

#### FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

##### COMPANY D.

##### PRIVATES.

Smith, Hamilton L. must. in March 23, '65; must. out Aug. 9, '65.

#### FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

##### COMPANY A.

##### PRIVATES.

Cook, Samuel G.	m. in Dec. 13, '61;	vet., m. out Dec. 13, '65,	as serg't.
Cook, John R.	" "	" "	as corp.

##### COMPANY C.

##### PRIVATES.

Thompson, David must. in Dec. 14, '61; dis. May 15, '63, disability.

##### COMPANY F.

##### PRIVATES.

Overman, William A. must. in Dec. 14, '61; died at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 21, '61.

Overman, John M. must. in Dec. 14, '61; deserted Dec. 15, '61.

##### COMPANY K.

##### RECRUITS.

Butcher, Francis M. m. in Oct. 10, '64; m. out Dec. 13, '65, substitute.

#### FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

##### COMPANY B.

##### RECRUITS.

Bratton, Samuel B.	must. in Jan. 8, '64;	must. out July 26, '64.
Burdit, Albert	" 14, '64;	vet., must. out July 25, '65.
Calfee, Alfred W.	" "	" "
Higgins, William I.	" "	" "
Hollins, Bialby	m. in Oct. 18, '64;	vet., m. out July 25, '65, drafted.

McLaughlin, John W.	must. in Oct. 24, '62;	must. out July 25, '65.
McKenzie, Joseph	" Dec. 1, '63;	" "
McKenzie, Mordecai	" "	" June —, '65.
Roberts, James W.	" 8, '63;	" July 17, '65.
Stump, James W.	" 1, '63;	" "

## COMPANY E.

## RECRUITS.

Packer, Andrew J., must. in March 1, '62; must. out July 15, '65.

## SIXTY-THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY A.

## CORPORAL.

Elliott, John T. must. in May 3, '62, must. out May 3, '65.

## COMPANY H.

## RECRUITS.

Brush, David B. must. in Sept. 4, '62; dis. Oct. 1, '63, disability.

## SEVENTY-SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY B.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Herron, William must. in July 14, '62; promoted 1st lieut.

## SERGEANTS.

Maxwell, Robert	must. in July 15, '62;	promoted 1st lieut.
Robinson, Charles M.	" 27, '62;	" 2d lieut.
Grubb, Joseph	" 14, '62;	dis. March 25, '63.
Hauver, Barnett	" 14, '62;	must. out July 24, '65, as private.

## CORPORALS.

Greene, Thomas C.	must. in July 21, '62;	must. out July 24, '65, as serg't.
Herr, Benjamin L.	" 14, '62;	must. out July 24, '65, as serg't.
Montgomery, William B.	" 19, '62;	killed by guerillas near Le- banon, Tenn., April 4, '63.
Keese, Thomas	" "	must. out June 24, '65.
Bridges, John	" "	dis. March 9, '63.
Clain, John	" "	must. out July 24, '65.
McClellan, William C.	" 17, '62;	died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 17, '63.
Richestine, Jacob G.	" 19, '62;	must. out July 24, '65.

## MUSICIANS.

Waldron, James	must. in July 19, '62;	must. out July 24, '65.
Townsley, Charles	" 15, '62;	dis. Feb. 20, '63.



## WAGONER.

Christman, Matthias must. in July 19, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

## PRIVATEES.

Andrews, Joel H. must. in July 9, '62; dis. May 1, '63.

Anderson, Austin B. " Aug. 9, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

Bechner, Marion " July 19, '62; " "

Brown, Solon " " 18, '62; " "

Bannister, William " Aug. 9, '62; " "

Bannister, Enoch " " " " "

Callahan, William H. " " " " "

Castor, Franklin " July 19, '62; " "

Cowan, Samuel " Aug. 9, '62; " "

Childers, Robert " " 19, '62; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn.,  
Jan. 26, '63.

Castor, Isaac N. " July 19, '62; dis. May 28, '63.

Carnes, Joseph " 22, '62; dis. May 19, '63.

Dodd, George W. " 25, '62; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Nov.  
27, '62.

Doyle, Sanford " 19, '62; died Louisville, Ky., Dec. 14, '62.

Doherty, James " 14, '62; must. out July 14, '65, as corp.

Drenman, John W. " 19, '62; dis. June 10, '63.

Davisson, Nathan " Aug. 9, '62; must. out July 25, '65.

Doss, John E. " " left wounded Okolona, Miss.,  
Feb. 22, '94; supposed dead.

Goble, Jasper " " dis. June 26, '63.

Goble, Thomas " " trans. to marine squadron July  
1, '63.

Grubbs, Samuel " " died at Camp Dennison, Feb.  
11, '63.

Grubbs, John " " dis. Jan. 13, '63.

Goodman, Jacob " July 19, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

Grist, Alva C. " " " "

Hamilton, Sanford " " dis. Feb. 8, '63.

Hoover, Henry " " must. out July 24, '65, as serg't.

Hatfield, Thomas " " dis. Jan. 15, '63.

Hashberger, Noah " " died at Bowling Green, Ky.,  
June 18, '63.

Harris, John " 27, '62; dis. June 10, '63.

Hixson, Theodore " Aug. 9, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

Hollingsworth, Pinson " " " "

Henshaw, John M. " " died at Murfreesboro, Tenn.,  
May 22, '63.

Harris, John L. " " died at Bowling Green, Ky.,  
Nov. 15, '62.

Harris, Jonah,	must. in Aug. 9, '62; dis. July 4, '63.
Henderson, William	" " must. out July 24, '65, as corp.
Ingersoll, Martin	" 19, '62; " "
Johnson, Benjamin	" " dis. June 25, '63.
Joyce, Robert T.	" " must. out July 4, '65.
Jackson, Elbridge	" " died Gallatin, Tex., Jan. 10, '63.
Jackson, Athol	" 9, '62; " 12, '63.
Lowman, David A.	" " must. out July 24, '65.
Miller, Enoch	" " " " as 1st serg't.
Laughlin, Nathan M.	" 19, '62; dis. March 15, '64.
Martin, David	" 9, '62; wd. and c'pt. Chickamauga Sept. 19, '63; supposed to be dead.
Mills, William H.	" " died at New Albany, May 15, '63.
Mershon, Shubal	" 19, '62; trans. to marine squadron July 1, '63.
Monohan, David	" " died Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 18, '63.
Martz, Jacob	" " dis. March 15, '64.
Miller, Jasper	" July 17, '62; dis. May 26, '63.
McCoy, James F.	" Aug. 9, '62; dis. June 9, '63.
McCoy, Boyd L.	" " must. out July 24, '65.
Moorman, Miles	" July 19, '62; dis. Sept. 18, '62.
O'Harion, Henry	" " dis. March 8, '63.
Patton, Aaron	" Aug. 9, '62; killed, accident, Columbia, Tenn., Sept. 5, '64.
Powers, David F.	" July 19, '62; must. in July 24, '65.
Patton, Albert	" Aug. 9, '62; " "
Picket, Nathan	" July 19, '62; died at Bardstown, Ky., Nov. 16, '62.
Rhoades, John	" " must. out July 24, '65.
Shurr, John A.	" 22, '62; " "
Peters, John H.	" 19, '62; dis. Feb. 10, '63.
Ruckelle, John C. F.	" Aug. 9, '62; des. Oct. 28, '62.
Sellers, James	" " must. out July 24, '65.
Sands, David A.	" " " "
Strain, Andrew	" 21, '62; " "
Smith, Abijah	" 9, '62; " "
Trickey, David S.	" July 19, '62; died at Selma, Ala., Oct. 17, '63.
Vannice, Isaac B.	" 15, '62; must. out July 24, '65, as corp.
Vannice, John W.	" Aug. 9, '62; dis. June 9, '63.
Wright, Henry F.	" July 15, '62; died at Frankfort, Ky., Nov. 10, '62.
White, Francis A.	" 16, '62; must. out July 24, '65.
Wilson, Joseph	" Aug. 9, '62; dis. June 26, '63.
Wilson, George M.	" " must. out July 24, '65.



Wilson, Henry M. must. in Aug. 9, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

Walters, Harvey " July 19, '62; " "

Wright, Elam P. " July 17, '62; died at Columbia, Tenn., April 25, '64.

#### RECRUITS.

Myers, Richard, must. in Nov. 12, '64; drowned at Macon, Ga., May 8, '65.

#### COMPANY E.

#### SERGEANTS.

Park, Elijah, must. in July 19, '62; deserted Nov. 21, '62.

Ashby, William " " died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 27, '62.

Medearis, James W. " 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65, as private.

Plunkitt, John W. " " promoted 2d lieut.

#### CORPORALS.

Conningham, Edmund H., m. in July 25, '62; m. out June —, '65.

Montgomery, Simpson " " trans. to V.R.C., July 1, '64.

Maxwell, Samuel C. " " dis. Oct. 27, '62.

Mahan, William H. " " promoted 2d lieut.

Harris, James " " must. out July 24, '65.

#### MUSICIANS.

Greenburg, John, must. in July 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

Webster, John H. " " died at New Albany.

#### WAGONER.

Ellis, Alfred P., must. in July 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

#### PRIVATEES.

Avery, Whiting A., must. in July 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

Albuston, Silas W. " trans. to V. R. C.

Barton, Madison " dis. Sept. 30, '63.

Bible, John C. " must. out July 24, '65.

Chambers, Andrew J. " "

Cobb, Uriah " "

Campbell, John F. " dis. March 8, '63.

Coombs, John N. " dis. Nov. 28, '63.

Coombs, Demman J. " must. out July 24, '65.

Doyle, Harrison " "

Doyle, Allen " "

Cumess, Henry " dis. —, '63, disability.

Dungan, John W. " "

Deans, George " must. out July 24, '65, as corp.

Edwards, Michael H. " must. out July 24, '65.

Edwards, John W. " dis. Feb. 24, '63.

Fletcher, Jonathan " dis. Nov. 11, '62.

Gannon, George W. " died at Murfreesboro, April 18, '63.

Gill, Jonathan,	must. in July 25, '62; trans. to V. R. C., July 1, '63.
Haywood, Thomas	" must. out July 24, '65.
Hobbs, Horatio	" died at New Albany, Dec. 7, '63.
Hamilton, Nathaniel	" must. out July 24, '65.
Insley, William A.	" "
Jones, John E. B.	" "
Keeney, John	" "
Keeney, James	" "
Insley, David W.	" died at Murfreesboro, April 27, '63.
Johnson, Pussley J.	" discharged.
Keyes, William G.	" died in Andersonville Prison, July 26, '64.
Kirkpatrick, Milton	" must. out July 24, '65.
Kendall, James K.	" "
Leffland, Alfred	" "
Miller, Henry	" "
Montgomery, George W.	" " as sergt.
McClemrock, Lemuel B.	" "
Mason, Omer W.	" "
Menagh, Robert J.	" "
Meadows, —	" "
Mason, Francis M.	" "
Kesterson, George S.	" dis. Sept. 8, '63.
Nutt, James H.	" trans. to marine brig. —, '63.
Nicholson, William W.	" dis. Feb. 2, '63.
O'Neil, John	" dis. Feb. 24, '63.
Newkirk, Abner M.	" must. out July 24, '65.
Neeley, John A.	" died at Murfreesboro, May 28, '63.
Peters, Henry S.	" died at New Albany, Oct. 27, '62.
Piggott, Joseph	" must. out July 24, '65.
Plunkitt, George W.	" "
Plunkitt, Levi H.	" trans. to V. R. C. July 1, '63.
Pointer, William	" dis. Jan. 17, '63.
Quick, Stebbins	" dis. Feb. 2, '63.
Quick, Harrison	" dis. Nov. 11, '62.
Randel, Abram B.	" must. out July 24, '65.
Romley, Ambrose	" m. out July 24, '65, as sergt.
Reed, Henry	" dis. Nov. 5, '62.
Ross, James	" must. out July 24, '65.
Rice, Henry E.	" "
Swindler, Calvin E.	" "
Shepherd, Israel H.	" "



Shepherd, John T.	must. in July 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65, as corp.
Stockton, Theodore	" "
Totten, Jasper	" "
Slavins, John W.	" died at New Albany, Nov. 20, '62.
Steward, John J.	" died at Louisville, July 21, '63.
Thorp, George B.	" died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 11, '63.
Tennery, Tristom B.	" dis. July 10, '64, wounds.
Winter, Daniel W.	" must. out July 24, '65.
Wright, James W.	" died at Murfreesboro, June 5, '63.
Warbritton, Andy.	" dis. March 23, '63.
Wood, John C.	" killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, '63.
Walton, James W.	" dis. Feb. 17, '63.
Williams, James H.	" must. out July 24, '65.
Zoller, George F.	" "

## FOURTH CAVALRY, SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

## COMPANY I.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Knox, James C., must. in Aug. 11, '62; promoted 2d lieut.

## COMMISSARY SERGEANT.

Man, Thomas C., must. in Aug. 8, 1862; must. out June 29, '65.

## SERGEANT.

Brown, William S., must. in Aug. 15, '62; must. out June 29, '65.

## CORPORALS:

Coffman, John H., m. in Aug. 14, '62; must. out June 29, '65.

Jennison, Albert C. " 11, '62; dis. March 7, '63.

## FARRIER.

Bayless, George, must. in Aug. 11, '62; killed at Mumfordsville, Ky., Dec. 25, '62.

## PRIVATES.

Cora, Wilbur F., m. in Aug. 11, '62; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 29, '64.

Holbrook, Abel S. " " trans. to V.R.C. June 20, '64.

Jarrett, Henry " " must. out June 25, '65.

Moffitt, William H. " 4, '62; prom. asst. surg. 5th Tenn. Cav.

Peters, John W. " 11, '62; dis. Nov. 5, '62.

Wade, Isaac " " " "

Hobson, John C. " 15, '62; trans. to V.R.C. May 1, '64.

Holliday, Daniel M. " " must. out June 29, '65.

Blackburn, William, m. in Aug. 15, '62; died Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 12, '63.  
 Mahorney, Chas. H. " 12, '62; dis. April 30, '62.  
 Marrs, John S. " 11, '62; dis. Sept. 1, '63.

## EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT — THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY F.

## PRIVATES.

Laymon, Wilson H., must. in Aug. 11, '62; promoted 2d lieut.

## COMPANY K.

## SERGEANTS.

Ristine, Harley S., m. in Aug. 11, '62; dis. Feb. 13, '63.  
 Holloway, George W., must. in Aug. 17, '62; des. Jan. 20, '63.  
 Snyder, Benjamin F., m. in Aug. 12, '62; m. out June 6, '65, as sergt.

## CORPORALS.

Blair, John W. Jr., must. in Aug. 12, '62; dis. Feb. 3, '63.  
 Spilman, Robert B., must. in Aug. 11, '62; promoted cap.  
 Barton, William, must. in Aug. 15, '62; des. Nov. 20, '62.  
 McClelland, Alfred J., must. in Aug. 15, '62; dis. Jan. 14, '63.  
 Engle, John B., must. in Aug. 15, '62; must. out June 6, '65.

## MUSICIANS.

Naylor, Charles, must. in Aug. 22, '62; died at Bowling Green, Ky.,  
 Nov. 1, '62.

## WAGONER.

Vanhook, Andrew J., m. in Aug. 18, '62; trans. to V. R. C. Sept. 1, '63.

## PRIVATES.

Allhands, George, must. in Aug. 16, '62; dis. May 12, '63.  
 Baldwin, William J., must. in Aug. 18, '62; must. out June 6, '65.  
 Ball, Oliver, must. in Aug. 18, '62; must. out June 6, '65.  
 Beard, Thomas J., must. in Aug. 22, '62; dis. Jan. 14, '63.  
 Burk, George W., must. in Aug. 23, '62.  
 Carroll, Joseph S., must. in Aug. 25, '62; dis. Dec. 29, '63.  
 Curtis, John, must. in Aug. 26, '62.  
 Dice, William A., m. in Aug. 28, '62; des. from 51st regt., returned to regt.  
 Edwards, James G., " dis. Jan. 10, '63.  
 Engle, Talton, must. in Aug. 20, '62; dis. Dec. 31, '64.  
 Farley, William, must. in Aug. 16, '62; sent to penitentiary by civil au-  
 thority for bigamy.  
 Ferguson, John, " must. out June 6, '65.  
 Ferguson, Isaac W., " "  
 Forbes, William J., must. in Aug. 20, '62; dis. Feb. 26, '63.  
 Galey, William L., must. in Aug. 23, '62; must. out June 6, '65.



Galloway, George, must. in Aug. 20, '62; died at Indianapolis, Sept. 5, '62.  
 Green, James, must. in Aug. 13, '62; trans. to 19th U. S. Inf. Dec. 4, '62.  
 Green, Bartholomew, must. in Aug. 13, '62; died Jan. 9, '63, wounds received at Stone River.

Griffith, Thomas B., must. in Aug. 11, '62; must. out June 6, '65.  
 Gwinn, John W. " 28, '62; dis. Jan. 14, '63.  
 Hall, Henry C. " 29, '62; " Jan. 13, '63.  
 Harrington, James " 24, '62; must. out June 6, '65.  
 Harris, Alexander " 24, '62; " "  
 Harris, Peter " 20, '62; dis. Oct. 14, '62.  
 Howard, Tilghman A. " 25, '62; m. out June 6, '65, as 1st sergt.  
 Kelley, John (1) " 20, '62; " "  
 Kelley, John (2) " 29, '62; " as corporal.  
 Laren, Garrett " 20, '62; trans. to eng'r corps Aug. 7, '64.  
 Lawson, Branson H. " 25, '62; must. out June 6, '65.  
 Linn, Joseph R. " 28, '62; " as sergt.  
 Long, Samuel K. " 23, '62; dis. Jan. 15, '63.  
 Lynch, Patrick " 12, '62; trans. to 19th U. S. Inf. December 4, '62.  
 Moore, John D. " 20, '62; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 10, '65.  
 Moore, Harvey H. M. " 24, '62; must. out June 6, '65, as corp.  
 Murry, Hiram M. " 25, '62; " "  
 Osborn, Warren " 26, '62; died at Danville, Ky., Dec. 25, '62.  
 Oxly, Joseph H. " 23, '62; dis. Mar. 7, '63, wounds.  
 Peed, Henry " " must. out June 6, '65.  
 Peed, Oliver H. " " " "  
 Pickerill, James L. " 22, '62; dis. Feb. 27, '63.  
 Potts, Elisha, must. in Aug. 25, '62; dis. Dec. 13, '64.  
 Prine, James M., must. in Aug. 24, '62; must. out June 6, '65.  
 Slattery, John " " " "  
 Reilly, Hugh, must. in Aug. 28, '62; pro. first lieut.  
 Sanders, William W., must. in Aug. 29, '62; killed at Nashville, Dec. 15, '64.  
 Smith, Charles, must. in Aug. 20, '62; dis. Mar. 9, '63.  
 Smith, Elisha, must. in Aug. 19, '62; died at Chattanooga, Feb. 4, '65.  
 Swank, Wilson, must. in Aug. 15, '62; must. out June 6, '65.  
 Swank, James R., must. in Aug. 16, '65; " "  
 Swank, John " " dis. April 27, '63.  
 Swindler, Henry H., " " trans. to V. R. C., Sept. 2, '63.  
 Thomas, James R., must. in Aug. 18, '62; must. out June 6, '65.  
 Vanhorn, John S. " " " "  
 Wainscott, Francis M., m. in Aug. 16, '62; " "  
 Walker, Albert B., must. in Aug. 17, '62; " "  
 Ward, Dennis, m. in Aug. 22, '62; trans. to V. R. C., m. out July 7, '65.

Thompson, John M., m. in Aug. 16, '62; dis. Feb. 5, '63.  
 Urmston, Jonathan T. " died Oct. 21, '63, wounds.  
 Whited, William, must. in Aug. 22, '62; dis. July 10, '63.  
 Willey, Foster C., must. in Aug. 20, '62; died at Nashville, Jan. 29, '63.  
 Williams, James, must. in Aug. 25, '62; must. out May 17, '65.  
 Williams, Martin L., m. in Aug. 26, '62; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.  
 Wisong, William M., m. in Aug. 11, '62; died at Nashville, Dec. 27, '62.  
 Wisong, Francis M., must. in Aug. 16, '62; must. out June 28, '65.  
 Walker, Adam H., must. in Aug. 20, '62; must. out June 6, '65.

## FIFTH CAVALRY, NINETIETH REGIMENT.

## COMPANY A.

## RECRUITS.

Chenault, John must. in Oct. 6, '64; must. out June 15, '65.

## COMPANY K.

## CORPORAL.

Peterman, John P., must. in Aug. 8, '62; must. out June 15, '65.

## COMPANY L.

## CO. Q. M. SERGEANT.

Chambers, John W., m. in Aug. 16, '62; m. out Sept. 15, '65, as 1st sergt.

## CO. COM. SERGEANT.

McCullough, Irvin A., must. in Aug. 16, '62, promoted 1st lieutenant.

## CORPORAL.

Ball, Lafayette, must. in Aug. 19, '62; dis. April 27, '64

## PRIVATES.

Adams, William S., must. in Aug. 20, '62; died at Lexington, Ky., April 28, '64.

Ball, Isaiah, must. in Aug. 19, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65.

Chambers, William, must. in Aug. 16, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65, as corporal.

Chambers, Charles M., must. in Aug. 22, '62; must. out June 16, '65.

Elliott, William Mc. " 19, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65, as sergeant.

Ferguson, John, must. in Aug. 21, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65, prisoner of war.

Gillis, George W., must. in Aug. 22, '62; dis. Dec. 16, '62.

Herron, Samuel B. " 21, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65, as sergt.

Hendricks, Thomas " " " " "

Hodges, Edmond J. " 22, '62; " " "

Hughes, Eldridge " " " May 27, '65.

Moore, Alfred " 18, '62; " Sept. 15, '65.

Michael, Cornelius " " des. July 16, '63.



Mullen, Jesse, must. in Aug. 22, '62; must. out June 16, '65.  
 Rider, Silas " " died at Glasgow, Ky., April 29, '63.  
 Rider, William " " must. out Sept. 15, '65, as sergt.  
 Singer, William E. " " " "  
 Vancleve, William M., must. in Feb. 16, '64; died on hospital boat Nov. 31, '64.

## ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTH REGIMENT—MINUTE MEN.

### COMPANY C.

#### FIRST SERGEANT.

Faust, William H., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.

#### SERGEANTS.

Wasson, William H., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.  
 McMechan, Theodore " "  
 Scott, Uriah M. " "  
 Wilson, Lune " "

#### CORPORALS.

Lane, Henry S., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.  
 Suman, Milo H. " "  
 Herndon, Henry " "  
 Mack, James T. " "

#### PRIVATEs.

Allen, John B., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.  
 Ball, Zopher " "  
 Barr, Newton " "  
 Beard, Thomas J. " "  
 Brown, James " "  
 Britton, James M., " "  
 Bishop, John " "  
 Braden, Albert H. " "  
 Burk, John M. " "  
 Burns, Lemuel " "  
 Canine, James F. " "  
 Canine, John H. " "  
 Chill, Johnson J. " "  
 Carey, Orlando W. " "  
 Coons, Albert " "  
 Courtney, William " "  
 Crawford, James B. " "  
 Davis, Thompson " "  
 Davis, Isaac " "  
 Doherty, Marshall " "  
 Doherty, Madison " "

Deighton, George H., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.

Drum, James E.	"	"
Elrod, John	"	"
Ensminger, Horace P.	"	"
Griffith, Thomas J.	"	"
Galey, Samuel	"	"
Horner, Abram	"	"
Hays, Charles	"	"
Hareus, Levi B.	"	"
Hague, John	"	"
Hills, Murray R.	"	"
Hays, William W.	"	"
Hawley, Ransom E.	"	"
Hareus, Robert	"	"
Harner, Samuel	"	"
Harrison, Temple C.	"	"
Harrison, John R.	"	"
Herr, John	"	"
Heaton, James	"	"
James, Charles K.	"	"
Jennison, Henry	"	"
Lyon, William	"	"
Long, William H.	"	"
Lemmon, Leonidas	"	"
Lowry, Alfred,	"	"
Lamb, George W.	"	promoted quartermaster.
Marks, Isaac A.	"	must. out July 17, '63.
Masterson, Wm.	"	"
Murharney, A. C.	"	"
Maxwell, James	"	"
Myers, Eli N.	"	"
McCray, Oliver P.	"	"
Martin, James M. A.	"	"
May, Richard J.	"	"
Mitchell, Milton	"	"
Mills, B. M.	"	"
Newton, Thomas H.	"	"
Newton, Horace E.	"	"
Napper, Paul	"	"
Ornbaun, Wm.	"	"
Ornbaun, Andrew M.	"	"
Powell, Thomas M.	"	"
Patterson, James	"	"
Riley, Ambrose W.	"	"



Robinson, George W., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.

Roderick, D. G. " "

Ryker, William H. " "

Robertson, William " "

Redenbaugh, Milton " "

Ristine, Theodore H. " "

Suman, William H. " "

Shepherd, Perry J. " "

Scott, William W. " "

Speed, Bruce " "

Snyder, George W. " "

Stonecypher, James H. " "

Shanklin, John A. " "

Spillman, James F. " "

Taylor, Tighlman " "

Vancleve, William N. " "

White, John W. " "

Wray, David R. " "

Wilson, Robert S. " "

Wilson, Levi B. " "

Wolf, Edward T. " "

#### ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH REGIMENT—MINUTE MEN.

##### FIRST SERGEANT.

Sharp, Isaac, must. in July 10, '63; must. out, July 15, '63.

##### SERGEANTS.

Rhoades, M. G., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.

Shular, A. J. " "

Peterman, W. H. H. " "

Ayers, Alonzo " "

##### CORPORALS.

Cooper, John R., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.

Philabaum, David " "

Jones, David " "

Fullenwider, Newton " "

##### MUSICIANS.

Buchanan, Thomas B., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.

Wible, A. M. " "

##### PRIVATEES.

Atherton, O. B., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.

Austin, Henry " "

Brush, W. T. " "

Bloomfield, J. D. G. " "

Barr, J. W.	must. in July 10, '63 ; must. out July 15, '63.
Buchanan, John	" "
Clark, W. T.	" "
Conner, C. W.	" "
Crooks, Joseph	" "
Couchman, George	" "
Conner, P. M.	" "
Cooper, Samuel P.	" "
Durham, J. W.	" "
Eastlach, Samuel,	" "
English, B. D.	" "
Frazier, E. R.	" "
Fullenwider, Robert	" "
Fullenwider, C. E.	" "
Glenn, William	" "
Glover, N. J.	" "
Gamble, James	" "
Gardner, James A.	" "
Gardner, George	" "
Hawkins, William	" "
Hutton, William M.	" "
Hicks, David	" "
Hanna, George E.	" "
Huff, Richard	" "
Hanley, R. E.	" "
Garrett, Abner	" "
Johnson, F. M.	" "
Jones, James	" "
Laugh, John	" "
Long, Thomas S.	" "
Long, Thomas A.	" "
Lookabill, Alfred	" "
Lookabill, Noah	" "
McIntosh, George	" "
Miles, John A.	" "
McCormick, John N.	" "
McIntosh, B. F.	" "
Moore, Taylor	" "
Moore, George W.	" "
Milligan, Thomas E.	" "
Milligan, James R.	" "
McMain, D. H.	" "
McMain, Lloyd	" "
McMain, John	" "



Mercer, James M., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.		
Osborn, Charles	"	"
Owens, James	"	"
Patton, W. A.	"	"
Patton, L. H.	"	"
Parker, Henry C.	"	"
Pratt, David	"	"
Richardson, William	"	"
Read, John A.	"	"
Rogers, G. W.	"	"
Rice, William	"	"
Shepherd, P. M.	"	"
Steele, A. T.	"	"
Smith, F. M.	"	"
Sharp, Russel	"	"
Thompson, W. A.	"	"
Vinson, J. J.	"	"
Wolever, S. S.	"	"
Whittington, S. T.	"	"
Williams, Daniel	"	"
Wilson, George W.	"	"
Yount, James	"	"
Young, G. B.	"	"

## ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTEENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—SIX MONTHS.

## COMPANY I.

## PRIVATE.

Phelps, Oliver A., must. in Aug. 17, '63; trans. to Co. A.

## SEVENTH CAVALRY, ONE HUNDRED AND NINETEENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY D.

## CORPORAL.

Day, William H., must. in Sept. 3, '63; dis. Aug. 21, '64.

## PRIVATE.

Swindler, George W., must. in Sept. 3, '63; died March 20, '64.

## CO. COMMISSARY SERGEANT.

Kelley, William W., must. in Sept. 5, '63; promoted 2d lieut.

## ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

## COMPANY B.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Cox, Esaias H., must. in Jan. 30, '64; promoted 2d lieut.

## SERGEANTS.

Wert, William, must. in Jan. 30, '64; dis. Aug. 5, '65.  
 Sherlen, James " killed at Franklin, Tenn., Nov.  
 30, '64.  
 Ryker, William H. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Duncan, Alexander " "

## CORPORALS.

McClaskey, Isaiah R., must. in Jan. 30, '64; m. out Jan. 8, '66, as 1st serg't.  
 Martin, James M. A. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Hart, Richard " m. out Jan. 8, '66, as serg't.  
 Wert, Elnathan " must. out June 10, '65.  
 Ensminger, Benjamin B. " died at Petersburg, Va., June  
 25, '65.  
 Brown, Joseph H. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Barr, Isaac N. " "  
 Steele, William " dis. Oct. 15, '65,

## PRIVATEES.

Brockway, Asahel, must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Sept. 21, '65.  
 Burk, John F. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Buck, George W. " "  
 Britton, William " "  
 Beatty, Nathaniel " must. out June 7, '65.  
 Boyland, George M. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Burkmeyer, Henry " "  
 Black, Samuel H. " "  
 Bunch, Willis " "  
 Bannon, Samuel P. " "  
 Booher, Albert " "  
 Claypool, John J. " dis. May 18, '65.  
 Clark, Ulysses R. " died at Louisville, Ky., June  
 26, '64.  
 Cully, Michael F. " killed at Atlanta, Aug. 9, '64.  
 Crouch, Jonathan " must. out June 8, '65.  
 Champion, Chester C. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Cox, William " "  
 Davidson, Thomas " "  
 Davidson, Samuel " must. out May 18, '65.  
 Doherty, Madison " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Dorsey, John W. " "  
 Everson, Jacob " must. out June 15, '65.  
 Fagg, Clairborn " must. out June 6, '65.  
 Flannigan, Noah " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Fisher, Samuel " "  
 Guy, Zachariah T. " "



Gatt, William P.	must. in Jan. 30, '64;	died at Marietta, Ga., Aug. 3, '64.
Gillis, William B.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Gardner, Henry C.	"	"
Hardee, John	"	trans. to V. R. C. Nov. 30, '64.
House, William C.	"	des. July 20, '64.
Hatt, Reuben C.	"	died at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 29, '64.
Hatt, George W.	"	must. out May 22, '65.
Harrison, Robert G.	"	promoted ass't surgeon.
Hardee, William	"	must. out June 8, '65.
Hall, William	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Jay, Jonathan	"	must. out June 16, '65.
Jackson, John B.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '65.
Johnson, William T.	"	"
Johnson, Samuel	"	" as corp.
Jones, Francis M.	"	des. March 1, '64.
Keeney, Thomas	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Kerr, Samuel	"	des. March 19, '64.
Lee, Francis G.	"	died at Newbern, N. C., March 10, '65.
Long, Lorenzo	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Long, Lorenzo D.	"	killed at Atlanta, July 20, '64.
Miller, William	"	died at Knoxville, Tenn.
Miller, David	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Nelson, Clark B.	"	"
Orr, Daniel	"	died at home Feb. 8, '64.
Patton, David W.	"	must. out June 9, '65.
Patter, William H.	"	trans. to V. R. C. April 1, '65.
Pear, Rufus T.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Paxton, William	"	must. out June 13, '65.
Pearson, Richard S.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp.
Perry, John W.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Perry, Henry M.	"	"
Peebles, Thaddeus	"	died at Newbern, N. C., April 25, '65.
Romenger, Madison	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Runnyan, Isaac N.	"	" as corp.
Seeley, Marshall	"	"
Shular, Lewis	"	must. out June 16, '65.
Williams, Daniel	"	must. out June 10, '65.
Wray, Curson H.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Wilkinson, Thomas	"	must. out June 10, '65.
Waggoner, Samuel	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Waggoner, William A.	"	died at Chattanooga, June 17, '64.

Wilson, George A.,	must. in Jan. 30, '64;	died at Chattanooga, June 21, '64.
Wineland, Daniel Jr.,	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Wolf, Edward F.	"	"
Wright, Erie F.	"	died at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 3, '65.
Wilkinson, John	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.

## RECRUITS.

Britton, Thomas H.,	must. in March 4, '64;	must. out Sept. 12, '65.
Harris, Robert T.,	must. in Feb. 19, '64;	must. out May 25, '65.
Imel, Franklin G.	"	must. out June 6, '65.
Largent, George W.	"	"
Pinkerton, Hiram	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Ritter, John	"	"

## COMPANY C.

## SERGEANTS.

Barcus, Samuel,	must. in Jan. 30, '64;	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Ruff, James W.	"	" as 1st sergt.
Foster, Wiley S.	"	"

## CORPORALS.

Thomas, William C.,	must. in Jan. 30, '64;	promoted 2d lieut.
Gillilan, Benjamin F.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Thomas, John M.	"	died at Knoxville, Tenn., July 27, '64.
Morrison, Thomas W.	"	died at Nashville, April 9, '64.
Aydelott, Thomas	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66, as sergt.
Roberts, William	"	trans. to V. R. C., May 8, '65.
Ellis, John	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.

## PRIVATES.

Bastian, Jefferson,	must. in Jan. 30, '64;	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Bland, George W.	"	dis. June 12, '65.
Bennett, Caleb	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp.
Bennett, Samuel	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Bannon, Samuel,	never mustered.	
Clouse, John,	must. in Jan. 30, '64;	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Cowan, William T.	"	des. March 14, '64.
Doran, Isaac	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Doran, James	"	must. out Jan. 31, '66, as sergt.
Dunple, Henry	"	dis. May 3, '65.
Dungan, William	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Evans, James B.	"	dis. Aug. 15, '65.
Epperson, Edward H.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66.
Ebrite, Alfred	"	must. out May 12, '65.
Ellis, James F.	"	must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp.
Ellis, Zachariah	"	dis. Feb. 4, '65.



Galey, James R., must. in Jan. 30, '64; dis. Sept. 12, '65.  
 Gillian, William, must. in March 13, '64; died in Andersonville prison,  
 June 14, '64.  
 Hill, Mack P., must. in March 13, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Hashberger, Christopher, must. in Jan. 30, '64; must out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Howard, William E. " "  
 Harris, Charles A. " "  
 Hutchinson, Isaiah " "  
 Irons, Anthony " "  
 Irons, John R., must. in March 18, '64; "  
 Irons, Thomas R., must. in March 13, '64; promoted 2d lieut.  
 Keeney, William H., must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Layton, John " "  
 Lane, George W. " des. Jan. 20, '65.  
 Lane, Abraham " trans. to V.R.C., May 11, '65.  
 Mason, Thomas D. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 McIntire, Daniel W. " died at Knoxville, Tenn., July  
 12, '64.  
 McCorkle, James " dis. July 27, '65.  
 Nelson, William P. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Peed, Oscar V. " des. June 27, '66.  
 Penrod, Solomon " dis. Jan. 28, '65.  
 Pickerill, James L. " must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp.  
 Powers, William J. " "  
 Rusk, John " "  
 Russel, Martin V. " "  
 Ross, Isaac " "  
 Robinson, John " must. out May 30, '65.  
 Sparger, John B. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Sparger, Charles R. " "  
 Stout, John, must. in March 13, '64; dis. May 3, '65.  
 Willey, Hezekiah, must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp.  
 Whitecotton, Jacob " died at Indianapolis, March  
 14, '64.  
 Worth, John C. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.  
 Wheeler, William " des. Jan. 20, '65.  
 Wilson, William C. " died at Indianapolis, March  
 11, '64.  
 Wheeler, John, must. in March 1, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE  
YEARS.

COMPANY C.

PRIVATE.

English, Benjamin, must. in Dec. 10, '63; m. out Aug. 25, '65, as corp.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY D.

PRIVATE.

Snider, William must. in Jan. 21, '64; must. out Aug. 31, '65.

ELEVENTH CAVALRY, ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, THREE YEARS.

COMPANY I.

SERGEANT.

Seymour, Charles W. must. in Jan. 13, '64; must. out May 23, '65.

PRIVATE.

Holmes, Jonathan must. in Jan. 19, '64; must. out Sept. 19, '65.

COMPANY K.

SERGEANTS.

Miller, Ben. C. must. in Dec. 19, '63; promoted 1st lieut.

Harris, William must. in Jan. 9, '64; must. out May 23, '66.

CORPORALS.

Skillman, Benson must. in Jan. 9, '64; died at home May 8, '64.

Peffly, Thomas " dis. Sept. 7, '64.

Mills, George L. " must. out Sept. 19, '65, as serg't.

Magill, John A. " must. out May 18, '65.

PRIVATES.

Airhart, Joseph must. in Dec. 19, '63; must. out Sept. 19, '65.

Bird, James F. must. in Jan. 9, '64; "

Calhoun, Robert G. must. in Dec. 19, '63; "

Catick, John C. must. in Jan. 9, '64; promoted quartermaster.

Frick, Abraham must. in Dec. 19, '63; dis. June 6, '65.

Fuel, William H. " died at home Feb. 17, '64.

Graves, William H. must. in Jan. 9, '64; must. out May 23, '65.

Gott, William B. " must. out Sept. 19, '65, bugler.

Inlow, John must. in Dec. 19, '63; died at Jeffersonville, April 4, '65.

James, Robert M. " must. out Sept. 19, '65.

James, Charles K. must. in Jan. 9, '64; must. out Sept. 19, '65, as sergt.

McDaniel, Alexander C. must. in Dec. 19, '63; must. out June 27, '65.

Mills, William B. must. in Nov. 2, '63; must. out June 3, '65.

Miller, Oliver must. in Nov. 5, '63; des. Aug. 3, '65.

Otterman, Francis M. must. in Dec. 24, '63; must. out July 25, '65.

Pointer, William must. in Nov. 16, '63; des. June 17, '65.

Rouk, George H. must. in Oct. 26, '63; died at Huntsville, Ala., Oct. 5, '64.

Ring, William H. m. in Jan. 2, '64; died at Larkinsville, Ala., Aug. 11, '64.



Stevenson, James A. must. in Oct. 25, '63; m. out Sept. 19, '65, as corp.  
 Swank, Isaac must. in Nov. 19, '63; "  
 Swank, Fletcher must. in Dec. 19, '63; des. July 2, '65.  
 Swank, John H. must. in Feb. 11, '64; dis. June 2, '65.  
 Stalin, Joseph K. must. in Jan. 2, '64; must. out May 29, '65.  
 Statin, Alvin B. must. in Dec. 19, '63; died at Indianapolis, Feb. 3, '64.  
 Shaw, John A. must. in March 23, '64; died at Bowling Green, Kentucky,  
 Jan. 5, '65.  
 Watkins, Daniel K. must. in Jan. 9, '64; dis. June 2, '65.  
 Williams, Bryan must. in Dec. 19, '63; died at Jeffersonville, Feb. 4, '65.

## RECRUITS.

Crawford, Philander must. in Oct. 25, '64; must. out Sept. 19, '65.  
 Linn, Franklin " dis. May 6, '65, wounds.

## COMPANY M.

## PRIVATES.

Allen, William must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Sept. 19, '65.  
 Cooper, George A. " "  
 Drollinger, Albert C. " "  
 Evans, David W. " " as bugler.  
 Jackson, Elcanah " "  
 Stewart, Joseph " "  
 Wilson, John W. " promoted 1st lieut.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE  
HUNDRED DAYS.

## COMPANY G.

## PRIVATES.

Austin, Henry M. must. in May 17, '64; supposed m. out, term expired.  
 Austin, Jerome " " "  
 Brush, William T. " " "  
 Coutchman, George R. " " "  
 Hanna, Pendleton " " "  
 Lamson, Thomas W. " " "  
 Richardson, Chaney " " "

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE  
HUNDRED DAYS.

## COMPANY C.

## PRIVATES.

Beck, Edward F. must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64, as corp.  
 Boone, Richard F. " "  
 Bridges, John W. " "  
 Brown, Hiram A. " "

Cadwallader, Edwin, must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Castor, Isaac N.	"	"	
Cox, Lindley,	"	"	as serg't.
Crawford, Philander,	"	"	
Custard, Aaron R.	"	"	as corp.
Decker, William	"	"	
Davis, Randolph	"	"	
Dorsey, George T.	"	"	as serg't.
Duke, George H.	"		died at Nashville, Sept. 4, '64.
Frame, Samuel P.	"		must. out Sept. 29, '64 as corp.
Hall, Benjamin F.	"	"	
Hampton, John C.	"	"	as wagoner.
Hayworth, George	"	"	
Hodgin, William R.	"		died at Tullahoma, Tennessee, Sept. 4, '64.
Hunt, James W.	"		must. out Sept. 29, '64.
Inlow, Ezekiel	"	"	
Jesse, James N.	"	"	as corp.
Kelsey, Isaac M.	"	"	
Knox, Matthew M.	"	"	as musician.
Ladford, William	"	"	
Lockridge, John	"	"	as corp.
Lynn, James H.	"	"	
Markey, Josiah	"	"	
McKay, Richard	"	"	
McMurtry, John	"	"	as corp.
Marts, Jerome	"	"	
Mote, Marcus	"	"	
Mate, Andrew	"	"	
Myers, Harry W.	"	"	
Nealey, John T.	"	"	
Nicholls, Joseph L.	"	"	as musician.
Nicholls, Cyrus L.	"	"	
Perkins, William	"	"	
Peterson, Taylor	"	"	
Potenger, David D.	"	"	
Rosencrans, Edwin	"	"	
Sharp, John T.	"	"	
Spry, George A.	"	"	
Stickrod, Preston	"	"	
Stoner, David L.	"	"	
Summers, Henry	"	"	
Thompson, James	"	"	
Wence, Henry	"	"	



White, George W. must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Wright, Thomas W. " "

## COMPANY F.

## PRIVATES.

Allen, John B. must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Balser, Frank C. " "

Bayless, John G. " "

Bayless, John M. " "

Bayless, William T. " "

Beach, John H. " died Bridgeport, Ala., June 30, '64.

Beach, George " must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Bein, George " "

Coffin, George " "

Cope, Absalom B. " "

Clevinger, Schobal V. " "

Copner, John W. " as serg't.

Cowan, Edward H. " "

Cruse, Columbus D. " "

Elrod, George W. " "

Elliott, Henry C. " "

Fisher, John " as corp'l.

Gilkey, James H. " as serg't.

Gilkey, Joseph A. " "

Goble, Hiram " "

Gregg, George W. " "

Gronendyke, Charles " as musician.

Ham, Joseph " died Bridgeport, Ala., June 23, '64.

Holman, Robert " must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Harrison, John " "

Harrison, Thomas " died Bridgeport, Ala., July 16, '64.

Hombaker, Albert T. " must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Johnson, Samuel " "

Kingsbury, Samuel D. " "

Lafollet, Jacob G. " "

Larsh, Robert G. " as corp.

Liter, Matthias A. " "

McClarnoch, John " "

McIntire, Ferguson, " "

Mills, Elias H. " "

Mitchell, George " "

O'Neal, Edgar H. " "

Patterson, Samuel " as wagoner.

Ristine, Theodore H. " "

Roderick, Daniel G. " "

Roundtree, Henry C. must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Remley, William F.	"	"	as corp.
Ruffner, John	"	"	
Smith, James M.	"	"	
Smith, Francis	"	"	
Stout, John	"	"	
Stout, Wilson	"	"	
Stonebraker, J. K.	"	"	
Stubbins, Archibald A.	"	"	as musician.
Taylor, James	"	"	
Talbot, Jesse	"	"	
Taylor, Thomas	"	"	
White, Isaac G.	"	"	
Willis, John W.	"	"	
Youkey, John	"	"	

## COMPANY H.

## PRIVATES.

Aydelott, John P., must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Cook, Thomas M.	"	"	
Galbreath, James	"	"	
Halstead, William	"	"	
Myers, George B.	"	"	
Martin, Owen	"	"	as serg't.
Parker, David L.	"	"	as corp.
Russell, Dallis	"	"	

## COMPANY I.

## PRIVATES.

Allen, James, must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64.

Berryman, James A.	"	promoted asst. surgeon.	
Burke, John M.	"	must. out Sept. 29, '64, as corp.	
Brown, Elias	"	"	
Buffington, Julian	"	"	
Bennett, Durett A.	"	"	
Bennage, Martin	"	"	
Bailey, John	"	"	
Burns, John H.	"	"	
Bishop, John	"	ap'd hospital steward.	
Brown, Preserve	"	must. out Sept. 29, '64.	
Crawford, Charles M.	"	"	
Coons, Albert L.	"	"	
Cord, Harris R.	"	"	
Cadwallader, Ira	"	"	
Driscoll, Allen	"	"	
Foust, Zack N.	"	"	as serg't.



Griffith, Thomas J. m. in May 23, '64; ap'd com. sergt.		
Gillmore, Thomas	"	must. out Sept. 29, '64.
Heaton, James Jr.	"	"
Hays, Frank R.	"	"
Hamilton, Sanford	"	"
Herndon, Henry	"	as corp.
Harris, John R.	"	"
Hovermale, John A.	"	"
Holloway, Enoch	"	"
Irwin, William A.	"	"
Irvine, Zeph.	"	"
Johnson, Hale	"	"
Justice, Francis A.	"	"
Kelly, Edward	"	"
Martin, William H.	"	as serg't.
Mondy, William	"	"
Moore, Thaddeus	"	"
Masterson, William S.	"	"
Morris, Benjamin	"	as corp.
McGregg, Joseph	"	"
Nasler, Calloway	"	"
Nicholls, Francis	"	"
Newton, Horace E.	"	"
Ornbaun, William	"	"
Proctor, Rolin T.	"	"
Pierson, Benjamin F.	"	"
Robinson, George A.	"	"
Riley, Ambrose W.	"	"
Rogers, Henry C.	"	"
Reynolds, John	"	"
Suman, Milo H.	"	as serg't.
Suman, William J.	"	"
Stonecypher, Samuel	"	"
Speed, Robert B.	"	"
Stewart, Robert	"	"
Stoddard, Owen	"	as corp.
Thorp, Harvey	"	"
Vancleave, Samuel M.	"	"
Wilhite, Jacob M.	"	"
Ward, Lafayette	"	"

## ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—ONE YEAR.

## COMPANY C.

## PRIVATE.

Kelly, James, must. in Feb. 17, '65; must. out Sept. 27, '65.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH REGIMENT, INFANTRY — ONE YEAR.

## COMPANY C.

## PRIVATES.

Gallady, William H., must. in Feb. 15, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Lipp, William S., must. in Feb. 17, '65; " as corp.  
 Marty, John M. " "  
 Stamper, William, must. in Feb. 16, '65; des. Feb. 20, '65.

## COMPANY D.

## PRIVATES.

Cromer, John K., must. in Feb. 15, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Chesnut, Thomas, must. in Feb. 13, '65; " as corp.  
 Durham, John S., must. in Feb. 22, '65; des. Mar. 15, '65.  
 Dye, James, must. in Feb. 27, '65; must. out May 29, '65.  
 Edwards, Nathaniel, must. in Feb. 15, '65; m. out Aug. 5, '65, as serg't.  
 Flinn, William W., must. in Feb. 17, '65; "  
 Fate, Joseph H., must. in Feb. 13, '65; "  
 Glass, Silas M., must. in Feb. 16, '65; must. out June 5, '65.  
 Monday, Peter, must. in Feb. 15, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Monday, Willis " "  
 McKinley, Joseph G. " "  
 Ocletree, George " "  
 Powell, John F. M. " "  
 Ross, Joseph, must. in Feb. 17, '65; "  
 Smith, Samuel, " des. March '65.  
 Smith, Simon " must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Sloverings, Zachariah, must. in Feb. 13, '65; "  
 Thompson, James W., must. in Feb. 21, '65; "  
 Thomas, Seth, must. in Feb. 16, '65; "  
 Thomas, Price J., must. in Feb. 13, '65; "  
 Thomas, Arthur M. " must. out June 14, '65.  
 Wilson, Henry C. " must. out Aug. 5, '65, as sergt.  
 Woods, James M., must. in Feb. 17, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Williams, Ellison, must. in Feb. 16, '65; must. out Aug. 25, '65.

## COMPANY E.

## PRIVATES.

Adams, James, must. in Feb. 8, '65; must. out Aug. 6, '65.  
 Austin, Abner V. " " as sergt.  
 Bennett, Dmalt A. " "  
 Birney, Samuel " "  
 Brown, Preserve " "  
 Brown, Elias, must. in Feb. 17, '65; "



Cooley, Ambrose G., must. in Feb. 6, '65; must. out Aug. 6, '65.  
 Coleman, Jacob, " "  
 Caster, Jacob C., must. in Feb. 10, '65; "  
 Coleman, George " must. out June 17, '65.  
 Caster, Montgomery " must. out Aug. 5, '65, as corp.  
 Chenault, David T., must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Dinsmore, William W., must. in Feb. 10, '65; must. out July 26, '65.  
 Faust, Milton J., must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65, as corp.  
 Gillis, David, must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Hopkins, Henry, must. in Feb. 16, '65; must. out May 25, '65.  
 Heaney, William F., must. in Feb. 8, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Jackson, James W., must. in Feb. 13, '65; "  
 Kelly, Michael, must. in Feb. 8, '65; "  
 Leak, William M., must. in Feb. 10, '65; "  
 Myers, Harvey W., must. in Feb. 15, '65; "  
 Mires, William O. " "  
 McCabe, Peter " "  
 McCannish, George, must. in Feb. 10, '65; "  
 McDowell, Lewis " "  
 McLaughlin, Alvin " "  
 McManny, Thomas D. " "  
 Martz, Jerome, must. in Feb. 13, '65; "  
 McKinley, Ezra " "  
 Mullen, Silas K. " "  
 Michael, John " "  
 McCabe, James, must. in Feb. 6, '65; " as corp.  
 Nicholson, James " "  
 Nicholson, Joseph " "  
 Perkins, William, must. in Feb. 10, '65; must. out June 17, '65.  
 Sheppard, George W., must. in Feb. 15, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Stout, Wilson, must. in Feb. 6, '65; " as corp.  
 Switzer, Michael S., must. in Feb. 13, '65; "  
 Slippey, George, must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '64, as corp.  
 Tyler, William S., must. in Feb. 10, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Williams, Robert, must. in Feb. 6, '65; "  
 Whitecotton, Esau, must. in Feb. 10, '65; des. March 1, '65.

## COMPANY K.

## PRIVATES.

Dukes, Davis, must. in Feb. 28, '65; must. out June 29, '65.  
 Hampton, William F. " must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Matthias, Ephraim, must. in Mar. 3, '65; "  
 Neighbors, Rufus " "  
 Rankins, Thompson, must. in Mar. 2, '65; "





*Henry B. Carrington*

U. S. ARMY





## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE YEAR.

## COMPANY B.

Benefiel, James H., must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65, as corp.  
 Benefiel, William H. " "  
 Bratton, Charles A. " "  
 Burgner, Charles, must. in Mar. 20, '65; "  
 Burris, John H., must. in Mar. 28, '65; "  
 Essex, David, must. in Mar. 15, '65. "  
 Routh, Isaac, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "  
 Riley, James, " des. June 5, '65.  
 Richardson, Joseph T., " must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Stoops, John W., must. in Mar 20, '65; "  
 Young, Thomas, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "

## COMPANY D.

## PRIVATES.

McFeters, William, must. in Mar. 31, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Rush, Harvey, must. in Mar. 30, '65; "

## COMPANY E.

## PRIVATES.

Bowen, William, must. in Apr. 12, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Bowen, George " "  
 Elliott, Benjamin F., m. in Mar. 22, '65; " as corp.  
 Fallace, Jacob R. " " as sergt.  
 Goodwin, Cyrus A. " " as corp.  
 Johnson, Joseph, must. in Apr. 6, '65; des. Apr. 14, '65.

## COMPANY G.

## PRIVATES.

Andrews, David P., must. in April 12, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Arnhostler, William " "  
 Gallaher, Alonzo, must. in Mar. 14, '65; des. June 20, '65.  
 Leachman, James, must. in Mar. 18, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Lawler, John, must. in Mar. 21, '65; " as corp.  
 Smith, William, must. in Apr. 12, '65; des. Apr. 22, '65.  
 Sailor, Mordecai " must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Sailor, Lewis " "  
 Wood, John " "

## COMPANY H.

## PRIVATES.

Edmonson, George W., must. in Mar. 14, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Ray, John D. " "  
 Ray, Morris W. " " as corp.



Spellman, James, must. in Mar. 22, '65 ; des. Apr. 19, '65.

Smith, Richard H., must. in Mar. 14, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.

Thompson, George B. " "

#### COMPANY I. '

##### PRIVATES.

Bly, David, must. in Mar. 20, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.

Brown, Franklin, must. in Apr. 12, '65 ; des. Apr. 18, '65.

Hossfelt, Frederick, m. in Mar. 23, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.

Hunter, David, must. in Apr. 11, '65 ; "

Imes, Martin, must. in Apr. 12, '65 ; "

Jones, William B., m. in Mar. 22, '65 ; "

Long, Ewing, must. in Apr. 11, '65 ; des. July 6, '65.

Laflin, William W., must. in Mar. 14, '65 ; m. out Aug. 4, '65, as corp.

Vanscoy, Thomas, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; "

Wicker, William, must. in Mar. 15, '65 ; " as sergt.

#### COMPANY K.

##### PRIVATES.

Allen, Perry, must. in Mar. 23, '65 ; des. Apr. 19, '65.

Boon, Morgan, must. in Mar. 14, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.

Bracket, Robert, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; must. out May 20, '65.

Buffington, Julian, must. in Mar. 23, '65 ; m. out Aug. 4, '65, as corp.

Banks, Jefferson " "

Brown, Thomas H., must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; " as must.

Baehle, Ignatius " "

Butcher, James A., must. in Mar. 24, '65 ; "

Brown, Henry " des. Apr. 19, '65.

Bishop, James H. " "

Brown, Joshua " "

Blackburn, Richard B. " d. at Indianapolis, Apr. 19, '65.

Burk, John M., must. in Mar. 11, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65, as corp.

Coons, George W., m. in Mar. 23, '65 ; "

Collins, Elijah, must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; died. at Indianapolis, Apr. 25, '65.

Cadel, William J. " des. Apr. 19, '65 ;

Catterson, James " "

Clements, Thomas V. " must. out Aug. 4, '65.

Cline, William J. " "

Custer, Andrew R., m. in Mar. 24, '65 ; "

Coombs, Eli, must. in Mar. 14, '65 ; "

Dickerson, James, must. in Mar. 23, '65 ; "

Dean, James (Jefferson), m. in Mar. 17, '65 ; "

Dew, John " "

Dorsey, George T. " pro. 2d lieut.

Foster, George A. " m. out Aug. 4, '65.

- Finch, John, must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; m. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Ford, Michael " des. Apr. 28, '65.  
 Faddis, Martin, must. in Mar. 24, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Garrigus, John, must. in Mar. 14, '65 ; "  
 Glenn, Martin, must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; "  
 Herndon, Samuel P. " "  
 Harris, William, must. in Mar. 18, '65 ; "  
 Justice, Francis M., m. in Mar. 12, '65 ; "  
 Johnson, Samuel, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; must. out May 11, '65.  
 Job, John S., " must. out Aug. 11, '65.  
 Jesse, James M., must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; must. out May 13, '65.  
 King, John W., must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Kidd, Andrew J., must. in Mar. 23, '65 ; " as sergt.  
 Lesley, Josiah, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; "  
 Murry, John W. " must. out May 28, '65.  
 Moore, Lewis, must. in Mar. 29, '65 ; des. Apr. 19, '65.  
 Mickey, John F., must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; "  
 Mikesell, Christopher " des. June 22, '65.  
 Mead, Alva C., must. in Mar. 24, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 McClure, James, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; "  
 McGraw, Richard " "  
 McCormick, Patrick, must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; "  
 Norris, Joshua, must. in Mar. 14, '65 ; des. June 22, '65.  
 Nugent, Francis, must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Norwood, Daniel S., must. in Mar. 24, '65 ; "  
 Peterson, James, must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; "  
 Parker, William, must. in Mar. 24, '65 ; "  
 Swank, John C., must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; must. out May 28, '65.  
 Smith, William " died at Cumberland, Md., June 30, '65.  
 Smith, John E., must. in Mar. 24, '65 ; must. out Aug. 4, '65.  
 Shertz, Jacob, must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; "  
 Shepherd, Lewis " must. out June 16, '65.  
 Spillman, Marcus I. " must. out Aug. 5, '65.  
 Simmons, Henry, must. in Mar. 24, '65 ; des. Apr. 19, '65.  
 Taylor, Thomas, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; must. out May 11, '65.  
 Tate, Samuel M. " must. out Aug. 4, '65, as sergt.  
 Tate, John R., must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; "  
 Taylor, Isaac R. " "  
 Vannice, James N., must. in Apr. 11, '65 ; "  
 Welsh, John, must. in Mar. 14, '65 ; "  
 Whited, William, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; "  
 Wilhite, Warner, must. in Mar. 23, '65 ; "  
 Williams, Anderson S. " "



Woods, Lorenzo D., must. in Mar. 17, '65 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '65, as sergt.
Wright, Joseph G.	" "
Weaver, Albert	" "
Wallace, John H., must. in Mar. 30, '65 ;	" "
Wence, Henry, must. in Mar. 18, '65 ;	" "
Zachary, Alvin, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ;	" "

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE YEAR.

## COMPANY A.

## PRIVATEES.

Faust, Zachariah, must. in March 11, '65 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '65, as serg't.
Heden, Alexander F., m. in Mar. 17, '65 ;	" as corp.
Hopson, Joseph	" des. March —, '65.
Jacob, William, must. in March 15, '65 ;	must. out Aug. 4, '65.
Morgan, William H., must. in March 17, '65 ;	" "
Morgan, John H.	" "
Petit, Thomas, must. in March 15, '65 ;	" "
Hains, David, must. in March 13, '65 ;	" "
Sullivan, Patrick	" "

## NINTH BATTERY—THREE YEARS.

## FIRST SERGEANT.

Calfee, Samuel G., must. in Feb. 25, '62 ; promoted 2d lieut.

## QUARTERMASTER SERGEANT.

Myers, Gerge F., must. in Feb. 25, '62 ; must. out May 16, '65.

## SERGEANTS.

Deets, Emly, must. in Feb. 25, '62 ;	dis. Sept. —, '62.
Sullivan, Marcus O.	" died Union City, Tenn., Oct. 26, '63.
Nicholson, Edward W.	" promoted 1st lieut.
Smith, Robert H.	" must. out Feb. 25, '65, as private.
Swearinger, Joseph P.	" absent sick.

## CORPORALS.

Sparks, Thomas, must. in Feb. 25, '62 ;	killed explosion U. S. transport, Jan. 27, '65.
Grimes, George W.	" vet., died Feb. 9, '65, wounds rec'd Eclipse explosion.
Stubbins, John W.	" m. out Jan. 26, '65, as Q.M. sergt.
McKinsey, Nehemiah O.	" must. out June 3, 65, as private.
Shafer, Jesse N.	" drowned in Tenn. river Apr. '62.
Leaming, Marshall	" vet., must. out June 26, '65.
Budd, John T.	" died March 20, '62.
McKinsey, George W.	" vet., must. out Jan. 26, '65.

## ARTIFICERS.

Wolverton, William, must. in Feb. 25, '62; died Jan. 27, '65, wounds rec'd  
explosion steamer Eclipse.  
Warfield, William H. H. " died at Bolivar, Tenn., Aug. '62.

## WAGONER.

Frier, John R., must. in Feb. 25, '62; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion of U.  
S. steamer Eclipse.

## PRIVATES.

Bolser, David, must. in Feb. 25, '62; dis. May —, '62.  
Budd, Daniel C. " must. out Feb. 25, '65, as corp.  
Dwiggins, Samuel " killed accidentally, Jan. 27, '65.  
Holeman, William " must. out Feb. 25, '65.  
Julien, Joseph " vet., killed Jan. 27, '65, exp. Eclipse.  
Lindsey, Oliver P. " vet., must. out June 26, '65.  
Martin, Brenton C. " "  
Stanford, David G. " must. out Feb. 26, '65.  
Watson Joseph A. " dis. — '62.  
York, William B. " died at Vicksburg, Miss., June 1, '64.

## RECRUITS.

Garland, William, must. in Jan. 18, '64; must. out June 26, '65, as absent.  
Garland, Berryman, must. in Jan. 2, '64; must. out May 16, '65.  
Harwood, James P., m. in July 27, '64; m. out June 26, '65, as absent.  
Julien, George, m. in Nov. 2, '64; "  
Little, John M., m. in Jan. 2, '64; "  
Myers, Charles J., m. in Jan. 26, '65; "  
Sparks, Albert T., m. in Jan. 21, '64; "  
Smith, Joseph W., must. in July 26, '64; killed Jan. 27, '65, exp. str.  
Eclipse.  
Taylor, John, must. in Aug. 20, '62; killed Jan. 26, '65, exp. str. Eclipse.  
Wendall, Jacob, m. in Apr. 25, '64; m. out June 26, '65.  
Winters, Henry, m. in Dec. 15, '64; "

## RECRUITS FOR 1865.

McFeeley, William, m. in Apr. 11, '62; m. out May 13, '65.

## EIGHTEENTH BATTERY—THREE YEARS.

## SERGEANTS.

Miller, Martin J., m. in July 12, '62; pro. 2d lieut.  
Binford, James W. m. in July 23, '62; m. out June 30, '65, as private.  
Miller, John W., m. in July 16, '62; "

## CORPORALS.

Runey, John, m. in July 19, '62; died from wounds.  
Sperry, Frederick L. " m. out June 30, '65, as private.



McMaken, Benjamin M., m. in July 19, '62; died at Crawfordsville, Ind.,  
Jan. 18, '63.

Newell, Augustus E., m. in July 12, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

McBroom, Martin V., m. in July 28, '62; " as private.

Lyon, Theodore S., m. in Aug. 7, '62; " "

#### BUGLER.

Campbell, Henry., m. in July 12, '62; dis. to accept commission.

#### ARTIFICERS.

Ellis, James H., m. in July 19, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

#### PRIVATEES.

Austin, Archelaus C., m. in Aug. 4, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

Barr, Marion J., m. in July 12, '62; " as sergt.

Beaver, Christian C., m. in July 28, '62; "

Birchfield, William V., m. in July 21, '62; trans. to Miss. Marine Brig.,  
Jan. 12, '63.

Birchfield, Thomas F., m. in July 18, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

Black, William, m. in Aug. 6, '62; died of wounds, Oct. 17, '64.

Butcher, Charles M., m. in July 18, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

Corey, Nelson H., m. in July 20, '62; died Dec. 12, '64.

Crouse, William O., m. in Aug. 3, '62; m. out June 30, '65, as sergt.

Crawford, John A., m. in July 14, '62; "

Fitzpatrick, Patrick, m. in July 20, '62; "

Gilkey, Daniel, m. in July 15, '62; "

Knox, Benjamin F., m. in Aug. 1, '62; dis. Apl. 10, '63.

McClure, Nathaniel, m. in July 19, '62; m. out Jan. 30, '65, as corp.

Pair, Albert L., m. in July 20, '62; "

Smith, George A., m. in Aug. 6, '62; dis. Jan. 1, '63.

Smith, John A., m. in July 21, '62; dis. Nov. 16, '63.

Somerville, James A., m. in July 29, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

Speed, Sidney A., m. in July 15, '62; "

Wolf, William J., m. in July 12, '62; "

### ROLL OF SOLDIERS FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY WHO WERE KILLED IN BATTLE, OR DIED FROM DISEASE OR WOUNDS, IN THE CIVIL WAR, 1861-5.

Below are the names of Montgomery county soldiers who, during the years of the war, died from disease or wounds, or were killed in battle. The roll comprises 273 of the flower of Indiana, and their names are worthy to be engraved on marble:

Marcus O. Sullivan, 9th battery; died at Union City, Tenn., Oct. 26, '63.

Thomas Sparks, 9th battery; killed in an explosion at U. S. Transport,  
Jan. 27, '65.

George W. Grimes, 9th battery; died Feb, 9, '65, of wounds received in an explosion of steamer Eclipse.

Jesse N. Shafer, 9th battery; drowned in Tennessee river, April, '62.

John T. Budd, 9th battery; died March 20, '62.

Cyrus Welborn, 9th battery; died of wounds received explosion steamer Eclipse, Feb. 2, '65.

Samuel Mounts, 9th battery; died on hospital steamer, April, '62.

Isaac McCoy, 9th battery; died near Corinth, Miss., May, '62.

William Wolverton, 9th battery; died from wounds received in explosion steamer Eclipse, Jan. 27, '65.

Wm. H. H. Warfield, 9th battery; died at Boliver, Tenn., August, '62.

Andrew J. Whitted, 9th battery; died Jan. 21, '65, of wounds received in explosion steamer Eclipse.

Wm. W. Lowder, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion st'r Eclipse.

John M. Frier, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion steamer Eclipse.

Richard F. Becket, 9th battery; died Jan. 20, '65, of wounds received explosion steamer Eclipse.

John Bond, 9th battery; died at home, July 20, '64.

Franklin Brown, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion Eclipse.

George Brough, 9th battery; killed by guerrillas near Yellow Bayou, La., May 16, '64.

Jesse O. Davis, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion steamer Eclipse.

Samuel Dwiggins, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65.

Joseph F. Flinn, 9th battery; died at Pea Ridge, Tenn., May 6, '62.

Uriah Hadley, 9th battery; died at Pittsburg Landing, May, '62.

James M. Heidrich, 9th battery; died Feb. 10, '63.

Andrew J. Hood, 9th battery; died at Keokuk, Iowa, '62.

John M. Henry, 9th battery; supposed to be captured by enemy.

Wm. M. Henry, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.

Joseph Julien, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.

John W. Livingston, 9th battery; killed by guerrillas at Canton, Miss., Feb. 26, '64.

Wilson M. Calmant, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.

James S. Owen, 9th battery; died on steamer A. D. Wood, March, '64.

Daniel Ping, 9th battery; died near Shiloh, Tenn., May, '62.

Lewis Royle, 9th battery; killed at Yellow Bayou, La., May 18, '64.

Wm. L. Scott, 9th battery; died on steamer, April, '64.

James A. Scott, 9th battery; died on steamer, April, '62.

John S. Smock, 9th battery; died Feb. 5, '65, of wounds received on steamer Eclipse.

James Thompson, 9th battery; killed at Shiloh, April 7, '62.

Albert S. Underwood, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.

Joseph F. Wolfe, 9th battery; died near Shiloh, Tenn., May, '62.

Wm. B. York, 9th battery; died at Vicksburg, Miss., June 1, '64.



Wm. W. Brooshear, 9th battery; killed at Yellow Bayou, La., May 18, '64.

Thomas A. Brow, 9th battery; died at Memphis, Tenn., June 26, '64.

Wm. E. Conner, 9th battery; died at Memphis, Feb., '64.

Wm. H. Coffin, 9th battery; died Jan. 29, '65, of wounds received by explosion steamer Eclipse.

Frances English, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer explosion.

Charles Griffin, 9th battery; died at Columbus, Ky., '63.

John Healey, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.

Snider I. Hibler, 9th battery; died at Memphis, Tenn., '74.

James T. Monroe, 9th battery; died at Memphis, August, '64.

James M. McCord, 9th battery; died at Memphis, June 28, '64.

Thomas Noblet, 9th battery; died at Memphis, July, '64.

Joseph W. Smith, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '64, on steamer Eclipse.

Matthew Stover, 9th battery; died at Memphis, March, '64.

John Taylor, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.

Benj. F. Thomas, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, by explosion steamer Eclipse.

Thomas C. White, 9th battery; died at Memphis, Oct. '64.

Isaac F. Miller, B, 10th; died at Corinth, Miss., July 1, '62.

Wm. S. Duncan, B, 10th; died of wounds received at Kenesaw Mountain June 28, '64.

George W. Stover, B, 10th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '63.

Joel Manker, B, 10th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '62.

Benj. M. Babb, B, 10th; killed at Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 20, '62.

James E. Copner, B, 10th; killed at Mill Springs, Ky., Jan. 19, '62.

Wesley C. Elmore, B, 10th; died at Corinth, Miss., July 2, '62.

Isaac Inlow, B, 10th; died at Crawfordsville, June 22, '62.

Thomas J. Jessee, B, 10th; died at Corinth, Miss., June 19, '62.

Daniel B. Lynn, B, 10th; died at Evansville, Aug. 19, '62.

Amos K. Misner, B, 10th; killed at Mill Springs, Ky., Jan. 19, '62.

Wm. Newkirk, B, 10th; died at Corinth, Miss., May 29, '62.

Andrew Ochiltree, B, 10th; died at Somerset, Ky., Feb. 15, '62, of wounds received at Mill Springs.

John W. Pickerill, B, 10th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '62.

George W. Pruitt, B, 10th; died at Shiloh, May 9, '62.

James A. Shoemaker, B, 10th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '62.

Wm. A. Simpson, B, 10th; died at Standford, Ky., Feb. 20, '62.

James H. Snyder, B, 10th; died at Mill Springs, Ky., Feb. 12, '62.

Geo. W. Tipton, B, 10th; died at Somerset, Ky., March 9, '63.

Franklin W. Davis, B, 10th; died at Jeffersonville, Ind., Aug. 10, '64.

Benj. R. Lewis, B, 10th; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 9, '64.

Wm. F. Arvin, G, 11th; died at Keokuk, Iowa, Oct. 13, '63.

Cycus H. Bair, G, 11th; died May 19, '63, of wounds received at Champion Hills.

- Miles Castor, G, 11th ; died at Helena, Ark., Jan. 8, '63.  
John W. Creamer, G, 11th ; died at St. Louis, March 3, '63.  
James W. Largent, G, 11th ; died at Helena, Ark., April 14, '63.  
David M. Lasley, G, 11th ; killed at Champion Hills, May 16, '63.  
Charles Meredith, G, 11th ; died at New Orleans, May 28, '64.  
John Phillips, G, 11th ; died in Danville Prison. Captured at Cedar Creek.  
Jordon E. Rich, G, 11th ; died May 28, '63, of wounds received at Champion Hills.  
Wm. M. Sayer, G, 11th ; died at Carrollton, La., Aug. 28, '63.  
Wm. Westbrook, G, 11th ; killed at Champion Hills, May 16, '63.  
Solomon Young, G, 11th ; died at Madisonville, La., Jan. 2, '63.  
Wm. N. Carman, H, 11th ; died at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 16, '61.  
John W. Bailey, H, 11th ; killed at Halltown, Va., Aug. 24, '64.  
Daniel G. Sprague, I, 11th ; died at Madison, Oct. 2, '63.  
Elijah Cox, I, 11th ; died at Helena, Ark., Feb. 4, '63.  
Byron Love, I, 11th ; died at Paducah, Ky., Dec. 15, '61.  
Marion Thomas, I, 11th ; died at New Orleans, Oct. 4, '64.  
Wm. H. White, I, 11th ; died at Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 20, '62.  
Charles Balser, I, 11th ; died at Sandy Hook, Md., Aug. 20, '64.  
James Patterson, I, 11th ; killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, '64.  
Aaron Wert, I, 11th ; died at Winchester, Oct. 24, '64, of wounds received at Cedar Creek.  
Robert B. Gitbert, E, 15th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.  
George Ammerman, E, 15th ; died Oct. 17, '61.  
Solomon Bowers, E, 15th ; died Nov. 25, '63, from wounds received at Mission Ridge.  
Abraham Bennett, E, 15 ; died Dec. 17, '61.  
Silas Cooley, E, 15th ; died Dec. 17, '63, from wounds received at Mission Ridge.  
Reuben Emmerson, E, 15th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.  
James A. Hill, E, 15th ; died Jan. 17, '62.  
Thomas McDonald, E, 15th ; died Oct. 14, '61.  
Wm. P. Moore, E, 15th ; died Feb. 5, '63, of wounds received at Stone River.  
George W. O'Daniel, E, 15th ; died Dec. 8, '62.  
Robert F. Sailors, E, 15th ; died Feb. 18, '63, of wounds received at Stone River.  
John A. Small, E, 15th ; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.  
John D. Stockton, E, 15th ; died in Libby Prison, from wounds received at Stone River.  
Adam Sittinger, E, 15th ; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.  
David Stout, E, 15th ; died Feb. 25, '62.  
Henry Staffen, E, 15th ; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.



T. A. H. Sweem, E, 15th ; died March 8, '63.

John C. Tyson, E. 15th ; died Dec. 10, '63, of wounds received at Mission Ridge.

Fred Waltz, E, 15th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.

Emery Williams, E, 15th ; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.

John B. Rakestraw, G, 26th ; died at New Orleans, Dec. 2, '63.

Harvey Jackson, G, 26th ; died at Donaldsonville, La., July 30, '64.

Wm. G. Canine, H, 38th ; died of disease, in '63, four hours after he reached his home in Crawfordsville.

Alexander H. Buchanan, H, 38th ; died of wounds in '63.

John M. Cassady, H, 38th ; died of wounds Sept. 2, '64.

Charles E. Fowler, H, 38th ; killed at Marietta, Ga., Aug. 26, '64.

John F. Hanna, H, 38th ; died of disease, Feb. 13, '62.

John W. McDaniel, H, 38th ; killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, '62.

Thomas Noon, H, 38th ; died at Nashville, Sept. 3, '63.

Luther H. Patton, H, 38th ; died of disease at Chattanooga, Feb. 20, '65.

William A. Riley, H, 38th ; killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, '65.

Chauncey Richardson, H, 38th ; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., May 5, '65.

Samuel W. Sterrett, H, 38th ; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '62.

Columbus W. Veatch, H, 38th ; lost on steamer Sultan, April 27, '65.

James H. Wells, H, 38th ; killed. No date reported.

William Kennedy, C, 40th ; died at Bowling Green, Ky., March 19, '62.

Moses Connell, C, 40th ; killed at Kenesaw, June 27, '64.

Josiah Davis, C, 40th ; died Nov. 25, '63, of wounds received at Mission Ridge.

Clinton Hamilton, C, 40th ; died July 25, '62.

Thomas Hamilton, C, 40th ; killed in action, June 14, '64.

Robert C. H. Hanna, C, 40th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '65.

James M. Hanna, C, 40th ; died Feb. 4, '64, of wounds received at Mission Ridge.

Harvey Michael, C, 40th ; died at Nashville, Tenn., May 8, '62.

John C. Monfort, C, 40th ; died Nov. 25, '62, of wounds.

Allen Moore, C, 40th ; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 25, '64.

Michael Philips, C, 40th ; died Jan. 7, '62.

James R. Shelton, C, 40th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.

William Smith, C, 40th ; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., April 7, '63.

Wm. N. Vancleave, C, 40th ; died at Nashville, April 12, '62.

James Elrod, C, 40th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.

Caleb W. Connor, C, 40th ; died at Nashville, Oct. 22, '64.

Wm. Oliver, C, 40th ; died June 27, '64, of wounds.

Samuel N. Elrod, G, 40th ; died June 28, '64, of wounds.

Vincent Grove, G, 40th ; died at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 30, '62.

Wm. F. Peede, G, 40th ; died at Murfreesboro, Feb. 28, '73.

Francis M. Reed, G, 40th ; died at Munfordsville, Ky., March 18, '62.

James M. Wilson, G, 40th ; died —, '62.

Wm. Hutchison, G, 40th ; killed at Kenesaw, Jan. 27, '64.

Joseph Belton, H, 40th ; died March 28, '65.

James H. Ham, H, 40th ; died Aug. 20, '64.

Taylor McIntosh, H, 40th ; died Dec. 16, '63, of wounds.

Harrison T. Moore, H, 40th ; died of wounds received at Resaca, May 29, '64.

Charles Osborn, H, 40th ; died at Texarkana, Texas, Nov. 19, '65.

Milton H. Porter, H, 40th ; died June 30, '64, of wounds received at Kenesaw.

George W. Rogers, H, 40th ; missing in action at Franklin, Tenn. Supposed to be killed.

Alvin Egnew, K, 40th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.

Lieut. Thomas W. Zook, D, 63d ; died June 7, '63.

John M. Bly, D, 63d ; killed at Marietta, Ga., June 27, '64.

A. J. Gray, H, 63d ; killed at Resaca, May 14, '64.

Willis L. Gray, H, 63d ; killed at Atlanta, July 28, '64.

Richard McLean, B, 63d ; killed at Resaca, May 14, '64.

Silas C. Drake, A, 63d ; died at Nashville, May 10, '64.

Wm. B. Montgomery, B, 72d ; killed by guerrillas near Lebanon, Tenn., April 4, '63.

Wm. C. McClean, B, 72d ; died at Gallatin, Jan. 17, '63.

John H. Brown, B, 72d ; died in rebel prison at Cahawba, Ala., May 12, '64.

Robert Childers, B, 72d ; died at Murfreesboro, Jan. 26, '63.

George W. Dodd, B, 72d ; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Nov. 27, '62.

Sanford Doyle, B, 72d ; died at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 14, '62.

John E. Dost, B, 72d ; left wounded at Okolona, Miss., Feb. 22, '64. Supposed to be dead.

Samuel Grubbs, B, 72d ; died at Camp Dennison, O., Feb. 11, '63.

Noah Harshbarger, B, 72d ; died at Bowling Green, Ky., June 18, '63.

John M. Henswah, B, 72d ; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., May 22, '63.

John L. Harris, B, 72d ; died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 15, '62.

Eldridge Jackson, B, 72d ; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 10, '63.

Athel Jackson, B, 72d ; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 12, '63.

David Martin, B, 72d ; wounded and captured at Chattanooga, Sept. 19, '63. Supposed to be dead.

Wm. H. Mills, B, 72d ; died at New Albany, May 15, '63.

David Monahan, B, 72d ; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 18, '63.

Aaron Patton, B, 72d ; killed by accident at Columbia, Tenn., Sept. 5, '64.

Nathan Pickett, B, 72d ; died at Bardstown, Ky., Nov. 16, '62.

David S. Trickey, B, 72d ; died at Selma, Ala., Oct. 17, '63.

Henry F. Wright, B, 72d ; died at Frankfort, Ky., Nov. 10, '62.



- Elam P. Wright, B, 72d ; died at Columbia, Tenn., April 25, '64.  
Richard Myers, B, 72d ; drowned at Macon, Ga., May 8, '65.  
Wm. Ashby, E, 72d ; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 27, '62.  
J. H. Webster, E, 72d ; died at New Albany.  
Geo. W. Garman, E, 72d ; died at Murfreesboro, April 18, '63.  
Horatio Hoffs, E, 72d ; died at New Albany, Dec. 7, '63.  
David W. Insley, E, 72d ; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., April 27, '63.  
Wm. G. Keys, E, 72d ; died in Andersonville prison, July 26, '64.  
John A. Neely, E, 72d ; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., May 28, '63.  
Henry S. Peters, E, 72d ; died at New Albany, Oct. 27, '62.  
John W. Slavens, E, 72d ; died at New Albany, Nov. 20, '62.  
John J. Stewart, E, 72d ; died at Louisville, July 21, '63.  
George B. Thorpe, E, 72d ; died at Gallatin, Jan. 11, '63.  
James W. Wright, E, 72d ; died at Murfreesboro, June 5, '63.  
John C. Wood, E, 72d ; killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, '63.  
Thomas C. Mann, I, 4th Cav. ; died at Nashville, Nov. 9, '63.  
George Bayless, I, 4th Cav. ; killed at Munfordville, Ky., Dec. 25, '62.  
Wm. Blackburn, I, 4th Cav. ; died at Nashville Nov. 12, '63.  
Cora T. Wilbur, I, 4th Cav. ; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 29, '64.  
Jeptha Custer, I, 86th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.  
Charles Naylor, K, 86th ; died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 1, '62.  
George Galloway, K, 86th ; died at Indianapolis, Sept. 5, '62.  
Bartholomew Green, K, 86th ; died Jan. 9, '62, of wounds received at Stone River.  
Warren Osborn, K, 86th ; died at Danville, Ky., Dec. 25, '62.  
Wm. W. Sanders, K, 86th ; killed at Nashville, Dec. 15, '64.  
Elsha Smith, K, 86th ; died at Chattanooga, Feb. 4, '65.  
Jonathan T. Urmston, K, 86th ; died Oct. 21, '63, of wounds.  
Foster C. Willey, K, 86th ; died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 29, '63.  
Martin L. Williams, K, 86th ; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.  
Wm. M. Wysong, K, 86th ; died at Nashville, Jan. 27, '62.  
Silas Rider, L, 5th Cav. ; died at Glasgow, Ky., April 29, '63.  
James Shevelin, B, 120th ; killed at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, '64.  
Benj. B. Ensminger, B, 120th ; died at Petersburg, Va., June 25, '65.  
John C. Bannon, B, 120th ; died at Jeffersonville, Jan. 4, '65.  
Ulysses R. Clark, B, 120th ; died at Louisville, June 26, '64.  
Marshal F. Cully, B, 120th ; killed at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 9, '64.  
Wm. P. Gott, B, 120th ; died at Marietta, Ga., May 3, '64.  
Reuben C. Hatt, B, 120th ; died at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 29, '64.  
James McGregg, 135th ; died while home on a furlough in '64.  
Henry N. Ornbaun, 79th ; died at Chattanooga, Dec. 1, '64.  
Capt. Absalom Kirkpatrick, 40th ; killed at Kenesaw Mountain, June 25, '64.  
John Thompson, 40th ; perished on the Sultana boat, April 27, '65.



- Francis G. Lee, B, 120th ; died at Newbern, N.C., March 19, '65.  
Lorenzo D. Long, B, 120th ; killed at Atlanta, July 20, '64.  
Wm. Miller, B, 120th ; died at Knoxville, Tenn.  
Daniel Orr, B, 120th ; died Feb. 8, '64.  
Thaddeus Peebles, B, 120th ; died at Newbern, N. C., April 25, '65.  
Wm. A. Waggoner, B, 120th ; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 17, '64.  
George A. Wilson, B, 120th ; died at Chattanooga, June 20, '64.  
Earl F. Wright, B, 120th ; died at Louisville, Feb. 3, '65.  
John M. Thomas, C, 120th ; died at Knoxville, July 27, '64.  
Thomas W. Morrison, C ; died at Nashville, April 29, '64.  
McConnell Bailey, C ; died at Indianapolis, March 14, '64.  
Wm. Gillian, C, 120th ; died at Andersonville prison, June 15, '64.  
Daniel W. McIntire, C, 120th ; died at Knoxville, July 12, '64.  
Wm. C. Wilson, C, 120th ; died at Indianapolis, March 11, '64.  
Benson Skillman, K, 11th Cav. ; died May 8, '64.  
Wm. A. Fuel, K, 11th Cav. ; died Feb. 17, '64.  
John Inlow, K, 11th Cav. ; died at Jeffersonville, April 4, '64.  
Geo. H. Ronk, K, 11th Cav. ; died at Huntsville, Ala., Oct. 5, '64.  
James L. Routh, K, 11th Cav. ; died at Eastport, Miss., May 3, '64.  
Wm. H. Ring, K, 11th Cav. ; died at Larkinsville, Ala., Aug. 11, '64.  
John A. Shaw, K, 11th Cav. ; died at  
Geo. H. Duke, C, 135th ; died at Nashville, Sept. 4, '64.  
Henry C. Rountree, E, 135th ; died at New Albany, Sept. 21, '64.  
John H. Beach, F, 135th ; died at Bridgeport, Ala., June 30, '64.  
Joseph Ham, F, 135th ; died at Bridgeport, Ala., June 23, '64.  
Thomas Harrison, F, 135th ; died at Bridgeport, Ala., July 16, '64.  
Richard B. Blackburn K, 154th ; died at Indianapolis, April 19, '65.  
Elijah Collins, K, 154th ; died at Indianapolis, April 26, '65.  
Wm. Smith, K, 154th ; died at Cumberland, Md., June 30, '65.  
John A. Sidener, 10th battery ; died at Murfreesboro, June, '63.  
Israel E. Moore, 10th battery ; died at Murfreesboro, July 6, '63.  
Isaac Martz, 10th battery ; died at Nashville, Sept. 11, '63.  
Dan'l. W. Test, 10th battery ; killed at Fletcher's Ferry, Tenn., May 18, '64.  
Capt. W. W. Southard, K, 86th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.  
Lieut. James M. Hanna, C, 40th ; died Feb. 28, '64.  
Joseph Bolser, 9th battery.  
Robert Smith, 9th battery ; died while home on a furlough.  
Wm. W. Black, 18th battery ; killed while on a foraging expedition near Dalton, Georgia.  
Edward R. A. Black, 20th Ind. Vols. ; killed, while on picket duty, on the night of the 4th of July after the battle of Gettysburg. He had been in nineteen battles without receiving a scratch, and was killed by a hidden foe after the close of the great battle which decided the war.



Horace B. Smith, I, 11th; reënlisted in 82d Ohio; wounded at Gettysburg, captured and imprisoned at Belle Isle, and afterward at Andersonville, Ga., when he died March 13, '64.

John Combs, D, 63d; died at Nelson, Ky., May 14, '64.

George Combs, D, 33d; died in Ky., '64.

Patrick Lynch, 19th U. S. Inf.; died at Nashville, Tenn., of wounds received at Stone River.

Jesse York, D, 3d Md.; killed at Chancellorsville.

James Greene, 19th U. S. Inf.; killed at Stone River.

Britton Hamilton, D, 63d; place of death not given.

Jeptha Singer, L, 5th Cav.; killed in action near Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 18, '63.

William S. Adams, same Co.; died of small-pox at Lexington, Ky., April 28, '64.

John H. Coshaw, L, 5th Cav.; killed at Sunshine Church, Ga., July 3, '64.

Silas Rider, L, 5th Cav.; died at Glasgow, Ky., April 29, '63.

Wm. M. Vancleve, L, 5th Cav.; died Nov. 30, '64.

Zephaniah W. Sanders, 16th Bat.; died of sickness at Washington, D. C., Nov. 19, '63.

Alfred W. Calfee, 38th Ind.; died near Savannah, Jan. '65.

Daniel Smith, 62d Ind.; died at Nashville, Oct. '63.

Benjamin McMaken, 18th Ind.; died at home, while on a furlough, of chronic diarrhœa, contracted while a member of Co. B, 10th Ind. reg., during the three-months service.

Charles Ochiltree, U. S. Inf.; died at home in Feb. '65.

James Fullenwider, 33d reg.; killed at Thompson Station, Tenn., March 24, '63.

Eugene N. Shellady, 11th Ind.; died at Evansville, April 1, '62.

John N. Raper, F, 17th Mounted Inf.; died at Columbia, Tenn., June 10, '64.

Benjamin F. White, 27th; died at Snaketown, Md., in '62.

Wm. Arnold and Thomas Shields, of the Harris Light Cavalry, were killed in a skirmish in Virginia in '62.

Robert Heck was killed at Nashville.

D. B. Ritchey, 54th, died at home.

Hiram Thomas, C, 16th; died at Covington, Ky., Dec. 4, '63.

Joseph Singer, L, 5th Cav., killed in East Tenn., Dec. 8, '63, while foraging.

Robert Tricky, K, 63d; killed by accident at New Haven Ky.

## THE RAILROAD INTEREST OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

An important factor in the development and material progress of Montgomery county has been the railroads, which the energy and enterprise of her people have secured. No history would be complete which omitted mention of this interest, and the marvelous changes it has wrought. In 1848, in the early days of railroading in Indiana, the legislature of this state granted to a corporation, the main projectors of which resided at New Albany, a charter allowing it to construct a line of railroad "from New Albany to Salem, and thence to any other point or points in the State of Indiana." The organization effected under this charter, constructed the road from New Albany to Salem, a distance of thirty miles. It was completed in 1850, only two years after the undertaking was begun. The illiberality of the legislature toward railroad enterprises at this period, and the reluctance with which it granted charters for them, paradoxical as the statement may seem, were the means of securing to Montgomery county a railroad much sooner than would have been the case had the legislation respecting them been of a more friendly character. The Michigan Central railroad was, at this time, earnestly but successfully petitioning the legislature for a charter granting it the right to extend its line around the shore of Lake Michigan through this state to Chicago. Baffled in its attempt to secure this privilege, the Michigan Central found in the liberal provision of the New Albany & Salem charter, as quoted above, a solution of what had been a hard problem. This company at once began to agitate the extension of the New Albany & Salem railroad from Salem to a point on Lake Michigan. In the final accomplishment of this design the Michigan Central obtained relief from its embarrassment. Under the impetus given to the enterprise by its aid and liberal subscription to the stock, work was immediately begun on the northern end of the road, and soon afterward on the entire line. In 1850 the citizens of Crawfordsville and Montgomery county organized a company for the construction of the Crawfordsville & Wabash railroad, a line projected from Crawfordsville to La Fayette, a distance of twenty-eight miles. The construction of this road was exclusively a Montgomery county enterprise. The county commissioners subscribed for \$100,000 of the capital stock, and issued bonds for its payment. The enterprise met with many obstacles, not the least of which was the determined opposition made by La Fayette. This thriving young city looked with extreme disfavor on the establishment of a rival trade center with shipping



facilities equal to her own, and in the midst of a territory hitherto monopolized by her merchants. The enterprising tradesmen of La Fayette with their own funds built a plank road, which has long since rotted away, from that city to within one mile of Crawfordsville, hoping thereby to retain the very profitable trade which they had built up with the people of Montgomery county. But, notwithstanding this organized opposition, the railroad was pushed rapidly forward to completion. An organization had been effected by the election of Major I. C. Elston as president, and Alexander Thomson as secretary. To the large executive ability and untiring industry of these two men, in a great measure, was due the success which eventually crowned the enterprise. The Crawfordsville & Wabash railroad was completed to La Fayette in 1852. About three years later it was consolidated with and became a part of the New Albany & Salem railroad, the name of which was afterward changed to that which it now bears, the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railroad. In 1859 the entire road was completed, and a train of cars run through from New Albany to Michigan City. The county never realized anything from the \$100,000 of stock subscribed to the Crawfordsville & Wabash road, and the amount may be put down as a donation to the company.

The next enterprise which engaged the attention and taxed the energies of the people of Montgomery county was the construction of a line communicating directly with the east. The growing wants of trade and commerce demanded with unmistakable emphasis an eastern outlet. As early as 1855 a line was surveyed from New Castle, Henry county, through Crawfordsville to Danville, Illinois. Prof. Twining, of Wabash College, was the main projector of this road, and under his supervision a company was organized for its construction. A considerable portion of the grading between Crawfordsville and Covington had been completed, when the whole undertaking suddenly collapsed, in consequence of the financial panic of 1857. In 1864 C. K. Lord began the construction of a line from Indianapolis to Danville by way of Crawfordsville, but soon afterward abandoned the project. The enterprise assumed definite shape in 1866, when a railroad convention was held in Crawfordsville. Delegates were present from all the counties through which the line of the road passed. An organization was effected with a capital stock of \$50,000, all of which was at once subscribed. A board of directors was chosen, of whom the following were from Montgomery county: S. C. Wilson, David Harter, V. Q. Irwin, and James Graham. The board organized by the election of Col. S. C.



Willson, of Crawfordsville, as president, and Prof. John L. Campbell as chief engineer. The new road was designated as the Indianapolis, Crawfordsville & Danville railroad. Books for private subscriptions to aid in building the road were opened, and most liberally filled; but in 1867 the subscribers were released from their obligations in consideration of a donation of \$125,000, which the county commissioners at that time made to the road. The right of way through the county was secured to the company, as was also the old road-bed of the Newcastle & Danville railroad, valued at \$80,000. Col. Samuel C. Willson deserves well of Montgomery county for the indefatigable energy and good judgment which he displayed in the performance of his duties as president of the road. His unselfish labors in its behalf were so successful that the road-bed was completed and the work of laying rails begun on November 19, 1868. The first spike was driven on that day, near the junction, amid imposing ceremonies. The road was completed to Indianapolis, and the first train run to that city on May 4, 1869. One year later the Indianapolis, Crawfordsville & Danville, and the Danville, Urbana & Pekin roads were consolidated under one name, the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railway, which was subsequently changed to the name which it now bears, Indiana, Bloomington & Western railway. It would be wellnigh impossible to overestimate the benefits which the people of Montgomery county have reaped from the opening of this new channel of commerce to the markets of the east. The thick forests of oak and walnut in the eastern part of the county became at once accessible, and the lumber produced from them has been the source of a large annual revenue ever since. Renewed activity was infused into every branch of business, and the county entered upon a new era of prosperity. The Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railway, the last one built in Montgomery county, was formed by the consolidation of three partially completed roads. These were the Frankfort & Logansport, the Crawfordsville & Frankfort, and the Crawfordsville & Rockville railroads. A proposition donating \$125,000 to aid in the construction of this road was submitted to the voters of the county on August 9, 1869, and was carried by about 400 majority. John Lee, of Crawfordsville, was elected president of the road, and as liberal subsidies were secured by Mr. Lee all along the line, he was enabled to complete the work in about two years. The road has changed hands several times since it was built, and is now known as the Logansport division of the Terre Haute & Indianapolis (Vandalia) railroad.



These three roads have added to the taxable property of the county nearly half a million of dollars. The valuation at the last appraisement was as follows :

The Indiana, Bloomington & Western Railroad Company has in the county twenty-three and a half miles of track, valued for taxation at \$8,500 per mile, making a total valuation of.....	\$199,750
Its rolling stock in the county is valued at .....	42,300
Total valuation.....	242,050
The Terre Haute & Logansport Railroad Company has in the county twenty-one and a half miles of track, valued for taxation at \$3,000 per mile, making a total valuation of.....	64,500
It has rolling stock in the county valued at.....	10,750
Total valuation.....	75,250
The Louisville, New Albany & Chicago Railroad Company has in the county twenty-four miles of track, valued for taxation at \$3,000 per mile, making a total valuation of.....	72,000
Its rolling stock in the county is valued at .....	13,800
Total valuation.....	85,800
Grand total valuation of track and rolling stock in the county .....	\$403,100

#### COUNTY OFFICERS.

The following is a full list of the county officers from the organization of the county to the present time, showing the dates at which they served and the term of service of each :

##### CLERKS.

John Wilson, 1823 to 1837.	William K. Wallace, 1863 to 1871.
James W. Lynn, 1837 to 1851.	Isaac M. Vance, 1871 to 1875.
Andrew P. Lynn, 1851 to 1855.	T. D. Brown, 1875 to 1879.
William C. Vance, 1855 to 1863.	T. D. Brown, 1879 to 1883.

##### SHERIFFS.

S. D. Maxwell, May to Nov. 1823.	William K. Wallace, 1857 to 1859.
David Vance, 1823 to 1827.	George W. Hall, 1859 to 1863.
Foster Field, 1827 to 1829.	Isaac Davis, 1863 to 1865.
David Vance, 1829 to 1833.	John N. McConnell, 1865 to 1869.
Ambrose Harland, 1833 to 1837.	Hugh E. Sidener, 1869 to 1873.
David Vance, 1837 to 1841.	Isaac M. Kelsey, 1873 to 1875.
William N. Gott, 1841 to 1845.	Samuel D. Smith, 1875 to 1877.
Joseph Allen, 1845 to 1847.	William J. Krugg, 1877 to 1879.
William P. Ramey, 1847 to 1851.	William J. Krugg, 1879 to 1881.
Benjamin Misner, 1851 to 1853.	James Q. W. Wilhite, 1881 to 1883.
William H. Schooler, 1853 to 1857.	

## TREASURERS.

David Vance, 1841 to 1855.	Warren Davis, 1869 to 1873.
John R. Coons, 1855 to 1857.	William P. Herron, 1873 to 1875.
John Lee, 1857 to 1859.	John A. Hardee, 1875 to 1879.
William H. Schooler, 1859 to 1863.	Fountain N. Johnson, 1879 to 1881.
Robert F. Beck, 1863 to 1867.	John Dwiggins, 1881 to 1883.
Robert H. Myrick, 1867 to 1869.	

## AUDITORS.

John B. Austin, 1841 to 1855.	Isaac M. Vance, 1863 to 1871.
James Gilkey, 1855 to 1859.	James H. Watson, 1871 to 1879.
David T. Ridge, 1859 to 1863.	James H. Wasson, 1879 to 1883.

## RECORDERS.

Matthew Cowley, 1825 to 1827.	Hugh J. Webster, 1861 to 1869
John Wilson, 1827 to 1830.	T. N. Myers, 1869 to 1877.
George Miller, 1830 to 1846.	Marion P. Wolf, 1877 to 1881.
James Heaton, 1846 to 1853.	John Johnson, 1881 to 1885.
Geo. W. Alexander, 1853 to 1861.	

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

William Offield, 1823 to 1824.	J. M. Shaver, 1852 to 1858.
Henry Ristine, 1824 to 1827.	Wm. P. Watson, 1852 to 1860.
James Blevins, 1823 to 1827.	Henry Lee, 1852 to 1854.
John McCullough, 1823 to 1827.	Wm Mulliken, 1854 to 1855.
Charles Swearingen, 1827 to 1829.	Samuel Gilliland, 1855 to 1864.
James Milroy, 1827 to 1831.	Thomas E. Harris, 1858 to 1859.
Daniel Easley, 1827 to 1831.	John E. Corbin, 1859 to 1866.
Dennis Ball, 1829 to 1840.	John Gaines, 1860 to 1863.
James Seller, 1829 to 1838.	David Long, 1863 to 1870.
Frederick Moore, 1831 to 1841.	Taylor Buffington, 1864 to 1867.
Richard McAfferty, 1838 to 1841.	Samuel Marts, 1866 to 1868.
Joseph Gray, 1840 to 1840.	Samuel Gilliland, 1867 to 1870.
James Gregory, Sept. 1840 to 1842.	Thomas Wilson, 1868 to 1871.
Daniel Easley, 1841 to 1843.	James McIntire, 1870 to 1876.
Jacob Chrisman, 1841 to 1847.	James Lee, 1870 to 1876.
Joseph Gray, 1842 to 1852.	James F. Hall, 1871 to 1874.
Washington Holloway, 1843 to 1852.	Samuel L. Hutton, 1874 to 1877.
C. H. R. Anderson, 1847 to 1850.	Tyra L. Hanna, 1876.
J. W. Shaw, 1850 to 1852.	Levi Thomas, 1876.
Daniel Long, 1852 to 1852.	Thomas J. Wilson, 1877 to 1880.
	J. M. Hashberger, 1880.



## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

Wm. P. Britton, 1865 to 1868.	John F. Thompson, 1871 to 1873.
Thomas Patterson, 1868 for 3 mo.	M. E. Clodfelter, 1873 to 1875.
John W. Fullen, 1868 to 1871.	John G. Overton, 1875 to 1881.

---

UNION TOWNSHIP.

## CRAWFORDSVILLE.

The town of Crawfordsville owed its existence to Maj. Ambrose Whitlock, who laid out the original plat in March, 1823, upon the S. W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Sec. 32, T. 19 N., R. 4 W., Terre Haute land district. The recorded survey furnishes the following particular description of the town territory: "Each street running north and south is laid parallel with the north and south line of sections thirty-one and thirty-two, and each street and alley running east and west is laid parallel with a line dividing townships eighteen and nineteen. Each street within the lots is sixty-six feet wide, except Market and Washington streets, which are ninety-nine feet wide. Each alley is ten feet wide, and a reservation of sixty feet, as a street, is made all around the town, except from the south side of Spring street to the northeast corner of the town. Each lot within the town is one hundred and sixty-five feet by eighty-two feet six inches. The town was christened in honor of Col. William Crawford, of Virginia, a distinguished soldier, who in the year 1782, while leading a volunteer force against the hostile Indians on the river Sandusky, was captured, tortured, and burned to death at the stake. During the year 1823 Crawfordsville was made the seat of government of Montgomery county, and for judicial purposes likewise over all that district of land lying north of Montgomery county to the southern shore of Lake Michigan and known as Wabash county. This fact, together with the location of a government land office at Crawfordsville in the succeeding year, gave a healthy impulse of growth to the infant community, which, at the date of Maj. Whitlock's platting of lots, consisted of not more than a dozen families. The town was situated near one of the great Indian trails, that crossing Ohio, Indiana and Illinois gave passage through the wilderness to the tide of immigration from the east. Lying just outside of the original plat were several large springs, even then famous for the purity and medicinal qualities of the water, and this fact doubtless had much to do with the choice of the location. Maj. Whitlock expressly reserved to the public the

free use and access to these springs, and built his residence in the midst of a beautiful grove immediately above them.

“Of the original appearance of the town but little can be learned, as all of the hardy race of pioneers who cleared the forest from the town site and built their cabins have paid the debt of nature, and have left no permanent record behind. William Miller appears to have erected the first cabin in Crawfordsville about fifty yards north of where Brown and Watkins’ flouring-mill now stands, and other cabins were sprinkled along at intervals over the territory bounded by Green and Market streets and the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railroad tracks, extending on the north as far as the La Fayette depot.

“The land-office building stood in the center of the little settlement and was located a few feet west of the mill just referred to. It was composed of the universal building material then in use logs, mortised and tenoned, and contained a primitive desk and a few slab benches, with an iron chest to hold the silver and gold paid in for land; and we may here remark that the good old strong box now does duty as a powder magazine for the grocery firm of James Lee & Brother.

“Probably the only contemporaneous history of Crawfordsville ever written in those first years of the town’s existence is contained in a work entitled “Old Settlers,” by Sanford C. Cox, late of La Fayette, and now deceased. Mr. Cox was one of the first schoolmasters that wielded the birch in the Wabash valley, and has left a record of early times in his book bearing the above title that is of inestimable value. He kept a diary of his experiences and travels and has the following to say about Crawfordsville in the years 1824 and 1825.

“Crawfordsville is the only town between Terre Haute and Fort Wayne. The land office is held here. Maj. Whitlock is receiver and Judge Williamson Dunn, register. Maj. Ristine keeps tavern in a two-story log house, and Jonathan Powers has a little grocery. There are two stores, Smith’s, near the land office, and Isaac C. Elston’s, near the tavern. Thomas M. Curry and Magnus Holmes are the only physicians, and Providence M. Curry the only lawyer, in town. John Wilson is clerk of the court, and David Vance sheriff. William Nichalson carries on a tannery and shoemaker shop. Scott and Mack have cabinet shops, and George Key blows and strikes at the blacksmithing business. Old man Hill has a small mill on the south bank of Sugar river, north of town. West of town, in the country, there is a small neighborhood composed of



the following persons and their families, namely: John Beard, Isaac Beeler, three of the Millers (John, Isaac and George), Joseph Cox, Joseph Hahn, John Killen, and John Stitt, who owns a little mill about two miles west of town. Southwest of town, near the Fallen Timber (result of some old-time hurricane), live Elihu Crane, John Cowan, James Scott, William Burbridge, Samuel McClung, Edmund Nutt, John Caldwell, Prentice Mitchell, and James B. McCullough. East of town resides Maj. Whitlock, Baxter, David McCullough, Ephraim Catterlin and John Dewey. Farther east are Jacob Beeler, Judge James Stitt, who owns a saw-mill, W. P. Ramey, Richard McCafferty, widow Smith, and the Elmores. Zachariah Gapen has a little tan-yard near Stitt's mill, and in the vicinity of Kenworthy and Lee. On the north side of Sugar river I know of but Abe Miller, Henry and Robert Nichalson, Samuel Brown, John Farlow, and Harshbarger.

"Besides those named there are but few others living in the town and country. I think I am safe in saying that half a dozen more families would embrace all, including hunters and trappers, within fifty miles around."

In May, 1823, the circuit court of Montgomery county was organized by Hon. Jacob Call, president judge of the first judicial circuit of Indiana, at the house of William Miller, in Crawfordsville. Judge Call presented his commission as judge, signed by William Hendricks, governor, at Corydon, on December 18, 1823, in the eighth year of the state, together with a certificate from Hon. Isaac Blackford, one of the judges of the supreme court, that the usual oath of office and the oath against duelling had been duly administered by him to the new judge. Previous to this formal inauguration of a court of law, the sole legal transactions in the county were confined to the tribunals of justices of the peace, who were oftentimes men of no legal learning and impatient of the law's delays and chicanery, and capable only of administering a rude form of justice, without regard for precedents or paper pleas.

The court continued to hold its sessions at Miller's house until the growth of litigation and population made it necessary to erect the first regular court-house.

The building was located on lot 113 of the original plat, on the ground now covered by Dickey & Brewer's and S. H. Gregg & Son's store-rooms, on Main street. It was twenty-six feet long by twenty feet wide, of hewed twelve-inch logs, and two stories high, having thirteen substantial joists in each story; the roof made of poplar jointed shingles and the floors of poplar planks, seven inches



wide and one and one-quarter inches thick; the lower floor having two doors and four windows; the doors of good batten, hung with butts and locks such as were on the doors of the land office. In the upper story were three windows of twelve lights each. The edifice stood twelve inches above the ground, and was built by Eliakim Ashton for the contract price of \$295. This is probably the only public work ever done in Montgomery county for which no "extras" above the contract were either asked or allowed, and the house stood on its original location for many years, a monument of the simple taste and solid honesty of our early builders.

In the year 1824, soon after the completion of the court-house, the commissioners of the county ordered a jail to be constructed on the northeast corner of the public square, about where J. S. Miller & Co's blacksmith shop now stands. The specifications of the work show it to have been a quaint structure, and as likely to prove interesting to the general reader. We give sufficient details to show what kind of prison walls were deemed sufficient to hold prisoners in those days: "The jail-house to be 24 feet by 20 feet from out to out; the foundation to be laid with stone sunk 18 inches under ground, and to be 12 inches above the ground, and to be 3 feet wide, on which there is to be built, with logs hewed 12 inches square, double walls with a vacancy of one foot between the walls; the vacancy between the walls to be filled with peeled poles, not more than six inches thick."

The jail contained two rooms: the "debtors' room," for the incarceration of persons unwilling or unable to pay their honest debts, had the only door opening to the outside of the building, and communicated within by a single door opening into the felons' cell; a single grated window, cut high up in each room, furnished light and air to the inmates. Abraham Griffith was the builder, and received \$243 for his work.

The first inmate of this jail was Peter Smith, who was arrested for stealing a silver watch. He was awaiting trial and had been confined but a few days, when one stormy night gave him the opportunity to burn the lock off the oaken door of his cell and gain access to the debtors' room, where he easily filed the fastenings from the outer door and made his escape, leaving the building in flames. The citizens were aroused, but not in time to save the jail. Suspicion was rife that Smith had assistance from some confederate scamp outside, and finally it settled with sufficient certainty upon a worthless chicken-thief named Jack, who had long been a lazy pensioner upon the industrious little community, and a crowd of citizens,



duly disguised and armed, collected to administer lynch law upon the offender. He was arrested and taken down in the ravine northwest of town, now the road running to the Sperry bridge and Blair's ford, then filled with dense thickets and clumps of briers, where he was stripped and soundly thrashed with hickory "gads" and released on a promise to leave the country for that country's good. From this circumstance the ravine was long called "Jack's Hollow." Smith, the jail burner, was soon afterward recaptured by Sheriff Maxwell and a posse, brought back, and chained to an iron staple in the court-house, where he was carefully guarded until his trial and conviction, when he was taken to the penitentiary at Jeffersonville to serve a term of three years at hard labor.

In consideration of having the county seat permanently located at Crawfordsville, Maj. Whitlock conveyed every "odd" lot in his plat to the county for school purposes. The sale of these lots was entrusted to William P. Ramey, as agent, who gave bond in the sum of \$10,000. Lot 49 was reserved for a pound or stray-pen; and from the early records it appears that lot 11 was sold to William Warren for \$25, lot 25 to James Warren for the same amount, lot 37 to Samuel Kinkade for the same amount, and lot 139 to Jacob Beeler for \$20. These were the first sales made, and the proceeds formed the nucleus of the "County Seminary Fund." The commissioners ordered that all sales should be for cash, and no lot should be sold for less than \$10. A building was erected for a seminary on the premises where Chilion Johnson now resides; and if the frame shell of his present house could be lifted off it would disclose many of the old hewed logs of the original seminary building.

The land sales brought a large influx of people to Crawfordsville in 1824, many to become citizens of the town and surrounding country, and many who were "land-sharks" from the east, whose purpose was to buy up the choicest pieces of land on speculation.

Mr. Cox, from whose book we have previously quoted, gives a graphic account in his diary of these land sales, and we may profitably again use his record. He writes, under date of December 24, 1824: "The land sales commenced here to-day, and the town is full of strangers. The eastern and southern portions of the state are strongly represented, as well as Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Pennsylvania. There is but little bidding against each other. The settlers, or 'squatters,' as they are called by speculators, have arranged matters among themselves to their general satisfaction. If, upon comparing numbers, it appears that two are after the same tract of land, one asks the other what he will take not to bid against



him. If neither will consent to be bought off, they then retire and cast lots, and the lucky one enters the tract at congress price, \$1.25 per acre, and the other enters the second choice on his list.

“If a speculator makes a bid, or shows a disposition to take a settler’s claim from him, he soon sees the whites of a score of eyes snapping at him, and at the first opportunity he crawfishes out of the crowd.

“The settlers tell foreign capitalists to hold off till they enter the tracts of land they have settled on, and that they may then pitch in,—that there will be land enough, more than enough, for them all.

“The land is sold in tiers of townships, beginning at the southern part of the district and continuing north, until all has been offered at public sale. Then private entries can be made, at \$1.25 per acre, of any that has been thus publicly offered. This rule, adopted by the officers, insures great regularity in the sale; but it will keep many here for several days who desire to purchase land in the northern portion of the district.

“It is a stirring, crowding time here, truly, and men are busy hunting up cousins and old acquaintances, whom they have not seen for many long years. If men have ever been to the same mill, or voted at the same election precinct, though at different times, it is sufficient for them to scrape an acquaintance upon.

“Society here, at this time, seems almost entirely free from the taint of aristocracy. The only premonitory symptoms of that disease, most prevalent generally in old-settled communities, were manifested last week, when John I. Foster bought a new pair of silver-plated spurs, and N. T. Catterlin was seen walking up street with a pair of curiously embroidered gloves on his hands.”

Concerning the employment of the people in those days, and their usual amusements, Mr. Cox says: “We cleared land, rolled logs, burned brush, blazed out paths from one neighbor’s cabin to another, and from one settlement to another, made and used hand-mills, and burned out hominy mortars from the ‘butt-cut’ of trees, hunted deer and turkeys, otter and raccoons, caught fish, dug ginseng, hunted bees and the like, and lived on the fat of the land. In the social line, we had our meetings and our singing-schools, sugar-boilings and weddings, and many a good ‘hoe-down’ on puncheon floors.”

Maj. Henry Ristine (father of Benjamin T. Ristine Esq.) kept the first regular tavern, on the ground where Evans & Sidener’s shoe store now is. It, like all the buildings of the town, was built of hewed logs. Around its capacious-throated chimneys many a



weary traveler has found cheer and comfort, and many a merry song has wakened the echoes of the surrounding woods, and countless tales of hair-breadth escapes and "moving" accidents by flood and field have been rehearsed. The tavern then was a chief center of attraction, and during court times, when the attorneys who "rode the circuit" came riding up from Indianapolis, Vincennes, Terre Haute, La Porte, Richmond, and Connersville, their persons and horses liberally bespattered with the mud of the sloughs, and their huge portmanteaux surmounted with overcoat and umbrella, they received a general welcome from mine host and the entire male population. Venison, turkey, and berries from the woods, and big pike, salmon, and bass from John Stitt's fish-pond on Sugar creek, with "sweet-pone," corn "dodgers," hominy, and a tin cup of pure whiskey if desired, recompensed the traveler for leagues of weariness and hunger. The rates of tavern keepers were fixed by the county commissioners, and were not allowed to be departed from in the direction of extortion. For the year 1824 the rates were as follows:

Wine, per bottle.....	\$1 25	Oats, per gallon.....	\$ 12½
Brandy, per half-pint....	50	Corn, per gallon.....	12½
Gin, per half-pint.....	25	Horse, at hay, per night.	25
Whiskey, per half-pint...	12½	Lodging per night.....	12½
Victualing, per meal....	25		

Taverns in town were required to pay a license fee of \$10, and it may readily be inferred that the business in those days was not immensely lucrative.

The first mills in use were fitted out with overshot wheels, fed by streams conveyed in hollowed poplar logs, jointed together as an aqueduct, the water being furnished by the numerous never-failing springs of the country. Mill-stones were roughly dressed out of huge boulders, called "nigger heads." A small log-mill of this description was built at the mouth of the stream flowing into Sugar creek from the Whitlock springs. A dam was thrown across the stream some distance above, and the water was conducted to the mill-wheel by a log aqueduct supported by poles. The mill was quite difficult of access, the road leading to it being cut through a spur of the bluffs, and thence along the side down to the mill. The machinery was of the rudest description, and just sufficient to turn the stones. This mill ground cornmeal and cracked hominy for all the early inhabitants of Crawfordsville. It was a general custom to send small boys to mill, seated astraddle of a horse, with the sack of grain serving as a saddle; and the father of the writer has often



told how he adventured on such expeditions in his boyhood, and the constant mental distress endured on the homeward route, perched giddily upon a lofty stack of meal and bran, fearful of toppling both himself and his grist into the road, and knowing his lack of strength to replace the load upon his horse in such an event. Boys were thus utilized because the men were too busily engaged in clearing and grubbing and log-rolling to go to mill.

Household furnishings were meager and comprised few luxuries. The ordinary necessities were held at a price too high to permit indulgence in ornament, even if the pride of the frugal pioneer had not stood in the way. A bill of the property sold at a public vendue in 1824, taken from the court records, furnishes an inventory of the articles and value of "plunder" considered a fair pioneer outfit. It reads as follows:

"1 rifle gunn.....	\$6 75	1 wire sive .....	\$ 75
1 bull.....	3 00	45 hanks yarn.....	9 37½
1 brindle cow.....	2 00	1 pair of and irons....	2 50
1 bull.....	1 37½	1 grid iron.....	1 50
1 cow skin.....	2 37½	1 flat iron.....	50
2 sheep .....	3 31¼	4 earthen pans.....	50
4 sows and pigs.....	15 37½	3 small Liverpool plates	25
1 wagon .....	30 00	4 green-edged breckfast	
7 muskrat skins.....	1 00	plates (Delph) .....	37½
54 raccoon skins.....	10 00	5 Liverpool tea-cups and	
11 fox and wild-cat skins.	1 00	three saucers.....	25
4 deer skins and 1 wolf		1 large Delph bole ....	37½
skin .....	1 43¾	1 Liverpool bole.....	12½
1 pair hip straps (har-		1 small tin bucket.....	37½
ness).....	1 00	1 coffee mill.....	25
1 lot pewter.....	1 00	1 goard of lard.....	31¼
3 steel traps.....	1 00	2 crocks of tallow.....	25
1 shovel plow.....	25	1 red callico dress.....	1 00
3 horseshoes.....	39	1 blue callico dress....	50
1 axe .....	3 00	1 black silk dress (doubt-	
1 pair saddle-bags.....	1 87½	less a remnant) .....	2 00
1 tar bucket.....	25	6 pair woolen stockings	1 50
1 auger .....	37½	7 pair thread stockings.	1 00
1 hoe .....	37½	1 pair cotton stockings.	62½
2 linnen sheets.....	2 00	1 cotton dress .....	50
1 pieced quilt.....	1 50	1 flannel dress.....	25
1 white counterpin.....	6 00	1 flannel dress, striped.	37½
1 double coverlit.....	1 00	1 petticoat (red).....	1 00"



The ubiquitous "Smith" had arrived in 1823, and was "keeping store" near William Miller's house, where he dickered for ginseng and peltries with whites and Indians, and had things, commercially, pretty much his own way. He seems to have been puffed up with a sense of his own wealth and importance, judging from a certain record left behind by the commissioners' court.

It appears that Smith had returned, among other property listed by the county assessor in 1824, "five hundred silver watches," and when the tax collector came around Mr. Smith swore he only owned three watches, and was forced to appeal to the commissioners for a remission of the tax upon 497 silver watches, which in a boastful moment he had claimed to possess, but never owned in fact. This appeal was granted, but Smith's feathers were effectually plucked, and he was ever after very careful in giving in his property for taxation, and in bragging about his wealth.

Maj. Isaac C. Elston and Jonathan Powers were engaged in merchandising at an early day, and transacted a large business. Their stores were in the immediate vicinity of Ristine's tavern.

William W. Nicholson carried on a tan-yard where James Lee & Bros' block now stands, and had a number of tanning vats in the rear. He was a very valuable artisan in that day, and made a great deal of leather for harness and foot-wear. He voyaged to Crawfordsville from Kentucky by water, floating down the Ohio to the Wabash, and poling up that stream and Sugar creek in a flat-bottomed boat styled a "pirogue." The voyage ended at the foot of Washington street, and his boat is credited with bringing the pioneers of a colony of rats that has been growing and prospering ever since that time.

The "Baptist church of Sugar creek" built the first church edifice in Crawfordsville, on lot number 100, donated to them for that purpose by good Maj. Whitlock from his original plat of the town. The dimensions of the structure were 24×30 feet. The material used was brick. It was for several years the only building used exclusively for religious services, and such was the kindly spirit of accommodation governing the brethren in those early days, that all sects and creeds represented in the infant settlement were privileged to use it. All traces of this primitive church building have long since disappeared.

The first school was held in a house that stood about where the gas works are now located; and was taught by a young man named Josiah Holbrook. This was at first a somewhat pretentious and contentious rival of the Crawfordsville Seminary, the latter being



conducted by James C. Scott, beginning its sessions in October 1831.

In 1833 Rev. Caleb Mills began the work of instruction in the "Wabash Manual Labor and Teachers' Seminary," an institution which received a charter from the legislature in 1834, and has grown into the amplest proportions and wide notoriety as Wabash College. The first building occupied was located on the brow of the hill east of the Blair Pork House, and was used for recitations and as a boarding place for the students.

During the first year of its operation forty-one young men were enrolled. The first public exhibition of the students presented the following programme:

"The Science of Music,"—R. N. Allen, Parke county, Iowa. "Biographical Sketch of La Fayette,"—T. W. Webster, Cincinnati, Ohio. "The Obligations of American Citizens,"—F. G. Burbridge, Crawfordsville. "The Importance of Character,"—Z. Bailey, Montgomery county, Iowa. "The Connexion of Popular Education with the preservation of Civil Liberty,"—S. S. Thomson, Crawfordsville. "Latin Oration," an extract,—A. McAuley, Hendricks county, Iowa. "The Blessings of Liberty,"—E. P. Barlow, Hendricks county, Iowa. "The Prospects of the Mississippi Valley,"—B. F. Gregory, Warren county, Iowa. "The Moral Destiny of America,"—R. W. Allen, Montgomery county, Iowa. "The Necessity of High Professional Attainments,"—S. N. Steele, Owen county, Iowa. "Greek Oration," an extract,—T. Newbury, Indianapolis. "Female Education,"—E. R. S. Canby, Crawfordsville. "The Spoils of Time,"—J. W. Yandes, Indianapolis.

Of those participating in this exhibition, S. S. Thomson has been for years the honored professor of Latin language and literature in his alma mater. Mr. Gregory is a prominent lawyer at Williamsport, in Warren county. R. W. Allen is a venerable minister in the Presbyterian church now located at Jacksonville, Illinois, while to E. R. S. Canby was reserved the horrible fate of massacre by the savage Modoc Indians in the lava beds of Oregon.

The success of a collegiate institution at such an early day in the settlement of a new country must, to the general observer, have seemed problematical, but the sublime faith of its founders, and the universal thirst for knowledge which not even the hardships of the wilderness could subdue, gave its growth such a start as no vicissitude has ever succeeded in checking. What Wabash College now is, and what she has accomplished, will be better told by her present venerable president in another place in this volume.



On October 18, 1831, the initial number of the first newspaper was published in Crawfordsville. It was called the Crawfordsville "Record," and was edited by Bryant & Wade. Only two bound books of its files have been preserved by the veteran editor, Isaac F. Wade, covering the period from October, 1831, to June 1836. It was a folio of twenty columns, published weekly. A perusal of its pages furnishes a striking comparison of old-time conservative news-editing with the telegraphic, inquisitive and irreverent style of the present day; and while the "Record" is an admirable epitome of political history during the years of its publication, it fails to present much of the domestic and local news of the town and county, and is consequently not a mine of treasure to be worked by the historian of our city. From its advertising columns we learn the names and business of the enterprising citizens of the day, and occasionally, by seeming accident, a transaction is mentioned or some statistics given that compensates somewhat for other omissions.

At the time this paper was begun the county contained nearly 10,000 inhabitants, and a census of Crawfordsville, taken only a short time previous, showed a population of 422, while the subscription list of the paper contained less than 200 names.

The first advertising patrons of the "Record" were Isaac C. Elston, postmaster, with a long list of uncalled-for letters; Benjamin Spader, dry-goods and general merchandise; divers estray notices from J. P's in the county; a few legal notices from John Wilson, clerk of the circuit court; dry-goods advertised by Henry Crawford, William Binford, and Jonathan Powers; sundry tax-collectors' notices, and a prospectus of the Indiana "Journal" and the Cincinnati "Mirror."

The foreign news speaks of the war in Belgium and a rebellion in China. Home affairs comprise a report of the anti-Masonic convention held at Baltimore on September 28, where William Wirt was nominated for president, and Amos Ellmaker for vice-president. The editors express their gratification at the election of Henry Clay to the United States senate over his competitor, Richard M. Johnson.

In their issue of November 26, 1831, the editors write as follows of the town:

"The number of houses in Crawfordsville must considerably exceed 100,—some of them splendid buildings, and would do honor to any city.

"House rent is even higher in Crawfordsville than in many old-settled towns, and much higher than in Hamilton and Lebanon in



the State of Ohio, and much greater demand for houses here than in either of those towns. Some have supposed 100 houses might have been rented to applicants more than have been rented during the last summer and fall. Every house is full, and some have two and even three families in them. Our court-house is not yet up.\* It is under contract, however, and is to be completed next fall. This building, being on the most elevated lot in town, will add greatly to the appearance of the place.

“Our churches, three in number, Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian, are large and commodious buildings, and the highest compliment we can pay our people is, that meetings are better attended here than in most places of our acquaintance.

“The Crawfordsville school, which at present is conducted in a manner highly creditable to the town, is kept in a spacious brick building erected solely for that purpose.

“Our houses for the accommodation of travelers and boarders are four in number, and yet, from experience, we know some of them are very much crowded, and we believe all supper and lodge a goodly number of travelers every night. Besides these houses of accommodation there are other private boarding houses, one of which we know has six boarders. The ordinary price of boarding is \$1.50 per week. The tables of these houses are crowded with all the dainties of old countries to an overflowing abundance. Our chief complaint is, that we are fed on too many dainties. When we have the exquisite pleasure of sitting down to a meal served up with corn bread, which happens but seldom, we are at the summit of epicurean joy. We are doomed, however, to live on wheat bread, which is here the staff of life. All kinds of vegetables appear upon our tables. Horticulture, for which our soil is admirably adapted, is well understood by our citizens, many of our gardens displaying a neatness and taste that would not suffer in comparison with those of the east.

“Our town has about the usual number of professional men in places of this size. Our citizens are not very quarrelsome, and the lawyers generally follow some other business in connection with their profession. The people are seldom sick, and the doctors, though learned and skillful, have but little to do. Our mechanics are generally the best of workmen. Our hats manufactured here are good, made quite to a point at the top like they are in the east, and our boots are square-toed. The ladies dress cap-a-pie in the costume of the east, with the exception of tight lacing. About \$75,000

\* The reference is to the old brick court-house, removed to make place for the present structure.



worth of goods are sold here annually. Money, though tolerably plenty here, is worth more than at any place we have ever been. It is seldom loaned for less than fifty per cent, which shows that business is lively and the purposes of money numerous.

“Land is bought up here with astonishing avidity. The sales at this office for 1830 amounted to \$367,146.39, and during this year the sales have been \$283,164.44.”

Willis Hughes kept the first livery stable, and furnished horse, saddle and bridle for fifty cents per day.

Ira Crane manufactured fashionable wedding garments for expectant grooms and cut out the clothing for all who had no female tailor at home; John M. Fisher manufactured saddlery of all descriptions; Thomas Messick made cabinet ware, and C. S. Bryant was the only attorney who advertised his desire for clients.

The market is reported as follows :

Hay per ton.....	8 00	Beef per lb.....	2 to	3
Oats per bu.....	25	Pork per cwt.....	2 00 to	2 50
Flour per cwt.....	2 00 to 2 50	Butter per lb.....	10 to	12
Corn meal per bu..	37 to 50	Apples per bu.....		87
Corn.....	25 to 37	Wood per cord.....		75
Wheat per bu. (cash)	62			

A great temperance wave swept over the country in 1831 and 1832, and having reached Crawfordsville, caused the organization of a regular society, the first officers of which were John Gilliland, president; Caleb Brown, vice-president; Francis Miller, secretary; and Benjamin Spader, James C. Scott, B. F. Irvine, C. S. Bryant and W. R. Winton, managers, with sixty-six members. This society existed for nearly ten years, and undoubtedly accomplished much good, despite a hot and bitter opposition.

The “Seventh District Medical Society,” of which Samuel Fullenwider was secretary, had a flourishing existence of several years, but finally disbanded on account of scholastic differences.

The first Sabbath-school ever held in Crawfordsville met in the brick school-house on Sunday, May 6, 1832, and was organized mainly by the efforts of Rev. James Thomson, now deceased.

Books were opened at the clerk’s office in Crawfordsville on July 15, 1832, for subscription to the capital stock of the Ohio & La Fayette railroad. The road was to extend from New Albany to La Fayette, on the line of what is now the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railroad. The shares were placed at \$50 each; one dollar of which was required to be paid at the time of subscribing. This was the starting point of our present railway system, of which





Engr'd by A. F. Ritchie

Joseph F. Tuttle





more will be said in another place. Beebee Booth, of Salem, was chosen president; Samuel Peck, of Salem, treasurer, and Israel T. Canby and John Wilson, of Crawfordsville, were appointed agents to solicit subscriptions in Montgomery county for the enterprise.

From 1832 to 1834 the citizens of this county were kept in a continual state of dread and alarm by reason of the ravages of cholera, from which numerous deaths occurred in adjoining towns, but fortunately the disease never visited this county, a fact doubtless attributable to the pure water and perfect drainage to be found in all the settlements. Crawfordsville has been remarkably exempt from epidemics of every kind from the date of settlement up to the present time.

It was the custom of the merchants in those days to keep whisky for their customers, and all who traded were free to imbibe without charge. An empty whisky barrel would be set up on end in front of the counter, having small holes bored in the head to drain the glasses. On the barrel was placed, invitingly, a large case-bottle holding a half-gallon of whisky, a bowl of maple sugar, and a pitcher of water, and, in cold weather, a tumbler of ground ginger. A stock of merchandise comprised everything from a log-chain to a cambric-needle; from a matlock to a silk dress pattern; from a sack of coffee to a barrel of whisky; calico, jews-harps, molasses, mink-traps, gun-flints, wool-cards, dye-stuffs, and all the conceivable articles called for by the exigencies of frontier life.

The credit system prevailed to an extent that would, if allowed in these times, bankrupt a merchant within a year; but the buyer paid a price for his goods that provided large profits, and the people were generally honest, so that when settling-up time came, generally on New Year's day, the accounts were cleared up and the merchant started east to make new purchases with a pocket full of money.

Cincinnati, Buffalo and Louisville were the leading wholesale markets, and our merchants traveled thither and hither on horseback and by stage-coach, while their goods were conveyed in wagons. There were several grain buyers in the town whose accumulations were wagoned to Chicago and sold, when their teams brought back salt from the Saginaw country, and general merchandise.

The town was incorporated on Tuesday, October 14, 1834. The first meeting of the trustees was held at Maj. Ristine's tavern, and Henry Ristine was chosen president and Isaac Naylor secretary of the board. The trustees for the first year were Chilion Johnson, Jacob Angle, Caleb Brown, Henry Ristine, and Isaac Naylor. Fran-



cis Miller was subsequently chosen treasurer, and required to give bond in the sum of \$500.

The first ordinance passed by the board related to licenses to sell intoxicating liquors "by the small" in the town limits, and the license fee was fixed at \$8.

In 1835 a census taken by order of the board of trustees shows the population of Crawfordsville to have been: Males over eighteen years of age, 269; females over eighteen years of age, 221; males under eighteen years of age, 226; females under eighteen years of age, 261; persons of color, 17; total population, 994.

The primitive court-house proving too small to accommodate the largely increased business of the county, the commissioners contracted with John Hughs for \$3,420 to erect a two-story brick building on the lot where the present edifice stands. The building was of the prevailing style of architecture, specimens of which may yet be seen in a number of the older counties of this state. It was square, forty-five feet each side, with a square cupola in the center of the roof, with four large interior columns of stuccoed brick, having seven windows on the lower floor, eleven in the second story, with outside shutters. The building was completed in 1833. At first the county officers were domiciled in the rooms of the upper story, but eventually separate one-story brick buildings were erected, as east and north wings to the main building, and occupied by the auditor, treasurer, clerk, sheriff, and recorder.

In 1873, after several years' accumulation of a building fund by taxation, the county commissioners, James Lee, James McIntyre, and James F. Hall, having accepted architectural plans, made a contract with McCormack & Sweeney, of Columbus, Indiana, to erect a new court-house of Berea sandstone, brick and iron, to be heated with steam, and provide a spacious court-room, with offices for all departments of the county's business and jury rooms, the whole to cost \$124,000. The old buildings were at once removed, and work went forward rapidly and continuously until May 1877, when the present noble structure was completed. The extra work, together with the large clock in the tower, finally ran the cost up to \$150,000. With but a single exception (the court-house at Indianapolis) the building is probably the most elegant and convenient of any in the state used for similar purposes.

The public school building contains thirteen large rooms, furnished with modern school furniture and apparatus. The number of school children has so largely increased as will demand the erection of an additional building in the near future.



The City Hall is a strikingly beautiful structure, located on Green street between Main and Market, and furnishes ample accommodations for all departments of the municipal government.

There are eight church edifices in the city, owned by congregations as follows:

Regular Baptist, a one-story brick building, very plainly constructed after the old fashion, with the pulpit between the entrance doors, located on Walnut street, between College and Jefferson.

New School Baptist, a handsome frame, with spire and belfry, located on the northeast corner of Pike and Walnut streets.

Christian, small frame church, with belfry, on the northwest corner of Wabash avenue and Walnut streets.

Methodist, a large brick edifice standing on lot number 160 of the original plat of the town, donated by Major Whitlock to the congregation. Connected with the church is a comfortable two-story frame parsonage. This church is erected on the northwest corner of Water street and Wabash avenue.

Saint Bernard's Catholic, an imposing pile, after the Gothic style of architecture, built upon the southeast corner of Pike and Washington streets. The building is lighted by mullioned windows of stained glass, and, when the bell tower and spire are completed, will constitute one of the most conspicuous structures in the city.

Saint John's Episcopal, a neat frame building, situated on Green street, between Pike and Wabash avenue.

First Presbyterian, a plain brick edifice, with lecture-rooms in basement, located on Water, between Main and Pike streets. This is one of the earliest church buildings erected in Crawfordsville.

Center Presbyterian. The congregation of this church have recently completed an elegant and commodious building on the southwest corner of Wabash avenue and Washington street. The new building contains all the latest improvements in seating, heating and lighting, and with its numerous beautiful memorial windows, and graceful contour, is decidedly the finest church edifice in the city.

The leading congregations of the city, in point of numbers, may be mentioned in the following order: 1. Roman Catholic; 2. Methodist; 3. Center Presbyterian. Besides these churches above described, the colored citizens have congregations of the Baptist and Methodist faith. Nearly all the churches carry on flourishing Sabbath-schools. Religious services have been conducted every Sabbath afternoon at the college, by the college presidents, for a number of years.

In referring to these churches it has been exceedingly difficult to



obtain data upon which to write an extended historical account such as they deserve. The recent removal of the Center Presbyterian congregation from their old home on the northwest corner of Pike and Washington streets, furnished occasion to Alexander Thomson, Esq., to prepare an exceedingly interesting account of Presbyterianism in Montgomery county, from which we excerpt the following facts:

The first sermon ever preached in Crawfordsville was by Rev. Charles Beatty, now of Steubenville, Ohio, in the year 1821, and this was likewise the first ever preached in the county; on the afternoon of the same day, the reverend gentleman solemnized the first marriage in the county, the high contracting parties being Col. Samuel D. Maxwell, the first sheriff of Montgomery county, and Miss Sarah Cowan, an aunt of the writer of this sketch.

In June, 1824, Rev. Isaac Reed organized the Presbyterian church. In 1829 the church began to build, and in 1832 finished a church edifice. In 1838 the disruption of the Presbyterian church took place, and the "old school" branch retained possession of the present property of the First church, on Water street, while the "new school" began the erection of a large frame structure on a lot purchased of Judge James Riley, situated, as before stated, on the corner of Washington and Pike streets, where they continued to dwell until the recent completion of their "New Center Church."

Lest it may seem that too much prominence is given here to the history of the Presbyterian church, it will be well to remark that Crawfordsville has, from a very early day, been distinctively a Presbyterian community. The college being founded and fostered by that denomination has made the town a center of church influence and directed the faith of a large percentage of its citizens.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE CITY GOVERNMENT.

May 11, 1865, 134 voters of the town petitioned the board of trustees to have Crawfordsville incorporated as a city. The town marshal, C. E. Vanarsdal, was ordered by the board to ascertain by a census the exact population of the town. That census, taken on June 29, 1865, showed the aggregate resident population to be 2,316. An election was ordered to be held on August 10, to determine the wishes of the majority in the premises, which resulted as follows: Whole number of votes cast, 215; in favor of incorporating, 188; opposed to incorporating, 27.

The board of trustees, then consisting of John Hoover, David

Divine, William Enoch, Charles M. Steele, and William S. Fry, with T. D. Brown as clerk and William Burbridge treasurer, prepared for an election of officers for the new government. The territory embraced by the town limits was divided into three wards, as follows:

“Ward one: All that part of the city west of a north and south line, running along the center of the alley, running north and south between Walnut and Washington streets.

“Ward two: All that part of the city lying between said north and south line, running along the center of the alley, running north and south, between Walnut and Washington streets, and a north and south line running along the center of the alley running north and south between Green and Water streets.

“Ward three: All of that part of the city lying east of the eastern boundary of ward two.”

These boundaries, as then defined, have not since been changed, except as they may have been extended to include additions to the territory of the city.

On September 4, 1865, the first election for city officers was held, with the following result:

For Mayor:

Wilson H. Laymon.....received 221 votes.

George W. Snyder.....“ 130 “

For Clerk:

T. D. Brown.....“ 337 “

For Assessor:

John A. Shanklin.....“ 190 “

For Treasurer:

William Burbridge.....“ 341 “

For Engineer:

Daniel G. Roderick.....“ 343 “

For Marshal and Street Commissioner:

John W. Ross.....“ 287 “

James Nolan.....“ 58 “

For Councilmen, first ward:

Benjamin Wasson.....“ 114 “

J. W. Cumberland.....“ 106 “

John Speed.....“ 1 “

James Lee.....“ 3 “

Charles M. Steele.....“ 1 “

David Divine.....“ 1 “



For Councilmen, second ward :

William C. Vance.....	received 89 votes.
William S. Fry.....	“ 94 “
John W. Blair.....	“ 64 “
Z. B. Richardson.....	“ 53 “

For Councilmen, third ward :

William M. Epperson.....	“ 71 “
Washington Holloway.....	“ 52 “
Chilion Johnson.....	“ 22 “
John W. Burk.....	“ 7 “
James Epperson.....	“ 3 “

The precise vote as distributed between the several candidates is given here for the purpose of showing hereafter what the gain of the respective wards in population has been since this original election.

The next election was held May 1, 1866, and the following were the municipal officers for that year: Wilson H. Laymon, mayor; T. D. Brown, clerk; William Burbridge, treasurer; John W. Ross, marshal and street commissioner. Councilmen, first ward, B. Was-son, L. A. Foote; second ward, William S. Fry, William C. Vance; third ward, William M. Epperson, J. P. Campbell. Roderick H. Galloway, city attorney; Albert C. Jennison, city engineer.

At the election held in May, 1867, for one councilman from each ward, Henry Lorenz was chosen from the first ward, William S. Galey from the third ward, and Horace P. Ensminger and William S. Fry received a tie vote, requiring another election, that resulted in the choice of Fry from the second ward.

In May, 1868, the following officers were elected: John Speed, mayor; T. D. Brown, clerk; William Burbridge, treasurer; William H. Martin, marshal. Councilmen, first ward, L. A. Foote; second ward, James Riley; third ward, William M. Epperson. Jeff. W. Scott, assessor. The council elected Charles M. Steele as street commissioner, who resigned during the year, and William H. Scott was chosen in his stead. John W. Ramsay was chosen city attorney, and Daniel G. Roderick engineer. The marshal resigned his office soon after the election, and was succeeded by William Watts.

In May, 1869, the following councilmen were elected: First ward, Samuel D. Smith; second ward, James P. Watson; third ward, William S. Galey. The council chose Levi B. Willson as city attorney, and Prof. J. L. Campbell as engineer. The first death among the city officers was that of councilman William S. Galey, which occurred January 4, 1870. David Harter was elected to the vacancy.

During the year Levi B. Willson resigned his position as city attorney, and William T. Brush was appointed in his stead.

In May, 1870, the general election resulted as follows: W. Frank Elston, mayor; T. D. Brown, clerk; William Burbridge, treasurer; William Watts, marshal. Councilmen, first ward, J. W. Cumberland; second ward, William A. Vanarsdal; third ward, William M. Epperson. The council chose William T. Brush as city attorney, Thomas J. Ross as street commissioner, Jeff. W. Scott as assessor, Prof. J. L. Campbell as engineer. James P. Watson resigned his position as councilman from the second ward, and Horace P. Ensminger was elected to fill the vacancy.

In May, 1871, the following councilmen were elected: First ward, L. A. Foote; second ward, Robert E. Bryant; third ward, David Harter. William Watts resigned the office of marshal July 24 of this year, and David W. Paul was selected to fill the vacancy by the council. On June 12 the council ordered the issue and sale of school bonds to the amount of \$30,000.

The following officers were elected in May 1872: Wilson H. Laymon, mayor; T. D. Brown, clerk; William Burbridge, treasurer; M. S. Smith, marshal. Councilmen: first ward, Paul Hughes; second ward, Wm. A. Vanarsdal; third ward, H. H. Crist. The council chose John M. Cowan as city attorney, M. S. Smith as street commissioner, and Daniel G. Roderick as engineer. M. S. Smith resigned the office of marshal during the year, and W. B. Riley was chosen by the council to that position, and A. L. Duckworth was appointed street commissioner.

On January 13, 1873, the new City Hall building on Green street, designed for city court room, fire department hall, engine house and city prison, that had been commenced the previous year, under the superintendence of Col. H. B. Carrington, architect and engineer, was formally accepted by the city authorities. The total cost of the building was not less than \$9,000. The new city school building was also completed during this year at a cost of nearly \$32,000.

In May, 1873, the following councilmen were elected: first ward, A. F. Ramsey; second ward, Michael Price; third ward, Robert F. Beck. S. C. Campbell was chosen city engineer by the council.

On July 30, 1873, mayor Laymon resigned his office, and marshal W. B. Riley was removed by the council. John Pursel, justice of the peace, was chosen acting mayor until a new election could be held to fill the vacancy. On August 15 John R. Coons was elected mayor, and William Britton marshal, for the unexpired terms.

At the election of councilmen in May, 1874, the following were



chosen: first ward, Theodore H. Ristine; second ward, Wm. A. Vanarsdal; third ward, James J. Insley. Horace P. Ensminger was elected marshal, and Ira McConnell chosen as engineer, with M. W. Bruner as city attorney. R. A. Hightower was appointed street commissioner.

At the council election in May, 1875, the following were chosen: first ward, A. F. Ramsey; second ward, Michael Price; third ward, H. S. Braden.

On November 13, 1875, T. D. Brown resigned the office of city clerk, and Henry Sloan, at a special election held on November 26, was chosen to fill the vacancy.

At the general election held in May, 1876, the following was the result: John R. Coons, mayor; Theo. McMechan, clerk; Alfred Dickey, treasurer; Horace P. Ensminger, marshal. Councilmen: first ward, John J. Darter; second ward, Wm. A. Vanarsdal; third ward, James J. Insley. The council chose Theo. T. Ristine as city attorney, Ira McConnell as city engineer, and William H. Scott as street commissioner.

The council election in May, 1877, resulted as follows: first ward, J. N. McConnell; second ward, S. C. Campbell; third ward, Hector S. Braden. The council chose Daniel Sullivan as street commissioner.

At the general election in May, 1878, the election resulted: John W. Ramsay, mayor; Theo. McMechan, clerk; Alfred Dickey, treasurer; Horace P. Ensminger, marshal; Jeff. W. Scott, assessor. Councilmen: first ward, John J. Darter; second ward, Jacob Joel; third ward, Chauncy M. Coutant. The council chose Edward C. Snyder as city attorney and Ira McConnell as city engineer.

Daniel Sullivan, street commissioner, died in July of this year, and the council elected Edward G. Rowe to fill the vacancy.

In May, 1879, the council election resulted as follows: first ward, John Bishop; second ward, Ephraim Griffith; third ward, William Martin.

At the general election in May, 1880, the result was as follows: John W. Ramsay, mayor; William T. Miller, clerk; Alfred Dickey, treasurer; Horace P. Ensminger, marshal; Charles M. Scott, assessor. Councilmen: first ward, Joshua C. McKinsey; second ward, Wm. A. Vanarsdal; third ward, Chauncy M. Coutant. The council reelected the city attorney and engineer.

The total vote cast at this election, was 1,009; the vote in the first ward was 449; the vote in the second ward was 249; the vote in the third ward was 311. Comparing the above vote with the present school enumeration of 1808, and using the census rule of



calculating population, would give Crawfordsville a present population of not less than 6,000, and, adding the adjacent suburbs, the claim should not be less than 7,000.

#### ADDITIONS.

The following additions to the original territory have been made to the town and city of Crawfordsville :

In 1829, October 12, twenty acres lying west and northwest of the original plat, by Williamson Dunn.

In 1830, October 1, eight lots, now composing the square between Main, Water, Meadow and Pike streets, by Williamson Dunn.

In 1831, May 6, twenty-eight lots, southeast of the original plat, by John Wilson, and on November 29 of the same year Maj. Whitlock added two lots, numbered 161 and 162, north of North street and west of Washington street.

In 1832, 1833 and 1834 no additions were made.

In 1835, November 6, fifty-eight lots lying south of South street (now Wabash avenue) were added by Israel T. Canby.

In 1836 a real estate "boom" manifested itself, and no less than eleven additions were made to the town in the following order: January 1, eight lots lying between Main street and Wabash avenue and west of West street, by Nathaniel A. Dunn; January 20, eight lots on the east side of Walnut street, south from Wabash avenue, by J. Hughes; January 20, twenty-three lots lying south of Wabash avenue and west of Walnut street, extending south to College street, by Joseph H. Graham; April 27, twelve lots adjoining College street on the south, between Green and Water streets, by Magnus Holmes; April 27, ten lots, composing two-thirds of the square bounded by College, Franklin and Water streets, by Isaac Naylor; June 8, eight lots composing the square bounded by Wabash avenue, Washington, Water and Jefferson streets, by John Wilson; June 21, twenty-one out-lots, comprising about twenty-five acres on the N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Sec. 5, T. 18 N., R. 4 W., by A. Ramey & Co.; August 6, thirteen lots lying south of Wabash avenue and west of Walnut street, extending south, by J. H. Graham; September 10, thirty-four lots lying north of Jefferson street, fronting on Walnut street between Jefferson and College streets, and also the square bounded by Washington, College, Walnut and Franklin streets, by Israel T. Canby; October 21, eighteen lots, composing the square bounded by Elm, Water and Jefferson streets and Wabash avenue, by Providence M. Curry, commissioner for Richard Canine's heirs.

In 1837 Wabash College made an addition of nearly one hundred



acres, in out-lots, dividing the territory into twenty-eight parcels, situated west and south of the College Reservation, or Campus, nearly all of which are improved with substantial dwellings and embraced within the present corporate limits of the city, and comprise the base of several later additions.

The next addition was made in 1839, January 26, seventeen out-lots, amounting to thirty acres, lying between the Indianapolis and Noblesville state roads, east of the present location of the Logansport & Terre Haute railroad depot, between Main and Market streets extended, by John Pottinger.

Following this, there were no additions made until 1845, when, on September 8, Nathaniel A. Dunn added seventeen out-lots, amounting to seventy-nine acres, lying in the N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 4, T. 18 N., R. 4 W., and south of the Indianapolis state road.

The next addition was made February 14, 1849, as follows: Fourteen lots, composing the square between Walnut, Perry, West and Elm streets, and two lots north of the Perrysville road, by James Thomson.

In 1851, February 26, Allen May laid out an addition of ten lots, composing the northern half of the square bounded by Meadow, Market, Water and Main streets.

In 1852, March 9, thirteen lots, composing the square bounded by Market, West and Spring streets, and a street on the west of the square (now closed), by William Suydam.

In 1853, April 28, twenty-one large out-lots, lying on the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 5, T. 18 N., R. 4 W., by James Thomson; also, on June 21, five lots, fronting on Market street, immediately west of West street, by Nancy Hanna et al.

In 1854, February 25, twelve lots, composing three-fourths of the square bounded by Walnut, Franklin and Washington streets and the north line of Prof. S. S. Thomson's property on Walnut street, by Jesse Coons, John R. Coons and William McMullen; on June 30 of the same year Ambrose Whitlock's third addition was made, of twenty-four lots, composing the square bounded by Harrison, West, Walnut and North streets, and the square bounded by Harrison, Washington, North and Walnut streets, and eight lots north of Harrison, between West and Washington streets.

In 1855, November 20, thirty-two lots were added by David T. Powers, fourteen of them lying north of College and west of Plum streets, and six east of Plum, between College and Franklin streets, the remainder composing the square bounded by College, Plum, Franklin and Elm streets.

Osgood W. Williams likewise platted an addition of six out-lots on April 15 of this year, on the tract bounded by Sugar Creek and Harrison, West and Washington streets.

In 1856, May 5, Isaac Naylor made his second addition, twelve lots, west of Elm street and south of Franklin, between Scott and Railroad streets; and on May 15 of that year John Wilson laid out his second addition, twelve lots on the bluff side east of the Logansport, New Albany & Crawfordsville railroad track, and north and east of the depot of that road.

The next recorded additions were made in 1858. On March 20 O. P. Jennison laid out six lots south of Perry street to Porter street, west of Wabash College addition, and on October 23 Hannibal Purcell's addition of nineteen out-lots was laid out, on territory lying west of the Danville road.

In 1859, November 11, nine lots were added by the trustees of the town of Crawfordsville, eight lots lying between Wabash avenue and College street and one between College and Franklin, west of Powers' addition. This addition no longer appears upon maps of the city, having been absorbed by other more recent sub-additions.

In April 21, 1860, William S. Galey added one large lot amounting to half a square, west of Water between Jefferson and College, on which he built a handsome residence, and where he resided at the time of his death; and on the same date Taylor Buffington added three lots south of Wabash avenue and west of Washington street, on which the new Center church building and his present residence are situated. On July 23 of the same year Samuel S. Thomson added four lots fronting on Plum and east of Court street.

During the dark years of the rebellion property in real estate was a drug in the market, and consequently no additions were called for by the growth of population or for speculative purposes.

In 1864 an addition was platted on November 26, by Houston & Graham, consisting of sixteen lots, making the square bounded by Green, College, Washington and Franklin streets.

In 1865 Peter S. Kennedy platted an addition of ten out-lots on the S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 6, T. 18 N., R. 4 W.

In February 9, 1866, David Harter added eight lots lying north of Wabash avenue and directly west of the Logansport & Terre Haute railroad line. On August 8 of the same year, Blair & Houston laid out an addition of fourteen lots west of West street and fronting on North street.

In January 12, 1867, Messrs. Blair & Houston platted their second addition, consisting of fifteen lots, situated south on North street and



extending to the west of their first addition, following the trend of the bluffs on the north of the Sperry's mill road. On July 1 of that year Jacob Hughes added twelve lots, extending west of Wabash street to Union street and lying immediately north of the Perrysville road. On April 15, 1868, Graham, Houston & Connard laid out an addition of fifty-one lots, composing the square bounded by John, College, Hoacum and Franklin streets; the square bounded by College, Mill, Franklin and Hoacum streets, and twenty-six lots south of Franklin, between Plum and Mill streets. On November 28, of that year, Mrs. M. E. Elston added twenty-two lots, lying south of and fronting on Wabash avenue, between the Logansport & Terre Haute, and the Logansport, New Albany & Chicago railroads, and on December 14, Jacob Hughes recorded his second addition, composing the square between Perry, Liberty and Union streets, and eighteen lots lying west of Union and north of Liberty streets. In 1869 there were six additions made, as follows:

April 21, twenty lots south of their first addition, from the alley to Fremont street, five lots extending east from Paxton's addition to Mill street, and five lots south of Fremont and west of Mill streets, in all thirty lots, by Graham, Houston & Connard, as their second addition; on May 13, thirty-two lots composing the square described by the Danville state road, and College, East and Franklin streets and the square bounded by College, East and Franklin streets and the Logansport, New Albany & Chicago railroad, also nine lots north of College street, east of the Danville state road, by Mrs. M. E. Elston, as her second addition; on May 18, nineteen lots by McClelland & Connard as their second addition, ten lots lying north of Market street and west of High street extending to Blair street, and nine lots immediately east of the foregoing; on June 16, twelve lots by William McClelland, being a subdivision of lots number one and eight of the College addition of out-lots; on July 3, four lots north of Fremont street, divided equally by Hoacum street, added by Eliza Paxton; on December 4, eighteen lots by Prof. Caleb Mills, six lots lying west of Marshall street, south of Main street, and twelve lots between Main and Market streets, east of Blair street.

In 1870 six additions were made, as follows: April 11, eight lots south of Garden and east of Blair streets, by J. S. McClelland; May 6, seven lots immediately east of John street, between Jefferson and College streets, by H. W. Connard; June 2, ten lots south of Wabash avenue, on out-lot 3 of Wabash College addition, by Graham and Houston; July 15, four lots on northeast corner of

John and Jefferson streets, by H. W. Connard; July 30, twelve lots; eight lying between Main street and Wabash avenue, and four between Pike street extended, and Wabash avenue, adjoining John Lee's addition on the east, by R. H. Galloway; August 16, eight lots west of West street, between Perry and Porter streets, by Wabash College.

In 1871, April 11, eight lots were added by Thomas Patterson, lying between Main and Market streets, west of F. L. Bowen's addition; May 10, fourteen lots lying west of Mill street and south of H. W. Connard's second addition, by Marion P. Wolf.

In 1872, September 27, R. M. and W. C. Lockhart laid out an addition of ten lots, between Jefferson and College, east of H. W. Connard's addition of May 6, 1870.

In 1873, February 20, five lots west of Walnut and east of West streets, immediately north of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad track; March 14, five lots lying south of Samuel S. Thomson's addition, and west of Court street extended; June 10, thirty-four lots lying between Pike street and Wabash avenue, west of Simpson street extended, to the city limits, by T. H. Ristine, making four additions for the year.

In 1874 there were three additions made, as follows: February 23, eight lots situated east of Thomas Patterson's addition, between Main and Market streets, by Frank L. Bowen; August 27, twenty-seven lots lying north of market street, between Whitlock avenue and M. J. Jones' addition, extending north to the fair grounds, by W. L. May and C. L. Thomas; October 1, eight lots south of Market street, extending west from Blair street to the city limits, by William Eudean.

In 1876, January 29, eleven lots were added by the heirs of Nathaniel A. Dunn, lying north of and fronting on Pike street, and extending west from N. A. Dunn's addition; on April 1, of the same year, James Heaton laid out an addition of five lots on the northeast corner of Jefferson and Plum streets.

In 1877 there were three additions made, as follows: May 17, twenty-seven lots, situated north of Market street and east of May and Thomas' addition, by Mary J. Jones; May 31, twenty-eight lots, ten lots lying between Wabash avenue and Pike street extended, west of R. H. Galloway's addition, and eighteen lying north of Pike street extended to Main street, by John Lee and wife; July 25, forty-six lots lying between Market street and N. A. Dunn's heirs' first addition, and west of Nancy Hanna's addition and N. A. Dunn's addition, by N. A. Dunn's heirs, as their second addition.



In 1879, May 26, twenty lots were added by William F. Elston, lying south of Franklin street extended east, and adjoining the grounds of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad on the south.

These additions cover much of the available ground adjacent to the original plat, and when fully improved with buildings will be sufficient to accommodate a population of 20,000. The physical character of the corporate territory makes drainage and street improvements an easy problem, and probably no better adapted spot could have been found in the county for the location of the principal town.

The mineral springs flowing just inside the city limits on the north, and which were the inducement with Major Whitlock in determining his location of the town, are now known as the Vancleave Mineral Springs. These springs are four in number, and are perennial, the water never freezing either in the basins or waste-ways.

An analysis of the waters shows the following ingredients in a pint:

	Grains.		Grains.
Carbonate of potassa, -	0,018	Chloride of sodium, -	0,088
Carbonate of soda, -	0,021	Sulphate of soda, -	0,025
Carbonate of magnesia, -	0,478	Sulphate of magnesia, -	0,915
Carbonate of iron protoxide,	0,077	Silicic acid, - - -	0,009
Carbonate of lime, - -	1,225	Total, - - -	2,846

Carbonic acid and oxygen are contained in solution, giving agreeableness to the taste, and a sparkling, crystalline appearance to the water.

As a laxative, the water is useful in dyspepsia, in functional disorders of the liver, in habitual constipation, and all those complaints which require a gentle and alterative treatment.

As a chalybeate tonic, all cases are benefited where the blood lacks richness and redness from whatever cause, as the subjects of ague of long standing, hemorrhages or other wasting discharges, and convalescents from fevers, etc.

No special efforts have ever been made to improve these springs, or make them pecuniarily profitable; they flow unchecked and free for all who desire to partake. In the near future, when water-works are seen to be necessary, these springs will prove an unfailing source of supply to the city.

#### BENEVOLENT ORDERS.

Crawfordsville has her quota of these useful institutions, as may be seen from the catalogue given below:

First to occupy the ground, came the "mother order" of Freemasonry.

Montgomery Lodge, No. 54, F. and A. M., was organized in Crawfordsville, under dispensation dated in April, 1843, upon the petition of Jacob Winn, Isaac Naylor, John Burk, James B. Sidener, Mahlon D. Manson, T. W. Webster, Hosea Dean, Isaac C. Elston, and John Crawford.

The officers under dispensation were James B. Sidener, W. M.; Isaac Naylor, S. W.; I. C. Elston, J. W.; Jacob Winn, Treas.; T. W. Webster, Sec.; John Crawford, S. D.; Hosea Dean, J. D.; John Burk, Tiler.

A charter was granted May 27, 1844, and the lodge organized with the same officers, except that Harvey G. Hazelrigg was appointed W. M.

All the petitioners for dispensation are now dead except Gen. M. D. Manson.

There have been admitted from other lodges, -	-	-	-	173
Received the degrees, -	-	-	-	323

Total number, -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	496
Present membership, -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	150

Every lodge in the county has had some of the members of this lodge as petitioners for their dispensations.

The present officers of the lodge are Samuel D. Smith, W. M.; T. D. Brown, S. W.; Benj. Wasson, J. W.; Thos. Moffett, Treas.; L. A. Foote, Sec.; S. C. Campbell, S. D.; E. M. Henkel, J. D.; Paul Hughes and Jere Voris, S.; W. G. Hanna, Tiler; J. B. Robb, W. A. Vanarsdal, and James Wright, Trustees.

Crawfordsville Chapter, No. 40, R. A. M., was organized under dispensation in May 1857, on the petition of Jacob Winn, Wm. C. Vance, Calvin Walker, Isaac Naylor, Allen McKinsey, Wm. Robertson, M. D. Manson, A. A. Gee, T. W. Webster, J. M. Thomas, and Wm. Sidener.

The officers under dispensation were M. D. Manson, H. P.; Jacob Winn, K.; Wm. Robertson, S.; Calvin Walker, C. H.; A. A. Gee, P. S.; Wm. C. Vance, R. A. C.; Isaac Naylor, Treas.; T. W. Webster, Sec.

A charter was granted in May 1858.

Members admitted from other chapters, -	-	-	-	-	31
Received the degrees in chapter, -	-	-	-	-	156

Total number admitted, -	-	-	-	-	-	187
Number dimitted, -	-	-	-	-	50	
Number suspended, -	-	-	-	-	23	98
Present membership, -	-	-	-	-	-	89



Only two of the petitioners for dispensation are now members,—Walker and Manson—and only two others are still living.

The present officers are J. L. Fordyce, H.P.; D. D. Jones, K.; Benj. Wasson, S.; W. T. Fry, C.H.; T. D. Brown, P.S.; J. R. Robinson Jr., R.A.C.; James Wright, G.M. 3d V.; J. Q. W. Wilhite, G.M. 2d V.; T. S. McKinley, G.M. 1st V.; Thos. Moffett, Treas.; L. A. Foote, Sec.; Wm. G. Hanna, G.

Montgomery Council, No. 34, R. and S. M., was organized under a dispensation granted April 22, 1869. The petitioners were A. J. Royalty, T. S. Webb, John Maas, L. A. Foote, M. D. Manson, and O. H. Fullen, resident R. and S. M.

The officers under dispensation were as follows: A. J. Royalty, Ill.M.; T. S. Webb, D.Ill.M.; John Maas, P.C.W.; S. D. Smith, C.G.; H. H. Crist, Treas.; L. A. Foote, Recorder; Calvin Walker, S. and S.

Charter was granted October 20, 1869.

Total number of members since organization,	-	-	-	75
Dimitted to form new councils,	-	-	-	11
Dimitted (removed),	-	-	-	9
Deceased,	-	-	-	5
Suspended,	-	-	-	2
Present membership,	-	-	-	48

Present officers: Jno. G. Overton, Ill.M.; A. J. Royalty, D.Ill. M.; T. D. Brown, P.C.W.; D. D. Jones, C.G.; Thomas Moffett, Treas.; L. A. Foote, Recorder; W. G. Hanna, S. and S.

Crawfordsville Commandery, No. 25, Knights Templar, was organized under dispensation from the Grand Commander of Indiana, by Sir Knight William Hacker, grand inspector, on November 17, 1874, the following petitioners being present: A. J. Royalty, Thomas Moffett, late of LaFayette, No. 3, John L. Davis, T. T. Davis, J. M. Troutman, late of Greencastle, No. 11, L. A. Foote, late of Raper, No. 1, assisted by several visiting sir knights.

Officers under dispensation: Thomas Moffett, E.C.; Andrew J. Royalty, G.; Tilghman T. Davis, C.G.; Francis M. Symmes, P.; Samuel D. Smith, S.W.; David D. Jones, J.W.; John L. Davis, Treas.; Lucien A. Foote, Recorder; Preston M. Layne, St.B.; Jacob M. Troutman, Sw.B.; William N. Babcock, W.; Samuel G. Weldon, S.

A charter was granted to the commandery in April 1875, and it was constituted May 5, 1875, by Sir Knight Martin H. Rice, special deputy of the grand commander of the state.

At the time of and since the organization there have been received

twelve members on dimits, while fifty have received the orders, of which number nine have dimitted and three have been suspended, leaving the present membership fifty.

The present officers are Thomas Moffett, E.C.; James Wright, G.; Theodore D. Brown, C.G.; Josephus L. Fordyce, P.; William T. Fry, S.W.; Thomas S. McKinley, J.W.; John L. Davis, Treas.; Lucien A. Foote, Recorder; David D. Jones, St.B.; Archelaus Bailey, Sw.B.; John G. Overton, W.; William G. Hanna, C.G.; Charles Goltra, 1st G.; John H. Shue, 2d G.; Marion P. Wolfe, 3d G.

The craft possess a large and elegantly furnished hall on Main street, and have all the usual facilities for their work.

There are two flourishing lodges of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows. Crawfordsville Lodge, No. 223, occupying a commodious hall on Green street, in Commercial Row, and Montgomery Lodge, No. 38, located in Ornbaum's block, having the largest hall of any secret order in the city. Connected with these are Martha Washington Lodge of Daughters of Rebekah, No. 13, and Bethesda Encampment, No. 15. All the branches are in a flourishing condition and steadily increasing in membership. The order owns a beautiful cemetery, lying just outside the city limits, on the south, and reached by the Greencastle road.

The following are the present officers of Montgomery Lodge, No. 38: W. B. Hardee, N.G.; J. B. Sidener, V.G.; J. L. Williams, P.S.; C. W. Wright, R.S.; P. C. Somerville, Treas.; G. M. Piercy, W.; W. C. Carr, Con.; R. M. Canine, O.G.; W. P. Gregg, I.G.; Benj. Myers, R.S.S.; Wm. Milligan, L.S.S.; Wm. Constanter, R.S.N.G.; Ed. Voris, R.S.V.G.; Ol. Burk, L.S.V.G.

The officers of the Encampment are Jas. Wasson, C. P.; Milton Henderson, J.W.; Richard Canine, S.W.; James Owen, Scribe; Stephen Hilwell, H.P.; Chas. W. Elmore, Treas.; Wm. Vanslyke, F.W.; Abram Miller, S.W.; John Hoover, L.W.; Wm. Enoch, F.W.; Adam Miller, F.G.toT.; John Hardee, S.G.toT.; W. S. Smith, O.S.

De Bayard Lodge, No. 39, Knights of Pythias, was organized in 1873, as Eli Kahn with its first chancellor commander. Its present membership is eighty, and the following corps of officers control its affairs: J. E. Humphries, P.C.; J. Q. W. Wilhite, C.C.; Chas. A. Miller, V.C.; Rev. J. Harris, prelate.; Geo. Robinson, K. of R. and S.; D. A. Roach, M.F.; Wm. Lee, M.E.; W. T. Fry, M.A.; W. J. Insley, I.G.; B. R. Russell, O.G.; J. A. Hughes, Rep. to G.L.; W. T. Brush, D.D.C.C. Alfred Dickey, one of the char-



ter members of the lodge, has served as grand chancellor commander of the state.

Washington Lodge, No. 114, A.O.U.W.; W. B. Lyle, P.M.W.; U. M. Scott, M.W.; Jno. Bishop, F.; Frank Henry, O.; Jno. N. Taylor, recorder; J. R. Duncan, receiver; Jas. S. Sellers, financier; Frank Nichols, guide; J. C. Fry, I.W.; W. H. Foust, O.W.; W. B. Lyle, Frank Nichols, W. H. Foust, trustees.

De Argentine Lodge, No. 996, K. of H., was organized March 30, 1877. The present officers are John N. Taylor, D.; W. H. King, V.D.; J. E. Cowan, R.; W.H. Foust, F.R.; J.G. Overton, treasurer; C. M. Fisher, G. James E. Cowan, one of the charter members of the lodge, has served two terms as grand dictator of the state, and was one of the original members of the Supreme Lodge. John N. Taylor has served one term as grand reporter of the state.

Wabash Council, No. 476, Royal Arcanum, was organized in 1880, and has the following officers: W. T. Brush, past regent; J. J. Insley, regent; L. F. Hornaday, vice-regent; M. W. Bruner, orator; Theo. McMechan, secretary; S. L. Ensminger, collector; P. C. Somerville, treasurer; W. T. Fry, chaplain; B. V. Galey, guard; T. H. Ristine, warden; J. C. Barnhill Jr., sentinel; J. J. Insley, J. M. Cowan, T. H. B. McCain, trustees.

There are two lodges of Good Templars in Crawfordsville: Montgomery Lodge, No. 5, and Talbott Lodge, No. 16; both lodges are in vigorous working condition.

The Emerald Benevolent Association has a successful branch organization, and is supported by a large number of our Irish citizens.

McPherson Post, No. 7, G.A.R., was organized July 1879, and was attached to the department of Illinois for some six months, until Indiana was organized as a separate department, when the Post became subordinate to the latter jurisdiction. The qualifications for membership are a good moral character, and honorable service in the Union army during the war of the rebellion. The objects of the organization are to keep alive the memory of the military services of its members, to assist each other when in distress, to aid the needy families of deceased comrades, and see that decoration day is properly observed each year.

Since its organization two members of the Post have died, namely, Samuel Black and W. H. Ryker, both of Co. B, 120th reg. Ind. Vols.

The membership of the Post is seventy-five, and the officers as follows: Byron R. Russell, P.C.; George W. Lamb, S.V.C.; James F. Boots, T.V.C.; Joseph McDaniel, officer of day; Charles



Butcher, officer of guard; George R. Brown, Q.M.; Henry Perry, adjutant; John S. French, surgeon; Lewis Ambrose, chaplain.

In addition to the foregoing organizations, the colored citizens have lodges of Masons and Odd-Fellows, recently established and holding frequent sessions.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department is controlled by a voluntary association of citizens, formed January 13, 1869.

The first officers chosen were: T. D. Brown, president; J. V. Keeran, vice-president; W. H. Ryker, secretary; Paul Hughes, treasurer; W. H. Faust, foreman; M. V. B. Smith, first assistant foreman; G. H. Bailey, second assistant foreman; John Hoover, A. F. Ramsey, M. V. B. Smith, M. Doherty, H. H. Crist, directors. W. H. Ashley was appointed chief fire engineer by the city council, and served acceptably in that position for seven years.

On January 5, 1869, the department lost by death its first member and the real originator of the department, W. S. Galey, then one of the council of the city, representing the third ward. Since that time the following members have deceased: Thomas B. Griffith, P. G. White, August E. Newell, George Smith, and W. H. Ryker. The department own two excellent hand engines, purchased from the city of Terre Haute in April 1869; three serviceable hose-carts, and 2,000 feet of hose.

The city now has thirty-five large fire cisterns distributed between the several wards.

The department has made a record of horizontal throwing, 226 feet; vertical throwing, 190. The present officers are A. H. Gerard, president; W. H. Morgan, vice-president; U. M. Scott, foreman; Jas. Sharpe, first assistant foreman; Bruce Speed, second assistant foreman; W. C. Carr, recording secretary; John Stotts, financial secretary; Paul Hughes, treasurer; J. S. Wilhite, Charles Galey, D. W. Hartman, directors.

#### CRAWFORDSVILLE GAS LIGHT COMPANY.

Messrs. P. F. Good & Co., of Ashtabula, Ohio, began the erection of gas works in Crawfordsville in October 1874, for the manufacture of illuminating gas from crude petroleum under Green's patent. After laying nearly two miles of main pipe, and commencing to supply consumers, the company sold their works and franchises to a company of citizens who formed in January 1875, the Crawfordsville Gas Light Company, with W. P. Herron, president, and P. C.



Somerville, secretary and treasurer. Since that date the new company have added to the original works and extended the service, until now there are laid over seven miles of main piping, and two gasometers are required having a capacity of 25,000 cubic feet. The city owns seventy-five street lamps, and the use of gas has become general among the citizens.

The Wabash Merry Bowmen were organized by Maurice Thompson, the distinguished poet and author, in May 1874. It was mainly from an article from Mr. Thompson's pen, published in "Scribner's Magazine," that the pastime of archery became fashionable in the United States. Out of the above-named organization has grown the powerful "National Archery Association." The Merry Bowmen have held the championship over all competing teams ever since their organization. Messrs. J. A. Booe, H. H. Talbott, William Brewer, Theo. McMechan, and William H. and Maurice Thompson are members of the club who have especially distinguished themselves in past contests, and gained numerous elegant and costly prizes.

The King Fisher Club. This company of disciples of Izaak Walton is composed entirely of citizens of Crawfordsville, and was organized July 24, 1878. The membership is limited to fourteen, and the present officers are E. C. Snyder, president; B. R. Russell, secretary and treasurer; T. D. Brown, commissary. The club owns four complete camping outfits, including boats, etc., and have a neatly furnished club-room in Crawford's block, where their business meetings and banquets are held. They enjoy vernal and autumnal visits to their favorite grounds on Indian creek and the "Shades of Death," romantic and picturesque localities in the southwestern part of the county.

The Crawfordsville Hunting and Fishing Club. This club was organized shortly after the close of the late war, and is composed of fifty of the best citizens of Crawfordsville. The point to which all their excursions are directed is on the Kankakee river, where feathered and finny game abounds. The club owns a finely appointed club house on the river, at its crossing by the Logansport, New Albany & Chicago railroad.

There are, in addition to the foregoing, several social and dancing clubs, which contribute to make Crawfordsville society noted for gaiety and pleasantness.

## NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES.

There are four newspapers published in the city. The Crawfordsville "Review," the oldest of the number, now in its fiftieth volume, is a weekly quarto of forty-eight columns, published by Thos. B. Collins, and advocates the principles of the democratic party. Attached to the office is the largest job establishment in the city.

The Crawfordsville "Journal," a forty-eight column paper, quarto, in its thirty-fourth volume, is the organ of the republican party. T. H. B. McCain is the publisher.

The Crawfordsville "Star," independent in politics, is also a quarto of forty-eight columns, and is regarded as one of the newsiest sheets published in the state. Jere. Keeney, a veteran Crawfordsville editor, is at its head.

The "Daily News," published by Chas. H. Bowen, is a folio sheet of twenty columns, having an extensive circulation among the citizens.

The students of Wabash College publish two monthly periodicals, named "The Wabash" and "The Lariat."

Prof. J. M. Coulter, in charge of the chair of natural science in the college, is publishing from the "Review" office, a monthly magazine entitled "The Botanical Gazette," which, as its name indicates, is designed specially for botanists and herbalists, and has a wide circulation, both in this country and Europe.

## TRADES AND PROFESSIONS.

There are at present in the city sixteen grocery and provision stores, nine dry-goods stores, four clothing stores, six boot and shoe stores, six drug stores, three fancy-goods and millinery stores, seven confectioneries, two book-stores, three jewelers, two hats, caps and gents' furnishing goods stores, five merchant tailors, one music store, six hardware stores, three carriage manufactories, one coffin factory, seven meat stores, three furniture stores, two saddlery and harness stores, three ice dealers, two banks, eight barber shops, two cigar stores, three cigar factories, two undertakers, five livery stables, two foundries and machine shops, two planing and saw mills, two grist-mills, four elevators for grain, five lumber yards, three coal yards, two wholesale groceries, twenty-five lawyers, twenty physicians, four dentists, and a host of artisans and mechanics.

The city extends over a rectangular area from north to south, nearly one mile, and from east to west nearly one and one half miles, and comprises a population of nearly 7,000 souls.

The different lines of traffic are as well-defined and separated here



as in cities of much larger growth. The volume of trade is steadily growing, and may safely be estimated at not less than \$2,000,000 per annum.

A uniform system of grading streets and pavements is being enforced, and a commencement has been made for sewer-drainage into Sugar creek, north of the city. The broad, smooth streets, admirable pavements of stone and brick, long lines of maple shade-trees, and well-kept yards inclosing tasty and commodious dwellings, lend and appearance of thrift and comfort to the city that is always attractive to the eyes of strangers.

The following statistics, showing the yearly valuation of real and personal property within the city, taken from the tax duplicates, will show, approximately, the growth of the city in values. Due allowance must be given to the changing estimate of different assessors, and somewhat, of course, to the general condition of the county during each year.

Back of 1864 the listing officers have made no separation between the assessed values of city and township property, and the statistics must necessarily commence with that year.

1864.	
Personal property . . . . .	\$535,430
Real property . . . . .	535,485
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,070,915</u>
1865.	
Personal property . . . . .	\$595,840
Real property . . . . .	552,770
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,148,610</u>
1866.	
Personal property . . . . .	\$526,255
Real property . . . . .	559,010
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,085,265</u>
1867.	
Personal property . . . . .	\$686,260
Real property . . . . .	551,655
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,237,915</u>
1868.	
Personal property . . . . .	\$688,285
Real property . . . . .	581,740
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,270,025</u>

## 1869.

Personal property . . . . .	\$666,955
Real property . . . . .	859,350
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,526,305</u>

## 1870.

Personal property . . . . .	\$800,235
Real property . . . . .	1,104,770
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,905,005</u>

## 1871.

Personal property . . . . .	\$794,895
Real property . . . . .	1,209,955
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,904,850</u>

## 1872.

Personal property . . . . .	\$634,180
Real property . . . . .	1,125,010
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$1,759,190</u>

## 1873.

Personal property . . . . .	\$1,000,755
Real property . . . . .	1,692,190
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,692,945</u>

## 1874.

Personal property . . . . .	\$853,240
Real property . . . . .	1,609,290
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,462,530</u>

## 1875.

Personal property . . . . .	\$929,445
Real property . . . . .	1,464,305
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,393,750</u>

## 1876.

Personal property . . . . .	\$869,085
Real property . . . . .	1,427,400
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,296,485</u>



## 1877.

Personal property . . . . .	\$770,380
Real property . . . . .	1,431,995
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,202,375</u>

## 1878.

Personal property . . . . .	\$715,975
Real property . . . . .	1,450,030
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,166,005</u>

## 1879.

Personal property . . . . .	\$747,825
Real property . . . . .	1,456,950
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,204,775</u>

## 1880.

Personal property . . . . .	\$816,305
Real property . . . . .	1,269,765
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,086,070</u>

It will be observed from these figures that the panic of 1874 caused a decided diminution of values, and that the influence of that financial disaster has continued to be felt even to the present time.

The estimates of tax assessors are always made below actual market values, by at least one-third; we may therefore increase the figures for 1880 by that amount, and safely consider the present value of

Personal property in Crawfordsville . . . . .	\$1,188,406
Real property in Crawfordsville . . . . .	1,693,020
Total valuation . . . . .	<u>\$2,881,426</u>

The mortgage indebtedness charged against the property of citizens within the corporate limits appears from the records to be about \$608,000; but the probability is that fully one half of the amount has been liquidated and no satisfaction entered of record.

The municipal corporation is now entirely free from debt, and amply able to undertake further substantial improvements for the popular welfare.

## HISTORY OF WABASH COLLEGE.

BY THE REV. JOSEPH F. TUTTLE, D.D.

In the summer of 1827 a young clergyman penetrated the wilderness in the midst of which Crawfordsville now stands. He had a comfortable settlement in an older community in the eastern part of the state, but he had an unconquerable desire "to found a college somewhere in the Wabash country."

In 1829 a second young minister, a younger brother of the first, came to Fountain county, and on Christmas day of the same year a third reached the valley of Logansport. In the spring of 1830 a fourth young minister settled in Tippecanoe county. Late in the fall of 1831 a fifth entered the valley and settled in Fountain county. Their names, in the order mentioned, are James Thomson, John S. Thomson, Martin M. Post, James A. Carnahan, and Edmund O. Hovey. The united property of all these was hardly enough to have purchased and stocked a farm. The animating purpose of the first one named, "to found a college somewhere in the Wabash country," gradually took possession of the whole five. They made long journeys through the wilderness that they might discuss, around the cabin fires, this dominant purpose. These five home missionaries, as their subsequent career proved, devoted themselves with persistent singleness of purpose to the establishment of the institutions of religion in this new country. They soon ascertained that either they must do without ministers, or put up with an illiterate ministry, if means were not taken to found an institution in which to educate young men. They felt the same necessity that drove the "godly gentlemen" of the past to found Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Williams, Amherst, Hamilton, and many of the older institutions. And yet what could they do? They preached to feeble churches, and their constituency of both churches and individuals was at best small and poor, and yet they said "we must found a college to educate young men who have the ministry in view in this region." On November 21, 1832, four of these men, Mr. Post not being present, with the Rev. John M. Ellis, of Illinois, and three elders of the Crawfordsville church, John Gilliland, John McConnell, and Hezekiah Robertson, met in a small brick house that until recently was to be seen half a mile west of town. It also happened that one more, a stranger in town, met with them, Mr. Bradford King, a member of the Presbyterian church in Rochester, New York. There were nine in that convention in the little brick house. De-



voutly did they open their meeting with "singing, and reading of the scriptures, and prayer by the Rev. John S. Thompson."

During the sessions that day, with the utmost seriousness, as if engaged in the most important business, they considered all the arguments for and against the proposed measure. It was then unanimously resolved, "that in view of the wants of this section of the country, it is expedient to attempt the establishment of a literary institution connected with a system of manual labor." Sixteen years afterward the Rev. Mr. Ellis, who presided on the occasion, described the purpose and the spirit of the convention. He was honored as one of the founders of Illinois College, and in 1832 was an agent of the American Education Society, and as such he says: "I became acquainted with the painful destitution of educated ministers in Indiana, and I learned from the brethren that for the last four years they had been urging the moral destitution of that state in the eastern churches and theological seminaries, imploring their aid in sending more laborers into that great field whitening and perishing for the harvest, and that for these four years of agonizing entreaty only two additional ministers could be obtained for a population of 400,000. This was a most depressing demonstration that the east could not be relied upon to furnish pastors for the teeming multitudes of that great state. At the same time it was found there were some twelve or fifteen pious young men, of the best promise, in the churches in the Wabash country who would study for the ministry could they have the facilities of education. "This seemed in those circumstances the clearest providential indication to found a college for the education of such young men. After conversation and correspondence with all the brethren for six or eight weeks, a general meeting for maturer deliberation and prayer was held at Crawfordsville in which the most solemn and delightful sense of the divine presence seemed to pervade every bosom. In the end the judgment of the meeting was expressed in a unanimous vote, trusting in God to attempt the founding of a college for the education of young men for the christian ministry."

Judge Williamson Dunn, formerly land register at this point, authorized James Thomson in his behalf, to offer fifteen acres of land, west of town, as a gift to the enterprise, and to sell additional land at the rate of \$20 an acre, both of which offers were carried out in good faith. Judge Dunn, in 1824, had been one of the original members who were formed into the Presbyterian church of Crawfordsville by the Rev. Isaac Reed. He had been associated with the founding of Hanover College, and in 1830 had gone back



to Hanover. He was held in great esteem here. His gift was valued as equal to \$300.

It was resolved that the board of trustees was never to exceed fifteen in number, and immediately to elect eight by ballot. They were Williamson Dunn, Edmund O. Hovey, James Thomson, James A. Carnahan, John S. Thomson, Martin M. Post, Samuel G. Lowry and John Gilliland. It was also "resolved that the institution be at first a classical and English high school, rising into a college as soon as the wants of the country demand." The name subsequently selected was the somewhat long one of "The Wabash Manual Labor College and Teachers' Seminary," which at once, in common speech, shrunk itself into "Wabash College," an honored and widely known name.

The board of trustees held its first meeting the same evening, and the next evening, 22d, the first public meeting in its behalf was held in the "brick meeting-house," at which addresses were made and a subscription started, but so little noise did the movement make that the town paper, for nearly a year made not a single reference to it, except the notice that "the Rev. J. M. Ellis will preach in the Presbyterian church on Sunday next at 12 o'clock."

This public meeting was on Thursday night, and is said to have been a spirited affair. That night the four ministers from abroad, John S. Thomson, Edmund O. Hovey, James A. Carnahan, John M. Ellis, were the guests of James Thomson at the little brick house where the convention was held. After breakfast, all but James Thomson and Mr. Ellis, having donned overcoats and leggings, for a ride on horseback homeward through the forests and mud, the five ministers went to the land presented by Judge Dunn, to select a spot for the building to be erected the next season. Snow had fallen through the night. As to the memorable scene which was there enacted, I may quote the description as given by two of the participants. One of them, Prof. Hovey, sixteen years after the scene occurred, said: "Those present will never forget the earnest prayer offered for the divine guidance and blessing, especially the closing scene, when upon the spot selected for Wabash College, in the midst of nature's unbroken loveliness, they consecrated this enterprise to the furtherance of virtue and knowledge among mankind to God, and solemnly invoked upon it the divine blessing."

Mr. Ellis adds these beautiful words: "We then proceeded in a body to the intended location in the primeval forest, and there kneeling in the snow we dedicated the grounds to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost for a christian college." It should be added that Mr. Ellis made the prayer.



Mr. Ellis speaks of the chief men in this college enterprise as "almost penniless home missionaries," and the laymen associated with them directly in the enterprise were also poor men. Through Judge Dunn's liberality they have land for their building, but the very plain structure they were to put up, "thirty by forty feet, two stories above the basement," would cost \$2,000. It is true they modestly purposed only to have "an English and classical high school that was to rise into a college" when the condition of the country should require it, but that did not remove the necessities for money to build with. The first subscriptions were made at a public meeting November 22. Within a year the amount reached was only \$1,243, and in two years the amount was \$2,514. During the year 1833 the founders were straining every nerve to build and pay for the very unpretending house, which may yet be seen, now known as Forest Hall, in which to hold the high school that was "gradually to rise into a college." A yoke of oxen and a wagon were bought, and a man hired to drive them; the timbers were hewed at three cents a foot and the stone delivered at \$1.50 a perch. One of the trustees, on his own note, borrowed on good terms \$100, because the lender refused to take the note of the trustees. The result was that by the beginning of winter the building was so far finished that on December 3, 1833, Prof. Caleb Mills opened the school with twelve students. No sooner was the board of trustees organized than a committee was appointed to secure a charter, but reported it unwise to press the matter at that time. The next fall, 1834, the legislature was asked for a charter, which was granted, although extremely illiberal in its provisions; and under this illiberal charter, a sort of legislative straight-jacket, the college was forced to act for twenty years.

In 1828 two men were graduated at Dartmouth College, Edmund O. Hovey and Caleb Mills. Both were also graduates of Andover. In the fall of 1831 Mr. Hovey came to the Wabash country, and as a home missionary began preaching in Fountain county. In 1832 he bore a part in the scenes already described in connection with the founding of the college. At his suggestion his classmate, Mr. Caleb Mills, was elected the principal of the new school, and entered on his duties. The names of these two men were closely identified more than forty-four years with the history of Wabash College.\*

The fate of institutions like this often depends on the men who

\* E. O. Hovey, elected trustee November 21, 1832, died March 10, 1877. Caleb Mills began to teach December 3, 1833; died October 17, 1879.



have them in charge. The persistent loyalty of these two men so many years, their faith and courage, their wisdom to plan, and their force to execute, have proved of inestimable value. Had they, and half a dozen others like them that could be named, faltered when others grew weak, or had they made their life work fragmentary instead of the grand unit which it is, the fate of Wabash College might have been quite different. In the spring of 1834 the college was greatly straightened by debt. The appeals for help at home received only a feeble response. Prof. Hovey was sent east to solicit help, and plead the cause so well that by the close of the year 1835 he had secured the consent of the Rev. Elihu Baldwin, D.D., to become the president of the college. The two secured in money and pledges about \$28,000. So that all things considered, Prof. Hovey's agency became a very important part of the early history of the college. Meanwhile the Wabash Manual Labor College and Teachers' Seminary was growing in numbers. The result of the agency at the east seems to have inspired the people at home with the hope not only that the institution would survive, but would bring large sums of money from abroad to be expended here, an expectation that was fully realized. In truth the college was regarded with greater favor at home than it had been before eastern men agreed to send \$28,000 to be expended here. The land given by Judge Dunn was west of town. Market street now passes through it. It was conceded that the finest spot for the college was that on which the buildings now stand. The contract for a new building on the Dunn tract had been let in June 1835, but before anything was done an effort was made to secure, either by gift or purchase, ten acres of the tract just named. This having failed, the trustees, in July 1835, bought the entire quarter-section at \$40 an acre, a price deemed large by most persons at that time, and in November following sold all but about forty acres at auction, in parcels, at such prices as to leave them the present campus as the clear profit of the transaction. Never was there a wiser move in the history of the college than that which resulted in its removal to its present incomparable acres, not less an honor and glory to the town than pecuniarily an unproductive utility to the institution itself. At once the contract for the building was modified as to location, and in some other respects, and chiefly with funds from the east the new college edifice went up where it now is.

President Baldwin was duly inaugurated, and the new building, after three years of terrible struggle, was so far finished as in 1838 to have it in a temporary chapel, the library of 2,500 volumes, some philosophical apparatus, and the rooms in the south and middle di-



visions occupied by students. Nothing had been done to the north division as yet. Then came the fire. No one knows positively the origin of the great catastrophe which laid this new building in ruins on the morning of September 23, 1838. The records of the college simply say under that date: "About two o'clock this morning the cry of fire, 'the college is on fire!' was heard, and by half past two the whole roof and fourth story were in one complete blaze. The first impression was that nothing could be done to save any part of it, but after a little consideration a few resolved to make an effort to save the lower stories of the south division, although the most were faithless. A few took hold in good earnest, and eight rooms were saved from the devouring element, being but slightly damaged; but the college library, society libraries, and the philosophical apparatus, were entirely destroyed." The next day, which was the Sabbath, Prof. John S. Thomson preached a discourse that touched the sympathies of a large congregation. His text was a sermon or rather an elegy, whose plaint wrung tears from many eyes. "Our holy and our beautiful house \* \* \* is burned up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste" (Isaiah lxiv; 11).

At once the citizens of this town and county showed their sense of the calamity to the town as well as to the college, and made subscriptions which were, for the time and circumstances of the community, liberal, as they were also of the highest importance, although all told they amounted to less than \$5,000.

Although our beautiful house was burned up with fire, the men that built it resolved to rebuild it, and by aid given by the people both at the east and west, and a loan from the state, in one year the work was done. Meanwhile the second and third stories of the Hanna building, Graham corner, were rented for the use of classes.

The payment of the loan of the state and the purchase money for the quarter-section, of which the campus is a part, would itself make an entertaining chapter, but there is not time here to relate it. It is enough to say that the college paid both debts in full. Yet an incident may be related. When the quarter-section was bought, on terms with which no fault should be found, the seller would not secure his debt by mortgage on the land itself, as is usual in such cases, but required personal security. Two citizens of this county indorsed the notes of the college for over \$6,000 without any security for themselves. Their names were William Burbridge and Andrew Shanklin.

On July 11, 1832, the first class was graduated. On September 23 the fire occurred. In September, 1839, the college building was



again occupied, but at its door stood the voracious debt. On October 15, 1840, President Baldwin died, a calamity greater than the fire, and yet though "the workman died the work went on." In October, 1841, the Rev. Charles White, D.D., having been elected Dr. Baldwin's successor, was inaugurated the second president of the college, in July 1842. Dr. White's gifts shed luster to this day on the college. He found it in perilous straits, and from the time when in the little school-room, still back of Center church, he preached his "Nehemiah sermon," to that night when he ascended heaven "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye," he fought the college debt. His appeals for years through the "Western College Society," brought money from the east that saved the life of the college. The college records show many names of western men who in their limited means did what they could, but noble as they were they could not alone carry the debt. Before his sudden death, October 29, 1861, Dr. White began to be cheered by some large western subscriptions, one of \$10,000, and yet when he passed away amid almost supernal glory, the college was still deep in debt. Its income was exceeded by its out-goes by more than \$2,300 a year.

In 1861 Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D., of New Jersey, was elected president of the college, and he entered on his duties in May 1862. Dr. Tuttle still fills the office at the date of writing this article. During the succeeding years the history of the college has been most inspiring. At a great expense new buildings have been erected, libraries and cabinets collected, and apparatus gathered for the aid of those studying the natural sciences. In most respects it compares favorably with the best institutions at the west. It has educated several thousand young men more or less thoroughly, and has a good name among educators both at the west and east.

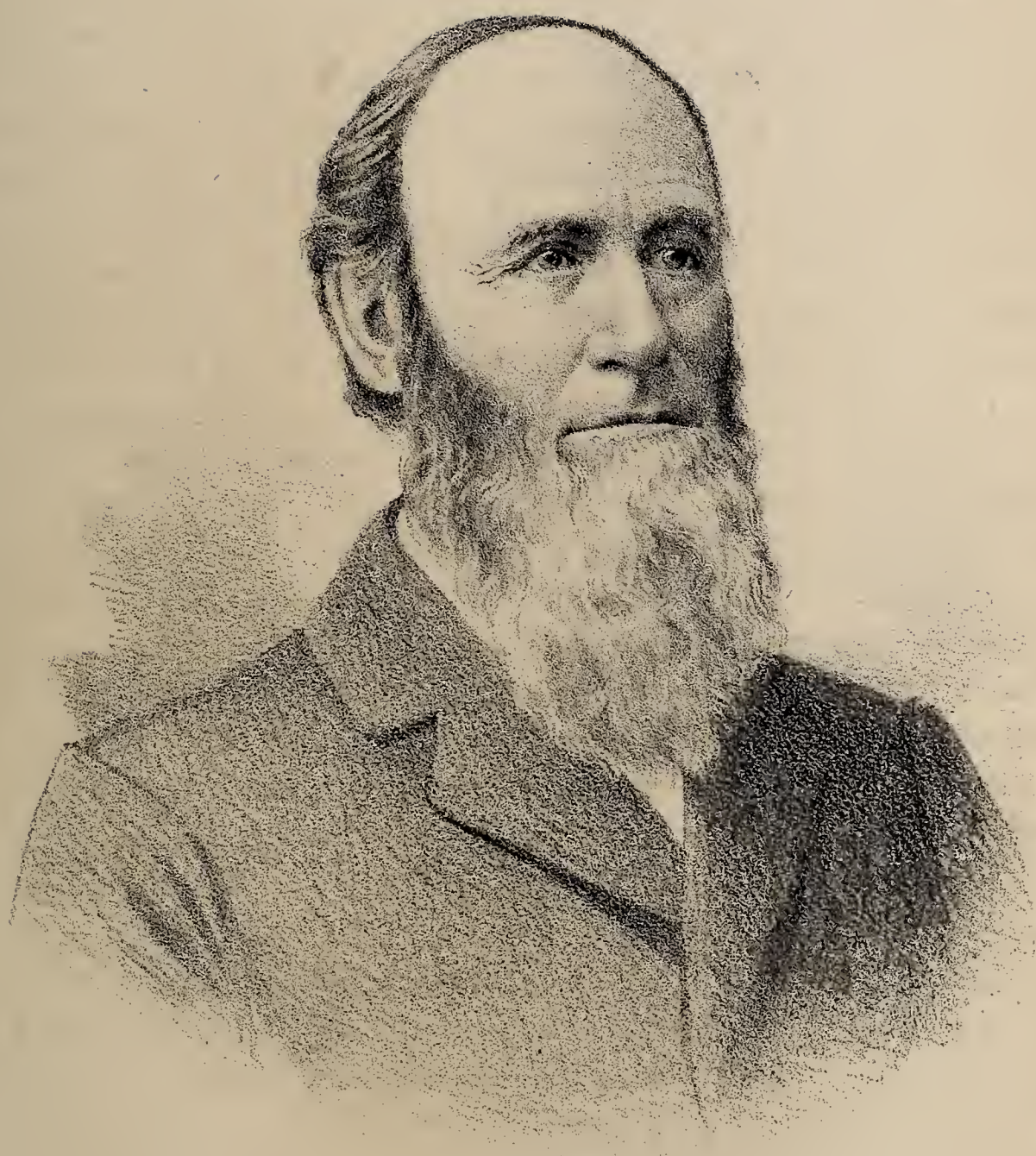
#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Under this head we propose to give extended biographies or personal sketches of a large number of leading citizens of Crawfordsville and vicinity—not only of early settlers, but also of the more modern. Many of them have already been mentioned in the preceding pages, but we think it will add vastly to the value of the work, as a book of reference and as a basis for the future historian, to give this department the most minute detail. As far as practicable they have been arranged in chronological order, or rather in the order of coming to the township or county.



John Maxwell Cowan, of Crawfordsville, was born in Indianapolis, December 6, 1821. His parents were John and Anna (Maxwell) Cowan, both of Scotch-Irish lineage. His father was a Virginian by birth, and at an early age migrated with the family to the State of Tennessee, locating in the Sewanee valley, where he resided for twenty years, and where a large number of descendants of the family still reside. He subsequently came to Kentucky, and thence to Charlestown, in the then Territory of Indiana. When the "Prophet's war" broke out, he joined the forces commanded by Gen. William Henry Harrison, as a volunteer, and remained in service through the entire campaign, being engaged in the memorable battle of Tippecanoe. After this battle he served for two years as a dragoon scout, until the hostilities between the Wabash tribes and the whites were finally settled. Returning home to Charlestown he made preparations and removed to Indianapolis, of which city he was one of the earliest settlers. In the autumn of 1822 he finally removed to Montgomery county, settling on a tract two and a half miles southwest of Crawfordsville, on Offiel's creek, where he engaged in farming. The son was left fatherless when he was about eleven years old, and the family estate having been dissipated by the speculation of its administrator, the mother and boy were compelled to struggle with the severest adversity. He thus assumed the burdens of life while yet in childhood, and bore them unflinchingly and without complaint until the wheel of fortune returned a reward. He entered the preparatory school of Wabash College in 1836 with a determination to obtain a thorough education if nothing else should ever be secured, and after six years was graduated from the classical course with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Soon following his graduation he received an appointment as deputy clerk of Clinton county, and removed to Frankfort. There, snatching fragments of time from the toils of his office, he began the study of law, and in a few years was enabled to attend the law school connected with the University of Indiana at Bloomington, where he was placed under the instruction of Hon. David McDonald, afterward judge of the United States District Court for Indiana. Graduating at the end of one year, he returned to Frankfort and engaged in the active duties of his chosen profession. In 1845 he was married to Harriet D. Janney, a descendant of a prominent Quaker family of Virginia, whose paternal ancestors were the Porters of Pennsylvania, and whose maternal ancestors were the Ruples and Judahs of Basle, Switzerland. After their marriage Mr. Cowan formed a law partnership with Hon. James F. Suit, at Frankfort. Mr. Suit was one of the most distinguished advocates of western Indiana, and his talents being supplemented by the energy and





*Geo. M. Cowan*





studious habits of his partner, their business rapidly became lucrative. In 1858 Mr. Cowan was nominated for the judgeship in the eighth judicial circuit, composed of the counties of Boone, Clinton, Montgomery, Parke, Vermilion, Fountain, and Warren. His competitor was an experienced and able jurist, at the time, on the bench of the circuit, and the political complexion of the counties composing the judicial field was decidedly hostile to his being retired; notwithstanding which, Mr. Cowan's personal popularity, and reputation as a lawyer, gave him the election by a large majority. The term for which he was elected was six years, which were rounded up with the severest and most exacting mental labor. At the expiration of the term he stood so high in popular esteem that he was unanimously renominated by his party and again elected for a similar term without any real opposition from the opposite political party. Completing his labors upon the bench in 1870 he returned to the practice of law at Crawfordsville, where he had removed his family in 1864, forming a partnership with Hon. Thomas M. Patterson, late member of congress from Colorado. At the end of a prosperous connection of two years he became associated with Hon. M. D. White, and his second son, James E. Cowan, in a new legal firm, which continued for nearly three years, when he finally retired from practice and connected himself with the First National Bank of Crawfordsville, as assistant cashier, which position he still holds. As is usual with descendants of Scotch ancestry, he, with his family, are adherents of the Presbyterian church. Three sons and one daughter were born to him, all of whom are living and grown to maturity. In person Judge Cowan is tall, slenderly built, of nervous-sanguine temperament, erect carriage and figure, with an air of modest dignity. His disposition is genial, and he delights to meet his friends, for whom and his family he has strong affection. His long and toilsome life has produced a competence with which comfort and serenity are assured to his old age. His wife lives to enjoy with him and their children the fruits of mutual sacrifices and well earned honors.

Mrs. Francis C. Cope was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, January 19, 1811. Her mother and father were members of the United Brethren church, and he was in the war of 1812. In 1817 they moved to Montgomery county, Ohio. She was married and came to this county in 1829. Her husband was S. W. Cope; he died September 9, 1869. Mr. Cope was a farmer, a Lutheran, a republican, and one of the early settlers in this county. He was a good citizen and an honest, hard working man. Both of his grandfathers were captains in the revolutionary war. Mrs. Cope is a Christian lady and very liberal and benevolent. In 1875 she contributed \$1,200 for building the United



Brethren church near where she lives. She has about 300 acres, and lives near the city.

Stephen A. Stilwell, deputy city treasurer, Crawfordsville, was born in Montgomery county March 22, 1838, on a farm near Crawfordsville. His father, Jeremiah Stilwell, came from Kentucky and settled in this county in 1820, and assisted in laying out the city of Crawfordsville. He is still living, at an advanced age, an honored and highly respected citizen. His mother's name was Didama. He lived upon a farm until he was twenty-three years of age, and obtained such an education as might be obtained at the district school. When the call was issued asking for brave men to defend our country Mr. Stilwell enlisted in company C, 40th Ind. Vol. Inf., November 15, 1861, as a private. For three years he served his country and was then mustered out. He again enlisted and gallantly fought until the struggle closed, coming home as captain, given him as a reward for his courage, participating in Bowling Green, Perrysville, and Crab Orchard.

Ambrose Whitlock, Esq., of Crawfordsville, Montgomery county, Indiana, whose portrait appears in this work, departed this life June 26, 1873, at the advanced age of ninety-six years, having been identified with Indiana before its organization as a territory and ever since it became a state. He had been gradually wearing away for months; yet such was the tenacity of his iron constitution, hardened by habitual temperance, and exercise in the open air, that on the eve of his departure he appeared as though he might survive many days longer, even weeks and months. On the morning of his death he requested to be carried out in his chair that he might once more enjoy his favorite seat in summer under the shade of a tree on the lawn which had been planted by his own hand, and had become in size one of the monarchs of the forest. He had been seated only a few minutes when he was observed by the attendants to have closed his eyes, as if in a doze, and on approaching him they found the vital spark extinct. Maj. Whitlock was born in the then colony of Virginia, in May 1767. He entered the army of the United States in 1788 as a private soldier, and by his merits soon rose from the ranks and was commissioned an officer in one of the regiments of infantry. He assisted in the erection of Fort Washington, now the city of Cincinnati, at which time the only dwellings in that western commercial emporium were a few log cabins. In 1790 he served as a soldier in the army commanded by Gen. Harmar, in an expedition against the Indians on the Maumee, in which, as he emphatically asserted to the present writer, "Harmar was not defeated," as the books relate, for he with the bulk of the army, including the regulars, was not within thirty miles of the place of his reputed defeat;



yet the purpose of his campaign was frustrated by the rashness of two militia regiments of mounted riflemen, who could not be restrained, and were massacred almost to a man near what is now the city of Fort Wayne. He served under Gen. Wayne in his expedition against the Indians in 1794, which resulted in their overwhelming defeat, on the Maumee, near what is now Toledo, and led to the treaty of Greenville in 1795. It was during this campaign that he assisted in the building of Fort Wayne, where he was stationed for some time. Having risen to the rank of captain he was stationed at Fort Massac, Illinois, on the lower Ohio, and at other places in the southwest, and served with that part of the army which constructed the great military road from Tennessee through the Choctaw and Cherokee countries to Louisiana. Under the administration of President Jefferson he was appointed paymaster, with the rank of major of the United States army, in the western and southwestern departments. While officiating in this capacity he carried his funds in keel-boats to the military stations on the Mississippi, Ohio and Wabash rivers, amid the dark domains of savage life, the boats being propelled by soldiers, who also acted as a guard; and on horseback over the vast prairies of Illinois, and through the forests of Indiana. In this hazardous employment hundreds of thousands of dollars passed through his hands to the soldiers without the loss or the misapplication of a cent. At the memorable interview between Gen. Harrison and Tecumseh, at Vincennes, in 1811, Maj. Whitlock was present, and his account of that affair puts a very different face upon the transaction than what has been usually delineated. After the termination of the war of 1812, somewhere about 1817, Maj. Whitlock retired from the army to civil life, and in 1822 was appointed receiver of public money in the land office, which, by the direction of the Hon. William H. Crawford, the secretary of the treasury, he located at the place which he called Crawfordsville, after the name of the distinguished secretary, who was his personal and political friend. In this office he continued discharging its duties with his wonted strict integrity until 1829, when, under pretense of some defalcation, which, however, proved to be false, and the government shown to be largely indebted to him (a debt which has never been paid), he was removed. While he officiated as receiver a portion only of the paper currency of the country, for several years, was receivable at the land office, and sometimes those who went to enter land would be deficient a few dollars in land office money to pay for the land selected; in such instances Maj. Whitlock would give them receipts in full, and trust them for the amount of the then current money. If they offered to give their notes he refused to receive them, saying: "If you are honest you will pay me without giving your notes, and if



you are dishonest you will not pay if you do give your notes." This is one of the many instances of his kindness of heart, and of his well known reputation and character as the poor man's friend. Maj. Whitlock was, in all his relations and doings, a man of unbending integrity. He was so from an innate sense of right and justice, as he was in subsequent life from Christian principle. He never knowingly wronged any man, and he was scrupulously just and upright in his dealings with the government as in his private business transactions. "An honest man, the noblest work of God," would indeed be his appropriate and truthful epitaph. An instance of this, and at the same time of his outspoken western manner, occurred in Washington City under the administration of President Monroe. He went to the proper office in the treasury department to have his accounts audited. In the settlement he discovered an error in the accounts as kept by the clerks of some \$50,000 against the United States and in his favor. He knew it to be an error, and so told the clerks, adding: "You don't know how to keep books here." The clerks felt themselves insulted and ordered him out of the office. "Yes," said he, "I will go and bring your master to look into the matter." He went to the secretary of the treasury, his friend Mr. Crawford, who accompanied him to the auditing office, and upon examination found the major was right and the clerks utterly wrong, and that there was in truth \$50,000 due the government, which the upright soldier, honest even to sternness in his demeanor, instantly paid, and his accounts were closed. This act carries with it its own comment. Maj. Whitlock was a sincere, unostentatious Christian, and exemplified his faith by a consistent life and conversation. He was a liberal contributor to the parish of St. John's church, Crawfordsville, of which for many years he was the senior church warden, donating the commodious lot on which the church stands, and gave, it is believed, the larger part of the money expended in its erection and subsequent renovation. He was a devout attendant on the services of the church as long as his failing strength and increasing infirmities would allow. He died in full communion, departing in "a reasonable, religious and holy hope of resurrection unto eternal life," through the atoning merits of the Saviour, in whom he put all his trust and confidence, and whom for many long years he had endeavored to serve "with a pure heart, fervently," striving in all things to maintain "a conscience void of offense toward God and toward man."

William W. Galey (deceased) was born August 31, 1803, in Shelby county, Kentucky, and received but a limited education. He learned the tailoring trade, and in 1823 came to Montgomery county and settled near Waveland, keeping a tailor shop until 1824, then moved to

Crawfordsville and carried on his trade. In 1853 he engaged in farming the land, a part of which is now Oak Hill cemetery. In 1865 Mr. Galey retired from active labor and lived in Crawfordsville until death, which occurred in 1872. He was an early whig and later a stalwart republican, but never sought office. He was an intimate friend of Gov. Lane, and at the time when the latter ran for congress Mr. Galey aided materially in canvassing the district in his favor and republicanism. He sent two sons to the civil war, was a member of the Presbyterian church, a man of strict integrity and who stood high in his community. He was married to Lucy Wilhite, sister to the Wilhite brothers, of Crawfordsville. His family was always large, made so by the number of poor people he continually aided and children he raised. His sons, Beal V. and Milton H., are now successful dentists in Crawfordsville. Beal V. Galey, son of W. W. and Lucy (Wilhite) Galey, was born December 14, 1833, in a log house that stood on the spot now known as the Hartman corner, in Crawfordsville. Milton H., William L., and sister (Mrs. George D. Hurley), were born on the same spot. Mr. Galey attended the county seminary, and also a short time at Wabash College. In 1852 he began the study of dentistry in the office of Dr. J. F. Canine, with whom he studied three years, becoming associated for a short time with the doctor. In 1867, in conjunction with his brother, Milton H., he opened an office, and by close attention to business and good work he has become established. Mr. Galey was married in 1861, to Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Judge Henry Lee, and cousin to Col. Lee, of Crawfordsville. They have three children, Mabel, Virgil, and Maud. Mr. and Mrs. Galey are members of the Methodist church. He is solidly republican. Milton H. Galey was born September 14, 1837. His education was gained partly at Wabash College, but mostly in the county seminary. On the evening of the Sunday on which Fort Sumter was fired the name of Milton H. Galey was enrolled as a volunteer to aid in suppressing the rebellion. On Monday, the next day, he started for Indianapolis, where he was mustered in. He was first sent to Cumberland, Maryland, where he staid some time, then went to Harper's Ferry, and from there he came home. He was afterward stationed at Louisville, where he studied dentistry with Drs. McClelland and Canine. Then returning he went to Watseka, Illinois, where he practiced dentistry for two years. In 1867 he became associated with his brother, B. V., and the Galey Brothers have become a well known firm in the dental work. He was married December 29, 1870, to Frances S. McClintock, daughter of James and Elizabeth McClintock. She was born May 17, 1840, in Ross county, Ohio. Her father was born in 1798, and mother in 1805,



both in Virginia. They were members of the Methodist church, and he was a merchant, also was sheriff for a time. Mr. and Mrs. Galey have one child, Scott. Both are Methodists, and he is a member of the fraternity of Knights of Pythias and was at one time an Odd-Fellow.

William Mount, retired, Crawfordsville, was born in Kentucky, March 12, 1798, and settled in Montgomery county in 1823. Then the country was almost an unbroken, wild, woody wilderness. According to his recollection there were but two houses in Crawfordsville when he came here. He has always been a farmer. He moved to his present residence, in the eastern suburbs of the city, in 1849, since which time he has farmed but little. He was married, the first time in 1826, and the second time, in 1878, to Mrs. S. C. Cooper. She is a member of the First Presbyterian church. Mr. Mount cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He votes with the democrats for president and is independent in county politics.

Thomas J. Beard, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, February 19, 1822. He attended Wabash College three years, and in his youth worked in a store. When young he worked some in the state engineering service, and helped run the first railroad to La Fayette. Since his majority he has farmed most of the time. He enlisted, in 1862, in Co. K, 86th Ind. Vols., for three years, and served about one year, being discharged on account of disability. After the war he served three years in Washington on the Capitol police force. He was also a printer for some six years, working for awhile on the old "State Journal" at Indianapolis. He is a Mason, a member of the Methodist church, and a republican. His last and third marriage was in July 1855, to Miss Susan Tiffany. She is a member of the Methodist church. They have two children: George F. and Mary, the latter graduating at the public high school of this city. Mr. Beard's father, John Beard, was born January 4, 1795, and settled in Wayne county in an early day, and in 1823 moved to Montgomery county, near Crawfordsville, where he lived till his death, September 29, 1874. John Beard lived a very active and useful life. He was justice of the peace for a number of years, and was appointed receiver of public moneys at the land office at Crawfordsville, by Gen. Harrison, and held the office until VanBuren became president. He was a member of both houses of the state legislature for about twenty-five years, distinguishing himself as a legislator. In fact he is the father of our glorious public school system in Indiana. Many other bills for the public good received his earnest and efficient support. He was a member of the State Blind Asylum for about six years, holding that position when he died. He was married to Maria Borroughs in 1816. His widow



still survives him, at the advanced age of eighty-three. John Beard was a member of the convention that organized the republican party.

Maxwell McCullough, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, April 6, 1818, and is the son of James B. and Margaret McCullough. His father was born in North Carolina, his mother in Kentucky. His father was in the war of 1812, a member of the Christian church, and first a republican and then a whig. He was a lover of education, determined, very charitable and benevolent. When the subject of not using whisky in the fields by the hands when at work was first agitated, James B. McCullough was the first to set the example, and the other neighbors followed his wise course. When he settled in this county, in the fall of 1823, it was wild, and inhabited by Indians, wolves, panthers, wild-cats and deer. The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood in the midst of this primitive wilderness. He had a good common school education, and lived at home until he was twenty-eight years old, and then began farming for himself, in limited circumstances. He now has 240 acres of good land, on which he has a nice home, three miles east of Crawfordsville, on the Noblesville gravel-road. He has also 240 acres in Benton county. Mr. McCullough was married in September 1846, to Miss Jenetta E. Sider. She died in 1856, and was a member of the Christian church. By this marriage they had four children, three of whom are living: Martha E., married to C. E. Gay, and lives in Benton county; William J., is a teacher and farmer, and lives in Benton county; Alvan R., is a teacher; James M., deceased. Mr. McCullough was married the second time, in 1857, to Margaret Campbell. Their children are: Elizabeth A., married to Thomas A. Sheriden; Samuel M., John C. and Henry A. Mrs. McCullough and three of the children are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. McCullough was a whig till the birth of the republican party, then became one of its followers; belongs to the detective association, and with several of his sons belongs to the Good Templars, and hates whiskey and tobacco. Mr. McCullough has traveled considerable in the United States, has been a hard working man, has extensive information, is a great reader, a member of the Christian church, and an honored and respected citizen.

John J. Elmore, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Dearborn county, Kentucky, September 18, 1818. About 1823 he came with his parents to Montgomery county, with an ox-team hitched to a two-wheeled cart, and also with a wagon and a team of horses. They settled in the forest, cleared off the land, erected a log cabin, and endured all the trials and hardships incident to pioneer life. They first traded and went to mill in Terre Haute. His father and mother were



both Baptists. His father was an old-line whig, and afterward republican, and died in 1865. Mr. Elmore began farming for himself at the age of twenty-two. He now has a nice home just east of Crawfordsville. He was married the first time, in 1840, to Ann Huffinan. She died in 1878, and was a member of the Methodist church. He was married the second time, March 24, 1880, to Mattie McClaskey, daughter of James and Nancy McClaskey. Her parents were members of the Methodist church, came from Kentucky, and settled in this county in 1830. Mr. Elmore is a republican, and was formerly a whig, voting first for Gen. Harrison, in 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Elmore are both members of the Methodist church.

E. A. Wilhite, tailor, Crawfordsville, who has spent nearly all his years in Montgomery county, was born January 1, 1820, in Jefferson county, Kentucky. He is a son of Simeon and Mary (Funk) Wilhite, who came to Crawfordsville in 1824, and shortly after settled south of the then "log city" of a few houses, where, in 1829, Simeon departed this life, and was followed by his wife in 1833. E. A. Wilhite received the training and schooling of a pioneer's boy, and can well remember the log school-house with its slab seats and window of greased paper for light, the absence of desks, and especially the primitive "master." At the age of ten years he began to use the needle, and has followed tailoring ever since, being now one of the most thoroughly experienced workmen in the city. For over thirty years he has worked in his present shop. By economy and industry and fair dealing he has accumulated a little fortune of \$15,000 or \$20,000. Mr. Wilhite has a peculiar passion for music, having been connected with the Crawfordsville band ever since 1840, and still loves the recreation. In 1840 he played at the Tippecanoe battle-ground celebration, and again in 1876. Mr. Wilhite was a whig during the time of that party, and with the advent of republicanism he adopted its principles. He has been twice married; first to Ada J. Blankenship, of Crawfordsville, who died leaving one son, James Q. W., to survive her; and second, to Dr. Mary H. Holloway, of the same city. The fruits of the last marriage have been seven children: three deceased, Edgar, Ella N. and Fred; and four living, Edwin L., Mary E., Stanton L. and Bertha J. Mrs. Wilhite is a daughter of Washington and Elizabeth (King) Holloway, the former of whom is now living in Crawfordsville at the age of eighty years. Mrs. Wilhite attended school sufficient to fit herself for teaching, which she followed four years. In 1854 she entered Penn Medical University, from which she graduated in 1856. She was educated here at the expense of J. Edgar Thomson, one of the members of the original board of incorporation of that college, and a wealthy



gentleman of Philadelphia. Mrs. Wilhite was the first lady from Indiana to graduate in a medical school. Leaving her Alma Mater June 2, she nailed her sign where it is still to be seen, on the 22nd of that same month, 1856. She emphatically asserts she has solved the problem that a woman can be a "wife, mother, and physician." During her practice she has given instruction to two students: Mrs. Wood, who afterward graduated at Penn Medical University, and was then engaged as lady physician in foreign lands by the Home and Foreign Mission, and Mrs. Wilson, who now holds three diplomas and is doing an extensive practice in Terre Haute, Indiana. Mrs. Wilhite is also an ardent supporter in woman's rights, and fully expects to see the day when woman may vote for those who make laws to govern her, and when doctors will counsel one another without distinction in regard to sex.

David H. Remley, farmer, Crawfordsville, Indiana, was born December 21, 1844, on the farm upon which he now lives. His father, John Remley, was born May 21, 1800. At the age of twelve his father died, and at the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to Richard Skinner, of Lebanon, Ohio, to learn the tanner's trade. Here he remained five years, at the expiration of which time he worked by the month until the spring of 1824, when he walked from Ohio to Indiana, and purchased eighty acres of land of Mr. Stitt, west of Crawfordsville, and after planting three acres of corn returned to Ohio on foot. The family have in their possession a cane Mr. Remley used in walking to this county, with the date of his walk upon it. After his return to Ohio he worked about a month, and was married March 3, 1825, to Sarah McCain, near Lebanon, Ohio. Her father, James McCain, was a native of New Jersey, but finally moved to Ohio, and died there in 1824. Her mother, Ann (Dill) McCain, was a native of Kentucky, and died in 1845. They became the parents of eleven children, seven of whom are living. Elizabeth A. is living with her mother on the home farm, and was born November 23, 1826, and has been a consistent member of the Presbyterian church for thirty years. Mr. Remley joined the Presbyterian church in February, 1841, and was one of its elders for more than twenty years. Mrs. Remley has also been a member since 1841. He was a whig, and at the founding of the republican party joined that organization. Mrs. Remley, accompanied by her uncle, William McCain, and two cousins, came to Indiana. There were but two horses in the company, and these were rode by Mrs. Remley and her uncle, the journey taking eight days. Mr. Remley loaded his goods upon a flat-boat at Hamilton, Ohio, on the Miami river, and shipped them to Terre Haute. He then walked to this city, engaged



a team of oxen, hauled them to the present homestead, and arranged them in a 10×12 log cabin with the door swinging out, previously erected by Mr. Stitt near the south line of the farm. Mr. Remley being a tanner by trade, located upon this tract of land on account of the springs. He soon built a cabin and established a tan-yard, where he continued to do a splended business until 1858. Three or four years after settling on his place Mr. Remley erected a hewed-log cabin, but just as it was completed it caught fire and burned to the ground. He soon commenced the building of two rooms of the present brick house, which the family occupied as soon as finished. In 1840 he made some additions, as he did also in 1855, and here resided until his death, January 2, 1879, at which time he owned over 2,000 acres of land. Having commenced life as a poor boy, he gained his fortune through economy and industry. His was an honest, active, and christian life, and when death separated him from this world he left to mourn his departure a family who loved him dearly, and numerous friends and neighbors who ever held him in the highest esteem. David H. attended the district school until his twentieth year, and lived with his parents until his marriage, March 10, 1870, to Elizabeth A. Busenbark. They have one child, James Edgar, born September 29, 1871. Mr. Remley is now farming the old homestead. He and his wife have been members of the Presbyterian church since February 24, 1878. He is now one of the deacons of that society, and a staunch republican, casting his first presidential vote for Gen. Grant.

James E. Dunn, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordville, was born May 7, 1817, in Madison county, Kentucky, on a farm ten miles south of Richmond. His father, Nathaniel A., was born near Danville, Kentucky, February 27, 1790. At the age of seventeen he learned the tanner's trade with Alexander Logan, in Lexington, Kentucky, where he remained four years. He then volunteered as a ranger in the war of 1812, under his brother, Capt. Williamson Dunn. After his return he married, September 6, 1814, Sophia W. Irvine, who was born January 25, 1794, in Madison county. Her father, Benjamin Irvine, was a native of Virginia, and emigrated to Kentucky in 1800. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living. He was a member of the First Presbyterian church of Crawfordville, and at the time of his death was one of its elders. His wife was also a member of the same denomination. He was formerly a whig, but joined the republican party at its birth. After his marriage he settled upon a farm, and in connection with it run a tan-yard for eight years, and October 17, 1825, reached Montgomery county, intending to effect a permanent settlement, having visited this section of country three



times before. He located on what is now known as the west end of Main street, where he purchased twenty-seven acres and soon erected a tan-yard, being among the first in the county. Here he lived until his death, July 22, 1875. His wife died June 25, 1870. James E. lived with his parents until his twenty-first year, when he began life for himself as clerk for Beasley & Odell, at which place he remained four years. He was then engaged in various enterprises for some years. In the fall of 1844 he was employed by Newton Darlington to assist in his dry-goods store for over two years. His next step was that of a civil engineer, in which capacity he assisted in surveying the La Fayette and Indianapolis railroad. At the completion of this work he was engaged as a clerk in La Fayette about six months, when he returned to Crawfordsville, and was again employed on the engineer corps of the Crawfordsville & La Fayette railroad. November 22, 1849, he was married to Matilda Bur Bridge, daughter of Judge William Bur Bridge, who emigrated from Kentucky to Montgomery county in 1823. They are the parents of six children: Emma E., who is married to Charles Gerrard; William A., at present in California; Samuel L., Fannie M., Walter G. and George G. After his marriage he was engaged as clerk two years in Sperry's mill, and after another year in the city commenced farming one and a half miles south of Crawfordsville. He moved upon his farm in 1855, and in the fall of 1858 sold it and returned to the city, where he busied himself clerking in a hardware store for about two years, and for Campbell & Harter one year. In 1863 he moved to Thorntown, where he clerked in the hardware store of R. M. Lafollette one and a half years, at the expiration of which time he moved to Crawfordsville, and there kept house until the death of his father. November 15, 1877, he moved to his present home of eighty-three acres, a fine farm and well improved, with a two-story frame dwelling 30×34 and an 24×42. He was a participant in the chase after Morgan in 1863, and is a firm believer in the doctrine as advocated and sustained by the republican party, casting his first presidential vote for Gen. Harrison in 1840.

William McLaughlin, farmer, Whitesville, was born April 6, 1829, on Sec. 22, and in the following June moved with his parents upon the farm he now resides on and owns. His father, James McLaughlin, was born March 11, 1798, and is a native of Pennsylvania. He had, however, when a boy, emigrated with his parents to Hamilton county, Ohio, and settled upon a farm. Here he was constantly and busily engaged until he commenced learning the trade of a blacksmith, which, owing to poor health, he followed only a short time, when he began work as a farm hand, to which his entire attention was turned until



his emigration to the Hoosier State in 1826. Mr. McLaughlin had previously visited Montgomery county and "spied out the land," on foot. He returned to Ohio and soon made a permanent location, first entering the eighty acres now owned by David H. Davidson and occupied by Tillman Howard. After coming to this county he was employed by William Bur Bridge for some months, and also by Thomas Lamson. He, however, entered land in the S. $\frac{1}{2}$  Sec. 23, upon which his son William now lives. This tract of land he cleared, and in 1829 built the 19×21 house still standing and occupied, and in 1843 erected the second, where he died June 13, 1878, and was buried at Finley chapel, a universally respected and esteemed citizen. June 19, 1828, he was married in Union township to Jane Brenton, daughter of Samuel and Margaret Brenton. She died September 9, 1848, and was buried at the same place as her husband. They were the parents of but one child, William, who has during the whole of his life lived upon the homestead, working in partnership with his father until his death, at which time he obtained complete control of the property. He now is in possession of a farm of 280 acres of well improved and good tillable land. Mr. McLaughlin received such an education at the district school as a diligent student might acquire in those pioneer days. This has been supplemented by extensive reading, both in history, biography and general reading matter. He is a democrat, casting his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce in 1852.

Henry Liter, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on a farm near Paris, March 19, 1805. His father, Henry Liter, was born on a farm in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Kentucky in the early days and located in Bourbon county, where he purchased a farm of sixty acres, which, to his great surprise, was claimed by a person holding an earlier title, and such were the conditions that he was compelled to buy the property a second time in order to retain it. Here he lived until his death in January 1864. In Bourbon county he was married to Katie Boyers, and became the father of five children, only one of whom is living: Nancy, Mary, Catherine, Joseph, and Henry. After the death of his first wife Mr. Liter married Mary Ament, of Bourbon county, and became the father of seven other children, six of whom are living: Mathias, Ament, Adam, Elizabeth, Eliza, Lucinda, and Matilda. He was a Presbyterian and a strong whig, being an ardent supporter of Kentucky's great orator, Henry Clay. His son, Henry, remained at home until past twenty-one, and April 19, 1826, he was married to Celina Sidener, in Fayette county, Kentucky, daughter of Jacob and Mary Sidener. She died August 15, 1829, leaving two children, Kittie Ann, who died in Iowa,



and Celina, who was married to Joseph S. Swindler. After his marriage he cropped one season with his father, after which time he removed to Fayette county, where he was engaged in farming four years. After the death of his first wife, in 1832, he came to this county with his uncle and married Mary Ruffner, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Sidener) Ruffner, who was born May 1, 1809, in Bourbon county, Kentucky. They are the parents of nine children: Martha J., Norris, Martin Henry, Elizabeth Noggle, Mathias A., Harriet Weykle, Rosanna Watson, William, Mary Brown, and Joseph. The latter two are dead. Martin H. was in the late war and was a good soldier. October 5, 1834, Mr. Liter arrived at his father-in-law's house in this county, and October 6, upon eighty acres of his present farm of 404 acres, well improved, in a 14×16 cabin, that was situated just east of the corner of his present dwelling. Here he lived, after making some additions, four years, when it caught fire and burned to the ground, destroying all the furniture and burning Mr. Liter's feet in an awful manner. In nine days, however, by the assistance of kind neighbors, they were living in an 18×23 story-and-a-half frame house, only partly completed, and here lived until the summer of 1855, when he moved into his 20 48 with an L 28×32, including porch, brick house which at the time of its completion was said to be the best finished two-story residence in the country. He is a member of the Christian church, as is also his wife. He assisted in laying the sills under the Crawfordsville church, and contributed largely to its support. He is a firm believer in the doctrines of the republican party and cast his first presidential vote for the silver-tongued Clay.

Thomas J. Hole, superintendent of Poor farm, Crawfordsville. This large-hearted social gentleman is the eldest of eleven children, and was born on a farm in Montgomery county, Ohio, April 14, 1839. His father, John Hole, was a native of Montgomery county, Ohio, where he died August 1871. At the age of eighteen he learned the cooper's trade, near Woodburn, of Elisha Hopkins, following the same for six or seven years, then began farming and engaged in running a saw-mill situated upon his place, until his decease. His education was of a limited character. He married Eliza J. Benson, in Delaware county, Indiana. She is still living on the home farm surrounded by three of her children. She is a member of the Baptist church, as was also her husband, who was formerly a whig, finally associating himself with the republicans when they championed the negro's cause. Thomas J. lived with his parents until he reached his twenty-third year, when he tried the fortunes of the world for himself. March 27, 1862, he was married to Elizabeth Lightcap, in Dayton, Ohio, by the Rev. David Winters,



and they are now the parents of seven children, six of whom are living : Cynthia J., John Henry, Eliza Ann, Charles D., William F., Walter, and Ida. Soloman Lightcap died near Miamisburg, Ohio, in the fall of 1862. His wife, Catharine (Smith) Lightcap, is still living near Germantown, a member of the German Reform church. After his marriage Thomas J. engaged in farming in Montgomery county, Ohio, and after three years of fair success moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled upon John Townsley's place as a renter. At the expiration of one year's time he purchased twenty acres and moved upon it and here remained, farming this and other rented property until in March, 1874, when he was appointed by the commissioners as superintendent of the Poor farm, and as such officer has filled the position with honor to himself and credit to the county. They now have on hand, through his careful and economical management, 1,000 bushels of wheat, 125 head of hogs, 300 bushels of potatoes, 10 tons of hay, and 1,800 bushels of corn. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist church, as is also his wife. April, 1864, he enlisted at Columbus, Ohio, for 100 days, as a member of Co. I, 131st Ohio Vol. Inf., and was mustered out at the same place August 27, 1864. He is a republican, casting his first presidential vote for the heroic and martyred Lincoln.

James Lee & Brother, grocers, Crawfordsville, began business in 1863 in the building now occupied by Peter Somerville. In 1864 they built the store-room No. 3, 20×80, in which they carried on the grocery trade till 1878, when they erected their present building, 22×65. Beginning, they carried but a light stock, but now transact a business of about \$25,000 per year. For some time they engaged in the wholesale trade, but the years of the panic compelled them to diminish their stock on account of the failures among their debtors. Their father, in an early day, went from Kentucky to Ohio and married, then in 1822 moved to Montgomery county, bringing his wife and two children. The family settled about two and a half miles northeast of Crawfordsville, on 360 acres of land. Mr. Lee became very popular in the democratic party. He was associate judge for seven years, being on the bench at the same time as Judges Stitt and Naylor, and also represented the county in the legislature. He was a man with but little "book-learning," yet practical and successful in his business. He was a member of the Regular Baptist church, and was the chief among the organizers of the first church in Montgomery county. He died in 1855, at the age of sixty-five. His wife, Priscilla (Long) Lee, was a native of Butler county, Ohio. They had eight children, six of whom are living. James, the senior partner, was born August 8, 1825, on the old Lee farm in Montgomery county, experiencing a



farmer's life till 1853, when he went to California and engaged in mining and lumbering, also was awhile in the hotel business. Returning in 1860, he began business in Crawfordsville, and during 1861 and 1862 traded in horses, since which time he has been with his brother in their present trade. He is strictly democratic, and served six years as county commissioner, during which time the court-house, costing \$35,000, was built, and all the streams bridged with iron bridges. He has been twice married: first to Martha Hutton, in 1847, of Virginia, who died in 1848; and second to Mary A. Bunch, of Kentucky. They have two children. Mrs. Lee is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. Mr. Lee is said to be the oldest living white inhabitant born in Montgomery county. David Lee, the other member of the firm, was born April 13, 1833, on the home farm, and raised a farmer. He was married in 1860, to Mahala Courtney, daughter of Mrs. Rebecca Jones, of Crawfordsville. They have six children. Mr. Lee is also a democrat, but quiet in the political arena.

Marshall H. Seller, farmer, Crawfordsville, a respectable and good-natured gentleman, was born October 26, 1826. He has been raised in the Presbyterian faith, and in politics is an ardent republican. His father, James Seller, was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, January 31, 1795. He lived near Dayton, Ohio, awhile, and settled in Montgomery county, Indiana, in October 1823. The country was then new and undeveloped. He first bought 240 acres of land, and when he died (1875) owned 480 acres. Mr. Seller was one of the active men who built up this country and made the civilization which we now enjoy. He came from Kentucky in a wagon and was seventeen days on the road. They traveled about ten miles a day, and endured the hardships of emigrating to a new country through forests and swamps without roads. Mr. Seller was county commissioner at an early day. The first time he ran for the state legislature he was defeated, but the next time was elected and served one term as representative of this county. He took an active interest in all measures for the good of the people, and was an intelligent and efficient representative. Mr. Seller was a captain in the Black Hawk war, a whig in politics, and an elder in the Presbyterian church. He was married in 1820, to Mary D. Johnston, who was a member of the Presbyterian church, and was born in the year 1800. She has had six children, and they are all living: John M., William A., Thomas P., Marshall H., Eliphalet D. and Elizabeth J. Mrs. Seller and her son live together on the old homestead.

Meredith Rountree, retired, Crawfordsville, was born May 13, 1814, in Orange county, North Carolina. His parents, Charles and Sarah



(Hayes) Rountree, were born, raised and married in Armaugh county, Ireland. They came to America in 1806, landing at New Castle, Delaware, and thence went direct to North Carolina. There they farmed seventeen years, then six years in Butler county, Ohio, and in 1827 came to Montgomery county and settled in Ripley township, where the elder Rountree entered 160 acres of land in the N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 24. Here the pioneers built the log hut, cleared the farm, and tilled the land, with but few to molest them. He was a stalwart republican and taught his boys the same grand principles for which he voted. Prior to republicanism he had been a whig. Both he and wife were members of the Methodist church. He died at the age of eighty-four years, and his wife followed him in two years afterward at the age of eighty-six years. Both were interred in the Alamo cemetery. The son, Meredith Rountree, learned well the significance of the word toil, and but little of the word school. He aided his father until his majority, when his father gave him 200 acres of land. With this start Mr. Rountree began for himself. By perseverance, industry and care he added to his possessions until in 1865 he was able to retire from hard labor owning 640 acres, 500 of which were under cultivation. Since retiring he has disposed of his farm until he now has but 240 acres. Mr. Rountree was married September 6, 1840, to Melinda Mann, of Mercer county, Illinois. They had four children: Rhoda A., Henry Clay, Sarah E. and Daniel Webster. All are deceased except the last named. Mrs. Rountree died March 27, 1871. Mr. Rountree was next married to Mrs. Mary A. McClellan, of Crawfordsville, January 1, 1872. His eldest son, Henry C., served his time in the civil war, and died at Jeffersonville, Indiana, on his way home. His youngest son is now a member of the firm of Myers & Rountree, in the dry-goods business in Crawfordsville. Mr. Rountree owns considerable property in the city.

George W. Conrad, farmer, Darlington, was born in Preble county, Ohio, August 14, 1827, and is the son of James and Mahala Conrad. James Conrad, with his family, settled on Sugar creek, in Union township, in 1827. He came with six other families from Ohio. They were fourteen days on the road, and had to cut their own way through the woods part of the time, the country being then nearly all wild. The subject of this sketch began farming for himself when twenty-four years old, in limited circumstances. He now has 214 acres eight miles northeast of Crawfordsville, raising stock and grain. He was married in 1852, and has six children living: Sarah E., Emma J., Joanna, James Wallace, Emory E. and John Clinton. Mr. Conrad is a republican, strong and true, a successful farmer and a good citizen.

S. H. Gregg & Son, dealers in hardware and implements, Craw-



fordsville. The senior member of the firm, Samuel H. Gregg, was born in Montgomery county, June 11, 1827, and lived on the farm until he was twenty-four years old. He then entered as a partner in the first hardware store in Crawfordsville, and has ever since continued in that business. He is a member of the Methodist church, and was married, the first time, in 1847, to Sarah L. Christman, who died in 1861. He was married the second time in 1871, to Sarah J. Munns. She is also a member of the Methodist church. The junior member of the firm, Orpheus M. Gregg, was born October 7, 1848. He has always lived in this county, with the exception of about one year spent in California. He graduated with the class of 1870 in the classical course of Wabash College. He was married in 1872 to Julia Mills, daughter of Prof. C. Mills. They have two children, both boys. Mr. and Mrs. O. M. Gregg are both members of the Center Presbyterian church. Mr. Gregg is treasurer of the city school board, and in politics is a republican. "Gregg and Son" are honorable gentlemen, have a large store, a large corps of clerks, and are doing an extensive business.

John Breaks, farmer and stock feeder, Crawfordsville. His father emigrated from England in 1817. He came to Wayne county, Indiana. Here he married Jane Beard, and in 1823 brought his family to this county. He attended the first land sales at Crawfordsville, where he purchased three "eighties." These are now owned by Alvin, Harrison and Richard Breaks. His wife died February 16, 1835, aged thirty-two. He lived to be eighty years old, and died in 1870. Our subject was born in this township December 14, 1832. He was raised a cultivator of the soil, and has devoted all his life to that vocation. November 21, 1854, he married Caroline Groenendyke, who was born June 20, 1836. Her parents, Peter and Hannah (Beard) came from Wayne county, this state, to Union township, in 1827. Her mother was from North Carolina. Her father was a native of New York, and died in 1854, aged fifty-four years. Mr. and Mrs. Breaks have had ten children born to them: John B., October 29, 1855; Sarah Ann, December 8, 1857, died June 16, 1867; James Richard, March 13, 1860; Amos Gilbert, April 20, 1862; Ida May, March 27, 1864; William Thomas, August 28, 1866, died March 25, 1867; Mary Beard, January 16, 1868, died August 24, 1869; Albert Lewis, September 14, 1869, died February 24, 1871; Edith Caroline, December 19, 1871, and Luther Zwingle, March 5, 1879. James is a senior in the classical course at Wabash College. John is a jeweler, in business in Crawfordsville. The parents have been professors of religion thirty years. Mr. Breaks owns a valuable farm of 804 acres, lying in Union township, mostly improved, and valued at \$40,000. He is a staunch repub-



lican, and gave his first vote for president for John C. Fremont, in 1856.

Edwin Quick, farmer, Crawfordsville, is of German descent on the paternal side. His great-grandfather first settled in Westchester county, New York. Leaving a son and a daughter there, he moved to the Mohawk and raised another family of children, among whom was Thomas Quick, a famous hunter. The Indians murdered a near relation of his, and he dedicated himself to the work of vengeance. In the contest between the red and the white men he pursued the work of killing Indians with remorseless energy. His exploits sound like legendary tales, or the creations of weird romance. It is related that on one occasion, while splitting a log, a party of seven Indians, looking for him with the purpose of taking his life, came suddenly upon him and demanded to have him pointed out to them. He agreed to accede to their request when he should have the log rived, and asked them to assist him. Ranging themselves on either side and taking hold with their hands, at the right juncture of the stratagem he instantly knocked out the wedge and brained every one of them with a club. The subject of this sketch was born in Westchester county, New York, August 28, 1805. In 1816 his parents, Elijah and Sally (Reynolds) Quick, came down from the headwaters of the Alleghany on a flat-boat, and settled near Cleavetown, just above Lawrenceburg, on the Big Miami. This was in the neighborhood of Gen. Harrison's home, and during the residence of the family there he worked more or less for Judge Short, the general's son-in-law; and an older sister, living at the present time in Terre Haute, was employed in the general's own family. In 1824 Mr. Quick came to Montgomery county with James Bryant, who had been here and entered land and was now moving his family. They arrived on the 19th of October. After Bryant's house was up Mr. Quick, in company with James Turner, a man thoroughly acquainted with woodcraft, went through the dense woods and trackless country on foot to Terre Haute; and after visiting there awhile with his brother Richard, returned and hired to Bryant for one year for \$65—\$15 to be taken in "store pay" and the rest in "land office money"—gold, silver, and United States scrip. After the corn was "made" that season he went back to Ohio and brought out Bryant's father and his family. Next year he took a job of cutting, rolling, and burning the logs and brush on five acres of Bryant's land for all the corn he could raise on the cleared ground. He was considerably stimulated by the thought that he was "working for himself," but the outcome was not satisfactory in adding to his gains. But he managed about this time to enter eighty acres of land, and then went



to work for Major William Crooks, who owned a saw and grist mill where Snyder's mill stands, at Yountsville, receiving, the first year, one-fourth of the net profits of the business and his board. The second year he got one-half, and operated the mills alone. This was not exactly a signal financial success. About 1828 his father moved with his family to this place. He now gave his attention to clearing his land and making a home. Taking a supply of Johnny-cake and a frying-pan with him he would go from his father's house on Monday morning and spend the whole week in the woods chopping down timber, without seeing a man, and subsisting on corn-bread and wild meat. In 1830 he went to New York with a power of attorney from his father to collect several hundred dollars due him. He traveled a large part of the distance on horseback and the remainder by boat. Immediately on his return, the same year, he was married to Abigail Ball, by whom he had seven children: Nathaniel, Stebbens, Martha Ann, now Mrs. William Teeter of White county; Sarah Ellen, wife of Henry Wildman, living near Bement, Illinois; Huldah, who was married to John Utterback, and died leaving three children; Margaret Jane, who married Omar Mason, became the mother of six children and died; and Albert J. Mrs. Quick died September 30, 1846, and Mr. Quick took for his second wife, in the March following, Mary W. Groenendyke. She bore him three children: Alice C., now Mrs. George Widener; Hannah A., wife of Samuel Bratton, of Iowa, and Amos B. This wife died September 15, 1853. Mr. Quick celebrated his third marriage with Elizabeth B. Bennett, January 15, 1856. He came to this county a poor, ragged boy; to-day he owns 400 acres of land lying in a body where he lives, less five acres he has donated to the new Christian church called Liberty chapel. He has also 200 acres in Coal Creek township, and 320 in Iowa. Fifty years ago Mr. Quick joined the Missionary Baptists; the society becoming divided, he united with the Free Will Baptists, who in time drifted into the Christian denomination. By this church, at the head of Coal creek, in this county, Mr. Quick was ordained a minister June 13, 1847. For nearly thirty years he has been in the active work of the ministry, and in the whole time has not received a dollar as pay. He has made several liberal donations of money, the principal of which have been \$500 to Liberty chapel and \$500 to the Christian Publishing Company of Dayton, Ohio. He holds two shares of stock of \$100 each in Union Merom College, and four shares of \$50 each in the New Albany and Salem railroad.

Among the pioneer settlers in this county was Mr. Randolph Davis and family, Mr. Davis having emigrated in his youth from the State of



New Jersey to Ohio, where he was united in marriage with Miss Abigail Hoel, of Butler county, who was also born in New Jersey. Removed from Butler county, Ohio, to Montgomery county, Indiana, in the year 1826, and settled in the almost unbroken forest of Brown township. The first family residence was in a rude logcabin, roofed with boards and floored with puncheons, then occupied for some time without any chimney. The fire for cooking being placed against the logs at the side or end of the cabin, where the chimney was to be built, an opening was thus gradually burned out, and then a chimney of sticks and mud was erected and completed, with mud back, jambs and hearth. The cracks between the logs were filled with the same material, of which there was an abundant supply. The cabin now completed was found to be quite comfortable and convenient, answering admirably the purposes of kitchen, dining-room, bed-room, sitting-room and parlor. Having none of the modern inventions, such as stoves, for cooking, Mrs. Davis, as all the pioneer women did, baked corn-dodgers on the skillet and pone in the big oven. The same table, though not of the extension pattern, suited well for both kitchen and dining-room. Other furniture, such as chairs and stools, was plain, unvarnished and substantial. The bedsteads had each one post, and neither the mark of chisel, plane, screw or nail about them. Instead of an organ or piano the parlor was furnished with a well-made and rich-toned instrument of the spinning-wheel variety. A flax-brake, scutching-board and knife, a hatchel, wheel and loom, constituted a complete outfit for a first-class domestic manufactory of coarse and fine linens, convertible into trousers, shirts, sheets, table-cloths, towels, etc. Mr. Davis being a man of energy and will, as well as muscular force, soon made an opening in the woods, which was enlarged from year to year until a farm yielding abundant crops of grain and grass was opened up. He possessed some military genius and taste, and took an active part in some of the first military organizations in the county, holding for years the rank and title of major. Mr. and Mrs. Davis raised a family of four sons and three daughters. The boys, Isaac, Jacob, Thompson and John, received such home training on the farm as qualified them for future success in life. After many years of varied success in business and trade, Jacob died at Crawfordsville in 1876. Isaac, Thompson and John are still living in this county, successfully engaged in farming and trading in stock.

John L. Davis, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, is descended from Welsh ancestry. His parents were natives of New Jersey. His father, Randolph Davis, married Abigail Hoel in Butler county, Ohio, and in the autumn of 1826 removed to this county and improved a



homestead on Indian creek, in Brown township, on Sec. 13, T. 18, R. 5. The mother is yet living at this place, and has passed several years in her fifth score. The first day after the arrival of the family the men in the company built a cabin, which they all occupied at night. A fire was kindled against the green logs, where the fire-place was soon after made, and the forked flames smiled with a glow of comfort on the new home and its happy inmates. A deer, killed by one of the men, was hung up in a corner. Here it was that the subject of this biography was born April 4, 1831. He was the sixth child of his parents. His early life was occupied with the usual employments of that period, such as farming and clearing land; and he wrung meanwhile a common school education from the scanty privileges of the time. He married Miss Eliza E. Van Cleve, daughter of George W. and Margery (Benefiel) Van Cleve, who were natives of Kentucky, and were married in Shelby county, of that state, in 1826. Mrs. Davis was born on the farm where she resides December 24, 1834. Her parents were Presbyterians, and she has been a communicant in the Old School Presbyterian church since her childhood. Three children have blessed the home of Mr. and Mrs. Davis: George E., born December 8, 1862; Little Harry, April 13, 1864, died August 30, 1864, and Margery S., November 8, 1866. Mr. Davis is a prominent representative of the Mystic Tie in Montgomery county. He was made a Master Mason in Montgomery Lodge, No. 50, June 11, 1852; a Royal Arch Mason in Crawfordsville Chapter, No. 40, July 30, 1857; received the council degrees in Montgomery Council, No. 34, May 5, 1869, and attained the honorable position of a Knight Templar in Greencastle Commandery, No. 11, November 11, 1870. He is a charter member of Crawfordsville Commandery, No. 25; was the first treasurer, and except one year has held that office continuously since. He has attended three triennial conclaves of the Knights Templar: the first at Baltimore in 1871, the second in Cleveland in 1877, and the third in Chicago in 1880. Mr. Davis owns a valuable farm pleasantly situated about four miles south of Crawfordsville, on the Terre Haute turnpike. His real estate comprises 460 acres, 220 being under plow and the rest in meadow and pasture. This fine property, valued at \$34,000, has been accumulated mainly by his own hard labor and business industry. His superb private residence, one of the best in the county, was erected in 1875 at a cost of \$6,000. Exclusive of cellar and attic, it contains fifteen handsome rooms. On New Year's eve, 1879, Mr. and Mrs. Davis entertained at their home upward of forty, including Knights Templar, their wives, and others. An elegant supper was spread before a brilliant assemblage of guests, and the affair



throughout was too enjoyable not to be conspicuous for a long time in the pleasing recollections of all who were present on that occasion.

Henry Crawford (deceased). Montgomery county desires to keep in remembrance her honored dead. Among her early pioneers the name of Henry Crawford is prominent. To him, with others in that early day, the "present" is indebted for many of the elements of strength that place Crawfordsville on the high business, intellectual, and moral plain she now occupies. Henry Crawford was born in Charleston, Virginia, December 15, 1802, and was the son of Alexander and Catharine Crawford. His father was a native of Ireland, and his mother of Union City, Pennsylvania. She died when he was a boy, in Lebanon, Ohio, where the family were living at the time. In 1827 he came to Crawfordsville, where he was constantly engaged in mercantile pursuits till within a few years of his death. He early opened a store and kept a general stock on the ground now occupied by the Nutt hotel, and about 1830 moved his store and stock to the spot on which the present Crawford store stands, first door east of the court-house. On that spot he made his reputation as a business man. To sell and buy goods was a pleasure to him, and by close attention and care, by strict integrity and faithfulness to promises, he became a successful merchant. Those early days tried the courage of a young man. Then six weeks were required in which to make the trip to New York for goods; now only a few days. In 1843 he united with the Center Presbyterian church, and became one of the most liberal and earnest supporters of the Gospel. Mr. Crawford also took an earnest interest in the Wabash College and all progressive measures. A little more than a year before his death sickness prostrated him, and it seemed impossible for him to rally. At last, surrounded by his friends and loved ones, he passed from the toils and pleasures of earth April 2, 1878, after fifty-one years' residence in Crawfordsville. Mr. Crawford was a whig in the times of that party, and with the rise of republicanism he espoused its principles, and although he never sought political distinction yet was earnest in his political opinions. He was twice married: first to Mary Cochran, by whom there is one surviving son, Henry E.; his second marriage took place in 1841, this time to Lydia M. Marshall, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Marshall, of Dunbarton, New Hampshire. Mr. Crawford left a second family, consisting of a wife and two children, Clara R. and Charles M., now proprietor of the stone front dry-goods store just east of the court-house.

Joab Elliot, retired, Crawfordsville, now a man of seventy-three years, has spent his life in Indiana. He has seen the state grow as he grew to manhood, and as he has grown gray has beheld his state con-



tinue to develop. His father was a native of Randolph county, North Carolina, and in 1806 made a trip to Indiana territory and purchased 160 acres of land in the twelve-mile purchase. In the following year he moved his family in a four-horse wagon a distance of 700 miles, from Tennessee to his lately purchased farm. Stopping over night in a log-cabin just within the Indiana border, and within six miles of their destination, where all was wild and only wild animal or wilder savage broke the silence, a child was born November 18, 1807, and they called his name Joab. This was on Green's Fork, one and a half miles northwest of the present city of Richmond. They soon settled on their frontier home and there in the then Far West they lived several years. Here Joab was raised with few other companions than nature furnishes where civilized foot has never yet trod. The Elliots lived within the bounds of the friendly Indians; but just beyond, the whoop of hostile foes rent the air, and made the forest more weird. Forts or block-houses were built on the Elliot farm, in which the few whites of the region took refuge. In 1811 they experienced the earthquake of that time, and which Tecumseh threatened the Indians of the south when they refused to join him in the attempt to exterminate the whites. This was a peculiar occurrence and the Indians imagined it was the fulfillment of the chief's threat. The war of 1812 brought the blood-thirsty savage closer to the threshold of the pioneer. The Elliots, becoming tired of risking danger, moved to Warren county in 1813, where they remained three years. Then Mr. Elliot went to Cincinnati, and with five families took a flat-boat for Jefferson county. After wandering considerably he settled eight miles south of Terre Haute. The head of the family ceased the toils of earth May 30, 1821, at the age of fifty-six years. His wife had died November 26, 1819. The boy Joab was left parentless, yet hardships were not new to him. While among the red men he became quite efficient in the use of the Indian language. Many a time he has been carried on the back of John Green, the chief of the friendly tribe, and he relates with freshness and vigor thrilling incidents of his early days. His brother served in the war of 1812. His people in early times were Quakers. His grandfather being called upon to fight by the tories during Revolutionary times refused, on account of his religious scruples, whereupon the tories tied him to a tree and gave him his choice to fight or die. He preferred death to a violation of his oath. The tories arranged themselves in line sixty steps distance, preparatory to shooting the steadfast man. All was ready when a son of the doomed man, and brother to Joab's father, interfered with these words: "Men, if you must shoot anyone, shoot me, as father has a family to support." Saying this, the brave son placed himself in



front of his father to shelter him. Even the tory heart was moved, and both father and son were allowed to live. After the death of his parents, Joab lived with his brother in Ohio, but in 1828 he made Montgomery county his permanent home and bought eighty acres, the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 23, Ripley township. There he married, December 31, 1829, Susan Mann, the daughter of an early settler. He built the old-time log hut and around the crackling fire did he and Susan muse and think of the roof left and that which they yet would build. The years hastened on and no family was born to them to fill the space around the board, but their hearts went out to the needy, and eight children have found homes within their doors, but one of whom (Nettie Elliot, or Jennet Sprag) is now at home. Mr. Elliot was partly raised by her great-grandfather. About 1857 Mr. and Mrs. Elliot moved from their farm to Crawfordsville, and in 1874 made their residence where Mr. Elliot, with their adopted daughter, Nettie, now live; Mrs. Elliot having died April 17, 1876, at the age of sixty-three years, after a life well spent. At her table the present Hon. M. D. White had boarded many years, and he was pleased to call her mother; also, John White, now of Danville, Illinois, became as one of the family under her roof. With her husband she was a member of the Christian church. Mr. Elliot was an early whig in politics, but for many years he has ever been found true to republicanism and in his old age loves his party. Joab Elliot is one of Indiana's oldest living children.

William Hartman, retired, Crawfordsville, was born in Virginia, January 12, 1804, on a farm, and had only a limited education. He is the son of John and Mary Hartman. They come to Clark county, Indiana, in 1814. Mr. Hartman served nearly seven years in Clark county in the tanning and currying business, and in 1828 he settled in the city of Crawfordsville. For many years he was engaged in the grocery and dry-goods trade. When he came to this city he was afoot and alone. He has been very successful and is now living in private life enjoying the fruits of his labors. He has been a Mason since 1836, and is a republican. He was married the first time in 1829, to Elizabeth Lee. His second marriage was in 1847, to Martha A. Shanklin. They have four children living. Two of their sons, Samuel L. and David W., were in the army, Samuel having raised an artillery company from this place. Mrs. Hartman had a son, John A., who was a lieutenant in the army and at Pittsburg Landing. The other children are William A. and Martha A. Mrs. Hartman is a member of the New School Baptist church.

Jesse W. Cumberland, justice of the peace, Crawfordsville, is a son of Martin and Ann (French) Cumberland, and was born August 9,



1825, in Hamilton county, Ohio. His father was a native of Baltimore, Maryland, and in the fall of 1825 he made a trip west for the purpose of buying land. He entered 160 acres, and being in need of meat for his journey home, started in search of deer. He succeeded in shooting a deer, but ere he could find shelter from the bitter cold was frozen to death. He left a wife and four children. In 1828 Mrs. Cumberland moved to Crawfordsville, bringing three children, among whom was Jesse, and leaving one child in the east. Here she took in washing and supported her family as best she could until they were able to care for themselves. She died in 1860, at the age of sixty-five years. Under these trying circumstances, and the meager advantages of those days, Jesse received but little education. When seven years old he went to live with Hamilton Barnes, of Lockport, Indiana, with whom he stayed two years. He was then adopted by Dr. Grimes, with whom he lived until fourteen years of age, at Delphi, when on account of very poor health he returned and lived with his mother, who in the meantime had been married to Samuel Fisher. He immediately began improving and became quite stout and well. When twenty-one years of age he began manufacturing wagons, which he followed for four or five years in Crawfordsville, then opened the first hardware and agricultural implement store in the city, which he kept for twenty years. Quitting this he engaged in the pork business, with John W. Blair, three years, and during the war he speculated and lost all. Since the war he has spent some time in the hotel business, and has also manufactured tile for several years. In 1878 Mr. Cumberland was elected justice of the peace. He is a very strong republican and temperance man. He votes for no man that drinks liquor or believes in state rights. He is a good citizen and well known throughout the county as a man of good judgment and fair decisions. He was married January 31, 1849, to Margaret A. Speed, of Crawfordsville. She was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, and her parents came to America when she was three years old. Mr. and Mrs. Cumberland have a pleasant family of four children: Mary E., a graduate of the Crawfordsville Seminary, has taught six years in the city schools of La Fayette, and in 1880 went to Massachusetts, where she studied French, receiving a diploma attesting her proficiency in that language, and entered an eastern college to complete her education; Frank S., a carriage trimmer and master mechanic; Eva, a graduate of the Crawfordsville high school, and quite noted for her musical talent, both vocal and instrumental; and Lew, a student at Wabash College, and a workman in the coffin factory during vacations. They are a happy family.

William A. Stilwell, deceased, was born January 19, 1828, in



Montgomery county, near Brown's Valley, where his father had come from Kentucky in a very early day, entered land, and settled, with wife and one child. His father still lives with his children, at the age of eighty-four, and owns the land he entered. William was one of nine children, all but one born in Montgomery county. William was raised on a farm and educated in the schools of the day. He was married June 12, 1851, to Mary J. Gott, and the same year began merchandising in Waveland. The following year he changed his location to Alamo, and then to Annapolis, and in 1856 moved to Crawfordsville. Here he remained one year, and in April, 1857, went to Linn county, Kansas, and the following July his wife and two children, Wallace A. and Josie, joined him. Mr. Stilwell was a man loyal to the Union and opposed to southern slavery. About one o'clock in the morning, May 22, a party of pro-slavery murderers from Missouri entered the "Trading Post," situated on the military road leading from Fort Scott to Fort Leavenworth, where it crosses the Osage river, about three miles from the state line. They emerged unseen, rode up to the store, and took G. W. Andrews and John Campbell prisoners. They then started on the road toward Kansas City, overtaking William A. Stilwell, from Sugar Mound, who was going up the river for a load of provisions; they took him prisoner and ordered the other two men to get in his wagon and ride. They continued their maraudings until they had twelve men in custody. On arriving at a deep ravine in a skirt of timber, the commander, the notorious Captain Hamilton, called a halt. The prisoners were formed in line, about five yards in advance of the horsemen. The command was given to "Present arms! Fire!" every man dropped, and all were killed or severely wounded but one man, who fell for purposes of effect. Four were instantly killed, among whom was brave Stilwell, who, when he found he must die, cried to the villains: "If you are going to murder us, for God's sake take good aim." He fell, having received a charge of buckshot in his left breast. The ruffians then ransacked the pockets of their victims, and one poor fellow, who seemed little hurt, received a shot from a revolver, through the head, while one escaped observation and as soon as opportunity offered conveyed the news to the post. For further information of this human slaughter the reader must search the records of those times. John G. Whittier has immortalized the massacre in one of his vigorous and true pen-pictures, printed in the Atlantic Monthly soon after the tragedy occurred, entitled:

## LE MARAIS DU CYGNE.

A blush as of roses  
Where roses never grew,  
Great drops on the bunch grass,  
But not on the dew;  
A taint in the sweet air  
For wild bees to shun.  
A stain that shall never  
Bleach out in the sun.

Back, steed of the prairies!  
Sweet song-bird, fly back!  
Wheel hither, bald vulture!  
Gray wolf, call thy pack!  
The foul human vultures  
Have feasted and fled;  
The wolves of the Border  
Have crept from the dead.

From the hearths of their cabins,  
The fields of their corn,  
Unwarned and unweaponed,  
The victims were torn—  
By the whirlwind of murder,  
Swooped up and swept on  
To the low, reedy fen lands;  
The marsh of the Swan.

With a vain plea for mercy  
No stout knee was crooked;  
In the mouths of the rifles  
Right manly they looked.  
How pale the May sunshine,  
Green Marias du Cygne,  
When the death smoke blew over  
Thy lonely ravine!

In the homes of their rearings,  
Yet warm with their lives,  
Yet wait the dead only  
Poor children and wives!  
Put out the red forge fire,  
The smith shall not come;  
Unyoke the brown oxen,  
The plowman lies dumb.

Wind slow from the Swan's Marsh,  
O dreary death-train,  
With pressed lips as bloodless  
As lips of the slain!  
Kiss down the young eyelids,  
Smooth down the gray hairs,  
Let tears quench the curses  
That burn through your prayers.



Strong man of the prairies  
Mourn bitter and wild,  
Wail, desolate woman !  
Weep, fatherless child !  
But the grain of God springing up  
From ashes beneath,  
And the crown of his harvest  
Is life out of death.

Not in vain on the dial  
The shade moves along,  
To point the great contrasts  
Of right and of wrong:  
Free homes and free altars,  
And fields of ripe food ;  
The reeds of the Swan's Marsh,  
Whose bloom is of blood.

On the lintels of Kansas  
That blood shall not die ;  
Henceforth the Bad Angel  
Shall go harmless by—  
Henceforth to the sunset,  
Unchecked on her way,  
Shall Liberty follow  
The march of the day.

William A. Stilwell was a Mason, and he thought this would save him, but so inhuman were the villains that it was said a Freemason (Dr. Hamilton) killed him. He left a wife and two children, who soon returned to Indiana. They lived with his father till 1861, when Mrs. Stilwell removed to Crawfordsville and supported her children with the profits of her needle. She did not neglect their education. Wallace A. Stilwell was born September 19, 1854, in Alamo, Montgomery county, Indiana. He attended the public school, and from 1869 to 1873 was a student at Wabash College. Leaving school, he learned rosewood graining in oil, and worked at the coffin factory for some time ; but invention depriving him of his trade, he applied himself to sign painting, in which he has excelled. He now has a shop in the basement at the corner of Main and Green streets.

Andrew S. Shanklin, farmer, Crawfordsville, was the eldest in a family of four sons and four daughters reared by John and Elizabeth (Kiggins) Shanklin. His grandfather, John Kiggins, was serving as a teamster in the war of 1812 when he was killed by the enemy. His grandfather Shanklin emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky in the early settlement of the west. The parents of our subject left Bath county, in that state, in 1823 or 1824, and coming to Lawrence county, Indiana, lived there till 1828. It was there that Mr. Shanklin was born,

on January 6, 1825. The family removed to this county and made their home on Sec. 25 in Wayne township the first three years, but in 1831 changed to Sec. 9, where the father passed the remainder of his useful life, dying April 1, 1880, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. Mr. Shanklin spent his youth farming and clearing land, and in winter attending the district school; and at the age of twenty-three celebrated his marriage, which took place April 27, 1848, with Miss Catherine Lowe. She was born in Bath county, Kentucky, June 24, 1829. The succeeding year her father came to Montgomery county, and after raising a crop returned late in the season and brought his family and settled permanently in Union township. Her grandfather Lowe was born in 1789, and died at her house in 1880. Mr. Shanklin and his wife are zealous and efficient members of the Methodist Episcopal church, of long standing, he having united some thirty years ago and she seven or eight years earlier. He is earnestly devoted to the principles of the republican party. His farm of ninety-five acres lies seven miles northwest of Crawfordsville, and is worth \$5,000. In October, 1869, he moved with his family to Kansas, and returned in exactly two years from that date. This excellent couple have had five children to bless their marriage union: Elizabeth Ann, now Mrs. Joseph R. Vance, was born April 10, 1849; Lavina Ellen, born March 11, 1853, died January 22, 1854; Emily Alice, born May 19, 1855, wife of John McIntyre; John William, born March 6, 1857, married December 7, 1876, to Emma L. Arheart; and Charles Elmer, born July 6, 1862.

Jonathan Nutt, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville. His father, Edmund Nutt, was one of the earliest pioneers that came to Montgomery county. The exact year of his emigration is not known, but it is safe to say that he came as early as 1822; not more than two cabins being in Crawfordsville when he arrived. He came on foot, and found the country densely wooded, and bearing peavine and touch-me-not in exuberant and almost impenetrable abundance. Through the matted and tangled growth, and by trails already made, he traced out a piece of land and made a claim southwest of Crawfordsville. After deadening the trees on forty acres he went back to Ohio and remained there at least two years. Returning, this time on horseback, he hired his land cleared off, and then went to raising grain. The country was rapidly settling up, and he had a ready market at home for all his produce, though prices ranged low. Corn brought twelve and a half cents per bushel, and pork twenty-five cents per hundred weight. In a very short time he bought a farm of 160 acres from James Gilkey for \$600, and paid for it from the products of his fields at these small



figures. Finally, in 1828, he married Elizabeth Mann, by whom he became the father of five sons and two daughters. Mr. Nutt spent his early boyhood in the "Old Dominion" where he was born, but guided by the common instinct of his countrymen to go west he fell in with the tide of emigration to Ohio. He spent fourteen years there, teaming in summer, and in winter working in a woolen-mill. Both he and his wife died in December, 1863, the former being about sixty-seven years of age. At the time of his death he owned over 2,200 acres of land. On his second journey out here he arrived just at night at the Indian village north of Thorntown, and being sick and pale, was invited to refresh himself in a wigwam. Skins were spread on the ground for his couch, and he was treated with great kindness by his red entertainers; but he could not be altogether at ease, and in a state of mind which had no tendency to induce sleep he lay awake the whole night looking out of the lodge watching his horse in front. Jonathan, his eldest son and second child, was born in Union township September 1, 1829. He was married March 17, 1863, to Mary Ann Cooper, who was born in Union township August 13, 1841. She was the daughter of Sylvester and Lydia Cooper, who settled here the year before her birth. Mr. and Mrs. Nutt have been the parents of three children: Lenora, born March 8, 1864, died September 30, 1865; Orra, April 13, 1867; and Flora, February 7, 1873. Mrs. Nutt belongs to the Methodist church, and he is a republican. His farm of 382 acres, 50 of which are woodland, is all fenced; it is in a high condition of improvement, with the adjuncts of excellent buildings and a school-house within a stone's throw of his dwelling. His residence is a fine, tasteful brick structure. He values his real property at \$28,000.

Joshua C. McKinsey, retired, Crawfordsville, was born in Warren county, Ohio, September 6, 1827, and is the son of Samuel and Rebecca McKinsey. When two years old he came with his parents to Ripley township, Montgomery county. His father died there in 1866, his mother in 1855. Mr. McKinsey lived in that township forty-three years. He then settled in the city of Crawfordsville. His residence is 23 Pike street. He is a Mason and a republican, and one of the city councilmen. He was married in 1849 to Rachel Sparks. She is a member of the Christian church. Their home is made pleasant by the presence of an only daughter, Emma E. She is a member of the First Presbyterian church.

John P. Wray, deceased, Crawfordsville, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, November 27, 1822. His father died when he was eight years old, and he was indentured to Samuel Gilliland, with whom he lived until he became of age. He was given a small sum of money by



his guardian, and then began his way in the world with no other help. One of his first important acts was to get married ; but his wife, Miss Julia Ann Busenbark, survived their union only six months. He next married Miss Mary L. Britton, March 6, 1849. She was born in this township February 6, 1831. Her great-grandfather Farnsworth was a native of Scotland, and emigrated to New Jersey. Her great-grandfather Britton was a soldier in the revolution. Her mother's parents removed from New Jersey to Ohio in 1820, and there her mother was married to Thomas P. Britton. This couple came to Union township in 1829, and settled near where North Union is. They died there. Mr. and Mrs. Wray were the parents of six children : Laura P., born May 6, 1851, married in November, 1870, to George Steele, of Clinton county ; Anna J., born February 8, 1854, married in December, 1874, to James Finley, of Clinton county ; Martha Francis, born October 27, 1855, died July 8, 1863 ; William J., born December 13, 1857 ; Clara E., born December 6, 1860 ; and John M., born September 28, 1863. Mrs. Wray belongs to the New Light church, and her husband was a democrat. He died January 1, 1866. When he was married the second time he had \$500, but being industrious and a careful manager, he prospered, and at his death left his heirs a good homestead of 180 acres. He was respected by all who knew him.

Charles W. Elmore, grain dealer, Crawfordsville, was born in Montgomery county, December 23, 1829. He had a common school education, and lived on the farm until 1863, when he enlisted in Co. B, and was captain of the 120th Ind. reg. He served one year and was then discharged on account of ill health. He was in all of the battles of the Atlanta campaign. After the war he went into the dry-goods business in this city, and continued five years. He afterward went into the grain trade, which he has since successfully followed. He is an Odd-Fellow, and a republican, votes as he shot. He has a large warehouse, with elevator, and does a large business. He was married in 1867, to Eliza E. Palmer. She is a member of the Episcopal church.

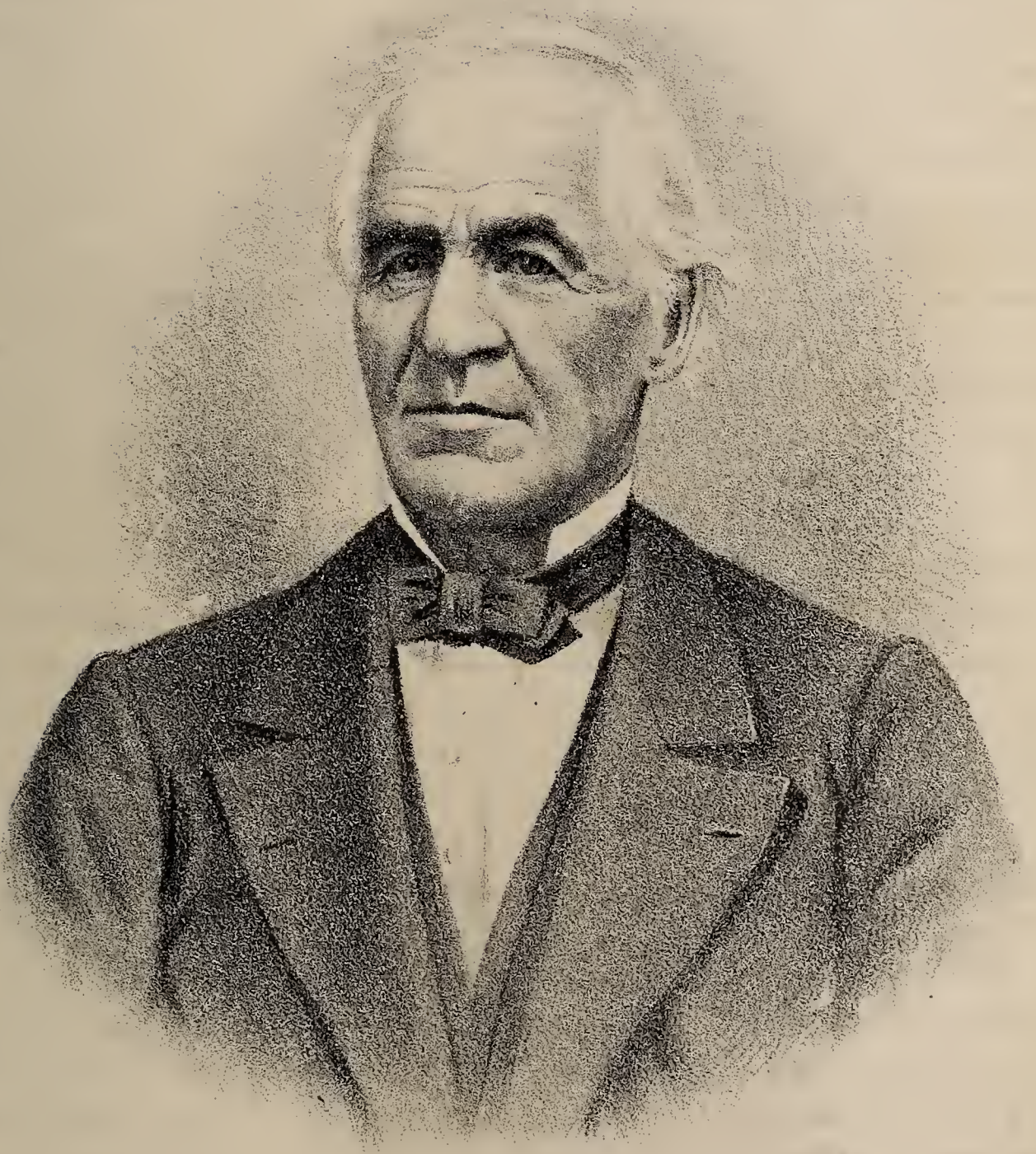
James T. Mack, merchant, Crawfordsville, is a son of John and Catharine (Wilhite) Mack. John Mack was a native of Virginia, and accompanied his parents to Kentucky. The Wilhites were also Virginians, and early settlers of Kentucky. In the latter state Catharine was born, and came with her people in an early day to Montgomery county, Indiana. Mr. Mack also made a trip to Indiana to inspect the land, and while here occurred his marriage. At the time of his arrival Crawfordsville consisted of two log cabins. Some time after coming he bought the "hotel," a double log house which stood on the spot now occupied by the large store-rooms east of the court-



house. There he kept tavern. He sold this and bought a private dwelling-house which stood on the present site of the St. James hotel. He there kept hotel until he moved on a farm one mile south of Crawfordsville. Mr. Mack was also a skillful cabinet-maker. He hauled his grain to Terre Haute, fifty-six miles, to mill, and helped chop the forest from the spot on which Crawfordsville flourishes to-day. In politics he was whig, and in religion he was a constant christian and member of the Center Presbyterian church, as was also his wife. He died in 1841. Mrs. Mack, after his death, supported herself and daughter Jennie by means of her needle. Jennie was fairly educated, and after maturity was married to Robert H. Snyder, now a wealthy gentleman of Louisville. Mrs. Mack died December 26, 1874. She was dearly beloved by her children and highly respected by all who knew her. James T., the only son, was born September 15, 1830, in the log hotel mentioned. Being but eleven years of age when his father died, he was obliged to forego many of the advantages of education and other pleasures, and therefore worked at anything that offered itself. At the age of nineteen years he opened a restaurant, which has been his principal occupation since. For a time during the war he was in the sutler department of the 20th Ky. reg., with John Morgan, son of Dr. Morgan, of Crawfordsville. In 1869 and 1870 he kept a restaurant in Kankakee, Illinois, but since that time has been in Crawfordsville. He spent seven months in Leadville in 1879. In 1880 he moved into his present pleasant room, No. 44 East Main street, Elston's block, opposite the post-office, and is doing a good business. He is one of the few successful men in his line of business. Mr. Mack was married in 1849 to Elizabeth E. Wasson, daughter of John and Sarah H. (Allbright) Wasson. They have four children: Fannie, Sarah, Jaja, and James T. Jr. He is a Mason, an Odd-Fellow, and a member of the A.O.U.W. He and wife are members of the Methodist church.

H. Rice Canine, salesman, Crawfordsville, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, August 11, 1824, and came to Montgomery county when eight years old, attending Wabash College some three months. He followed farming till he was thirty years old, when he sold out and came to Crawfordsville, and sold hardware for Cumberland, Gregg & Co. He has been engaged in the same store, either as salesman or proprietor, for twenty-five years, except two years he was in the dry-goods business. He was married September 22, 1845, to Sarah A. Benefiel. They have two children: Mary E. and Edna J. Mr. Canine is a republican, an elder in the First Presbyterian church, and a respected and honorable gentleman.





E. O. HOVEY





P. M. Layne, physician and surgeon, Crawfordsville, whose residence in Crawfordsville dates back to 1830, is the son of Elisha Layne, who came with his family to Montgomery county, November 30, 1830. He began at farming and followed it as a business during the balance of his life. The doctor now has in his possession some manuscript, a great part of it written by his father, and some by his father's friends; some portions of it bear dates as early as 1751, and is still in a good state of preservation. The doctor was born in 1827, and is a native of Kentucky. His early education was obtained, as he says, "in the woods." At the age of eighteen years he began the study of medicine and some time after put himself under the instructions of a physician. In 1855 he first began a regular practice by buying the office of his old tutor Dr. S. W. Bennage, who had opened the office in 1847. Since 1855 the doctor has devoted his time to the practice of his profession. His faith is of the eclectic school and he is a member of the Eclectic State Medical Society. In 1847 he was made a member of the Masonic order and has since filled the different offices in the blue lodge, royal arch., royal and select master, and in the commandery. He is a member of Crawfordsville Commandery, No. 25. In 1856 he was married to Miss Minerva J. Hughes, a native of Crawfordsville. Her people were among the earlier settlers of the place, and her father built the first brick court-house of the county. She died in 1875, leaving two sons and one daughter. He was married again in 1877, to Miss Louisa Downing, a native of Michigan, though she had been a resident of Crawfordsville for some time prior to her marriage. The doctor has, by his close application and success in the practice of medicine, placed his name among the list of old and prominent physicians of the county.

Thomas M. Robbins, proprietor Nutt Hotel, Crawfordsville, was born in Butler county, Ohio, December 6, 1829, and is the son of Samuel and Jane Robbins. His parents settled in Ripley township, Montgomery county, in 1831. His mother died there in 1832; his father in 1855. His father was a farmer, and was in the war of 1812. The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood on the farm, and had a good education, attending what is now Bloomingdale, but then Annapolis, College, four or five years. He first went in partnership with his brother, and continued with him on the farm until his brother died, in 1863. He was then in the livery business awhile, and next kept a hotel in Terre Haute, and afterward kept a livery stable in Danville, Illinois, until 1877, when he became proprietor of Nutt Hotel, making it one of the best hotels in the state. In August, 1855, he was married to Miss Mary E. Holton. Their children are John H., born September 23,



1856, and Willie, born in 1860, and died in 1863. In politics Mr. Robbins is a republican.

Benjamin T. Ristine. Among the oldest and most prominent citizens of Montgomery county is the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. Benjamin T. Ristine is widely known, both at home and abroad; also in the law circles of Indiana. He was born January 19, 1807, in the neighborhood of Madison, just across the river, in Kentucky. His father, Henry Ristine, was a native of New York, and his mother, Nancy (Gray) Ristine, was born in Virginia. They married in Kentucky, and moved to Jefferson county, Indiana territory, about 1808. Henry Ristine became a lieutenant in the ranging service during the war of 1812, and explored pretty well the Wabash valley. In 1815 he began keeping tavern in Madison, which he continued till 1820, when he bought land adjoining the town and established a tannery which he conducted for two years. Having been well impressed with the rich soil of the Wabash when ranging here, he determined to make this his future home. Accordingly, in 1823, in the month of May, he reached Crawfordsville with his wife and six children. The city was then in the germ, enclosed by a thick and dense hull of green woods, and little did the Ristines dream of the future city with its numerous industries, its schools, and its churches. Here they built a "log hotel" on the ground just south of, and opposite to, the present Nutt Hotel. Here they kept tavern till 1829, when they bought land in the edge of Tippecanoe county, and lived there till 1832, then returned to Crawfordsville and bought the frame and log tavern that stood on lot 111, east of the court-house. Several years afterward he sold, and bought a lot opposite the St. James Hotel, where he built a hotel which he kept till he retired from business. He died in 1856, at the age of seventy-three years. He had been a thorough and active whig. He was president of the board of trustees for some time, and from 1828 to 1833 represented his county in the legislature. He was also prominent in the Baptist church. His wife died in 1861, at the age of seventy-three years. Benjamin T. Ristine passed his youthful days in hotel life. At the age of twenty-two he kept a subscription school, and borrowing such books as he needed he studied law by himself in connection with teaching. Abandoning the law he engaged in the dry-goods business for seven years, then resumed his legal studies, selling his store interest and buying a hundred dollars' worth of elementary law books for immediate study. He also had access to such law libraries as the place and times afforded. In May, 1840, Mr. Ristine was admitted to the bar, and settled for the practice of his profession in Crawfordsville, where he has ever since remained. He has



never allowed himself to seek office. He was nominated by the whigs to represent the county in the convention called to revise the constitution, but although he received the full whig vote he was defeated. In 1845 he became associated with Alexander Thomson in the legal profession, which firm, known as Thomson & Ristine, continued for thirty-three years. Since the dissolution Mr. Ristine has taken his two sons, T. H. and O. H. Ristine, into partnership with him. He was married in August, 1837, to Miss Flora Humphrey. They have seven children: Theodore H., Ozea H., attorneys; Warren H., doctor in Crawfordsville; Harley G., M.D., of Fort Dodge, Iowa; Charles W., who manages the home farm; Albert (deceased); and a daughter, married to W. D. Frazer, of Warsaw, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Ristine are members of the Presbyterian church. He has been a stalwart republican since the birth of that party.

Charles L. Bratton, farmer, Crawfordsville, an old settler, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, June 19, 1819. He came with his parents to this county in a four-horse wagon. They started from Virginia September 12, and got here October 12, 1832. They traveled through the week and rested on Sunday, and enjoyed their journey through the woods and wilderness. His parents were William and Mary G. Bratton. His father was in the war of 1812, and both his grandfathers were in the war of the revolution. His father was a Jackson democrat, a whig, then a republican. His mother was a member of the Presbyterian church. The subject of this sketch went to school in a log cabin and sat on puncheon benches, and had greased paper for windows. He lived with his father until he was twenty-five years old, having always been a farmer. He has a good farm of 160 acres, upon which he has a nice two-story brick house, about five miles from Crawfordsville. He was married January 11, 1844, to Catherine Dice. She is a member of the Presbyterian church, and was born November 9, 1824. They have had ten children: Mary M., married to Andrew Smiley; David A., married to Eliza Grimes; William A. was in the army six months, and is married to Jane Carrington; John A. (deceased) Martha E.; Charles M., married to Ellen Loop; James B., Harvey B., Orpha W. and Rachel J. Mr. Bratton has been a Presbyterian since he was twenty-three years old, and is now a deacon in that church. He is a Good Templar, a member of the Horse Detective Association, and a strong adherent to the principles of the republican party. He cast his first vote for General Harrison, in 1840. He reads a great deal, and is an intelligent, enterprising farmer. He has the patent for the land where he now lives, issued to Charles Johnston, signed by Andrew Jackson.



John Bishop, tailor, Crawfordsville, the son of Benjamin and Maria (Britton) Bishop, was born April 22, 1832, in Montgomery county. At the age of fourteen he began to learn the saddle and harness trade with William W. Nicholson Sr., of Crawfordsville. At the age of sixteen he enlisted for five years in the Mexican war, in Co. D, 16th U. S. Inf., under Col. J. W. Tibbatts, of Newport, Kentucky. August 7, 1848, at the close of the war, Mr. Bishop was honorably discharged, having served about sixteen months. Returning home he served three years' apprenticeship at tailoring with George W. Pierson, for \$135. At the expiration of this time he formed a partnership with Mr. Pierson, which continued for several years. On June 23, 1852, he was married to Elizabeth M., daughter of James and America Galey, of Crawfordsville. His family of four children, James M., George W., Henry C. and Edwin S., are all in business in Crawfordsville. In 1863 Mr. Bishop enlisted in a volunteer regiment of homeguards, under Col. S. M. Houston, and during the same year enlisted in Co. C, 108th Ind., under Col. W. W. Wilson, for the Morgan raid, and was mustered out July 17, 1863. In May, 1864, he again enlisted, this time in the 135th Ind., commanded by Col. W. W. Wilson, and was mustered into service May 23. He was appointed hospital steward. After serving his full time of enlistment, mostly in the States of Tennessee and Alabama, he was honorably discharged September 29, 1864. Returning to Crawfordsville he resumed his trade in the tailoring establishment of Wilhite Bros., where he continued until 1876, then bought out the senior partner, the firm still continuing Wilhite & Bishop. Mr. Bishop has for years been one of the most reliable business men and valuable citizens of Crawfordsville. Ever solicitous for the pure morals and good name of the city, he always stood with the leaders in every work of reformation and education. May 8, 1879, he was elected to the city council for two years, and has by strict integrity and impartiality secured the confidence and esteem of the community. In 1848 Mr. Bishop united with the Methodist church, and during his connection has been entrusted by the church with positions of honor and responsibility, which he has always filled creditably. His conversion has a remarkable feature, and illustrates the power and efficiency of prayer. While in the Mexican service, stationed at the city of Monterey, without chaplain or religious services of any kind, he was suddenly and powerfully convicted of sin and the necessity of living a different life, which he at once resolved to do. Two months afterward he received a letter from his mother stating that during a revival in Crawfordsville she had presented him to her class as a special object of prayer. On comparing dates he found that the time



of his conversion coincided exactly with the time of his mother's special earnestness in regard to him. Mr. Bishop lives to-day believing he was saved by the grace of God in answer to the prayer of his devoted mother and her friends in the church.

Robert J. Vance, Crawfordsville, was born near Winchester, Virginia, September 22, 1814, and is the son of Robert Vance. He lived in Virginia till he was fourteen years old. He then went to Kentucky, and came to Montgomery county when he was nineteen years old. His grandfather, Maj. Beall, was all through the hardships, sufferings and battles of the revolution. Mr. Vance began clerking for his brother Samuel in a dry-goods store when fourteen years old, and thereafter went into partnership with him, which continued for several years, and then went into business for himself. Mr. Vance was in business in the city of Crawfordsville for nearly forty years, part of the time as a grain dealer, a note-broker and general trader. He has been a Mason for twenty-five years, and is a deacon in the First Presbyterian church of this city. His ancestors came from Scotland, and were Presbyterians for fully 300 years back, and were active in the religious troubles between Scotland and England. Mr. Vance was married in 1843 to Martha Tilden, of Virginia. Her father was a physician of some note, and her grandfather was a physician and a Presbyterian preacher. Mr. Vance has five children living: Elizabeth, Mary, Ruth, William and Lucy. In politics Mr. Vance is an original whig. He has relatives in Kentucky, Virginia, North Carolina, Ohio and Indiana. He has been a successful business man, and although he has met with reverses within the last few years, yet is pushing on with the energy and ambition of a younger man. Mr. Vance is active, energetic and honest. In personal appearance he very much resembles the great statesman from New York, William H. Seward.

Ephraim C. Griffith, contractor and house builder, Crawfordsville, was born January 5, 1833, in Crawfordsville. He is a son of Townsend and Mahala (Cattlin) Griffith. His mother was born in Hamilton, Ohio. Her parents were from Virginia, and in 1822 came to Montgomery county and bought the present Stafford farm, just east of the city of Crawfordsville, where they lived for many years, then went to Clinton county, Indiana, where they died, he at the age of seventy-six and she at ninety years. Her father was a Pennsylvanian, and with his parents went to Maryland, then came to Indianapolis, when there was not a shingle roof to be seen in the place. There about 1822 he saw his father, an old revolutionary soldier, buried with the honors of war. The old gentleman was a Quaker, and the Friends gathered to make his shroud, but when they understood he was to be buried as a soldier,



they departed. About 1823 Townsend Griffith came to Crawfordsville. In 1827 he was married, and settled in a little old store-room, bought of John Willson, and which stood where the engine-house now stands. Here his father died in 1829. His mother died in Maryland. When Townsend first came he bought the ground on which the Center Presbyterian church now stands. Mr. Griffith built the first log jail of Crawfordsville. This burning, he put up the first brick jail. He was always active in public improvements. He held public meetings throughout the county, and solicited nearly all the subscriptions for the old New Albany railroad stock. He was major in the state militia also. He was a warm democrat, yet a particular friend and companion of the Hon. John Willson (deceased). In 1852 he went to Minnesota, and on his way home was taken ill. When just across the northern Illinois state line he was obliged to leave the train and seek a stranger's cot, and in a little village in northern Illinois he died. He was buried there but was removed in the following winter to Crawfordsville. He was widely known and highly esteemed in the county. Mrs. Griffith is still living in Crawfordsville. Ephraim C., son of the above, was raised in the town of Crawfordsville and educated in the common school. At the age of twelve years he applied himself to learn the cabinet and carpenter's trades with his father, when he was so small that he was obliged to make a platform on which to stand at his bench. This has been his life work. He is probably the most extensive contractor in the county, having built a great number of business and dwelling-houses. He was a school trustee for some years, and was appointed to superintend the erection of the county court-house, which cost \$135,000. He keeps from eight to twenty hands employed. In 1879 he was elected city councilman. He is a warm democrat, a Mason, and an Odd-Fellow. He was married February 14, 1855, to Mary J. Brassfield, of Montgomery county. She was born in Shelby county, Kentucky. She is a member of the Methodist church. They have three boys and one girl. The Griffiths have done much toward the improvement and development of Montgomery county and Crawfordsville.

Henderson J. Coleman, farmer and veterinary surgeon, Crawfordsville, was born in Scott county, Indiana, January 14, 1829. His parents, John and Mary (Jacobs) Coleman, removed thence to Franklin county in his early infancy, and lived there until 1833; at that date they came to Union township and made their residence on the homestead where Mr. Coleman now lives. His mother died of cancer August 29, 1864, at the age of sixty-eight; and his father died April 19, 1874, aged eighty-four years. Mr. Coleman received a common



school education, and twenty-five or thirty years ago was much of the time engaged as a pedagogue, but as he was a natural penman his teaching was chiefly limited to writing-classes. At that day he was accounted the champion penman of Montgomery county. With this exception, he has always led the life of a farmer until within very recent years he has grown into the practice of veterinary science, which for twenty-five years he has been studying and applying in his own business. For some time, at first, he bought diseased and disabled horses, and after curing, sold them. His successful treatment of these animals gave him a gradually extending reputation, and the demands which the public at length made upon his time rendered it necessary that he should give up either his farming or his practice. Recently he has operated his farm by hired help, and about a year ago advertised as a practitioner. He attends three days in the week at the livery stable of Smith & Bro., in Crawfordsville, where he responds to all professional calls. In 1876, and again in 1880, Mr. Coleman listed for taxation all the real estate in the south half of Union township. The farm he owns comprises 138 acres, situated three and one-half miles south of Crawfordsville, and valued at \$6,000. This property he has accumulated by his own unaided industry. He has been a Mason eighteen years, and a life-long republican. His marriage with Deborah Edwards, who was born March 6, 1833, was celebrated on September 16, 1856. The fruits of this union have been nine children: Elizabeth (deceased), Mary Ellen (deceased), Emma E., wife of Edward Kelsey; Susie Edna, Josiah (deceased), Julia, William R., Samuel, and John. Mrs. Coleman belongs to the Christian church.

John Stump, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, eldest son and second child of George and Martha (Talbot) Stump, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, May 8, 1820. Eight years afterward the family settled in Rush county, Indiana, and in 1830 removed to Montgomery county, and improved a farm in Union township, three-fourths of a mile southwest of the present residence of Mr. Stump. The country was then covered by deep forests, and settling in the green woods Mr. Stump helped his father clear his farm and make a comfortable home. When he began to do for himself he worked first by the day, and at length hired for a year. At the end of this term of service he was able to buy eighty acres of timber land. He took jobs of felling trees and making land ready for cultivation, and while so employed did a great amount of hard labor. He has accumulated a sufficient competence for his old age. His farm of 230 acres lies six and one-half miles southwest of Crawfordsville; 150 acres are under cultivation and in pasture. It is worth \$9,000. He was married to



Sibella A. Farley December 22, 1846. She was born April 30, 1821, and died November 17, 1871, having borne seven children: Robert, born December 18, 1847, married Laurinda A. Payton August 6, 1871; Martha Catherine, born June 28, 1849, married to David Payton January 18, 1866; William H., born January 19, 1851, married Luella Northcott August 15, 1875, she died April 14, 1876, and he September 22, 1878; Mary Elizabeth, born July 8, 1855; George W. and Rebecca Ann, March 11, 1859, the latter was married to William Grubbs September 23, 1875; and Jennie, born February 22, 1864. Mr. Stump was married again June 24, 1873, to Elizabeth Hopkins, widow of Jacob Routh and David Hoel. She was born in Clinton county, Ohio, June 30, 1832. Fifteen years ago she united with the Christian church, but since her marriage to Mr. Stump has become a member of the United Brethren society, to which he has belonged the last five years. Mr. Stump draws his political inspiration from the old-time tenets and practices of the democratic party, and cast his first vote for president for James K. Polk, in 1844.

Redden B. Snyder, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born on the place where he lives, April 3, 1835. His parents arrived here from Butler county, Ohio, in the autumn of 1831. His father entered 160 acres, and soon afterward bought as much more adjoining; this comprised his real estate at the time of his death. The contrast between the log cabin which he built on these premises and the elegant residence just completed by Mr. Snyder a little north of the old site is striking and picturesque, and is not an unfair measure of the rate of progress made in this region of country in fifty years—a wonderful social and material growth. Mr. Snyder was married October 23, 1862, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sanford and Mary (Kemp) Gray. She was born November 1, 1839. The Grays were from Kentucky, and the Kemps from Pennsylvania. Her parents removed from Ohio to this county about 1836, and settled in Ripley township. Mr. Gray has been a man who has excelled in all the qualities of good citizenship; his high-minded life, warm-hearted intercourse, and unquestionable usefulness, should keep his memory long in the hearts of the people. Mr. and Mrs. Snyder have one child, Mary Luella, born January 27, 1864. Both parents have been members of the Christian Union church six years, and the former is a Master Mason. He is also a democrat in politics. Mr. Snyder owns 281 acres of choice land lying in a body and situated on the northwestern gravel road, three miles from Crawfordsville. It is valued at \$25,000. The large and substantial brick house erected on the premises the last year, and just completed and furnished, is a model of finish on the interior, which has not been



allowed to supplant the main object of convenience. It contains eleven principal, besides a large number of smaller rooms, and wardrobes. Mr. Snyder himself was the architect who planned the building and furnished all the designs. It is the best residence in Montgomery county, and was built at a cost of \$8,000.

Nathaniel Quick, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Union township, June 30, 1832. Edwin and Abigail (Ball) Quick were his parents. He obtained a common school education, and after he was married attended one term at Merom Union Christian College. July 17, 1853, he was united in marriage with Catherine M. Groenendyke, who was born December 2, 1828, and died November 18, 1869. She was the mother of eight children: Flora Hannah, born February 10, 1855, now Mrs. George Fuller, married August 7, 1875; Jessie F., born January 5, 1857, died February 5, 1859; Mary, September 15, 1858, died October 5, 1859; Clara, July 16, 1860; Thomas B., May 6, 1862, died November 8, 1865; Abby, December 2, 1863, died June 20, 1864; Nathaniel, July 15, 1865; and Daisy C., November 16, 1869, died April 9, 1870. Mr. Quick married Miss Sweak Cook, March 8, 1877. She was born December 11, 1845. He has been a member of the Christian church (New Light) thirty-one years, and has held the office of clerk most of the time during that period, and is still occupying the position. He is now a deacon, and a licentiate member of the Indiana Western Christian conference, having filled the former place four years, and been licensed in the other about twelve years. Mrs. Quick belongs to the Campbellite branch of the Christian church. Mr. Quick owns 262 acres of land worth \$13,000. In politics he is a greenbacker. His brother Stebbins was a soldier in the 72d Ind. Vols. about six months and was discharged on account of disability.

Elijah C. Brown, retired, Crawfordsville. Just before the war of 1812 his paternal ancestors, who were of English extraction, emigrated from Virginia to the northwest territory and established themselves near the present site of Chillicothe, Ohio. The war coming on, his father volunteered, but partial deafness prevented his acceptance by the inspecting officer. Some of the relations still remain in the vicinity of Chillicothe and are to be found in the Thurman family, one of whom has risen to distinction in the senate of the United States. His grandfather's family on his mother's side came from North Carolina. They were Quakers, and descended from Dutch and Welsh ancestors. Mr. Brown was born in Highland county, Ohio, January 12, 1814, on the Capps farm, in the neighborhood of an earthwork which is a vestige of the Mound Builders. He was made a namesake of Elijah Capps, a nobleman by nature, who gave him a term of schooling. He had eight



brothers and sisters, all younger than himself, the greater number of whom, with the parents, are dead. In 1825 the family secured a home near Greencastle, in Putnam county, and having become settled down on it, he assisted his father to clear the little farm of ninety-five acres. This small homestead was not sufficient for so large a family, so our subject, at the age of sixteen, began to learn the cabinet trade. His apprenticeship being ended, he was not able at all times to obtain employment in his line, and so on numerous occasions did so much at joiner work as to acquire such a knowledge of that art as to make it of material assistance to him. He was endowed with a deeply religious nature, and some circumstances and observations were not wanting to make a solid impression on his mind. Near his birthplace he had seen massive blocks of stone which had been borne from their native beds and scattered in curious isolation over the ground. These, he had been told when very young, by his father, were thrown into their present positions by the convulsion of nature at the crucifixion of Christ. The cavernous formation of ground near his home, in Putnam county, set his mind, already excited with the story of the supernatural, at work with thoughtful inquiries concerning these natural wonders. It was then that the value of an education appeared to him. Without this essential to extended usefulness he felt that he would be barred out into outer darkness, and destined to endless mental misery. So, upon the recommendation of friends, he was led, in the fall of 1834, to undertake a course of study in Wabash College, then but recently founded, and by means of his trade, hoped to work his way through; the purpose of the founders of the institution being at that time to organize a manual labor, and also an agricultural department. This object falling through, he, with others, was disappointed and deprived of the benefit of his plans, and after a term or two spent in the school was obliged to turn away with a heavy heart from his ambitious aspirations; but not till after Prof. John Thompson had proffered conditional aid to all the hopeful but indigent aspirants for learning. Some accepted, others declined; among the latter was Mr. Brown. He returned to former pursuits. Shortly afterward he contracted marriage and celebrated his nuptials with Mary B. Bowles, whose maiden name was Daniels, on July 27, 1835. With this wife he lived in comparative harmony thirty-eight years. She was a lineal descendant of Col. Linn, one of the first settlers of Kentucky, whose name is conspicuous in the pioneer history of that state. They reared three children, two sons and a daughter, born respectively at four, eight, and sixteen years after their union. In the spring of 1835 Mr. Brown set up in the furniture and undertaking business in Crawfordsville, and followed it fifteen years.



He accumulated considerable town property, and from the sale of this made some permanent investments in land. His savings have amounted to \$20,000. Mrs. Brown owned eighty acres of forest land when she was married to Mr. Brown. He has divided over \$10,000 of his property equally among his children. From his domestic affections and associations he derived his highest enjoyment, and his earnest and calculating care for his family induced him to toil hard to accumulate property, so that he might have enough to endow his children comfortably during his lifetime, and a competence left for himself and his wife. In 1832 he joined the Methodist church, and has since been an active christian thinker and worker. After a delay, partly due to his withholding himself, he was, in 1865, licensed by his church to preach, and in 1875 ordained by Bishop Wiley, at La Fayette, a deacon. Mr. Brown has always held advanced and progressive views upon all the great topics which have engrossed public thought. His orthodoxy was at times even suspected by the unenlightened. He first attracted attention to himself by his radical sentiments in regard to temperance and slavery, when those subjects began to be vigorously agitated by a few bold spirits. His moral courage shone brightly in that conflict. This class of reformers, strong in the beginning only in conscious rectitude, were sneered at, and taunted, despised and hunted, and their lives put in jeopardy, as men have seldom been persecuted in a free country and an enlightened age. With patience Mr. Brown encountered proscription for opinion's sake ; and, as if to lend zest and variety to the war of hate and fury, he was more than once in imminent danger of personal violence from the mob. During the last forty years he has discovered great interest in the study of biblical and natural theology, and has been led to devote much time to the investigation of the sciences of chemistry, geology, and astronomy, and to connect his conclusions with the Mosaic account of creation. His examinations upon this subject, directed in the spirit of true inquiry, have opened to his delighted view the pleasing harmonies of science and the bible. The results of his inquiries have crystallized into thoughts which he has reduced to writing, and hopes to bring out in printed form in the near future, with the title of "God and the Ages."

Solon H. Brown, farmer, Crawfordsville, son of Elijah C. Brown, was born in Crawfordsville, March 12, 1844. He was enrolled July 18, 1862, in Co. B, 72d Ind. Vols. He was present with his regiment during all its arduous and brilliant service, except on the disastrous expedition under Gen. Sooy Smith, which was planned to coöperate with Gen. Sherman on his Meridian campaign. For an outline of the principle movements of the 72nd we refer to the biography of A. D.



Lofland, of this township. Mr. Brown was mustered out of the service at Indianapolis, July 6, 1865. We venture to mention in this place an incident connected with Mr. Brown's command which ought not to be lost. On April 4, 1863, the 72nd was near Lebanon, Tennessee, with pickets thrown out, when a strong body of guerillas made a bold dash and captured two videttes, William B. Montgomery, and John W. Vance. Mr. Brown only narrowly escaped; he lost his horse, which fell under him, and was supposed to have been shot. Vance and Montgomery were tied up by the guerrillas and shot; the latter was killed, and the former, after having been three times shot through the head, was left for dead. Incredible as it may seem, he was not killed, but succeeded in making his way back to Murfreesboro on foot, a distance of twenty-five miles. He arrived there in an exhausted condition. He finally recovered, came home, served a few years as recorder of Tippecanoe county, and at last died from the effects of the atrocious treatment he had received. These two men, it is said, bore the seal of that nobility which distinguishes the best men and the truest soldiers. Mr. Brown was married September 10, 1871, to Miss May J. Hamilton, who was born August 27, 1844. They have had the following children: Clelie May, born March 24, 1873; Charlie, May 19, 1874, died January 1, 1881; Alice, June 19, 1876; and James E., September 2, 1879. Mr. Brown owns 220 acres of land, valued at \$12,000. He is an Odd-Fellow and republican.

Curtis Hardee, farmer, New Market, was the youngest child of John and Lucy (Sears) Hardee. His father volunteered when only fourteen years old, and served seven years under Washington in the revolutionary war, and fought in all the battles in which that illustrious chieftain commanded. After the war he settled in Kentucky, where he married his first wife. Subsequently he removed to Preble county, Ohio, and then to Rush county, Indiana, where the subject of this notice was born about 1824. Having lost his property from paying security debts, he brought his family to Montgomery county, where he died about 1835. He was buried in the Michaels graveyard. For many years before his death he received a pension from the government. On the death of his father our subject became the ward of Nathan S. Smith, from whom he learned the blacksmith trade. He subsequently worked at this ten years. On April 30, 1846, he was married to Mary Jane Busenbark, who was born October 8, 1828, in Butler county, Ohio. Her grandfather, John Busenbark, served through the last three years of the war for independence, as a teamster. Her parents came to this county about 1830, and the family became located on the place Mr. Hardee now occupies. This farm contains 160 acres,



valued at \$8,000. On March 31, 1875, fire destroyed the house and nearly all its contents, entailing a loss of \$1,000. Mr. Hardee belongs to the democratic party. Both he and his wife have been members of the Old School Baptist church sixteen years, and the former fills the office of deacon. This couple are the parents of the following children, nine in number: Lucy (deceased), Mary Eleanor (deceased), William B., Ann Eliza Priscilla (deceased), Sarah Jane (deceased), Elizabeth Elvira, now Mrs. George Hardesty, of Boone county; James Andrew, Samuel Morgan (deceased), and Laura Josephine.

Samuel Gilliland, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, about 1809, and was the tenth child in a family of eleven by John and Hannah (Michaels) Gilliland. When he was sixteen he left home and went to Butler county, Ohio. There he lived six years, got most of his education, which was obtained in the common schools, and December 20, 1832, was married to Polly Trousdale. Next year he emigrated to Montgomery county, and settled on the Terre Haute road, five miles southwest of Crawfordsville. He had been here before and purchased eighty acres of land for \$300. This, with a two-horse team and a little household furniture, was all the property he had at that time. He lived on this farm forty-five years, and then in 1878 moved to his present residence, on the same turnpike, two miles south of Crawfordsville. His wife died in 1844, and on March 9, 1848, he was married to Sarah Miller. She died in May 1870. By the first wife he became the father of five children: John T. (deceased), Lydia Jane, Anna Laura, wife of Emmons Busenbark; Margaret, wife of John Remley, and William, who died in infancy. The second bore Mary Ellen, wife of William Smith; Martha E., married to Edward Ray; Nancy Isabelle, Samuel M. (deceased), James B., William C. and Henry E. Mr. Gilliland was county commissioner of Montgomery county sixteen or seventeen years. He was first appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Mulligan, and after that was several years successively elected. He was in office when the war came on, and exerted his influence to pay by concurrent taxation the heavy expenses of the county incurred by hiring men to fill the quotas, and was chiefly instrumental in bringing about that policy. By procuring men in this way the county avoided the draft at every call, and by the pay-as-you-go plan the war was but a little while ended until it was out of debt. This made taxes burdensome for a few years. Mr. Gilliland himself paid \$1,000 a year, but his foresight was afterward freely acknowledged in the most satisfactory manner. At the time, however, his term expiring, he was not reëlected, so strong was the popular willingness to sacrifice future good to present convenience. But at the



end of three years he was recalled by the people to his old position on the board. Mr. Gilliland was one of the corporators of the Crawfordsville and Southwestern Gravel Road Company; he is a heavy stockholder in it, and has been superintendent a good many years. He owns 1,200 acres of land, all lying in Union township, worth \$60,000, and has \$15,000 in ready cash, and is entirely free from debt. This has all been accumulated by hard labor and successful management. He first settled in the woods, and has done his full share of sturdy toil in clearing off the forests and improving land. He has been a democrat from his youth up, and cast his first presidential vote for Gen. Jackson, in 1832.

Hon. Richard Epperson, farmer and contractor, Crawfordsville. Among the most prominent of the many names mentioned in the history of Montgomery county may be mentioned Hon. Richard Epperson, an affable, hospitable gentleman, and for many years one of the foremost contractors of Indiana. His father, Daniel Epperson, was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, on a farm. Here his youth was spent at hard work, save a few weeks in the district school each winter. At the age of twenty-one he became an apprentice to his brother, Daniel, to learn the blacksmith trade. At this trade he was a constant worker in connection with the farm until his fiftieth year. December 25, 1830, he reached Hamilton county, Ohio, and located near Mt. Pleasant, where he followed farming until October, 1836, at which time he started for Montgomery county, Indiana, reaching Crawfordsville October 18, where he resided until his death, January 13, 1853. In 1802 he married Susanna Mathews, of Lunenburg county, Virginia, and became the father of twelve children, eight of whom are now living. Mr. Epperson was a wide and constant reader, keeping well posted upon current matters, as well as studying carefully the history of his country, and was universally acknowledged as a superior man. His son, Richard Epperson, was born May 15, 1818, on a farm in Lunenburg county, Virginia. His youth was spent upon the farm in hard work, save a few weeks spent each winter in school, when it was impossible to perform farm labor. At the age of twenty-one he began for himself, working upon a farm by the month, for about a year and a half. In April, 1841, he began a new life, that of apprentice to his brother, William, to learn the trade of a carpenter and joiner, in the city of Crawfordsville. After learning his trade, which occupied about two years, he followed life as journeyman carpenter until 1848, when he formed a partnership with his brother and former instructor, which lasted until 1857. Upon the 9th of April of this year he moved to his present delightful country home, where he was engaged in farming



and building till the fall of 1860, when he was elected upon the republican ticket to represent his district in the legislature. The following winter was spent in Indianapolis, attending to the duties devolving upon a legislator, as was also the following spring at the extra session. June 2, 1861, he received an appointment from the board of directors as the superintendent of the northern prison, which occupied his attention until March 11, 1863, when he again undertook general contracting. April 3, 1865, he was appointed architect and general superintendent of the same prison, at Michigan City. At the expiration of his term of two years he was reappointed, and served with credit to himself, with honor to his state, and to the satisfaction of all parties, until the date of his resignation, December 31, 1867. Upon his return to Crawfordsville he immediately engaged himself in contracting, which called him to be employed upon many of the substantial buildings of the state. Since 1873 his time has been mostly consumed in superintending his 200-acre farm, situated six miles southeast of Crawfordsville and west of Whitesville. Mr. Epperson was first married to Eleanor C. Selders, in Tippecanoe county, second daughter of Abraham and Mary (Campbell) Selders. She was born July 26, 1819, and died December 14, 1869, and was buried in the Masonic graveyard of Crawfordsville. They became the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living: Susan C., Mary E., William D., Rebecca A., Flora M., Sarah A., Richard H. and Emma P. January 1, 1871, Mr. Epperson was married in Warsaw, Indiana, to Mrs. Catharine Aspinwall, daughter of Adam and Margaret Woods, and the widow of Joseph Aspinwall. She was born September 6, 1869, and is the mother of two children: Joseph Aspinwall, a member of the class of 1880 and a graduate of Wabash College, who is now in Indianapolis preparing himself for the practice of medicine, and Margaret Aspinwall, who is still living at home. Mr. Epperson is a Universalist in faith, while his wife is a member of the Presbyterian church, his first wife being a Calvinistic Baptist. He is a member of the Crawfordsville Masonic lodge, having joined that order in 1857, and has taken every degree save the last. He is also an Odd-Fellow, joining the order in Crawfordsville in June 1848. Mr. Epperson was a democrat until 1856, casting his first presidential vote in 1840 for Martin Van Buren. He is now an earnest supporter and an unflinching defender of the principles of the republican party.

James H. Hall, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Warren county, Ohio, October 8, 1814. His parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (Williamson) Hall, were both born and reared in Shenandoah county, Virginia, and settled in an early day in Warren county, Ohio. In the fall of



1835 Mr. Hall emigrated to Union township, and improved the farm where he at present resides. It embraces 500 acres of neatly cultivated land, is well watered, improved by good buildings, situated four miles southwest of Crawfordsville, and valued at \$28,000. Mr. Hall was first a whig, but when the party of his choice went to pieces he naturally fell into the ranks of its successor, the republican party. His father died in the autumn of 1840, and his mother survived a few years later. In 1841 (February 9) Mr. Hall was married to Miss Emma Price, who was born April 17, 1817. Their seven children were as follows: Sarah Elizabeth, Henry Clay, Mary Ellen, now Mrs. George McKinsey; Taylor (deceased); Anna, wife of Sanford Nutt; Kellie, and George. Henry was born March 1, 1845. He enlisted in Co. K, 86th Ind. Vols., in 1862, for three years, but was soon stricken with lung fever, and at the end of three months was discharged. He was married March 21, 1872, to Miss Catherine Clodfelter, who was born January 8, 1849. Her parents were Peter and Mary Clodfelter. The former came with his father from North Carolina when a small boy. Her parents became residents of Jackson township some forty years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have two children: Edie, born April 13, 1873, and Carrie, born July 28, 1879.

Martin Van Hook (deceased) was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on a farm, January 1, 1802. After arriving at the age of maturity, he with his father moved to Harrison county. At Cynthia Ann, this county, he learned the plasterer's trade, and, in connection with farming, he followed the trade until October, 1834, at which time he emigrated to Montgomery county and settled on a farm one mile west of Crawfordsville, where he purchased 200 acres. The journey to Indiana was made in wagons, occupying three weeks' time. Mr. Van Hook lived upon his farm until his death, February 14, 1859. He was a democrat, casting his first presidential vote for Gen. Jackson. He received such education as the common schools afforded, but was a man constantly studying and reading for himself, and was wide awake to all matters of public concern. He still followed his trade after settling in this county, with splendid success. He plastered Wabash College the first time. February 27, 1826, in Harrison county, Kentucky, near Cynthia Ann, he married Jane Craig, third daughter of John and Margaret (McLvain) Craig. Mrs. Van Hook was born June 1, 1808, in Harrison county, Kentucky, and had the advantages of a district school education. Her father, John Craig, was born in South Carolina, and finally settled in Harrison county, where he died May 22, 1825, a member of the Presbyterian church and a democrat. Her mother was a Presbyterian, and died February 22, 1825, the mother of eight chil-



dren, three of whom are living: Moses Craig, of Missouri; Margaret Coucheman, of Morgan county, Illinois, and Jane Van Hook, of Crawfordsville. After the death of Mr. Van Hook his wife lived upon the farm until the fall of 1868, when she purchased city property and moved into it. She is the mother of sixteen children, four of whom are living: Barbara Ball, of White county; Franklin P., in White county; William Henry, of Brown county, Kansas, and Andrew J., of this city. Mrs. Van Hook has living with her Laura A. Van Hook, her granddaughter.

Hon. William P. Britton. John and Sarah, the parents of the above named distinguished citizen of Montgomery county, came to Indiana from the State of Ohio in the spring of 1834, and settled on a small farm in Ripley township, about two miles west of the village of Yountsville. William P. is the second child of a family of eight children, and was born on June 11, 1835. When he became old enough he engaged with his father in pioneer farm work, assisting to roll logs, clear up the land, plough, sow, and harvest. At such times as he could be spared from the farm he attended school, usually for two or three months during the winter of each year, and occasionally for a month or so in the summer. Such was his experience until he reached the age of eighteen years. By that time he had acquired the rudiments of an English education. His parents being unable to provide him with any pecuniary aid, at this time he was permitted to leave home for the purpose of earning means to gain sufficient education to fit him for the legal profession. For several years he engaged in house-painting, clerking in stores, and finally concluding that those occupations would never afford the necessary means to the end he sought, he essayed the work of teaching a district school. Receiving a license to teach from Prof. J. L. Campbell, of Wabash College, then superintendent of schools for the county, he began, and taught with flattering success, his first public school in what was then known as the Herron school-house, in Ripley township. This was in the fall and winter of 1855-6. By boarding at home, and walking to and fro each day over two miles, he was able to lay by his entire earnings of \$75. He continued teaching until the spring of 1863, and when not so engaged attended Wabash College. In his career as teacher he made many warm and lasting friendships with his pupils and their parents, and the pleasant intercourse of those years is cherished by him among the dearest memories of his life, and the esteem of his former pupils is valued next only to the love of kindred. In 1861 and 1862 he attended the law department of Michigan University, and returning home in the spring of 1863 he opened an office for legal practice in Crawfordsville,



having as a partner James M. Spillman. The new firm waited for clients all spring, summer, and fall, and when the "winter of their discontent" set in, the clientless firm dissolved in disgust; the entire proceeds of the business during the whole time amounting to \$10. As the law looked so unpromising, Mr. Britton opened an office for the collection of soldiers' claims, and by liberal advertising and close attention to business, in a short time plenty of clients were gained whose cases were successfully prosecuted. While still engaged in this business, in 1864, he was appointed school examiner for Montgomery county, in which responsible capacity he served three years. At the close of this service he was elected trustee of Union township, and remained in office one year. In 1873 he formed a partnership for the practice of law with M. W. Bruner, under the firm name of Britton & Bruner. The firm acquired a large and lucrative practice, and continued until dissolved in September 1879, at which date Mr. Britton entered upon the duties of judge of the circuit court, having been elected to that office in the fall of 1878 over the Hon. T. N. Rice, of Rockville, in the twenty-second judicial circuit, composed of the counties of Parke and Montgomery. Judge Britton is tall, slender, and straight as an Indian, and his quick, elastic walk is characteristic of energy and enthusiasm; he has dark eyes, jet black hair with a strong tendency to curl, and a remarkably fair complexion. In 1868 he was married to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Chilion Johnson, one of the pioneers of Crawfordsville. In politics Judge Britton has always affiliated with the democratic party, although he was never a violent partisan, and has friends in all parties. As a jurist his keen perceptive faculties, conjoined to a habit of analysis, and his studious disposition, have already established for him a reputation second to none in this state.

Jasper N. Davidson, farmer and stock raiser, Whitesville, is one of the prominent and successful men of Union township. He was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, February 5, 1834. His mother, Amanda (Snorf) Davidson, died July 17, 1838. Her grandfather and grandmother were born on the river Rhine, Germany. His father, William F. Davidson, was born in Pennsylvania June 27, 1798. He emigrated to Butler county, Ohio, and in 1828 settled on Sec. 34, Union township, Montgomery county, Indiana. He came to this county first on foot, in company with John McCane. He was a millwright by trade, and had seven uncles in the revolutionary war. William F. Davidson began in this county with 50 cents in money and became one of the prosperous and successful farmers of the county. He earned the money that he paid for his first land with by working



on the Cincinnati and Dayton canal at \$9 per month. He died February 1, 1864. J. N. Davidson, the subject of this sketch, went to school in the days of log school-houses and slab benches, and when they received the rays of the sunlight through greased paper. He lived at home for many years after he was of age. He was married May 27, 1862, to Miss L. J. Huff. She was born May 27, 1844. They have two children: Julia A., born April 2, 1863; William A., August 27, 1867. Julia is a graduate of the Ladoga Central Normal school. Mr. Davidson is one of the prosperous and successful farmers of Montgomery county. He has a good farm of 284 acres, well fenced, and having about five miles of tile. He has a nice two-story dwelling house, beautifully situated on an elevated spot. Mr. Davidson is president of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, and has always adhered to the principles of the democratic party. He is liberal, and takes an interest in everything that is for the good and progress of the country. Mr. Davidson is a man of intelligence, honesty, and influence.

David Henry Davidson, farmer and stock raiser, Whitesville, was born July 26, 1852, and is the brother of Jasper N. Davidson. He had a good common education. His mother died when he was two years and six months, and his father when he was eleven years old. At the age of sixteen he went in partnership at farming with his brother, William S. Mr. Davidson now has 201½ acres of good land, and resides on the old homestead, the place where he was born. He was married November 12, 1874, to Miss Saloma E. Harshbarger. She was born January 11, 1854. They have three boys: Warner M., born September 23, 1875; Homer J., July 21, 1876; Cline F., August 16, 1879. Mr. Davidson is a member of the Detective Association, a democrat, and has been a successful farmer. He is a great reader and a valuable member of the community in which he lives.

John Speed, deceased, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1801. His father was a miller, but John served a seven years' apprenticeship to a stone-cutter, then two years as a journeyman. He was then considered a master of his trade and entitled to full pay. He was married to Margaret Baxter, who was born in Edinburgh in 1803. Mr. Speed, in 1828, sailed for Newfoundland, leaving his wife and one child, Margaret, in Edinburgh. He worked for a time, but soon set sail in a codfish schooner for Philadelphia. In one year from the time of his departure from Scotland Mrs. Speed and child joined him in Philadelphia. They then departed to Norfolk and remained a few years, and next removed to Washington and lived several years, employed on public buildings. He expended labor on the



stone steps of the Capitol, and also on the east steps of the White House. This was during Jackson's administration. Hearing there was to be a new state house erected in Indiana, he started for that place in a spring wagon over the mountains and rough roads. On arriving at Indianapolis, in 1834, he learned to his sore disappointment that the building was to be of material different from what he had supposed would be used. Disappointed, he wandered over the northern part of the state, and decided to locate at Crawfordsville, which he immediately did by bringing his family hither. News came to him that North Carolina was to have a new state house. He immediately set out on foot and walked to Raleigh, North Carolina, via the Cumberland Gap. While there he superintended the construction of that edifice. He planned the stairs and patented the invention. After completing his work he returned to Crawfordsville on foot. During his absence Mrs. Speed had purchased the town property now occupied by their son, Bruce Speed, and also a large piece of land in Parke county which he had expressed his desire to own when he was looking for a location, on account of the stone he might obtain, but he never quarried it. After returning he superintended the construction of the national macadamized road east of Terre Haute, but the failure to secure appropriations caused the project to be abandoned, and the road thus far constructed was left in an uncompleted state. He closed his career January 1, 1873. He had toiled all through life, yet through his extreme liberality he had amassed but very little of worldly goods. In politics he was a radical Jackson democrat, then became an intense abolitionist, then a whig, and finally a republican. He favored the freedom of the slave, took a large interest in the underground railroad scheme, and in the garret of his house many of those downtrodden people have found shelter from the hand of tyranny. At one time the garret was so full that to prevent suspicion that he was harboring anyone he bought twenty-five cents' worth of bread, then required his children to purchase a like amount each, until he obtained sufficient food for his attic visitors. At the first election for an abolition president, John Speed and Fisher Dougherty cast the only votes in support of that candidate in the county.

Mr. Speed was a man of a wonderful memory ; was a great lover of history, a fair architect ; was moral, liberal, strict in integrity and true to his country, and was a member of the early lodge of Odd-Fellows of Crawfordsville. Mr. Speed left wife and children. Mrs. Speed died March 1, 1878. She was raised a Scotch Presbyterian, but later in life leaned toward the Church of England, into

which church she had her children baptized. Their children were Margaret (now Mrs. Jesse Cumberland), Cecelia and Frank (deceased), Sidney and Robert Bruce, living in Crawfordsville. Sidney was born June 25, 1846, in Crawfordsville. He was educated in the common schools, also attended Wabash College in 1860 and 1861. In June, 1862, he enlisted in the 18th Ind. Bat. and served three years. He was in the army of the Cumberland, Wilder's brigade, whom the rebels called "Wilder's Hellians." This brigade was transferred to Cook's division, Wilson's cavalry corps. Mr. Speed was in all the battles of the Cumberland army except Nashville and Stone River, as well as a few others. Returning home in 1865, he entered college again, but in 1867 he went west. Returning shortly, he embarked in the manufacture of drain tile, then became a sewing machine agent, then manager of the Howe Sewing Machine company in the cities of Terre Haute, Frankfort, and Logansport, successively. In 1875 he began his present business in stone-cutting and dealing in marble and granite tomb-stones. Later he was also engaged in stone masonry. He was married June 25, 1872, to Margaret Seimantel of Lawrenceburg, Indiana. They have one child, Mabel.

George W. Hutton, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born January 18, 1825, in Rockbridge county, Virginia, and here resided until he was six years old, at which time he was taken to Green county, Ohio, where he remained three years, at the expiration of which time he came to this county. His education is such as might be obtained by an observant scholar at the common schools. He began farming for himself at the age of twenty-one. March 5, 1846, he was married to Minerva J. McDaniel, whose parents, John and Elizabeth McDaniel, came from Kentucky. Mrs. Hutton was born September 4, 1824, and died March 17, 1873. She was first a member of the Methodist church, and then the Christian. They had three children, William P., Tilman H. and Martha E., first two of whom are dead. Mr. Hutton married again, March 25, 1874, Miss Mary E. Deitrick, who was born March 29, 1840. She is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Hutton began farming with comparatively nothing, but by energy, economy and industry he has been quite successful, being the possessor of 173 acres of splendid land. In 1871, when the Crawfordsville and Concord turnpike was built, he invested \$500 in the stock, and has continued to purchase shares until he is the owner of over four-fifths of the capital, the whole being worth over \$5,000. The road was built for the purpose of giving to the citizens a highway that was in a good condition to be traveled upon any season of the year, and has proved a success, having paid for itself and its repairs.



Mr. Hutton is quite a stock raiser and grower of small fruits. His two-story dwelling erected last year is one of the most complete in the neighborhood. He is a member of the Christian church, and a stalwart republican. In January, 1878, he and his wife visited their old home in Virginia and heartily enjoyed the hospitality of many an old "chum." In 1875 he made an extensive tour through the west, and upon his return brought many new, practical ideas of husbandry, which amply repaid every expense.

Isaac Rich, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, in 1812. In 1816 he went with his parents to Warren county, Ohio, and lived there until 1834, when he settled in Montgomery county. He was once justice of the peace two years. He was married in 1833 to Emelia Hall. She died August 8, 1880, and was a member of the Methodist church. They have two children, James and Nancy. The latter was married to Samuel Irwin. He was a republican and a Methodist, and died in 1872, leaving four children: John, Isaac, Mary, and Maggie. Mr. Isaac Rich has 225 acres of land and has given each of his children eighty acres. He is a Methodist, a strong republican, and a much respected old gentleman.

Alexander Thomson, retired, Crawfordsville, was born January 15, 1812, in Hamilton county, Ohio, in a small town called Springfield, since Springdale. His parents, John and Nancy (Steele) Thomson, were among the early settlers of Crawfordsville, having arrived here some time in 1834. John Thomson was born in Pennsylvania, whither his grandparents (Thomsons) had come from Ireland. He then spent some years in Kentucky, and in 1800 emigrated to Ohio, where he spent many years in the Presbyterian ministry in Miami county. Here he labored in the early work of the church for thirty years, until he came to Crawfordsville. His life was unusually long, his death not occurring until he reached his eighty-sixth year. His wife, Mrs. Nancy Thomson, died in her seventy-fifth year. Both were highly respected citizens and earnest Christian people. Alexander Thomson, son of the above, passed many of his youthful days on a farm, but improved a part of each year in storing knowledge and fitting himself for a career of future usefulness. He attended Miami University. In 1835, on account of the sickness of his brother, he was called home to Crawfordsville, and although he had reached the senior year, he never returned to his alma mater. For several years Mr. Thomson clerked, then engaged in the county clerk's office, and afterward studied law, which he made his profession for thirty years, becoming one of the eminent

members of the Crawfordsville bar. For nearly thirty years he has been connected with the board of trustees of Wabash College, and is at present financial agent and treasurer of the same, which position he has filled for fifteen years. Politically, Mr. Thomson was a whig, but with the advent of republicanism he became a staunch supporter of that party. On December 31, 1840, he was married to Miss Crawford, daughter of Alex. Crawford, an early settler of this city. She was born in 1812. They have three children: Everett B., Henry R. and Edwin P. All the family are members of the Presbyterian church. Everett B., now a Presbyterian minister, is located at Piqua, Ohio. Henry R., professor of chemistry, is in Wabash College, and Edwin P. is studying for the Presbyterian ministry.

Samuel W. Austin, bookkeeper, Crawfordsville, a native of Garret county, Kentucky, was born November 18, 1818. His father, John B. Austin, born in Virginia in 1787, was one of the early school teachers and a Baptist minister. He early went to Kentucky, and in October, 1828, came to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled one and a half miles west of Crawfordsville. Ill health obliged him to follow light labor. In 1841 he was elected Montgomery county's first auditor, which office he honorably filled for fourteen continuous years. He was a democrat, but whisky or no whisky becoming the the issue, and the democracy advocating the former, Mr. Austin left his party and allied himself with the temperance party, which soon after merged into the republican party. He died in September 1868. His wife, Nancy (Vanhook), was born in Virginia in 1788, was also a member of the Baptist church. She died in February 1852. Samuel W. Austin passed the first fourteen years of his life on the farm, and then became a merchant's boy, and in 1841 was employed in the auditor's office with his father, remaining there until 1854. He then became bookkeeper for Campbell, Galey & Harter, and held the situation twelve years. On January 1, 1868, after having been idle for a time, he accepted the position of bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Crawfordsville, which is still his occupation. Although Mr. Austin has used the pen almost continually for over forty years, his nerves are still steady and strong. His knowledge of bookkeeping and commercial forms he has acquired in actual business, never having attended other than the common school, and since his fourteenth year two terms at the county seminary in 1836. Mr. Austin was first a whig in politics and cast his first vote for Harrison, but with the germination of republicanism he adopted its principles, and will never mix his northern oil with southern water.



He sent one son, Archelaus, to the civil war. He has been married three times, lastly, March 5, 1870, to Matilda, daughter of John Swearingen, of Crawfordsville. His first family numbered five children, and his second one child. He is a member of the order of Odd-Fellows.

Joseph Smith, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born near Lebanon, Warren county, Ohio, June 14, 1821. His father, Robert Smith, was born in 1799 and died in 1865. He was a native of North Carolina, but when about twelve years of age, he with his parents, moved to Warren county, Ohio, about ten miles east of Lebanon. His father's name was John and his mother's Phœbe. John died in Ohio, while his wife died in Montgomery county, at the home of her son. Mr. Smith came to this county in 1835, previous to which time he had been engaged in farming and teaming. The journey was made in wagons, occupying fourteen days. Upon his arrival he settled three quarters of a mile southwest of Yountsville, where he had purchased 240 acres of land at \$16 per acre, and here lived until his death. At the age of eighteen he married Hannah Williamson, who was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, in 1790 and died in 1870 a member of the Methodist church. They became the parents of ten children, five of whom came from Ohio in the wagon. Joseph Smith lived with his parents until his twenty-fourth year, and after his marriage moved on Sec. 16, where he resided eighteen months. He then returned to the home place and was engaged in farming fourteen years, having previously purchased the north half of it. He then traded this land and some other property for 433 acres on Mill creek, known as the Herron farm, valued at \$16,000. After residing upon it eight years he moved to his present beautiful and finely located home, in February 1870. The fall of 1873 he erected one of the finest dwellings west of the city, two stories high, 32×46 feet, and other improvements amounting to \$6,000. The home place consists of 212 acres. He also owns 148 acres of the Herron farm, having given the remainder to his children. May 6, 1845, in Ripley township, he was married to Martha J. Gass, who was born in October, 1821, in east Tennessee. They became the parents of six children: Margaret, Howard, Hannah, John B., George W. and Frank, all of whom are married save John and George. Mrs. Smith died May 19, 1870, a member of the United Brethren church. Mr. Smith married a second time, October 20, 1873, Lydia Steel, in Henry county, Indiana, near Knightstown. They became the parents of one child, Claud, who died January 14, 1876. He is a democrat and his wife a member of the Presbyterian church.



William R. Stitt, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born April 3, 1835, in the place where he now lives. He had a common school education and has always been a farmer. He has 120 acres of land one and a half miles from the city. He is a Mason, Odd-Fellow, Good Templar, republican, a member of the Detective Association, and of the Methodist church. Mr. Stitt and his sisters, Sarah R. and Rebecca J., live together on the "old homestead." His father, Judge James Stitt, was the oldest son of Robert and Jane Stitt. He was born in Grayson county, Virginia. He came west at a very early day, and had gone on through the south. He bought land in Washington county, then went to Virginia, and afterward came back to Indiana. He entered 160 acres in this county, where his son now lives. It had upon it a good mill-seat, and he soon built a mill which he ran till the Black Hawk war. He was associate judge of Montgomery county for twenty-one years, and was elected for seven years more, when he died in 1844. He was an able judge, a member of the Methodist church, a strong temperance man, and an honored citizen. He had a good education for his day, and was a man of extensive information. He was married in 1818 to Miss Mary F. Richardson. She was a member of the Methodist church and died in 1871. They had seven children. The Stitts came from Ireland to this country at an early day, and the grandfather of Judge Stitt was in the revolutionary war, and was put in prison, where he suffered much and was liberated by his uncle, an officer in the British army.

James H. Watson, carriage-maker, Crawfordsville, is one of the enterprising firm of Watson, Coutant & Co. This firm manufacture all kinds of carriages and buggies, employing twelve workmen. Their trade has assumed such proportions that they can but little more than supply ordered work. Their establishment is on Green street opposite the city buildings. Mr. Watson is a native of Crawfordsville and was born November 9, 1836. His father, William P. Watson, a tanner by trade, was a native of Ohio, and his mother, Eliza A. (Westlake), was born in New York. In 1836 he came to Crawfordsville and engaged in the dry-goods business. In 1842 he was appointed postmaster, which office he held for ten or twelve years. Leaving the postoffice he opened a tannery, which he continued for ten years, then engaged in the saddlery and harness trade. He died in November 1875. He was a democrat all his life and served two terms as county commissioner. James H. spent fifteen years with his uncle, James Watson, of Crawfordsville, in the pork packing business. In 1861 he enlisted in Co. G, 10th Ind., under



Capt. Manson. Mr. Watson entered the service as first lieutenant, but Capt. Manson being promoted to the position of colonel the first lieutenant was promoted to the captaincy. He enlisted for three months, but was not discharged for four months, or after the battle of Rich Mountain. Leaving the army, Mr. Watson worked one year in a tobacco house in Louisville, returned to his home, and soon after was engaged as clerk for Robins & Reynolds in the hotel at Terre Haute. He then became deputy in the auditor's office, and in November, 1871, was elected county auditor, which office he held till 1879 with honor and credit. After three weeks' vacation he associated himself with his present partners in the carriage business. He has been a life-long democrat. Mr. Watson was married January 15, 1867, to Elizabeth Reynolds, of Fountain county. He is now an officer in the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, and an influential citizen.

Willis Jackman, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Union township February 12, 1836. His father, James A. Jackman, settled in this county about 1830. He was a millwright, and built about all the wooden mills on Sugar creek. He learned his trade in Pennsylvania and then emigrated to Indianapolis, Indiana, where he traded for four acres of land which is now the central portion of the city. It was afterward sold for taxes, together with two or three dwellings that had been erected upon it. He was born September 1, 1794, and departed this life February 21, 1878. He was a gallant soldier in the war of 1812, and a man of firmness and positive convictions. He was a staunch member of the Christian church and a member of the whig party until its death, in 1852, at which time he united with that conscientious set of men who afterward joined together and formed the republican party, and was one of the strongest supporters of this organization until his decease. His mother, Hannah (Reed) Jackman, was born in Gerard county, Kentucky, and is still living at the advanced age of seventy-four years. She is also a member of the Christian church. Mr. Jackman's entire life has been spent upon a farm. His educational advantages were meager enough. Only the roughest days of winter was he permitted to sit upon the old slab benches in the pioneer log cabin school-room. He commenced farming for himself at twenty-two, and was married in 1858 to Miss Susan Flanigan, who was born February 26, 1838, and is now a member of the Christian church. By this union they have become the parents of eight children, three of whom are dead: James A., Lillie I., Harrison M., Charles, John M., Frank, Carrie and Archibald. Mr. Jackman began life with



nothing, but now owns 156 acres of land six miles from Crawfordsville and three from Darlington. He is a Good Templar and a member of the Detective Association. Mr. Jackman claims never to have entered a saloon in his life. He is a member of the Christian church and a member of the national party, formerly a republican. He is a well posted, thinking man, quite a reader, and one alive to all questions of public concern.

Samuel M. Hutton, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born near Lexington, Rockbridge county, Virginia, October 23, 1821. At an early age he moved with his parents to Green county, Ohio, and lived there three years, and in 1836 settled on Sec. 28 in Union township. They came in a four-horse wagon, over muddy roads, rough hills, and through the woody wilderness, being twenty-one days on the road. His father's name was William, and he was born in 1777, and died in 1837. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, a Jackson democrat, and was in the war of 1812. His mother's name was Mary. She was born in 1790, and died in 1846. Mr. Hutton's grandfather, William Hutton, was in the revolutionary war. Mr. Hutton having always lived on the farm, had such limited advantages of education as could be obtained from the old log school-house, with its antiquated schoolmaster. He began farming for himself when twenty-one years old, with very little means, but now has a good farm of 202½ acres of good land, and is a successful and enterprising farmer. He was county commissioner three years, is an elder in the Christian church, and in politics is an enthusiastic republican, although he was raised a democrat. When he came to this county the people did all their marketing at La Fayette. Mr. Hutton took two shares in the New Albany railroad, and paid for them in ties hewn from his own timber. He was married February 9, 1843, to Miss Mary Ann Harland, who was born in 1825. They have seven children, James G., Alexander P., John M., Mary M., Emily J., Martha F. and George W. Mr. Hutton has a nice residence, and has lived on his present place twenty years, and is a respected and valued citizen.

John H. Shue, grocer, Crawfordsville, was born March 29, 1821, in Onondaga county, New York, and is the son of Peter and Jane (Hendricks) Shue. His parents were natives of Germany, and came when children, with their parents, to America. Both families settled at Catskill, the Hendricks remaining there, while the Shues removed to Christian Hollow, twelve miles south of Saratoga. In 1836 Mr. Shue's parents came to Montgomery county and settled three miles north of Crawfordsville, where his father, Peter Shue,



died of lung fever. His mother then returned to New York, where she died in January 1837. They were both members of the Baptist church. John H. was fifteen years old when his father died. He earned his livelihood by working on a farm, or anything he could get to do. At seventeen years he became clerk in the store of John Garvey, in the first building erected on the corner of Market and Washington streets. He then taught for a time, but being desirous of a better education, and learning that there was a good high school at Edwardsburg, Michigan, he determined to work his way into and through that institution. Accordingly he went to Edwardsburg, and entering a hotel inquired of the clerk whether or not he knew of any one who wanted some one to do chores for board while he (the boy) might go to school. The clerk replied he did not. A gentleman, whose name John afterward learned was Thomas Edwards, jumping from his seat, asked the youth where he was from. Young Shue answered, from Indiana. "Why," said the gentleman, "do they want to learn anything down in Indiana? You were not born there, were you?" Upon the answer that he was born in New York, the gentleman, pointing to a very nice residence, told the youth to call there at 4 o'clock, and perhaps he could stay there. At the appointed time, young Shue called, and who should meet him at the door but the same gentleman whom he had met in the hotel. Here a pleasant home was found, and for three years John H. Shue lived and attended the high school. Returning to Crawfordsville, Mr. Shue worked for \$10 per month, and taught school till he numbered his thirteenth term. In 1856 he bought the interest of John Robinson in the dry-goods business. In 1866 the stock was burned, but insurance saved him. For the benefit of his health he engaged in farming, but in 1875 he purchased one-fourth interest in the Union Block and opened a grocery store. The firm is now Shue & Dennis. They transact a business of about \$50,000 to \$60,000 per year. Mr. Shue has been three times married; lastly, to Cintha A. Vaughan, of Montgomery county, in 1865. They have one child, Anna. Mr. and Mrs. Shue are members of the Baptist church. He has been a democrat, but is now conservative, voting for men rather than party. He is a member of the Knight's Templar society.

W. J. Krug, sheriff of Montgomery county, Crawfordsville, was born June 3, 1814, in York, Pennsylvania, and is the son of William A. and Elizabeth (Jones) Krug. His father was born in Lancaster, September 17, 1790, and his mother in York, Pennsylvania. The latter died in 1855, but the former still lives in Montgomery county at a very advanced age. Mr. Krug Sr. is a saddler and harness



maker by trade. He was early a whig but later a republican. He emigrated to Ohio in 1821, and to Montgomery county in February, 1838, and settled in Coal Creek township, where he bought a section of land. They had a family of nineteen children. Mr. and Mrs. Krug were Episcopalians. His father came from Germany, and his mother's people from England. William J., son of the above, spent part of his youth on the farm and part in the saddlery and harness shop, beginning the latter trade when fourteen or fifteen years old. He worked at this for thirty years. For some time he solicited subscriptions for tombstones, as agent for Lewis & White, of Indianapolis, and was very successful in the undertaking. In 1876 he was elected, by the republicans, sheriff, by 177 majority over William Lee, a very strong candidate, and in 1878 reelected by a majority of over 700 votes, while the county was about 300 democratic. Mr. Krug is now tired of political life and will retire soon to his farm. During the late war Mr. Krug served about eleven months under Capt. Lily, as senior saddleman in the 18th Ind. Bat. Mr. Krug was married April 13, 1834, to Kezia, daughter of Robert McCain, of Butler county, Ohio. They have had ten children, two dead and eight living. He is a Mason, a Good Templar, and a Son of Temperance. His father was a strong churchman, and a man of strict integrity, whose word was as good as his bond.

J. W. Ramsay, mayor of Crawfordsville, was born June 2, 1839, in Montgomery county, Indiana. His father, Robert M. Ramsay, was born in Kentucky, 1804, became a brick-mason, and afterward a merchant at Parkersburg, then Russellville, and is now a pork packer. He came to Indiana in an early day and settled near Portland mills, Putnam county, and afterward settled in Montgomery county, his residence now being Crawfordsville. The mother of the subject of this sketch, Mavina S. (Harris) Ramsay, was born in Tennessee. Her grandfather was a captain in the revolutionary war. The Ramsays are of Scotch descent. J. W. Ramsay was schooled at Waveland Academy, then Wabash College, and afterward studied law with Hon. Henry S. Lane and Col. Wilson for two years, from 1859 to 1861. April 14, 1861, on the Sunday evening after the American flag was insulted at Fort Sumter, he enlisted in the 11th Ind., Wallace's Zouaves, served three months, was then made adjutant in the 51st Ind., in which position he served two years, and was then detailed as assistant adjutant general to Gen. Harker's staff, in which capacity he served to the end of the war. His Union principles were tried and proven in the battles of Romney, Kelley's Island, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Franklin, Hall's Gap, and



others. At Shiloh he was severely wounded, and still suffers from its effects. At Appomattox Court House he was discharged, at the close of the war, and returned to his home at Crawfordsville. Soon after returning he was elected justice of the peace, for which office his knowledge of law well fitted him. He was continued as such till 1876, when he was elected mayor of Crawfordsville, and reëlected in 1878. When he assumed the responsibilities of his office he found the city with a debt of over \$20,000. Under his official supervision this debt has been entirely liquidated, new streets opened, and other improvements made, and the city is more prosperous than ever before. He is now negotiating with different parties for a system of water-works. He has always been active in the republican ranks, a prominent citizen, and has made his own mark in life. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias society, and a Good Templar. In the latter lodge he was grand worthy secretary for two terms, and represented the State of Indiana in the Right Worthy Grand Lodge at Michigan in 1879. October 7, 1872, Mr. Ramsay was married to Miss Alice Rice, daughter of Mrs. Mary Rice, of Crawfordsville.

Robert S. Jones (colored), farmer, Crawfordsville, was born September 2, 1818, in Butler county, Ohio. His father, John Jones, was a native of Kentucky and a slave there until twenty-two years of age, when his master, removing to Ohio, gave him his freedom. His mother was born in Maryland and a slave also until she was eight or ten years old. Her master coming to Ohio, freed her. Her name was Dorthy K. Sampson. John and Dorthy were married in Ohio, and in 1840 emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, and bought six acres of land three-quarters of a mile east of Crawfordsville, where they lived until death. He died in 1853, and she in 1855. Both were Old School Presbyterians, and he was a republican. Robert S. attended school sufficiently to enable him to read, write, and cipher, which little learning he prizes highly. He was married in Ohio, March 10, 1836, to Dilly Henderson, who had been a slave until eight years old, in North Carolina, and had come to the west with her master, with whom she lived until her marriage, at the age of twenty years. In 1839 Mr. and Mrs. Jones moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, bringing two children: John F. and Silva A. They rented eighty acres west of Crawfordsville twelve years. He then bought forty acres in Walnut township, and sold that and bought ninety acres northeast of Crawfordsville. He has since sold seven and one-half acres, rents out part, and farms the balance. His first wife died September 9, 1842, leaving two children, William P. and Abby M., besides the two mentioned. She was a member of the African Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Jones was next married to Susan Mc-



Kee, of Crawfordsville, who died April 5, 1871. She was also a Methodist. There were eight living children in the second family. Mr. Jones was a member of the first African Methodist Episcopal class in Montgomery county, contributed the first timber toward the church, has been trustee over twenty-seven years, and class leader three years. He is a Mason and a warm republican and lover of Lincoln.

Jacob Davis, deceased. Among those men who have left marks of their effort in Crawfordsville, and have figured prominently in the busy streets of this industrious city, the name of Jacob Davis is by no means forgotten. He had worked, not only with muscle, for this had been guided by an active brain, and visible signs of his success in life is shown by a pleasant home and a competency for his family. Jacob Davis was born October 29, 1817, in a rural district of Butler county, Ohio. His parents, Randolph and Abigail (Hoel) Davis, were natives of New Jersey, and came to Ohio prior to their marriage, becoming Ohio farmers. Jacob learned early the real meaning of the word "toil." He grew to manhood, and by improving the limited educational advantages secured education sufficient to enable him to teach public school, which he followed for some time. He became quite an active trader in stock and was for some time a partner of Jacob D. Early, of Terre Haute, in the pork business. In the prime of life Mr. Davis cast his lot in Crawfordsville, first purchasing the warehouse at the north end of Washington street. Here he dealt in grain extensively, first in partnership with John Shwitzer. For eighteen years he owned the warehouse. Toward the close of this period he was associated in the grain trade with his brother, Isaac Davis, and with Gen. M. D. Manson, present auditor of state. He also traded largely in grain in Chicago. During the war Mr. Davis speculated in gold stocks. His life was emphatically one of trade, and by good judgment his trade-life was a grand success. In the winter of 1875 he took a severe cold, producing lung and typhoid fever, which resulted in his death April 21, 1876. A short time before demise he requested the presence of Rev. Reece Davis, a Baptist minister of Indianapolis, whom he greatly admired. At his request also his remains were laid to rest by the Masonic fraternity, in which society he had been a prominent member, and had been worshipful master for years. Although not connected with any church he was a man of strict integrity and morals. In politics he was republican, but never sought political preferment. Prior to his marriage he was colonel of the state militia. March 10, 1853, he was married, at the age of thirty-five, to Elizabeth Allen, daughter of the Hon. Joseph and Margara (James) Allen, and who had, when



ten years of age, been his pupil in the public school. She was born November 21, 1829, in Kentucky, the native state of her parents. The Allens came to Montgomery county in 1833, and settled in Brown township on the farm on which they died. Joseph Allen was a prominent democrat. He served as justice of the peace for many years, was sheriff four years, and represented his friends in the state senate when the constitution of Indiana was revised. He also was a member of the state legislature for some time. He was a prominent Mason. He died January 29, 1871, and his wife followed May 1, 1875. She was a member of the Baptist church. Both were widely known and highly respected citizens. Mrs. Davis now resides in Crawfordsville with her four children: Isaac M., Joseph A., Mary I. and Charles E. An infant, and Jacob F. (three years old), deceased. The children were born in Crawfordsville. Isaac M. was born December 31, 1853. He was educated at Wabash College, and from 1874 to 1875 he read law with White and Cowan. In 1876 he graduated from the law department of the Iowa State University, and the same year settled in Crawfordsville for the practice of his profession. He was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1876, and was the first to be admitted to practice in the new court-house of this city. He has remained alone in his practice and occupies the office in No. 16 Binford's block.

Bartholomew Demoret, farmer, North Union, born in Butler county, Ohio, October 15, 1832, was the son of Samuel B. and Rebecca (Bolsar) Demoret. His grandfather Demoret was a Frenchman. In 1845 the family came to Union township, where his father survives at the advanced age of eighty-three. Except two years that this subject lived in Brown, his home has been in this township since he arrived in the county. He is a republican, "red hot," as he terms his politics. His first marriage was with Mary Ann Whitenack, and occurred February 12, 1856. She was born February 18, 1836, and died November 5, 1864. Her four children were: James Franklin, born August 11, 1857; Samantha Ellen, born October 11, 1859; Samuel B., born March 30, 1861; Francona A., born September 20, 1862. On December 5, 1867, he was married to Phebe T. Eliza Clouse, who was born June 17, 1846. The children by this marriage have been: Sidney, born October 30, 1868; Andrew, born August 25, 1870; Casady, born October 26, 1872; Flora, born September 2, 1874, died November 5, 1874; Icey, born October 22, 1875, and Claud, born September 10, 1879. Mrs. Demoret belongs to the United Brethren church. Her grandfather, George W. Clouse, and Henry Ruffner, came here from Kentucky with Henry Liter, whose biography and portrait will be found in this work.





MAJ. A. WHITLOCK





Mrs. Martha Mullen, was born May 24, 1839, in Montgomery county. Her father, Zopher Ball, was one of the early settlers in this county. Her grandfather was probate judge of the county for several years. She was married January 17, 1869, to John Buck. He was born August 24, 1824, and died July 27, 1877. He was surveyor of Montgomery county twenty-one years, and was a valuable and efficient officer. In politics he was a democrat. She has three children: Anna, Emma, and John. She was married the second time, January 14, 1880, to Daniel K. Mullin. He was born June 22, 1831, and for years was a trader in stock. Mrs. Mullen is an active, energetic woman.

Samuel Fullen, deceased, was of English and Irish stock, and was born in Virginia, January 22, 1799. In his infancy his parents emigrated to Knoxville, Tennessee, where they remained until he was eight years old; then removing, settled at Connersville, Fayette county, Indiana, and subsequently fixed their home in Marion county, thus making their residence in the northwest territory some eight years prior to the admission of Indiana as a state into the Union. Capt. Fullen was married October 2, 1817, to Miss Annie Pogue, daughter of George Pogue, a famous western adventurer, and one of the earliest settlers of Indianapolis. She was born in South Carolina July 15, 1797. It is believed that her father was killed by the Indians. His horses were stolen by them, and he went in pursuit, but nothing was ever afterward heard of him. The neighbors followed hard upon the depredators and retook the animals. The wife of Pogue was Miss Cassa A. Paine, who was born, according to the most reliable account, September 7, 1769. Her death occurred in this county October 9, 1861, at the extreme age of ninety-two years, one month and two days. Her remains were deposited in Oak Hill cemetery. Capt. Fullen was a militia officer in the days when musters and trainings were all in fashion. In Marion county he held the office of justice of the peace many years. He was a strong believer in universal salvation, and after his settlement in this county, in 1840, took the pulpit, and labored with more or less regularity until 1845 to disseminate this favorite doctrine. In politics he could justly boast with pride that he was a Jackson democrat; and, like most of the venerable men of that school of belief, he was active and influential in his party. He often took the stump, and in 1856 labored in this way in that memorable canvass with more than his ordinary zeal. He made his living by farming. He began poor, but acquired a fair competence, and at his death, which occurred April 7, 1876, left a good farm of 160 acres, three miles north of Crawfordsville.



He enjoyed the respect of a numerous acquaintance, and was widely known for his integrity, intelligence, and general worth as a citizen. His wife, a kindly and estimable woman, in whom were the graces of cheerfulness, frugality and tender benevolence, survived him but a short time. She went peacefully to rest on the 19th of August, 1877, and was laid with the other members of the family, who are buried in Oak Hill cemetery. The children by these parents were fifteen in number, as follows: Amanda, wife of the Rev. Daniel Vines, of Fayette county, Iowa; Emaline, now Mrs. Seth Curtis, of Douglas county, Minnesota; Melinda, relict of Harvey Montgomery; Lucinda, wife of John Alexander, of Tama county, Iowa; Matilda, born February 20, 1820, and died July 17, 1845, married Thomas Hanks, who also died many years ago; Cassa A., born November 2, 1825, and died December 16, 1871, married Peter Sandoe, who died in the army; Samuel J., born March 26, 1827, and died April 26, 1843; Charles M.; Louisana, now Mrs. Joseph Alexander, of Worth county, Missouri; Andrew Jackson; Martin Van Buren, born January 16, 1833, and died January 30, 1868; Stincy, wife of John J. Darter; Elizabeth, died in infancy; Thomas H. B., and John W., June 5, 1868. John W. Fullen was appointed by the commissioners school examiner of Montgomery county, and filled the office with much ability for three years. In the autumn of the same year he was also appointed superintendent of the public schools of the city of Crawfordsville, the first who ever held that office, and performed its duties with unqualified satisfaction four years. He retired during the school years 1872 and 1873, but in the summer of the last named year was recalled by the trustees, and occupied this responsible position two years longer. He organized and graded the schools for the city, and instituted the admirable system by which they are now governed, and the youth receiving efficient instruction. We properly close this family sketch with the following obituary, written by the brother of the deceased, Prof. J. W. Fullen, and which appeared in the Crawfordsville "Review" the week succeeding the announcement of his death: "We are pained to announce the death of Martin V. Fullen, son of Samuel and Annie Fullen, of this county, who died suddenly of cholera on the 30th day of January, 1868, at Buenos Ayres, South America. He left home in the spring of 1854, at the age of twenty-one, and died in his thirty-sixth year, after an absence of fourteen years without a returning visit to friends and home. For some five or six years previous to his death, Mr. Fullen had been in the employ of the United States minister to Paraguay. The United States consul at Buenos Ayres, Hon. M. E. Hollister, states that he, accom-



panied by his son and the American clergyman, Rev. Dr. Goodfellow, took charge of the burial of the deceased in the Protestant cemetery, and also that he took possession of his effects. All who ever knew Martin will lament his sudden death. An unpretending, yet ingenious youth, reared in the quiet country, his only ambition from early boyhood was to travel. He seemed to catch the inspiration from the very breezes, and to envy the wild swan her annual flights to the sunny regions of the south. It is consoling to his friends to know that, though exposed to the wiles of every clime, he died a sober, prosperous, and upright man."

Alfred D. Lofland, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in this township August 12, 1841. His father, William Lofland, emigrated from Delaware to Montgomery county as early as 1834, and after his arrival married Sally Simpson. Her father, Allen Simpson, had located on the farm now owned and occupied by the subject of this sketch, having bought it several years before from a Mr. Croy. Mr. Lofland's father was a tanner and worked at his trade. His tanyard was on this place. He died when our subject was only three years of age, and left three other children, John, Hevellow, and Nancy. The two last are dead. The mother's second marriage was with Henry Thurston. She died December 31, 1879, and was sixth-eight years old at her death. Mr. Lofland was enrolled August 16, 1862, in Co. E, 72d Ind. Vols. At Louisville his regiment was brigaded with the 17th Indiana, and the 98th and the 123d Illinois regiments. For its distinguished service this command became celebrated as Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry. He served under Rosecrans in his advance from Murfreesboro, fighting at Hoover's Gap, and participated in a brilliant affair, by his brigade alone, in gaining the rear of Bragg's army, and assaulting Deckerd Station by night, causing the enemy to fall back the next day. He was engaged at Chickamauga, and was in pursuit of Wheeler's cavalry twenty-one days after that battle. In the following winter three hundred of his regiment were detailed, under the command of Maj. Carr, and went with the expedition under Gen. Sooy Smith to coöperate with Gen. Sherman in the Meridian campaign. He was present throughout the prolonged disaster which befel Gen. Smith's command, and fought in the sharp engagement at Okolona. He was in constant service during the Atlanta campaign, and after that terminated returned to Rome, Georgia, where the horses of the brigade were turned over to Gen. Kilpatrick, when the men went back to Louisville to be remounted. When this had been accomplished they joined Gen. Wilson's column, which took Selma, Alabama, by



assault, destroyed an immense amount of property, and supplemented the bold achievement with the taking of Columbus and Macon, Georgia, when the close of the war put an end to further operations. He was mustered out at Indianapolis July 6, 1865. Mr. Lofland was married October 5, 1870, to Miss Catherine Hamilton. Their only child, William, born October 7, 1871, died of diphtheria January 12, 1881. Mr. Lofland belongs to the Methodist church. He is an Odd-Fellow, and owns 115 acres of choice land. In politics a republican. In 1876 he traveled in Kansas, Missouri, Arkansas, and Texas.

The following extracts taken from a number of the "Wabash Magazine," published December 1861, will be read with pleasure by every one. We regret that our space will not permit the use of the whole article. Editor: "Rev. Charles White, D.D., died of apoplexy, on Tuesday evening, October 29, 1861. In usual health, he had attended all his college duties during the day, and had spent the evening in writing a sermon on faith, closing his evening labor with this sentence: "Faith sees the blessed Savior at the death bedside, with attendant angels to soothe and sustain, and bear up the spirit to heaven." After completing his preparations for retiring to rest for the night, he fell across the bed and expired. At half-past nine in the evening he was found by his son, the body still warm and flexible, but life extinct. The countenance, mild and placid in death, as it had ever been in life, indicated that the well poised shaft of death had sped instantly to the seat of life, and that without a struggle or a groan "the spirit was loosened clean and clear from earth," and bouyant and exultant mounted to heaven. The dark valley of the shadow of death was mercifully narrowed to a line; and the loved and honored one on earth passed instantly to the bright regions of heavenly glory, to be carried to the Savior's bosom by those other loved ones of earth who had gone before. Dr. White was born at Randolph, Massachusetts, December 28, 1795, of pious parents. The family traced their lineage directly to the family of Whites that came over in the Mayflower. Dr. White often referred with pleasure to his pilgrim ancestors. His father dying when he was two years old, he was left to the sole care of a mother of great vigor of intellect and unusual excellence of character. He fitted for college in Randolph, Vermont, under the eminent classical scholar, Rev. Rufus Nutting. He became a member of Dartmouth College in 1817, and graduated with the first honors of his class in 1821. He immediately received the appointment of tutor in his Alma Mater, but declined, and entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, Massachusetts. Interrupted for a time in his theological studies by

sickness, he spent a year at St. Johns, South Carolina, but afterward returned to Andover and continued his studies until 1824. January 1, 1825, he was settled over a Congregational church in Thetford, Vermont, as colleague pastor, with his stepfather, Rev. Dr. Burton. After four years at that place, he was called to succeed Rev. Dr. Brown, as minister of the Presbyterian church in Cazenovia, New York. At that place, and subsequently at Oswego, New York, he fulfilled the duties of pastor with marked success for thirteen years. During the period of his ministry a number of extensive revivals occurred. He received the honorary degree of D.D. from Union College, New York, in 1840. In 1841 he received and accepted an invitation to the presidency of Wabash College, which position he occupied until removed by death. Dr. White was married to Miss Martha Carter, March 8, 1825. Their family consisted of ten children, five of whom still survive, four sons and one daughter. Mrs. White died December 18, 1860. Dr. White was most widely known in the west as the president of Wabash College. After fourteen years of rich experience as a minister of the gospel, he entered, in the full vigor of his riper years, upon the duties of the presidency of this institution. Possessed of a fine literary taste, he sought to establish a high literary standard. As a teacher he was accurate and industrious. As a presiding officer he was strict, but kind, seeking rather to win than command obedience. Students always highly prized his teaching, and never had occasion to complain of severity in his discipline. His daily morning prayers in the college chapel, his weekly sermons in the pulpit, so full of holy unction and power, his everyday walk and influence, oh, how sadly will we miss them! Dr. White's character can be summed up in these few words: he was of the highest style a christian scholar. Dr. White's intellect was massive, his conception clear, his idiom largely pure saxon, his style carefully ornate and polished, his ratiocination perfectly logical, his argumentation always cumulative, and his conclusions irresistible. As a thinker he was profound, and as a writer, eminently successful. Never trusting to extemporaneous power, he spoke ever with effect. The acted maxim of his life was, if you wish others to think, you must think yourself. Welling up from the innermost depths of a large heart, and flowing forth in streams at all times pure and sometimes sparkling, his writings possess an interest and excellence which will give them a place above the ordinary productions of the day, with the standard christian literature of our age. His sentences were always so carefully formed that from their very smoothness they sometimes failed to attract, as they



would have done had they been less finished. The human mind is so constructed, or, perhaps, rather warped and weakened by sin, that it grasps more readily and retains more completely the imperfect, the defective. It rejoices not over the ninety-nine as over the one returned from wandering. Thus, also, the least faulty composition is not the most attractive. Dr. White's periods are full and round, wanting the rough edge that we may grasp and retain, or use with power, yet growing more and more in beauty, symmetry and excellence, as we carefully dwell upon and study them. Examples like this might be multiplied indefinitely, but we forbear. Dr. White has published addresses made before the Bible, the Home Missionary, and the temperance societies; also, sermons at the death of President Harrison, and at the interment of Hon. T. A. Howard. He furnished four discourses for the "National Preacher." Other publications of his are a lecture, delivered before the American Institute, in Massachusetts, a number of articles for the "Bibliotheca," at Andover, and many papers for the La Fayette "Journal," and New York "Evangelist." His most important work is a volume of essays on literature and ethics, of 471 pages, on the following subjects: Religion an Essential Part of all Education; Independence of Mind; Goodness Indispensable to True Greatness; A Pure and Sound Literature; Political Rectitude; Western Colleges; Contributions of Intellect to Religion; The Practical Element in Christianity; The Conservative Element in Christianity; Protestant Christianity adapted to be the Religion of the World; Characteristics of the Present Age; Literary Responsibilities of Teachers. The high literary character of this volume alone would give the author a prominent place among the contributors to a pure and sound literature. The elegant steel engraving found elsewhere in this work represents Dr. White a few years younger than he was at his decease. A very excellent portrait in oil, life size, of President White, adorns the hall of the Lyceum of Wabash College. This valuable painting is a present to the society, by her alumni and friends. Many peculiarly interesting circumstances cluster about the death of Dr. White. While we deeply mourn his loss to his family, to the church, and especially to the college, we have it not in heart to wish him back again, since death to him is such infinite gain. Less than one year before, while attending the death-bed of his sainted wife; in reply to her expressed regrets at leaving him, he replied: "Not long, I will soon come." How soon is the promise fulfilled, and how kind that Providence which, after so brief a separation, has reunited in Paradise two who loved so long and so well on earth.



William H. Lynn, one of the prominent grocers of Crawfordsville, was born in the same city June 15, 1840. He is the son of James W. and Lucinda (McConnel) Lynn. James W. Lynn was a native of Kentucky. He was born in 1809, and raised a farmer. He emigrated to Vigo county, Indiana, in 1828, and served as deputy clerk for two years. In 1830 he moved to Montgomery county, and became deputy to the second clerk of said county, and soon after was elected county clerk. He was in this office for nearly thirty years. In old whig times he was a supporter of whig principles, but afterward allied himself with the democracy. He, however, was decidedly a man of the people, his election taking place without opposition. He was a liberal supporter of the church and all progressive movements. He invested largely in railroad and telegraph stock; also built the store building now occupied by his son, William H. He had fought his own battles in life, and died April 10, 1872, leaving a legacy to his children of a good name and a competency of \$15,000 or \$20,000. His wife, Mrs. Lucinda Lynn, was born in Ohio, 1817. The life of William H. has been spent mostly in his native city. He early attended Wabash College, and at the age of seventeen years began merchandising for himself on Green street, in the grocery business. He also spent two years in the dry-goods trade. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in Co. K, 86th Ind., served his country at the battles of Perryville and through Tennessee, about one year. He was first lieutenant, but on account of ill health resigned his position, and returned to his business in Crawfordsville. He now carries a trade of from \$40,000 to \$50,000 per year, and is one of the most reliable grocery dealers in the city. He is located in the Phoenix block, south of the court-house, and employs three clerks. Mr. Lynn is a strong democrat. He was married January 2, 1878, to Miss Linnie Heath, daughter of Col. D. M. Heath, of Crawfordsville, whose sketch appears elsewhere. Mrs. Lynn is a member of the Presbyterian church.

Capt. Bruce Carr, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Union county, Indiana, July 8, 1841, and is the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Carr. His mother, a member of the Christian church, was born May 13, 1797, and is still living. His father settled in this county in 1855, and resided here till his death, April 1, 1876, in his seventy-ninth year. He was a minister in the Christian church for about sixty years. He was a blacksmith and edge-tool man, working at his trade through the week and preaching on Sunday. He was first a whig, then an ardent, earnest republican. The subject of this sketch attended Wabash College about two years, and at



the age of fourteen went to California, remaining about four years. He returned, and in November, 1861, enlisted as a private in Co. K, 58th Ind. Vols. He was made orderly sergeant, and soon afterward promoted to captain. He first went to Lebanon, Kentucky, and was in the army under Gen. Buell. In 1863 his regiment veteranized, and Capt. Carr came home and raised Co. D, in the 135th Ind. Vols., for 100 days. He was mustered out in September 1864. Since the war he has been successfully engaged in farming and stock raising. He has 205½ acres where he lives, and 320 in Iowa. His farm is about three miles from Crawfordsville, on Sec. 16. Mr. Carr is a strong republican and first-class citizen.

Courtney Talbot, who died in Montgomery county, Indiana, September 11, 1867, was a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky, and was born September 4, 1804. His grandfather, Samuel Talbot, was born in Virginia, March 17, 1756. He married Constantine Reagan, also a native of Virginia, in 1775. Nicholas Talbot, the father of the subject of this sketch, was their only son. He removed to Kentucky while young and married Miss Aria Kennedy, a daughter of John Kennedy, who was captured by the British at the battle of Guilford Court House, in North Carolina, March 15, 1781, and died soon after on board of a British prison-ship, from the effects of the bad treatment he received from his captors. The day before he started on the campaign, which resulted in his capture and death, he wrote a letter from Virginia to his brother Thomas, then in Kentucky, the original of which, in a beautiful plain hand, is yet preserved, and is now in the possession of Eli M. Kennedy, of Dover, La Fayette county, Missouri. In this letter he breathes a spirit of the most fervent patriotism and devotion to the cause of the colonies, but expresses some misgivings as to the final result of the contest for independence. If the spirits of the dead are ever permitted to look down upon the conduct of those who were near and dear to them in life, the spirit of John Kennedy must have experienced intense satisfaction at witnessing the heroic and unflinching patriotism of his grandson, the subject of this sketch, to maintain the government which he had sacrificed his life to aid in establishing. For although Courtney Talbot lived in Kentucky at the commencement of the war, in the midst of a bitter rebel sentiment, his devotion to the Union grew the more firm as the spirit of disloyalty increased in fury. When Andrew Johnson delivered a strong Union speech in the summer of 1861, at Paris, Kentucky, to a vast concourse, made up largely of mad-dened secessionists, he appealed to the Kentuckians to know if they would permit the national army to march through Kentucky to the



relief of his oppressed people in East Tennessee. Mr. Talbot, in the midst of great excitement, sprang to his feet, and in a voice of deep earnestness answered, "Yes, sir, we shall not only allow the Union army to go to East Tennessee, through Kentucky, but will go with it and aid it in suppressing this infernal rebellion." And he did volunteer at once, but on account of his age was not mustered into the service. He, however, joined a company of home guards, and during Kirby Smith's invasion of Kentucky, in 1862, he was captured and paroled. He afterward had his written parole framed and hung in his parlor, that his descendants, as he said, to the latest generation, might know that he was always true to his country. Mr. Talbot was a man of great industry and muscular power when in his prime, and always took the lead in all hard work done upon his farm. He was often known to cut up and shock forty shocks of heavy corn in one day. Marvelous stories are preserved in the traditions of the family about one of his great-uncles in Fairfax county, Virginia, who was noted far and wide as a giant in size and strength. Mr. Talbot had many strong and noted traits of character. He was scrupulously punctual in all his engagements, and throughout an active business life of more than forty years never contracted a debt which he did not pay when due. He was never involved in but two lawsuits, both of which he gained, but afterward yielded up what he had contended for, saying his only object was to have the court decide he was in the right. He occupied a high rank in the Masonic fraternity, to which order he was strongly attached. He had an unconquerable will and unyielding moral and physical courage. He had acquired a more thorough knowledge of history, poetry, etc., than men of his calling usually do. He was a great admirer of Burns, and could repeat from memory many of his poems. He was fond of reading the great speeches of Daniel Webster, and nothing delighted him so much as to learn by heart, and repeat from time to time to his family and friends, some of the striking sentiments of patriotism from Mr. Webster's finished orations. Mr. Talbot was not connected with any church, but was always fond of listening to good sermons. He was a believer in the general doctrines taught by the Universalist denomination, and would always attend the preaching of that denomination when he had an opportunity to do so. He was liberal in his religious views and looked upon the golden rule as the sum and substance of Christianity. Mr. Talbot was married in Fayette county, Kentucky, December 16, 1830, to Miss Elizabeth Harp, daughter of John Harp, a leading farmer of that county. Her mother's maiden name was Leah Ritter. The result of this union



was thirteen children, ten of whom are yet living. Their names, in the order in which they were born, are as follows: Nicholas, Elizabeth, Emily, John, Margaret, Rebecca, Henry, Aria, Mary N., Benjamin F., Joseph W., Alice, and Daniel W. Mrs. Talbot, his widow, who was always a devoted wife and faithful mother, still resides on the homestead, near Crawfordsville, and four of the children, Margaret, Joseph W., Alice, and Daniel W., reside with her. Elizabeth married James M. Fisher, in Kentucky, and is now a widow with a large family of children, and lives near Lexington, in that state. Nicholas married Miss Mary M. Penn, in Bourbon county, Kentucky, and now lives on a farm in Boone county, near Covington. Emily married P. S. Kennedy, now of Crawfordsville, Indiana. Rebecca married James A. Wilson, and lives in Columbus, Ohio. Henry married Miss Hettie A. Evans, of Waveland, and lives on a farm near Crawfordsville. Mary N. married Milton K. Wheat, and now lives near Pleasant Hill, Missouri. John, Aria, and Benjamin F. died in their infancy. Besides these ten children Mrs. Talbot has living twenty-seven grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Theodore McMechan, dentist, Crawfordsville, was born in Tippecanoe county, December 19, 1841, and is the son of Dr. J. G. McMechan, whose biography appears in Franklin township of this work. Dr. McMechan, the subject of this sketch, had the advantage of the common school, and also attended Wabash College several terms. After he began life he worked in the drug business, at painting, and in a dry-goods store. In 1861 he enlisted in Co. I, 11th Ind. Vols., for three months. After coming home from the war he studied dentistry in Crawfordsville awhile, then clerked two years in a wholesale dry-goods store in Leavenworth, Kansas. He then returned to Crawfordsville, where he finished the study of dentistry, and in 1865 began practicing in Muncie, Delaware county, remaining there two years. Since then he has resided in Crawfordsville, where he has successfully practiced his profession and established a high reputation among his fellow citizens. He was married June 2, 1870, to Miss Helen C. Eaton. They have one child, Maud, born in 1872. Dr. McMechan is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Knights of Pythias, and in politics is a staunch republican. He was appointed deputy city clerk and served one year and a half, and in May, 1876, was elected to that office, which he held two years. We close this brief memoir with the following resolution and comment published in the Crawfordsville "Journal" September 4, 1880: "Next Monday Theo. McMechan,



who has filled the office of city clerk during the past six years, will retire and give place to his successor, W. T. Miller. In his retirement the city will lose a faithful, efficient and painstaking officer. We believe it is the universal verdict that he has performed the duties of his position, which were multifarious and complex in their character, faithfully and well and to the satisfaction of all with whom he came in business contact. He leaves the office in good shape and will turn over the books to his successor as neat as he received them from the hands of T. D. Brown. As a testimonial of the esteem in which he is held by the city council, that body, on last Monday evening, adopted the following resolution and ordered it spread on the records: 'Whereas, the term of office for which Theodore McMechan was elected is about to expire, and the mayor and common council recognizing and feeling the loss the city will sustain in losing from her clerk's desk and counsel so efficient an officer; therefore be it resolved, that we tender to him our sincere thanks for the manner in which he has conducted the business of the office, and gladly award him the meed of praise justly due to an efficient officer, and sincerely trust that prosperity may attend him in all after duties of life.' On his retirement to the shades of private life Dr. McMechan will resume the practice of dentistry, in which profession he has proven himself to be as proficient as he has proved himself in the temporary avocation of city clerk."

S. B. Morgan, M.D., Crawfordsville, was born in Huntington county, New Jersey, and at the age of four years he removed with his parents to Butler county, Ohio, where they a few years after died, leaving the doctor, then a stripling of a youth, to depend upon his own judgment and resources. At the age of seventeen years he went to Piqua, Miami county, Ohio, and began teaching school and the study of medicine. He remained about four years and then removed to Bellefontaine, Ohio, where he began in the drug trade with a small stock of goods, and still prosecuted his study of medicine. He then went to Cincinnati and entered the Medical College of Ohio, graduating after proper study. Shortly after he went to Port Jefferson, Ohio, and spent one year in the practice of his profession. His next remove was to Crawfordsville, in 1841, where he at once began practice. In 1871 he met with an accident that crippled him badly for a number of years. It occurred by his being thrown from his buggy and hurting one of his thighs. He has, however, so far recovered as to continue his practice. He is among the oldest and best known physicians of the county, and has been reasonably successful in financial matters as well as in the practice of medicine.



In 1833 the doctor married Miss Margaret Monson. The fruits of their union have been six children, three sons and three daughters, though but one of the former and two of the latter are now living. The eldest son, William H., in 1853 entered the United States Naval Academy of Annapolis, from which he graduated, and returned to his home. In 1861, at the breaking out of the war, he entered the army, and was commissioned by Gov. O. P. Morton Lieut.-Col. of the 25th Ind. Vols. In a short time he was commissioned colonel of the regiment, and remained with it until 1865. During the war he was appointed to go to Washington city and assist in organizing the Hancock Corps. He was one of the committee to examine and select officers for the corps, of which he was one of the drill-masters. He was appointed colonel of one of the regiments of the corps, and sent to Springfield, Ill., where the regiment was disbanded some time after the close of the war. This was the end of his military career. He then went to Kansas City, Missouri, and engaged in the wholesale drug trade, which he in turn gave up and engaged extensively in the growing of sheep in Kansas, where he died in the spring of 1878. D. N. Morgan, the second son and only one now living, graduated from the Wabash College in 1858. William H. had also attended the same college, and in 1861 he entered the army as a sutler. He returned safely, and is now engaged in the drug trade at Lodi, Illinois. John, the youngest of the sons, was a student in Wabash College at the time of the breaking out of the war, in 1861. He left college, and also entered the army as a sutler. At the close of the war he went to Arkansas, but not being accustomed to the climate he was shortly stricken with fever, which soon caused his death. Sarah E., the eldest of the daughters, was married in 1864 to Joseph Gilbert, of Terre Haute, Indiana. Miss Marth J., the youngest sister, is still at home with her parents.

Daniel W. Starns was born in Fountain county, Indiana, near Jacksonville, October 21, 1842, and lived on a farm until eighteen years of age. His advantages for learning were limited, but he studied at home until he obtained a fair education, often writing for local newspapers. September 18, 1861, he enlisted in Co. B, 10th Ill. Vol. Inf., serving three years, in the meantime correspondent for several northern newspapers. He wrote several poems that were extensively copied, over the *nom-de-plume* of "Frank Mayfield." After being mustered out he attended Wabash College for a time, and then engaged in business in Jacksonville, Fountain county, in the autumn of 1865, and was appointed post-master. He was married in March, 1866, to Mary E. Miller, and in July was nominated

for representative to the legislature on the republican ticket, but was defeated by a small majority. He then sold out and moved to Hillsboro, and taught school till 1870, and the same year was a deputy United States marshal for taking the census of Fountain county. In 1871 he moved to Crawfordsville, and accepted a position in the grocery of A. F. Ramsey, Esq., for eight years, being general superintendent. In 1878 he was secretary of the republican central committee. During his residence in the "Athens of Indiana" he paid considerable attention to writing poetic compositions for the "Cincinnati Gazette," "Toledo Blade," "Indianapolis Journal," etc., with an occasional magazine article, until his reputation became state wide. He is at present employed as chief salesman in the wholesale grocery house of T. N. Lucas, Esq. Mr. Starns has a cottage of his own in one of the suburbs, where he lives, surrounded by a happy and loving family. The following poem is from the pen of Mr. Starns—"Frank Mayfield":

## THE PAW-PAW.

When in the woods I hear the sound  
Of pheasant tapping on his drum,  
And ripe nuts falling to the ground,  
I know that paw-paw time has come!

And that the fruit that rivals all  
The rarest fruits of tropic skies,  
But waits my slightest touch to fall  
In mellowness before my eyes!

Let those who will, boast of the vines,  
And trees with fruitage of the South,  
And long for figs and muscatines  
That melt within the eager mouth;

But give to me the creamy mass  
Of golden pulp, with odor sweet,  
As that of dewy orchard grass  
When pressed beneath a maiden's feet,

And flavor rich as that of wine  
That has for years in cellars lain,  
In villages along the Rhine  
And in the sunny vales of Spain.

And I will never pine for more,  
Or statelier flavor than I find  
Within the luscious, creamy core,  
Beneath the paw-paw's golden rind.

But while the poets of the South  
Sing of the fruits of vine and tree,  
Fit only for some dainty mouth,  
I will both eat and sing of thee!



Christopher Dice, a successful and influential farmer, resides about three and a half miles from Crawfordsville, on the Indianapolis gravel road. He was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, January 22, 1828. His father, David Dice, settled in this county in 1835 and died in 1843. He was in the war of 1812, was a Jackson democrat, a member of the Presbyterian church, as also was his mother, Martha. Mr. Dice had the advantages of the common school of his day, and has always lived on the farm. He began farming for himself when he was twenty-one years old, with very little capital. But by hard work, close attention to business, and good management, he has accumulated considerable property. He has now 250 acres of land in good condition. Mr. Dice was married, the first time, in 1848, to Jane C. Brockmon. She was a member of the Presbyterian church, and died in 1866. The children by this union were: Martha E., Louisa E., Sarah F. (deceased), Euphemia J., Mary A., James F., William B. and Anna B. (deceased). He was married the second time, in 1869, to Mary A. Brosius. She is a member of the Presbyterian church, and was born in 1840. They have three children: Edna V., John H. and Chrissie (deceased). Martha is married to David A. Kennedy, and lives in Virginia; Louisa is married to David A. McCray; Mary A. to William H. Broughs; Euphemia to William C. Loop. Mr. Dice has been an Elder in the Presbyterian church for a number of years. He has traveled in the west, Alabama, Tennessee, and revisited the scenes of his boyhood days in the "Old Dominion" three times. His married daughters are members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Dice is an Odd-Fellow, a Knight of Pythias, and in politics a democrat. His grandfather was in the revolutionary war. Mr. Dice is a valuable citizen and a christian gentleman.

William B. Hardee, grocer, Crawfordsville, was born May 19, 1849, in Union township, Montgomery county, Indiana. He is a son of Joseph H. and Mary (Ware) Hardee. Joseph Hardee came to Montgomery county about 1829 or 1830, and settled near Sec. 16, Union township. Later his father came, and in 1837 died. Joseph continued on the farm till 1871, when he and wife retired to the city. Mrs. Hardee's people, Alexander and Elizabeth Ware, came from Kentucky in 1828 and settled part of School Sec. 16, in Union township. This was the principally settled place. Here lived the Wares, where they raised more snakes and nettles than anything else for awhile. Mr. Ware died in 1832 and his wife in 1843, on a farm they had bought adjoining Sec. 16. Joseph Hardee's father, John Hardee, and Mrs. Hardee's grandfather Wayman, served in the revolu-



tion. The Hardees and Wares did their part toward converting the wilderness of Montgomery county into its present cultivated condition. William B. Hardee, subject of this sketch, lived on the farm during earlier years. He spent a time at Wabash College. Leaving the farm he became clerk in the store of J. T. Mack for three years; then for J. C. Fry two years. In the spring of 1879 Mr. Hardee opened a grocery on South Walnut street, and in the spring of 1880 he built a store-room, 16×40, on Walnut street, between Perry and Chestnut, and moved his stock. Here he carries on business and is generally known as the South Side Grocery. Mr. Hardee was married September 12, 1879, to Miss Isabel, daughter of J. B. and Elizabeth Whitsitt, of Indianapolis. She was born August 6, 1858. They have had one child, Harry W. (deceased). Both are members of the Christian church. Mr. Hardee is an Odd-Fellow and a democrat.

David A. Roach, attorney, Crawfordsville, was born in Sugar Creek township, Parke county, Indiana, July 15, 1843, and is the son of Hon. Henry L. and Frances (Allen) Roach. His father, Henry L. Roach, has been quite a prominent man in the democratic ranks. He was born in Bath county, Kentucky, in 1817, and came to eastern Indiana in an early day, and in 1833 settled in Parke county, where he farmed, and filled the office of school trustee. In 1856 he moved to Fountain county, and in 1862 was elected by the democrats to the state legislature. In 1874 he was a defeated candidate for county treasurer. In 1876 he allied himself with the greenback party, and still supports the same principles. His father was taken prisoner at the old Winchester defeat. Mrs. Frances Roach, mother of David A., was born in Morgan county, Kentucky, in 1816. Her people were formerly from Virginia. David A. followed the plow during his youth, and gained but a common school education. Being desirous of more learning, he attended the Bloomington, Indiana, State University. Choosing law as his profession, he pursued a course in that study at the same institution from which he graduated in 1871. Leaving the college, he settled for practice at Covington. In 1873 he changed his location to Rockville, where he remained till 1877, at which time he located at Crawfordsville. In 1876 he was elected states attorney from the twenty-second district, comprising Parke and Montgomery counties, and at the expiration of his term of office became deputy to attorney Collings, of Rockville. In 1880 he was again a candidate for the same office. Mr. Roach was married October 23, 1878, to Sarah V. Gillispie, daughter of Garret and Mary J. (Hedges) Gillispie. She was born March 10, 1853. She is a mem-



ber of the Christian church. They have one child, Maud, born July 19, 1879. Mr. Roach is a thorough democrat, and a man who has made his own way thus far in life.

Capt. W. P. Herron, president of the gas company, Crawfordsville, was born June 17, 1844, in a rural district of Montgomery county, Indiana, and is the son of James D. and Rebecca (Young) Herron. His father, James D. Herron, was born January 26, 1798, in South Carolina, and in an early day moved to Ohio, and in 1825 entered land in Montgomery county, Indiana, and made his home here till he died, October 21, 1874. Mrs. Rebecca Herron was born November 20, 1802, her parents being natives of Pennsylvania. Capt. Herron's grandfather was a Scotchman, he having brought his wife and children from the land of Burns prior to the revolutionary war, in which conflict he fought for the independence of his adopted country in the American navy, and at New York was taken prisoner by the British fleet, and held by them for two years. After the war closed he settled at Newbury, South Carolina. Mr. Herron attended Wabash College three years, leaving his books to enter the civil war in July 1862. He enlisted in Co. B, 77th Ind. Vols., under Capt. A. O. Miller, and served till the close of the war. He was transferred at Stone River from the infantry to the cavalry service, becoming one of the famous Wilder's brigade, whom the rebels called "Wilder's Hellians," so constantly were they engaged. Mr. Herron was wounded at Hoover's Gap, Rock Springs, and Chickamauga, at the last place quite severely, by a piece of shell. During these stirring events Mr. Herron had not remained throughout a private, but was first made second lieutenant at Bowling Green, and promoted to the captaincy of a cavalry company at Stone River. For six months during the Wilson raid he acted as major, and at the close of the war was made provost marshal. His division won the honor of capturing Jefferson Davis. August, 1865, Mr. Herron closed his soldier's life by an honorable discharge. Hardship and exposure had completely broken his constitution, and for five years he suffered from a lung affection, to alleviate which he traveled quite extensively through the northwest. In 1870 he was engaged as book-keeper for McClure, Fry & Co., of Crawfordsville, also in the county clerk's office, and in 1873 was elected treasurer of Montgomery county, which office he held two years, and was then elected president of the Crawfordsville gas company, which position he still occupies. He is also a director of the Crawfordsville coffin factory. Mr. Herron was married January 20, 1875, to Miss Ada Patton, daughter of Jacob Patton, Esq., of La Fayette, Indiana. They have two children, Charles and Jessie.



Mr. Herron is a member of the Knights of Pythias society. He has always been found in the ranks of the democracy.

Stephen A. Stillwell, deputy city treasurer, Crawfordsville, was born March 22, 1838, in Montgomery county. His father, Jeremiah Stillwell, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, July 14, 1796, and is still living with his son Stephen. In 1826 he entered 120 acres of land seven miles south of Crawfordsville, upon which he lived until a couple of years after his wife's death, which occurred May 8, 1870. He is still the owner of his old home. His wife, Didama (Hollaway) Stillwell, is a sister of Judge Hollaway, and was born April 11, 1800. They were both members of the Old School Baptist church. Mr. Stillwell was one of the first settlers of Montgomery county, and assisted in carrying the chain in laying out the state roads. When he first visited this city there was but one dwelling and the land-office in its limits. He was formerly a whig, now a staunch republican. Stephen's early educational advantages were not the best, but in 1857 and 1858 he attended a private school, and by hard work paid his own way. He then began teaching in the winter, and farming in the summer, until his twenty-third year, when he enlisted as a soldier under Capt. Harry Leming, and was mustered in in Co. C, 40th Ind., in La Fayette, Indiana, November 15, 1861, and was mustered out in February, 1864, at Dalton, Tennessee. He then reënlisted, and was mustered in at Chattanooga, Tennessee, in the same month, and was mustered out June 30, 1865, at New Orleans, on the Jackson battle-ground. He participated in the following engagements in the order mentioned: Stanford, Perrysville, Stone River, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Resaca, Peachtree Creek, Shiloh, Corinth, Buzzard Roost, Atlanta. He then came back with Thomas, and was in the battle of Nashville, and was on the skirmish-line that began the battle of Franklin. He was wounded at Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, being shot through the right leg, breaking the front bone, from the effects of which he passed through an untold amount of suffering. He did his duty fighting for the nation, amply described by his military record. At the expiration of the war he became engaged in farming. After two years he was imployed in the planing-mill of Boats & Canine, at which for five years he was noted as a steady worker, having lost but twenty-four days in the entire time. He then was engaged in the grocery business fourteen months. His appointment as deputy treasurer of Montgomery county dates from the expiration of this time, and for four years he was known as an efficient officer. He is now holding the office of deputy city treasurer. He is a member of the Odd-Fellows' fraternity, and the Knights of Pythias. He is



in religious belief a Universalist. May 15, 1866, he was married to Martha A. Hardee, of this city, a most exemplary woman. His zeal for the principles of the republican party is unbounded.

David Enoch, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Butler county, Ohio, July 23, 1810, and is the son of Abner and Elizabeth Enoch. His father was a farmer and mechanic, and was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, from which place he moved to Ohio, where he lived until 1844, when he emigrated to Montgomery county, and settled near Crawfordsville. In Mr. Enoch's youth educational advantages were much inferior to the present system, and young David was forced to be content with such schooling as the subscription plan afforded. Until the age of twenty-six years he remained upon the farm at home, and then began farming for himself. His outfit was poor, and composed of nothing that could be used to advantage to-day. Mr. Enoch rented a farm in Ohio some years, and by frugal habits saved enough of his earnings to make a start, and came to this county overland through swamps, lanes and timber that would cause the younger generation to shudder in its contemplation, but after ten long, weary days "Athens" was reached, to the entire satisfaction of team and teamster. He soon purchased a farm and has ever since continued to work it with excellent success. His plan of farming has been commented upon by able men as being one carried out by a thorough scientific husbandman. One half of his entire farm is constantly under clover or timothy. By his economy, observation and close application to business he now is the possessor of 300 acres of splendid land, well improved, besides \$38,000 presented to his children. Mr. Enoch was married to Sarah Jane Henry in 1836, and by this union they have become the parents of seven children: Abner P., Mary E., Darwin S., Tillman R., George A., Emily, and Rhoda A. Abner P. and George A. were prominent students at Wabash College and have taught several terms of school. He is a Universalist, a Mason; an Odd-Fellow, and a stalwart member of the republican party.

Bennett W. Engle, Crawfordsville, was born near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, January 19, 1820, and is a son of Michael and Elizabeth (Pollock) Engle. Mr. Engle is of English and Irish descent. His father died when he, Bennett, was eight years old, and his mother two years afterward. Bennett then lived with his brothers and sisters until he was fifteen years of age. His years following were passed in the store or on the farm. In 1833 he came to Rising Sun, and clerked until 1845, when he came to Crawfordsville. Here he owned and edited the Crawfordsville "Review" for three years, then



clerked in the land office for three years, at the end of which time he was appointed by James K. Polk, receiver of the public moneys. He held this position until Taylor removed him on account of opposite politics, under no other plea than to "the victor belong the spoils." He next acted as local editor of the "Review" for one year. In 1853 the Elston Bank was established, and Mr. Engle was called to the position of cashier, which he has held ever since. He has been a lifelong democrat, and is an Odd-Fellow. He began life for himself with a cipher, and by perseverance, close attention to business, and strict regard for all promises, he has been enabled to prefix the significant figures until he is now in comfortable circumstances. Mr. Engle was married September 13, 1854, to Miss Whillie Beard, daughter of the Hon. John Beard, one of the most influential members of the state legislature for many years, father of the public school fund, and a man who was never beaten for office. He is further noticed in the sketch of Mrs. Engle's brother. Mr. and Mrs. Engle have four children: John E., Mary, Emma, and Bennett Beard. Mrs. Engle is a member of the Christian church.

James B. Mack, farmer and stock-raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Butler county, Ohio, December 8, 1819, and is the son of Erastus and Martha Mack. Mr. Mack's grandfather was a drum-major in the revolutionary war. His father, who was a farmer, was in the war of 1812, and was a whig, and died in 1846. The subject of this sketch had such advantages of education as the common school of his day afforded. He came to this county in 1845, and began farming for himself. Mr. Mack has been very successful as a farmer. He has not confined his farming to any one branch, but has raised grain, cattle, hogs and sheep. He settled on his present place in 1852. He has a well improved farm of 220 acres, on which he has a good orchard, a nice two-story dwelling house and a large new barn. His old barn was burned June 9, 1880. His residence is about four miles from Crawfordsville, on the Whitesville gravel road, and is one of the prettiest places on the road. Mr. Mack was married in December, 1843, to Miss Sarah J. Rogers. She was born in 1822. The children by this union have been five: Martha C., married to Charles Edwards; Isabel L., married to David H. Martin; Mary A., married to Arch. Martin; Charles and Lena. Mr. and Mrs. Mack are liberal in their religious views. Mr. Mack was formerly a whig, but is now a strong adherent to the principles of the republican party. He voted first for Henry Clay, in 1844. Mr. Mack is an intelligent and respected citizen.

Thomas H. Winton, painter, Crawfordsville, was born in Butler



county, Ohio, February 4, 1822. His father, Robert Winton, was a captain under Gen. Harrison in the war of 1812. He entered land in this county in 1822, and settled here with his family in 1828. The subject of this sketch attended Wabash College three years. He went to the first school and Sunday-school in the county, a log school house with paper windows. He began engraving in 1839, and published the "Spy," the first paper in Logansport, and helped establish the Wabash county "Gazette." He assisted John B. Dillon, the historian and poet, on his History of Indiana. He settled in this county in 1847. He was married July 2, 1849, to Harriet McClure, and has three children living. Mrs. Winton's father helped build the first mill on Sugar creek, in this county. Mr. Winton has done all the banner painting for this whole section of country, and has been the leading painter here in all its branches. He has been coroner of the county four years; he has been an Odd-Fellow since 1845, is a Good Templar, a Methodist, and a strong prohibitionist. Mr. Winton has a little scrap-book containing press notices of his work. They all speak highly of him as an engraver and painter.

James B. Sidener, merchant, Crawfordsville, is a member of the enterprising firm of Evans & Sidener, in the boot and shoe trade. Beginning business April 1, 1879, the firm is yet young. Located at No. 25 East Main street, they occupy a pleasant and commodious store-room, 23×110. They carry a first-class stock of about \$12,000, and do a business of from \$20,000 to \$30,000. They are decidedly men of the people, and will eventually take the lead in their department of trade. Mr. Sidener is the son of James B. and Elizabeth (Smith) Sidener, both old settlers of Montgomery county. They were born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, and came to this county and settled south of Crawfordsville, in Union township, in 1837. Here they spent the rest of their days, Mrs. Sidener dying in September 1874, and Mr. Sidener following her July 31, 1875. He was a life-long democrat, a good citizen, and a conscientious man. At the time of his death he was one of the oldest and most respected members of the Masonic fraternity. James B. was born January 14, 1848, on the home farm in Montgomery county. Besides the common schools, he attended Wabash College three years. For some time he taught. In 1869 he became deputy sheriff under his brother, H. E. Sidener, serving for a year and a half. He then clerked in the store of Robb & Mahorney almost six years. He next spent a year with Charles Goltra, "The Hatter," after which he purchased a small farm, on which he lived for two years. Selling this, he engaged in his present business. Mr. Sidener was married

October 26, 1871, to Mary A. Graham, daughter of Noble and Carrie (Welch) Graham. Her father was a prominent citizen of Crawfordsville. They have one child, Lee M. Both are members of the Christian church. Mr. Sidener is an Odd-Fellow.

James Q. W. Wilhite, Crawfordsville, was born in Montgomery county, in the city of Crawfordsville, April 12, 1848. His mother died when he was seven years old. He had a good common education and attended Wabash College some time. He began life for himself when fourteen years old. He enlisted in Co. K, 154th Ind. Vols., and served till the close of the war. In 1870 he was appointed deputy sheriff, and discharged the duties of his office so efficiently for ten years that in 1880 he was nominated and elected sheriff of the county. Mr. Wilhite is a Mason, an Odd-Fellow, a Knight of Pythias and a republican. He was married February 16, 1871, to Miss Mary F. Sidener. They have one child, Ada E., born August 4, 1873. Mr. Wilhite is one of the best sheriffs in the state.

Howard W. Smith, liveryman, Crawfordsville, was born in Montgomery county, March 30, 1849. He had a common school education and attended college one year. He always lived on a farm near Crawfordsville until 1875, when he came to the city and engaged in his present business. He has a large stable and a good stock of horses and buggies. He was married November 1877, to Miss Laura M. Hall, daughter of Thomas and Nancy J. Hall.

Jonathan Winter, farmer, Darlington, was born March 28, 1849, in this county. His father, Jesse Winter, was born in Harrison county, Indiana, January 7, 1809, and died March 21, 1878. He was a farmer all his life, but for several years ran a saw-mill in connection with his farm. He settled in Montgomery county about 1849, and until his death lived upon the place he first improved, a farm of 221 acres. June 15, 1848, he was married to Miss Mary Airhart, who was born January 14, 1820, in Virginia, and is a firm member of the Methodist church. Her father, Peter Airhart, a veteran of the war of 1812, was one of the pioneers of this county, and an exemplary man. They became the parents of three children: Jonathan, Sarah and Mary E. Sarah married Henry Manker; Mary E. married Cyrus Woody, and is now living in Wills county, Iowa. Mr. Winter was a member of the Methodist church and a republican, formerly using his influence in favor of the doctrines of the whig party. In 1840 he was a delegate to the convention that nominated Gen. Harrison for the presidency. Jonathan Winter was born March 28, 1849, in Montgomery county. He had the advantages of a common school education and one term of scien-



tific instruction at the Darlington Academy. He now manages the farm and is acknowledged to be a thoroughly scientific agriculturist. He is a member of the Methodist church and a member of the Detective Association. He enjoys the conversation of posted men, has quite a taste for reading and has gratified it to a considerable extent. His political faith is republican.

Gen. Henry Beebee Carrington, LL.D., of the United States army, was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, March 2, 1824. He is the son of Miles and Mary (Beebee) Carrington. The name figures as early as 1192 in English history, and the Beebees took their name, with the Beehive coat-of-arms, during the protectorate of Cromwell, in recognition of industry and usefulness in the Puritan cause. Gen. Carrington's grandfather, James Carrington, was a partner of Eli Whitney, inventor of the cotton-gin, and from about the year 1800 until 1825 was superintendent of the manufacture of arms for the United States at Whitneyville, Connecticut, and for a long time inspector of public work at the Springfield and Harper's Ferry United States armories. As a memento of past times, Eli Whitney Jr. sent a fowling-piece of his own manufacture to the general's second son, James, as "an expression of profound respect for his own father's friend." The site of Simpson, Hall & Co's Britannia works, at Wallingford, Connecticut, is known as "Carrington's Pond," in memory of James Carrington, who indulged his inventive taste in the manufacture of the first parallel rulers, coffee-mills, and other original mechanical products, as he gained time from public work. He also built the first factory there. Gen. Carrington's maternal grandfather and great-grandfather, as well as himself, were graduates of Yale College, and the second named bore part in the French and Canadian war of 1757, the original address which he delivered to the soldiers on the eve of departure for Canada being still in possession of the family. The subject of this sketch began preparation for college in 1835, at Torrington, Connecticut, in the old house of Samuel J. Mills, the early missionary, and under the instruction of Rev. William Goodman and Dr. E. D. Hudson, who were among the earliest abolitionists, and were repeatedly mobbed in New England for their sentiments. While at this school an incident occurred which made a permanent impression upon the young student. A stranger visited the school, addressed the boys upon African history and the horrors of the slave-trade, and then asked all to stand up who would pledge themselves in after years to pray and work for universal liberty. Young Carrington was one of two who gave this pledge. The stranger, placing a hand upon the head of each, repeated the following singular benediction :



“Now, may God the Father, my Father, your Father, and the African’s Father; Christ the Savior, my Savior, your Savior, and the African’s Savior; and the Holy Ghost, the Comforter, my Comforter, your Comforter, and the African’s Comforter, bring you early to Jesus, and give you grace to redeem your pledge.” It was not until years after that it was known that this stranger was John Ossawatimie Brown, whose soul, “still marching on,” is immortal in song and history. How well the subject of this sketch proved faithful to the pledge so solemnly imposed is shown in his whole subsequent career. From 1837 to 1840 he was under the instruction of Simeon Hart, of Farmington, Connecticut, joining the Congregational church there, under the care of Rev. Noah Porter Sr., and being taught in Latin and Greek by his son, who had previously graduated from Yale College. At that time the Armistead slaves were on a farm at Farmington, pending the decision of their future destiny. The impression previously made by John Brown’s appeals was deepened when a mob broke the glass windows of Rev. Dr. Porter’s lecture-room because he offered prayer that the negroes might never be returned to slavery. With a strong predilection for military studies he had to contend with decided tendencies to lung troubles, but, surrendering his first choice, graduated at Yale College in 1845, with a class which afterward furnished seven generals to the war, including Gens. Richard Taylor, Tappan, St. John, and others, he being the only general officer from the class who was in the national army. Upon leaving college he became professor of natural philosophy and chemistry at the Irving Institute, Tarrytown, New York, where he enjoyed the friendship, advice, and encouragement of Washington Irving, and began that inquiry into our national history which culminated, after thirty years of study, in his great work “The Battles of the American Revolution.” The students were organized as a military organization, a gymnasium was built, and he had a foretaste of the work which, many years after, he performed for Wabash College, Indiana. In 1847 he entered the law school of Yale College, supplementing his legal study by filling the position of professor of natural science at the New Haven Young Ladies’ Collegiate Institute. In 1848 he located at Columbus, Ohio, first as law partner of Hon. Aaron F. Perry, now of Cincinnati, and then, for nine years, with Hon. William Dennison, afterward governor of the state. In 1849 he participated, with two other young men, in protecting Frederick Douglass from an attempt made by a mob to drown out with a fire-engine his advertised address at the old state-house; and in 1854 took an active part in the protest against the proslavery operations in Kansas and Nebraska. It is an interesting in-



cident that in 1861, from the steps of the new state-house, in the same grounds, he presented to a company of the 58th Massachusetts the first colors placed in the hands of colored troops. As a representative of the twelfth (Columbus) Ohio district, in the state convention of June 17 of that year, he was placed upon the committee upon resolutions, along with Joshua R. Giddings, J. J. Root, Ephraim R. Eckley, Rufus P. Spaulding, and others, and was selected by the convention for chairman of the committee of seven which was instructed to correspond with friends of liberty throughout the country, and secure concert of action in the organization of the new party, which soon adopted the name republican. An intimate friendship was at once formed with Salmon P. Chase, and one which never wavered. Upon entering on his duties as governor, Mr. Chase commissioned Gen. Carrington as judge advocate, then as inspector-general, and finally as adjutant-general, which office he retained until 1861, when he entered the regular army. In 1857 Gov. Chase initiated a thorough state militia system, accompanying the adjutant-general during his visits to encampments. An issue arose between the Ohio state and the United States authorities as to certain arrests made near Xenia, under the fugitive slave law, and Gen. Carrington was deputed to visit President Buchanan and Secretary Cass, and arrange for an interview as a basis of settlement of the vexed conflict. It was agreed that whichever party first gained jurisdiction should proceed to try cases; and Mr. Chase declared that, while he would respect federal authority when legitimately used, he would exhaust the power of the state in vindication of its own rightful process. On another occasion, when the Ohio supreme court tested, by writ of habeas corpus, the legality of certain fines and imprisonments made in Cuyahoga county, under the same fugitive slave law, the militia of Columbus were put under arms to enforce the finding of the court, in case it should discharge the parties and rearrest be attempted. During twelve years' practice of the law Gen. Carrington followed up his scientific studies, besides being the attorney of the railroads of central Ohio, including those to Cincinnati and Cleveland, but with equal fidelity devoted his leisure hours to the perusal of classic authors, thus laying the foundation of his work upon "Pre-Christian Assurances of Immortality and Accountability," which embraces a selection from Latin and Greek authors upon those themes. He was elder in the Second Presbyterian church, at Columbus, for a time superintendent of its Sunday-school, and had charge of the erection of its fine church edifice; was president of the Young Men's Christian Association of the city, and, with H. Thane Miller, Esq., of Cincinnati, attended as a delegate from Ohio the first international association, held



at Montreal in 1849. For months before the war began he was earnestly interested in the preparation of the state militia for the contingency already foreseen. A letter from Senator Chase in February advised the selection of good officers, as the best advised persons were anticipating war. Secretary Cass thus wrote in the spring: "We have indeed fallen upon evil times, when those who should preserve seem bent upon destroying the country." Impressed by the urgency Gen. Carrington wrote to Gen. Wool, then commanding at Troy, New York, for 10,000 stand of arms, and announced, in an address entitled "The Hour, the Peril, and the Duty," that the nation was "on the verge of a war which would outlast a presidential term, would cost hundreds of thousands of lives and thousands of millions of treasure; but that in the end the continent would be free, and the nations would pay us homage." This was repeated at the request of the members of the Ohio senate, especially of Mr. Garfield and Mr. Cox (both of whom became generals in the service), but before it was delivered a second time the announcement of the fall of Sumter was received. Upon the first call for troops two regiments were started for Washington from Ohio within sixty hours; a foundry was opened on Sunday for casting round shot for a battery, and under the orders of Gen. McClellan, to whom Gov. Dennison had intrusted the command of the state troops, nine full regiments were moved to West Virginia before the United States three-months men were organized. The thanks of the secretary of war and of Gens. Scott and Wool for this prompt action were followed by the detail of Gen. Carrington as visitor to West Point, and by his appointment as colonel of the 18th United States Inf., they concurring with Secretary Chase in a recommendation to the president for his selection to a full colonelcy. A regular army camp was established near Columbus, Ohio, under his command, for the organization of the 15th, 16th, 18th, and 19th U. S. Inf. The demands of the service left little time for drilling men in camp; so that in the fall of 1861 he reported to Gen. Buell with twelve companies of the 18th and six of the 16th Inf. He was assigned to the command of his regiment, the 9th and 35th Ohio and the 2d Minnesota, and joined Gen. Thomas at Lebanon, Kentucky. Being required to complete his regiment, he returned to Ohio and filled it to its maximum of 2,453 men, but in the pressure of the Kirby Smith campaign he was transferred to Indiana, to hasten the organization and movement of its troops to the front. Promotion as brigadier-general of volunteers followed in 1862, and as district commander, superintendent of recruiting service, and commander of the draft rendezvous, he had charge of the organization of nearly 139,000 men in Indiana, in addition to the



regular troops and the early regiments raised from Ohio. For services in raising the siege of Frankfort he received the thanks of Gov. Bramlette, and fully disclosed the secret operations of the Sons of Liberty and other treasonable orders along, and north of, the Ohio river. His personal relations were extremely intimate with Gov. Morton, and he entertained the strongest confidence in the purity, patriotism, and statesmanship of that extraordinary man. Upon muster out as general of volunteers he joined his regiment in the army of the Cumberland, presided over the military commission at Louisville for the trial of guerrillas, and was then sent to the plains to replace volunteer troops with his own regiment. Late in 1865 he was in command, at Fort Kearney, of the east subdistrict of Nebraska, supervising Indian operations on the Republican river. In May, 1866, he commanded the expedition to open a wagon-route to Montana by the Powder River and Big Horn Mountain countries, built Fort Kearney and other posts, commanded the Rocky Mountain district, and was through the harassing Indian operations connected with the Red Cloud campaign. In 1867 he was in charge at Fort McPherson, establishing friendly relations with Spotted Tail and other chiefs, commanded at Fort Sedgwick in 1868 and 1869, and was detailed, under an act of congress, as professor of military science at Wabash College, Indiana, in December of that year. In 1870, suffering on account of wounds and exposure incurred while on duty, he was retired from field service, but continued on the college detail at his pleasure. Thus is given, in rapid summary, Gen. Carrington's career as a student, lawyer, and soldier. His record as a *littérateur* remains to be considered. He has paid little attention to his minor works. "The Scourge of the Alps," a serial Swiss story of the days of Tell, was written in 1847, while at Tarrytown. "American Classics," or "Incidents of Revolutionary Suffering," followed in 1849, as well as "Russia as a Nation." This was coincident with the visit of Kossuth, from whom he obtained a detailed map of the Russo-Hungarian war, and with whom he formed an enduring friendship. His address upon the Hungarian struggle was the last ever given in the old Ohio state-house, which was burned on the night of its delivery. "Hints to Soldiers Taking the Field" became popular, and the Christian Commission distributed more than 100,000 copies during the war. Lectures and essays have been numerous, including a pamphlet upon the "Mineral Resources of Indiana," and papers upon "Chrome Steel," the "American Railway System," etc., some of which have been read before the British Association of Science in Great Britain. At the Bristol meeting of that scientific body, in 1875, he was placed on the executive committee of the fol-



lowing sections: "Mechanical Science," "Geography," and "Anthropology." His paper upon the "Indians of the Northwest" was published in full in the British papers; and upon the test of the eighty-one ton gun at Woolwich he was called from Paris by telegram from Gen. Campbell, British director-general of artillery, being the only foreigner present at the experiment. "Crisis Thoughts," published in 1878, includes "The Hour, the Peril, and the Duty," with two other orations upon the war. "Ab-sa-ra-ka, Land of Massacre," now in its fifth edition, is a book of nearly four hundred pages, with maps and engravings, giving a full description of Indian battles, massacres, and treaties, from 1865 to 1879, and is carefully accurate, while full of thrilling narrative and adventure; the first thirty chapters, embodying his wife's experience, were first published in 1868, upon her return from Montana and Dakota. A more important work, the result of research and study extending over a period of thirty years, and the outgrowth of early conferences with Irving, is the "Battles of the American Revolution." The labor upon this work has been immense. British and French authorities, and the faculties of universities, alike extended courtesies during the research; and while personal surveys of many battle-fields greatly cleared the doubtful questions, the field-notes of British, Hessian, French, and other soldiers, were carefully tested, and incorporated in the maps, which in every case were drawn by the laborious author. The indorsements of the work include not only public officials abroad, such as ex-president Thiers and Senator La Fayette, of France, but English statesmen, with Bancroft and Lossing, Woolsey and Evarts, Gens. Sherman and Sheridan, and the press without exception. The work is original in design. It not only tells why and how a battle was fought, but, with the aid of the forty splendid maps that adorn the work, each battle-field assumes the character of a slowly moving panorama, in which every movement is presented to the eye. Historic precision blends with descriptive power of a high order to make this work at once valuable to the student of history, and intensely interesting to the general reader. Gen. Carrington has, however, made much progress upon another work, for which he is eminently adapted by previous study. This is none other than "The Battles of the Bible," based on the same general plan that characterizes his great American history. This will involve not only a visit to the Holy Land, but research among Hebrew antiquities, with critical examination of many authors and places. He has the assurance of official aid abroad, and possesses the courage to undertake the work. He knows neither fatigue nor doubt in such labors. He has received many compliments from historical societies, and has had several literary titles



conferred upon him. He is a member of the United States supreme court bar.

General Carrington has been twice married. His first wife, Margaret Irvin Sullivant, was the eldest daughter of Joseph Sullivant, Esq., a noted scientist and scholar of Columbus, Ohio, and granddaughter of Colonel Joseph McDowell, of Danville, Kentucky. She is described in a memorial volume, published at Columbus, Ohio, in 1874, as "of commanding presence, gentle and dignified in deportment, refined and cultivated in taste, and, while quite delicate in constitution, of great courage and endurance; of a high type of womanhood, loved and respected by both relatives and friends." She accompanied her husband during the war, and with equal fidelity through the years of trying exposure on the plains, from 1865 to 1869. She died at Crawfordsville, Indiana, May 11, 1870, just after her husband began duty at Wabash College. Of their children, Mary McDowell, born October 5, 1852, died April 7, 1854; Margaret Irvin, born November 22, 1855, died July 25, 1856; Joseph Sullivant, born June 9, 1859, died September 29, 1859; Morton, born June 23, 1864, died August 23, 1864; Henry Sullivant, born August 5, 1857, was with his parents on the plains, and declined an appointment as engineer cadet at Annapolis, but spent two years with an expedition to the South Seas. He then entered Wabash College, and graduated June 25, 1879. James Beebee was born October 23, 1860; he was also on the plains, and after three years at Wabash College took a commercial course at Russell's Collegiate and Military School, at New Haven, Connecticut. General Carrington's second wife was the third daughter of Robert Courtney and Eliza Jane Haynes, of Tennessee, Mr. Courtney having removed from Richmond, Virginia, in 1825. Although a slave-holder, he was sure that the system was wrong, and that the nation would never realize its highest prosperity until freedom became general. Of peculiar gentleness, combined with firmness in his moral and religious views, he taught and transmitted the precepts which marked his children, when, shortly after his death, the war began. His widow and daughters were thoroughly enlisted in the Union cause. When the first federal troops, consisting of the first battalion of the 15th U. S. Inf., Major John H. King commanding, entered Franklin, Tennessee, March 16, 1862, it was greeted with an outspoken "Hurrah for the banner whose loveliness hallows the air," by one daughter, Florence Octie, afterward Mrs. Cochnower. With her sister Fannie she kept up communication with the federal authorities, and after the battle of Franklin, which raged near their house, the mother, two daughters, and a young brother, John—now a lawyer at Crawfordsville, Indiana—relieved the federal wounded, about two hundred in number, who had been removed to the



Presbyterian church, dressed their wounds and took the sole care of them during seventeen days, until the return of the federal army from Nashville. General Thomas made official notice of the unselfish devotion of this family, and says of the important intelligence communicated by the sister Fannie of the movements of the enemy, "Her information was on all occasions given from patriotic motives, as she has invariably refused any pecuniary reward." The Sanitary Commission published her detailed report of the battle of Franklin, and the trying hospital experience; but an emphatic request limits the writer's desire to give full details of an experience which was that of conscientious duty, avoiding public display. She married Colonel G. W. Grummond after the war. Being subsequently appointed a lieutenant in the 18th U. S. Inf., he was a victim of the Phil. Kearney massacre, of December 21, 1866. A single extract from Mrs. Carrington's "Experience on the Plains" is not to be omitted: "To a woman whose house and heart received the widow as a sister, and whose office it was to advise her of the facts, the recital of the scenes of that day, even at this late period, is full of pain; but at that time the christian fortitude and holy calmness with which Mrs. Grummond looked up to her Heavenly Father for wisdom and strength inspired all with something of her own patience to know the worst and meet its issues." The tender association of these two women during such an ordeal, and during a winter's march, when the mercury was sometimes forty degrees below zero, was never interrupted. While one accompanied her husband's remains to Tennessee, Mrs. Carrington underwent nearly three more years of frontier exposure, and survived that exposure but a few months after her husband reached Wabash College. In April, 1871, General Carrington married the former companion of his wife's experience on the plains. Their children are: Robert Chase, born January 28, 1872; Henrietta, born April 28, 1874; Eliza Jennie, born April 27, 1875; and Willie Wands, by Mrs. Carrington's first husband, born April 14, 1867, and adopted by General Carrington upon his second marriage. General Carrington retained his voluntary detail at Wabash College until June, 1878; was called to deliver the historical oration at Monmouth, New Jersey, when the corner-stone was laid to the battle monument, June 28, and since that time has devoted himself to the completion of his other works, already referred to. Thus far he has declined positions tendered as railroad engineer and professor of history, but has accepted an invitation to complete his paper on American and European railway systems, for future delivery in Great Britain.

James S. McClelland, M.D. (deceased), Crawfordsville, was born in Oxford, Butler county, Ohio, September 3, 1821. He received



his literary education in Miami University, Oxford, and his medical education with his uncle, Dr. James McClelland, at the Ohio Medical College, from which he graduated in 1850. His first place of residence after graduation was at Yountsville, Montgomery county, where he began the practice of medicine with his uncle. He soon began to develop that skill in surgery for which he was always distinguished. He subsequently lived at Pleasant Hill, in this county. From thence he moved to Jefferson, Clinton county, and afterward to Frankfort. While in Frankfort he was elected to represent Clinton county in the state legislature, and was an elector for Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856. He removed from Frankfort to Dallas, Vermilion county, Illinois, to improve some land he had in that county. In the spring of 1861 he went to Frankfort to transact some business, and while there the news came of the rebel attack upon the flag at Fort Sumter. The same week he enlisted a company of soldiers, but did not go with them to war. He returned to Dallas and enlisted in the 25th Ill. Vols., of which he was made lieutenant-colonel. He was soon appointed medical director on the staff of Gen. Sigel, in Missouri. He served there a period and was then transferred to the department of the Tennessee, where he served as inspector-general of field hospitals. He remained in this capacity till the early part of August, 1863, when he received an injury, on account of which he was mustered out of service. From the injury then received dates the disease from which he suffered so much and which terminated his life August 29, 1875. When he left the service in the army he settled in Crawfordsville. In a short time, his health having improved, he again entered the army as surgeon of the 154th Ind. reg., but was soon called to other and varied duties. Finally he was appointed to a position on the staff of Gen. Sherman, who was at Atlanta preparing for his march to the sea. The doctor hurried on his way. But arriving at Chattanooga he found that the last train for Atlanta had just left, and he could go no farther. He never ceased to regret that he thus lost the opportunity to share in the honors of that great military achievement. He was energetic, vigilant, and efficient in the discharge of his military duties. His whole heart was in the service. His sympathy for his wounded soldiers was unbounded. Many times did his heart sink at the rough and inefficient treatment of these poor individuals, whose life was ebbing away in defense of liberty and the union of the states. After the war his home was in this city, and he stood before his fellows as an eminent physician and surgeon. He was married in 1859, and became the

father of two sons and four daughters, who survive him: Albert J., a physician of Veedersburg, Indiana; William D., Angelon R., Mary Kate, Mable W. and Jessie E. Prior to the war he was a democrat, but afterward joined the republican party. He was a prominent Mason and was buried by that order. He was quite a literary man, contributing at various times many interesting articles and poems to different weeklies and magazines. We publish the following for the benefit of our readers as an example of his poetic writings:

## LINES ON MY THIRTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY.

My years to-day are thirty-five,  
Life's journey half-way o'er,  
And as I muse the school-boys' laugh  
Brings back the days of yore.

Telling of careless, merry hours  
In the early morn of life,  
Before the heart had callous grown  
In its unequal strife.

And memory turns her leaves to see  
What there may be between  
The brown and somber hues of now,  
And youth's bright fields of green.

Still, as she turns her leaflets back,  
She comes to fading flowers,  
Laid there, within the folds away,  
Telling of sunny hours.

But the sunbeams leave a fainter trace,  
The clouds a darker hue,  
And many a once-familiar face  
Wears glances strange and new.

Dimly she sees a crumbling pile,  
Once reared in friendship's name,  
Its cherished stones, now many, gone  
To pave a path to fame.

Embalmed in flowers an altar stands,  
Where love's first vow was given;  
The cypress at its foot grows green,  
Its once fair cap-stone riven.

There pure white roses make their bed,  
Where bitter tears have flown,  
Æolian music round its base  
Gives low and plaintive moan.

The rain drops fall more gently there,  
The moon sheds softer light,  
And angel voices oft are heard  
To mingle there at night.



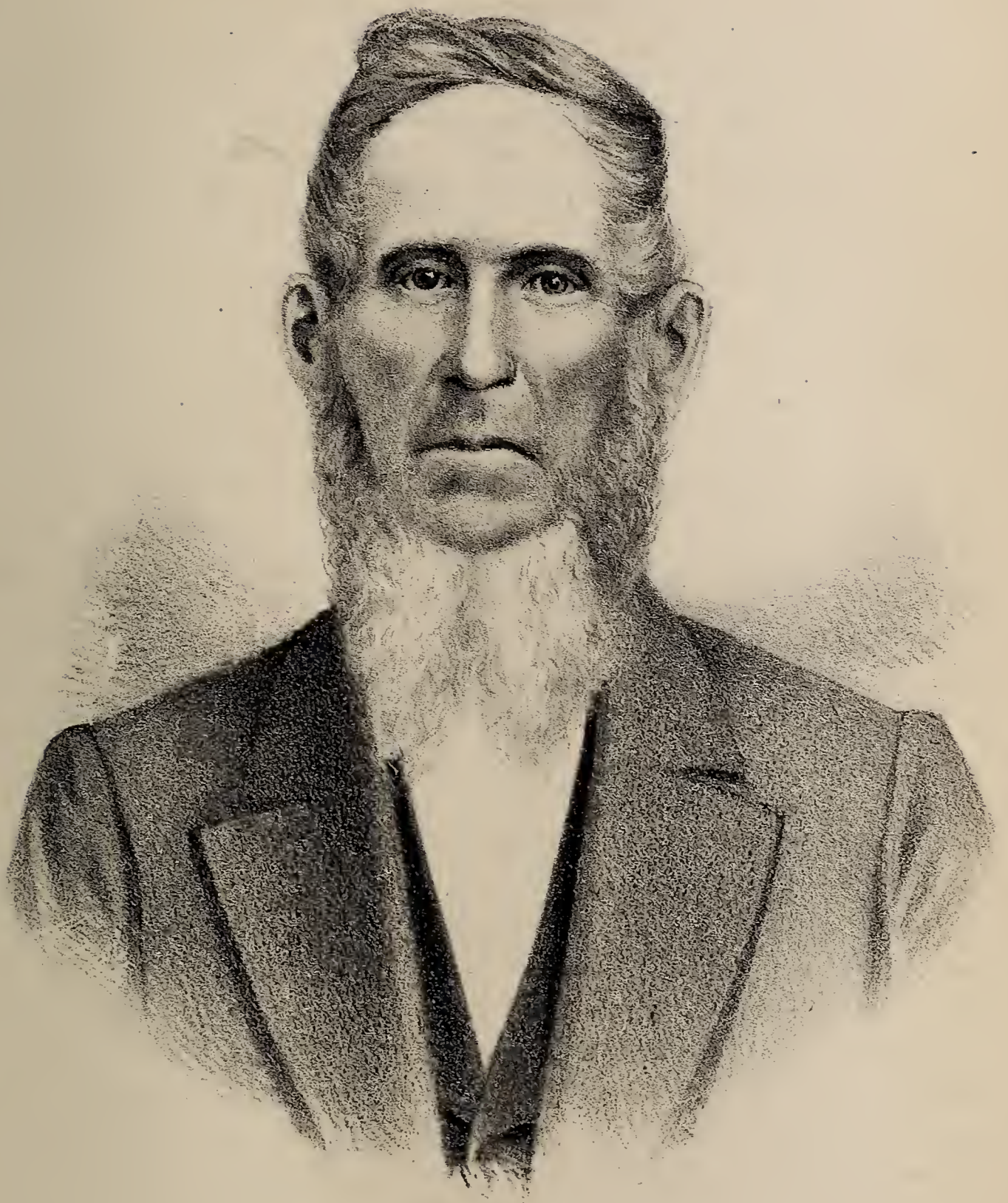
But through the gloom a vision comes,  
As bright and green as ever;  
'Tis where I prayed at mother's knee—  
Long years will dim *that* never.

When thirty-five, through toil and strife,  
Has grown to full fourscore,  
Oh! may I have the faith to kneel,  
And say that prayer once more.

David F. McClure, dry-goods merchant, Crawfordsville, was born in Bath county, Kentucky, December 15, 1829. He lived on the farm until he was twenty-six years old, and only went to school four months in his life, yet by study and observation he has acquired a good practical business education. He came to Crawfordsville in 1850, and began as clerk with F. H. Tery, and continued thus for two years, when he took an interest in the store. He remained in partnership with him until Mr. Tery died, in 1860, when his son, W. S. Tery, took his father's interest in the store, the firm of McClure and Tery continuing until the death of the latter, about 1875, when Mr. McClure became the sole proprietor of what is now known as "Trade Palace." During the twenty-seven years that Mr. McClure has been in business he has not had a vacation of six weeks. His remarkable success is owing to his close application to business, energy, and strict honesty. His paper has never been protested, and he has never asked for an extension of time, and has never failed. His stone building is 40×150 feet, and he carries a stock worth about \$35,000, his yearly sales amounting to from \$80,000 to \$100,000, and employs sixteen clerks. He began in this city with sixty-five dollars. He served ten months in the Mexican war, under Gen. William O. Butler, and was in Co. D, 3d Ky. Vols. He was married in Shelby county, Kentucky, November 20, 1856, to Miss Elizabeth Carter. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. They have two children, Nannie F. and Walter B. In politics Mr. McClure was first a whig and since then has been a republican, and has been an elder in the Presbyterian church for twenty-nine years.

Eli Compton, justice of the peace, Crawfordsville, is a native of Dayton, Ohio, May 19, 1816, being the date of his birth. His father, Amos Compton, was born in South Carolina, and his mother in East Tennessee. Their parents brought them to Ohio, where they were married. In 1858 or 1859 they moved to Iowa, and there both died in 1864, and are resting in Marshall county. He was a prominent democrat, and served as justice of the peace several years. She was a member of the Methodist church. The Comptons were formerly Quakers, or Friends. Eli Compton's life has been somewhat varied





*H. Liten*  
(DECEASED)





in the different channels of labor in which he has sought a livelihood. He spent the first twenty-three years of his life on a farm. At that age he came to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, and was engaged in superintending the construction of a plank road from La Fayette to Crawfordsville. In 1850 he came to Montgomery county, and entered the saw-mill or lumber business, and for two years superintended the cutting of the railroad bed through Crawfordsville and vicinity, and grading of one mile of that road, viz. the New Albany, Louisville and Chicago. During the civil war he spent two years in the quartermaster's department as an employe. He has spent one year in the hardware store of Cumberland & Harter, also with Cumberland & Graves for a time. During the past eight years he has acted as constable in Montgomery county, and in 1880 was elected justice of the peace. His office is over Allen Brothers' store. Mr. Compton supports the republican party. He was married December 19, 1839, to Matilda, daughter of Levi and Betsy Mills, of Fort Wayne, Indiana. They have had nine children, but five of whom are living: Matilda J., Angelia A., Evilyn H., Ella W. and Charles H. They have also shown a kindness in taking an orphan girl, Lottie Martin, to care for. Mr. Compton's education utilized six months of his life in the school-room, but he looks well to his children's accomplishments. Three of his children, Matilda, Ella and Eva, are now teachers, while Charles is employed in the printing office of the Crawfordsville "Journal." Mr. and Mrs. Compton are members of the Presbyterian church.

John L. Wilson, lawyer, Crawfordsville, was born August 7, 1850, in Montgomery county. In 1874 he graduated in the classical course of Wabash College. He spent the next two years in the pension office at Washington. Mr. Wilson was elected in October, 1880, by the republicans to represent Montgomery county in the state legislature. He is a Mason, and an active, energetic young man.

Horace M. Clark, farmer, Garfield, was born September 6, 1850. His father, Samuel Clark, was born in South Carolina, and in 1838 settled in Rush county, Indiana, where he resided until 1847, which time marks the date of his arrival in Montgomery county. He was a miller by trade, and ran the Clark mill, in connection with his farm, several years with good success. He was born in 1799, and died in 1878. He was a Friend and a strong abolitionist. He was always found in the front ranks, fighting for the principles he firmly believed to be right, and made his house a station on the "underground railroad," where the weary and persecuted refugee was fed, clothed, and cheered onward in his flight for liberty. He came from a slave state,



knew the horrors of the curse, and hated it. He adopted for his motto, "In matters of conscience first thoughts are the best, while in matters of judgment, the last," and acted strictly upon it. His life is the perfect embodiment of a grand lesson, teaching every young man that principle should be sacrificed for no cost, for no consideration. He was a man possessed of a lively sense of the right, and he loved to exercise his judgment in the cause of religion, education, and political liberty. His mother, Mary D. Clark, was born in 1809, and is a native of North Carolina, from whence they came in 1818 to Orange county, Indiana, and in 1831 arrived in Montgomery. She was also a Friend, and through her long, eventful life has ever exercised the same christian forbearance that characterizes that model sect. Horace M. has spent the majority of his years in teaching and farming. He entered Wabash College in 1869, and after six years of patient research graduated with honor in the classical course in 1875. After his graduation he began teaching in this county, and by his thoroughness and systematic classification of practical information imparted to his students, rapidly rose in the estimation of men capable of passing upon superior methods and men. He also studied law, but on account of poor health was compelled to abandon his desires in that direction. He then went west, and taught several months in California, Oregon, and Washington territory. He is a member of the Friends church, and of the Phi-Beta-Kappa Society of Wabash College. He is a zealous advocate of the principles of the republican party. His home consists of eighty acres, well improved, six miles from Crawfordsville.

Dr. J. S. French, Crawfordsville, is the son of Simon and Mary (Smock) French, the former of whom was born in New Jersey in 1800, moved to Kentucky in 1821, to Marion county, Indiana, in 1830, and came to Montgomery county in 1844. He was a chair-maker by trade, and an abolitionist and republican in politics. His father was compelled by the British, during the revolutionary war to pilot them through New Jersey. His wife, Mary, was born in 1805, and died in 1861. Her brother was in the war of 1812. Both Mr. and Mrs. French were members of the Presbyterian church. J. S. French, one of five children, was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, July 14, 1829. He spent four years in Wabash College, and at the age of twenty-one engaged in teaching, which he followed continuously till twenty-seven years of age. He then began the study of medicine under Dr. J. W. Straughan, of Parkersburg, with whom he stayed for two years. He then attended Rush Medical College, Chicago, and leaving this institution he settled for practice in Wave-



land. Two years after he moved to Alamo, where he remained two years, and then became assistant surgeon in the 120th Ind. Vols. Returning from the army, he resumed his practice at Alamo. In February, 1880, he came to Crawfordsville, where he is fast establishing himself in his profession. Dr. French is a strong republican, a member of the Alamo Lodge of Odd-Fellows, and also of the Grand Army of the Republic. He has been twice married. First, to Jemima Mann, of Parke county, who died leaving three children: Rebecca E., David W. and Thomas A.; and second, to Mary Stubbins, who died leaving two children: Sarah J. and Frederick C. Both were members of the Presbyterian church, and their fathers were elders in that church. Mr. French is experienced in his profession, and well known in Montgomery county.

Edward C. Snyder, attorney, Crawfordsville, was born in Washington county, Maryland, October 7, 1843, and is the son of George and Annie (Fogwell) Snyder. The Snyders are of German descent, while the Fogwells are English. Mr. Snyder's parents came from Ohio to Indiana when he was a small child, and settled near Crawfordsville, but in the following year returned to Ohio, hence Mr. Snyder spent his youth mostly in the "Buckeye State." When nearly eighteen years of age he enlisted for the war, but on account of the failure to organize the regiment to which he allied himself he enlisted again, on his eighteenth birthday, in Co. E, 74th Ohio, under Col. Granville Moody. Mr. Snyder fought for his country in the battle of Stone River, where he was wounded and taken prisoner, and in three days paroled. After one week's stay in Murfreesboro he resumed his place in the ranks and participated in the battles of Hoover's Gap, Tullahoma, Dug Gap, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Tunnel Hill, Atlanta, and on to the sea. At Jonesboro he was again wounded, but continued in the ranks. Mr. Snyder enlisted a private, and was mustered out July 10, 1865, a commissioned sergeant. In 1866 he came to Indiana, and was engaged in the saw and flour mill near Darlington, and in one year returned to Ohio, clerking at Xenia. He soon returned to Indiana, and worked in the mill of his half-brother. J. M. Troutman, near Yountsville. In 1872 Mr. Snyder began the study of law with Hon. M. D. White, of Crawfordsville. In 1878 he was elected city attorney, and reelected in 1880. By application to study and fair dealing with men he has become established in his profession. He is a thorough republican, his father having been a radical abolitionist.

Daniel Gilkey was born May 9, 1805, in Butler county, Ohio. His parents, Robert and Sally (Kercheval) Gilkey, came to Mont-



gomery county in 1826, and settled in Ripley township. Robert Gilkey was a native of North Carolina, fought in the war of 1812, was a whig in politics, and a farmer by occupation. Besides farming he built a saw-mill and a distillery, and afterward a grist-mill, in Montgomery county. His wife, Sally Gilkey, was a Virginian. She died in 1849, having survived her husband but one year. They were both members of the old Baptist church. Daniel Gilkey received his education mostly behind the plow, or in the mill. When twenty-four years of age he began farming for himself. During the years from 1837 to 1840 he built a carding and grist-mill on Gilkey's branch, in Ripley township. The mill had two sets of burrs, and was run until 1850, when Mr. Gilkey sold and moved to Crawfordsville, and engaged in the grain trade and flour commission business, which he continued for ten years, in the firm of Lee, Gilkey & Co. He next became director in the First National Bank of Crawfordsville, with one-tenth interest in a capital stock of \$100,000. Mr. Gilkey improved the city also by adding to the extent of one-half in the Crawfordsville Opera House and one-fourth in Union Block. When Daniel started for himself his father gave him a quarter section of land, and by industry and economy he has added to his purse until he is now able to live a retired life. Mr. Gilkey was for many years a whig, but when republicanism took its rise he embraced its principles. October 30, 1871, he was married to Julia Mitchell, daughter of Mrs. Laura Mitchell, of Crawfordsville. She was born and raised in the same place. They have one child, Mary D., born November 18, 1873. Mr. Gilkey well remembers when he, his father, and his brother Squire, came to the woods of Indiana, built a log cabin 20×20, then brought out the family, traveling from Connersville, 115 miles, in seventeen days. Now the trip can be made in about five hours.

C. W. Eltzroth, merchant, Crawfordsville, was born May 6, 1825, in Randolph county, Indiana, and is a son of John Eltzroth. His father came to Indiana in 1818 and settled in Randolph county, on the land afterward laid out for the county seat. He became a large property owner. He filled the offices of county commissioner and sheriff. He died January 2, 1880, at the age of ninety-four years. C. W. Eltzroth came from Wabash county to Crawfordsville in 1850, and engaged in pork packing and merchandising. He has improved the city by numerous buildings. In 1864 he began the real-estate business. He has built six houses, and bought and sold property quite extensively. He built a public hall, which he controlled seventeen years. He now owns three store-buildings and three residences. He has made his fortune by industry and rigid economy. At the beginning of the war he

left his business with his clerks and assisted in getting volunteers to fill the quota of the county, and later furnished horses for government use. Mr. Eltzroth was married October 12, 1853, to Elizabeth Benefiel, daughter of George W. Benefiel, of Montgomery county. She died in July 1854. He was next married to Eliza M. Snook, daughter of Dr. Henry T. Snook, an early settler of Montgomery county. They have four children. Both are members of the Presbyterian church, and he is a Mason. He is at present dealing in all kinds of second-hand goods at No. 19 North Green street, at the store known as the "Old Curiosity Shop."

Cornelius Blair, gardener and seedsman, Crawfordsville, was born November 9, 1819, in Butler county, Ohio, and is the son of Robert and Rachel (Wortman) Blair, both born and married in New Jersey, and of Scotch descent. The parents of Mr. Blair settled in Warren county, Ohio, in 1812, and two years afterward in Butler county. His mother died in 1826, and his father in 1839 moved to Illinois, where in 1851 he died. They were good, plain farmers. He was a federalist and a whig. She was a member of the Presbyterian church. Cornelius Blair was the youngest of ten children, of whom there are but four now living. He spent his young days on a farm till 1847, when he began learning the wagon trade in Greencastle, Indiana, having prior to this time gone to Illinois with his father. In 1851 he came to Crawfordsville and engaged in market gardening, which he still follows. In connection with his garden he keeps a fruit and vegetable supply store. He is well known in the county as the Crawfordsville seedsman. Mr. Blair was married March 3, 1850, to Susan D. Johnson, daughter of Chillion and Ann Johnson. She was born November 24, 1825, is a member of the Regular Baptist church, and he is a Methodist. They have one child, Millie, born December 25, 1853. Mr. Blair is a republican.

Charles J. Bowles, minister, Crawfordsville, second cousin to the late Samuel Bowles, of Massachusetts, was born in Huron (now Erie) county, Ohio, June 2, 1818. His grandfather was a sea captain, and when his son, Thomas J. Bowles, was fifteen years old was on a merchant ship to the West Indies, where he died. Thomas was then adopted by his uncle, who took him to New York city. In 1811 he moved to Ohio, where he lived till his death, in 1847. He was a Methodist, and an anti-slavery democrat. He was the father of the subject of this sketch. In 1649 there were three brothers came from England and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. After a few years one moved to New Haven, Connecticut, another to Virginia, and the third remained in Massachusetts. Mr. Bowles only went to school six weeks



before he was married. When eleven years old he went on the lakes, where he experienced the checkered scenes of a sailor's life. In 1840 he went to Vermilion county, Illinois, where he was converted, and united with the Baptist church. In 1841 he returned to Ohio, where he entered the ministry. He preached three years, and then went to school for four years and a half. In 1851 he came to Covington, Fountain county. He has preached at Newtown, Grand Prairie, Tippecanoe county, Crawfordsville, and once a month in Waynetown, Montgomery county, preaching for twenty-six years. He has organized three churches, and resuscitated two, and has been the means of building five church buildings. He has received over 800 persons into the church. When he took charge of the church in Crawfordsville it had only fourteen members, and when he left it there were over 100. He was married December 2, 1841, to Nancy Knapper. They have had five children, three of whom are living: Calista (deceased), Delia, Charles J. Jr., Frank, and Edwin. The last one graduated in Crawfordsville high school. Charles is a minister of the gospel. Edwin is a student of law. Delia is married to Capt. James York, and resides in Waynetown. In politics Mr. Bowles is a greenbacker. In 1874 he was a candidate for congress in this district, receiving over 6,000 votes, nearly 1,200 of which were in this county. He has been a Mason for twenty-five years, and belongs to the Crawfordsville Chapter. Mr. Bowles can look back upon a life well spent in the service of the Master, and for the good of his fellows.

Taylor Buffington, carpenter, contractor, and builder, Crawfordsville, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, March 24, 1813, on the battle-ground of Brandywine. He lived there until he was twenty-three years old, five years of this being used in learning his trade. He then went to Louisville, Kentucky, and studied architecture for about two years. He next went to Shelby county, where he did an extensive business, building houses for many of the prominent men. He afterward lived in Fayette county, Kentucky, and was married March 6, 1845. He has had three children, two boys and one girl. Mr. Buffington settled in Crawfordsville in 1852. He has assisted in building the Wabash College, and built many of the finest and largest buildings in the city. He is an Odd-Fellow, a republican, a member of the First Presbyterian church, and the oldest architect in the city. His wife is a member of the Christian church. Julian, the son of Taylor Buffington, enlisted in the 135th Ind. Vols. when he was sixteen years old. He was enrolled April 26, 1864, discharged September 21, 1864. He reënlisted in the 154th Ind. Vols., and was enrolled March 17, 1865, and discharged August 4, 1865.



Wilson H. Laymon, merchant, Crawfordsville, was born November 4, 1823, in Butler county, Ohio. His parents, Joseph and Hannah (Harper) Laymon, were natives of the same county. The Laymons are of German and the Harpers of English descent. Joseph Laymon was a merchant, and was located at different times in West Chester, Ohio, then in Cincinnati, and later in Crawfordsville, where, April 26, 1856, he died, at the age of fifty-six years. He had been a prominent democrat, having been county treasurer in Butler county, Ohio, for many years. He and wife were members of the Baptist church. W. H. Laymon spent his first fourteen years in the place of his nativity. At that age he was sent to Middletown high school, where he remained three years, then attended Miami University, at Oxford, two years, after which he read law with Thomas Millikin, an eminent lawyer of Hamilton, Ohio. After three years reading he was admitted to the bar at Columbus, Ohio, January 8, 1845. He immediately formed a copartnership with a Mr. Layne, of Lawrenceburg, Indiana, a democratic politician and member of congress. During this time Mr. Laymon was associated with John B. Hall as editor of the Lawrenceburg "Register" for one year. He removed from Lawrenceburg to Hamilton, Ohio, for the practice of law, where, in 1847, he was elected clerk of St. Clair township, which office he filled three years. In 1848 he was elected justice of the peace; in 1849, county auditor, on the independent democratic ticket, and served one term, and in connection with official duties edited and published the Miami "Democrat." In 1852 he went to Cincinnati and became local editor of the daily "Citizen." To gratify his father, who was getting old, he severed his connection with that paper and came to Crawfordsville, where he and his father engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business, which they continued until the senior partner's death, when Milton P. Laymon took his father's place in the firm and continued till 1859. August 25, 1862, Mr. Laymon enlisted in Co. F, 86th Ind. Vols., and October 1, 1862, was appointed fifth sergeant. He was made first sergeant December 31, 1862, by Col. Hamilton, for gallant services at Stone River, then commissioned second lieutenant for similar reason, and December 1863, was commissioned first lieutenant for meritorious conduct at Mission Ridge. In June, 1864, he was promoted to the captaincy of his company. He served at the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Tullahoma, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, all the battles from Tunnel Hill to Atlanta, which city he entered at the head of his company. He then engaged against Hood on the skirmish line from Pulaski to Nashville. He fought in fifty-eight battles. At Stone River he was stunned by the explosion of a shell, and while lying on the



ground the rebel army passed over him. At the close of the war he returned to Crawfordsville. Shortly after the incorporation of Crawfordsville as a city, at a citizens' meeting, without regard to politics, Mr. Laymon was nominated for the mayoralty and afterward elected. He filled the mayor's chair two terms and was then appointed assistant assessor of the eighth internal revenue district, and held the position four years, till the office was abolished. He was then again elected mayor, but at the end of the first year he resigned and engaged in the restaurant business, which he still continues. He was married November 13, 1845, to Sarah A. Cooch, daughter of Lowen R. and Eleanor (Taylor) Cooch, of Hamilton, Ohio. She was born in Butler county, Ohio. They have had three children: Emma D. deceased, and William H. and James T. living. Mrs. Laymon is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Laymon was a democrat till 1860, but is now a republican.

Anson H. Blair, stave-dealer, Crawfordsville, was born in Jefferson, Clinton county, Indiana, November 16, 1831. His boyhood was spent in working and going to school. His parents came to Crawfordsville in 1852. His father, John W., died about 1874, and his mother, Eliza, in 1877. Mr. Blair began for himself by selling dry goods in this city, when twenty years old, and followed that about two years, and then went into general merchandising for four years. He was also engaged for twelve years in pork packing and groceries. Since then he has been engaged in the manufacture of staves and headings. Mr. Blair has been quite successful in life. In politics he is a strong adherent to the principles of the republican party. He was married in 1861, to Miss Helen L. Elston. She is a graduate of Star Seminary. They have one child, Anna E., born September 28, 1863, and has attended the high school of this city, and the female seminary at Indianapolis one year. She and her mother are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Blair has a fine residence on Main street.

Darwin F. Hills, wool manufacturer, Crawfordsville, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, December 6, 1806. His father, James H. Hills, was a successful physician. He wanted to go to the war of 1812, but his fellow-citizens petitioned him to remain at home, because his medical services were needed; but when General Hull, the patriot and coward, surrendered, the doctor could stay at home no longer; so he went to the army. The subject of this sketch had the meager advantages afforded by the common schools of his day. At sixteen years of age he began an apprenticeship of four years in a woolen manufactory. After this he went in partnership with a man in Greene county, Ohio. In 1834 he went to Union county, Indiana; in 1842 to Richmond, In-



diana; in 1844 back to Greene county, Ohio, and in the spring of 1852 settled in Crawfordsville, where he has ever since been engaged in the woolen business. He began life without anything, and has been quite successful. He was first a whig, is now a republican, and has been an elder in the Presbyterian church for thirty-five years. Mr. Hills was married November, 1828, to Sarah Anderson, who was born January 1, 1804, and is a member of the Presbyterian church. They have eight children living: Edwin H., Darwin F., Henry H., Richard M., Oscar A., David A., Francis E. and Beulah I. The latter is a graduate of Glendale Seminary, and has taught school two years. Oscar graduated in the classical course of Wabash College, and from Allegheny Seminary, Pennsylvania, where he is now preaching in the Old South church. David and Francis enlisted, in 1861, in Co. I, 11th Ind. Vols., of which David was made captain. They served to the close of the war, and were in many battles and did good service for the Union.

William J. Fisher, farmer and stock raiser, Whitesville, was born on a farm near La Grange, in Oldham county, October 29, 1827. His father, Brandes Fisher, was born March 15, 1797, in Shelby county, Kentucky, and here resided beneath the parental roof until his marriage, when he took up his residence in Oldham county, where he was engaged in farming until his death, which occurred December 31, 1870. He received but a meager education, but added thereto by a wide range of reading. March 15, 1821, he was married to Nancy Mount, daughter of John and Lydia (Jennings) Mount, who was born in Oldham county, Kentucky, February 12, 1800. They were the parents of six children, five of whom are still living: John M., James M. (died October 20, 1826), William J., David O., Thomas C. and Brandes. They were both Baptists, and he a life-long democrat. William J. commenced for himself at the age of twenty, working upon the home farm until his twenty-fourth year, at which time (August 1852) he arrived in Montgomery county, after a five days' journey overland, accompanied with his wife, whom he had married in this county the year previous. Upon his arrival he rented a farm of William Mount, where he labored with fair success three years. He then purchased the eighty acres of his present farm upon which the dwelling stands, and in August, 1855, moved to a portion of his present house, situated in the green woods, and has here remained, making improvements from time to time, until he now has a well improved home and a farm of 210 acres. October 29, 1851, he was married, in Union township, to Louisa C., daughter of James and Phebe B. (Fisher) Montgomery, who was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, September 20, 1830. They



are the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living: Ada A. is married to J. M. Cohoon; Joe Edwin to Lizzie Walker, who died November 13, 1877; George M., born May 31, 1856, died November 16, 1863; Nannie B.; Kizza J., married to George W. Anderson; Mount B.; James A.; Mary A. B., and Willie, born March 7, 1870, and died July 12, 1870. Mr. Fisher is a member of the Missionary Baptist church, and a democrat, casting his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce, in 1852.

Cornelius Smock was born January 16, 1801, in Mercer county, Kentucky, and is the son of John and Ann (Vanarsdall) Smock. His parents moved from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, and settled soon after the revolutionary war. His mother's father was Maj. Simon Vanarsdall, in the revolution. The Smocks have been federalists, whigs, and republicans. Both parents of Mr. Smock were early members of the Dutch Reformed church, and later Presbyterians. His father died August 4, 1824, in Kentucky, his mother in 1854 or 1856. Cornelius was married November 13, 1823, to Elizabeth Adams, and in 1829 came to Johnson county, Indiana, with wife, three children, and his mother. He resided there until 1839, when he moved to Putnamville, Putnam county. There he sold goods for some years. August 1, 1852, his wife died, leaving a husband, son, and seven daughters, to mourn her loss. She had united with the Presbyterian church at the same time as her husband, at Harrodsburg, Kentucky. In 1853 Mr. Smock moved to Crawfordsville, and settled in a pleasant location near the Wabash College. His children are: William A., married, and living in Indianapolis; Ellen V., Jane, Hannah, Mary, Martha W. (died December 22, 1879), Louisa, and Elizabeth. Mr. Smock served as justice of the peace for four years, and county commissioner three years, in Putnam county. His two brothers, John B. and Simon, were in the war of 1812. He united with the Presbyterian church in September 1824. At the death of his uncle, Elder James Smock, February, 1830, he was elected to the vacancy in the church near Greenwood, Johnson county. Soon after settling in Putnam county he was elected elder in the church at Putnamville, March, 1839, and in September, 1853, coming to Crawfordsville, united with Center church, and in the following month was elected elder in that church. Thus he has enjoyed the honors and benefits, and shared the responsibilities, of the eldership for about fifty years. In looking over the past he sees many things that he wishes had been otherwise, but recalls not a word or deed that was intended to unsettle men's belief in God or the bible. He has seen all his children unite with the same church, and in his old age, in the days



that cluster around the last of his fourscore years, he finds comfort in the faith he has endeavored to teach so many years.

Hector S. Braden, coal dealer, insurance and railroad agent, Crawfordsville. Among the active business men of Crawfordsville, and those who have aided in improving the city both in individual and public service, Mr. Braden occupies an important place. He is a native of Clinton county, Indiana, having been born there November 22, 1830, and is the son of Burr and Mary (Jenners) Braden. His father was a merchant in Jefferson, Indiana, so that young Braden served some years behind his father's counter. He attended Wabash College two years, then entered a mercantile college in Cincinnati, and in 1853 graduated. Mr. Braden now came to Crawfordsville and became a partner in the firm of Lee, Gilkey & Co. This firm built a large elevator, 60×100, four stories, with railroad track passing through it. For about ten years this firm carried on a business of 50,000 to 75,000 bushels of grain, and a commission trade in flour of about 15,000 barrels. Throughout Lincoln's administration Mr. Braden filled the office of internal revenue collector. In 1863 he was appointed agent for the American Express Company, which position he held until 1878. From 1874 to 1878 he was a prominent member of the city council, occupying the chair in the public and finance committee. During the building of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad Mr. Braden was general manager; then for several years was local agent at Crawfordsville. In 1878 he purchased the Sand creek coal banks, and is now proprietor of the same, with a commodious office in Crawfordsville. In connection with his general coal trade he also carries a commission business in flour, is agent for the Union and National Through Fast Freight lines, and agent for New York Underwriters' Insurance Company. He is president of the Crawfordsville and Yountsville Gravel Road Company. It is needless to comment upon the activity of a life so fraught with business. Mr. Braden was married September 16, 1862, to Mary Elston, daughter of Maj. I. C. and Marie E. (Aiken) Elston. Mrs. Braden is a native of Crawfordsville.

John C. Maxwell, farmer, fruit grower, and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Union county, Indiana, July 21, 1822, and is the son of Thomas and Jemima Maxwell. In 1853 Mr. Maxwell settled in the city of Crawfordsville. He lived in the city eleven years and then traded for the property where he now lives. He had the advantages of a common school education. At the age of twenty-four his father died, and he stayed and took care of his mother until he was thirty-one years old. He began life without any capital, but industry and integrity. He was first married in 1853, to Anna Oneall, of this



county. She died September 23, 1870. By this union there were five children: Ella, Frank O., Mary G., Fred. F. and Harry L. Frank attended the common school, and also Wabash College three years. He taught school in the winters for three years. Ella attended the common school, the city schools of Crawfordsville, and one term at Logansport. She has taught school for five years. Mary also has a good education, and is a school teacher. Mr. Maxwell was married the second time, February 14, 1872, to Mrs. Catherine Paddock, of Union county. By this marriage there are three children, George, John and Ira. Mr. Maxwell has been township assessor, city appraiser twice, and is now vice-president of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society. He is a Mason, and a republican. Mr. Maxwell is now giving special attention to small fruits; and for about five years he has been engaged in raising Jersey cows.

George Hough, insurance and loan agent, Crawfordsville, was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, June 6, 1814, and is a son of John and Frances (Luckey) Hough, whose parents were natives of Virginia. John Hough, the great-great-grandfather of George Hough, was one of the immortal Mayflower's crew. The Houghs were Quakers or Friends, therefore were not actively engaged in the revolution. However, the house of George's grandfather was a hospital for the American soldiers, and was always full. All his crops, and any other property in his possession, he gave toward abetting the freedom of the united colonies. Benjamin Hough, brother of John Hough, the father of George, surveyed the State of Ohio for the government. So the Houghs have been prominent in the country's annals. Mrs. Frances Hough died in 1844, in Hamilton county, Ohio. She was a member of the Presbyterian church. Her husband, John Hough, went to Illinois, and there died while visiting. He was buried at Hamilton, Ohio. During his life he had been a whig, and at the time of his death, 1858, was a republican. George Hough, subject of this sketch, left home at the age of sixteen, and became a clerk in a Cincinnati wholesale dry-goods house, where he remained seven and a half years. He was then employed three years in another house of the same kind. Leaving Cincinnati, he engaged in the dry-goods trade in Liberty, Missouri, for four years. Mr. Hough then returned to Hamilton, Ohio, and was variously employed. He built a reservoir covering 4,000 acres of land in Ohio, for the Miami canal. For two years he engaged in hotel business. About 1854 he came with his wife's step-father, Stephen Ingersoll, to Crawfordsville, who built an addition to the Ristine hotel and kept this until 1856, when it burned, Mr. Hough losing everything. He then wrote or clerked for different parties for two or three years to



gain a livelihood. In 1861 he went to the south with a stock of goods, and at the close of the war engaged in the grocery and commission trade, in Memphis, until 1866. He then returned to Crawfordsville, where he bought grain for a time. He was then appointed revenue assessor and also was made clerk and paymaster for the contractors of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad. Since that time he has been mostly engaged in clerking for different firms. He is following insurance, real estate and loan business, and is notary public. He represents, with his son-in-law, W. R. Fry, good companies in insurance, and is doing a thriving business in the other branches of their work. Mr. Hough was married in 1842, to Caroline M. Williams, of Hamilton, Ohio, a native of Cincinnati. They have three daughters; Fannie, now Mrs. W. R. Fry; Emma, now Mrs. H. O. Fairchild, of Wisconsin, and Hannah, at home. Mr. Hough voted first for Harrison, in 1840, and has walked in the whig and republican ranks ever since. He has often spent pleasant visits at Gen. Harrison's, and the general has frequently occupied Mr. Hough's bed. Mr. Hough has traveled in eleven states. Mr. Fry, his son-in-law and partner in business, spent three years in the civil war, and is well known in Montgomery county.

Duckworth Brothers, grocers, Crawfordsville, are a popular firm, doing business in the roomy building opposite the Catholic church, on the corner of Pike and Washington streets. They carry a stock of about \$2,500, and do a trade of \$16,000 to \$18,000. They deal extensively in all kinds of feed. Their parents, Alvin L. and Narcissa (Walker) Duckworth, were both born in Kentucky in 1812, and whither the parents of both had come from North Carolina. In 1854 Mr. and Mrs. Duckworth emigrated from Kentucky to Montgomery county, Indiana, where they bought the square of land on a part of which their residence now stands. They brought with them five children, Thomas, John C., Newton M., Ruth A. and Mary C., all now married. Mrs. Duckworth died April 25, 1867. She with her husband and children are numbered in the membership of the Presbyterian church. For a livelihood Mr. Duckworth has farmed and teamed. He is a democrat in politics, but not ultra. John C., son of the above, was born October 1, 1837, and was educated in the common schools, and at the age eighteen years began the trade of house carpentering. He also spent six years in a cabinet-shop, and six years as a machinist. He is naturally an adept with tools. In February, 1879, he engaged in his present business. Mr. Duckworth was married March 13, 1862, to Elizabeth F. Lasley, daughter of Hannah C. Lasley, of Crawfordsville. They have three boys and three girls. Newton M. Duckworth was born September



23, 1842, in Bath county, Kentucky ; like his brother, farmed till seventeen years of age, when he, too, learned the trade of house carpentering, which he followed till 1879, when he entered his present business. He was married October 27, 1869, to Mina Wright, of Greencastle, Indiana. Her parents died when she was very small. They have one child, Harry. All the Duckworths are Presbyterians. They support the democratic ticket.

F. N. Johnson, county treasurer, Crawfordsville, was born in Galatin county, Kentucky, in 1842. He resided there with his parents until he was twelve years old, when they removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled in Brown township, which has since been his residence. In 1867 he began clerking for the firm of Davis & Hanna, general merchants, of Waveland, and in 1873 he became a member of the firm, the firm now being Hanna & Johnson. He continued busily engaged in merchandising until 1878, when he was elected to the office of county treasurer by the democratic party, which gave him a majority of 104 votes. He was elected for two years, and has since been renominated for a second term. He is a member of Waveland Lodge, No. 217, I.O.O.F., and has been a member of the Christian church for twenty years, and is at present superintendent of that church's Sunday-school at Crawfordsville. January 10, 1869, he was married to Miss Julia F. Durham, a native of Kentucky. She died January 6, 1880, leaving two children, Henry F., aged eleven, and John A., aged four years.

James E. Evans, merchant, Crawfordsville, was born December 5, 1849, in the northwestern corner of Putnam county, Indiana, at his grandfather's (James Evans') house. His father, Elza Evans, died in 1849, at the age of twenty-seven, from the effects of a wound received from the adz of a workman while at work on a barn. This occurred before James was born. Elza Evans was a native of Kentucky, and came with his parents, James and Ruth Evans, to Putnam county, Indiana, in a very early day. Here James Evans entered land and lived a farmer's life. He was a warm whig, and pillar of the church. He helped build the first church in Russellville, and was always foremost in all measures of progress and improvement. Mrs. Elizabeth Evans, now Mrs. Hanna, lives near Waveland, at the age of fifty-three. James B. Evans was raised and educated by his grandfather, James Evans, whose name he bears. He attended the Russellville or Harmonia College and fitted himself for college. When eighteen years of age he entered the freshman class at Asbury University, and in 1872 graduated in a class of twenty-eight. Leaving college, he began the study of law with Hon. M. D. White and Hon. Lew. Wallace, of Crawfords-



ville, with whom he stayed one year. He then formed a partnership with Geo. C. Coon for the practice of his profession. After one year he associated himself with Geo. C. Paul, but on account of ill health retired from practice and lived with his grandfather on the farm two years, at the end of which time he engaged in the boot and shoe trade with James B. Sidener, in Crawfordsville, which is his present occupation. This firm is more specially noticed in connection with Mr. Sidener's sketch. Mr. Evans was married December 8, 1875, to Joanna Graham, daughter of Noble and Carrie Graham, prominent citizens of Crawfordsville. They have two children, Harry G., and a babe.

Biographical sketch of Peter S. Kennedy, by General Lew. Wallace :

Mr. Kennedy was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, July 10, 1829. His grandfather, Joseph Kennedy, was one of the earliest settlers of that county, to which, some years before the commencement of the present century, he removed from near Hagerstown, Maryland. He was a natural farmer, a man of peace, whose general character, as summed up in an old manuscript, was that of one who endeavored all through life to "deal justly, love mercy, and walk humbly before God." The father of the subject of this sketch was also named Joseph. When quite young he learned the blacksmith trade, which, in connection with farming, he followed as the occupation of his life. In March, 1860, at the age of seventy-seven, he died peacefully, literally worn out by time and hard work. He was not a sociable man, but one of stubborn adherence to his convictions, and fond of reading. He lived and died in poverty, leaving his children the simple inheritance of a name, noted among his neighbors for honesty and charity, although he was a confirmed skeptic in religion. When somewhat advanced in age he married Elizabeth Sharrer, by whom he had nine children, the subject of this sketch being the seventh in order. Mr. Kennedy's friends will be interested in knowing that, as a boy, he was of a melancholy, thoughtful disposition, and that, while seldom seeking the company of other boys, he preferred the companionship of men, for the sake of information, and was a great and constant reader of books of useful knowledge, too heavy for the average lad. His education was principally acquired at the common schools, with a short term at an academy in North Middletown, Kentucky, making him another illustration of the fact that the best part of man's schooling is what he gains by the process of self-teaching. Mr. Kennedy's mental and moral characteristics showed themselves early. From the time he was fifteen years old he engaged in heated discussions about slavery, the liquor traffic, and the annexation of Texas, all common topics of the time. Though these debates were as yet in private circles, they manifested the polit-



ical turn of his mind, and the independence of his spirit. Thus beginning, he grew a confirmed hater of slavery and oppression in every form, a bold, outspoken enemy of the free sale of intoxicating drinks, and of the schemes and ideas of the democratic party generally. It is not at all singular, therefore, that the first public speech he ever made was in favor of emancipation in Kentucky, a position so unpopular that there was but one individual in his audience who sympathized with him. Resolving very early in life to follow the law, Mr. Kennedy made everything subservient to this idea. In the twentieth year of his age, while teaching school, he began the study of Blackstone; and from that time to the present he has devoted himself to the profession, trying not more to make himself rich by practice than master of the principles of the great science. Yet he did not bury himself in his office or limit his action to the courts. He wrote much for the leading papers on politics, and with his pen was constantly helping forward reforms of every kind. At one time he contributed a series of eighteen articles for the "Indianapolis Daily Journal," in favor of the protection of home manufacturing. The views advanced, and the manner in which the subject was handled, won the admiration of all who were of his way of thinking, and the ire of opponents. A chief tenet in his political faith has always been that the human race is capable of almost indefinite improvement. Another one is that the condition of the common people depends, in a great measure, upon proper laws and teachings; hence he has been, and now is, actively identified with measures looking to a wise development of the resources of country, and the general improvement of its citizens mentally and physically. It were very strange if his generous labors in these directions had been wholly without fruit; and his biographer is happy to say they were not. Thus learning, from actual practice at the bar, that courts were often hampered by the old rules excluding all persons as witnesses who happened to have an interest in the result of the suit, he went to work to bring about a change of the law in that respect. He wrote much upon the subject, and addressed himself energetically and personally to the members of the legislature. His efforts, after much persistence, were crowned with success. So to-day, thanks to Mr. Kennedy, as much if not more than any other individual in the state, parties to suits may testify in their own behalf. Still, it would seem, he is not content with the triumph. He holds that the statute does not go far enough; that all barriers whatever should be thrown down, and everybody compelled to testify who knows anything about the case in hand; particularly, that there is no more reason for excluding a party whose antagonist is dead, than there would be for excluding



him on account of the death of any other witness on the other side. He is of opinion, also, that to allow parties to divorce suits to testify against each other would be a powerful check to bad conduct by both. Other reforms of like public import are attributable not a little to Mr. Kennedy—such as the law prohibiting gravel road companies from charging toll where their roads are not in good repair, and the act revising the judicial system of the state. A man of the ardent nature of Mr. Kennedy could hardly avoid taking part against the rebellion of 1861. He answered President Lincoln's first call for volunteers to serve three months by helping raise a company, and in less than ten days marched with them into camp, where he was elected first lieutenant, though, on account of the sickness of the captain, he really commanded the greater part of the term. His regiment, the 7th (Colonel E. Dumont), served in West Virginia, participating in the battles of Philippi, Laurel Hill, and Carrick's Ford. At the end of his term of service he returned home, disabled by rheumatism contracted from exposure during the campaign. Unable to reënter the service, he hired a man to take his place in the next company that was made up from his county. Mr. Kennedy was married on October 6, 1853, to Miss Emily Talbot, in Fayette county, Kentucky. The union has proved a most happy one, and has been blessed with six children, all of whom are living. Though Mr. Kennedy has never joined any church, he has a profound respect for the religious opinions of other people, and was never known to speak disrespectfully of them where he believed they were honestly entertained. Believing charitable works are best advanced by organization, Mr. Kennedy very early united himself with both the Odd-Fellows and Masons, and has on several occasions delivered addresses to each. The personal character of Mr. Kennedy is more than above reproach; it is admirable, and in every respect worthy of imitation. He is candid and earnest, slow to suspect others, incapable of treachery, generous to a fault, a true friend, and full of charity for the unfortunate. He loves his home and family dearly, and has the implicit confidence of all his neighbors. In questions of public improvements he has ever been pronounced in favor of progress, holding nothing tending in that direction unimportant. On this account, quite as much as because of his acknowledged ability and integrity, he was elected, in 1874, to the legislature, from Montgomery county, notwithstanding the majority was ordinarily considerably democratic. On the floor of the house he forced recognition as a laborer in committee and a debater of the first rank. In fact he stepped quickly into the leadership of his party, and held his place to the end of the session, extending his reputation throughout the state, and laying the foundation of an influence which



has grown and is now by no means at its limit. But his heart seems to be given chiefly to his profession. He is by nature a lover of the study and practice of law. At the bar he is magnanimous and large-minded, despising tricks and seeking the merits of the case. On the wrong side, he is lethargic and uninterested, but let him believe himself right and he never gets done fighting, and in the heat of the contest strikes like another Cœur de Lion. He makes no pretensions to brilliancy of speech, whether to the court or to the jury, but in the supreme court is formidable, on account of a singular power of statement on paper, and a tenacity of purpose which never weakens. His compeers all agree that Mr. Kennedy is never so much to be dreaded as when he is in danger of defeat. In criminal practice he is seldom heard, because, it is said, his sympathy is most generally with society and against the criminal. He served as prosecuting attorney of the Indianapolis circuit from 1856 to 1858, and in that time probably saw too much of the tricks and perjuries by which crime is defended to care for distinction in its defense. Mr. Kennedy is in the prime of life, hale, hearty, laborious. The crowns of his career are before him. Diligence, sound judgment, talents of high order, added to practice of good morals, a pleasant manner, and striking, manly appearance, will bring him to them as certainly as he lives.

William R. Poynts, farmer, New Market, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, December 27, 1828, and is the fourth child of James and Rebecca (Ross) Poynts. His ancestors on the paternal side were Irish. His mother's people were from Maryland. When very young his father died; and when he had attained suitable age he was apprenticed to learn the bricklayer's trade. He served three years, and worked one year as journeyman. He married Ann Eliza Rice, February 6, 1851, in Fayette county, Kentucky, and in the following autumn moved to this county and settled in Union township, where he has since made his home. He owns 203 acres of land, worth \$9,000. He obtained \$900 by marriage; the rest of his property is the result of industry and careful management. Mrs. Poynts has been a communicant in the Christian church thirty-four years. They have had five children: William, born October 12, 1854; James, August 25, 1860; John, October 29, 1871; and two daughters which died in infancy.

John J. Childers, farmer, North Union, is the descendant of revolutionary stock. Gooseberry Childers, his grandfather, was a pensioned son of 1776, and emigrated at an early period to the white settlements of Kentucky, and died in Garrard county about 1840. This subject was the youngest son of Lindsey and Catharine (Lydic) Childers, and was born in Fayette county, April 1, 1824. After learning



the bricklaying trade he followed that occupation ten years anterior to his removal to Indiana. On December 16, 1847, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Ross, who was born November 26, 1828. Her parents were William and Eleanor Ross. In the autumn of 1855 Mr. Childers moved with his family to this township and settled at his present home, just north of North Union. His farm comprises 168 acres, all inclosed, and 90 acres under the plow, the estimated value of which is \$8,500. He has been a democrat all his life. Mrs. Childers is a member of the Lutheran church. Of these parents six children have been born: Ella, wife of Jasper Britton; Kittie, now Mrs. James H. Armantrout; William, who married Miss Emma Watkins; Belle, wife of James M. Galey; Mary and John. Besides their own children, they are rearing their nephew, George, son of William Ross, and whose mother died when he was eight months old.

Henry Williams, deputy postmaster, Crawfordsville, was born January 4, 1823, in Baltimore, Maryland. His father was a merchant, and died in 1824, and the subject of this sketch was left in charge of a guardian, R. L. Colt, who sent him to the public school in New Jersey. He finished his education afterward in Pennsylvania, where he graduated. Mr. Williams came to Tippecanoe county, working there several years, then went into the mercantile business in La Fayette. In 1857 he came to Crawfordsville to send his children to college, and engaged in the grocery business a few years. He enlisted in Co. G, 11th Ind. Vols., for three years. His son, John F. Williams, was captain of the same company, and was in the battles of Shiloh, Fort Henry, Fort Donelson and Winchester. He was a veteran soldier, a brave officer, and much lamented by his friends when he died, April 6, 1866. After the war Mr. Williams went to Illinois to improve some land he had there, his family remaining here. In 1871 he was appointed deputy postmaster, which position he now holds, his management having been an honesty and efficiency one. He is a member of the Center Presbyterian church, a Mason, and a radical republican. He was married February 19 to Martha B. Haight, daughter of Rev. S. Haight. They have five children: Laura, Charles, Harriet, Eva and John. The latter attended Wabash College before going to the war, and Charles attended the same for some three years. Eva attended Elmira, New York, Female College. Mrs. Williams and her daughters are members of the Center Presbyterian church.

Amazon Ward, farmer and stock raiser, Whitesville, was born April 25, 1835, on a farm near Liberty, Union county, Indiana. His father, David G. Ward, was born July 18, 1803, in Madisonville, Ohio. When a young man he moved to Union county, Indiana,



where he was engaged in farming and wagon-making, having previously learned his trade in Madisonville, Ohio. In this county he was united in marriage with Eleanor Lafuze, daughter of Samuel and Eleanor (Harper) Lafuze. By this union they became the parents of twelve children, nine of whom are living. From this county they emigrated to Madison county, Indiana, and after a two years' sojourn, in 1856 moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled near Mace, on what is known as the old Chrisman place. In about four years he traded this farm for a home near Darlington, where he resided six years, when he disposed of his property in Montgomery county and moved to Boone county, where he purchased a home upon which he still lives and is engaged in gardening. He is a member of the Christian church, as is also his wife. Formerly he was a whig, but since the organization of the republican party he became one of its most active workers. Amazon lived with his parents until the age of twenty-two. January 27, 1859, he was married to Phœbe Jane Montgomery, who was born July 18, 1838, and is the youngest daughter of James and Phœbe Montgomery, prominent pioneer citizens, who located in this township in 1832. Mr. Ward is the father of four children, all of whom are living: Clara Bell, Camella May, Ulyses Grant, and Henry Alva. He farmed two years on the Chrisman place, when he moved on the Montgomery farm, in Union township, and in three years purchased his father's farm, near Darlington, in connection with his brother Stephen. Two years later he traded his portion of the property for 160 acres, where he now resides, being in possession, at this date, of 195 acres. He moved to his present beautiful location January 1, 1866, and in 1874 erected a comfortable frame dwelling about the size of his present one. February 21, 1877, it burned to the ground, but with the same energy that has characterized all his doings he immediately set to work on the two-story, 46×52, handsome brick building now standing upon the ashes of its predecessor, the brick being made upon his own property. He is an earnest supporter of the principles of the republican party, casting his first presidential vote for John C. Fremont, in 1856.

Michael Price, grain dealer, Crawfordsville, was born in Carlow county, Ireland, in 1821, and is the son of William Price, who was a farmer and miller, and died in Ireland. The subject of this sketch obtained his education by going to night schools, reading, and from active business. When twenty-four years old he went to Liverpool, England, and managed the grain business for a man who dealt with American grain dealers. He remained in Liverpool thirteen years and then came to America and settled in Crawfordsville, where he has ever



since resided. His brother and sister, William and Mary, came to America before he did, and settled in New York. Mr. Price first engaged in handling farmers' produce, which he continued four or five years. He then began buying grain for a milling company in New Albany and Indianapolis. In 1869 he bought his present warehouse for \$3,600. He has been very successful, and has bought as high as 125,000 bushels of grain in one year. In 1873 he was elected city councilman, and served two terms. He was married in 1864, to Jane A. Regan, of New York. They have six children: Mary, Margaret, Anunciatta, Jennie, Bernard, and Angeline. Mr. and Mrs. Price are both members of the Catholic church.

Dickey & Brewer, dealers in books, wall paper, pictures, and picture-frames, Crawfordsville, have the largest and best assortment of everything in their line of business of any house in the city. They have been in partnership since 1872, and are doing a large business. They have all kinds of books, and all who desire anything in their line will do well to call on them. You will find them pleasant and accommodating gentlemen.

John J. Darter, grain dealer, Crawfordsville, was born in Fayette county, Indiana, in 1828. He had a good common school education, and taught school in the winters for about four years. He settled in Montgomery county in 1855, and in Crawfordsville in 1859. He was engaged in the produce and grocery business, and buying of grain, for some eight years. Since then he has been engaged in the grain business. He has been a member of the school board ten years, city councilman four years, and owns the city elevator on the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad. He was married in 1866, to Miss Stincy Fuller, and has four girls and four boys. His wife is a member of the Center Presbyterian church. Mr. Darter is a republican, and a pronounced temperance man. His father and mother, Joseph and Mary Darter, are still living, the former eighty-two years old and the latter eighty-four.

George T. Graham, Crawfordsville, was born August 16, 1812, in Rockbridge county, Virginia, near the natural bridge. His father, Thomas G. Graham, was born about 1778, and died about 1830. He lived in Rockbridge county until he removed to Lexington, to learn the trade of a cabinet-maker with Mr. Plunkit. He then worked at his trade, and built a number of boats on North river, and at these he was engaged until he moved to Ohio, near Eaton, where he followed farming until his death. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and a democrat. He married Kaziah Gill in Rockbridge county, Virginia, and became the father of seven children, three of whom are living: George



T., Elizabeth White, living near Greensburg, and Sarah Bailey, now residing in Huntington county, Indiana. After the death of Mr. Graham Mrs. Graham married Abraham Myres, and at the time of her death, June 26, 1871, was living with William H. Bailey, in Huntington county. She was a member of the Dunkard church. When George T. was but eighteen years of age his father died, and the providing for the family fell upon him, which was cheerfully done until his mother's second marriage. Mr. Graham continued to work at various trades at Morning Sun until his emigration to Union county, Indiana, where he was engaged several years in various enterprises. His next removal brought him to Davis county. He then moved his family to Butler county, Ohio, and was engaged twelve or thirteen years as a clerk and stock buyer in Summerville. He was then employed one year in Illinois, and in 1859 settled near Crawfordsville, Indiana, where he was engaged in farming until 1865, which time marks the date of his removal to the city, where he has been engaged in various undertakings. In October, 1836, he married Mary C. L. Bennett, of Union county, Indiana, who was born January 24, 1817. Her mother, Susanah Bennett, was born April 16, 1784, and died July 25, 1871. Her father, George W. Bennett, was born December 19, 1784, and died December 22, 1852. They were both members of the Presbyterian church. Charlotte M. Kingen, a niece of Mr. Graham, is now making her home at his house. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, as is also his wife. He is a republican, casting his first presidential vote for Jackson. He now has in his possession a badge worn in the campaign of 1840, with a picture of Gen. Harrison upon it. August 12, 1848, he united with the Odd-Fellows, in Butler county, Ohio, and has occupied many offices in the order. He is now the left supporter of the vice grand, and a past grand.

Robert B. F. Peirce was born February 17, 1843, at Laurel, Franklin county, Indiana. His father, Henry Peirce, came of Puritan stock, and was born in Massachusetts. He came to Indiana at an early day, settling first at Fairfield and afterward moving to Laurel. The family was large, consisting of seven boys and two girls, and the father failing in health, when Robert arrived at the age of seventeen, was too poor to assist him into business or in getting an education. But he made up his mind to have a full collegiate education, and in September, 1860, entered the preparatory department of Wabash College. Being without funds, he supported himself by working during his spare time, sawing wood and doing such other work as he could obtain; and for the first two years of his college course he sawed all the wood used by one of the hotels in Crawfordsville. The war broke out soon after he entered college, and as the different calls were made for soldiers, one



after another of his brothers entered the service until he, the fourth and the only remaining one old enough to enlist, volunteered and was chosen second lieutenant of his company. He remained in the army until the close of the Atlanta campaign, when his regiment was mustered out of the service. He then returned to college and renewed his studies. In 1866 he graduated with the full honors of the regular classical course. In July, 1866, he went to Shelbyville, in this state, to read law in the office of the Hon. B. F. Love, and although a comparative stranger, was at once elected to fill a vacancy in the office of city attorney by the unanimous vote of the city council. He was married November 20, 1866, to Miss Hattie Blair, of Crawfordsville, daughter of John W. Blair. She died October 28, 1878. They became the parents of three children: Lais J., Frank H. and Edwin B. He remained there for one year, and in 1867 returned to Crawfordsville and opened an office, and soon ranked high at a bar which has always been noted for its strength. In the following year he was elected by the republicans as prosecuting attorney for the counties of Clinton, Boone, Fountain, Warren, and Montgomery; and being twice reëlected, held the place for six years. He devoted his time assiduously to the discharge of his official duties, and while so engaged was brought in contact with some of the ablest lawyers in the state. He sustained himself well, and soon became known for his energy, zeal and success in the prosecution of criminals; and his official career is yet pointed to as a model one for prosecutors. He never turned any of his cases over to other management, but without exception gave them his personal attention. In May, 1874, he was appointed general solicitor of the Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern Railroad Company, and elected one of its directors. He continued to hold these positions until the sale of the road a few months ago. He also gave his attention to the practice of the law in his and in neighboring counties, and in the federal courts of Indianapolis and Chicago. He has deservedly taken a high place in his profession, and it is no disparagement to the other members of the Crawfordsville bar to say that he has no superior there. Mr. Peirce has always been a republican; and being a persuasive and logical speaker, his services on the stump have always been in demand, not only in his county and district, but by the state central committee on behalf of the state ticket. He has never been a candidate for any office except that of prosecuting attorney, and though often pressed has always declined to enter the lists for any political office. For the position Mr. Peirce now occupies in his profession and in politics he really is indebted to no one; he is a self-made man in the true sense of the word. His earnestness in whatever he undertakes, his un-



tiring industry and energy, and his rare talents for command and controversy, render him almost invincible before the people. Mr. Peirce is not less distinguished for the inflexible uprightness of his political conduct than for his kindly disposition and winning manners. He is genial, affable, and has the faculty of making warm and enthusiastic friends.

Abner P. Enoch, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Butler county, Ohio, August 2, 1837. Mr. Enoch was born on the farm, attended the common school, and Wabash College two terms. He was a punctual and diligent student. He began farming for himself when twenty-one years old, and began teaching school the winter he was twenty, and taught for nine successive winters. He was married November 18, 1860, to Phebe Jane Foust. They have had six children: Howard D., Virgil W., Alma L., Sallie A., Fannie C., Ora H., Bruce H., Mary Maud, the first two of whom died in one day, with spotted fever. In twenty years he has made his farm of 232 acres clear of all indebtedness, it being well improved, watered by springs, and about four and a half miles from Crawfordsville. Mr. Enoch is a republican, a Universalist, an Odd-Fellow, a member of the Detective Association, and a pronounced advocate and exemplar of the principles of temperance. He is a lover of books, and is a successful, enterprising citizen.

Emory Totton, the oldest dentist in Crawfordsville, was born in Trumble county, Ohio, April 2, 1833. He had the advantages of a district school education, attended Gustavus Academy one year and college one year. He began the study of dentistry before he was twenty-one years old. He came to the county in 1856, and studied dentistry with Dr. Detchon. He made a trip down through Ohio into Virginia; made his home in New Richmond, this state, two years, and in 1860 located in the city of Crawfordsville, where he has had a large and successful practice. In 1876 he removed to Bowling Green, Kentucky; stayed there three years, and then returned to Crawfordsville. The doctor began life without anything, and has made his own way in the world. He was married to Martha A. Barr. She is a member of the Methodist church. The doctor is a republican, a Methodist, and takes considerable interest in Sunday-school work.

James H. Tammany (deceased) was born September 10, 1825, in Bellefonte, Centre county, Pennsylvania, and was a son of Henry and Eva (Fox) Tammany. His father, Henry Tammany, was a native of Ireland, who settled in Pennsylvania and there became extensively engaged in railroad and iron business. He came to Indiana about the time of the cholera epidemic in La Fayette, and contracted to build



the New Albany, Louisville & Chicago railroad from Greencastle to Crawfordsville. James H. Tammany contracted to build the same road from Crawfordsville to La Fayette. He then became bookkeeper for Graham & Brothers in Crawfordsville. In winter seasons he was bookkeeper for Watson & Sample, who at that time were extensive pork packers. Whenever not otherwise engaged he was a welcome addition in the dry-goods store of Graham Bros. He contracted to build the gravel road from Crawfordsville to Covington, but the scheme failed, through no fault of his. He was also contractor for the construction of the Crawfordsville and Alamo gravel road, which also failed. April 28, 1861, he enlisted in Co. G, 10th Ind., as orderly-sergeant, under Col. Manson. He served three months, was at the battle of Rich Mountain, and returned home August 10, 1861, and taking ill he died October 26, 1861, and rests in the Odd-Fellows' cemetery. He was raised a Catholic, and a democrat in politics. Mr. Tammany was married July 11, 1855, to Dorcas A. Cooch, daughter of Lowen R. and Eleanor (Taylor) Cooch. She was born January 4, 1827, in Hamilton, Ohio. Her father was a native of Randolph county, Virginia, and her mother of Washington county, Pennsylvania. The Cooches trace their ancestry to the celebrated Randolph, of Roanoke. Mr. Cooch died December 9, 1855, aged fifty-six, and Mrs. Cooch followed her husband May 3, 1858, on her fifty-eighth birthday. She was a Presbyterian and he a Baptist. Mrs. Cooch's brother, John Taylor, of La Fayette, was a very wealthy merchant, whose two sons were colonels in the civil war. After the death of her husband Mrs. Tammany supported herself partly by writing for John M. Pierson, claim agent, and in other ways. She had learned to use her pen readily in the county auditor's office in Hamilton, Ohio, when her brother, W. H. Laymon, filled that position. Her only son, Harry Randolph Tammany, born September 13, 1856, has spent three years in Wabash College. Mrs. Tammany now draws a pension as a reward for the service her husband rendered his country and the loss she sustained in the death of him, hastened by war's hardships and exposure.

Ira McConnell. The McConnells came, some generations back, from Ireland, and settled in Pennsylvania, while the Beemers hail from Germany. Robert and Eliza (Beemer) McConnell were natives of Ohio. Mr. McConnell became a wagon and carriage manufacturer and carried on quite an extensive business in Cedarville for twenty-one years. In 1849 he moved to Jay county, Indiana, and engaged in farming. In 1879, while attempting to shift a log on a log-wagon, the heavy timber rolled on him, causing his death. He was class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal church, and also a licensed preacher, and was very



conscientious and a careful teacher of his children. When in the carriage business he discharged a workman because he swore in the presence of the children, and another because he discovered a bottle of liquor in his tool-chest. He was very indulgent to his family. Ira, one Sunday, asked him to make a top. Mr. McConnell whittled the top, and handing it to the boy, said, "Ira, you have caused me to do wrong by asking me to do this on Sunday." The boy will never forget the occurrence. Mr. McConnell was an abolitionist prior to the war, and afterward a republican. His wife is still living, and a member of the Methodist church. Ira, son of the above, was born October 29, 1842, in Cedarville, Greene county, Ohio. At the age of sixteen he left home and hired out to support himself, having but \$1 in his pocket, first working for his board. He stayed one year at Xenia, then came to Boone county, Indiana, with his uncle, and labored on a farm. In 1861 he enlisted at the first call for three-months men. He was three times rejected on account of ill health. At last, when Hovey's division was called, he gained admittance to the ranks of Co. G, 24th Ind. Vols., under Capt. A. C. Teal. He fought at the battles of Resaca, Buzzard's Roost, with Sherman from Chattanooga to Atlanta, then with Thomas at Frankfort and Nashville, taking part in thirteen engagements. After his discharge he worked among stock for a time at Muncie, and next read law with William Brotherton and Judge March, of Muncie, one year, but concluding to master a literary course he studied one year at the academy of that place. He then attended Wabash College one year, keeping "bachelor's hall," and finished a classical course in 1872. He earned his way by doing all kinds of work, much of it by wood sawing. During much of the time his health was poor, but his tenacity to purpose impelled him onward and seemed to sustain him. Thus he finished his seven years' course, having had \$90 to start with, and having borrowed \$100. Leaving college he read law with Major Walter one year, then went in the office of Kennedy & Brush, at Crawfordsville, soon acted as civil engineer and sheriff's bailiff, and in 1876 was elected county surveyor, in which capacity, together with his duties of civil engineer, he has served ever since. He was married October 29, 1878, to Hettie D., daughter of William and Priscilla Powers, an old family of Crawfordsville. She is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. McConnell is a solid republican and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Rev. George W. Stafford, Crawfordsville, was born September 24, 1815, in Giles county, Virginia. His father, Thomas Stafford, was born in Dublin, Ireland, whither his parents had gone from England for the transaction of business in the fine linen trade. When Thomas



was three years old (1790) his parents came to America and settled in Giles county, Virginia. Here Thomas was raised on a farm, and in manhood became quite a stock dealer. In 1812 he fought in the battle of Norfolk. Later he emigrated to Fountain county, Indiana (1832), near Attica, where he died September 16, 1847. He had been an active member in the Methodist church, and was chorister for many years. His wife, Ruth Neel, daughter of John B. Neel, Esq., of Monroe county, Virginia, a member of the same church from girlhood, died April 24, 1854, at the age of sixty-four years. Both had lived good lives, and died peaceful deaths. Mrs. Stafford's father, John Neel, was quartermaster-sergeant, and a hero in the battle of Bunker Hill. George W., the subject of this sketch, became inured to the toils of the farm, and in early manhood attended Wabash College. Mr. Stafford being desirous of entering the ministry, and there being no theological seminaries in those days within his convenience, he studied at home, assisted by ministers of the church, chief of whom was Rev. James Dixon. In the fall of 1836 he was licensed by the Methodist Episcopal conference to preach in Stafford's meeting-house, Virginia. In 1840 he was ordained deacon by Bishop Soule, at Indianapolis, and elder by Bishop Morris, at Centreville, in 1842. He continued in the itineracy till 1878, when he withdrew from the active ministry. During his life-work he has been stationed at the city of Richmond, Frankfort, Valparaiso, Greencastle, Rockville, and in 1861 he permanently located at Crawfordsville, where he purchased a farm near the suburbs of the city. Since that time, while engaging in the ministry at different points, he has also supervised his farm of 300 acres. During the war he served somewhat more than a year as chaplain in the 40th Ind. Vols.; was at the engagements at Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and with Sherman to Atlanta, where, on account of sickness, he resigned. During his ministry he has been one of the most successful workers in the Methodist church, having received 3,500 persons into membership, 400 of whom he received at his first charge on the Newtown circuit, Fountain county, and ten of whom are now in the ministry, some in foreign lands and some at home. He has also been an earnest worker in the temperance cause, and signed the first temperance pledge in America, and every one presented him since. He is also a member of the fraternities of Masons and Odd-Fellows. Financially, also, Mr. Stafford has made a success of life. Having received from his father's estate, after having fairly started in life, but \$1,000, by perseverance and economy has accumulated a competency for his old age, and legacy to his children, of \$25,000 or \$30,000. He was married March 24, 1842, to Miss Rachel R. Stitt, daughter of Judge



Stitt, who sat upon the Crawfordsville bench for twenty-one years. Her parents were from Virginia. She was born December 25, 1822. Their family have numbered eleven children: Charles W. (deceased); James F. and John M., ministers in the Methodist church; Sarah A. (deceased); William A., farmer; George W., attorney at the Crawfordsville bar; Lewis and Oscar (both deceased); Eddie A., student at Wabash College; and Mary and Lizzie at home.

Maurice J. Lee, tile and brick-maker and farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Frankfort, Kentucky, February 17, 1837. He is the son of Morris and Cecilia Jane (Runey) Lee, who were born in Ireland, his father emigrating about the year 1818, and locating in Philadelphia. His mother came later. They were married in Philadelphia in 1835. The subject of this sketch was their only child. About the year 1836 the parents moved to Frankfort, Kentucky. They were poor, and their only son was early inured to a life of toil, but attended school in Frankfort sufficiently to acquire the rudiments of an ordinary English education. At the age of nineteen his parents died. From that time for several years he worked with R. A. Brawner, of Frankfort, in his brick-yard. In 1862 he crossed to Indiana, and for awhile engaged in bridge-building with Harry Taylor, contractor and civil engineer, Salem. In 1863 he came to Crawfordsville, worked at brick-making two years, and in 1865 began the business for himself. This he has followed since, but in 1877 he added tile-making to his other pursuits, and is very largely the leading tile-manufacturer of Montgomery county. The first year he manufactured 50,000; the next season he increased his facilities, and his business has since constantly enlarged, the product amounting the last year to 325,000. This is convincing evidence of the value of this industry, and that as the importance of tile-draining becomes better understood, and the good results of the system are witnessed, those who depend for success immediately on the products of the soil are hastening to secure its benefits. It is reasonable to expect that it will not be many years hence until the wealth of Montgomery county will have doubled from this single source of improvement. Mr. Lee was married April 4, 1864, to Miss Margaret M. Keenan, of Frankfort, a lady of Scotch parentage. She died November 16, 1866, leaving an only son, Henry Keenan. January 25, 1870, Mr. Lee married Miss Catharine A. Crowe, daughter of Michael and Dorothea Crowe, of Crawfordsville. Her father was among the pioneers of the state and of Montgomery county, and superintended the construction of that part of the Wabash & Erie canal lying between La Fayette and Attica. He afterward was a farmer in this county. Three sons and one daughter are the fruits of Mr. Lee's second marriage: Walter J., Francis C.,



Helen C. and Morris. Mr. Lee is a democrat in politics. He resides at his country home, one and a half miles north of Crawfordsville, at the junction of the Crawfordsville and Concord and the Crawfordsville and New Richmond gravel roads, in an elegant brick dwelling convenient to his extensive tile factory and brick-yard. The farm comprises 112 acres of choice land.

Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D., president of Wabash College, second son of Rev. Jacob and Elizabeth Ward Tuttle, was born in Bloomfield, New Jersey, March 12, 1818. When ten years of age he entered the Newark Academy, and pursued his studies for four years, afterward accompanying his father and family to Ohio, where he engaged in farm work with his uncle until his eighteenth year. This invigorating employment improved him physically, and developed a vitality that has endured through a long and active life, making his advanced age an easy burden. Developing in early life a desire for intellectual culture, he entered the freshman class of Marietta College during the presidency of Dr. Joel Lindsley, and graduated with the first honors as valedictorian at the commencement of 1841. The same year he began a course of theological studies at Lane Seminary, under Dr. Lyman Beecher. In September, 1843, he became a tutor in Marietta College, which position he held one year. In 1844 he was licensed a minister of the Presbyterian denomination. About the first public literary effort of Mr. Tuttle was on the occasion of his receiving the degree of A.M., in 1844, when he delivered a poem entitled "The Aztec Sacrifice." In April, 1845, Dr. Tuttle was ordained and installed pastor of the Second Presbyterian church of Delaware, Ohio. In 1847 he accepted a call to the Presbyterian church of Rockaway, New Jersey, where he remained fifteen years. These years of ministerial work yielded an abundant fruit in the growth and prosperity of the church, and in the earnest and close ties of fellowship developed between pastor and people. During his busy labors as a clergyman Dr. Tuttle made many contributions to the current religious and secular literature of the day, including a number of elaborate articles written for the "New Englander," the "Biblical Repository," and other reviews. He also prepared and published several volumes on various subjects. In 1860 Marietta College conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.D., the first given by her to any of her alumni. A new and important field of labor was opened to Dr. Tuttle by his election to the presidency of Wabash College in 1861, and he entered upon the responsible duties of the position in May 1862. At the commencement of the war of the rebellion, in 1861, the larger portion of the students attending this college volunteered in the military service of the general government,



which left the classes very much depleted in numbers. It is worthy of record here that this band of youthful patriots so well performed the duties of the soldier at the front as to reflect lasting honor upon the institution whose classic halls they willingly left to encounter the perils of the "tented field." Under the wise and energetic presidency of Dr. Tuttle, Wabash College did not languish. The number of students increased beyond those of antebellum days. Friends of the institution came forward to relieve its financial embarrassments. Additional endowments were generously subscribed. Unfinished buildings were completed, and the college in all its facilities and appointments before long took rank second to none in the great central states of the country. The venerable and venerated president remains, in health and vigor, teaching his classes and directing the destinies of this important and growing institution of learning, which is the pride of the people of the state and a credit to the nation. During the first year of his ministry, in 1845, Dr. Tuttle was happily married to Miss Susan C. King, of Rockaway, New Jersey, and they have four children. In physical development, Dr. Tuttle is a fine specimen of manhood. He is above the medium height, muscular, erect, and elastic in motion, with a massive head of perfect shape, and a benevolent and highly intellectual cast of countenance, united with a gentle dignity of demeanor. Dr. Tuttle's life and character may properly serve as an example from which the youth under his ministration may derive an influence that cannot fail to be of benefit in their future career. Besides special educational duties, Dr. Tuttle has been much before the public as a prominent citizen, and as a public speaker has frequently been invited to deliver addresses on important occasions. His Sabbath afternoon lectures to the students during the college terms are esteemed as among the most profitable and interesting exercises of the college.

Alfred Dickey, senior partner of the firm of Dickey & Brewer, city bookstore, Crawfordsville, was born in Jackson township, Shelby county, Indiana, June 10, 1846, and is the son of Robert and Doratha (Allen) Dickey. The former was born in Pennsylvania, and the latter in New Jersey. The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood on the farm, with but meagre advantages of education and personal advancement. After he was twelve years old he lived with his uncle, C. M. Allen, or his uncle's son-in-law, and paid his own way almost entirely, attending school part of the time in winters. May 31, 1862, he enlisted in Co. H, 54th Ind. Vols., and served until September 27, 1862, when he was discharged, his term of service having expired. September 28, 1863, he reënlisted in Bat. M, 1st Ind. heavy artillery, for three years, and was in the service until January 21, 1866. After the war



Mr. Dickey taught school, and attended college at Brookville until his health failed him, when, July 1, 1871, he came to the city of Crawfordsville and engaged in the book business, in which business he has ever since been very successfully engaged. Since May 10, 1876, he has been city treasurer. During the year 1878 he was grand chancellor of the Knights of Pythias for the State of Indiana, and now holds the position of supreme representative. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd-Fellows fraternities. July 17, 1870, Mr. Dickey was married to Miss Margeretta Brewer, and they have one child, Alfred E., who was born June 15, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Dickey are both members of the Methodist church. In politics Mr. Dickey is an ardent defender and supporter of the principles and motives of the republican party. Although a successful business man Mr. Dickey does not narrow his mind solely to business, but takes an active part in politics, reads widely in literature, and holds progressive ideas upon the questions of the age.

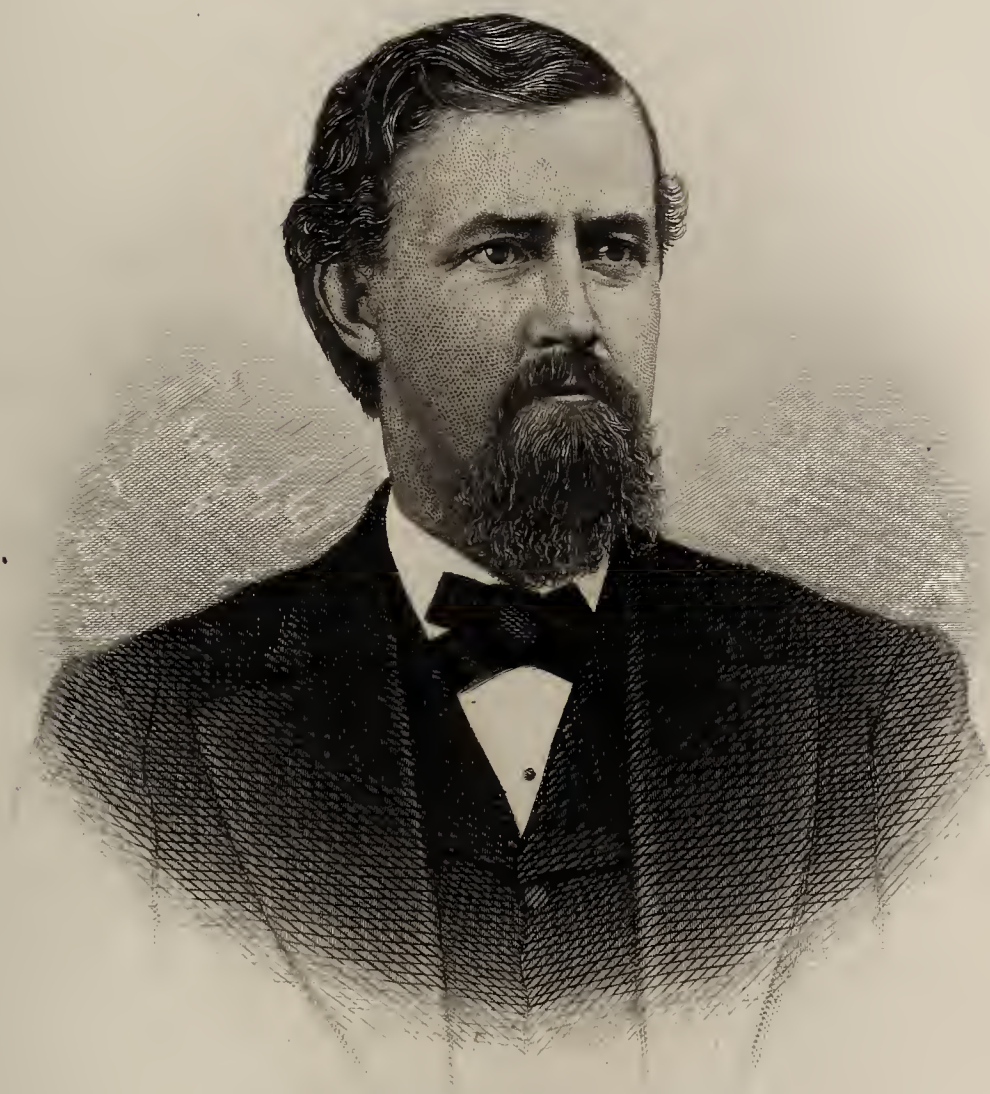
W. H. Taylor, M.D., physician and surgeon, Crawfordsville, was born in Virginia, and settled in the city of Crawfordsville in 1872. He has been one of the leading physicians of this city, and is a very prominent citizen, both as a literary and political man. He is a prominent literary light in the State of Indiana, having made many prose and poetical contributions to the press. His prose articles have mostly been upon medical subjects. He is an eminent democrat and Mason.

M. P. Wolfe, county recorder, Crawfordsville, who is one of Montgomery's efficient and honorable county officers, was born in Fountain county, Indiana, November 28, 1841. He is the son of Henry and Jane Wolfe, who were among the earlier settlers of Fountain county, and who, in 1857, moved to Montgomery county and settled on Sec. 31, of Brown township. There Marvin P. grew to man's estate, and received such education as the schools of that vicinity afforded. He succeeded in acquiring a good business education by taking a thorough course and graduating from the Indianapolis Business College. In 1869 he came to Crawfordsville and engaged in the dry-goods business in the capacity of a salesman. This business brought him in contact with the people, who, in the fall of 1876, elected him to the office of recorder of Montgomery county. In August, of 1877, he entered upon the active discharge of his duties, in the discharge of which he has pleased the democratic party so well they have nominated him for reelection. Mr. Wolfe is a member of Crawfordsville Commandery No. 25, of the Order of A. F. and A. M. February 18, 1869, he married Mrs. Mary C. Cowan, by whom he has two children, Manie and Arthur. He also has two step-daughters, Misses Effie and Maud Cowan.



Zachariah Williams (colored), whitewasher and calciminer, Crawfordsville, was born August 11, 1841, in Lebanon, Kentucky, and is a son of Moses and Ellen Williams. His father was a native of Kentucky and a slave. His mother's father was an Indian chief, and she was also a slave. Moses and Ellen Williams were liberated during the war, but died in Kentucky before they had tasted the fair fruits of freedom. Zachariah became a waiter on a boat when a boy. When at New Orleans he decided to be his own boss, so he escaped and came north to Springfield, Illinois, in 1855, and engaged in a hotel. In 1861 he went south, and was hired as a waiter in Gen. Hood's southern army. Leaving the south he went to Chicago, and there he enlisted, in 1862, in Co. F, 81st Ill. reg., under Samuel Campbell and Colonel Rogers. He fought at Vicksburg, Little Rock, Mobile, Nashville, Frankfort, Guntown. At the last named place he was chased by five rebels all day, and was shot at by them as many as fifty times, but he escaped. He was at Memphis and Chattanooga; was taken sick at Chattanooga and sent to Chicago. He soon returned to Vicksburg and went to Texas. He was in the Red River expedition, and was finally discharged after serving three years and one month. He then lived some time in Chicago, and next in New Albany, Indiana, where he was engaged in the baggage-room of a railroad company. He next made his home in Crawfordsville. He was porter in the Crain Hotel for five years. For seven years he kept a restaurant. His present business is whitewashing and calcimining. Mr. Williams has traveled all over the United States, and has been to Mexico and three times to Canada. He has amassed a fortune, owning property in Rockville, Jamestown, Crawfordsville and Indianapolis. He is a republican and contributes largely to further his party principles. He is steward and trustee in the African M. E. church. He is also a Mason and an Odd Fellow. He was married May 16, 1871, to Maria Bulger, of Ripley, Ohio. Her father bought himself free and then worked and bought his wife and five children free before the war. She is also a Methodist. Mr. and Mrs. Williams' home is the stopping place for all notable visitors of their race who come to Crawfordsville, and Mr. Williams is widely known and has great influence with his people at home and abroad.

David N. Heath was born May 11, 1820, in South Carolina, and is the son of Joseph and Rebecca (Jackson) Heath, both natives of the same state. His parents were large planters and owned from 150 to 175 negroes. They were members of the Old Baptist church. His father died when he, David, was an infant. He had been a life-long democrat of the Calhoun stripe. David N. Heath left his native state in 1837, and went to Boyle county, Kentucky, and at-



Western Biogr. Pub. Co.

*A. B. F. Peirce*





tended common school, then Center College, at Danville. September 29, 1841, he was married to Mary J. Walker, daughter of Harrison Walker, from Culpepper county, Virginia. She was born in 1823. Her father was a plain, stern Virginian, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church over sixty years, and died in Crawfordsville in 1868, at the age of eighty-three, never having been sick a day in his life. He had been a whig and a republican. He came to Putnam county, Indiana, in 1859, and to Crawfordsville in 1867. He was a great reader, a lover of history and devoted to his bible. Her mother, Katy (Thomas) Walker, a native of Kentucky, still lives at the age of eighty-seven. Mr. and Mrs. Heath have four children: Mahala C., Henrietta C., James I. and Maria L. Both are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Heath was a whig prior to the war, but since has been an active democrat. His business career has been a varied one, sometimes fortunate and sometimes disastrous. From 1850 to 1855, with his brother, he dealt in mules and horses as extensively as any other two men over the mountains. In connection with G. F. Lee, of Boyle county, Kentucky, he undertook to monopolize the sugar mule trade in New Orleans, but failed. In 1859 he moved to Greencastle, Indiana, and engaged in the livery business. He bought 107 extra fine horses and ninety-three fine mules in Kentucky, walked them over the mountains to South Carolina, and the war coming on he sold twenty-four for cash and the rest on time. The latter he lost altogether by the war. During the rebellion he bought and sold government provisions, and at its close he went to Bourbon county, Kentucky, and settled. From thence he, with W. F. Jenkins, of Indianapolis, went to Montgomery county, Alabama, and planted 1,050 acres of cotton and 450 acres of corn. In this speculation they lost about \$38,000 in one year. He then traded in mules and horses in Kentucky and sold in Columbus, Mississippi, till 1873, when he came to Crawfordsville. Here he opened a private stable and bought and shipped horses to New York for two years, then engaged in the livery business in Chicago, where he again lost all he had. He returned to Crawfordsville and continued to buy and ship horses. In July 15, 1880, he leased the boarding, feed and sale stable on Pyke street, at which place he is now doing business. Mr. Heath is a member of the order of Masons.

Capt. John B. Pence, superintendent gas company, Crawfordsville, was born in Frankfort, Clinton county, Indiana, August 29, 1833. His father was a farmer, and he worked on the farm in the summer to make money to pay his way in school during the winter.



He attended Hanover College two terms, and Asbury University about one year. At the age of twenty-one he began clerking in the dry-goods store of P. S. Kelley, in Frankfort. He continued with him about one year and a half and then went into the dry-goods business for himself, and thus continued till the outbreak of the war. In the fall of 1861 he recruited Co. E, for the 40th Ind. reg., of which company he was made captain. He remained in the army about one year, and then resigned on account of ill-health. The principal engagement that he was in was the siege of Corinth. After the war he began in the drug business in Frankfort and continued until 1874, when he settled in Crawfordsville, and has ever since been superintendent of the gas company. Mr. Pence has traveled considerably in the different parts of the United States. In politics he is an ardent republican. He was married September 16, 1856, to Miss Sallie E. Kelley, daughter of P. S. Kelley, his old employer. Mr. and Mrs. Pence are both members of the Center Presbyterian church of this city.

William J. Mitchell, merchant tailor, Crawfordsville, was born June 13, 1834, in Ramsey, Huntingtongshire, England, and is the son of Henry and Mary (Jackson) Mitchell. Both parents were born and raised in the same shire. His father is a carpenter by trade and is now in Arkansas. His mother died in 1865 in her native land. William J. spent his youth as an apprentice with Thomas Winton, at Whittlesey, Cambridgeshire, with whom he stayed for four years. He then worked eighteen months at his trade in London. Leaving England he served nine months in the Crimean war, and was wounded at the battle of Balaklava, fought October 26, 1854. Returning home Mr. Mitchell resumed his trade. He cut for Fred Breacher, of London, for three years; for Myers & Mortimer, two and a half years; for Carey, of Nottingham, three years; then went back to London and cut for the British Clothing Company for some time. In 1863 he came to America and cut for Bell Bros., of New York city, eighteen months; then for G. W. Jones, in Rome, New York, one year; for Ball & Co., at Grand Rapids, nine months; spent six months in Cincinnati, and was in business with S. S. Caughey, at Shelbyville, one year. Mr. Mitchell was then in business in Rockville, Indiana, two years, and in 1874 opened a merchant tailoring establishment in Crawfordsville, where he is now engaged in a large business.

Rev. John E. Steele, minister, Crawfordsville, was born June 21, 1850, and is the son of Benjamin F. and Jane (Coover) Steele. His father was born in 1817, in Baltimore, and is still living. He is a

mechanic, and was in the employ of the United States government three years during the late war, and was in the battle of Nashville. He is a member of the Methodist church, the Temple of Honor, and in politics is a republican. His mother (Jane) was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1820, is a member of the Methodist church, and is still living. The subject of this sketch began for himself when eleven years old, and had a common school education. He took a three-years classical course in the Asbury University of Greencastle, and graduated in the Battle-Ground Collegiate Institute. He began the ministry in 1874, in La Fayette, preaching first in Pittsburg, Carroll county, Indiana. Since then he has preached on the "Burnettsville Circuit," White county; at Harmony and Knightsville, Clay county; at Chauncy, La Fayette county, and in September, 1879, that he might pursue his classical studies to better advantage, came to the "Crawfordsville Circuit." Mr. Steele went into the ministry from a firm conviction of duty and love for the Master. He has had flattering offers in other departments of labor, but none have induced him to leave his chosen field. He is a diligent student, prepares well his sermons, and delivers them without manuscript. His ministry has been blessed by the salvation of souls, and the upbuilding of each charge where he has labored. From 1869 to 1872 he taught school, being principal of the schools in Camden, Carroll county; Rossville, Clinton county, and Transitville, Tippecanoe county. His career as a teacher was very satisfactory, and successful to himself and those for whom he taught.

George L. Markley, blacksmith and wagon-maker, Crawfordsville, was born March 30, 1855, in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and is the son of Abraham and Susan Markley. Both died in 1862, leaving George on the cold charities of the world. He lived with his uncle until sixteen years of age, then served three years' apprenticeship in the blacksmith shop of his brother-in-law, George W. Nyce, of Towamencin township, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania. He next engaged in a carriage shop at Lynlexintgon, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, and in 1874 came to Crawfordsville, and was employed for some time as bridge-carpenter on the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad. He then began work for Charles Murphey, and in six months bought a half interest of Mr. Murphey and carried on the blacksmithing with him until 1876, when he became sole proprietor. His trade has increased, until now he employs five hands. Besides owning the blacksmith shop he has a half interest in the wagon shop adjoining, which he bought in 1880, the firm being known as Smith & Markley. They manufacture wagons, and do other heavy



wood-work, while Mr. Markley conducts the blacksmithing in a shop about  $42 \times 150$ . His trade during the last year has been as much as in the three previous years, which proves success. Mr. Markley is a strong republican and an Odd-Fellow. He was married March 18, 1877, to Eva I. Swift, daughter of A. Swift, of Pesu, Indiana. She was born June 15, 1856. Mr. Markley's grandfather Markley fought in the war of 1812. By energy and perseverance Mr. Markley has made his way.

Josephus L. Fordice, tailor, Crawfordsville, was born May 3, 1823, in Miami county, Ohio. He lived on the farm until he was seventeen years old, and then learned his trade. In 1845 he began business for himself in New Carlisle, and remained there until 1852, when he came to Greencastle and entering as partner in a dry-goods store. In 1861 he met with severe reverses, owing to the dishonesty of his partner. While in Greencastle he served one term as city councilman. In the spring of 1875 he settled in Crawfordsville, and has done a good business. He has been a Mason nineteen years, an elder in the Presbyterian church for twenty-five years, is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and a republican. He was married October 1, 1846, to Elizabeth Sloan. They have one son, and one daughter, Sarah L. She and her mother are both members of the First Presbyterian church.

Rev. Wesley E. Bates, pastor Missionary Baptist church, Crawfordsville, was born in Champion, Jefferson county, New York, April 20, 1843. His mother, Hannah E. Bates, was born in 1819, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is still living. His father, Alden S. Bates, was born near Montpelier, Vermont, in 1803, is a harness-maker and farmer, and is still living. He lived in Champion, New York, about thirty years. The subject of this sketch lived in the town of his birth until he was eleven years old, when he went with his parents upon a farm. He had a good common school education and also attended a select school. He clerked in a store about one year, and traveled for a business house about the same length of time. August 5, 1862, he enlisted as a bugler in Co. D, 10th N. Y. Art. His regiment was placed at Fort Richmond, Staten Island, in defense of New York. They remained there about one year, and were then placed in the defense of Washington for about a year. They then went into the field as infantry at Cold Harbor, Virginia. His regiment captured battery No. 5 at the siege of Petersburg, in advance of the army. During this time, for about three months, he did duty as one of the "stretcher corps." After the siege of Petersburg they went back to the defense of Wash-



ington for about a month, and then went with Sheridan into the valley of the Shenandoah, where they were principally engaged in guarding supply trains. During this time he was in the battle of Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, where the union army was rescued from defeat by Gen. Sheridan, who made his famous ride from Winchester, which has been immortalized by Thomas Buchanan Read, in his poem titled "Sheridan's Ride." Mr. Bates was a member of the brass band; and his regiment was sent back to Martinsburg for supplies; the band was left in the front and was surprised by the rebels. Mr. Bates got separated from his regiment and remained thus from Wednesday to Saturday. They went into winter quarters at Winchester. That winter his regiment was in the provisional division, and also manned the James and Appomattox rivers. He was in the line that stormed Petersburg, April 2, 1865, and after they went into the city he was a member of the best band out of three that were with that portion of the army. He was mustered out at Sackett's Harbor, New York, July 7, 1865. After the war Mr. Bates engaged in farming for two years. In 1868 he was converted and united with the Baptist church. This entirely changed the nature of his life work. He went to Belleville, where he spent one year in preparation for college. In 1869 he entered Madison University, New York, and graduated in 1873 in the full classical course. He had only one year preparatory and graduated fifth in scholarship, out of a class of thirty-eight. He then entered Hamilton Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in June 1875. During all the time he was in college and the Theological Seminary, and in vacations, he supplied the pulpits for neighboring churches. He was ordained September 28, 1875, and located as pastor of the Baptist church at Lanark, Carroll county, Illinois. His pastorate in this place was quite a successful one, and on leaving it there was a decided increase in the number of its members. The first winter he was there he had a revival by which thirty-three united with the church. In 1878 he took charge of the church at Fort Dodge, Iowa, where he had a prosperous pastorate. While there he did missionary work throughout a large part of the state. He was appointed president of the Webster County Sunday School Convention, and took great interest in the state work of his denomination. July 1, 1880, Mr. Bates came to the city of Crawfordsville. He has begun his work here under favorable auspices. He has awakened a religious interest among his people, his congregations have increased and he has made friends with all whom he has met. Mr. Bates is a hard working, diligent student. He reads widely from all departments of



literature and thought. He sometimes reads his sermons, but generally speaks extemporaneously, after careful preparation. Mr. Bates was married March 27, 1866, to Miss Josepa J. Locklin, of Champion, New York. She was born September 20, 1844, and is a member of the Baptist church. Her love and sympathy for her husband and his work strengthen him in his labor of love and fill their home with happiness.

Rev. Wellington E. Loucks, pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Crawfordville, was born in Peoria, Illinois, October 12, 1854. His father, Judge Wellington Loucks, was born in New York, near Albany. He attended Hanover College, Indiana, and Oxford College, Ohio. He emigrated from New York to Detroit, Michigan, and in 1835 settled in Peoria, where he was a very successful merchant for a time, during which he read law. He began the practice of law and was elected judge of Peoria county, which position he held eight years. He has ever since been one of the leading lawyers of Peoria. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and an active Sabbath-school worker. Mr. Louck's mother, Rebecca A. Loucks, is a member of the Presbyterian church, and early taught her children the rudiments of education, and those moral and religious principles that have guided them in life. At seven years of age the subject of this sketch entered the intermediate department of the city schools of Peoria, and graduated in the complete course in the class of 1873. After graduating he began teaching school, and continued reading medicine with Dr. J. C. Fry. In June, 1873, he was converted and joined the First Presbyterian church of Peoria, which changed his whole course of action. He immediately resolved upon the ministry, which he had hitherto tried to avoid, and began the study of theology under Jonathan Edwards, D.D., now professor of theology in Danville Seminary, Kentucky, but then pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Peoria. The interest shown him by Dr. Edwards was of great value to him in unfolding the principles of a correct theology. Mr. Loucks was married January 21, 1875, to Miss Emma R. Johnson, of Peoria, and in March moved to Madison, Indiana, for the purpose of graduating in Hanover College. He became connected with the Y. C. A. S., and worked in the great revival of 1875 in southern Indiana, going from city to city. That fall he was taken very sick and came near losing his life. Upon recovery, fearing that the demands of christian work in that place would interfere with his college work, he removed to Crawfordville in November 1875, and entered Wabash College, beginning with the lowest preparatory class in Greek, and graduated in the regular



classical course with the class of 1877. In 1876 he took charge of the Darlington and Bethel churches. In April, 1877, he was licensed to preach, and ordained for the Presbyterian ministry by the presbytery of Crawfordsville at an adjourned meeting at Darlington October 11, 1877. He remained pastor of the Darlington and Bethel churches until September 1, 1879, when he received a call from the Presbyterian church at Bloomfield, Iowa, and from the First Presbyterian church of Crawfordsville. He took charge of the latter church, of which he is still pastor. In 1879 he was elected stated clerk of the presbytery of Crawfordsville. Mr. Louck's ministry has been successful in the building up and increasing the membership of each church where he has labored. He is a man of strong convictions, an ardent believer in the good old doctrines of Calvinism, and preaches the truth as he understands it. He is held in high esteem by his brethren, and his standing with the church and the world is in the highest degree favorable to his reputation. He writes his sermons but delivers them without manuscript or notes. So accurate and wonderful is his memory that nothing he reads escapes him. He has a passion for music, also the study of elocution. He has a well selected library to which he is constantly adding. His sermons are characterized by beautiful language, apt illustration, accurate expression, breadth of thought, and a correct delineation of the motives of human nature, the springs of human action, and an application to the wants of human life. There have been born to him three children: Myra A., Edward W., and Ruth. The last one died in infancy. Mr. Loucks has an amiable and lovely wife, who assists and sympathizes with him in his labors, makes many warm friends, and fills his home with the sunshine of love.

Dr. Fred. F. Montague, physician and surgeon, Crawfordsville, was born in Erie county, Ohio, June 18, 1840. He lived there till eleven years old, then, with his parents, made an overland trip to California, staying there three years, then returned by water to and settled in Detroit, Michigan, where he lived until he came to Crawfordsville. He had a common school education, and attended Oberlin College two years, 1856 and 1857. He then clerked in a drug store, and has ever since been connected with the drug business. In 1862 the doctor enlisted in the 4th Mich. Cav. as hospital steward, and served in this capacity three years. The experience gained in this service has been of much value to him in his profession. He was in the battles of Perryville and Stone River; at this battle he was captured and immediately paroled. The doctor is a graduate of the American Eclectic College, and has attended the surgical school at Indianapolis.



He began the practice of medicine in 1868, in Detroit, Michigan, and settled in Crawfordsville in 1876, in limited circumstances. His practice here has increased until he now has more than he can do. The doctor was first married to Marian Humphries, in 1861. She died in 1873. They had three children by this marriage. He was married the second time, to Mrs. Ella Doharty, of this city.

John C. Barnhill, grocer, Crawfordsville, was born July 19, 1853, in Marion county, Indiana. His father, John C., was born February 7, 1830, in the same county, and his mother, Martha A. (Carter) Barnhill, was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, July 19, 1829. John C. Sr. is a farmer, and oversees 710 acres of land, 235 of which he owns. He is a strong republican, but quiet in political circles. He and his wife are members of the Christian church. The parents of John C. Sr. came to Indiana in a very early day, and settled in Indianapolis when there were but three log cabins there. His father was born in Ohio, and mother in New Jersey. His father blazed the first road nine miles westward from Indianapolis, and one of the streets of that city is named for him. The parents of Mrs. Barnhill came from North Carolina to Hendricks county in 1822, and her father still lives, at the age of eighty-seven. John C. Barnhill, Jr. passed his youth on the farm. He was educated at Plainfield, and at the university at Indianapolis. At the age of twenty-one years he began business for himself in the grocery trade at Indianapolis, handling about \$50,000 worth of stock per year. In 1876 he sold out and came to Crawfordsville, and became the silent partner in the firm of Hadley & Hornaday, in the large grocery establishment opposite the post-office. Mr. Hadley retiring, Mr. Barnhill became the equal partner with Mr. Hornaday, and the firm is now Hornaday & Barnhill. They have a handsome store 40×80, with ware-room 25×60, and have done a business of about \$75,000 per year. Mr. Barnhill was married September 2, 1874, to Mary C. Hadley, daughter of Harlan Hadley. She was born September 19, 1854. They have three children: Farrie E., Mabel C. and Frank. He is a republican, and a member of the Royal Arcanum. The family of Barnhills is remarkable for longevity. John C. Sr., his wife and children, grandchildren, and four sisters, are all living.

James R. Bryant, merchant, Crawfordsville, is prominent among the business men of the city. Mr. Bryant was born in Hertford county, North Carolina, July 15, 1830, and is the son of Benjamin and Ann (Millar) Bryant. His father was a native of Southampton county, and died in 1860, at the age of sixty years. His mother, of the same nativity, died in 1862, at the age of sixty years. Both were



members of the Methodist church, he being class leader and steward. The father of Benjamin Bryant fought in the war of 1812. He was a noted man in Virginia, and an extensive planter. At the age of twenty years he married a young lady fourteen years old; raised fourteen children, to each of whom he gave a good farm and eight or ten negroes as a start in life. He died at the age of eighty-four, and his wife at seventy-seven. James R. Bryant enjoyed but few educational advantages. At the age of fifteen years he began merchandising, and before he was married became a merchant handling his own stock, in Murfreesboro, North Carolina. On January 14, 1851, he was married to Miss Aura E. Rayner, daughter of Hon. James R. Rayner, of Bertie county, North Carolina. She was born September 28, 1832, in the same county as her husband. Her father was state senator for many years, and died in 1851, aged forty-five years. Her mother, Frances (Lawrence) Rayner, died at the age thirty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Bryant, leaving the land of their birth, located in Indianapolis, where Mr. Bryant entered the dry-goods house of W. H. Glenn as salesman, and also had charge of the wholesale department. He remained with this firm till he was elected state librarian, January 14, 1857. After the close of his official career he engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery trade in Indianapolis, in 1860, and in 1861 bought 400 acres of land near Romney, in Tippecanoe county. This farm is known as the "Pilot Grove" farm, a name given by the Indians, as the grove served as a landmark for the redmen. On this beautiful farm the Bryants lived till 1877, when Mr. Bryant engaged in the hardware and agricultural implement business, in Crawfordsville. Here he occupies the largest store-room in the county, with a full stock in trade. The building is a two-story brick, 42×160, situated on Washington street, west of the court-house. Tin and iron roofing is manufactured and made a speciality. A full line of builder's materials is always on hand. Mr. and Mrs. Bryant have a family of three children: William H., Fannie, and Jennie. Both are members of the Methodist church, in which he is steward and collector. He is also superintendent of the Sabbath-school; is a Mason and a member of the Knights of Pythias, and is also a thorough republican.

Braxton Cash, farmer, Crawfordsville, second son and child of Leroy and Mary (Patterson) Cash, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, September 15, 1839. In June, 1861, he enlisted in the second Rockbridge company, which was attached to the 52d Virginia regiment. He served with this command from July 10 to October 1, when his company was designated the 2d Rockbridge Artillery. He



fought at Cheat river, and at Winchester against Banks, and was engaged next on the morning of April 2, 1865, before daylight, south of Petersburg, his company losing their battery in this last battle. His company sharing the demoralization of Lee's army after the retreat from Richmond began, straggled, and only a part of the men were in the surrender at Appomattox. Our subject, with one of his lieutenants, was in the mountains. He returned to his home, and went to farming. In 1867, emigrating to this county, he engaged in the same occupation here. On November 23, 1869, he was married to Miss Mary A. Simpson, who died January 24, 1873, leaving one child, Samuel, who was born January 24, 1871. His second marriage was with Miss Laura Wolverton, and occurred March 17, 1880. She was the daughter of John H. Wolverton, who was born in New Jersey, and at the age of nineteen came to Butler county, Ohio. In 1836 he removed to Montgomery county, and for twenty years lived in Crawfordsville. He then settled on the farm where Mr. Cash is living, and died there November 1, 1880, aged seventy. His wife died in March 1876 at the age of sixty-five. Mrs. Cash is a member of the Baptist church, and was converted in 1871, under the labors of the Rev. J. M. Kendall. Mr. Cash is a Mason, and a member of the Beach Grove Detective Company. In politics a democrat.

Dr. E. W. Keegan, physician and surgeon, Crawfordsville, was born in Evansville, this state, and is the son of Patrick and Eliza Keegan. They were both born near Belfast, Ireland, and came to this country when about thirteen years old; were members of the Methodist church, and died a few years ago. The doctor went to school in Evansville two years, was in the Marine hospital two years, attended Rush Medical College two years, then practiced in Gibson county two years, and then located in Crawfordsville in 1862. He held the position of United States examining pension surgeon six years, and has been a successful physician. He was married in 1861, to Amanda Stone. She is a member of the Methodist church. They have one boy and two girls.

Abel S. Holbrook, shoemaker, Crawfordsville, was born June 14, 1821, in Braintree, Massachusetts, and is a son of William and Rhoda (Stetson) Holbrook, both natives of the same state. William Holbrook was a manufacturer, but failing in business he then worked in leather. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his father was a lieutenant in the revolution. Mrs. Rhoda Holbrook was a member of Dr. R. S. Storr's church, at Braintree. She died in 1866, and he in 1871, in their native state. He had been a strong northern democrat. Abel



S. Holbrook attended a common school, and early began the trade of shoemaking. In 1845 he worked in Dayton, Ohio, six months, then went south for the purpose of travel, visiting many ports. He also worked in Springfield, Illinois, was in business in Missouri, and followed his trade in Jacksonville some three years. He spent much time in traveling, going to the Rocky Mountains, and in a return trip from Denver, Colorado, to St. Joe, Missouri, he walked a distance of 750 miles, carrying whatever baggage he had on his back. During his travels he suffered many privations, never hesitating to give away the little he at any time possessed to those that were hungry. He returned to Indiana, and in 1862 enlisted in Co. I, 4th Ind. Cav., 77th reg. He was afterward transferred to the 7th reg. Veteran Reserve Corps, Co. I, under Capt. Knox. For a time he acted as sergeant, and was discharged on account of disability. He married, February 22, 1866, E. J. (Lewis) Davidson, of Crawfordsville, Indiana, and has since followed his trade in the same place. Mr. Holbrook was a democrat, and voted for Stephen A. Douglas, but cast his vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1864, and has continued a stalwart republican since. He belongs to the Grand Army of the Republic. Mrs. Holbrook is a member of the Methodist church. They have one child, Nellie.

Joseph Grubb, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born October 24, 1832, in Ross county, Ohio, and is the son of Ebenezer and Anna (Young) Grubb. His father was born January 16, 1809, in Loudon county, Virginia, and was of German descent. His mother was born May 28, 1859, in Little York, Pennsylvania, and traces her forefathers to Ireland. Both are members of the Methodist church. Joseph Grubb spent the years of his youth on the farm, receiving his education in the common school during winter months. By close attention to his studies he soon fitted himself for teaching, which he made his occupation from his nineteenth year until the murmurings of civil strife called him to the battle-field. April 22, 1861, he enlisted in Co. G, 10th Ind. Vols., under Col. Manson, for three months service. In July, 1862, he reënlisted in Co. B, 72d Ind. Inf., under Col. A. O. Miller. On account of sickness and partial paralysis he was discharged; March 26, 1863, and returned home. Shortly after he engaged in teaching, and in the spring of 1864 became bookkeeper for Davis, Manson & Co., grain dealers, Crawfordsville, Indiana, which position he held for six years. In 1870 he became the leading member of the firm of Grubb, Martin & Co., in the grain business. In 1874 the partnership was dissolved, on account of the death of one of the firm, and in the spring of 1875 Mr. Grubb engaged in farm-



ing, which is still his partial occupation. In 1878 he was elected township trustee, which office he still holds. He is a thorough republican and a prominent Mason. Mr. Grubb was married December 13, 1866, to Emma Funk, daughter of T. J. and Rachel (Kinder) Funk. She was born August 6, 1847, in Miamisburg, Montgomery county, Ohio. They have four children: Mary B., Walter D., Anna L., and Lizzie D. Both Mr. and Mrs. Grubb are members of the Methodist church.

Dr. Joseph R. Duncan, Crawfordsville, was born March 21, 1827, in Highland county, Ohio, and is the son of Alexander and Susan (Robb) Duncan. His father came with parents to America, and settled on a farm in Pennsylvania, when he was eleven years of age. Alexander afterward moved to Ohio, where he died July 12, 1861, in Highland county, at the age of eighty-one years. He fought in the war of 1812, voted the democratic ticket till his later years, when he supported the republican party. His wife, Susan, was born in Kentucky, and with him was a member of the Methodist church for many years. Joseph R., son of the above, spent his youth on the farm. At the age of twenty-two he began the study of medicine. His health failing he was obliged to abandon his studies, and by the help of friends obtained a subscription school, and with his earnings attended the higher schools, after which he taught, at the same time resuming and following his medical studies with Dr. Earle, of Waynetown. After three years' study he settled at Hillsborough, then at Jacksonville, Indiana, for the practice of his profession, afterward Knoxville, Iowa. In 1858 he attended the Cincinnati Eclectic Medical College, where he graduated in 1859, and returned to Knoxville, where he practiced for seventeen years. In 1863 he was commissioned assistant surgeon in the 11th Iowa reg. On account of failing health he resigned, but again served as surgeon in the 46th Iowa, for about three months. In Iowa he organized the State Eclectic Medical Society, and was president of that body for five years. In 1871 he was elected president of the National Eclectic Medical Society, which met at New York city. Soon after he was tendered the first chair of Physiology, then the chair of the Diseases of the Heart, Throat and Lungs, in Bennett Medical College, Chicago. After that he was elected to the chair of Diseases of Women and Children. He lost his property in Chicago by fire in 1874, resigned his position in the college and removed to Crawfordsville. He has occasionally lectured in this institution since. During the second year at Crawfordsville he was made president of the Indiana State Eclectic Medical Society. In 1877, on account of ill-health, he retired from all practice, except office and



city. He attributes the loss of his health to the excessive use of tobacco in 1879, becoming almost blind, at which time, after having been addicted to the habit for forty years, he ceased its use altogether, and his health has rapidly improved. He was one of a family of nineteen children. He is a Mason and Odd-Fellow, and a member of the A.O.U.W., and a republican. He was married June 29, 1848, to Mary Krug, daughter of William A. Krug, an old settler, and now nearly ninety years of age. Mrs. Duncan was born June 11, 1828. They have four children: William A. and Mary C., both deceased; Alice E. and Ernest A. living. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan are members of the Methodist church.

I. N. Van Sickle, jeweler, Crawfordsville, was born in Preble county, Ohio, October 14, 1842. His father, William Van Sickle, was born in 1798 in New Jersey, and died in 1860. His mother, Rachel M. (Southard) Van Sickle, was born in 1801 in the same state, and died in 1880. In 1849 I. N. Van Sickle removed with his parents to Clinton county, Indiana. He was raised a farmer, which occupation he continued till the spring of 1862. In that year he attended Bacon's Commercial College at Cincinnati, and graduated, thus fitting himself for a business more commercial than farming. In the fall of 1862 he accepted a situation as bookkeeper with the wholesale grocery house of Bausemer Bro. & Co., at La Fayette, which he held two years, when he resigned for the purpose of a trip south, but he was offered and accepted the position of first clerk in the provost marshal's office, under Capt. James Park, and filled throughout the entire draft for soldiers for the war of the rebellion. On retiring from that office he was engaged as bookkeeper for J. W. Blair & Co., pork packers at Crawfordsville, and began his work November 21, 1864. Before the close of the packing season he was offered the position as bookkeeper in the First National Bank, and had also an offer from the Toledo, Wabash & Western railroad. He accepted the situation with the bank, January 1, 1865. On November 16, 1865, Mr. Van Sickle was united in marriage to Miss Mary C. Bromley. Two children have been born to them: Mabel C., born August 28, 1866, and Jessie F., born February 1868. Mr. Van Sickle remained in the bank for three years, and in March, 1868, formed a partnership with H. T. Shepherd, in the jewelry business, under the firm name of Shepherd & Van Sickle. At the end of seventeen months the partnership, at the instance of Van Sickle, was dissolved, each partner taking one half the stock, Shepherd retaining the room and Van Sickle, for the time being, taking a small part of the counter room in the dry-goods store of J.



C. Fullenwider & Co. About December 1, 1870, he moved into the room one door east of Green street, on Main, where he remained till July 1, 1880. His business had so increased as to justify him in expending considerable money in erecting and fitting out a neat brick store-room. This he occupied at the date last specified, four doors east of Elston's bank, almost opposite the postoffice. Two large, costly upright display cases, filled with all kinds of silver ware of the highest order, besides his counter show-cases full of diamonds, watches and jewelry, and clocks on the shelves, give his room richness and elegance. His trade is more extensive than that of any other house in the city, and he receives orders from the extreme northern portion of the state, Michigan, Illinois and Iowa. He is popularly known (especially by the railroad men, with whom he does an extensive trade) as Van Sickle the Crawfordsville jeweler. Mr. Van Sickle possesses the elements of a business man and upon such a man customers can depend.

Fountain B. Guthrie, merchant, Crawfordsville, is one of the firm of Guthrie Brothers, dealers in groceries and meats, third door south of Elston's Bank. Butchering is a large part of their business. They carry a stock of about \$3,000, and do a lucrative trade. William and Elizabeth (James) Guthrie were born in Kentucky. In 1831 they came to Crawfordsville, where they made farming their occupation, and later in life marketed much produce. William Guthrie died January 30, 1873, his wife having passed away in 1868. They were both members of the regular Baptist church. He was a whig, but in the later life of that party he united with the democracy. His grandfather Guthrie was a Scotchman, who came to America and settled in Virginia. The Jameses are Irish. Mrs. Guthrie's father came to America in 1798. He was an Irish rebel. The Jameses came to Montgomery county in an early day. Fountain B., son of William and Elizabeth Guthrie, was born in Crawfordsville, September 21, 1834. His young days were spent mostly on the farm, after which he traveled some. He spent six years in the gold mines of California. There he was at times fortunate, yet disaster came as often. He at one time accumulated \$16,000, invested in mine stock, and lost all. In 1865 he returned to Crawfordsville and engaged in butchering, which he still follows, having later added groceries to his trade. He is associated with his brother Silas W. Guthrie. They now own their store, slaughter-house and dwellings. Mr. Guthrie was married July 2, 1867, to Mary E. Davis, of Woodford county, Kentucky. They have seven children, three boys and four girls. Mr. and Mrs. Guthrie are members of the Presbyterian



church. He is an Odd-Fellow, and a republican. He cast his first presidential vote for John C. Fremont.

Noah S. Joslin, merchant, Crawfordsville, was born in Owen county, Indiana, September 7, 1837. His father, Dr. A. Joslin, was a native of Albany, New York, a graduate of the old Philadelphia Medical College, and a prominent physician. He was a whig and active in local politics. Mrs. Mary A. (Allison) Joslin, mother of Noah, was a native of Kentucky, but her people were old settlers of Maryland. She died about 1862, at the age of fifty-three years. Mr. Joslin died at the age of fifty-two years. The Joslins were formerly from England. Noah S. Joslin was raised in Owen county and received his education in the common schools of his day. In 1864 he became a commercial traveler, and in 1865, purchased the stove establishment of Chilling Johnson, in Crawfordsville, and afterward added furniture to his trade. He is now one of the permanent and successful business men of the city. He was married June 19, 1864, to Frances E. Squire, daughter of the Rev. O. Squire, of the Rock River Conference, New York. His wedding ceremonies took place in Clyde, Ohio. Mrs. Joslin is a graduate of Casnovia Collège, New York, a member of Chatauqua Reading Society, prominent in the literary circle of Crawfordsville, and a member of the "Woman's Equal Rights Club." Mr. Joslin belongs to the fraternities of Masons, Knights of Pythias, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. They have three children, Howard, Jessie, and Ella. Both Mr. and Mrs. Joslin are prominent in the Methodist church, he having been class-leader for many years.

Thomas N. Lucas, wholesale grocer, Crawfordsville, was born in Fountain county, Indiana, November 11, 1844, in Old Chambersburg. He began business for himself in the fall of 1865, with very little capital. In 1865 he enlisted in Co. C, 154th Ind. Vols., and served to the close of the war. He commenced business in Steam Corner, Fountain county. He was there five years, then went to Hillsboro and remained eight years, and then came to Crawfordsville in 1878. His store building is 70×22, and three stories high. He is having a large trade, supplying stores in several counties in the state. Mr. Lucas was married January 7, 1866, and has two children living and two dead. He is a member of the Christian church, a strong republican, and an upright, respectable gentleman.

P. Lewis Fisher, druggist, Crawfordsville, was born November 28, 1852, in Aurora, Indiana. His father, Peter Fisher, was a native of Alsace, France, and came to America in 1840, and his mother, Catharine (Miller) Fisher, was born in Bavaria, and came to



America in 1847. Lewis attended school until twelve years old. In 1865 he came with his parents to Crawfordsville. Here he barbered for a time, then became clerk in the drug store of E. J. Binford & Brother, with whom he stayed three years, then worked one year with James Patterson, in the jewelry business. Leaving the jewelry he returned to his former position in the drug store, remaining some ten years. Here he received a thorough and practical education in his branch of trade, and being quite competent to manage business for himself, he became associated with J. B. Breaks Jr., in the drug business. The partnership continued one and a half years, when Mr. Fisher became sole proprietor. He is now doing a trade of about \$12,000 per year. Mr. Fisher is yet a young man, but has made a good start in the world by his own efforts, and should be encouraged. He is careful and proficient in his business, and keeps, emphatically, the "peoples' store." He was married November 23, 1876, to Mary Sullivan, daughter of Daniel and Catharine (O'Conner) Sullivan. She was born November 9, 1854, in La Fayette, Indiana. They have one child, Walter G., born December 23, 1878, in Crawfordsville. Both are Catholics. Mr. Fisher owns his store, stock, and dwelling.

Charles L. Thomas, a successful member of the Crawfordsville bar, was born December 24, 1822, in Philadelphia, and is a brother of Judge Thomas, whose biography is in this work. His boyhood was spent on the farm. In 1855 he graduated in the scientific course of Wabash College. About 1856 he began a three-years course in the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, in which he graduated. After graduation he was chosen resident physician of the hospital at Cincinnati. He then came to Warren county, and practiced medicine until July, 1862, when he was chosen assistant surgeon of the 25th Ind. reg., and in the following October, surgeon. He was in part of the Atlanta campaign with Sherman on his march to the sea, in the campaign of the Carolinas, in the grand review of Sherman's army, and was mustered out in July 1865. He practiced medicine after the war in Crawfordsville, until 1867, when he began the study of law, being a very successful lawyer. In 1873, 1874 and 1875 he was deputy collector of revenue. He belongs to the Grand Army of the Republic, and is a republican. Mr. Thomas was married in 1866 to Miss Mattie Binford, daughter of Samuel Binford. She died in January, 1871, and was a member of the Presbyterian church. By this marriage there were two children: Samuel B. and Mattie B. Samuel Binford was born in Virginia, December 22, 1809, and settled in Montgomery county in 1830. He has been one of the suc-



cessful business men of Crawfordsville, and is now vice-president of the First National Bank of this city. He is one of the substantial citizens of this community.

William B. Lyle, a native of Wayne county, Indiana, was born March 5, 1835. His father, David Lyle, was born in Virginia, but early moved westward, first to Ohio, then, in 1828, to Richmond, Indiana. He was a brick-mason by trade, but in later years he followed farming. He was very active in the whig party, and occupied the office of magistrate for many years. He was a man of much influence among his friends, being impartial to all, never becoming ultra on questions in which men are liable to err. He had been in the war of 1812, and had experienced Indian hostilities. He died in 1850, at the age of sixty years. Wm. B.'s mother, Margaret (Scott) Lyle, was born in north Ireland, and died in 1835, when William was a babe. Both she and her husband were members of the Presbyterian church. William B. was raised on the farm, attended the common school of Richmond, and in 1852 began learning the carpenter's trade, which he followed several years, and then entered an iron foundry, following the same since 1855. He worked at Richmond till 1860, then at Greencastle till 1866, when he came to Crawfordsville, and in the firm of Blair, Lyle & Smith built a small foundry, furnishing it on a small scale, but since the business increasing, much needed machinery has been added. Nearly all the patterns and plasters have been made by hand, employing eight workmen. They manufacture the celebrated extension shaft drag saw, iron fences, etc. The firm is now Lyle & Smith. Mr. Lyle was married June 9, 1858, to Elizabeth J. McCorkle, daughter of Hugh McCorkle, of Troy, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Lyle are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a stalwart republican, a member of the fraternities of Knights of Pythias, and Ancient Order of United Workmen. In the latter lodge he is master workman. Mr. Lyle is genial and pleasant toward all, and favors all movements that tend to improve the city or county. His business is an important item among the industries of the city, and should be patronized by home and surrounding territory.

Jacob M. Troutman, Miller, Yountsville, was born in Clear Spring, Maryland, May 6, 1831. His father, Samuel Troutman, was born in Pennsylvania about 1803. When about twenty-five years of age he moved to Washington county, Maryland, where he resided until his death, in 1837, engaged as a contractor. In 1829 he married Anna Fogwell, daughter of William and Catharine Fogwell, at Clear Spring, Maryland. They were the parents of two children:



Jacob M. and John D., who died April 14, 1864, as a member of Co. G, 40th Ind. Vols., and was buried at Darlington. About five years after Mr. Troutman's death his widow married George W. Snyder, of Washington county, Maryland. In November, 1846, Mr. Snyder and family came to Montgomery county and located at Yountsville, where he was engaged as clerk in the dry-goods house of Snyder & Sickles for about four months, when he became dissatisfied and moved to Greene county, Ohio, near Xenia, where he resided until his death, in the fall of 1876. They became the parents of six children, three boys and three girls. Jacob M. was engaged upon the farm until he arrived at the age of seventeen years, when he began serving an apprenticeship of four years with Baughman & Snyder, millers, Greene county, on the Little Miami river. At the expiration of his time he came to Yountsville and was engaged four years as foreman in A. J. Snyder's mill. August 10, 1854, he was married, in Yountsville, to Mary Yount, second daughter of Dan Yount, an eminent pioneer of Montgomery county. She was born June 16, 1836, at Attica, Indiana. They are the parents of eight children, six of whom are living: Ida, Anna, Dan, died September 6, 1863; Sarah, died May 11, 1864; Gertrude, Harry, Beecher, and Edward C. Ida is married to E. H. O'Neal, of Yountsville, and Anna to Otto Shoen, of Detroit, Michigan. After his marriage Mr. Troutman was engaged as foreman of the mill at Norway, White county, but after six months he leased the mills at the Tippecanoe battle-ground, which he operated two years. From here he moved to Darlington and purchased a farm, a saw and grist mill, the latter having a capacity of seventy-five barrels per day, where he carried on a very successful business until August, 1866, when he located at Troutman's and purchased the grist-mill built in 1858 by R. H. Craig. It has a capacity of 100 barrels per day, situated on the bank of Sugar creek, and is supplied with one of the best water-powers in the country. Troutman's, a station situated on the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad, and three miles southwest of Crawfordsville, was named in honor of him. Mr. Troutman is the agent and the postmaster, receiving his commission in November 1870. He is a Methodist, as is also his wife. In 1858 he joined the Odd-Fellows at Darlington, and has taken every degree. He is also a Mason, joining at Darlington in 1856, and is now a member of Montgomery Lodge, No. 50, and a member of the chapter, the council, and the commandery. He is a stalwart republican and one of the most active of his party in the county.

Judge Albert D. Thomas, a prominent member of the Crawfords-



ville bar, was born in Warren county, Indiana, January 17, 1841, and is the son of Horatio J. Thomas. His father was a merchant in the city of Philadelphia before coming to Indiana. Erasmus Thomas, the father of Horatio Thomas, was a distinguished physician of the city, and for several years clerk of the county, of Philadelphia. The subject of this sketch lived on the farm until he was twenty-three years of age. He attended the common school, and in 1864 graduated in the scientific course of Wabash College. In the fall of 1864 he began reading law while clerking in a store, reading law at night and other odd times. In the fall of 1865 he entered the law department of Ann Arbor University, attending there one year. In January, 1867, he entered the law office of John M. Butler, now the law partner of Senator McDonald, of Indianapolis. He studied with him four months and then opened an office with his brother, Charles L., and has been a member of the bar of this city ever since. In October, 1872, he was elected judge of the court of common pleas of Montgomery, Fountain, and Vermilion counties, and held this office until it was abolished by the state legislature in the spring of 1873. In the fall of the same year he was elected judge of the twenty-second judicial circuit of the State of Indiana, composed of Montgomery and Parke counties, carrying the circuit by over 1,200 majority, and Montgomery county by nearly 700, holding the office six years. During his judicial life Judge Thomas discharged the duties of his office with credit to himself, with honor to the bench, and with satisfaction to his constituents. Judge Thomas was married July 25, 1878, to Miss Ruth Vance, of this city. They have one child, Helen L., born October 7, 1879. Mr. Thomas is a member, and since 1874 has been an elder, in the Center Presbyterian church. In politics he is republican, and in the state convention, in 1880, received a large vote for the nomination for judge of the supreme court of the state, being beaten only by the wider acquaintance of an older competitor. Judge Thomas is a dignified, honorable gentleman, and an influential member of society.

W. C. Lockhart, lumberer, Crawfordsville, was born in Lexington, Richland county, Ohio, May 27, 1834. His father, James Lockhart, was a native of Ireland, his people having been driven from Scotland into north Ireland during the persecutions. James, at the age of twenty-five years, emigrated to Pennsylvania, and there met his future wife, Jane McBride. She was born in Pennsylvania, Cumberland county, and moved with her parents to Ohio. Mr. Lockhart followed in the following year and was married. He was a distiller by trade, and learned his business under a Presbyterian



preacher. Customs then were different to those of the present day, dealing in "ardent spirits" being supported by public opinion, and engaged in even by the clergy. Mr. Lockhart raised his family for years under its influence. In 1856 he removed to De Kalb county, Indiana, and there died August 16, 1877. His wife died August 20, 1857. They were members of the Presbyterian church. He was a member of the society of Orangemen. W. C. Lockhart was raised, until twelve years of age, in the distillery. At that age he and his brother, Robert M., assisted largely by their mother, prevailed upon their father to quit the traffic and engage in farming. In 1855 he and his brother built a saw-mill in De Kalb county, Indiana, and engaged in the lumber business. In 1868 W. C. began the same business in Crawfordsville, and in 1869 moved his family to the same city. He built a saw-mill on East Jefferson street, which he still owns. He has since added a planing-mill. He, in connection with his brother, owned and ran a saw-mill in Parke county five years. In April, 1879, he began the same business in Iowa, and his brother continues in the lumber trade in De Kalb county. They have handled as high as 3,000,000 feet of lumber per year. In August, 1861, Mr. Lockhart, assisted by Wesley Park, recruited a company of soldiers in De Kalb county, of which he was to have been first lieutenant, but owing to sickness with typhoid fever, the position, after being held vacant for him for two months, was filled by the afterward Col. Auldreich. When well, in August 1862, he entered as a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. Vol. Inf., and was elected fifth sergeant, and promoted second sergeant. In 1863 he was discharged on account of disability. He returned to his home, and December 22, 1864, was married to Elizabeth E. Spenser, of Shalersville, Ohio. She died October 16, 1867, leaving one child, Jennie M. She was a member of the Christian church. Mr. Lockhart was next married May 6, 1879, to Mary E. Hickox, daughter of Joseph W. and Sally (James) Hickox, of Mansfield, Ohio. She was born May 26, 1834, in Kent, Ohio. They have one child, Robert W. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. He is a member of the societies of A.F. and A.M., I.O.O.F., I.O.G.F., and G.A. of R., and a staunch republican.

James J. Insley, livery and feed stables, Crawfordsville, was born October 15, 1838, in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, and is a son of Andrew and Isabell (Johnson) Insley. His father, Andrew Insley, was a native of North Carolina, and died in 1861. He was an old-time whig, and in his later years a warm republican. He was postmaster of Sugar Grove, Tippecanoe county, for twenty-seven years, and

used to say there was not a democrat in the county that could read and write, so they were obliged to keep him in the office, whatever the administration. His wife was a native of Ohio. Her grandparents came from Ireland. The Insleys are of English descent. Mr. and Mrs. Insley were members of the Methodist church, and their house was formerly used as the headquarters for the ministers. James spent his youth on the farm, also received a good common school education. When twenty-two years of age he was married to Aadine, daughter of Isaac H. and Elizabeth (Parks) Montgomery. They have three children: Grace, Morton H. and Elsie. Mr. Insley farmed until 1869, when he came to Crawfordsville and entered the livery business. Here he has made an extensive business. His stable is large, being  $82 \times 165$ , with sheds, and he keeps from twenty-five to forty horses. For some time he also controlled the omnibus line, but sold this in 1880. Mr. Insley is a strong republican, and served one year in the quartermaster's department during the war. He is a member of the order of Knights of Pythias, and the Royal Arcanum. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

J. C. Fry, grocer and baker, Crawfordsville, is a native of Fountain county, Indiana, and was born March 19, 1848. His father, Solomon Fry, was a Pennsylvanian, born in 1820, and died May 1, 1879, and his mother, Catharine (Bever) Fry, was born in Fountain county, and died in October 1853. His father was a blacksmith by trade, but in his later years followed farming. He was a whig and republican. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist church. He was deacon at the time of his death. His grandfather, Jacob Fry, was one of the Hessians hired by England to fight in the revolution, and after the war closed he settled in Pennsylvania, from whence come the Frys. J. C. Fry was raised a farmer, educated in common schools, also for awhile at Wabash College, and afterward at the Commercial College at Greencastle. In 1869 he became clerk in the grocery store of A. F. Ramsay, in Crawfordsville, with whom he stayed four years. In 1873 he associated himself with J. F. Shean in the same trade, and at the end of three years bought the interest of Mr. Shean, and continued the business alone, west of the court-house, with a stock of about \$1,800, and doing a trade of about \$15,000 per year. In 1878 he moved his stock into the large brick building he now occupies. Here he carries a stock of \$3,500, and does a business of about \$25,000 per year, employing four men. Mr. Fry enlisted, in 1865, in the 154th Ind. Vols., under Jacob Dice. Returning from the war he worked his own way in both his educational and business careers, and richly de-



serves the prosperity he enjoys. He is a solid republican and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was married July 8, 1872, to Anna E., daughter of Pleasant and Elizabeth Ramsay, of Crawfordsville. She is a member of the Baptist church. They have four children: Pearl A., Elizabeth C., Maud E. and Myrtle M.

William S. Steele, retired, Crawfordsville, an old settler of Montgomery county, was born January 24, 1809, in Kentucky, and is a son of Thomas and Catharine (McClure) Steele. His father was a Virginian, and his mother was born in South Carolina. They came to Montgomery county in 1827, and settled near Yountsville, where they engaged in milling. They ran about the first mill built in the county, controlling it about fifteen years, then rented the Spring mill, near Yountsville. Thomas Steele taking ill, was conveyed to the home of his son, William Steele, where he died at the age of seventy-two years, and his wife followed him a few years afterward. They sleep the sleep of pioneers, and it is well their names should live as such. William S. Steele knew how to use the axe and follow the plow, and has seen the time when he could not own a team, yet by hard labor and care he has accumulated until he now owns 400 acres of land, well stocked, in Ripley township. In 1870 he retired from active labor, and moved to Crawfordsville to spend his old days in comfort. He was married August 3, 1837, to Rebecca Smith, daughter of Jacob and Ellen Smith, of Ripley township. Her people came from Ohio. She died in 1851, at the age of thirty-two. They had six children. James S. and Anna are living. James S. was born April 27, 1838, in Wayne township, Montgomery county, Indiana. He was raised on the farm, and educated in the common school on rainy days. January 3, 1866, he was married to Louisa McClure, daughter of Matthew and Teressa (Gudgell) McClure, of Kentucky. Her father was a brother to D. F. McClure, of Crawfordsville. Mrs. Steele was born July 15, 1847, in Kentucky. They have had four children: two dead, James W. and William M., and two living, Guy and Roy. Both Mr. and Mrs. Steele are members of the Christian church. He is a democrat, as is also his father. Mr. Steele came to Crawfordsville in 1870 and teamed for some time, then in 1874 opened a grocery store on Washington street, where he kept until the spring of 1880, when he built the present neat building on Chestnut street and moved his stock in July. He is now engaged in a lucrative trade on the corner of College and Walnut streets.

Marquis L. Bass, physician and surgeon, Crawfordsville, was born July 5, 1831, in Vermont. When twenty-one years old he came west, and traveled for about two years. In 1853 he began the study of



medicine with Dr. R. S. Newton, continuing three years, and in February, 1857, graduated from the Ohio Eclectic Medical Institute. After this he practiced medicine, and also spent three years in the south. The doctor settled in this county in 1861, and lived in Yountsville four years, Waynetown six years, and settled in the city of Crawfordsville in 1871. He has had a large practice, and is the proprietor of the medicines known as "Dr. Bass' Great Remedies." While practicing at Yountsville he performed a surgical operation which makes an interesting item in his history. A veteran soldier by the name of George Bunker was home on furlough, and while out hunting shot his arm, shattering the bone and grazing an artery. The artery burst and the arm had to be amputated, and as the roads were muddy the doctor could not get his instruments in time; so with jack-knife and carpenter's saw he performed the operation, in about fifteen minutes, between sundown and dark. Jesse Titus administered the chloroform, Elijah Clark examined the pulse, and Caleb Stonebreaker helped bind the arteries. The man was able to walk around in ten days, and his arm healed and got well all right.

John Rice, retired, Crawfordsville, is a member of the family which includes the Rices of Rockville, La Fayette, Attica, etc. About 1760 ten families emigrated from Maryland and settled on Short creek, near the old town of Washington, Virginia. Here they built a fort to protect them against the Indians, and called it Rice Fort, in honor of the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. This fort stood till recent years. Within it played two children, Henry Rice and Elizabeth Lessler. They were raised amid the wilds of frontier life, and danger on every hand from savage Indians. Elizabeth Lessler, while playing with a lad without the fort, was chased by the redmen to the fort, and leaning a ladder against the fort wall she gained safety, but the boy was wounded, and rescued by means of a rope. Many were the exciting times experienced by the inmates of Rice Fort, and at times narrowly escaped extermination. Henry Rice and Elizabeth Lessler were married, and in 1807 settled in Harrison county, Indiana, bringing six children. Here Henry Rice died, about 1825, and about 1835 his wife followed him. He was a builder by trade. The Rices have been Presbyterians far back, and Henry was an elder in the first church at Corydon, Indiana. John Rice, son of the above, was born April 16, 1804, near Wheeling, Virginia. He attended school perhaps three months in his life. He early began the cabinet trade and carpentering. He first worked with his father, and continued this trade till 1845, when he built a grist and saw mill at Corydon. In 1859 the mill burned, and Mr. Rice removed to New



Albany, and there built a mill and successfully ran it till 1861, when he had \$7,000 or \$8,000 worth of flour at Memphis and New Orleans, which was all confiscated by the rebels. In 1865 he moved to Bloomington, Indiana, and engaged in the stock business, remaining there six years and doing an extensive trade. In 1871 he came to Crawfordsville, and engaged in stock and wheat trade. He is at present retired from active life and rents his business property. Mr. Rice is a member of the Presbyterian church, and has been an elder in former places. He is a staunch republican, and used to be a whig. He was married June 29, 1829, to Sophia Hinsdill, a school teacher of Vermont. She died September 14, 1846. They had ten children, five of whom preceded their mother in death. She was a good, amiable, and religious woman, and her last words to her husband were: "I take five children with me and leave five with you." She was a Presbyterian. Mr. Rice was next married February 20, 1849, to Nancy Baldwin, of Louisville, by whom he had five children. She is also a Presbyterian. Mr. Rice is not a politician, and has refused the nomination for sheriff and representative.

J. H. Coffman, lumber merchant, Crawfordsville, was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, July 18, 1824. His father, Christopher Coffman, died July 18, 1830, in his sixty-fifth year. Frequently in his life the latter boasted of being able to trace his lineage as far back as the sixteenth century, to Catharine Von Bora, the wife of Martin Luther, whose mother was a Coffman. His mother, Margaret Lottz, was a daughter of George Lottz, a native of Germany. Having married, and wishing to escape conscription, he came to America, and settled in Philadelphia. Soon the war for independence broke out and he enlisted under Washington, remaining with him till the close of the war, when he removed to Augusta county, Virginia. There he bought a large tract of land, and raised his family, and died in 1850, at the age of one hundred and four years. After the death of the father of J. H. Coffman the mother, with her family, returned to Augusta county, Virginia, where she had been raised. Here the subject of this sketch spent his winters in school and summers in fishing, hunting, and other sports. At the age of sixteen years, beginning to entertain concern for the future battles of life, he entered Shemaria Academy, where he remained two years, then pursued a course through the junior year at Virginia Collegiate Institute, near Staunton, Virginia. He next entered and completed a three years' course in the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Lexington, South Carolina. After graduating he settled in Salisbury, North Carolina, and soon engaged in the book and stationery business. About this



time he was married to Elizabeth Ann Locke, daughter Richard Locke, of Rowan county. She had one son, Harry Locke, but in less than eighteen months after marriage mother and son were laid side by side in the Salisbury cemetery. His second wife was a Miss Margaret C. Anderson, whose mother was the daughter of Capt. John Dickey, who greatly distinguished himself in the American revolution, and was alluded to by Wheeler, a southern historian, as the "hero of King's Mountain." By this marriage two children were born: Bettie Virginia (Minnie), and Margaret Catharine (Maggie). Minnie died a short time since in Kansas, Illinois, at the interesting age of twenty. Maggie is living at home. In 1854 Mr. Coffman returned with his two children to his native state and settled in Rockbridge county, where he again married. This third choice was Miss Martha P. Eads, daughter of John W. and Catharine Eads. Mr. Eads was of French extraction, and Mrs. Eads was a daughter of a Scotch Douglas family, and cousin of Stephen A. Douglas. Mr. Coffman's family by his third marriage is four children, three of whom are dead, and one, Samuel M., living, and now at Wabash College, in the class of 1882. When the civil war came Mr. Coffman was bitterly opposed to secession, but when his state withdrew from the Union he clasped hands with her, and enlisted in Co. I, 4th Vir. reg., in the Stonewall brigade. He followed Jackson in most of his marches, and participated in his battles till at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, he was badly wounded and sent home. He rejoined his regiment in the spring of 1865 at Petersburg. In a heavy engagement before Petersburg, a few days before the evacuation of Richmond, he was captured and taken to Lookout, where he was kept till June 15, when he was sent home. In the spring of 1866 he removed his family to Kansas, Illinois, and lived there eleven years, and then came to Crawfordsville in the spring of 1877. Mr. Coffman at once entered a copartnership with Isaac M. Kelsey in the lumber business. At the close of the first year, Mr. Kelsey retiring, the business was carried on by Mr. Coffman alone. He then took as a partner J. L. Williams, an experienced lumberman, and who had been with Mr. Kelsey, his father-in-law, several years, the firm becoming Coffman & Williams. The new firm began business together February 10, 1879, and on the night of July 29 following lost their stock by fire. Although partly secured by insurance they lost heavily. However, they immediately made a new start, and now carry a business second to none in the city. Their headquarters are near the New Albany depot, North Green street, and Mr. Coffman's residence is 21 West Main street. Mr. Coffman's



parents were members of the Methodist church, while he and his family belong to the First Presbyterian church of Crawfordsville.

Prof. William T. Fry, teacher, Crawfordsville, was born in Ohio, May 14, 1840. He lived on the farm and had the advantages of the public school until he was seventeen years old; he then entered Oberlin College and went about three years. He enlisted in May, 1861, in Co. D, 11th Ind. Vols., and served about four months. His father having died he returned to his home in Ohio and taught school that winter. May 30 he enlisted in Co. H, 18th Inf., 1st bat., for three years, and served full time. He was in the battles of Stone River, Hoover's Gap, and Chickamauga. In this last battle he was captured and was a prisoner seventeen months in Richmond, Danville, Andersonville, and Charleston. In 1865 he again attended school at Oberlin, and in 1866 began teaching. He has been principal of the schools at Trenton one year; at Uhricksville, two years; Upper Sandusky, three years. He then traveled three years in the interest of G. H. Grant, dealer in school furniture. In September, 1874, he became superintendent of the schools at Washington, in Daviess county, Indiana. He resigned his position there in 1877 to accept the superintendency of the city schools of Crawfordsville, which position he now successfully fills. Prof. Fry is considerable of a reader, and keeps up with the times. He was married September 27, 1867, to Miss Mary Fenner, a member of the Center Presbyterian church. Prof. Fry belongs to the Masons, Odd-Fellows, Knights of Pythias, the Presbyterian church, and is a republican. Their children are: Ernest E., Oliver R., William F., John C. E. and Mary. As proof of Prof. Fry's efficiency and popularity we will state that he has never asked for a school.

Elder James W. Conner, pastor of the Christian church, Crawfordsville, was born in Rush county, Indiana, December 18, 1837, eight miles north of Rushville. His father, Elder James Conner, was born in Tennessee, and was a preacher in the Christian church for about fifty years. He is now living with his son, the subject of this sketch. Mr. Conner attended high school in Greensburg and Morristown and then went to the Northwestern University, at Indianapolis, now known as Butler University. Mr. Conner has preached in Milton, Humboldt, West Lebanon, Veedersburg, Kokomo, Rushville, and also traveled in Illinois about five years evangelizing. He settled in Crawfordsville January 1, 1878. Mr. Conner has been very successful as a minister, has made many friends, and has left his different appointments against the wishes of his congregations; is an able expounder of the truths of the bible, and is one



of the purest and best of men, exerting a happy and blessed influence upon society. He studies well his themes, in the preparation of his sermons, and speaks extemporaneously. He does not confine his study and reading to theology, but reads all branches of literature and science. He was married August 29, 1860, to Miss Olive Stone, of Shelby county. She is a granddaughter of Judge Cole, of that county. They have four children: Leona, Erastus S., Mary Libbie, and Ira L. Three of these are members of the Christian church. The first two graduated in the city schools of Crawfordsville in the class of 1881. Mr. Conner is an adherent to the principles of the republican party, casting his first vote in 1860 for the immortal Lincoln.

John Nicholson, photographer, Crawfordsville, was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, on a farm, July 12, 1825, and remained a tiller of the soil until he learned the trade of a carpenter. His father, Jesse C., was a carpenter, and is now living in Indianapolis, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. He is a native of Kentucky, and came to Indiana before it was admitted as a state, and to obtain a market for his produce was compelled to ship it down the river on flat-boats. In 1832 the family moved to Shelbyville, Illinois, where Mr. Nicholson was engaged at his trade. From here the family moved to St. Louis, Missouri, and then to Bellville, St. Clair county, Illinois, and remained until 1841. Here John received a common school education, and from this place moved to Louisville, Kentucky, and in a short time the family moved to Clark county, Indiana, upon a farm, where John was employed in outdoor work. His next residence was in New Albany, Indiana, where he was engaged in hauling wood. In 1843 they resided in Jeffersonville, where Mr. Nicholson was engaged in guarding the prisoners who were at work upon the penitentiary. From here he went to Livonia, where he engaged in the manufacture of Windsor chairs, and in 1845 he took up his residence in Salem, Indiana, where his father, brother-in-law and himself were engaged in chair manufacturing. He then moved to Columbus, Indiana, where he occupied himself in house, sign and portrait painting. March 10, 1847, he reached Franklin, Johnson county, where he resided many years, engaged in painting and in the cultivation of fruits, at which he made a signal success producing fruits of rare quality and beauty. In January, 1849, he moved to Durhamville, Tennessee, and engaged in chair manufacturing and painting. In May, 1850, he returned to Franklin, and in February, 1851, learned daguerreotyping and thoroughly fitted himself for an artist's life. After the introduction of



photography he spent some time in Cincinnati studying that branch of his life work, which has since occupied the greater portion of his time. In March, 1872, he moved to Kokomo, Indiana, and here lived until May 23, 1879, at which time he began his residence in Crawfordsville. He has a well furnished photograph gallery on Main street, from which much work of excellent character has come, to the satisfaction of numerous customers, and credit to himself. In 1853 he was married to Minerva Hicks, and they became the parents of three children: Eva, Mary, and Mabel. Eva attended Franklin College and became a proficient elocutionist, and to-day has a good reputation as a teacher, and is held in high esteem by members of the profession. After the death of his first wife he married Mary L. Davidson in 1861, and became the father of John Jr., Thomas, Nellie, and Bessie. Mr. Nicholson is an Odd-Fellow, joining at Franklin in 1861, and a member of the Knights of Pythias. He first united with the Baptist church while in Tennessee, but in 1856 joined the Christian denomination at Franklin, Indiana, and has since been a faithful, energetic and consistent worker. His wife is a member of the same church. He is a republican and was one of its earliest supporters as an abolitionist. As an artist Mr. Nicholson is eminently successful, and his love for the ideal and beautiful prompts him to study his subject from a phrenological standpoint, enabling him to more fully develop those leading features in a person's character, thereby giving to his pictures more of a natural and life-like expression. He is a close observer of men and things, and finds great pleasure in his well filled library with his special favorites, mental philosophy, theology, poetry and art.

Charles F. Lucas, a prominent merchant of Crawfordsville, was born May 25, 1842, in Chambersburg, Fountain county, Indiana. His mother's people, Fielding Smith and wife, came from Pennsylvania to Fountain county, Indiana, in a very early day, and settled northwest of Chambersburg. Here his mother, Catharine (Smith) Lucas, was born, she being the first white female child born in Fountain county. His father, Joseph G. Lucas, was born February 14, 1803, in London, England. He came to America when eighteen years of age, and settled in Flat Rock, Indiana, and in an early day moved to Rob Roy, Fountain county, Indiana, but soon settled in Chambersburg, where he has lived for over forty years, and is now retired from active life. He has been twice married, having had four children by his first and ten by his second wife: Lewis A., Susan C., William H., Charles F., Thomas N., Louisa C., Harriet A., Emma J., an infant dead and America (both deceased).

Both parents are members of the United Brethren church. Charles F. Lucas experienced farm life during his first eighteen years, yet was part of this time in the store. In 1860 he began for himself in the dry-goods business in Chambersburg, in partnership with his father, continuing for seven years. He then changed his location to Russellville, Indiana, where he carried on business with Joseph O. Rear, but shortly after he moved to Hillsboro, where he remained for twelve years, and in 1879 settled in Crawfordsville, where, in partnership with his brothers, T. N. and W. H. Lucas, he carried on an extensive trade. W. H. Lucas retired from the firm in the fall of 1879, leaving C. F. owner of two-third interest in the business, and F. N. a one-third interest. They are also proprietors of a large grocery establishment in Crawfordsville. C. F. Lucas owns a store at Hillsboro. W. H. Lucas is owner of the Waynetown store, so that the Lucas brothers, owning four stores, buy an immense quantity of goods annually, and, as a consequence, can undersell establishments of less capacity. The Boston store, opposite the postoffice, is a two-story brick 40×70, in which is carried about a \$15,000 stock, with yearly sales of about \$40,000, in millinery and dry goods. Mr. Lucas was married November 16, 1861, to Elizabeth Ryneearson, daughter of Ryneear and Catharine (Whitenack) Ryneearson, of Fountain county. They have one child, Ephra A., living, and one, Frank E. (deceased). Both Mr. and Mrs. Lucas are members of the Christian church. He is solidly republican.

Dr. W. T. Gott, Crawfordsville, is a son of William and Rhoda A. (Swindler) Gott. His father was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, in 1806, and came to Montgomery county in 1829 and entered 160 acres of land in Scott township. In 1831 he was married, and on that farm Mr. and Mrs. Gott lived until 1861, and raised a family of ten children, five of whom, two sons and three daughters, are now living. In 1861 they retired from active labor and moved to Ladoga, where he died, December 20, 1877, and rests in the Ladoga cemetery. They had been successful farmers, adding to their first 160 acres until they owned a farm of 340 acres. Mr. Gott was a whig in early times, but later became a democrat, in which party he was quite prominent, having been twice elected land appraiser. He was a man who took an active part in all progressive movements, such as gravel roads, etc. He was a man of strong conviction, acting from a sense of duty in important questions. He was firm and decisive, generally taking a leading part in public meetings. He was worshipful master in a Masonic lodge for some time. His father was a revolutionary soldier, and served as quartermaster under Gen. Greene. Mrs. Gott is



still living, at the age of sixty-seven years. Her children living are: R. C. Gott, prominent in the democracy, and later a national and a successful farmer; Letitia, wife of Cassius M. Stone; Mary S., wife of Joseph N. Sidener; America, married to James U. Lofollett, and W. T., whose name appears at the head of this sketch. The last named son, like the rest, was raised on the farm. He attended the Ladoga Academy for some time, then began the study of medicine under Dr. William Hill, of Greencastle, with whom he remained two years, then entered the Mother Institution of Reformed Medicine at Cincinnati in 1877. Leaving the medical college, he settled for the practice of medicine in Atherton, Vigo county, Indiana, where he remained until April, 1880, when he removed to Crawfordsville. Here he formed the copartnership with Dr. J. N. Taylor, which firm still exists. Their office is in the Blue front. Mr. Gott is a member of the Christian church.

John Borradaile, proprietor of St. James Hotel, Crawfordsville, was born in Wayne county, New York, August 26, 1850. His father has kept eight different hotels, and is now keeping a fine hotel in St. Catharines, Ontario. His grandfather was the first sheriff in Wayne county, New York, and was a hotel-keeper. His mother's father was Maj. Hurd, of the revolutionary war. Mr. Borradaile graduated in the classical course of Sand Lake Collegiate Institute, New York. He then went into the hardware business, followed that seven years, and then went into the hotel-keeping with his father for five years, keeping hotel in Rochester, Charlotteville and St. Catharines. In March, 1880, he became proprietor of the St. James hotel, of which he has since been the successful landlord. He was married September 11, 1879, to Miss Dora S. Case, daughter of Charles E. Case, who was one of the contractors that built the Erie canal. Her grandfather was a relative of the Van Burens. Mr. Borradaile belongs to the Royal Arch Masons of Canada. He and his wife are both members of the Episcopal church.

Rev. James W. Harris, pastor Methodist Episcopal church, Crawfordsville, was born May 7, 1844, two and a half miles west of Terre Haute, in Vigo county, Indiana. His grandfather was in the revolutionary war. His father, Richard, was a native of Delaware. The subject of this sketch lived on the farm till he was sixteen years old, then attended the Classical Academy at Terre Haute until he enlisted, November 1, 1861, in Co. H, 2d Cav., 41st Ind. Vols. He went in as a private and in less than a year he was promoted first lieutenant of his company. He fought in the battles of Shiloh, around Corinth, Gallatin, and in various other engagements, cul-



minated in the battle of Chickamauga and Fair Garden. He was taken prisoner May 9, 1864, at Varnill Station, Georgia. He was a prisoner in Dalton, Macon, Savannah, Charleston, Camp Sorgum and Columbia. As he was being taken with others to Charlotte, he and Capt. W. C. Adams conceived the plan of escape by cutting through the bottom of the car with a saw made of a case knife. When the train stopped they made their exit. They were seven days in reaching the Union forces. When they started it was night and no moon or stars shining. They got lost and traveled the third night over the same road they did the first. They lived on corn part of the time and traveled through swamps and woods, enduring hardships and running many narrow escapes, until they at last found refuge under the flag of freedom. Mr. Harris was in the army three years four months and twenty-one days, nine months and four days of which he was a prisoner. In 1870 he entered the ministry, and began preaching in the northern part of the state in Porter county, and has preached at Chesterton, Argus, Terre Haute, Covington, and in September, 1880, became pastor of the Methodist church in Crawfordsville. In 1874 he entered Asbury University and graduated in the classical course in 1878. He was married in 1868, to Miss J. A. Goodman, daughter of Rev. W. W. Goodman, of Vigo county. She was a member of the Congregational church and died in 1870. Mr. Harris is a member of the Masonic order, the Knights of Pythias, the A. O. U. W., and chaplain of the Grand Army of the Republic, department of Indiana. He is a diligent student, studies in the forenoons and devotes the afternoons to pastoral work. The subject matter of his sermons is metaphysical, logical and scriptural. He presents the truth in an earnest, forcible manner that carries conviction to the hearts of his hearers.

---

### BROWN TOWNSHIP.

Brown is the corner township in the southwest of Montgomery county. It is bounded on the south by Putnam and Parke counties; on the west by Parke county also; on the north by Ripley and Union townships, and on the east by Scott township. The original survey of the township describes it as embracing T. 17 N., R. 5 W., and east part of T. 17 N., R. 6 W., being south of Sugar creek. In 1858 that part of Secs. 30, 31 and 32 being south of Sugar creek was taken from Union and attached to Brown township.

Brown township is an oblong square, nine miles east and west by six miles north and south; a deviation being on the north line,



at a point a little west of the middle of said line, where it turns due north one mile to Sugar creek; thence down said creek southwest to the terminus of the western line of the township. This change from the original boundary was made for the accommodation of the early citizens of the township, many of whom were detached from the main portion of the township, and petitioned for the above change, when the commissioners of Montgomery county, at a meeting held in 1858, ordered that the line between Brown and Ripley townships be changed so as to make Sugar creek the township line.

Brown township has an area of about fifty-four square miles, or about 34,560 square acres of fertile soil, extensively drained and abundantly supplied with running water. It is traversed in all directions by public thoroughfares. The old state road, extending from Terre Haute to La Fayette, passes through this township from the southwest to the northwest, which, in the early history of the state, was the United States mail and stage route.

The township is nearly equally divided from the northeast to the northwest by the Logansport, Crawfordsville and Southwest railroad, which enters the township at the village of New Market, situated at the northeast corner of Brown, and running southwest, emerges from the township in the valley of the Little Raccoon, at the southwest corner. This road has done much in developing the township, and enhancing the valuation of the land and timber, and has brought ready market for grain and produce, which the fertile soil yields in abundance to reward the honest toil of the husbandman.

There is a proposed rail route, known as the Anderson & St. Louis railroad, which has been chartered and surveyed out; the route passing through this township forming a crossing at Waveland with the Laporte, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railroad, and passing eastward crosses the middle of the east line of the township into Scott. When this road is completed and the rolling stock is moving, Waveland will become an important center of trade and travel to a large area of country, unsurpassed, in many features, by any other portion of Indiana.

The geological features of this township are diversified and interesting. The land in the west and southwest is slightly rolling, with a remarkable uniformity over that part of the township; indeed, the name, Waveland, which is given to the principal town in the township, is quite suggestive of the general features of the land, whose evolutions remind one, who has been on the large waters, of the steady swelling of the waves of the great sea under a constant breeze.

In the south part of the township, and extending north along the





*Albert D. Thomas.*





western boundary, the soil is of a drift material, and rich in fertility, until we approach the high lands of Sugar creek in the northwest. The southeast and east are more level until we reach the northeast, where the land is in many places flat. The soil in this part of the township differs materially from the south and west, there being a prevalence of clayey material, and generally flat and somewhat cold and heavy. This land, however, is being drained, which is developing a very fertile and productive soil for certain grains and grass; and under the enterprising energies of the Brown township farmers, its productive qualities will not long remain dormant. The north "runs down into the sandy rocks or clayey shales of the coal formations," and is good soil for only certain kinds of products, of grass, and certain grains. The township is divided from the east to the west by a ridge entering about the middle of the eastern border, and passes west to the center of the township, then turning to the northwest until it reaches Sugar creek, the boundary of the township. Although this ridge is so regular in elevation that the traveler will scarcely note it, yet it is the dividing ridge between the head-waters of the Little Raccoon creek on the south, and Sugar creek on the north; the waters of the former flowing to the Big Raccoon on the south, and the latter to the Sugar creek on the northwest. In this part of the township, where it borders on the above stream, it is high, broken, and rocky, which shades down from the high bluffs to the rolling lands on the south, and to the low lands on the east.

The soil and timber of Brown township are of superior quality, covered with a rich surface soil, we find muck, sands, gravel, clay, and calcareous elements, combined in various forms and compositions; but of such quality as to make the general land of the strongest and most productive nature. The heavy growth of timber which covered the land in its native state embraced the most valuable varieties. And when the pioneer began his struggle with the wilds of Brown township he regarded the choicest timber as an incumbrance to the soil; sugar, beach, gum, oak, black walnut, and poplar, were alike felled by the axe and burned. And though half a century and more has passed, there are still seen standing some grand specimens of primeval forests, which make unimproved land now valuable for its timber. And had the timber which has been burned in the heap on many farms in this state been properly stacked in the log to protect it from the destructive elements, would be worth more to-day than the land on which it grew. Along the banks of Indian and Sugar creeks are also found ever-green groves, especially on the high lands of the northwest portion of the township.



## LAKE HARNEY.

This is an ancient lake is distinctly outlined in the northeast part of the township, and embracing not less than one-third of its area; a coast washed by the waves of a body of water extending nine miles east and west by four or four and a half north and south. This ancient shore extends across the township from southeast to northwest, entering two and a half miles north of the southeast corner, running west two miles, then north one and a half miles; thence northwest, passing one mile north of Brown's Valley; thence northwest to Sugar creek, near the mouth of Indian creek, where it passes into Ripley township, sweeping eastward through Union to the western line of Walnut; then southwest through Scott to the east line of Brown as before. The land within this ancient lake-bed is being drained by the farmers in the northeast part of the township, developing a fertile and productive soil. The date of this body of water we have no means of determining, more than to fix it at a very remote period of time, in the past ages, as the present outlines include an area of land which the pioneers of the country found covered with a dense forest and heavy timber. The great mastodon that once roamed over the plains and through the forests of North America doubtless have drunk of its waters and grazed on its banks.

The rocks of Brown township are found in the region of Sugar creek elevated into rugged and romantic heaps. The most massive are sandstones of best building quality, composed of sand and silicia, producing a composition that is usually soft when taken from the quarry, but hardens when exposed to the changes of the atmosphere, a quality much desired for building purposes. There are also limestone compounded of carbonate of lime, sand, clay, and carbonate of magnesia. These stones are well adapted to building purposes, as well as burning in the kiln for the manufacture of quicklime. There is found also some millstone grit in this locality, and along the banks of the Indian creek boulders of this quality are found. The buhrs in the mill built on this creek by Samuel Van Cleave were made of one of these stones, and proved of excellent quality. Dark shales with clays, pyrites of iron, are also found. These shales and rocks are classified with the Hamiltonian group of the Devonian period. Some animal remains are found in these shales, while petrifacts are discovered in the limestone neighborhoods. In the south part of the township a kind of boulder clay is found at a depth of twelve or fifteen feet under the surface, forming strata four feet thick, under which is a stratum of blue clay which covers the sandy water-bed at a depth of fifteen feet. This stratum, or sand-

bed, underlies most of the township, and holds an inexhaustible supply of most excellent water. The boulder clay is noted for its tendency to generate deleterious gases, and especially what is commonly called "the damps." It is said by old citizens that, in digging wells, after striking this clay there is such an accumulation of gases that men have been driven from their work; making it necessary to improvise means by which pure air could be forced to the bottom of the well to protect the workmen from suffocation. The boulder clay indicates a period of shifting of the elements, and agrees with the glacial period, traced through the northern part of this county, showing that there were wonderful changes in the contending elements in building up this part of the continent.

There are also found submerged remains of timber at various depths, and frequently underlying the boulder clay drift, which were deposited at a time when this region was covered by an inland sea, and were doubtless drifted down from the high lands of the northeast and northwest part of the continent when there was communication between those regions and this locality by a great water; as evident from the kind of timber found, which was not of this soil or climate, as well as the boulders found in the subsoil, which seem to belong to the rocky formations of the north, and which have doubtless been carried down by the action of water and drifting ice.

The drainage of the land is good: on the south by the tributaries to the Little Raccoon, and on the north by the Indian creek, and some tributaries to the Sugar creek on the northwest. Indian creek is the principal stream of the township, which traverses it from east to west. It enters the township on the east a little north of the center of the eastern boundary, and meandering to the northwest empties its waters into Sugar creek, on the northwest boundary of the township. This stream is fed by numerous tributaries in its course through the northern division of the township.

In pioneer days, before the primeval forest had fallen by the woodman's axe, and before the lowlands and morasses in the lower sections had been drained, it was a stream of much importance to the early settlers of the country, to whom it furnished water-power to grind their grain, saw their timber, card their wool, and full their cloth. And at a very early day in the history of the township was heard the whirr of the mill on the banks of the Indian and Sugar creeks. The water supply of Brown township is abundant and good. The numerous tributaries to the streams above mentioned traverse the township, in which springs of running water, with artesian fountains and inexhaustible wells, abound.



Brown township presents interesting attractions for romantic sight-seeing and scientific exploration. That part of the township lying on the northwest border, adjoining Sugar creek, with its rocky grottoes and caves, has long been the attraction of the romantic who make it a place of resort and pleasure.

#### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

The mills of Brown township were among the first enterprises of the primitive days. The first built in this township was situated on the south bank of Sugar creek, known as "Dear's mills," being built by Joal Dear, an early pioneer. Some years following it was destroyed by high water, to which Sugar creek in those days was subject. It was afterward built by Joal Dear and William Canine, with a saw-mill attached, both of which are being successfully operated. In an early day Vancleve's mills were built on Indian creek, a few miles above Sugar creek, into which the former empties. These mills were built by Samuel Vancleve, who emigrated to this township at an early day from Kentucky. And in a few years this mill was in competition with another having been built by Thomas Glenn and Caleb Conner, who also were from Kentucky. This mill was built on Indian creek, two miles above its junction with Sugar creek, and was successfully operated until after the reduction of water supply. Although this stream furnished abundant water-power in the early settlement of the township, after clearing up the land in this and adjoining townships, and reducing the lowlands by subdrainage, the supply of water has been so reduced that these mills have been removed.

The first carding-mill in Brown township was built by Thomas Armstrong, on Little Raccoon, one mile above Waveland, as early as 1840, and was worked successfully until the water failed in the stream some years since.

The fair grounds of the Russellville Union Agricultural Society are located in Brown township, on the southern line to the east. They embrace an area of thirty-five acres. This society was organized in the fall of 1855 by the leading farmers of Brown and adjoining townships. In the same fall the first public fair was held. The grounds were not inclosed, and admittance was free to the public. Entrance fees were charged for stock and articles for exhibition, which were appropriated to the payment of premiums. Among the members of the society at this time may be mentioned William Nelson, president of the society, Asbery Van Schoyack, on whose farm the grounds were located, James Evens, Stephen Allen, John Durham, Drake Brookshier, and others of Brown township; James Crawford, William Nelson, and

others of Putnam county. In the fall of 1856 the grounds were inclosed, after which an admission fee was charged, which fund, with the return of premiums by members of the society, the grounds were improved. At this time the exposition was open to the four adjoining townships. In the fall of 1857 there were further improvements made to the grounds, and it was opened to the four adjacent counties: Montgomery, in which it was situated, Parke, Putnam, and Fountain. It was at the exposition of this fall, 1857, that the renowned pacer, "Red Buck," first appeared on these grounds, and at which time, by throwing his shoe, when on the track, which fell fifty-seven yards distant, he was beaten in the race and lost the honor of the championship of the turf. These annual expositions became so popular that their ground became too small for their accommodation, and in 1875 and 1876 the area was again enlarged so as to embrace a portion of Putnam county on the south.

#### EARLY HISTORY.

Prior to the treaty of peace, which was effected with the Indians in 1818, Brown township was occupied by the Shawnee tribes, who were associated with the Miami confederation in their hostility to the white man.

Soon after this, emigration to Brown township commenced; and not many years elapsed before all the public lands were entered by men who desired to open up farms for their future home. The tide of emigration to this township set in at a very early day of Montgomery's history. Brown was also settled by a people from a different section of the country than those settling in the townships north. While from the east emigration was pouring into the central part of Montgomery county, Kentucky was sending her brave sons and daughters into Brown township. In wagons, on horseback, and on foot with knapsack on their backs, traversing the unbroken wilderness, fording swollen streams, encamping at night, and contending with storms and wild beasts, they came to find a new home on a fertile soil, in a healthful clime. The sound of the woodman's axe was heard in the forest before the smoke of the Indian's wigwam had disappeared from the banks of the Indian creek or the head waters of the Little Raccoon; and while the snapping of the bow-string and whistling of the tomahawk were yet heard, the crashing of the falling trees before the pioneer's axe thundered in the forest wilds.

It is claimed for James Long that he cut the first stick of timber in Brown township, an oak tree, which he cut for boards to cover his cabin for the accommodation of his family, which he moved to this town-



ship in the fall of 1822. He located his home on the western branch of the Little Raccoon, in the western part of the township. Following Mr. Long, was Mr. Wm. Moore, who entered land in Terre Haute June 27, 1822, before the land-office was removed to Crawfordsville. He entered one half of Sec. 30, and eighty acres in Sec. 29. Mr. Moore came into the township in December of the same year, and commenced clearing a place in the dense forest for his cabin,  $16 \times 16$ . It was in this month that Mr. James Long, when hunting his cows in the wilderness by sunrise, heard the sound of an axe in the distance, and not knowing a white man north of the Big Raccoon he started out to find the stranger, who was dealing rapid blows to the heavy forest tree on that cold, wintry morning, and found Mr. Wm. Moore chopping logs for his home. This was their first meeting, as they had no knowledge of each other or any other white man in the bounds of what is now embraced in Brown township. When Mr. Long raised his log dwelling in the fall he had to secure help from the settlement on Big Raccoon creek, some miles south. Of all the claims made for the first settlement of Brown township, that of Mr. Long seems the most probable.

Mr. Wm. Moore built his cabin during this winter, and removed his family into it the following spring, 1823. He had left his family in the vicinity of Terre Haute while he cut the logs and built their humble dwelling. During the month of January a heavy snow fell, which caused the deer to gather about his winter hut at nightfall to browse from the trees he had felled during the day. The Indians also visited him, and shot the unsuspecting deer that feared not the white man's dwelling. He shot and salted away eleven deer for his summer's meat.

Mr. E. Loop and others entered land in the fall of 1822, and moved in the spring of 1823. Mr. Wm. Moore built his hewed log "tavern,"  $18 \times 24$ , in the fall of 1823, to which reference is made in another place.

As early as 1823 a number of emigrants from Shelby county, Kentucky, settled in the bounds of the territory now embraced in Brown township, among whom we may mention Benjamin Van Cleave, who settled on the Terre Haute road, east of where Brown's Valley now stands, near the center of the township, and about the same time Benjamin Gailey settled on the state road a mile and a half north of where Waveland now stands, while Thomas Lockman, in the same vicinity, broke the forest for a new home. To these may be added P. Mullenburg, and others, who will live in the memory of the oldest citizens of the township, and some who have left family descendants to enjoy the homes and society they aided in building up out of the wilds of the western forests and uncultivated society of primitive days. About this time appeared in the new settlement in the central part of the town-

ship the eccentric Canadian, Humphry Finch, and old time Methodist preacher, and entered a farm on the head-waters of Little Raccoon creek adjoining the home of Thomas Lockman, but sold his land in 1826 to Ralph Canine, who came from Kentucky to join the new settlement in the wilds of Indiana.

The spirit of change had already possessed the minds of some of the early pioneers, and in 1825 Thomas Lockman sold his new home to John Brush, who had removed from Kentucky to join the new colony. Accompanying Mr. Brush was his son, Blakely Brush, who has survived his father, and is now a resident of Waveland, having remained in Brown township since his emigration in 1825, when a youth, and has served with honor in public and church offices, of which were two or three terms as township justice. The father, John Brush, was a veteran of 1812, in which he was inured to the privations of military life and the perils of war, which had well qualified him for the hardships and dangers of pioneer life.

About this time (1825) Jeremiah Stillwell, Benjamin Tood, and others settled on entered lands and began to build homes in the forest.

#### ORGANIZATION.

At the September term of the Montgomery board of justice it was ordered that the township of Scott be divided, and that the following bound be taken out of said township and be constituted a new township, to be known by the name of Brown township, to-wit: All township 17, in range 5, and so much of township 17 in range 6 lying south of Sugar creek, and within the county of Montgomery; and that the place of holding elections in Brown township be at William Moore's. Benjamin Galey was appointed inspector of elections; John Kinder was appointed constable for 1827; Benjamin Van Cleave and Josiah Galey were appointed overseers of the poor; and Samuel Galey, Emsley Lopp, and William Moore, were appointed fence viewers. Mr. William Moore was elected first justice of the peace, and was superseded by Thomas Glenn, who came to Brown township in the spring of 1827, preparatory to moving his family, which he did in the fall of the same year. He, however, was elected to the office of magistrate during his visit in the spring. He served one term of four years, which was the first term served in the township. While the oldest citizens testify to the election of Mr. Moore, he did not take his seat in the county board of magistrates.

Among the early justices of Brown township were William Carson, Joseph Allen, James Rice, James N. Rice, Caleb Conner, Daniel Gott, Robert Gamble, and William Conner. Others more recent in office:



James O'Brian, James Davis, Simon C. Davis, John Wrightsell, William F. Rhoads, Samuel Warbritton, and Isaac Andrus. Simon C. Davis served for sixteen years, from 1854 to 1870, and is the present justice of Waveland. Dr. Isaac Andrus was serving his second term of office at the time of his death, January 1881.

At the organization of the township there was but one trustee, whose name we are not able to give; but in 1852 the law was so amended as to require three trustees, who organized by choosing a president, secretary, and treasurer. The first board was Simon C. Davis, Esq., Joseph Allen, and Benjamin Van Cleave, who continued in office during the existence of that law. The law was repealed, after a number of years, when the business of the township was again invested in one. Mr. William Peterman was elected as the township trustee, and served a number of years. The present trusteeship is filled by Mr. W. T. Glenn.

At the organization of the township the soil was generally covered with the primeval forest; there being, however, a growing population, as the early pioneers from Kentucky swept northward to open farms on the promising land of Brown township. There were inducements to settle on the Wabash river and Big Raccoon creek, where settlements were rapidly forming, but the prevalence of malarial diseases in those localities, where, it is said, "the true Wabashian was so accustomed to the ague and the mosquitoes that he did not feel at home without them," many turned to the more genial clime of Brown. Society at this time was crude, when "the man on the streets of Crawfordsville who donned a pair of silver spurs and embroidered gloves was stigmatized by the Black creek schoolmaster as an aristocrat."

In this year (1826) there were numerous additions made to the settlements within the township, among whom were Levi Van Cleave, Ralph Van Cleave, Rev. Samuel Van Cleave, and others worthy of note from Kentucky. Before the year 1830 we may note Anderson Service, Alexander Buchanan, Elisha Van Cleave, Enoch Van Cleave, William Reynolds, William Fisher, John Pottenger, Samuel Fisher, Benjamin Galey, Andrew McCormick, Clayton Swindler, Robert Gott, and Hezakiah Vanscoyock.

It is becoming that an acknowledgment be made of the influence of Rev. Samuel Van Cleave upon the early society of Brown township. He was among the settlers of 1827, in which year he built the Van Cleave mills, on Indian creek, by his own genius and efforts, manufacturing the mill-stones from a large gray boulder, which he split in halves and dressed them to a true face, which did effective work while the mill stood.

The first store in Brown township was opened by a Mr. Moore, who built a small log store-house on the east bank of Little Raccoon creek, one mile above where Waveland now stands, and opened his store in 1828, through the agency of Jonothan Powers, who, however, remained but a short time, after which Mr. John Milligan took the store, where he sold goods until he removed his stock to his own building, which was the first in Waveland, in 1834.

The first tavern in Brown township was kept by Mr. Win. Moore, above mentioned. The building was of hewed logs, 18×24, and built in the fall of 1823, and is yet standing. In its palmy days it was a gala home for the forest traveler. But it was not always quiet at Moore's tavern, for the "Kentucky Rye" had already reached Brown township, and the western landlord had no concientious scruples about accommodating such of his guests as thirsted for the sparkling glass. And many times interest was added to the occasion by the presence of the red man, who would indulge freely in the fire-water when he could obtain it, and when under its influence he became an active participant in a backwoods riot, and a dangerous competitor in their bloody conflicts. In those days an Indian trail passed south of where Waveland now stands, running from the southwest to the northeast, leading to Fort Wayne. It was by this path through the wilderness that the Indians went to Fort Wayne to draw government supplies. Sometimes half a thousand or more would pass in a day, stopping at Mr. Moore's tavern for meals and whisky, trading blankets they had received of the government, for whisky for one night's debauch. Mrs. Moore, now eighty-eight years of age, has one of those red blankets unto this day. It was at this house where Gen. Harrison and twenty-five or thirty citizens and ex-soldiers of the Indian wars dined when on their way to the old battle-grounds to reinter the remains of the brave men who fell in the battle of Tippecanoe, on November 7, 1811. Mr. Moore made his usual charge for the dinner, which was 12½ cents individually. This the general refused, saying he would assess the charges, which would be double that of the landlord's, and made each man pay accordingly. Mr. Samuel Moore, now residing on the homestead, boasts that he being but a lad at the time, and clad in smoked buckskin, held the general's steed while he was preparing to mount.

#### TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

Waveland is the oldest town in Brown township, and is situated in the southwest part of Montgomery county, being two miles from the west line of the township and county in which it is located, and about half a mile from the southern border of the same. It is very cen-



tral in location, being equally distant from Crawfordsville and Rockville; the former being fifteen miles northeast, and the latter the same distance southwest. It is also equally distant from Terre Haute and La Fayette, and fifty miles a little north of west from Indianapolis, the capital of the state. The town stands on a ridge of land elevated between the Spring branch of Little Raccoon and Walker's Run, which skirts the town on the south. It is an important station of the Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railroad, at the crossing of the contemplated rail-route known as the Anderson, Lebanon & St. Louis railroad.

The land upon which the original town was laid out was entered before 1830 by Hiram Heddleson, who afterward sold to one Morgan, who transferred the same to John Milligan, in 1834, who was then selling goods in a small building three quarters of a mile above where Waveland now stands. Mr. John Milligan came to the above store, situated on the banks of the Little Raccoon by the old state road, in 1830, where he sold goods until 1834, when, on purchasing the land as above stated, he, in the same year, cut the first opening in the forest on the ground now occupied by Waveland, and built his small store-house, which was the first building on the ground of the town plat, on the corner of Cross and Green streets. In 1835 Mr. John Milligan laid out the original town of Waveland, and on Christmas day of the same year the first town lot was sold at public auction. Mr. Milligan gave the name of the neighborhood post-office to the new village, being the romantic name of Waveland, in honor of a Kentucky gentleman's home. Dr. James Cunningham erected the next building in the town, on the north side of Green street, west of Cross street. Here the doctor resided during his practice in the vicinity. The second store was opened, about this time, by Henry Crawford, of Crawfordsville, who sold goods in a little house east of where the post-office now stands, on Green street, which was probably the third house in the town, and is said to be standing at this writing. This store, however, being conducted through an agency, survived but a few months. This was soon followed by another, opened on the northeast corner of Cross and Green streets by Dr. Cregg, in a small frame building, where he remained in trade for a number of years. About this time an opposition movement developed in the country above, on the south banks of Little Raccoon, and a meeting of the citizens of the township was called to take a vote to locate a township town. That meeting was held at Benjamin Smith's, where Briles Milligan now lives. There were three locations voted for, Fairview, Brown's Valley, and Waveland. Fairview received the greatest number of votes, and



a good many lots were sold. So Fairview started with a store, a blacksmith shop, and a doggery, all of which have long since passed away, and there is no "view" of any town there. Waveland has since received three additions to the original town. In 1840 the first addition, by Gen. T. Howard, M. Newal, and J. Milligan. The second and third since, by J. Milligan. About the time of this opposition Joseph Milligan threw his influence for Waveland, and opened a variety store on the northwest corner of Cross and Green streets, where he continued for eight or ten years. Mr. Thomas Talbert, however, took advantage of his withdrawal and opened a variety store in the house built and previously occupied by Dr. Gregg, on Green street. He occupied this building for a number of years, and removed to the southwest corner of High and Green streets, where he remained in the trade until near 1850.

Waveland post-office was removed to the town soon after it was laid out, and placed under the care of Mr. John Milligan, who acted in the official capacity of postmaster for a number of years, when he was relieved of the responsibility by Dr. Cregg. Edwin M. Milligan was postmaster for some years after. The office is now filled by James Scott, who has served for the past six or eight years.

The medical profession was first represented in Waveland by Dr. James Commings, who settled in the town soon after the plat was surveyed, and was succeeded by Dr. Cregg, who in turn was succeeded by Dr. Ballid, who is now dead.

The weary traveler has ever found a place of rest and refreshment in Waveland. Before a hotel building was erected in the town, the hospitality of private citizens was extended to the stranger within their borders. The first hotel was erected by Andrew Harris in the early history of the town, on the ground occupied now by the Central House. In a few years later Epperson Drew erected a frame building on High street, which he occupied some years as a house of public entertainment. This was followed by Jack Collier's hotel, on the southeast corner of Main and Cross streets, which burned down a few years since.

The insuppressible editor has made his *debut* in Waveland. "The Waveland News," edited by Mr. Boswell, of Ladoga; Monroe McCormick, corresponding agent in Waveland. This paper, however, was not printed in Waveland. After a life of two or three years it gave up the field, which was occupied by "The Waveland Item," a small paper published and edited by H. M. Talbert and F. M. Foley, who, at the time of the establishment of their enterprise, were but small school lads, but exhibited remarkable genius and enterprise, and to the honor of this young firm "The Waveland Item" was the first paper published



in the town. They have recently transferred their interests to Messrs. Crowder and Tracy, from Crawfordsville, who are, at this writing, preparing the first issue of "The Waveland Call," which will be issued from their printing-office, now opening in E. M. Milligan & Brother's Block.

At the present writing the town of Waveland has a population of about 800; an intelligent, sober, and prosperous people. All the common departments of trade are well established.

In 1850 Thomas Talbert and Thomas Owens built a steam saw-mill in the southwest part of the town. The boiler was drawn from Indianapolis on two lumber wagons, by a six-horse team, requiring one week to make the trip. After eight or ten years the building was removed, during which the falling timber caused the death of Morgan McClain.

In 1878 Mr. William Geiger built a grist-mill in the south part of the town, and is first in importance in this part of the country. A saw-mill stands on the northwest of the railroad depot, and was built in 1878 by Jacob Willcox.

Waveland has had its scourges as well as its prosperity, and the former have to some extent resulted in enhancing the latter. In 1873 the town was swept by a sea of flame, in which the east side of Cross street, from Howard to Green, and half a block east on Green street, was consumed in two hours. Seven business houses, one dwelling, and one cabinet-shop fell before the flames, driven by a strong wind. The buildings being wooden, the midnight darkness fled as before the rising sun. Though the scourge was great, as nearly the entire business part of the town was destroyed, she arose, phoenix-like, out of the ashes, better than before; for, on the smoldering ruins a fine brick block was erected, by combined unity of means and effort, upon the part of a number of the leading citizens, and mostly by those who suffered in the great fire. It was the popular opinion that a party of burglars and petty thieves were infesting the town and vicinity, and the peaceable citizens felt insecure in their homes, because of burglary and arson. Following the above fire was the burning of G. W. Boswell's steam saw-mill and the railroad depot, the work of an incendiary. The depot had been burglarized, and a commercial trunk removed at a heavy loss to the owner, who was a sojourner in the town. This led to the breaking up of the party of incendiaries, resulting in their conviction and punishment.

In 1875 the Thornton hotel burned, but being well covered by insurance there was but little loss incurred by the proprietors. Though Waveland is nearly fifty years old, the burning of the older buildings and the rebuilding of new ones in their place, with the general and

constant improvements of late years, give it the appearance of a young and sprightly city.

#### SECRET ORDERS.

Waveland Lodge, No. 300, of Free and Accepted Masons, was organized under dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge of Indiana, May 27, 1863; given under the hand of John B. Flavel, Master of the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Indiana, and the seal of said lodge, the 27th day of May, A.L. 5863 and A.D. 1863.—Signed, John B. Flavel, Master; Francis King, Grand Secretary.

The above dispensation was granted on the petition of the following citizens of Brown township: Thomas Kelso, S. T. Whittington, Samuel Belton, Adam Hanna, Caleb Conner, Wm. J. Davis, and Wm. Kelso.

The first meeting of the lodge was on June 26, 1863, at which time the lodge was organized in accordance with the dispensation. At the same lodge meeting the following applications were made on dimitts for membership: T. G. Whittington, A. J. Reed, A. B. Davis, Washington Rice, J. L. Whittington, H. C. Ellis, P. C. Millikin, J. Y. Durham, Simeon Clark, and R. Carson; all of whom were duly elected to membership.

The lodge ordered that the regular meetings of the lodge be held on Friday evening, on or before the full moon of each month. Seventeen initiations were granted in the first six months ending January 1, 1864. The last meeting of the lodge under dispensation was held May 20, 1864. The present charter was granted by the Grand Master of the State of Indiana, of Free and Accepted Masons, on May 25, 1864, and Aaron Hanna was appointed by the grand master to organize the lodge according to the provisions of the charter; and at a meeting of the lodge for the above purpose, held June 15, 1864, said lodge was duly organized.

At the first regular meeting of the lodge after the above organization the following officers were elected: J. T. Whittington, W.M.; S. T. Whittington, S.W.; S. Belton, J.W.; C. Conner, Treas.; W. J. Davis, Sec.; T. C. Mullikin, S.D.; W. Rice, J.D.; P. M. Conner, Tyler.

P. G. Whittington was elected worshipful master at the organization of the lodge, and served until 1868, when he was succeeded by the election of P. M. Conner, who was annually reelected until December 1873, when he was relieved by the election of P. C. Mullikin, W.M., but was reelected again in 1874, from which time he served four successive years, when T. G. Whittington was again called to the chair for one year, at the expiration of which time Bro. P. M. Conner



was asked to put on his hat again, and has not been requested to remove it since.

The secretaryship has been filled by J. A. Reed, G. W. Miller, Fred. Smith, Harvey Shanks, and William M. Byerly. J. A. Reed served from January, 1866, to January, 1873, and Frederick Smith has been elected to his third term, and is the present incumbent.

The lodge purchased property on Howard street. A suitable frame building occupied the ground, in which they fitted up a pleasant lodge-room. The present board of officers were elected at the regular meeting in December, 1880: Paris M. Conner, W.M.; William Jackson, S.W.; William J. Glenn, J.W.; James T. Scott, Treas.; Fred. Smith, Sec.; Robert C. Foster, S.D.; Joseph Shoop, J.D.; George W. Wymore, Tyler. The membership of the lodge in good and regular standing is forty-six, and there is universal harmony among the brethren, with an increasing interest and prosperity in the workings of the lodge.

The Waveland Lodge, No. 217, of I.O.O.F., was chartered by the Supreme Lodge of the State of Indiana, May 15, 1860.—Signed, E H. Barrey, R.W.G.S.; W. K. Edwards, P.G.M.

The following were the charter members: J. N. Parker, J. D. Stillwell, J. W. Obrien, F. T. Graham, Eli Compton, A. L. Hughs, and O. V. Atherton. The first board of officers elected consisted of the following members: O. V. Atherton, P.G.; J. W. Obrien, N.G.; J. N. Parker, V.G.; J. B. Stillwell, Sec.; Eli Conkling, Treas.; A. S. Hughs, Warden; and F. T. Graham, Cond. The first regular meeting was held February 1, 1860, at which time the following members were initiated: S. A. Stillwell, R. W. Gamble, George Bayless, T. C. Barton, C. W. Talburt, Samuel Eastock, and L. D. Stone. At the second regular meeting, in 1860, James W. Obrien was elected representative to the Grand Lodge of Indiana, who represented the lodge until 1864, since which R. W. Gamble, N. Lewis, J. R. Farmer, C. Smith, M. F. Foley, William H. Bridges, F. N. Johnson, A. T. Steel, J. H. Banta, H. B. Cord, George T. Durham, and C. T. Moore, have filled this important office.

Fifty-six persons have served in the elective offices, and twenty-nine have filled the highest office in the lodge. Thirteen have represented the lodge in the grand lodge of the state. On January 2, 1865, the lodge incorporated, appointing the trustees: J. Simpson, N. Lewis, and Samuel Eastlach. The trustees represented the lodge in the Building Union, in the erection of Union Block, after the fire of 1873, in which they built a lodge hall, and occupied it in 1874. The present number of members are twenty-two. The officers installed in

January, 1881, were Ed. C. Sythe, N.G.; Chancy Smith, V.G.; W. H. Bridges, Sec.; John R. Hutton, Treas.; and C. T. Moore, Rep. The lodge has done much in the vicinity to ameliorate the afflictions of the destitute, sick and bereaved.

Goodwill Lodge, No. 82, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized under charter granted by the Grand Lodge of Indiana, bearing date of November 26, 1879, and was granted to the following persons as charter members: William H. Bridges, Joseph Hendrickson, H. A. Pratt, John A. Spruhan, James F. Clark, S. H. Willcox, W. B. Smith, A. J. Miller, P. M. Conner, William L. McIntosh, James Murry, Henry Siets, Joseph H. Banta, and A. T. Steel. The lodge was organized under the provisions of the charter, November 26, 1879. The first board of officers: P. M. Conner, P.M.W.; W. M. Smith, M.W.; H. H. Pratt, foreman; James Murry, O.S.; W. H. Bridges, recorder; A. J. Miller, financier; W. W. Jackson, receiver; P. M. Conner, Rep. to Grand Lodge. Trustees: P. M. Conner, R. H. Hodgkins, and J. F. Clark. The lodge meets in the Odd-Fellows hall, and promises success, having for its object the mutual benefit of its members and their families. The present officers for 1881 are H. A. Pratt, James Murry, A. J. Miller, James Clark, W. H. Bridges, John A. Spruhan, William W. Jackson, and P. M. Conner.

The Allen Chapter, No. 7, of the Eastern Star, in Waveland, was organized under a dispensation granted by the Grand Chapter of the Eastern Star, of the State of Illinois. The lodge organized April 30, 1873, by J. W. Crooks, grand patron. At the time of this organization Indiana had no grand state chapter. The following persons organized under the dispensation, and served as the first board of officers: Mary A. Reed, W.M.; C. B. Allen, W.P.; Lizzie A. Miller, assistant M.; Susan Smith, Treas.; Flora Oldshoe, Sec.; Miss M. Peterson, Cond.; Miss Maggie McNutt, assistant Cond.; Mrs. Matt Wymore, Warden; Ella Shelledy, Ada; Frances Pierce, Ruth; Mary Conner, Esther; Lou Peterman, Martha; Susan Allen, elector; G. W. Wymore, sentinel.

This lodge was one of seven lodges in the State of Indiana that petitioned for the organization of the Grand Chapter of the State of Indiana, and after the grand chapter was organized, a charter was granted to the Allen Chapter, of Waveland, bearing date May 6, 1874. This charter was issued to and on the petition of Susan Smith, Mary Conner, Martha Wymore, Miss Mary A. Peterman, Miss Sue Peterman, Flora Oldshoe, Mary N. Reed, and Elizabeth Miller, from the Grand Chapter of the Eastern Star for the State of Indiana. "These persons having in a legal manner received all the degrees of the order,



and being the wives, widows, mothers, sisters and daughters of Master Masons in good standing in their respective lodges," their petition was granted as above, and the following officers appointed: Mr. C. B. Allen, N.P.; Mary N. Reed, W.M.; Elizabeth Miller, assistant M., May 6, 1874.

The following have been elected representatives to the grand chapter of the state; P. M. Conner, Ellen Butch, Lou Giltner, Mrs. M. Smith, and Emma Peterman. The following members have deceased since the organization of the chapter: Miss Lizzie Shelleday, Miss Mattie Thorntorn, Mrs. Lizzie Miller, Mr. John Reed, Mrs. Susan B. Smith, and Mrs. Lucy Burdow.

The Manual Labor Institute was organized in Waveland about 1855 or 1856, for the purpose of mutual intellectual improvement. It was suggested by the McClewer appropriation to the support of public libraries. After organizing they provided the institute with a library of over 500 volumes, which entitled them to \$500 of the McClewer fund, which was drawn and invested in an additional library. Weekly literary exercises were kept up for many years. The library is now under the care of Mr. Edward Rhoads, of Waveland. The active working days of the institute are referred to as the bright days of Waveland's social and literary improvements.

The township library is under the supervision of the present librarian and postmaster, Mr. James Scott. It contains 150 volumes.

#### CHURCHES.

The Waveland Presbyterian church was organized on Friday, November 28, 1828, in the house of John J. Stubbins, near the present site of the village of Brown's Valley in Brown township, this county. Rev. James Thompson presided at the organization, and served three years as pastor. The members who organized the church were Aaron Van Cleave and wife, John Brush and wife, John Stubbins and wife, Narcissa Rice, wife of Isaac Rice. The persons who were first elected as ruling elders were Aaron Van Cleave and John Brush. Mr. Brush did not accept the office, but Mr. Van Cleave did, and being ordained ruling elder in the church to which he previously belonged, he was not ordained in this church. He was the only elder in the church until April 2, 1831. The church was named Providence Presbyterian Church, which name it bore until April 3, 1841, when changed by the presbytery. The day following the organization Isaac Rice was received on profession of faith, the first one so received in the church. On this occasion the church was named as above stated. Messrs. John Van Cleave and Andrew Shankland, of Crawfordsville, were present,

and sat as corresponding members. On April 2, 1829, the following persons were received by church letters: Alexander Scott and wife, and Jane Wackup. From this time to April 1, 1831, the following persons were received into the church: Joseph Stubbins on confession of faith; Aaron Van Cleave and wife, and their sons, Benjamin and David; John Van Cleave; Mrs. Elizabeth Robinson, and her sons, James H. and Thomas B. Robinson; Robert Humphry and wife; Andrew Robinson and wife; John Young and wife; John Milligan; James Allen and wife, and Hannah, their daughter; and Mary Logan, all by letter; and John Wackup, and Mary Stubbins, on profession. The membership was now thirty-three, when they elected, on April 2, 1831, James Allen, Isaac Rice, and John Milligan ruling elders. Jacob Rice and John Milligan were set apart to the office by ordination (James Allen having been ordained in the church from which he came) on the Sabbath day, April 3, 1831, in one apartment of Mr. Samuel Milligan's house in Waveland. The following trustees were elected: James Allen, Isaac Rice, Andrew Robinson, John Brush, and John Milligan. Upon the same day, April 2, 1831, the trustees were ordered to purchase a lot and erect a church building, which was done. The house was of hewed logs, and located on the "bluff" of Little Raccoon creek, between Wm. Moore's and Wm. Kinder's. In the year 1833 the house was removed to the present site of the Presbyterian cemetery, where it was used for a time for a school building. The society built a new house, a frame building, near the cemetery, where they worshiped until the present house was erected and occupied. In 1834 the church was divided, in order to form the Indian Creek church, by a unanimous vote.

The first baptisms administered in Providence Church were three infants on May 2, 1830: Thomas Rice, John Milton Young, and a daughter of Alexander and Marth Scott. A Sabbath-school has been kept up by this church from 1832. For two years before the organization of this school one was conducted in the house of John Brush by his son, Blakely Brush, and his son-in-law, Preston McCormick, and was probably the first Sabbath-school in Brown township. Among the superintendents of this school, John Millikin has served the longest term.

The ministers who have served this church are as follows: James Thompson, John Thompson, John Crawford, John Young, Dougald McIntyre, William Holiday, James Hummer, Jacob Cazad, R. W. Allen, R. H. Silley, Samuel Taylor, S. N. Evens, D. R. Colmery, Jacob Lanius, J. W. Stone, J. L. Martin, J. W. Hanna, W. T. Allen, Robert Irvine, Henry C. Thompson, Dr. C. W. Fish, J. W. Tarence,



and Rev. Mr. McDowel, the present incumbent. The longest term served by any one of these was by Rev. Samuel Taylor, which was from April 1845 to April 1852. The church has been in existence over half a century.

In November, 1879, at the semi-centennial of the church, held in Waveland, a monument was dedicated to the deceased elders of the church, and one also to the deceased pastors who had served the church. The sermon was preached by the Rev. J. W. Torence, then pastor of the church. The following members of this church have become ministers of the gospel: Canine Allen, Robert W. Allen, Thomas S. Millikin, Robert Taylor, Michael M. Fisher, Wm. Rice, James T. Patterson, Samuel R. Searight, J. W. Mame, Silas W. Black. Two members are foreign missionaries, Miss Mary Allen, now wife of Rev. Wm. Whipple, and Miss Anna Ladd, now wife of Rev. H. C. Thompson. The former in Persia, and the latter in Mexico.

The church has received, by letter and on profession of faith, since its organization, over 800. In 1852 the church dismissed a number of members to organize the church of "New Hope." In 1848 the congregation built the Waveland Collegiate Institute, located in Waveland, which in after years became famous for its educational advantages. The building is a commodious brick structure, located on the banks of the Little Raccoon creek, within the limits of the town. The grounds are beautifully located, with a beautiful grove on the east of the college building, of forest trees, pine and cedar. A spring of good water flows from beneath the shade of the grove, and divides the grounds by cutting a ravine down through the forest to the creek on the north. In 1861 the present church edifice was erected and dedicated to the use of the church. It is a commodious brick building, with modern improvements in the interior, with Sabbath-school room below. The present board of ruling elders are John Milligan, Blakely Brush, William F. Rhoads, James M. Rice, Samuel Stubbins, David Fullenwider, J. Demaree, and Prof. H. S. Kritz. Deacons: Thomas E. Milligan, Robert Fullenwider. It is under the pastorate of the Rev. John McDowel. Trustees: J. Milligan, D. Fullenwider, Samuel Demaree, and Prof. H. S. Kritz. William Rhoads, clerk of session, and H. E. Rhoads, clerk of the society.

The first regular Methodist Episcopal minister that preached in Brown township was, probably, the Rev. Alexander, who, as early as 1825, preached at the residence of Thomas Lockman. There was no circuit yet organized within the county at this time other than as it was embraced within the territory of the itinerant, who, with saddlebags on horseback pushed out into the wide wilderness, preaching in log



cabins or under the forest shade. With this pioneer of Methodism appeared the Rev. William Smith, who traveled east and south to the White river. The first Methodist society was organized at the residence of Mrs. McCormick, two miles north of Waveland, in 1827. Father Gregg chosen class-leader. Mrs. McCormick and some members of her family, in whose house the class met, were members. Thomas Hanna joined the class some time after its organization. There were a few others who became members of the class during its stay at the house of Mrs. McCormick. This lady was of the first, if not *the* first Methodist in Brown township. She was true to her convictions, and being a Methodist she has left an inheritance to the church in this vicinity of more value than lands and gold, principles inculcated in the hearts of the generation now living who have risen up to call her blessed. The second organization of the Methodist Episcopal church was in the log cabin of Thomas J. Hanna, in 1830, by the Rev. James White. The society previously organized at the house of Mrs. McCormick, as above stated, was removed to this society. The following persons were members of this society who assisted in its organization, viz: Joseph Grigg and wife, John James and wife, Thomas Hanna and wife, Alexander McIntire and wife, and Preston McCormick. Joseph Gregg was appointed class-leader, and Preston McCormick as circuit steward. Rev. James White was the circuit preacher, and Enoch Wood as colleague, and traveled, preaching every day in the forests and log cabins, being absent from his home for weeks without seeing his family. It has been related of one faithful minister of the early history of the township, who, when on his circuit for a number of weeks, had no tidings from the loved ones at home, who lived in the deep forest with a small settlement, until two of his three children were buried on the banks of the Little Raccoon, and the third on its death-bed, attended by a brave but heart-stricken wife and mother. After a three days' ride through the wilderness a neighbor found him, and conducted him home in time to lay his last darling in the grave beside the two who had just been stricken down.

The first church building was erected about 1842 in the town of Waveland. This was displaced by the present brick structure, which was dedicated in 1869 by Col. Moody; S. M. Hays pastor, and Richard Hargrave presiding elder, of Terre Haute district. Waveland charge was incorporated into the Russellville circuit at its organization. It remained in that work with Pisgah for many years. At the conference of 1873, in South Bend, it was detached and made the head of Waveland circuit, with three appointments, including New Market and Judson, all situated on the Logansport, Crawfordsville & South-



western railroad. At the same time J. C. Stephens was appointed preacher in charge, with Rev. John L. Smith, D.D., presiding elder, of Crawfordsville district. The church has been favored with special revivals at different times, some of which are worthy of note. In February, 1874, a union meeting was held with the Presbyterians. Rev. J. C. Stevens was pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Rev. J. W. Tarence of the Presbyterian church. A signal revival was bestowed under the efficient and powerful preaching of these ministers of the gospel. This meeting resulted in the ingathering of seventy-nine souls; forty-seven were received into the Methodist Episcopal church, and thirty-two into the Presbyterian church. Another union meeting was held by the above churches in 1877-78, under the pastorate of Rev. S. C. Wright, of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Rev. J. W. Tarence of the Presbyterian church. This meeting resulted in the addition of fifteen to the Methodist Episcopal church, and twelve to the Presbyterian. At the present writing there is in progress a union meeting of these two churches, under the labors of Rev. T. C. Webster, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Rev. John McDowel, of the Presbyterian. The fellowship of the members of these churches, regardless of denominational differences, has been sanctioned by Divine Providence to the religious prosperity of the vicinity.

The Waveland Methodist Episcopal church has provided for the accommodation of the pastor's family a comfortable parsonage. In the erection of the present church edifice, Thomas J. Hanna and Andrew McCormick, two of the oldest members, having been connected with the society from its organization, made such appropriations to the cause as to secure success in the enterprise of the church, and secure the appreciation of their brethren, that will live to their memory when they are gone to their reward. In 1878 Andrew McCormick presented the present parsonage to the church, at an expense of \$700 or \$800.

The Waveland society has a membership of about two hundred, under the pastorate of Rev. T. C. Webster; board of stewards consists of the following persons: C. F. Moore, recording steward; Wm. Jackson, John Robertson, H. A. Pratt, S. W. McCormick, and Thomas J. Hanna. Trustees: Andrew McCormick, Thomas J. Hanna, Andrew Boyd, John Crutchfield, and James O. McCormick; C. F. McCormick is the superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which has an average attendance of seventy or seventy-five.

The Union Baptist church, or "Regular Predestinarian" Baptist church, was constituted at the early residence of Ralph Canine, on Little Raccoon creek, September 16, 1826, with nine members: N.



Procter, Ralph Canine and wife, Benjamin Van Cleave and wife, Elizabeth Clark, Isaac Nation, Seth Nation, and James Long. The presbyter that constituted these persons into a church were: From Sugar Creek church, Elder John Lee, Henry Lee, Elihu Crane, and Jonathan Clark; from Raccoon church, Elders William Martin, and Aaron Harlan; Jacob Shockey and Abraham Durland, from Parke county. Ralph Canine was appointed deacon, and James Long and Benjamin Van Cleave were chosen trustees. They soon built a log meeting house, and, after some years replaced it with a commodious brick building, which is still standing. Ralph Canine remained deacon up to his death, September 27, 1879, lacking only a few weeks of being ninety years of age at his death. Elder John Lee was the first pastor of the church, and probably the first one to blow the Baptist trumpet in the wilderness of Brown township. Elder A. Harland and others visited the church, preaching occasionally. There was union and prosperity in the church until 1835, when some division arose on doctrinal points, advocated by some of the members, but was distasteful to the majority of the church. This division resulted in the organization of the "Freedom church" by a few who had been members of the "Union Church." Among these were Elder Jacob Kirkendall. Elder John Lee preached a number of years and was succeeded by the following elders, who have each served the church for a term of years: John W. Thomas, Jonathan Van Cleave, Matthias M. Van Cleave, and Joseph Sketers. Elders Jerry and J. Gobon have preached for the church for some sixteen or seventeen years up to this time. The church is at peace and in good working condition, with a membership of about fifty. James Burford, moderator; J. C. Gobon, clerk; Alford Mitchell, deacon; Elder James Burford, William Canine, and Adam Wible, trustees; James Burford, treasurer.

The Indian Creek church, of the same order of Baptists, was constituted in an early day of the township, and built a log house on Indian creek, as its name indicates. S. M. Lane, clerk; Curtis Hardy and John Gilbert, deacons. Elder John Lee was first pastor, but Jonathan Van Cleave has been pastor most of the time since it was constituted. They have built a frame house which has stood for a number of years.

In November, 1835, a council was called, which met at the residence of John McEntire, at which time "four persons agreed to constitute a church on principles and doctrines of the Old and New Testaments, without any article of faith exclusive of the word of God, and also agreed to invite all the disciples of Christ to commune" with them. The records show three of these persons to be Elder Jacob Kerkendall, John McEntire, and James Galey. The fourth the records do not show. These persons met November 21, 1835, and formulated "terms of



union." They also agreed to constitute on the fourth Saturday in December, at the house of James Galey, Montgomery county, Indiana. Pursuant to the above, they met December 26, 1835, for the above purpose, there being present ten persons from other local churches, to form a council for the purpose of constituting the "Freedom Church." Rev. Samuel Madley, from New Discovery, was chosen moderator for the council, and Rev. William Nelson, from Bethel, clerk for the same. The record shows the following: "The council finding the brethren in love and unison, we proceed to pronounce them an orderly gospel church of Jesus Christ, upon the principles of the gospel. Done by order of the council, this day and date, December 26, 1835. Signed by members of the council: From New Discovery, Samuel Madley, James Ball, James M. Crooks, Zopher Ball, George Marton, Henry Nemens, John Wood, Joseph Barner, Jacob Crooks, and William Abbot; from Bethel, Rev. William Nicholson. Transcribing committee: Jacob Kerkendall, John McEntire, and James Galey.

On September 10, 1836, William Danna was elected deacon, Caleb Conner clerk, and James Galey and William Hanna treasurers. Caleb Conner served as clerk until April, 1842, when Reese Davis was elected to that office. The society had been meeting at the cabin homes of the friends of the church, but they found the small pioneer cabin too strait for their accommodation, and began to provide for a church building. In July, 1837, a board of commissioners were appointed to secure a suitable site for a church house, namely, Caleb Conner, James Galey, and John McEntire, and on the third Saturday of January, 1837, another committee was appointed to secure a church lot of Benjamin Smith, near Samuel Strong's factory on the state road, a mile above Waveland. This committee consisted of J. McEntire, J. Galey, and J. Hanna. It was resolved at the same meeting to build a frame meeting house, 24×36 feet, with a ten-foot story; and on the first day of the next month, January, 1838, the committee reported to the church that they had obtained a lot in Fairview, in harmony with the instructions given at the last meeting of the church; whereupon the church elected a board of trustees, consisting of Caleb Conner, William Hanna, John McEntire. The trustees were also invested with power to superintend the building of the house. At the May meeting (first Saturday) the following was passed: "Upon motion all acts and parts of acts concerning a meeting house are hereby rescinded." Then by action of the church a lot was chosen on Caleb Conner's land, at the junction of the two roads near Jonathan Rice's, and resolved "that the meeting house be 24×32, and eleven-foot story." It was at this meeting that Elder Samuel Van Cleave united with the church in fel-





Rusperz  
Fountain. N. Johnson





lowship, and was vested with power to open the door of the church for membership at any meeting he thought it expedient. The church at the May meeting of 1845 declared in favor of the organization of a Sabbath-school. About the year 1849 they found it expedient to enlarge their church building, and action was taken accordingly. The society at this time had secured an influence and power in the Indian creek country, and the forests along that stream were sacred with their baptismal songs as they consecrated the people by the sacred rights of the gospel. Up to 1848 they were under the pastoral charge of Elder Jacob Kerkendall. He resigned in October, 1844, to travel as an itinerant for a year. The church accepted the resignation for the time, but recalled him in December, 1845, which call he accepted and served the church until 1848, and on the first Saturday in July of this year granted to him, at his own request, a letter of dismissal from the church. The church, however, was raising up a man of piety and talent for her own service, and was already looking toward a young member, Reese Davis, as the coming man for the church, and in December of the same year the church, by a unanimous voice, elected him to ordination, and called a council of the churches to help on the occasion of his ordination, appointed for the first Saturday in January 1849. The council convened at the time appointed, delegates being present from the following churches: Mt. Gilliad, Goshen, New Discovery, Crowfordsville, and Freedom. After due examination the council confirmed the action of the church in electing Rev. R. Davis to elder's orders, and appointed the next day (Sabbath) for that purpose, at which time he was ordained by the following elders: Elder William Baldwin, Elder P. M. Swain, Elder John Ball, and Elder Jo. B. Austin.

On the first Saturday of March following (1849) the church called Elder Davis to the pastorate. This was accepted, in which relation he served the church for twenty-three years, and had his presence and council for thirty-two successive years, as member and pastor. After his demise, March 5, 1880, his many friends laid his remains tenderly away in the Freedom church-grounds.

On the second Sabbath of April, 1849, this church witnessed the ordination of Thomas Conner. This church has not only sent out ministers of the gospel into other sections of the country, but assisted in the organization of other churches of its denominational order. Among the ministers who have served the church in the last few years are Elders Palmer, Duly, and Cuppy; the latter being the present pastor. A church of this order was organized at Brown's Valley, and



built a frame house, in the modern style, commodious and attractive. John Hanna was elected first moderator, and M. L. Giltner first clerk, who was succeeded by Dr. Isaac Andrus, who served up to his death, which occurred January 16, 1881. Leonard Galey and D. I. Andrus served as deacons for several years. Elder Reese Davis was the first pastor of the church. Elder Kendall is serving as present pastor. The society has suffered by the burning of a new frame church building, on the ground on which the present church stands, and which was erected soon after it burned. Elder John M. Harris was among the first apostles of the Christian church in the bounds of Brown township. About the summer of 1845 this pioneer minister preached in the school-houses and cabin homes of the early settlers of the country. The next appearing in this vicinity "preaching in the wilderness" was Elder John Okane, of Crawfordsville, who occasionally visited the families of the church, and preached for them in their homes, the log school-houses, before an organization was effected. About this time a series of meetings was held in the old log school-house at Brown's Valley. The first organization in Brown township was constituted in the Pottenger school-house, situated in the east part of the township, about 1845. Church elders: Denis Pottenger, John F. Jones, and Henry Johnson. Their officiating minister at this time was Oliver Willson. On the Sabbath, after consecrating the elements for sacramental service, the consecrating elder, Henry Johnson, fell in the midst of the service and expired. Although his friends, with the entire church, were heavily crushed by the affliction, it was a source of gratification that he fell in a work so pure and sacred.

In the year 1847 the Antioch church was organized, in a frame building erected for that purpose on the old state road, and on the east bank of Little Raccoon creek, one and a half mile northeast of Waveland. Church elders: John Huff, G. L. Harper. Deacons: Benjamin Smith and David Galey. John Okane was first pastor. The society was composed of many of the leading families of the vicinity, among whom may be mentioned David Graves and family, John McEntire and family, Charles Smith and family, Samuel Fisher and family, Robert Moore and wife, Thomas Armstrong and family, Benjamin Smith and family, and David Galey and family. There were nine additions to the church at the first meeting, by profession and baptism. This organization was under the labors of Elders John Okane, Oliver B. Willson, and Elisha Scott, who were employed by the Montgomery County Association of all the churches in the county.

In 1856 the Pottenger School-House Society built a frame church-



house on the Indian creek, into which they removed, and which was thereafter known as the "Indian Creek Church," since which time they have been served by the pastoral labors of Elder O. B. Willson, Joel Ridge, Elder Davis, and Elder Walker. In 1867 the Antioch Society united with the Bank Spring church, of Parke county, to organize the Waveland Society. The Antioch building was removed to Waveland to accommodate the new organization. Before the removal of this church it had been served, as pastors, by Oliver B. Willson, Nathan Write, Elder Hodgkins, and others who visited them only occasionally. The Waveland church was organized under the ministerial labors of Elders O. B. Willson and C. G. Bartholomew. The latter preached the dedicatory sermon in November 1867. These ministers were succeeded by William Holt, A. H. Morris, Thomas Morris, J. T. Piercy, and Elder James Conner, the latter serving the church at the present time.

Elders: Dr. J. P. Rusell, Martin Duly, and Frederick Smith. Deacons: John Warrick, Washington W. Spencer, and James L. Smith. James Woodgate, acting deacon. Trustees: Dr. J. P. Rusell, Martin Duly, and Frederick Smith. A Sabbath-school is associated with the church, under the present superintendence of Miss Alice Russell, with an attendance of fifty to sixty members.

There have been other denominations within the township which have contributed to some extent to the formation of the present religious and moral principles so characteristic of Brown township and vicinity. The "Radical" Methodists have been represented by their pioneers, as may also be said of the United Brethren in Christ. In an early day the Old Lutheran church had her ambassadors on the frontiers, preaching in the cabin homes and baptizing the children of families who belonged to that church before emigrating to the wilderness of Indiana. But as the children of those households grew up to manhood they found homes in other churches.

#### BROWN'S VALLEY.

This is a small village four and a half miles northeast of Waveland, and is situated on the northwest half of Sec. 21. It was laid out by Matthias M. Van Cleave, in 1836, under the name of Brownsville, which was since changed to its present name. It is on the state road, ten miles southwest of Crawfordsville, and is a station on the Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railroad. It has an important local trade, and daily mail and express. Considerable shipping is done from this point in stock, barrel staves, and products of the country. In view of its central location in the township it was laid out in view of establishing a township town, and competed for this honor with Wave-



land and a location called Fairview, one mile above Waveland, on the east bank of Little Raccoon, which, however, never attained the title of a village. It has a population of about 100, has three stores, one steam saw-mill, a beautiful village church, and a school-house in the vicinity. It is surrounded by a gently rolling land and fertile soil, cultivated by an industrious and well-to-do people. The farms adjacent are well improved, with pleasant and elegant homes. The first store was opened by Robert Carson, in a small frame building which he built in an early day, and is now occupied as a dwelling-house. The next store was opened by Messrs. Myre and Ulman, who continued in trade two or three years and removed elsewhere. Then William J. Davis built the largest store-house in the village, and stocked it with a full supply of notion goods, where he continued for a number of years, and left the mercantile field to Charles W. Ware, who occupied the same building for four years. In 1836, Mr. Matthias M. Van Cleave predicted that in forty years the cars would be running through the streets of Brown's Valley. It was regarded then the expression of a jest, but the locomotive whistled in Brown's Valley before the expiration of the forty years. C. W. Ware was the first ticket agent. The first physician in the village practice was Dr. Orear, who practiced a number of years.

There is, in the south part of the village, a neat and attractive church edifice, built by, and for the use of, the Missionary Baptist church. This frame structure was erected in 1873 and 1874. The building preceding it was destroyed by fire; but while the ruins were yet smoking a subscription paper was circulating for means to erect another house, which was done, although the former had stood but a few months before it was consumed by the flames.

A lodge of the order of Good Templars has been organized in Brown's Valley a few years, and has done a grand work in restraining young men of promise who were subjected to intemperate influences and were tending to inebriation but for the social influences of the lodge-room.

#### NEW MARKET.

A portion of this village is embraced in Brown township. This portion of the village is described in the plat thus: The part in the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 1, T. 17, R. 5. The depot of the Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railroad, in the village, stands in Brown township.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

D. W. Galey, farmer, Brown's Valley, is one of the old and most respected citizens of Montgomery county. He was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, October 19, 1801. His father, Benjamin, was a native of South Carolina, and removed to Montgomery county with his family in 1822. His wife was Elizabeth Woods. They lived a pioneer life, having settled in the woods, and improved a large farm. They both died in the county, after living to a good old age. The subject of this sketch has taken an active part in improving and cultivating quite a large tract of land in the county, and now owns 540 acres. February 16, 1832, he married Sophia Fisher, daughter of Samuel Fisher. She was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, August 9, 1809. They have had six children: Thomas M. served in the rebellion, and had two horses killed from under him, and had the crown of his hat shot off; Benjamin M.; Sarah E., wife of J. Armstrong; and the deceased are Eliza, wife of R. Smith during her life; Samuel F., taken prisoner at Macon, Georgia, and died from the effects of starvation; William B., killed at Chattanooga. Mr. Galey has been a constant member of the church since 1844, and Mrs. Galey has been since 1827, which speaks well for them in their old days.

William Canine, woolen mills, Waveland, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, December 25, 1815, and came to Montgomery county in 1825. In 1846 he bought the old Deer grist-mill, and has been connected in that and the woolen-mill and dry-goods business almost constantly, and is now superintending the woolen-mill in connection with Joel Deer, the firm being Canine & Deer. He served as township trustee of his township for six years, and a devoted member of the Old School Baptist church for many years. In 1845 he married Martha J. Ellis, of Shelby county, Kentucky, by whom he has three children: Mary A., John C. and Thomas.

C. L. Canine, farmer, Waveland, was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, February 22, 1827, and is the son of Ralph and Margaret (Warman) Canine. The father was born in Pennsylvania December 3, 1789, and married in Shelby county, Kentucky, in 1809, and the mother was born November 18, 1780. They removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1825, and settled in Brown township, where they lived till their death, the father dying September 27, 1879, and the mother November 5, 1863. The subject of this sketch has been a resident of the county all his life, and has been an humble tiller of the soil. November 5, 1845, he married Miss K. Montgomery, daughter of James Montgomery. She was born in Shelby county,



Kentucky, December 17, 1827. The issue of this happy marriage is four sons and four daughters: Marion M., Edney L., Annie E., William Rice, Eva J., Walter B., Lula A., Cornelius L.; and two deceased, Mary C. and Sylva.

Blakely Brush, retired, Waveland, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, March 1, 1807. His parents were of Scotch-Irish descent, and were natives of Virginia, from whence they came to Kentucky in 1806, thence to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1825, locating in Brown township, on Sec. 24. Here the subject of this sketch helped his father improve a farm, after improving one for himself. He has been a member of the first Presbyterian church organized in Waveland for fifty years, and has been one of its elders for thirty years. He has always been a strong advocate of the cause of temperance, and taking part in all enterprises which he believes to be right. He has always voted the republican ticket since the organization of that party. In 1831 he married Rebecca G. Glenn, of Woodford county, Kentucky. She died in this county in 1864, leaving five children to mourn her loss: Mary A., wife of Prof. Kritz; John C., attorney-at-law, of Indianapolis, Indiana; Sarah M., wife of Dr. Steele, of Waveland; David B., farmer; William T., attorney-at-law at Crawfordsville.

H. E. Rhoads, wagon-maker, Waveland, was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, August 31, 1827. He is the son of George and Sarah Rhoads, who were of Union county, Pennsylvania. The father was born in 1799, and mother in 1797. They removed to Wayne county, Indiana, in 1835, and to Hancock county in 1836; thence to Parke county in 1837, thence to Montgomery county in 1840. Here the father died, in 1875; the mother is still a resident of Waveland, where they settled when they came to the county. Mr. Rhoads has been a resident of Waveland since 1840. At the age of seventeen he served an apprenticeship at the wagon-maker's trade, which has been his occupation ever since. In 1860 he married Miss Elizabeth Benet, a native of London, England, who was born September 28, 1834. The issue of this marriage is Harry B., Charles F. and Sarah E.

T. L. Hanna, merchant, Waveland, is one of Montgomery county's prominent and successful business men. He is a native of the county, born in 1835, and is the son of William Hanna, who is one of the pioneers, having come to the county in 1827. The subject of this sketch served a short time in the rebellion, in the 78th Ind. Vol. Inf. He was elected county commissioner in 1877, and reelected in 1879. He owns 620 acres of fine land in the county, and a first-class



dry-goods establishment in Waveland, where he does an extensive business. He buys all kinds of grain and produce, and is a useful man to have in any community.

William Hanna, retired, Waveland. In writing sketches of old settlers of Montgomery county we find William Hanna, who was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, July 5, 1805. He remained at home working on his father's farm until a man grown. In 1826 he came to Montgomery county, and entered eighty acres of land in Brown township, and in 1827 moved to it and bought two eighties adjoining and added thereto until he owned 900 acres. He improved 300 acres, being the first stock farm in that part of the county. When he began life his capital consisted of \$200, but by hard work and economy he accumulated quite a property. He has always been a strong advocate of temperance and practiced what he preached, having never used tobacco, or intoxicating drinks as a beverage. His first wife was Elizabeth Glenn, of Kentucky. She died in 1837. He married again, in 1839, Mary Watson, also of Kentucky. She died in 1874. He has six children by first wife: William G., Adam, Tyre L., James T., Lindsey, and Margaret F., and by second wife eight: Joseph T., Henry C., Philip P., Josephine, Nancy A., Jennie, Daniel W., Albert A. Mr. Hanna is one of Montgomery county's most respected citizens and has been a constant member of the Baptist church since his sixteenth year. He voted with the whig party until the organization of the republican, since which time he has cast his vote with the latter.

G. S. Durham, farmer, Russellville, was born in Putnam county, Indiana, in 1835. His father, Jacob Durham, was a native of Boyle county, Kentucky, and married Hannah Spears and came to Putnam county about 1827 and settled at Russellville, where he was one among the first. He kept the first dry-goods store of that place. The subject of this sketch owns as fine a farm, consisting of 320 acres, as Montgomery county affords. In 1861 he married Miss Maggie M. Black, daughter of Miller and Maggie Black, of this county. She was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, in 1841. Their family are two sons and two daughters: James E., Mary C., Florence M. and Lee S. Mr. Durham has for many years been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and votes the democrat ticket.

J. M. Rice, farmer, Waveland, one of the old and respected citizens of Montgomery county, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, February 17, 1826, and is the son of Isaac and Narcissa M. (Allen) Rice, who were natives of Pennsylvania and Kentucky, and came to



Montgomery county in 1827, and settled on the farm where the subject of this sketch now lives. Here they lived until their death, the father dying January 11, 1852, and the mother in 1845. Mr. Rice has remained at the old homestead ever since his parents came to the county. He served five years as justice of the peace, and has long since been a devoted member of the Presbyterian church. He always votes in unison with the republican party. In 1848 he married Miss Mary E. Demaree, who was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, in 1829, and came to Parke county, Indiana, with her parents, in 1832. The issue of this marriage now living are: Charles C., Susan N., William A., Mary E., Thomas A. and Harrison C.

Joel Deer, miller and merchant, Waveland, is one of the old and respected pioneers of Montgomery county, and was born in Boone county, Kentucky, in 1828. His father removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1828, and in 1829 built the first grist-mill that was built in the county, on Sugar creek. It was of log construction, with one run of stone, which were made of common stones, using the same for wheat and corn. After running this mill for about ten years he built a frame mill close to where the old mill stood, which has been in constant use ever since. He died in 1861, after spending a life of usefulness. He is still fresh in the memories of all of the old settlers, and is missed by the people of the county. The subject of this sketch has been in active business all his life, and at the same place where his father first located, with the exception of short intervals. The firm name is Canine & Deer. They added, in 1873, a woolen-mill, which is a great advantage to the community. They buy wool and wheat, and also have a saw-mill attached. In 1849 Mr. Deer married Miss Mary McGrigg, whose parents were early settlers in the county.

John Milligan, retired, Waveland, father of the above named village, was born in what is now Perry county, Pennsylvania, March 29, 1803. In 1814 his parents removed to Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, and located near Pittsburgh. Here Mr. Milligan remained until about nineteen years of age, after which he went to live with his uncle at Georgetown, D. C., and attended school, and at the age of twenty-two he taught his first school, and in May, 1827, he came to Ohio, where he taught school for eighteen months, and in 1828 came to Montgomery county, Indiana, where he taught school for a short time. In 1829 he engaged as clerk for J. Powers, at Crawfordsville, and in 1830 sold goods on commission for I. C. Elston in the country, in Brown township, afterward embarking in the business for himself at the same place, where he continued until



1834, when he came to where Waveland now is, then a wilderness, and purchased land and built the first house that was built in the town. In 1835 he laid out the village of Waveland, and January 25, 1835, sold the first lots. In 1829 he married Miss Lucinda Elmore, daughter of John Elmore, who was one of the pioneers of the county. Their marriage has been blessed with eight children living and one deceased; the living are Edwin M., Matilda J., Sarah E., Thomas E., John W., Samuel J., James R., William; and Mary, deceased. Mr. Milligan has been a constant member of the Presbyterian church since 1829, and has always voted the republican ticket.

Alexander Buchanan, farmer and stock raiser, Waveland, son of George and Diana Buchanan, was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, August 2, 1809, and settled with his parents in this county in October 1828. He was married December 12, 1833, to Matilda Rice. They have twelve children: George, Jacob, James, William Thomas, John, Esther, Margaret, Robert Alexander, Matilda Jane, Mary Elizabeth, Nancy Ann, and one that died in infancy.

Andrew McCormick, farmer, Waveland, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, November 12, 1809. His parents were John and Martha Jane (Todd) McCormick. The father was a native of Virginia, and came to Kentucky in an early day, where he married and lived until his death, 1817. In 1828 Mrs. McCormick and family of five children removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled in Brown township, within one mile and a half of the village of Waveland. Here she died, in June 1844. The subject of this sketch is one of Montgomery county's pioneers. He has improved a large farm, having taken it in the woods, and is now the owner of 360 acres. In 1842 he married Miss Martha E. Green, daughter of Joseph and Nancy Green. She is a native of Connecticut, born in 1808, and came to this county with her mother from Kentucky, in 1833, her father having died while in Kentucky. Mr. McCormick has been a constant member of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1828, and was one of the organizers of the Methodist church of Waveland. He was formerly a whig until the organization of the republican party, when he joined its ranks and has worked in unison with that party ever since.

Andrew Lydick was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, January 22, 1796, and came to Montgomery county in 1829, and settled on the farm where he now lives. He has been twice married; on May 22, 1823, to Sally A. Fisher, who was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, June 29, 1807, and died July 18, 1847. He married again,



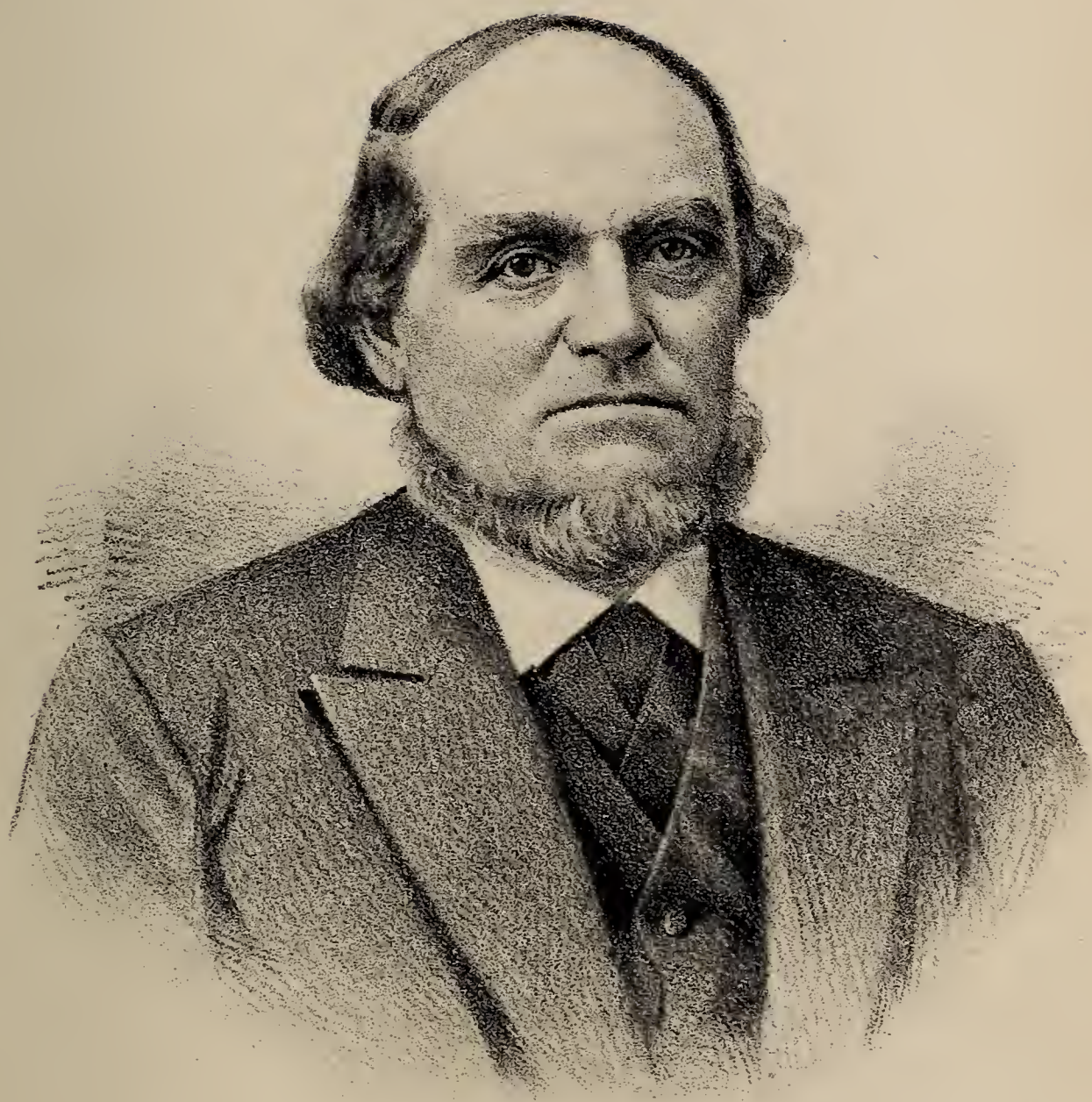
July 30, 1849, Harriet Wilson, daughter of John Wilson. She was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, April 20, 1824. Mr. Lydick is the father of eleven children: John L., Adam, Mary A., Sarah I., Andrew W.; and deceased: James S., Barbara E., Paulina J., Jacob D., Robert M; one living by present wife, Martha M.

J. Reynolds, miller, Waveland, was born in Kentucky, September 4, 1826, and came to Montgomery county with his parents, William and Mary Reynolds, in 1832, and settled in Brown township. Mr. Reynolds was raised on a farm, but since 1853 he has been engaged as miller at Deer's mills, one of the first mills built in the county. He has been a faithful man, having been their miller for twenty-seven years. In 1853 he married Annie E. Cook, and has two children, George T. and Hugh E., and two deceased, William A. and John H. Mr. Reynolds is a member of the Baptist church and is a republican.

Simon C. Davis, retired, Waveland, was born in Tazewell county, Virginia, April 14, 1807, and removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1830, locating in Brown township, where he has resided ever since. He remained on his farm until 1867, after which he removed to Waveland, where he is able to live a retired life. In 1840 he served as revenue collector for Montgomery county, and has filled the office of justice of the peace for sixteen years, and is its present incumbent. He has also served as township trustee, is a deacon of the Missionary Baptist church, of which he has been a member since 1841. He was married in 1825, to Rebecca Bryan, of Virginia. She died in this county in 1867. Was married again in 1872, to Ann E. Galey, formerly Ann E. Srader, whose parents came from Kentucky to Montgomery county in 1837. She is a native of Fayette county, Kentucky, born in 1825. Mr. Davis has six children by former wife: Matilda J., wife of M. Williams; George W., Andrew B., Sarah A., wife of P. C. Mullikin; Mary K., wife of William Galey; and America E., wife of J. Stillwell.

J. R. Canine, farmer, Waveland, is the son of John and Huldah (C. Long) Canine, and was born in Brown township, Montgomery county, in 1832. His father at the age of fourteen moved from Shelby county, Kentucky, with his parents, and settled in Brown township in 1826, and assisted his father in clearing up a farm in the woods. When seventeen years of age he joined the Old School Baptist church, and remained a faithful member until his death, May 1, 1875. December 2, 1830, John Canine married Huldah C. Long, daughter of James and Nancy Long, and settled on Sec. 29. Three children were born: James R. (the subject of this sketch), and two died in infancy. December 13, 1853, James R. married Elizabeth





*John L. Davis*





Proctor, daughter of Mulenburgh and Sarah S. Proctor, and have had five children: Rilah F. J. born April 25, 1856, and died January 17, 1863; John H. was born April 15, 1864; Huldah A. was born October 7, 1866, and died February 8, 1870; Lucinda E. B. was born July 4, 1869, and died December 20, 1871; and Jesse W., was born November 25, 1871. Mr. Canine's mother and father died in 1875. Huldah C., daughter of James and Nancy Laws-Long, became Mrs. John Canine in 1830. Her father, in the spring of 1822, began clearing a farm on Sec. 21, now added to Parke county. From a large oak tree in Brown township he secured clapboards to cover his cabin home, that being the first tree cut in the township for building purposes. He became a member of the Old School Baptist church at the age of eighteen, and was a faithful member till his death. His wife died February 1866.

Alfred Mitchell; farmer, Waveland, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, in 1815, and is the son of Benjamin Mitchell, of Virginia, who was born April 25, 1762, and was married December 3, 1791, to Miss C. Garnett, who was born in 1773. The father died in 1833, and the mother about 1862. They came to this county in 1831, and settled on the farm where Alfred Mitchell now lives. He married, in 1839, Samantha Deer, daughter of Joel Deer, who was one of the pioneers of the county. She was born in Boone county, Kentucky, July 3, 1818. They have six children: Sarah F., wife of J. C. Todd; Sarepta M., wife of W. H. Thorn; Mary A., wife of F. M. Conner; Mattie, wife of G. W. Canine; Theresa J. and Valora E. deceased; Benjamin F., Sophia D. and Harriet. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have long since been members of the Old School Baptist church, and are respected and honored by all who know them.

M. W. Green, farmer, Waveland, was born in New Haven county, Connecticut, August 14, 1805, and at the age of sixteen came to Hamilton county, Ohio, and began serving an apprenticeship at the tanner trade, working as journeyman for seventeen years. In January, 1832, he came to Montgomery county and bought his present farm, where he moved in 1833, and in 1843 he built a tannery, which he now has. In 1846 he married Elizabeth Clark, who was a native of Virginia, and was born September 13, 1808, and died April 6, 1873. He has one son living, Joseph W. Mr. Green is a radical republican, and has done a great deal to help the cause in the late rebellion.

J. J. Canine, farmer, Waveland, was born in Brown township, Montgomery county, Indiana, September 11, 1833. He is the son of Ralph and Margaret (Warman) Canine, who came to the county in 1826. The subject of this sketch now lives on the farm where his



father settled. In 1854 J. J. Canine married Miss Sarah J. Foster, daughter of Robert and Susan Jones Foster. She was born in this county February 18, 1834. They have one child living, Mary M. W.; and two deceased, Robert S. and one in infancy. Mr. Canine is the owner of a fine farm of 279 acres with good improvements. He has been a member of the Old School Baptist church since 1854.

J. C. Todd, farmer, Waveland, was born in Brown township, Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1836, and has been a resident of the county all his life. His father, Johnson Todd, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, in 1809, married Mary Hanna in 1834, and came to Montgomery county in 1835. Mr. J. C. Todd married, in 1857, Sarah Mitchell, daughter of Alfred Mitchell, of this county. The issue of this marriage is: Mary A., Alfred, Susan, Jennie, Hattie, Frank, and Joel.

Simeon Clore, farmer, Waveland, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, in 1821, and is the son of Israel and Frances (Deer) Clore, of Virginia, and came to Kentucky in 1811, thence to Montgomery county in 1837, and settled on land which they had entered in 1822. Here the father died in 1854, and mother about 1870. Simeon was married in 1846 to Mary Lusk, daughter of Solomon Lusk, who came to Vigo county, Indiana, about 1814. She died in 1860. He again married, in 1870, Mrs. Eliza Chamlin. He has seven children by former wife: Solomon, Joel, Julia A., Doren, Susan, Marvin, Mary. Mr. Clore is the owner of a fine farm of 360 acres, and is a staunch greenbacker.

J. W. Milligan, merchant, Waveland, was born in Brown township, Montgomery county, Indiana, February 8, 1837, and is the son of John Milligan, who came to the county in 1828. Mr. Milligan has been a resident of the county all his life, except what time he spent in the cause of his country, having enlisted in 1861 in Co. H, 38th reg. Ind. Vols., and served three years and two months. He participated in the battles of Stone River, Dug Gap, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Hoover's Gap, and a great many other battles of less note. Was also in the Atlantic campaign, and after serving out his time of enlistment he was honorably discharged at Kenesaw Mountain, and returned home. Soon after he embarked in the mercantile business at Waveland, where he has since resided. In 1865 he married Miss Josie Hanna, daughter of William Hanna, one of the old and respected pioneers of Montgomery county.

H. A. Foster, farmer, Parkersburg, was born in Scott township, Montgomery county, Indiana, January 19, 1838, and is the son of

James and Mary Britts, who came from Kentucky to this county in 1826. The father died in 1861, and the mother resides at the old homestead. The subject of this sketch has been twice married: first in 1860 to Miss D. Bridges, who was born in this county in 1842. Her death occurred in 1866, caused by their house being torn down by a storm, at the same time killing two children, Thomas J. and Mary A. He married again, in 1869, Matilda E. Allen, also a native of the county. She was born in 1843. He has three children by first wife: Edgar W. and the two already mentioned; and by present wife four: Ira D., Sarah F., Bertie L. and Nellie M.

A. B. Davis, drugs, Brown's Valley, was born in Tazewell county, Virginia, in 1828, and came with his parents to Montgomery county in an early day. Mr. Davis was raised on a farm in Brown township, and attended the common schools, such as they had in an early day. He served about one year in the late rebellion in the 10th Ind. reg., and was detailed in the medical department to take care of the sick and wounded, and was discharged on account of ill-health. He has been married twice. His present wife is Elcy Stillwell.

W. F. Rhoads, harness and saddler, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 20, 1829. His father was George Rhoads, and his mother's maiden name was Sarah Geiger, and removed to Wayne county, Indiana, in 1835, thence to Hancock county in 1836, and to Parke county in 1837, and settled in Montgomery county in 1840. The subject of this sketch served an apprenticeship at his trade under his father, who was the pioneer harness-maker and saddler of the village of Waveland, where Mr. Rhoads has carried on the business almost constantly since 1846. He is and has been for many years an elder in the Presbyterian church. In 1861 he married Margaret H. Osborn, who has been a devoted wife and christian.

S. J. Milligan, farmer, Waveland, was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, 1841, and is the son of John Milligan, who is one of the prominent and respected pioneers of the county. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, which has been his continued occupation. He has long since been a member of the Presbyterian church, and moves in the best society and is respected by all who know him. He is a half owner of 280 acres of fine land adjoining the village of Waveland. In 1876 he married Miss Sarah Little, daughter of Alexander Little.

B. M. Galey, farmer, Brown's Valley, was born in Brown township, Montgomery county, Indiana, May 1, 1842, and has been a resident of the county all his life. His father came to the county in



1822, a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere. Mr. Galey married in 1863 Miss Pauline Armstrong, who was born in Montgomery county in 1843. The children are: Fisher B., Rose A. and Mary E.

Oliver McLoed, farmer and stock raiser, Brown's Valley, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, April 21, 1818, and is the son of George and Katie (Miller) McLoed, who were natives of Virginia and Kentucky. Mr. McLoed was raised on a farm, which occupation he has followed all his life. In 1843 he removed to Montgomery county, where he became one of the successful farmers. He owns 560 acres of well improved land, well stocked, and good buildings, close to the village of Brown's Valley. He has served as justice of the peace for twelve years, and is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1839 he married Miss Mary L. Penn. Their children are: Martha A., wife of A. Boyd; Ellen, E., wife of W. H. Graham; Sophronia F., William J., Emma J., wife of J. Davis; Oliver C., Lillie M. and David P.

W. T. Glenn, farmer, Waveland, is the son of Thomas and Martha W. (Hanna) Glenn. The father was a native of Woodford county, Kentucky, and was born about 1808, and lived in Shelby county when he married his wife, who was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, and in 1827 removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled on 160 acres of land, which he entered in 1825. Here they lived in a log cabin for a number of years, and continued to reside on the same farm until their death. He died in 1870, and she in 1880. Thomas Glenn was a highly respected citizen, and had filled some very prominent positions. He served as justice of the peace, county surveyor, and associate judge. He was a constant member of the Baptist church for over forty years, and died in that faith. W. T. Glenn was born in 1843 on the farm entered by his father, and still retains the old homestead. He was elected in 1880 to serve the people of Brown township as trustee. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, which meets at Waveland, and is a staunch republican.

J. P. Russell, physician, Waveland, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, July 23, 1815, and remained at home working on his father's farm until the age of twenty-four, after which he began the study of medicine with Dr. Russell, of Montgomery county, Kentucky, and in 1840 and 1841 he attended the Transylvania University, at Lexington, Kentucky, and soon after entered into an extensive practice in Montgomery, Morgan, and Trimbold counties, Kentucky. In 1845 he came to Montgomery county, Indiana, and located at Waveland, where he soon entered into a lucrative practice. By his long experience as a physician and surgeon, he is classed among the first physicians of that

county. He married in his native county, in 1845, Miss Mary E. Penn, by whom he has nine children living: Lenora, Alice, John Q., David C., Joseph W., Elizabeth, Mollie, Emma, and Pinie I.

J. O. McCormick, druggist, Waveland, is the son of Preston and Mary A. (Brush) McCormick, who are natives of Shelby county, Kentucky. The father, born in 1807, came to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1828, and in 1837 married his wife, who was born in 1816, and came to this county with her parents, John and Nancy Brush, in 1825. Mr. McCormick resided on the farm where he first settled until his death, which occurred in 1864. His wife still remains at the old homestead with her sons, who are managing the farm. The subject was born at the homestead May 23, 1845, and remained at home working on the farm and attending common school during winters. In this way he received his education. In 1874 he removed to Waveland and embarked in the drug business, and by honest dealings and courteous treatment to his many customers he has established an extensive trade. In 1872 he married Miss Mary Moore, a native of Kentucky.

W. H. Petterman, merchant, Waveland, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, 1815, and came to Sullivan county, Indiana, in 1837, and to Montgomery county in 1848, and located at Waveland, and for the last sixteen years has been one of the active business men of the place. Having been in the mercantile business for that many years, and by his honest dealings with his many customers, he has been able to retain his old patrons and add thereto many new ones. He is a prominent Mason and a member of the Presbyterian church. He married, in 1839, Rebecca Sullinger, of Knox county, Indiana.

M. L. Giltner, druggist, Waveland, was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, March 28, 1842. He is the son of Abraham B. and Nancy (Liter) Giltner, who were natives of Fayette county, Kentucky, and removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, in an early day, and settled near Brown's Valley, where they lived till their deaths; he died July 19, 1873, in his seventieth year; she, April 23, 1846, in her forty-third year. The subject of this sketch has been a resident of this county all his life except the three years he was in the army. He enlisted in 1861 in the 40th reg., Co. C., Ind. Vol. Inf., and after serving about one year in that regiment he was transferred to the signal corps, in which he served the rest of his time. He has served the people of his township as trustee for six years, is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a staunch republican. In 1879 he married Miss Annie E. Benham, daughter of Benjamin R. and Mary Johnson Benham.

J. T. Scott, postmaster, Waveland, was born in Putnam county, Indiana, in 1831, and is a triplet son of Alexander and Martha Scott, who



were natives of Pennsylvania and Kentucky, and came to Putnam county, Indiana, about 1825. Here the father died when he was eighty-two years and one day old. The mother died at forty-four years of age. The subject of this sketch remained at home until fourteen years of age, after which he went to learn the tailor's trade, which occupation he has followed all his life. He kept the post-office at Portland Mills for ten years, and has held the office at Waveland since 1874. In 1849 he married Miss Annie Boswell, of Putnam county, Indiana, who was born at Russellville in 1833. Her parents were natives of Kentucky, and came to Putnam county in an early day. Mr. Scott has long since been a devoted member of the Presbyterian church, and is one of Montgomery county's staunch republicans.

S. T. Whittington, dentist, Waveland, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, in 1827, and is the son of Littleton and Frances Whittington, who were married in Woodford county, Kentucky, and moved to Shelby county in an early day, where they lived till their death. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, and received a common school education. In 1849 he came to Waveland, Montgomery county, Indiana, where he worked at the carpenter's trade, which he learned in Kentucky. After following this occupation for some time, he studied dentistry under Dr. Vanderbilt, of Crawfordsville, this county, since which time he has followed dentistry at Waveland. He is a charter member of the Masonic fraternity which meets at Waveland. During the many years spent in the county he has gained the respect and confidence of the people. In 1857 he married Miss Nancy E. Hutchison, a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky.

J. C. Canine, livery and sale stable, Waveland, was born in Brown township, Montgomery county, Indiana, October 4, 1850, and is the son of William and Martha Canine, who were early settlers of the county. Mr. Canine was raised on a farm, but has been engaged mostly in dealing in stock. He is the owner of a fine livery and sale stable, and keeps a fine assortment of horses and carriages at very cheap rates. In 1872 he married Miss Mary E. Burford, of Montgomery county. Mr. Canine is a wide-awake business man, and is always ready to attend to business.

J. Y. Durham, farmer, Waveland, was born in Boyle, county, Kentucky, November 20, 1820. He remained at home and worked on his father's farm, and in the meantime received a common school education. He married, August 1, 1843, Martha Tartington, a native of Tennessee, and in 1850 removed to Montgomery county and settled on land entered by his father as early as 1822. He is a staunch democrat and was elected by their vote, in 1872, to the legislature, which

office he filled with credit to himself and constituency. He is a prominent Mason. He owns 470 acres of fine improved land in this and Parke counties. His home farm is located within two miles of the beautiful village of Waveland. His family are: John L., George T., Crittenden, Laura, Joseph P., Joshua, William Y., and Julia F., deceased.

A. T. Steele, physician and surgeon, Waveland, was born in Owen county, Indiana, in 1834. At the age of eighteen he attended school at Greencastle, Indiana, where he received a thorough education, after which he came to Waveland, Montgomery county, Indiana, and began the study of medicine under Dr. McNutt, and graduated in 1857 at the University at Louisville, Kentucky, and soon after entered into a lucrative practice at Waveland, where he has practiced ever since. By his skillful treatment he has gained a widespread reputation as a physician and surgeon. His father was among the early pioneers of Vincennes, Indiana, where he came to from Kentucky in 1800. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, having formerly served as lieutenant in the Indian war. The doctor is a member of the State Medical Society and the Tri-State Medical Society, and is president of the Montgomery Medical Association. In 1858 he married Miss Sarah M. Brush, daughter of Blakely Brush, who was one of the early settlers of the county.

L. D. Stone, furniture, Waveland, was born in Clark county, Kentucky, September 15, 1825, and is the son of William and Nancy (Oliver) Stone, who were of Clark county, Kentucky, and moved to Jennings county, Indiana, about 1830, thence to Orange county in 1833, where the father died in 1840 and mother in 1869. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm till fifteen years of age, after which he learned the cabinet-maker's trade, and in 1856 he came to Waveland and engaged in his present business. In 1861 he enlisted in the 38th reg. Ind. Vols., and served three years. He was in the battles of Stone River, Champion Hill, Mission Ridge, Chickamauga, and Jonesboro, and a great many skirmishes. After serving his country faithfully for three years he was honorably discharged and returned to Waveland and resumed his former business.

Joseph Hendrickson, shoemaker, Waveland, was born in Warren county, New Jersey, 1830. At the age of seventeen he went to learn the shoemaker's trade, and in 1858 came to Waveland, where he engaged in his business until 1862, when he returned east, and in 1863 enlisted in the late rebellion in the 52d Penn. reg., Co. B, and served till the close of the war. In 1868 he returned to Waveland and resumed his former occupation. He has been twice married and both



wives are deceased. His first wife was Mary C. Welch, of New Jersey, and second wife was Mary A. Houck, of Pennsylvania. He has five daughters by second wife: Margaret, Louisa, Annie K., Ora E. and Gertrude J.

Henry Alward, retired, Waveland, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, in 1804, came west in 1834, first locating in Elkhart county, Indiana, in 1852 moved to Fountain county, and in 1860 came to Waveland. Mr. Alward has been a hard-working man, having learned the plasterer's trade when a young man, which he has followed all his life. He has been twice married. His former wife was Maria Decamp, of York state, marrying in 1826; she died in 1857. He married again, in 1859, Lydia Burch, whose parents came to Fountain county in 1828. Mr. Alward has had fifteen children, of whom six are living.

A. Moore, farmer, Waveland, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, September 27, 1803. He remained at his native place until he came to Indiana, coming first in 1825, and working at flat-boat building on Sugar creek, in Parke county, for three months, then returned to Kentucky, where he remained until 1836, when he came to Rockville, Parke county, Indiana, thence to Russellville, Putnam county, where he remained for about twenty-six years, and then removed to Montgomery county, where he has since resided. He has been twice married; first wife was Lucinda Brown, married in 1828. She was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, in 1810, and died in 1836. Marrying again, in 1837, Mirem Baty, formerly Mirem Rice, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Cooper) Rice, who came to this county in 1831. Mr. Moore has by former wife three children: Sydey A., John F. M. and Thomas (deceased); and by present wife is Jacob R., Catharine L., Susan M., Matilda, Sarah E. and Harrison S., who died at Chattanooga from a wound received at Resaca. Mr. Moore has been a member of the Presbyterian church for about forty years, and has always voted the republican ticket.

J. L. Dietrich, proprietor of hotel, Waveland, was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, March 13, 1837. At the age of eighteen he served an apprenticeship as carriagesmith. In 1859 he married Miss Rebecca Miller, a native of Dauphin county, Pennsylvania. In 1864 he removed to Waveland. He served in the late rebellion in the 6th and 46th Penn. regs., and was in the battle of Gettysburg. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a staunch republican.

James Woodbury, farmer, Parkersburg, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, October 15, 1840, and came to Montgomery county in 1865, where he since has been engaged in farming. He married, in 1863,



Miss Mary Porter, of Brown county, Indiana. They have three children: John B., Samuel S. and James P. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and are highly respected in the community in which they live.

W. M. Jackson, grocer, Waveland, was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, July 13, 1847, and is the son of Hugh Jackson, who was a native of South Carolina, and came to Indiana in 1835, and in 1850 removed to Iowa, where the subject of this sketch was raised until December, 1863, when he enlisted in Co. K, 33d Iowa, and faithfully served his country until September 5, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Helena, Jinkins' Ferry, Spanish Fort, and others, to the amount of fourteen engagements, passing through them without being wounded or taken prisoner. In 1866 he married Miss Mary E. Smith, a native of Montgomery county, Indiana, and the same year emigrated to Kansas, where he remained four years, during the time when that state was infested with grasshoppers, from which cause he lost what property he had and returned to Montgomery county a poor but wiser man. In 1878 he embarked in the grocery business at Waveland with a limited amount of means, but by a strict attention to business, and honest dealing with his many customers, he has not only given general satisfaction but has increased his trade to the amount of \$10,000 per year. He is a member of the Masonic and A.O.U.W. fraternities, and is a staunch republican.

A. J. Miller, jeweler, Waveland, was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, in 1840, and from 1864 till 1866 he served an apprenticeship at the jeweler's trade, and soon after came to Waveland, where he embarked in the jewelry business. He keeps on hand an assortment of watches, clocks, and a full line of jewelry. He is a prominent Mason, also a member of the A.O.U.W., and Eastern Star. He is social and courteous to his many customers, and is well adapted to his business, making and retaining friends without an apparent effort.

R. F. Wilson, merchant, Waveland, was born in Newaygo county, Michigan, August 15, 1835, came to Waveland, Montgomery county, in 1867, and engaged in his present business, and by being courteous to his many customers, and selling such goods as give general satisfaction, he has not only been able to retain his share of trade but to increase it. He is a prominent Mason and Odd-Fellow, and a staunch republican, and is respected by all who know him.

J. B. Waterman, farmer, Brown's Valley, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, August 10, 1835, and came to Montgomery county in 1872. In 1855 he married Miss Amanda Brown, of Shelby county, Kentucky, and of this union the issue is four children: Elizabeth, Mary, John,



and Andrew. Mr. Waterman has always been an humble tiller of the soil, and has been honest in all his dealings with his fellow-man, and has gained the respect of all who know him. In politics he is a staunch republican.

---

## WALNUT TOWNSHIP.

Walnut creek is a small branch rising in the eastern part and meandering in a southeastern and northeastern direction, passing out of the township in Sec. 7. It received its name from the great quantities of valuable Walnut timber growing along its course. At the first election in the township, which occurred about 1831, Jesse Goben, an old and respected citizen, suggested the same name for the township. In the same year the territory comprising a congressional township was organized. Walnut township is a generally level tract, bounded on the north by Franklin township, on the east by Boone county, on the south by Clark and on the west by Union townships.

Sixty years ago no sound was heard save the weird howl of a wolf, occasional scream of a panther, perhaps away from his native region, the discordant noises of other animals, or the harmonies of the feathered myriads, and these were one another's audience. Dense was the forest and deep the mud and surface growth of vegetation. Besides Walnut, Sandy and Spring branches carry the surplus water till they empty into Walnut. Cornstalk branch, so named from the chief of an Indian tribe that spent his time largely in these regions, begins about Sec. 22 and passes out at southwest part of Sec. 32. Across the northeast part passes the Boulder Dyke, Moraine of Ancient Glaciers, where the "Niggerhead" tells of a foreign home. In this wilderness of "green" James Berry is said to have trapped, prior to the war of 1812, in which war he took part, leaving here in time to fight the battle of Tippecanoe September 10, 1811. But men seem to have been born suited to all kinds of circumstances — men who were made with muscles of steel and hearts that knew no failing. The first character of the kind that settled in what is now Walnut township was most likely Jesse Welch, yet Henry Long could not have been long behind. There were numerous entries made prior to their settlement, which must have been about 1824. As early as September 22, 1822, Mary Winter entered, or caused to be entered for her, the  $\frac{1}{4}$  S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 24, being the first entry made. In 1823 John Ellmore is accredited with the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 7. In 1824 Joseph Streach entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Sec. 8, and John Kimble the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 7. Cealey Oxley entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 7 in 1825. In that same year

Stephen Williams with his wife and seven children came from Wayne county, Indiana, whither Mr. and Mrs. Williams had emigrated from North Carolina to Montgomery county and settled five miles east of Crawfordsville, within the present limits of Walnut township. The children were Bryant, Jonathan, Jane, William, John, Mary, Martha, and George, the last born after their arrival. They lived about six years northwest of Fredericksburg, then moved to Union township, and there Stephen Williams died in the spring of 1875, having been preceded in death by his wife several years. Mr. Welch had built the first cabin erected in the township. This "mansion" of the woods was about  $18 \times 24$ , with a chimney in the corner. There was an attic also, in which he kept his choice grain, and perhaps worked in somewhat. It is said that when neighbors bought shelled corn of him he required them to pour it out of the measure, after shelling, then scoop it in again so it might be loose in the bushel. We must suppose he measured corn's value according to the labor required to produce it. Mr. Welch's house stood a mile or so north of Mace, on the Johnson property, and was torn down but a short time ago. Stephen Williams, above mentioned, built the second cabin in the township. In 1826 Matthew Huston entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 19, T. 18, R. 3 E. In July, 1827, Cyrus Crain entered the, E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 17, T. 18, R. 3. E., and erected the third cabin in that township. This abode was eighteen feet square, round logs, a hole cut for an entry, no door, no floor but that "not made with hands," and which woman need not scrub, and no window, when in October following his family arrived. In the Crain family were Cyrus and wife Hannah, and five children: Mariah, Jehial, Eliza, Charlotte, Permelia. Cyrus Crain died in 1846. He was Baptist local preacher and the first to settle in the township. His wife lived till 1870. The children are all deceased but Eliza, who is in Kansas, and Jehial still living in Walnut township. He owns 109 acres of the original entry. About 1827 Harvey Crain also entered land. Jerre West emigrated in October, 1827, to Walnut, but leaving his goods in Crain's house he went to Shawnee prairie. He returned shortly, entered land in S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 7, and built the fourth cabin of Walnut township. Henry Long, who had no doubt been here before, entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 7, in February, and Ebenezer Kake entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 21.

Evi Martin, who was born in 1796 and who is still living in 1880, came from Miami county, Ohio, to Montgomery county, Indiana, landing at his father's house in Union township November 26, 1827. He soon entered a farm, being the S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 7, and the N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 18, T. 18, R. 3. E. of Walnut township. About the middle of



December of that year Mr. Martin erected the fifth log house, or building, in the township. One post, two poles, two auger holes, and a few clapboards, constituted their first bedstead in their new home, into which they moved February 4, 1828. Here they toiled for ten years without buying a nail, and then paid  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents a pound, \$8 a barrel for salt, and got 60 cents a bushel for wheat, and couldn't get anything for butter and eggs.

In 1828 Samuel Cornell entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 6. He brought his wife Hannah (McLaughlin), and was accompanied by his brother William. Samuel Cornell was a thorough temperance man, and opposed to the use of intoxicating liquors at log-rollings, house-raisings, harvestings, etc. Accordingly he announced his principles, and when the time came to raise his house no one appeared, while on such occasions the neighbors for miles around were wont to gather together the men and lads to work in daylight, and the women to talk, and at night the lassies and laddies to dance and make merry. A good old quaker hearing of the staunch temperance man, soon rallied help and the house was raised. The influence of this man finally triumphed over intemperance, and whisky at such gatherings became a custom of the past. Mr. Cornell died December 2, 1846, leaving a wife and two children. In 1828 John Young, William Wilson, Samuel Schooley and his son John, Moses and Joseph Stewart, Ebenezer Kake, William B. Handley, Moses Williams, Solomon Beck, took out patents for land. On the land of the last named, Beckville afterward became a short lived hamlet. The year 1829 brought others, seeking homes cheap and new, among whom were William Coddington, John Watts, James B. Kenyon, John Furgeson, H. F. Beck, Jesse Goben.

Up to 1829 all the settlement seems to have been in the northwest especially, and the northeast parts of the township. In 1829 the stage of action enlarges southward, and history chronicles the arrival of Wilson Browning and wife, and James B. Jessee, wife and babe. Mrs. Browning being disabled for duty, Mr. Browning requested Mr. Jessee to abide with them the first winter, that Mrs. Jessee might perform the domestic duties. Mr. Jessee having arrived in the new country with but \$8 in pocket, and almost destitute of life's where-with, gladly consented. By the united efforts of the two men a cabin of hewn logs was built, and the two families took possession. In the following year, 1830, Mr. Browning having suffered from illness, desired to visit an Indian doctor, Dudley, in Kentucky. Accordingly Mr. Jessee, his nephew, set out with him for that purpose. Arriving at Indianapolis the sick man was unable to go farther, and there died in



September, 1830, and was there buried. This was most likely the first death from Walnut township. His widow married and moved away. James B. Jessee built a cabin where now the flouring-mill stands, and there kept an occasional traveler, charging him the usual fare. He also made a pair of shoes, or did anything that offered itself. In a short time he received \$60 from his brother in Virginia, a debt due him. To this he borrowed \$20 at Crawfordsville, paying interest at the rate of 20 per cent. The \$60 and the \$20, added to the little he had saved, purchased his first eighty acres of land, on which, in three or four years, he built and occupied. He began to have company in the "wilderness," and succeeded in adding a little land till he owned 240 acres. In those early days Mr. Jessee hauled wheat to Chicago, sold pork at \$1.25 per hundred, and went to Attica for salt, paying \$8.50 per barrel. In 1829 John Kelley entered land here.

In 1830 John Rouck, David Stewart, Andrew B. Jones, Joseph Caraway, George Watkins, William N. Yowell, Nathan Crawford, Anthony Beck, William Beck, Jephtha Beck, and H. F. Beck, entered land in this township. This formed the Beck settlement, which gave rise in later years to a post-office, known as Beckville.

William and Rachel Lockridge were natives of Augusta county, Virginia, and were there married. They emigrated to Indiana in 1830, and settled in Walnut township. They brought seven children: Eliza, Harvey, John, James, Isabella, Margaret, and Rebecca. After building, and clearing about sixty acres, William Lockridge died, July 26, 1846. He had served in the war of 1812, and his father was wounded at the battle of Cowpens, in the revolution. His wife died about 1843. John Lockridge, son of the above, is one of the best farmers of the present day. Joseph Spohr, Frederick Long, William Brooks, James Bridge, Robert Hamilton, Jere Caldwell, John Smith, Caswell Mabery, Joshua Evans, James Lee, John Graves, Peter Binford, and Hannah Halley made entries. John Linn entered land, but perhaps did not settle till a few years after. He was born in 1800, in Pennsylvania. He spent some time in Ohio. He was a mason by trade, and a man noted for energy and push. At his death he owned 580 acres of land. He was justice of the peace several years, and class-leader in the Methodist church. He died in 1858. As these hardy men and women enrolled themselves as pioneers, the country became a vast workshop, yet laborers were in demand. Each succeeding year brought others to spy the land and seek a home. The year of 1831 witnessed the arrival of Henry Miller, Gerardus R. Robbins, Aaron S. Stewart, John Kiser, William Adair, Andrew Stewart, David Chambers, John Pottenger, John Poage, and others who made



entries; 1832 brought John H. Pogue, William Bratton, James C. Scott, Littleton Fender, Jonathan Fender, Richard Kumler, Moses Kumler, James Strain, John Walkup, Jonas Winter, Godfrey Van Scoyoc, Jesse Winter.

David Spohr and wife Selena (Foster) made their advent in 1832, bringing two children, Nancy Jane and John. He entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 10, the patent being signed by Andrew Jackson. They came in a four-horse Virginia scoop-bed wagon; another family, William and Mary Foster, with three boys, accompanying them in the one vehicle. Mrs. Spohr rode, for hours together, on the off horse, carrying her baby, John. A trip of 700 miles landed them at Joseph Spohr's, who had preceded them two years. They then sold their wagon and all their horses but one, in order to pay for some land. For many years they worked with one horse and without a wagon. Mrs. Spohr wove and spun to pay for a heifer calf. The calf became a cow and gave birth to a calf; this grew to cowhood and Mrs. Spohr traded the one for the wood-work of a wagon and the other for ironing the "old time buggy." This wagon stands in the barn a relic of hard work, poverty, durability, and frontier life generally.

Bainbridge Hall, who had settled in Brown township in 1830 or 1831, entered about 400 acres of land in the southwestern part of Walnut township in 1832, which came into the possession of his sons, Henry H., Samuel Q., and William Hall, and on which the two former live, while William is a bridge-builder and carpenter in Clinton, Illinois.

In 1833 came David Buchanan, Samuel Imel, George Imel, and others. Samuel Imel and wife Susan did not settle their land till two or three years after the date of entry. The year 1834 made Bennett Terguson, Samuel N. Bell and others land owners. Samuel N. Bell and wife Sallie A. (Bowman) moved to Montgomery county in 1832, but leased for two years near the head-waters of Walnut Branch. In 1835 a few entries were made but mostly by those who had settled years before. Win. Bowman, Samuel Hipes and Dickerson Groober were perhaps new settlers. Even in 1836 the forests were not much broken. Small patches had been cleared and tilled, yet there were no surplus crops. In 1836 George G. Armistead entered eight hundred acres in twelve lots for speculation.

In the fall of 1836 Thomas E. Harris bought ninety-five acres in the N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 25. Even at this late day, though nearly all the land had been entered, he says he found here and there a little log cabin. Some had cut the wood partly from their dooryards, and cleared an acre or so for corn. After purchasing his land Mr. Harris erected a



house 16 × 18, 7 feet to the eaves from floor, roof of clapboards fastened down by poles (nails cost too much), small round poles for joist and on these riven or split boards for floor, two half logs sawed out of the side of the house for a window two feet wide and fifteen inches deep. In winter this hole in the wall was covered with greased paper, wood and clay chimney, and fire-place five feet wide. Mr. Harris lived in this house six years, and this was his court-room. He was elected justice of the peace soon after his arrival, and he held court at home. Within those walls Ben. F. Ristine, of Crawfordsville bar, made one of his first speeches if not his maiden speech. An important case was to



be tried at the Harris court of justice. One Kellison had assaulted one George Tipton with a knife, and Kellison was arrested for assault and battery, and Ristine was employed as defense, while Harris acted for plaintiff. Witnesses were examined and the rising attorney, with the pomp the profession always gives its practitioners, in language most emphatic, no matter how argumentative, made his oratorical effort. How different the surroundings from the lawyer! The plea was made, the evidence weighed by the magistrate, and defendant bound over to the circuit court. But just then a whisper ran through the court-room that the assault occurred over the line in Boone county. This whisper reached the ear of the dispenser of justice and put a damper on all proceedings. Tipton, the plaintiff, acknowledged the report to be true, and as the jurisdiction of that court did not extend



beyond the Montgomery line, the prisoner was dismissed. The lawyer returned to the city and the judge resumed his farm duties. No six years of his life has squire Harris enjoyed as those lived in that log cot. But success wanted a change, so a new hewn log dwelling was erected,  $18 \times 24$ , brick chimney, the brick of which he moulded and burned himself. He got some lumber and partitioned this, making two rooms. It also had an upstairs. This was his abode for sixteen years.

James H. Harrison came to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1830, and lived with his father in Clarke township. In 1836 Mr. Harrison held the first election in Clark township, the name of which he proposed to the commissioners in honor of Capt. Clarke, of an early day militia. He was also a member of the legislature with Congressman Orth and ex-Governor Williams (deceased).

The last lot of land entered in Walnut township was by John J. Eddinfield in 1837, the lot being the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 28. Many different families have moved in since then, taking the places of the departed, and a new generation enjoys the land prepared for them by the heroes of the past,—

“Whose years were well spent,  
Whose work was well done,  
Whose death's but the vict'ry  
That gave them a crown.”

#### TOWNS.

As has been said, Wilson Browning entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 35, and the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 36, in the fall of 1829. His death gave the land to his heirs. When the eldest son, John A. Browning, reached his majority the land was divided, John A. getting his share and buying more. He built a log house not far from his father's cabin, and afterward erected the residence now owned by William Inlow, on the highest piece of land in that region. About 1853 a railroad, called the Cleveland, St. Louis & Air Line, was surveyed and graded through this land, and John A. Browning immediately laid out a town which received the name “Valley City.” Browning was a blacksmith and had built a shop about 1841, when he became of age. The shop he kept till he moved to Kansas, in 1868. He was the first postmaster of Valley City, keeping the mail in his shop. In 1866 Wm. J. Inlow located in Valley City, then a place of about seven poor, squalid cabins. There stood a shed, owned then by Dr. Dunbar, on what is now the lot belonging to Mrs. Ira McLaughlin, just east of the “Brick Block.” This shed Mr. Inlow rented and engaged in “merchandising,” and the

people for miles around, having long been in need of a near place of trade, liberally patronized the town grocer. In October, 1866, Mr. Inlow began the erection of a suitable store-room, 26×40, and in February following moved his goods into this building, and did an extensive trade till August 1873. The building is owned by James B. Jessee, and occupied by Mr. C. Bowers, the druggist. In 1836 or 1837 a post-office was secured in Walnut township and George Dorsey, an early and respected citizen, was postmaster, keeping the mail at his house for many years. The office was known as New Ross post-office. Matthew F. Bowen was postmaster a short time, then John Hodgins. George Dorsey lived about one mile west of where Valley City was, and about 1868 or 1869 the office was moved to Valley City, and for convenience the village adopted the name of the office. The postmasters have been Dr. Dunbar, Wm. J. Inlow, and Dr. Homer Bowers. About 1869 the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad was finished from Crawfordsville to Indianapolis, and made it probable that there would be a crossing here at some future day, as the road already mentioned, but now known as the proposed Anderson, Lebanon & St. Louis railroad, might be built. The hamlet grew till it is now a pleasant little village. The anvil has been represented from 1841 down by John A. Browning, Philip Johnson, Samuel Chambers, — Walters, — Norman, George Gathwright, and George Templin. In 1858 or 1859 a saw-mill was built by Arthur Thrall. In 1870 John Jones built a saw-mill. About 1870 the stave and head factory was built by A. C. May and father, and is under the supervision of T. C. Munhall. A flouring-mill was built by Bell and Click. The first grocery store was kept by John Hodgins, dry-goods store by Oliver Wilson & Co., about 1866, and W. J. Inlow in 1866, afterward Inlow & Hewlitt. About 1870 Eli Frazier built and stocked a store. Most of the town has grown since 1870.

In May, 1875, it was voted to incorporate, under the State Incorporation Act. June 1, 1875, a town board was elected, which met June 4. There were present Wm. H. Van Cleave, Wm. T. McGuffin, George W. Day, and H. B. Hulett. George W. Day was chosen chairman pro tem., and H. B. Hulett secretary, or clerk, pro tem., both of whom election confirmed. James N. Jessee was appointed treasurer, Abraham Frazier, assessor, Joseph Hesler, marshal. The town officers at present writing are T. T. Munhall, president; D. N. Turner, C. L. Myers, trustees; George Shepherd, marshal; John Inlow, treasurer; R. B. Green, clerk since his first election.

The original Valley City contained fifty lots. Since 1875 W. J. Inlow has made five additions. Where the first cabin stood is now the



neatest house, owned by James Everson, and small store-rooms are giving way to brick blocks, etc.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school kept in the south half of Walnut township was taught by Christopher Walkup, about 1835 or 1836, in a log cabin built by James B. Jessee, about fifty yards west of the present site of the Bell & Adkins flouring-mill. Mr. Jessee's eldest child, Martha, and a few others composed the school. A log school-house was built soon after on the northeast corner of Sec. 35, and was first occupied by James Stephenson. Squire Routh also became "brisk wielder of the birch and rule" in that early day. As children became more numerous it was necessary for a new school-house, so a frame building was erected where the grist-mill stands. This soon proved too small. In 1871 or 1872 the present two-story edifice, with two departments, was completed, which likewise must, in the near future, give way to a larger house. The school, under the able management of Prof. Tilghman A. Brown and wife, manifests its influence on the town. The village, free from all saloons, fosters well its schools and churches.

#### CHURCHES.

Rev. Thomas J. Brown was the earliest Methodist minister to preach the gospel in this region. As early as 1832 he made his appearance. He was a native of Lee county, Virginia, and a highly respected gentleman. His first meetings were held at John Brown's cabin, in Clarke township, then at the log school-houses. Very soon a log meeting-house was built in Boone county, and called "Brown's Chapel" in honor to the preacher. This gave way to a better building. Rev. Brown preached till 1860, when he died. Other early ministers were Daniel De Motte, Rev. Hargreave, John S. Smith, and Joseph White. Early members were the Browns, Kelleys, Jesses, and others. As the country became settled those of the faith living in New Ross and vicinity decided it inconvenient in this day of progress to go so far to church. As early as 1874 a movement was set on foot to build in New Ross. In 1878 a brick house of worship was built, but was not dedicated till 1880, when Dr. Godfrey preached the dedication sermon. This church is 36×60, and cost about \$3,000. It received the name "Brown's Chapel." The trustees were J. B. Jessee, J. J. Wren, B. F. Walkup, Dr. B. F. Adkins, and George T. Dorsey.

Prior to 1870 those of this belief of the Christian church had worshiped in what is known as the Hashberger school-house. This being inconvenient, it was decided, in 1869, to build a church in New Ross.

A committee consisting of Jacob Stoner, J. H. Routh, J. H. Helley and W. J. Inlow let the contract to Agee and Wren to build a house 36×60, frame, at a cost of \$2,500. It was completed in the fall of 1870, and dedicated by Elder Warren, assisted by Oliver Wilson, in February 1871. The membership at organization at New Ross was eighty-five. The officers were W. W. Mills, elder, also Matthew Bowen and J. H. Routh Sr. The deacons were Allen Morrison, Abraham Inlow, and T. M. Stoner. The ministers have been Oliver Wilson, Peter Martin, William Anderson, and Abraham Plunkitt. The present numerical strength is ninety-five, the house well furnished, and church in good condition. Sunday-school was organized in 1871; A. J. Routh, superintendent.

#### LODGES.

A charter, I.O.O.F., No. 397, was granted May 24, 1872, on petition, to a company of twelve men. At the organization J. J. Wren was elected N.G.; B. F. Adkins, V.G.; G. G. Myers, Treas.; M. A. Conner, R.S.; D. A. Myers, L.S.; J. J. Agee, Warden; J. W. F. Brant, Cond.; Wm. Emmert, R.S.S.; W. W. Lockman, L.S.S.; Z. Williams, O.G.; J. Werts, I.G. G. W. Lewis was also a charter member. The officers were installed and several candidates initiated on the same evening. The lodge met in B. F. Adkin's hall till 1878, then for a time in Grange hall, one year. They then purchased their present hall, 19×30, in the brick block, which they have neatly furnished. The lodge has received into its membership seventy-five. Some have moved away, and three deaths have occurred. Those dying are Wm. Webb, Garret Vanhorn, and James L. White. The membership is at present thirty-two. They are linked to one another in "Faith, Love and Truth."

A meeting of those interested in the organization of a lodge of Freemasons was held February 25, 1878. A meeting under the dispensation was convened June 25, 1878, and the dispensation was dated May 27 of same year. The charter was granted May 25, 1880, and the lodge instituted under the charter July 21, 1880. The officers were Joseph Cooper, W.M.; John Bell, S.W.; John Spohr, J.W.; M. E. Clodfelter, J.D.; J. J. Wren, S.D.; Wm. McVey, Treas.; J. S. McLaughlin, Sec., and Calvin Walker, Tyler. The lodge now numbers seventeen members. It is young, but prosperous. Its officers in 1880 are Joseph Cooper, W.M.; John Bell, S.W.; J. R. Etter, J.W.; I. W. Jessee, S. D.; M. E. Clodfelter, J.D.; Wm. Minick, Sec.; Wm. McVey, Treas.; C. L. Newkirk, Tyler.

New Ross is noted for sobriety. The temperance element is very



strong. In 1875 a Good Templars lodge was organized, with a membership of about fifty, by J. W. Patch. F. M. Packer was elected worthy chief, and Kate Inlow, worthy vice-templar. In 1877 on account of lack of interest the charter was surrendered. On October 11, 1878, Rev. I. P. Patch delivered an eloquent temperance address, and an effort was made to reorganize. Forty-four persons signified their desire to so do, and organization was immediately effected by the aid of Morning Star lodge. Hope Lodge, No. 151, then held an election, which resulted in the choice of W. F. Edwards, W.C.T.; Virginia Davis, W.V.T.; A. R. Peterson, W.S.; Wilson Jessee, W.F.S.; Buella Adkins, W.T.; C. L. Shaver, W.M.; Mary Heaths, W.I.G.; C. M. Benson, W.O.G.; A. R. Peterson, representative to the grand lodge. Officers were installed by W. P. Griest. The lodge is prosperous.

In August, 1877, the farmers of New Ross vicinity held an exhibition of the products of the soil, both field and garden, in the woods south of New Ross. Among the members were R. F. Bruce, Geo. Sanford, B. F., Wm., and Christopher Walkup, W. H. Steward. No premiums were offered or awarded. This was the germ destined to grow to large proportions. An effort was set on foot to organize an agricultural association. Shares were made \$25 each, and thirty buyers found, and organization effected in 1878. Twenty-eight acres of land were leased for ten years of J. B. Jessee, dating from March 15, 1879. Officers elected were J. N. Dooly, Pres.; Perry Yelton, Vice-Pres.; W. H. Steward, Treas., and W. W. May, Sec., also a board of fifteen directors. They have their grounds fenced and in repair. They have held four exhibitions, counting the first or germinal display in the woods. Sixty-one shares have been sold to fifty-seven stockholders, and have over \$4,000 improvements on the ground. In 1880 a most successful fair was held. The gate receipts were over \$4,000. No entry fees were charged. They have one of the finest half-mile tracks in the state, and good accommodations. In their last exhibition there were 2,000 entries, forty of which were for sweepstakes on horses and thirty-two for mares. One clause in the constitution which commends itself is that no intoxicating liquor shall be allowed in the grounds. The officers for 1880 were John Lockridge, Pres.; T. A. Adkins, Sec.; D. M. Turner, Treas.; J. H. Hashbarger, J. S. Byrd, and I. N. Miller, executive committee.

Fredericksburg, or Mace Postoffice, was named from Frederick Long, an early and respected citizen of Walnut township, who laid off the town about 1838 or 1840. The town grew but little till 1870. The first blacksmith was — Butt, and John Hanley next. David Crain was



the first wagon-maker, about 1845. Elias Crain long ago kept a cobbler's shop. J. F. Watkins was an early merchant. Thomas Holloway and Jesse Williams have been merchants. Later merchants have been Watkins & Edwards, Edwards & Martin, Martin & Perry, Martin, Martin & Hutchings, and James G. Johnson.

The earliest physician was Dr. Parsons, then Dr. Irwin. Drs. Hogsett, Jones, and Eddinfield are the physicians of the day.

The first school-house in this region, and first in the township, was built about 1828, and taught by Maria Crain. As the people have developed the country, better schools have supplanted the old. Fredericksburg has a good building, employing two teachers. The building is two stories, the upper room being owned by individuals.

The order of Knights of Pythias is in a flourishing condition. It was organized in 1874. D. W. Kennedy was elected P.C.; Wm. F. Edwards, C.C.; J. M. Crain, V.C.; J. L. Smith, Prelate; E. T. Linn, M.E.; G. W. Eddinfield, K.R. and S.; M. J. Faust, M.A.; D. A. McCray, M.F.; C. C. Crain, I.G., and D. F. Beck, O.G. Other charter members were J. T. Chadwick, W. A. Dice, John E. Knox, D. D. Berry, J. Peterson, E. Meiser, G. A. Myers, T. Hunt, A. Linn. The lodge has given a welcome to forty-nine candidates. It is out of debt, and over \$200 in the treasury, regalia and furniture paid for. The lodge has aided many in sickness, but has lost none by death. Present officers are Frank Cornell, P.C.; W. A. Dice, C.C.; W. V. Linn, V. C.; John Angelheim, Prelate; O. H. Jones, M. of Ex.; J. T. Chadwick, M. of F.; John Peterson, K. of R. and S.; M. J. Faust, M. of A.; John Ward, I.G.; Wm. Everson, O.G. The lodge numbers twenty-eight.

Fredericksburg has a flourishing lodge of Good Templars, known as Morning Star Lodge. It was organized September 28, 1874, with thirty-six members. F. Cornell was first worthy chief templar, and Meranda Martin worthy vice-templar; C. L. Brotton, W.C.; Jacob Martin, W. Sec.; Louisa Edwards, W.A.S.; W. C. Poage, W.F.S.; James F. Quillen, W.T.; John W. Linn, W.M.; Lydia Finch, W.D. M.; Ella Loop, W.I.G.; G. W. Linn, W.O.G.; Jennie Bratton, W. R.H.S.; Jennie Abbott, W.L.H.S.; W. F. Edwards, P.W.C.T.

A Methodist class was organized in an early day in this section. A general frolic was made when all the citizens turned out with their axes and built a log church 20×24 on the spot now occupied by Geo. Chadwick's barn. J. E. Hunt was the first to shoulder his axe and strike a blow and is the only one living of the first class.

Rev. Wilote, Thomas Brown, and Rev. Hargreaves were pioneer preachers; John Linn, Jonathan and Littleton Fender were class-lead-



ers; Ephriam Hunt, was steward. About 1854 a new church 30×40, with seating capacity for three hundred, was erected. There are about two hundred members. Curtis Edwards, W. C. Loop, W. W. Ward, John E. Hunt, are trustees; W. C. Loop and W. W. Ward are stewards; Rev. John Harrison is minister in charge.

August 30, 1834, at an humble school-house, gathered a company of men and women for the purpose of organizing a Presbyterian church. There were present Joseph Henderson and wife Hannah, and daughters Elizabeth and Matilda, Rebecca Porter, John H. Poage and wife Jane, and daughters Hannah and Catharine, Delila Shanklin, Joshua McDonald, Wm. Youel and wife Jane, John Porter, Rachel Porter, Silas Poage and wife Elizabeth, D. D. Berry and wife Elizabeth, Mary Ann Foster, Margaret Crawford, Margaret Evans, Wm. Y. McCutcheon, Wm. Zimmerman, Nathan Crawford, and Eliza Lockridge, twenty-four names. On the following day the number was made twenty-six, a most promising prospect for a strong church. Joseph Henderson, John Poage and Wm. Youel were elected elders. Joseph Wright, John Porter, Wm. Youel and Nathan Crawford were ordained elders March 20, 1836. At different elections since, James Touel, Wm. and David Watson, Joseph Watkins, and David Crain, were chosen. The church grew the first year to forty-nine, next year seventy-five, then eighty-four, ninety-one, ninety-seven, one hundred, one hundred and eighteen. In 1858-61 additions had been made. Immigration increased the membership, but its growth became slower in later years. Early ministers were James and John Thompson, Eastman Taylor, Cozad, Platt, and White. The church now numbers about forty members. During its life three hundred and sixty-seven persons have been brothers and sisters; one hundred and twenty-eight children have been baptized. The first trustees were Wm. Bratton, John Walkup and John Foster. As the writer reverts to 1831 when, at the first election held in Walnut township, but twelve votes were cast although many times twelve men had entered the land, and then shifts the curtain and views the present township, he can but exclaim how great the changes of time! While his pen could not save all the history of this one spot in space allotted, yet the little dug almost from oblivion will grow in richness as the years produce other changes as marvelous as those of the past.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

James M. Seller, attorney, Crawfordsville. James and Mary D. Seller were natives of Virginia and went to Kentucky, then came to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1827. Mr. Seller had been a captain



in the Black Hawk war. He first came in the spring and started the clearing and planted a small crop, then returned to Harrison county, Kentucky, hiring a man to erect a hewn-log cabin of fair size, and two stories high. This cabin is now owned by Marshall H. Seller, east of Crawfordsville. It has been boarded and ceiled. Into this Mr. and Mrs. Seller and four children moved in the fall of 1827. They bought 280 acres. Mr. Seller became quite an active man in politics, first as a whig and later a republican. He was county commissioner for several years, and in the winter of 1843-4 he represented the county in the state legislature. He died December 24, 1874, and his wife is still living. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church, of which Mrs. Seller is also a member.

William A. Seller, son of the above, was born September 20, 1823, in Harrison county, Kentucky. He was married October 10, 1844, to Elizabeth Wilson, who was born November 24, 1824, in Miami county, Ohio. They farmed one year in Walnut township, then two years in Franklin township, and in 1849 they bought twenty acres of land, and added to this till they now own 230 acres. Mr. Seller was first a whig, then democrat, and now a national. They have two children: Louisa J., now Mrs. Peterson, and James M.

James M. Seller was born December 20, 1845, in Montgomery county, Indiana. He derived his education from the common schools and academy. In 1869 he began the study of law with James McCabe, of Williamsport. He further studied with John M. Butler, of Crawfordsville. After studying one year he went to Illinois, where he was engaged in teaching for three years, and at the same time pursued his studies. Returning to Indiana he associated himself with John W. Smith for the practice of his profession, in 1872, in Williamsport. In 1874 he located in Crawfordsville, where he has become established. In 1876 he formed a partnership with James Wright, and this firm still continue to do business under the firm name of Wright & Seller. Mr. Seller is a staunch democrat, and in 1880 was a candidate for the state legislature. Mr. Seller was married May 1, 1877, to Laura Heaton, daughter of James Heaton Sr., one of the oldest settlers in the county. She was born May 1, 1846. They have had two children: William, born June 9, 1878, and an infant (deceased). The Heatons are related to Gen. W. S. Hancock, and figured in the revolution. Mr. Seller is a Mason, and an active temperance worker. Mrs. Seller is a member of the Methodist church.

Jere Redenbaugh, farmer, New Ross, was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, May 25, 1824. His father, Henry Redenbaugh, was born in Ohio, and his mother, Mary (Douglas) Redenbaugh, was born in Eng-



land, near London, and came to America in 1800 with her parents. They moved from Ohio to Jefferson county, Indiana, and in 1827 came to Montgomery county, bringing three children: Alonzo J., Jere, and Mary. They lived the first year in Scott township, in a house of the rudest description, boards being laid across the sleepers for their bedstead. Leaving Scott township they leased thirty acres for three years of William H. Lynn, in Union township. This they cleared, for which they received \$100 in money. With this little purse Mr. Redenbaugh purchased eighty acres of land in Scott township, upon which they lived till his death, which occurred in 1855. Mrs. Redenbaugh is still living in Boone county, Indiana, at the advanced age of eighty-one years. She is a member of the United Brethren church. Mr. Redenbaugh's father and brother were under Harrison in the war of 1812, and his brother George is now a resident of Fountain county, Indiana, and is eighty-seven years old. Mr. Redenbaugh was a democrat all his life.

Jere Redenbaugh, son of the above, has spent all his life on the farm. In 1847 he was married to Elizabeth Corn, daughter of William and Sarah Corn, who came to Montgomery county in 1830, and settled in Scott, then in Clarke township. There Mr. Corn died in 1859, and Mrs. Corn in 1874. Mrs. Redenbaugh was born in Kentucky. They have six children: Williams, Sarah J., Eliza E., Nancy E., George W., and Andrew. After marrying, Mr. Redenbaugh leased a farm of Isaac Elston, in Union township, on which he lived five years. He then lived one year in Scott township. Remembering that a rolling stone gathers no moss, he purchased forty acres, on which his present commodious house stands. He has been a thoroughly successful farmer, having added to this forty acres till he now has the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 28, and twenty acres, the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 28. In 1868 he built his present residence, 18×36, with hall 10×36, and kitchen 18×18, all brick; also large barn. He is now in easy circumstances. He is democratic in politics, and a supporter of progressive movements.

T. A. Brown, school teacher, New Ross, was born in Clarke township, Montgomery county, July 19, 1850. His father, William A. Brown, was born in Kentucky, and his mother, Elizabeth (Gose) Brown, in Virginia. William A. came with his parents, when he was a boy, to Montgomery county in 1828, and settled in Clarke township, where his father died the month following their arrival here, and was the first buried in the Davis graveyard. The Goses came to Boone county about 1829, when Elizabeth was small, and in the year following their arrival Mr. Gose died. William A. and Elizabeth some years after



were married, and settled on the old homestead, which he bought from his brothers. There they have toiled in clearing and improving their land, not a stick having been cut before they came. The Indians camped on the creek close by. They are members of the Methodist church. He votes the republican ticket. T. A., the son of William A., for the first twenty-two years of his life lived on the farm, attending the district school as much as possible, spending six months at the New Ross graded school, which enabled him to secure a certificate authorizing him to teach, which he did for one term. He sought further instruction at Valparaiso, Indiana, state normal school, teaching in the winter and schooling himself in the summer. His experience of ten terms' teaching well fits him for his present position as principal of the New Ross school. He has always met with success in his work, never leaving a school which he could not reëngage. He carries a certificate of the first grade. He taught two years at Colburn, Tippecanoe county, one session at Transville, and three years in Walnut township. Mr. Brown was married May 14, 1878, to Thalia Walters, daughter of William and Julia A. (Fritter) Walters. She was born in Iowa January 19, 1857. Her parents are from Ohio, and now of Carroll county, Indiana. Her father is a blacksmith. He served three and a half years in the civil war, and is a republican. Mrs. Brown is assistant teacher in the New Ross public school, and holds an eighteen-months certificate. She is a member of the Christian church. He is a republican. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are yet young, and the future lies promising before them.

Andrew J. Routh, farmer (retired), New Ross, was born March 4, 1815, in Butler county, Ohio, and is a son of Jesse and Nancy (Douglas) Routh. Jesse and Nancy Routh were natives of North Carolina, and moved with their parents to Tennessee, then to Ohio, where they were married. They next moved to Clarke township, Montgomery county, Indiana, arriving September 15, 1828. They settled on Sec. 21, and there, in 1837, Nancy Routh died. Jesse Routh married again, and moved to Boone county, and in 1843 came to Walnut township, this county, where he owned an interest in a small mill just south of what is now New Ross, the first mill in the township. There he died in 1844. He was a democrat, and both he and first wife were members of the Baptist church. His father was wounded in the arm in the revolution. Andrew J. Routh spent his youth with his axe and plow in clearing and stirring the soil. He attended school in the log house, with oiled paper windows, slab seats, etc., when he could. He learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at that business in connection with farming, but he has farmed more or less all his life till of late years.



He retired from constant toil on account of inability to labor, caused by a stroke of paralysis. For the past eleven years he has lived in New Ross. Mr. Routh was married in 1835 to Sarah A. Agee, daughter of Elizabeth Agee, who came to the county about 1834. In 1838 Mr. and Mrs. Routh moved to Walnut township, and bought a farm of forty acres in Sec. 35; sold this afterward and bought a much larger farm in the same section. He has since purchased a house and lot in New Ross. His wife died May 14, 1874. She, with her husband, was a member of the Christian church. Two children, Martha J. and Azenith, are deceased. James L. died in the war, after contracting a severe cold in the battle of Nashville. The four living are in Walnut township. Mr. Routh has been quite a prominent republican. In his young days he was for many years a constable, and later he has been justice of the peace fourteen years, township trustee three years, and school director for twelve years. When he looks about and beholds the many changes, he is proud that he has been able to contribute in muscle and brain toward the conversion of the wilderness into wheat and corn fields, with here and there a village, school or church.

John Stipe, farmer, Orth, is a son of Joseph and Mary Ann (Stone) Stipe. Joseph Stipe was a native of Germany, and his wife of Virginia. He went to Virginia when a child, and went to Kentucky, and was there married. In 1816 he settled in Ripley county, Indiana, and in 1829 located in Franklin township, Montgomery county, where he entered eighty acres in Sec. 35, and added to the eighty till he owned 169 acres, and forty acres in Walnut township. He died in 1858, at the age of seventy years, and his wife followed in 1863, aged seventy-six years. He had served in the war of 1812. John Stipe, son of the above, was born in Ripley county, Indiana, in 1820. He remained at home till thirty years old. In connection with Jonas A. Jones he built a saw-mill in Shannondale, which occupied his attention three years. He then sold, and bought 160 acres of land. He added to this till he owned 320 acres. He now owns 240 acres, well stocked, a large barn, and a handsome two-story brick dwelling, containing sixteen rooms, erected in 1870, at a cost of about \$6,500. He is eminent among the successful farmers. In politics he has been a life-long democrat. He was married in 1853 to Ann Eliza (Higgason) Robins, widow of Jacob Robins, who was married to Ann Eliza Higgason, by whom he had four children: Wm. R. (dead), Mary J., James H. and Sarah A. In 1850, while in Crawfordsville in the doctor's care, he died. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, so, also, was his wife. She was afterward, as stated, married to John Stipe, and is still living. She was born in Kentucky, and came with her parents to



Franklin township in 1830, at the age of four years. Wm. R. Robins, son of Jacob and Ann Eliza Robins, served in the battles of Fort Donelson and Pittsburg Landing, was taken sick and died at Evansville, Indiana. The daughters are married and living in Boone county, and James H. was married to Miss L. P. Crawford, of Missouri, and now owns 160 acres of land in Secs. 2 and 3, Walnut township. He has controlled a drain tile factory on his farm for several years. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Stipe are Joseph W., married in 1874 to Elizabeth Evans, daughter of Wm. B. and A. A. Evans, of Walnut township. They farm in Boone county. The second son is John W., at home. Mr. and Mrs. Stipe and their parents have contributed their share of toil toward the development of Montgomery county.

James B. Jessee, farmer (retired), New Ross, was born in Russell county, Virginia, October 13, 1803, and was the son of Archie and Nancy (Browning) Jessee, both natives of Old Virginia. James studied his books but forty or fifty days, his education being derived by looking over the shoulders of others, and gathering from observation. He adapted himself to any trade, now farming, then carpentering or blacksmithing, or sat on the bench of a shoemaker. Mr. Jessee was married in September 1827, to Nancy Candler, daughter of Squire John Candler, of Virginia. She was born in April 1808. In 1829 Mr. Jessee, wife and babe, emigrated to Indiana and settled in Montgomery county. His uncle, Wilson Browning, came the same year and entered the land on which New Ross now stands, and Mr. Jessee having nothing but a few household goods and \$8 in cash, lived the first year with his uncle, whose wife being lame Mr. Browning proposed that Mrs. Jessee keep house, and all life together, which was agreed to by the second party. Some three or four years after, Mr. Jessee received from his brother \$60, which was due him, and by putting what he had to this and borrowing \$20, and paying 120 per cent interest, he purchased eighty acres of land on which he still lives. He has added to his farm till he owned 240 acres. He now lives with his son, I. W. Jessee, on the homestead, about one fourth of a mile south of New Ross. Mr. and Mrs. Jessee had seven children: Martha, Dorothy, Jane, Dosha A., now Mrs. G. T. Dorsey; Thomas J., who died at Pittsburg Landing, during the late civil war; James M., now of Aurora, Illinois, who enlisted three times in the civil war; and I. W., at home. Mr. Jessee has always been a warm whig or republican. He and wife are Methodists. His memory is still fresh, and he remembers well the war of 1812, in which his father was captain of a light horse company. His father was also a member of the Virginia legislature for twelve or fifteen years, and his grandfathers Jessee and



Browning were in the revolution, the latter having been a captain and having lived to be 102 years of age. Mr. Jessee has been a prominent man in his vicinity for fifteen years, and was justice of the peace. In his old age he is a great reader and good converser. His settlement of Montgomery county is further noticed in the general history of Walnut township.

Honorable James H. Harrison, farmer and stock-raiser, Ladoga, was born December 7, 1807, in Shelby county, Kentucky, and is a son of Joshua and Sarah (Paris) Harrison. Sarah Paris was a native of Green county, Tennessee. Her father, Robert Paris, emigrated to Kentucky with the first white family in those regions. Before he died he declared history to be wrong concerning the settlement of Kentucky, asserting that the Boone family were taken sick in East Tennessee when on their way to Kentucky, and that the Kenton family moved on and were the first family to winter in that state, the Boones following in the succeeding spring. Robert Paris was very exact and truthful, and became aroused whenever he read or heard contrary history. He was a soldier in the revolution, and also fought the Indians. He killed at least four Indians, whose scalps he wore to his shot pouch. Joshua Harrison was a native of Maryland, and early accompanied his parents to Kentucky, where he lived in the fort known as Burnt Station, at Beardstown. There he grew to manhood, married, and had a family. In 1829 he and son Robert made a trip to Montgomery county, Indiana, and entered 240 acres of land two miles west of Ladoga. He returned to Kentucky, and in January 1830 James H. joined his brother Robert in the wilds of Montgomery, and put in a crop. In the following fall he made two trips to his native state, and aided in moving the family to their new home. There were eleven children. They lived on that farm until 1854, when the mother of the family was thrown from a buggy and killed. This sad event made a change. Joshua Harrison made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Senator Harney, of Ladoga, where he died August 8, 1870, aged ninety years, two months and two days. He had fought in the war of 1812-15, and represented the county in 1840 in the legislature. He was whig and republican, never having voted for but one democrat, Thomas Jefferson. He professed Christianity but never united with the church. His wife was a Methodist. Nine of their children are living. James H. Harrison, the principal subject of this sketch, was married July 26, 1833, to Elizabeth, daughter of George and Rebecca (Kelley) Watkins, early settlers of Scott township. She was a native of Montgomery county, Ohio. After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Harrison settled four miles east of La-



doga, where he worked at \$8 per month, and bought the first eighty acres. In three years he sold out, and in 1836 bought the S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 31, Walnut township, of John Pottenger, where he still lives. He has 360 acres in the home farm, seventy-five acres in Vermilion county, Illinois, 240 acres of well-improved land in Kansas, and has given to five children one and one-fourth sections, and to another \$1,000 in cash. Mr. Harrison has dealt very extensively in stock, especially in mules, during the last thirty years. He has paid out as high as \$50,000 a year for stock. He at one time owned a flat-boat, which he run down to New Orleans, and met Abraham Lincoln in the same business, his first acquaintance with the then future president. He was a whig, and cast his first vote for J. Q. Adams. He has traveled extensively through the south. In 1843-44 he represented Montgomery county in the state legislature. He was a member of the session in which Hon. G. S. Orth and Gov. Williams received their first experience. He has attended all the political conventions held in the district, except two, and takes an active part in the campaigns, never tiring till the victory is won or lost. Like his father, he has aided all measures of a progressive nature. His wife, for so many years his helpmate, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, died March 2, 1879, at the age of seventy years, five months and twenty-seven days. They had eleven children: Robert W., Charles B. (dead), John K. (dead), Wm. C. (dead), Joshua P., James H. Jr. (dead), Thomas H., Sarah R., Louisa J. (dead), Mary E. (dead), and Carrie S. Four sons, Robert W., John K., Joshua P. and Thomas H. served in the civil war, Joshua P. having been eight months in Andersonville prison, and at Savannah, Charleston, and Florence. Mr. Harrison was a home-guard. Eight of his children he has graduated at school. His second marriage took place August 26, 1880, to Mrs. Sarah (Zirkle) Robinson.

Bainbridge Hall was a distant relative of Commodore Bainbridge, after whom he was named. He served under Jackson at New Orleans and in the war of 1812. He married Polly Nichols. Both were natives of Virginia and in early times went to Kentucky. There the slavery spirit became bitterly odious to Mr. Hall, and he sought a home in Indiana. He made several trips through this section, but was not pleased with the outlook. Finally he moved his family in 1831, and settled on a part of Sec. 16, T. 17, R. 3 W., or what is Brown township, on which he took a lease. In 1834 he entered 80 acres in Sec. 15, and soon added a few acres more. He also entered 400 acres in Walnut township for his children. There, on the Brown township homestead, Mr. and Mrs. Hall lived and experienced all the hardships and



privations together with the peculiar pleasures of frontier life. Mr. Hall was very strong in whig principles, and outspoken in favor of tariff. He and wife were members of the Regular Baptist church. Mr. Hall died September 6, 1855, and was followed fifteen days later by his helpmate of so many years. Their family numbered ten children: Anderson, who died December 14, 1876; Elizabeth and H. H., now of Walnut township; Sarah, now Mrs. Harris, of Nebraska; John R., of Union township; William B., of Clinton, Illinois; Francis, who died at the age of twenty-five years; Benjamin, who died at the age of twenty-three years; Y. P., of Brown township; Samuel Q., of Walnut township, and Mary E., dead.

H. H. Hall was born in Kentucky, September 13, 1812. His life has been spent on the farm. He remained at home until after his majority, then worked out by the month. On March 24, 1840, he was married to Catharine Wasson, daughter of Alex. and Jane Wasson, who came to Montgomery county about 1826. Mrs. Hall was born April 10, 1814, in Shelby county, Kentucky, also the nativity of her husband. Mr. and Mrs. Hall settled on their farm which his father had entered. This farm embraced the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 32. They began the task of hewing a farm from the dense timber, and the exceedingly wet ground made this no easy task. He afterward bought 40 acres more, being the N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 32. He has also built a good house and barn. In politics Mr. Hall is an outspoken republican. Mr. and Mrs. Hall are earnest members of the old Regular Baptist church. They have had eight children: Mary J., James A., deaf and insane; Benjamin F., Sarah E., Louisa E., Alex. B., Robert S. One child, Emily, is deceased.

Samuel Q. Hall, farmer, Ladoga, son of Bainbridge and Polly (Nichols) Hall, was born September 8, 1828, in Shelby county, Kentucky. He came while very young, accompanied by his parents, to Montgomery county, and since his arrival has lived here, with the exception of about nine months in 1856, which he spent in Iowa. He owns 190 acres, for 110 of which he paid his father \$400, and for 80 which he subsequently purchased he paid \$1,600. His land comprises the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 32 and 30 acres of the south end of E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  Sec. 32; also the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 32. Mr. Hall was married September 8, 1857, to Martha Hall, of Monroe county, Indiana. She was born February 1, 1830. They have four children: Mary E., Anderson N. Amanda F. and Benjamin H. Mr. Hall is a thorough republican and a successful farmer. He looks back to the time when his mother chopped the frozen meal from the sack just brought from the distant mill by his brothers, and mixed it with



water, then baked and gave it him and the others to eat. Those were early times and he notes the change.

David Spohr (deceased) was born in Augusta county, Virginia, February 7, 1802. His parents were Pennsylvanians. Mr. Spohr was married to Selena J. Foster, daughter of Wm. and Mary A. Foster, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Maryland, and their fathers came from Ireland. In 1832 Mr. and Mrs. Spohr came to Montgomery county, Indiana, bringing two children, Nancy J. and John. Here they entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 10, T. 18, R. 3W, patent signed by Andrew Jackson. They soon built a fashionable cabin, and settled amid all the privations and hardships, beginning with but \$80. Mr. Spohr died July 1, 1878. He and his wife were Presbyterians. In the early Jackson days he was a democrat, but when Jackson vetoed the Bank bill Mr. Spohr became a bitter whig and later a more bitter republican. Mrs. Spohr still lives on the place at an advanced age. John Spohr, second child of the above, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, December 4, 1831, and was eight months old when his parents brought him to the wilds of Montgomery county. In his boyhood the axe, maul, wedge and hoe were his daily companions. Three months in a year were supposed to be set apart for his education, but were a load of wood wanted, or milling to be done, it was, "John, I suppose you better stay out of school to-day." When eighteen years of age he was allowed to begin for himself. He first worked for Jonathan Martin at \$9 per month. With his little earnings he was enabled to attend school at the Quaker institution at Darlington, through the spring, summer and fall. He then taught three months in the Detrick log school-house in Franklin township, for which he received \$50. In the winter of 1852-3 he taught three months for \$60, in the school-house on S.E. corner of Sec. 14, Walnut township, then went again to the Quaker school. He was prevented from farther teaching by ill health, and his eyes would not allow him to study. Mr. Spohr made a trip west, and invested his earnings in lands till he owned 480 acres. In 1871 he bought his present home farm of 100 acres for \$5,000. He paid \$2,000 down, and good crops and fortunate sales of western lands paid the other \$3,000, so that now he has a good farm, also pleasant \$800 house clear from all encumbrances. His farm comprises the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 11 and S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 11. He also owns 160 acres in Shawnee county, Kansas, which overlooks the capital of that state. Mr. Spohr was married July 27, 1876, to Mrs. Catharine (Routh) Inlow, daughter of A. J. and Sarah A. Routh, early settlers in Walnut township. She was born January 9, 1843, in a little log cabin on the

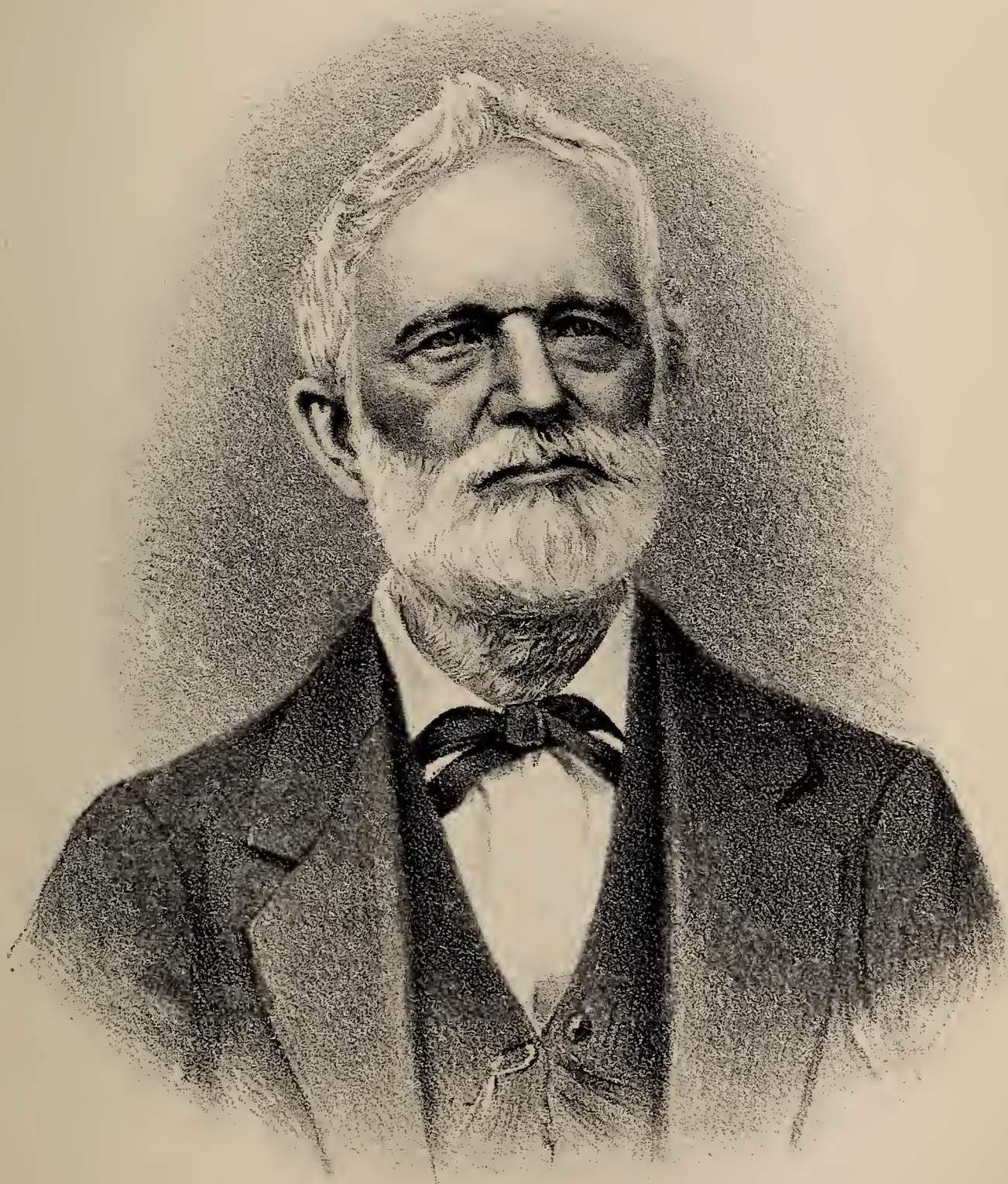


banks of Raccoon creek. When married to Mr. Spohr she had two children by her first husband: Ida B. Inlow and James I. Inlow. They also have one boy, left in the care of Mr. Spohr at the death of the mother; this is Henry F. James. Mrs. Spohr with her daughter is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Spohr is a Mason, also a member of the anti-horse thief association. He is one of the warmest republicans in the county, and a successful farmer.

William J. Inlow, farmer, New Ross, was born December 6, 1833, in Montgomery county, Indiana, near Ladoga. His parents, Abraham and Susan (Sparks) Inlow, were natives of Kentucky, and came to Montgomery county in the fall of 1828, and settled on 160 acres of land two miles northeast of the present site of Ladoga. The land is now owned by G. G. Myers. On that farm they toiled to change it to productive soil, and there they listened to the howl of the wolf. November 23, 1857, Mrs. Inlow closed her toils on earth, and was buried on the farm. April 16, 1860, Mr. Inlow passed away, and was buried near his wife. They were both members of the Christian church. He had been a whig, but in his last days he was a strong republican. When war threatened, he was called away, and among his last words when talking to his sons, were "Boys, be true to your country." His father was in the war of 1812. William J. Inlow spent his life on the farm till the spring of 1866. March 15, 1866, he was married to Miss Emarine Sparks, daughter of William and Catharine Sparks, of Kentucky. She was born November 2, 1833. Her parents were leading farmers of Nicholas county, Kentucky. April 1, 1866, Mr. Inlow settled in Valley City, now New Ross. Then there were seven cabins and no store. Mr. Inlow bought a small stock of goods, and first used a wood shed as a store, then in the following spring moved into his new store-building. Mr. Inlow's improvements to the town are fully mentioned in the general history of the town. He has continued to live here, and for some years has resided in the suburbs on his pleasant farm. When the Anderson, Lebanon & St. Louis railroad was projected Mr. Inlow was appointed solicitor for stock and right-of-way for Montgomery and Boone counties. He was also school trustee. Mr. and Mrs. Inlow have but one child, Eddie, born December 18, 1866, in New Ross. Mrs. Inlow is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Inlow is a republican. He now oversees his farm, not being strong enough to do much work. He has seen rapid changes in New Ross and surrounding country since 1866.

Wm. W. Ward, farmer, Mace, was born February 16, 1835, in Union township, Montgomery county, Indiana, and is a son of Uzal





David Enoch





and Lydia (Lafuse) Ward. His parents came from Union county, Indiana, to Montgomery county about 1834 and settled southeast of Crawfordsville, where they bought 160 acres of land. There they spent their remaining years. Mr. Ward was born in 1801, in Ohio, and died May 8, 1877, and Mrs. Ward was born 1802, in Union county, Indiana, and died July 7, 1870. They were widely known, and did much toward developing the soil and increasing the prosperity of the county. They were earnest christian people, and members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Ward was a democrat, then a republican. His elder brothers were in the war of 1812. In their family were eight children: James, Julia A., Samuel J., Wm. W. and Mary E. Alfred, John L. and Elizabeth deceased. William W. when nineteen years old began life for himself. For some years he farmed the home place. In 1857 he bought twenty-six and two-thirds acres of land adjoining his father's. He sold this and bought seventy acres near Shannondale. He then traded for the farm of eighty-two acres on which he now lives, and has added to his possessions until he now owns the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 6, and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 7, and W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 33. He enlisted in August 1862, in Co. K, 86 Ind. Inf., under Col. George F. Dick. He was engaged at Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, all the battles in the Atlantic campaign; was at Franklin and Nashville, and was discharged in June 1865, when he returned to the quiet pursuit of farming. He was married December 31, 1857, to Mary A. Linn, daughter of William H. and Eliza Linn, early settlers of Montgomery county. They have two children: Lillia F. and Eliza J. Mr. and Mrs. Ward are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has been a life-long and staunch republican, and is to-day one of the successful farmers of the county.

Samuel Imel was born in Virginia, and Susan Imel, his wife, was a native of North Carolina. They emigrated to Ohio in an early day, then to Wayne county, Indiana, and in 1836 settled on the N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 31, and E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 30, Walnut township, Montgomery county, Indiana. This farm they improved. Mr. Imel died in 1861, at the age of sixty-one years, and his wife departed to her rest in 1871, aged seventy years. Mr. Imel was an early whig, and later a democrat. Mrs. Imel was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a consistent christian lady. Their children numbered seven, three of whom are living: one in Iowa, one in Boone county, Indiana, and Frederick Imel, a resident of Walnut township, and subject of this sketch. He was born January 8, 1828, in Wayne county, Indiana, and came while young to Montgomery county. Here



he attended the pioneer log school and learned to cypher a little, but his education was mostly derived from sources outside the school-room. He has made farming his life-work. Mr. Imel was married in 1854, to Martha J. Harris. They have had two children: Samuel S., now a young man, and a babe (deceased). They are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Imel is independent in politics. They have seen great changes in their years, and have contributed their toil toward the present development.

Thomas E. Harris, farmer, New Ross, is one of the old settlers of Walnut township, and has been among her most prominent citizens. Mr. Harris was born September 15, 1804, in Buckingham county, Virginia. His father, James Harris, was a native of the same place, and became a leading planter, and was a life-long democrat. He died in 1853 at an advanced age. His father, John Harris, and grandfather to Thomas E., fought in the revolution, and was at Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered. The Pendletons and Freemans, famous in Virginia, are relatives of the Harrises. The mother of Thomas E., Ellen (Staples) Harris, was an amiable woman, and died in 1835 from sorrow at losing her son while he was at medical college at Philadelphia. Thomas E. Harris was raised on the Virginia farm. At the age of twenty-two, in 1826, he was married to Rebecca Powers, and raised nine children, four of whom are living, and following successful occupations and upright lives, which is very gratifying to their father. These four children are: John F., James S., Mary A. and Martha E. In 1836, in the fall, Mr. and Mrs. Harris, with their family, emigrated to Montgomery county and settled in Walnut township, where he now lives. He bought ninety-five acres of the N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 25. Here he built a cabin and proceeded to prepare for future years. Many were his privations and hardships, yet happiness and love reigned within the cabin of round logs for six years. About 1842 Mr. Harris built a hewn log house, and was very particular to make it "neat." The bricks he moulded and burned for the chimney. This house was 18×24, "with upstairs," and two rooms below. This was his habitation for sixteen years. He then erected a fine frame house, 18×30, with ell 16×18, two stories. In 1868 he lost this by fire, yet, nothing daunted, he built his present commodious dwelling, 28×33, two stories, at a cost of about \$2,000. He has added to his original ninety-five acres till he now owns 381 acres, besides having given some away. Soon after coming to the township he was elected justice of the peace and afterward served as township trustee and inspector of elections. In 1850 and 1851 Mr. Harris represented



Montgomery county in the legislature and was offered the nomination again, but refused. He has been a life-long democrat and has been respected by both parties. His contributions to church purposes and benevolent causes have been liberal, and his life has been one of uprightness and integrity. He has been a member of the Baptist church for many years, also church clerk. Mr. Harris has been three times married. His first wife, who shared his early toils, died in 1853, aged forty-four years, and rests in the Pisgah graveyard. He next married Mrs. George, an estimable lady, who died in 1862. His last wedding took place in latter part of 1862, to Mary Johnson, daughter of Clement and Nancy Johnson, old settlers of Montgomery county. There are two children by the last union: Virginia J., born July 30, 1863, and Robert E., born June 30, 1876. Mr. Harris appears quite prominent in the general history of the township. Perhaps no man has done more toward developing Walnut township than has Mr. Harris.

Robert B. Green, attorney, New Ross, was born April 30, 1836, in Miami county, Ohio, and is the son of George W. and Mary (Hendricks) Green. His father was born in Pennsylvania and his mother in North Carolina. They were farmers and Baptists. R. B. Green was raised on the farm till nineteen years of age. He then attended the Tippecanoe, Ohio, Academy, from which he graduated in 1856 in the scientific course. He paid his own school expenses by working mornings, evenings and Saturdays, thus mixing muscular toil with mental exercise. Leaving school he engaged in the manufacture of lumber, which he followed more or less till 1873. In the meantime he also taught school eight winters. In 1873 Mr. Green began the study of law with R. B. F. Peirce, of Crawfordsville, with whom he was associated till 1880, when he became connected with M. W. Bruner. He settled in New Ross in 1872, where he practiced in connection with study. He is rapidly establishing an extensive practice in the different avenues of his profession. He now owns two houses and three lots in New Ross. During the dark days of the rebellion Mr. Green was not asleep. In 1862 he enlisted in the hundred-days service, and in 1864 he reënlisted for one year, when he staid till the close of the war. He was at the battle of Rich Mountain, Kentucky, and some minor skirmishes. During the last year he became cook in the hospital at Indianapolis, then steward, and finally sergeant. For years he has been a member of the order of Odd-Fellows. Mr. Green was married in 1863 to Martha Caldwell, of Boone county. She died June 20, 1878, and is buried at Shannondale, Montgomery county. She left three chil-



dren: Viola M., Fanny R. and Carrie J. Mrs. Green, with her husband, was a member of the Christian church. Mr. Green is a solid republican. He is town clerk, and town attorney, and notary public.

Harrison Linn, deceased, was born November 4, 1813, in Butler county, Ohio. He was there married to Eliza Corrington, of Butler county, also. About 1837 Mr. and Mrs. Linn emigrated to Montgomery county, and bought land east of Fredericksburg, two miles. Selling this they purchased 160 acres in Sec. 6, Walnut township. By patient toil and economy 265 acres were their possessions when Mr. Linn died, June 6, 1877. He was buried at Oak Hill Cemetery. All his life he had been an energetic, progressive man, supporting liberally all measures he thought profitable to the county or township. He was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a warm republican, but never sought office. His father was a revolutionary soldier, whose last words upon leaving home for the war of Independence were, slapping his hand on his thigh, "Here goes for liberty." He and wife, James and Ella Linn, were Pennsylvanians. From such parents Harrison received his birthright, which has been transmitted to his children. Mrs. Linn now lives with her son, George W. Linn. George W. was born January 4, 1855, in Walnut township, on the homestead. He has made farming his life work. He was married February 27, 1877, to Jennie Freeman, daughter of Samuel and Lucy Freeman, of Mace, Indiana. She was born March 17, 1858. They have one child, Ethel. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a republican, also a member of the Knights of Pythias and Good Templars. Mrs. Linn's parents came to Montgomery county when young and settled with their parents in Union township, Montgomery county. Her father is a native of Iowa, and her mother of Kentucky. They moved to Mace in 1874 and are Methodists.

J. C. Martin, merchant, Mace, was born February 22, 1842, on the old homestead. Evi Martin, his father, was born February 20, 1796, on Mill creek, ten miles north of Cincinnati. About 1806 his parents moved to Lebanon, Ohio, and lived there five years, then in Troy, Ohio, till 1827. He was married August 19, 1819, to Ann Mills. She was born October 4, 1799, near Lebanon, Ohio. In 1827 Mr. and Mrs. Martin turned their faces west toward Indiana, and arrived at his father's house in Union township, Montgomery county, November 26, 1827. Mr. Martin soon entered the S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 7, and N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 18, T. 18, R. 3 W., what was



afterward called Walnut township. About the middle of December he built a cabin, made a bedstead of two poles, one post, two augur-holes, and bed-cord brought with them. February 4, 1828, the family moved into their new abode, the fifth cabin built in the township. Mr. Martin was soon attacked with a light form of asthma, and for three continuous years he was unable to lie down to sleep. Mr. and Mrs. Martin, by energy and economy, gathered a competency for old age. In 1854 they moved to Linn county, Iowa, where they remained till 1865. They then sold and returned to Indiana and lived with their son, J. M. Martin, till June 1867, then went again to Iowa, to their son Samuel, in Mahaska county. After one year they lived with their son Isaac, at Center Point, Iowa, till June 6, 1871, when they again returned to Indiana to make their permanent home with J. M. Martin. In their old days Mr. Martin sold his place and put his money, over \$3,200, in a bank; the bank failing, the savings of a lifetime were lost, a severe stroke to the old people. In 1830 they united with the Regular Baptist church, and were baptized by Rev. John Lee, the first Baptist preacher of their region, and Mr. Martin's house became a favorite place for pioneer worship. In his prime days Mr. Martin supported whig principles, but later became a radical republican. Mr. and Mrs. Martin are the oldest people in Walnut township, and have lived together in happiness for sixty-one years. They sent six sons to the civil war, all of whom returned. J. C. Martin was educated mostly in the field, and in 1854 went with his parents to Iowa. June 25, 1861, he enlisted in Co. C, 5th Iowa, under Capt. John L. Grubb. He fought in about twenty battles, and was neither hurt nor captured. He was always present when his regiment was engaged. A few of the battles in which he took part are Iuka, Corinth, Champion Hill, all the battles in the rear of Vicksburg. At Vicksburg Mr. Martin made himself famous among his company by an act of bravery. A volunteer was called for to reconnoiter the enemy's position, and Mr. Martin immediately stepped forward. Twice he examined their positions and reported, and explained the mode in which the charge should be made, declaring the charge possible. So near to the enemy was he that there were a thousand chances of his being shot to one of his safe return. The charge was ordered, but the captain being killed the sergeant refused to make the charge, whereupon he was threatened with death from Martin's gun, and the arms of another. Just then orders came not to go. The cowardly sergeant was reduced to the racks, and J. C. Martin promoted to the place. In a letter written by an officer of that day, in years since, appear these words regarding



the daring deed: "Had that act been done under the eye of a Napoleon, the actor would have worn a marshal's cross." Mr. Martin was also at Mission Ridge. He made two trips north on recruiting service, a veteran furlough. Was in the rear at Atlanta, also was at Franklin, Nashville, Spring Hill, and Pulaski. In the meantime the 5th Inf. had been transferred to the 5th Iowa Cav., and under Gen. Wilson he was in Wilson's raid. August 17, 1865, Mr. Martin was discharged. He returned to Iowa, and in 1865 came to Montgomery county, Indiana. He farmed in Franklin township till 1873, when he engaged in general merchandising in Mace, which he still follows. In 1880 he erected a very fine residence in Mace, costing about \$1,800. Mr. Martin was married January 21, 1869, to Miranda Hutchings, of Franklin township, this county. She was born in Union county, Indiana, September 16, 1849. They have three children: Elmer G., Everet J. E., and Arthur J. Mr. and Mrs. Martin are Methodists. He is thoroughly republican.

James K. Everson, proprietor of New Ross saw-mill, New Ross, was born August 26, 1847, in Union township, Montgomery county, Indiana. His father, George W. Everson, was born in Pennsylvania, August 28, 1807, and his mother, Rachel (Hankins) Everson, was born in Ohio in 1808, and died in Montgomery county, Indiana, April 2, 1877. They were farmers and came to Montgomery county about 1832, and settled near Crawfordsville. Mr. Everson still lives in Union township at the age of seventy-three. He has been a close adherent to the democracy all his life. He is a member of the Christian church, so also was his wife. James K. Everson, son of the above, and subject of this sketch, was raised on a farm and worked for his father till eighteen years of age, when his father gave him his time, and he took charge of the home farm, which he tilled on the shares for eight years. Leaving home he became a partner in the saw-mill at Mace with Eli Meiser, where he remained two years, then bought the saw-mill at Beckville. In October, 1877, he traded for the saw-mill at New Ross, which he owns. Here he employs six men in the mill, also from six to twelve hands with teams, hauling logs, besides choppers. He manufactures all kinds of hardwood lumber native to the forest of the region. He ships very largely to Bloomington, Illinois. Mr. Everson began the world's battle poor and with but little education, but with care and by industry he has thus far well succeeded. In 1880 he finished a pleasant dwelling in New Ross, at that time the best in the town. He is strictly democratic in politics. He was married November 2, 1868, to Hannah Everson, daughter of Stephen M. and Sarah (Hor-



ton) Everson, of Ohio. She was born in Ohio, September 2, 1852. They have one child, Sadie, born December 6, 1870. Mrs. Everson is a member of the Christian church.

Robert Finch, farmer and tile manufacturer, Mace, is a son of Henry and Sarah (Swindle) Finch. Henry Finch was a native of Tennessee, and his wife was born in Virginia. In an early day they emigrated to Union county, Indiana. There he died in 1847, aged fifty-five years, and she came to Montgomery county, where she died in 1858, aged fifty-five years. Mr. Finch paid but little attention to politics. Mrs. Finch was a member of the Christian church. Robert Finch was born in Union county, Indiana, March 16, 1829. He lived there till 1848, when he came to Montgomery county. He first squatted for about two months near the spot on which school No. 3 now stands. Then two years on the land on which the central school is now located. He made several more moves in the vicinity of Crawfordsville, but, concluding that a renter's fortune would ever be extremely small he purchased, in 1856, 160 acres, the S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 20, paying \$1,100. In 1858 he sold, and bought 160 acres in Secs. 5 and 8, for which he paid \$2,500. Since then he has sold and bought till at present he owns a good farm of 180 acres. He has increased the value of his farm by erecting a large dwelling, 40×40, two stories high. He also controls the tile factory on his place, and receives liberal patronage. He has handled a great deal of stock, and now feeds the greater part of his produce. He received but little schooling, yet has a practical knowledge of business, transacting not only his own but much for other people. He is solidly democratic, and in 1880 was nominated for county commissioner on the ticket of his party. In 1851 Mr. Finch was married to Christiana Hipes, of Montgomery county. Mrs. Finch died April 13, 1875, leaving a family of five children. Mr. Finch was next married to Isarelda Cason, daughter of Wm. and Martha Cason, of Walnut township. She was born in Union county, Indiana.

Isaac N. Miller, farmer and stock raiser, New Ross, was born in Greene county, Ohio, December 13, 1826. He is a son of Robert and Hannah (White) Miller, both natives of Pennsylvania. Robert Miller's father, Isaac N., and mother were born in England, and emigrated to America prior to the revolution, in which war he was a captain. Mrs. Hannah (White) Miller's parents were born in Ireland. The Whites are descendants of the old Scotch Covenanters, and drifted into United Presbyterianism. Robert and Hannah came to Greene county, Ohio, about 1805. There they farmed till death. He died in 1833, and she in 1834. At the age of nineteen years



Isaac N. worked on the farm, then began carpentering, which he followed for about twelve years. In 1848 Mr. Miller traveled westward, and stopped at Ladoga, where he followed his trade. March 8, 1849, Mr. Miller was married to Nancy A. Corn, daughter of William and Sarah E. (Allen) Corn, and cousin of the Hon. Joseph Allen (deceased), of Montgomery county. She was born October 26, 1829, in Montgomery county, whither her parents had come about the year 1828. About 1857 Mr. Miller purchased about eighty acres of land in Sec. 33, Walnut township, and became a farmer, in which occupation he has been eminently successful. He has added to his first eighty acres till now he owns  $256\frac{1}{2}$  acres. A stately residence costing \$3,000 and a large barn add great value to the well cultivated farm. He keeps a great deal of stock, and, as asserted by the appraiser, his farm is the second best in Walnut township. In politics Mr. Miller is true and outspoken. He was rocked in a whig cradle, and has ever sought to perpetuate the principles of republicanism. He has been an Odd-Fellow since 1849, and is also a Knight of Pythias. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church. They have four children: John W., George A., Henry A. and Benjamin F.

James G. Johnson, merchant, Mace, was born Septembr 1, 1837, in Butler county, Ohio, and is the son of Jesse R. and Mary (Wheat) Johnson. Jesse Johnson was a native of Butler county, Ohio, and a farmer and butcher, and kept hotel, etc. He also filled the offices of township trustee and assessor. He was a strong democrat all his life, and died in 1873. He was a resident of Walnut township from 1855 till 1863, when he moved to Hendricks county, where he died. His wife, Mary (Wheat) Johnson, was a native of the island of Mackinaw, and now lives in Hendricks county. Her grandfather Wheat, also Mr. Johnson's grandfather, were in the war of 1812 and were wounded. James G. Johnson spent his youth in the town school at Westchester, Ohio, till seventeen years old. He came with his parents to Walnut township in 1855 and followed the plow till about 1877, when he engaged in merchandising in Fredericksburg, and also in loaning money to some extent. He still sells a general line of goods in Mace and does a fair trade. Mr. Johnson is quite a prominent democrat. He has been township trustee and assessor, and represented Montgomery county in the legislature in the regular and special sessions of 1869. He again made the race in 1874, but was beaten by P. S. Kennedy, of Crawfordsville. He has been clerk in the Presbyterian church, also elder. His parents were members of the same church. He was



married, June 1, 1858, to Mary J. Loop, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Airheart) Loop, whose sketch appears elsewhere. She was born September 14, 1840, in Walnut township. They have had five children, two of whom are living: Ida, married to Dr. J. T. Sellers, of Roachdale; she was born June 26, 1859; William O., born April 12, 1867. Mrs. Johnson is also a Presbyterian.

Andrew Loop, farmer, Mace, is among the old settlers of Montgomery county. He was born March 24, 1816, in Augusta county, Virginia. His parents, Christain and Eve (Airheart) Loop, were natives of Pennsylvania. They became residents of Virginia, and in 1834 moved to the western edge of Boone county, and settled so near Montgomery county that they felt at home when on this side of the line. In 1855 they sold the Boone county farm and bought near Beckville, in Walnut township. Mr. Loop, at death, left 220 acres. He did all his business in German, although he could write his name in English. He was a life-long democrat. He died September 20, 1879, aged ninety-one years. His wife died November 1866, aged sixty-seven years. Both belonged to the German Lutheran church. Andrew Loop, son of the above, and subject of this sketch, when twenty-one years of age, began life for himself. He worked one year for his father, then bought 160 acres of land, namely the N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 21, T. 18, 3 W. When he had the 160 clear of encumbrance he purchased the eighty acres south of it. He soon went to Iowa and entered 1,000 acres. This he afterward traded for eighty acres near his home farm. He has traded, bought and sold, till he now owns 384 acres, with good house, etc. He also owns a large dwelling in Mace, where he now lives in easy circumstances. His success in farming is judged by the accumulation of property. Mr. Loop has been a life-long democrat, and somewhat prominent in the township. He has twice been lieutenant of the home militia. He was constable in his young days, and since has been justice of the peace for over eight years, and township trustee two terms and is now notary public. Mr. Loop was married December 27, 1837, to Elizabeth Airheart, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Airheart, who came to Indiana in 1834 with the Loops. She and her three sisters walked from Virginia to Indiana, a distance of over 600 miles. Mr. and Mrs. Loop have seven children: Sarah E., Mary J., Christian F., Harriet E., Amanda C., William C. and Virginia, twins, and Lydia E. Elizabeth is in Kansas and the rest are in Montgomery county. Mrs. Loop is a Methodist and Mr. Loop is a Presbyterian. They have contributed their



share of toil toward the development of the county, physically as well as morally and spiritually.

Web. Bowers, merchant, New Ross, is a son of William and Sarah (Chenoweth) Bowers. The latter was born in Indiana and former in Ohio. William Bowers was a merchant in Lebanon and Crawfordsville. He was a good speaker, and twice stumped the northern part of Indiana in behalf of the immortal Lincoln. At La Fayette convention he was a candidate for the nomination for congressman, but was beaten by Godlove S. Orth by a few ballots. He was, while in Crawfordsville, a candidate for the nomination for state's attorney. In later years he became a democrat. Although he had but little education he wrote quite extensively for the Cincinnati "Enquirer" and Louisville "Courier." Some years before his death he became a minister of the Christian church, and one of the most successful workers. In 1872 he went to Arkansas and organized thirty-two churches, and baptized over 400 persons. He also wrote for the church papers. He died in Arkansas, November 13, 1876, after preaching five years. Web. Bowers, son of the above, was born October 25, 1853, in Lebanon, Boone county, Indiana. At the age of fourteen years he was apprenticed to learn the harness trade, which he followed for six years. He then engaged in the mercantile business in Arkansas for four years, during which time he was deputy postmaster one year and postmaster one year. In 1874 he came to New Ross, where he engaged in the drug trade. He carries a stock of from \$900 to \$1,000, with sales of about \$5,000 per year. He handles school books, stationery, etc., with his drugs. He was married January 29, 1877, to Victoria Rowe, daughter of Squire Charles and Caroline (Jackson) Rowe, whose sketch appears elsewhere. She was born June 16, 1863. They have one child, Zoe. Mr. Bowers is a republican and an Odd-Fellow. He and wife are members of the Christian church.

John W. Hogsett, physician, Mace, was born November 8, 1835, in Augusta county, Virginia, and is a son of John and Polly Hogsett, both natives of the same county. His father was captain in the home militia, and fought in the war of 1812. He died in 1857, quite aged. The mother of the doctor was an estimable lady, and, with her husband, was a member of the Presbyterian church. She is now living in Monroe county, Virginia. Mr. Hogsett lived with his parents, in Monroe county, Virginia, from two years old till eighteen, when he left home to do for himself. He learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed near home three years, then moved to Iowa in December 1856, where he followed the same



occupation. In the times of the panic in 1857 work was scarce, so he improved the time attending school in Williamsburg, Iowa, where he pursued the higher branches of common school studies. In the winter of 1859 he taught, then went to Council Bluffs, and next to Rock Island, and in the spring of 1860 worked for his brother, in Ford county, Illinois. Early in the fall of 1860 he came to Crawfordsville and started to walk to Indianapolis. Arriving at Fredericksburg, or Mace, and being pleased with the stir and business of the place, he determined to remain here. He taught two terms of school in Walnut township. In the spring of 1861, at the first call for volunteers to put down secession, Mr. Hogsett enlisted in Co. G, 10th Ind. Inf., under Col. M. D. Manson, for three months. During this time he fought at Rich Mountain. Returning he reënlisted in Co. B, 10th Ind. A few of the engagements in which he took part are Mill Springs, where he received three slight wounds from a volley fired into the company. On his way to Nashville he was taken ill and was sent into the barracks, then put in charge of detail to be returned to Louisville. Here he procured a two months' furlough. He returned at the proper time to his regiment at Corinth, and was employed in guarding the road from Courtland to Decatur, and experienced several skirmishes. He was wounded at Chickamauga, on the shoulder and breast, by spent balls. He was on the Charleston campaign, at Mission Ridge, and several minor battles around Marietta, Tennessee. He was finally discharged at Indianapolis, and returned to Mace, where he began the study of medicine with Dr. Samuel Irwin. He read till the following October, then entered Rush Medical College, Chicago. In the following year he settled for the practice at Jacksonville, Fountain county, Indiana, and at the close of two years came to Mace, and was sometime associated with Dr. Irwin. He completed his medical course at the Indiana State Medical College at Indianapolis, February 26, 1875. He was married February 17, 1869, to Rebecca A. Pogue, daughter of Silas and Betsy Pogue, old settlers of Walnut township. They have four children: Ada M., Casper W., and Daisy E. and Sherman. Mrs. Hogsett is a member of the Presbyterian church, while the doctor is a Methodist. He is a Mason and a republican.

Homer Bowers, physician, New Ross, was born August 20, 1845, in Vienna, Rush county, Indiana. His father, William Bowers, was born April 26, 1822, on a farm in Hamilton county, Ohio. When very small his parents moved to Union county, and here remained until Wm. was about fifteen, when he went to Wayne county to obtain an education. He however learned the saddler and harness



maker's trade. From here he moved to Johnson county, where he was married, January 1, 1842, to Sarah Chenoweth, who was born November 12, 1824, in Jefferson county, Indiana. Here his desire for a more thorough education prompted him to purchase a law library, to which he continually added until at the time of his death it numbered many volumes of every description, consisting chiefly of history, general literature, and religious works. From Franklin he removed to Vienna, and then to Lebanon, Boone county, where he resided ten years engaged in saddlery and harness making. He also occasionally practiced law until his health failed him, when to regain it he moved upon his farm in Tippecanoe county, four miles west of the battle-ground and seven miles north of La Fayette. After a residence of four years at this place the farm was traded to the Graham brothers for a stock of dry goods in Crawfordsville, March 15, 1861. After four years' experience as a merchant he sold his entire stock to Martin and moved to Lebanon, where he opened a saddlery and harness shop in which to employ his boys while he prepared himself for the ministry, being a member of the Christian church. September 1, 1870, he moved to De Witt county, Arkansas, where he was engaged as pastor at the time of his death, November 14, 1875. In Lebanon he actively engaged in politics, and was a candidate for the legislature on the whig ticket against Judge — Daugherty. In Tippecanoe county he was the farmers' candidate for the nomination to congress against G. S. Orth and A. S. White, which resulted in the latter's nomination. He was afterward a strong republican until he began his career as a minister. He was also a prominent Odd-Fellow in the Crawfordsville lodge. Homer lived with his parents until 1864, when he was engaged in running a branch dry-goods house in Rockville, Indiana. After his return to Crawfordsville, after nine months' mercantile experience, he began reading medicine, March 1865, in Dr. John Sloan's office. In the fall he commenced a year's course of lectures at Ann Arbor. Upon his return he began the practice of his profession in Fredericksburg, but in a few months he moved to New Ross, where he has since remained, and is now the oldest and most successful practitioner of the village. On account of poor health he open a drug store in New Ross in the fall of 1876, but in February, 1878, he again began the practice of medicine with renewed energy. Mr. Bowers had the advantage of an excellent common school education, after which he spent near two years in Wabash College, and one at Ann Arbor. He was commissioned postmaster of New Ross March 1, 1875, and was married August 20, 1870, to Emma C. Walker, who was born



February 28, 1848, at Lexington, Kentucky, and is the daughter of Calvin and Emma (Pigg) Walker. Her father was born December 30, 1818, in Lexington, and married in April 1845. Her mother was born in 1823, and died of cholera July 30, 1849, in Lexington. Mr. Walker came to Crawfordsville in July 1855, and is now working at his trade in New Ross, and making his home with his daughter. Mr. Bowers is the father of four children: Herbert, Aubrey, Edgar, Virgil, and Ethel, and is a staunch republican.

John Harrison, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church, Mace, was born December 10, 1842, in Vanderburgh county, Indiana. His father, Joseph Harrison, is a native of England, and when fourteen years of age emigrated with his parents to Pennsylvania, and three years after to Indiana. The mother of John was born in Kentucky, and migrated with her parents to Indiana, where she was married to Joseph Harrison. She died in 1854, and he now lives near Evansville. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, as also is he. John Harrison was raised on a farm, and received a common school education. August 4, 1862, he enlisted in Co. F, 4th Ind. Cav., 77th reg., under Col. Gray. He prided himself in being a private in the front ranks. Being in the cavalry he was mostly engaged in skirmishing and protecting the outskirts of the Union army. He was at Stone River, Chickamauga, Nashville, Franklin, and many other engagements, also experienced Wilson's raid, and aided in taking Selma and Macon. He was discharged in July 1865. When at Dandridge, East Tennessee, he was wounded in the right hand. Returning to the peaceful pursuits of civil life he determined to pursue farther his education. He spent six months at Princeton Seminary, and then eighteen months at Asbury University. He was then engaged as teacher at Russellville. He soon quit the school-room and entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church and traveled as a supply. His license was granted in the spring of 1868, and in September, 1869, he was admitted to the Northwestern Indiana conference. He was ordained deacon by Bishop James in 1871, and ordained elder by the same bishop in 1874. His ordination was delayed each time one year on account of sickness. Mr. Harrison's labor has been on the Harmony circuit as a supply, and since admission to conference has spent one year on the Hanna circuit, in La Porte county; one year at Maxinkuckee Lake, Marshall county; two years at Lowell, Lake county; two years at Wheeler, Porter county; two years at Winamac, Pulaski county; three years at Pleasant Hill, Montgomery county; and is at present located at Mace. His labors have been productive of much good. Mr. Harrison was mar-



ried September 1, 1869, to Carrie C. Cozad, daughter of the late Rev. Jacob Cozad, of Northwestern Indiana conference. She was born in Delphi, Carroll county, Indiana, July 11, 1847. They have four children: Ulela G., Bernice G., Cora E. and Genevieve. Mr. Harrison has a fine library, and is an extensive reader. He is also a republican.

C. S. Newkirk, merchant, New Ross, was born January 12, 1850, in Bartholomew county, Indiana, and is the son of D. W. and L. A. (Thurston) Newkirk. His father was a native of New York, and mother of Pennsylvania. They farmed in Indiana till 1869, when they moved to Missouri, where D. W. Newkirk died, May 7, 1872, and his wife still lives. Mr. Newkirk was a life-long democrat, and a member of the Presbyterian church, his wife is a Methodist. His father fought in the revolution. C. S. Newkirk lived on a farm till thirteen years old, when he clerked in a store two years, and returned to the farm. He learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed till 1879, when he engaged in merchandising in New Ross. Here he keeps a stock of dry goods, groceries, hardware, boots and shoes, etc., first store north of the hotel. He made his advent into Montgomery county in 1870. He was married August 10, 1875, to Sallie M. Fisher, daughter of J. S. and B. E. (Rice) Fisher. Both are members of the Christian church. He is a Mason, and a thorough democrat. He has made his own way in life, and now owns a house and lot, and a stock of goods.

Squire Charles Rowe, New Ross, was born in Devonshire, England, January 31, 1830, and is the son of William and Elizabeth (Bond) Rowe, both natives of Devonshire. His father was a carpenter and joiner, and in 1856 went to Australia for two years, then back to Devonshire, and died there in 1858. He had seen Bonaparte deliver himself to English authorities, and had seen the remains of the great nation builder and world destroyer when they were brought to Paris. Charles' mother died in 1878, in Somersetshire, England. Both were members of the Episcopal church of England. Charles Rowe served seven years' apprenticeship with his father, at carpentering and joining, in London. Being desirous of going to sea, in 1849 he shipped as ship carpenter in the vessel Lord Hungerford, and sailed to Madras, Bay of Bengal, Cape of Good Hope, St. Helena, and to Demarara, where their cargo of 360 coolies were disposed of. He then sailed to Trinidad with sugar and rum, and thence to London after a thirteen months' voyage. About two weeks later he shipped again, in the Vernon, to Madras, Calcutta, etc., out this time nine and one-half months. Remaining



but a short time in London, he shipped the third time in the *Fairy*, bound for Newfoundland. Within three days' voyage of that place they fell in with an ice field, and on account of the drunkenness of the captain barely escaped destruction. At St. Johns took a cargo of codfish, and shipped to Cuba on the *Camilla*, then went to Santiago, and from there to Kingston, Jamaica. At Kingston Mr. Rowe joined an English man of war, 1851, and was two years on the West India station, then went to New Orleans, January 1853. He next sailed as a sailor on the vessel *Franklin Pierce*, and went to Liverpool. After one week he shipped as second mate in the vessel *John Cummins*, and returned to New Orleans at the time of the yellow fever. He then made a trip to Cairo, Illinois, when there was but one house there. He traveled to Paduca and back to Cairo; to St. Louis, and then to Quincy, Illinois. He then worked for a time at Payson, on threshing machine frames, then at his trade; next went into central Illinois with cattle, that he might see the country. During the following winter he taught writing lessons, then clerked in a dry-goods store. In April, 1856, he was married to Jane Ward, daughter of an emigrant from England, and whom he had met on board the vessel *John Cummins*. He then settled in Adams county, Illinois, where he followed his trade. He served three years in the late war. He was six weeks a private, then made first lieutenant, and finally captain. He resigned his commission at Montgomery, Alabama, and engaged in raising cotton for one year. Leaving the south, he settled in Boone county, Indiana, in 1867, where he worked at his trade. In 1872 he moved to Walnut township, Montgomery county, where he farmed two years, and afterward worked at his trade. In 1878 he was elected justice of the peace, and has also been deputy tax collector for two years. In 1880 he moved to New Ross. M. Rowe has seen much of the world. His family have been ten children, two dead. Those living are Victoria, now Mrs. Web. Bowers; Florence, now Mrs. McLaughlin; George, Charles, Emily, Malinda, Sophia, and Dean. Mr. Rowe is a thorough democrat, and an Odd-Fellow. Mrs. Rowe is a member of the United Brethren church, and her father was a United Brethren preacher for forty years.

Thomas T. Munhall, merchant, New Ross, is a native of Zanesville, Ohio, and was born June 5, 1841. His father, Samuel Munhall, is a Pennsylvanian, and his mother, Sarah H. (Wiggins) Munhall, was born in Newark, New Jersey. They are now living in Forest, Illinois. He is a member of the town board, and a prominent republican. He and wife are members of the Forest Meth-



odist church. They have seven children, among whom is Thomas T., the subject of this sketch. Till the war he was a farmer, and when the growl of the southern wolf was heard, and the blood of loyal men began to flow in the cause of the Union, then it was, September 7, 1861, that Thomas T. Munhall enlisted in Co. B, 11th Ill. Cav., under Capt. James F. Johnson and Col. R. G. Ingersoll. He entered as a private, and by election or appointment he rose to the positions of second duty sergeant, orderly sergeant, second lieutenant, then captain of Co. D, of the same regiment. He continued in the service for four years and forty days, during which time he was in many battles, a few of which are Shiloh, Corinth, Memphis, Vicksburg, Black River, Jackson, Miss., Jackson, Tenn., Champion Hill, Meridian, Cold Water, Bolten, Benton, Brandon, Franklin, Egypt Station, Guntown, Grand Junction, Parker's Cross Roads, Holly Springs, Clarendon, Ark., Yazoo City, and others. His discharge papers show forty-two engagements in which he participated. During his service he was neither sick, wounded, nor taken prisoner, and was never off duty. When the war was over in 1865, he returned to his home, and farmed till 1872, when he went to Indianapolis, and remained three years as foreman of the stave and heading factory of Mr. A. May, of that place. He was then sent to New Ross, to take charge of the factory of Mr. May in that town. In 1880 he took charge also of the store of A. C. May, at New Ross, and oversees both.

Mr. Munhall is an Odd-Fellow and a warm republican. He is president of the town board. He was married June 7, 1871, to Mary E. Makinson, daughter of George and Sarah (Crowthers) Makinson. She was born March 2, 1845, in Sullivan county, Missouri. Her father was an English barrister, and came to America with his wife in 1840. He was also a farmer and merchant. Mrs. Munhall's grandfather Crowthers was the celebrated Rev. Jonathan Crowthers, president of the British Wesleyan conference of 1819, and one of the most popular ministers of the Methodist Episcopal church of England, and whose wife, the grandmother of Mrs. Munhall, received baptism from the hand of John Wesley in 1790. She died at the age of ninety-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Munhall have one child, Sarah G., born June 23, 1873.

John H. Bell, miller, New Ross, is a son of Samuel N. and Sallie A. (Bowman) Bell, early settlers of Montgomery county. Samuel N. Bell was born in Virginia, and his wife was a native of Pennsylvania. He was a wheelwright and shoemaker. His father was a revolutionary soldier, and both his uncles and his wife's uncles were



in the early wars of this country. About November, 1832, Samuel and Sallie Bell moved to Indiana, and settled in Walnut township, near the headwaters of Walnut creek, in Sec. 13, where they took a lease for ten years. They soon sold their lease and entered eighty acres in Sec. 1. They lived there six years, and then moved to Ladoga, working in the boot and shoe shop of John Myers for two years. For the last ten years of his life he was engaged in the grocery trade in Ladoga. He was an old-line whig and then a warm republican. His wife died December 6, 1863, and he followed her November 8, 1864; both are buried at Ladoga. They were members of the Christian church, and experienced all the toils and privations of pioneer life. In early times they had nothing plenty but venison. He killed fifty-eight deer in one winter. John H. Bell was born October 18, 1828, in Augusta county, Virginia, and was mostly raised among the wilds of Montgomery county. He remained at home till seventeen years of age, then served two years' apprenticeship at tailoring, with Thomas Kennedy, at Ladoga. He then learned the carpenter's trade with his brother-in-law, Clinton Mills, with whom he worked till 1851, and then followed his trade himself till 1868, at which time he bought the Beckville grist mill. In 1873 he moved this to New Ross, where he still carries on the business. He has been associated, and is at present writing, with Dr. B. F. Adkins. The mill is 36×48, two stories, with three sets of burrs, and located in the western part of the town. Mr. Bell is positively a republican. He cast his first ballot for Zachary Taylor. During the war so warm was the spirit of southern sympathy that there were but three republicans near Beckville. These three, one of whom was Mr. Bell, cared for the families of those who were on the battle-field. Mr. Bell is a Mason. He was married November 18, 1852, to Charity E. Beck, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth (Davis) Beck, of Beckville, early settlers of Montgomery county. Mrs. Bell was born March 6, 1830. They have had one child, Calvin, who died in 1863. Both are members of the Methodist church.

T. A. Adkins, merchant, New Ross, was born in Decatur county, Indiana, March 7, 1835. He is the son of Martin and Nancy (Drake) Adkins; the latter born in Kentucky, and the former in Tennessee. Martin Adkins was one of the most successful farmers and stock dealers in Indiana. He owned at his death some 1,200 or 1,400 acres of land and one of the finest farms and mansions between Indianapolis and the Ohio river. He was a prominent democrat, and was circuit judge of Decatur county for one term. His wife is still living at Colfax, Indiana. T. A. Adkins is a child of his father's



second family, his parents having been twice married. He spent his youth on the farm till sixteen years old, when he was sent to school at Wilmington Academy, Dearborn county, Indiana, for two years, then to Archville graded school, and then spent two years in the scientific course at Franklin College. Leaving college, he engaged in the dry-goods and grocery business at Eminence, Morgan county, Indiana, where he remained three years. He was then in the livery business one year in Aurora. Since then he has done business at Franklin, Dover, Shannondale, etc., and in March, 1875, came to New Ross, Montgomery county, where he associated himself with his brother, B. F. Adkins, in general merchandising. Their store was built by B. F. Adkins, and is two stories high, 20×80. Here the firm of Adkins & Brother carry a stock of about \$6,000, with sales of about \$9,000 to \$12,000. Their store-room is the largest in New Ross. In the Adkins family T. A. is the first republican, and all the children younger than he follow in his footsteps. He is secretary of the New Ross Union Agricultural Association, and a prominent man. He is a member of the Order of Freemasons and Odd-Fellows. Both he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church. He was married September 25, 1856, to Mary L. Taylor, daughter of George W. and Nancy J. (Milborn) Taylor, of Aurora, Indiana. She was born in 1831, near Aurora. They have five children: Walker B., Benella R., Harriet L., Pearlie, and Guy.

Columbus L. Myers, physician, New Ross, is a son of William and Susanah (Livengood) Myers. The former was born in Decatur county, Indiana, and the latter in North Carolina. William Myers' parents were from North Carolina, and lived for a time in Kentucky, then came to Decatur county, Indiana, and in 1838 settled in Fountain county, where his father died in 1855. William still lives in Fountain county. He is a farmer and a democrat. His wife died September 27, 1876. Both belonged to the Lutheran church. The Livengoods came to Fountain county, Indiana, in 1836, where Mr. Livengood still lives, at the age of eighty-two years. Columbus L. Myers was born August 5, 1849, in Fountain county, three miles west of Alamo. He was raised on a farm till sixteen years of age, when he entered school at Russellville. He then spent two years at Bloomington Indiana State University. From 1866 to 1871 he taught school. Choosing medicine for his profession, he attended Ohio Medical College in the term of 1871 and 1872, and Rush Medical College, at Chicago, in the term of 1872 and 1873, where he graduated. He first located for the practice of his profession at



Jacksonville, Fountain county, where he remained three years. For a short time he was in Alamo, and in 1876 he settled in New Ross, where he is establishing a lucrative and successful business. In politics he is democratic, and is a member of the order of Odd-Fellows. December 30, 1877, Mr. Myers was united in marriage to Lizzie Copner, daughter of J. W. and Sarah E. (Wineland) Copner, of Covington, Indiana. She was born August 11, 1856, and is a member of the Presbyterian church. Her father is a lawyer in Covington, and in 1880 was a candidate for congress on the national ticket. The Copners are from Ohio, and the Winelands from Kentucky.

Jesse B. Streight, mechanic. Crawfordsville, was born July 13, 1806, in Marion county, West Virginia. He is the son of Peter and Elizabeth (Bayles) Streight. His brother served in the war of 1812. Mr. Streight early learned the carpenter's trade, and has given the most of his time to that vocation since 1824. February 28, 1829, he was married to Ada Henry, of Monongahela county, Virginia. Their family have numbered ten: Mrs. Harriet Barnhouse, of Paxton; Mrs. Alcinda Kelley, of New York; Van B., in Denver, Colorado; E. W., at Crawfordsville; Mrs. Lou Gill, of Paxton; T. L., at Crawfordsville; Nathan and Mrs. Ellen Gill, dead. Mr. Streight in 1828 cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson, and has continued throughout his life a firm adherent of the democratic party, of the Jackson stripe. Prior to the war he was captain of a rifle company, and August 8, 1862, he enlisted in Co. G, 15th Va., Union army, under Capt. Sidney F. Shaw and Col. McCaslin. Thus, at the age of fifty-six, he risked his life for the welfare of his family and country. He served three years, till the war closed. He was, to a great extent, engaged in caring for his sick comrades, and toward the close of the war he had charge of a hospital ward. He had three sons who fought in the same cause: Van B. was in Co. A, 18th Ind. Vols.; E. W. was in Co. B, 76th Ind., and was promoted till he became orderly sergeant; T. L. enlisted in the 6th Va. Light Art., and was wounded, and now receives a pension for pain and hardships endured in the cause. All served three years. At the close of the war Mr. Streight returned to Virginia, and in 1865 moved to Paxton, Illinois, where he followed his trade till 1876, when he came to Crawfordsville. Here he engaged in the planing-mills, in which he still continues. E. W. Streight was born in Monongahela county, Virginia, and early learned the trade of carpentering. In 1859 he went to Louisville, Kentucky, and in 1861 to Greensburg, Indiana. He next became foreman of Shrader's chair factory, at Batesville, where he remained two years, then became foreman of Kimble & Sherfy's



furniture factory, at Greencastle. Leaving Greencastle he came to Crawfordsville, where he was employed as foreman of the coffin factory, owned then by Robinson & Co., for three years. In 1871 he built the planing-mills,  $30 \times 82\frac{1}{2}$ , at a cost of about \$8,000, on the corner of Green and Spring streets, and here, in connection with his father and brother, T. L., does all kinds of work in this line — manufacturing sash, doors, and blinds, door and window frames, and all kinds of wood work, rough and dressed lumber, flooring, siding, moulding, turning, and scroll work. They keep several hands employed constantly. This mill was an important addition to the industries of the city. Mr. Streight was married to Mary White and his brother was married to Rebecca Loyd, both ladies of Greensburg, Indiana. They own eight shares of \$25 each in the new Crawfordsville fair property. All are democrats except E. W., who is a republican.

James H. Kelley, merchant, New Ross, is a son of William and Nancy (Brown) Kelley, both natives of Perry county, Kentucky. They both came with their parents to Clarke township, this county, in 1829, and here lived for years. After William's mother died his father went to Illinois, where he died. Nancy's father died in Clarke township, and her mother in Iowa. William and Nancy were married soon after coming, and settled on a forty-acre farm adjoining his father's. They lived there three years and moved two miles west and settled on 120 acres on the north bank of Raccoon creek, about three and one half miles northeast of Ladoga. There Wm. Kelley died March 3, 1853. During life he was a democrat, yet bitterly opposed to slavery. For four years he was justice of the peace. He belonged to the Lutheran church. His wife, in 1859, married James Evans, who died, and she now lives in New Ross. She is a member of the Presbyterian church. In the family were five boys and four girls. James H. Kelley was born June 21, 1838, in this township. He was raised on the farm till twenty years of age, and received a limited education. He clerked in Dongola, Illinois, one year. At the first call Mr. Kelley enlisted in Co. E, 11th Ind., for three months. September 26, 1861, he reënlisted, this time in Co. E, 41st Ind., 2d Cav., as corporal. He was soon made first sergeant. He was in the engagements of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Knoxville, and at Fair Garden, Tennessee, he was wounded, receiving a fractured jaw. He was carried to Knoxville hospital, then Chattanooga and Memphis, and from there he came home. In July, 1864, he returned to the ranks, and served to the close of the war. Returning home, he engaged in the fruit tree business as traveling agent. On October 16, 1866, he was

married to Susan E. Inlow, daughter of Abraham and Susan Inlow. She was born February 20, 1838, in Clarke township. They had four children: Oscar E., William J., Mollie S. and Adie M. She was a member of the Christian church, and died February 25, 1869. Mr. Kelley, leaving the tree trade, farmed until 1871, when he removed to New Ross, and sold goods for Inlow and Hulett till March 23, 1873. Then, in connection with Wm. B. Emmert, he engaged in the hardware trade, in which he continued till the spring of 1879, when he became a member of the firm of Turner, Kelley & Co. Their store is widely known as the grange store, and they carry a stock of about \$8,000, with yearly sales of from \$12,000 to \$15,000. Mr. Kelley has always been a strong republican. August 10, 1879, he was married to Mary J. Bruce, daughter of Peter and Esther Morris. She was born August 11, 1843. Mr. Kelley is a member of the Christian church. Mrs. Kelley is a Baptist. Her father, Peter Morris, was for years a resident of Ladoga, where he merchandised and controlled the woolen-mills. He is now a merchant, and proprietor of the woolen-mills at Lebanon. In 1880 he was a member of the Lebanon council. He was married in 1839, in Monroe county, Ohio. His wife, Esther, was born May 17, 1819, in Harper county, Maryland. She died October 5, 1878, at Lebanon, where they had resided for twelve years. In 1839 she united with the Baptist church, in Monroe county, Ohio. The following beautiful lines were written by her pastor, C. B. Allen, and dedicated to the family:

Alone, alone in the silent tomb,  
 Dear mother, thy body is sleeping ;  
 Sleep on, sleep on, sweet be thy rest,  
 While my soul for thee is weeping.

The hand is mouldering back to dust,  
 That led me when I was a child ;  
 The tongue that bade me in God trust,  
 In Death's own silent grasp is stilled.

The toils of life with thee are o'er ;  
 Safe in your bright eternal home  
 Tears shall dim thine eyes no more :  
 Mother, when shall I to thee come ?

And thou art gone ! no more, no more  
 You'll come to gladden hearts that mourn ;  
 Now far away on Heaven's blest shore,  
 You never will to earth return.

The wandering wind is sighing o'er  
 Thy lonely bed, oh, cherished one !  
 And I shall see thy face no more,  
 Till my short race on earth is run.



When springtime comes with joyful hours,  
And calls forth bud and fragrant bloom,  
O'er thee will wave the bright new flowers,  
And their strange beauty deck thy tomb.

And though 'twill oft be mine  
To linger near the silent spot,  
Around it will memory twine —  
Mother, thou wilt never be forgot !

But 'tis a blessed thought to me,  
That lingers near at morn and even ;  
It is the hope of meeting thee  
On the bright peaceful shore of Heaven.

---

### SCOTT TOWNSHIP.

Scott township occupies a central position in the south tier of townships of Montgomery county. It has an area of thirty-six square miles, and is known as T. 17 N., R. 4 W. It is bounded on the north by Union township, on the east by Clarke township, on the south by Putnam county, and on the west by Brown township. The eastern and southeastern portions of the township are watered by Big Raccoon and Cornstalk creeks, while the western and northwestern are drained by Indian and Rattlesnake creeks. The soil is a yellowish or brown loam of great fertility in the east or southeast, but changing in composition and variable, though still rich, in the west and northwest. A system of underground draining has been going on for some time, and is tending to greatly enhance the value and productiveness of this beautiful township, so admirably adapted to grazing and general farming. The veil of the grave has shut us out from many points, interesting, instructive, of the earliest history, but still the honored faces and cheering countenances of many sturdy pioneer characters are left as milestones, in the town's journey of progress, to point the stranger to its usefulness and its history.

Jacob Shuck was in all probability the first pioneer who braved the dangers and inconveniences of frontier life in this portion of Montgomery county, whom it is reported reached here as early as 1820, which, however, we think improbable, as the county's earliest settlements are not reported to have been made prior to 1821. Mr. Shuck was nevertheless an early toiler among the tall timbers of Montgomery. He settled on Sec. 31, no doubt on account of the delightful and almost famous springs of clear, cold water located on this section. Soon after locating he was followed by his brothers, who made the



land where Parkersburg now stands their home, but immediately after the close of the Black Hawk war they moved to Iowa. These were followed by John Danner, the Lemmonses, George Goyer, Jacob Winters; following close in their wake came Thomas Faithful, who was one of the first justices of the peace, John B. Wren, and Joshua Swank. In 1828 William Frame came from Kentucky and purchased the claim of Joshua Swank. Near the same period John Drennon came and located where A. W. Armstrong now lives, the latter having reached here in 1829. About this period many others came and helped to convert the then wilderness into one of the most delightful regions of the state. In 1833 Noble Welsh and family reached here from Kentucky, and settled upon the farm previously occupied by Christopher Shuck, on Sec. 32. Near this time Jacob Winters, one of the township's most ancient landmarks, walked to Iowa and visited the Shuck family. The fertile, rolling prairies of the Hawkeye State were an inspiration even to so aged a pioneer. He returned with five yoke of cattle and two wagons, which served to transport his household and goods to that state, which was his future home and whose bosom to-day holds his ashes. James Faster, Daniel Arnold, Samuel Greyhill, William Frame, George and Daniel Watkins, W. N. Gott, David Hastetter, J. Myers, Samuel Gill, R. Lafollet, T. V. Ashley, A. S. Byrd, M. M. Henry, Rev. R. H. Miller, and the Southerlins, may also be mentioned in connection with the pioneer days of Scott township. Peter Warbritton claims to have settled in the township in 1825. This, however, is disputed by many of his friends and neighbors, who are inclined to think it was at least a year later. He became the father of thirteen children, every one of whom is living. Mr. and Mrs. Warbritton are still living and enjoying excellent health, and from all appearances will enjoy many years more of this world's goods and pleasures, mingled with its sorrows and disappointments. The presidential election of 1828 was held at the house of Robert Harrison, who came to the town in 1828 and located on the N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 23. The township at that time comprised all within its present boundaries, as well as all of Clarke. In the spring of 1834 the first post-office was located in the township. Nathaniel Parker was the last citizen of Swanksville, Putnam county, Indiana, and desiring to change his place of residence, moved to what was then known as Shucktown. It, however, was laid out in 1829 by Jacob and Christopher Shuck, under the name of Somerset. Mr. Parker being the last citizen of Swanksville, and postmaster, did not desire to see this branch of governmental affairs left in the wilderness, so he put the affair in his pocket and here it remained until he was thoroughly es-



tablished in his new home. Here he opened the identical post-office of Putnam county's deserted village, and declared himself again ready to carry on this branch of "Uncle Sam's" work. No sooner was it known that "Uncle Nate," as he was familiarly called, had stolen a post-office of Putnam county, than some of the influential citizens in the vicinity of the dead Swanksville strongly objected to such proceedings, and forwarded a remonstrance to the post-office department at Washington, D. C., and demanded that the wrong should be righted. Strange as it may seem, it did not stir the department to its center, nor give the remonstrators a new office, but were compelled to acknowledge "Uncle Nate" as a political power in a new country. In 1835 the town was platted by Noble Welch, Thomas Arnott, and Thomas Faith, and given the name of Parkersburg in honor of its distinguished postmaster. This new name nevertheless created some dissatisfaction, and it seems as if Mr. Faith petitioned for a new name. This request was granted, and our troublesome child was known as Faithville for a couple of years, when it received its old name, Parkersburg, which it still retains. Mr. Parker held the office until about 1840, when he resigned his commission in favor of Robert Ramsey, who officiated many years. George W. James is the present postmaster.

The first sermon preached in what is now Parkersburg was by Rev. John Secrest, an Indian missionary, who was traveling in this section of country in 1825. In the fall of 1834 the first store was opened in the place by James Secrest. Robert Ramsey followed with another in partnership with Jacob Durham. Benjamin Wasson also kept store in the village in its younger days. In later years the trade was carried on by the Jameses, who are still merchants of the place. Nathaniel Parker was the first gentleman to trade for and buy feathers, wool (which he carded himself), furs, chickens, turkeys, and the like. These he hauled with a team to Chicago, and there exchanged them for such goods as were demanded by the settlers. The trip generally occupied about three weeks' time. In 1847 a store and stock of goods, together with a harness and saddle shop and two dwellings, were consumed by fire. Between the years 1840 and 1850 the village was at the height of its prosperity. Three dry-goods stores graced its streets. Four blacksmith shops were doing a thriving trade. Two wagon shops were constantly busy. Two cabinet shops were kept busy in their manufacturing, having many customers from Illinois and distant parts of Indiana. One harness shop supplied every want in that line, and the weary traveler could have his choice of two hotels. John Graybill started the first of these blacksmith shops, while the second was



built by James E. Welch, in 1841. He is still pounding at his forge, and is a most excellent gentleman, from whom many interesting points of early history have been received. Noble Welch was proprietor of the first hotel, while Wm. Dale is the mine host of to-day. The pioneer saw-mill was operated by Mrs. John Hawkins and John Adams. The power was a strong man at each end of a whip-saw. This was superseded by a steam mill built by Wm. Rogers and J. J. Wren. The first grist-mill was run by John Herington, as proprietor. The motion was a horse-power. At this place his eldest son was killed. The first school house said to have been erected in this township was built about 1830, and although opinions are conflicting, a majority believe the first session was taught by John Goodbar, although a Miss Anderson taught here in an old settler's vacated cabin before the school-house, or school-cabin, was completed. The first school in the southeastern portion of the town was taught in a vacated cabin of Robert Harrison by Wm. Bruce, in 1829 and 1830. A few years after the citizens built a log-cabin school-house on what is now the center line of Scott township, one mile and a quarter east of the center stone. Here for many years were held all the public meetings of the town of every nature, as it was the best house in the community at that time. The town has recently finished a fine building, 30×40, two stories high, for such purposes, which is an honor to the town and a credit to all connected. Miss Anderson, who is given up to have been a noble, conscientious teacher, died while teaching, and it is believed to be about the first death that occurred in this little cluster of early settlers. She was buried near the cabin school-house, and was followed in her resting place by a few others who succumbed to the fiat of death before the unfolding of the exquisite beauty and wealth of this section of Montgomery county. Willis Bridges finally gave the public a picturesque knoll upon which they might bury their dead, situated about a quarter of a mile east of the village. To this place all those previously buried in another place were removed save Miss Anderson. There are other burying-places in the township where private families inter their dead. One is situated on the Joseph Wasson farm, about one mile north of town. This was laid out by William Frame. The James graveyard is located just south of the present town-house.

Nothing gives us a clearer insight into a people than a study of their religious energies and tendencies. Depend upon it, a town or community devoid of churches and religious meetings cannot be taken as the highest type of civilization and prosperity, and should these glorious institutions and religious influences be taken from us, it would need only time to land us in a period equal to the dark ages. The



missionary and pioneer christian are indeed heroes. They plant the seed and lay the foundation, and with a community, as with a child trained up in the way it should go, in old age it will not depart wholly from it. Scott township takes a front rank in religious enthusiasm. Many denominations have a following, but all are zealously working for humanity's good.

David Swank is believed to have been the father of Methodism in this portion of Montgomery county. He was an honest, earnest, and active worker, whose power as an organizer is seldom equaled even at this advanced day. He soon connected himself with William Frame, a native of Kentucky, whose name is synonymous with the struggles of pioneer religious history. He was a class-leader and exhorter of unusual ability, in his native state, and his energies were only quickened in his emigration to a section ripe for sound religious instruction. These two names are the nuclei around which the present society has ever thrived in its growing. The organization of the Methodist church was formed between the years of 1825 and 1830. With Rev. Joseph White as an early instructor the company soon became a lever of much good. The first exercises were attended with many hardships and inconveniences. During cold weather, the cabin where the first meetings were held was warmed by a log being fired in the center of the building in a bed of sand. While the attendants seated themselves around the burning logs they listened to that simple, earnest, religious teaching which leads to a reformation many whole-souled pioneers.

The organization was effected by members from the Swank family, the Frame family, the Westfall family, Frank Evans and wife, Edward Grimes and family, a portion of the Alloway family, Parker and family, and Abraham Adams and family. Services were conducted for many years in the old log school-house at Parkersburg. David Swank acted as leader for some time, and was followed by William Frame. In 1841 the society built a plain frame church, about 30×40 feet. This was erected by the surrounding neighborhood, every man contributing work and material until its completion. In 1862, during the summer, the trustees sold this building and fixtures, and a new and more commodious structure was immediately completed. It is 36×46 feet, and surmounted by a large, clear-toned bell, which can be easily heard each Sabbath morning in the vicinity, near the time for service. This building was finished at a cost of \$1,550, and is quite an ornament to the township. The organization now has a membership of sixty persons, with Joseph Wasson as class-leader. The year 1827 marks the advent of the Providence Baptist church. It was organized under the leadership of



Jonathan Keeney, a stalwart, religious character, whose unswerving christian life imbued his associates and admirers with many commendable traits and desirable qualities. Their first meetings were held in the cabin of Isaac Jones, but in 1828 their first church was built near the center of the south side of the township. Mr. Keeney continued his labors about two years, and was followed by Rev. John Clemmons, who continued as pastor for several years. In 1835 John Case became pastor, and held it, working with unabated energy, until about 1860. In 1849 they completed their present church, a frame building conveniently arranged, and a substantial house. Isaac Jones and family, Charles Bruce and family, William Bruce and family, Jonathan Keeney and family, L. Baldwin and family, Mrs. David Henry, Robert Harrison and family, and Abraham Byrd and family, were those who assisted in organizing the society.

Rev. John Thompson, of Crawfordsville, was the leading power in the organization of the Presbyterian church of Scott township, November 1, 1836. His co-workers were John Hester, Margaret Hester, Jane Shannon, David Hostetter, Sarah Gilbert, Elizabeth Lockridge, Ann M. Hester, Eleanor Adams, Mahala J. Adams, John Westfall, and Rachel Westfall. In November, 1837, arrangements were made with Samuel G. Lowery to become their pastor. Here he labored with unparalleled success until 1841, when the pulpit was filled by Rev. Moody Chase, as supply from Brainbridge. He soon became grafted into the hearts of his congregation, and formed such an attachment for the people of the town that he soon purchased a farm here, and settled in Parkersburg. He continued his ministrations until 1854, when his health failed and compelled him to refrain from his noble work. Rev. Samuel G. Lowery now became pastor a second time, for two years, at the expiration of which time he was followed by Rev. E. C. Johnson, who occupied the pulpit until 1860. From this time until 1868 services were held by Rev. Caleb Mills, and Rev. E. O. Hovey, both of Wabash College. James H. Johnson and others were also occasional ministers. In 1868 Rev. William N. Steel was presented a call, which he accepted and held until 1871, when Rev. Amos Jones began a pastorate of two years, and was followed by Rev. Steel one year. Rev. Jones and Rev. Caldwell then officiated one year, and were succeeded by Rev. John Hawk, who continued his work two years. Rev. V. N. Yergin then preached a year, as did Rev. Walter H. Baugh. In 1879 Rev. N. D. Johnson received a call, and is the present pastor. This society first worshiped in the old log school-house in Parkersburg, but in 1839 they commenced a church which was not completed until 1844. June 24, 1866, the board of trustees, consist-



ing of Robert Cleveland, Adam Hester, Dr. J. W. Straughan, James Cleveland, and Rev. M. Chase, decided to build a new house of worship, and commenced immediately to raise funds to carry out their resolves. In June, 1869, the building was commenced, and the following December witnessed its completion and dedication. It is a noble structure,  $36 \times 56$  feet, above which swings an excellent bell, and was finished at a cost of \$3,600. The society is now in a thriving condition, with a membership of seventy-seven persons. Its Sunday-school is one that can worthily be praised and visited with pleasure and profit. Rev. Joseph Davis, of Thorntown, was the founder of the Christian church in the township. It was organized in the fall of 1869, and in the same year a church,  $36 \times 46$ , at a cost of \$2,200, was finished.

Rev. Oliver Wilson was one of their first ministers, and continued preaching about three years, when he died. At the organization the society had a membership of thirty-six persons, among whom were P. J. Johnson and family, J. E. Welch and family, Ambrose W. Armstrong and family, Richard Boone and family, and William Armstrong. A Sabbath-school was also organized at the same time, which was conducted the year round with great enthusiasm until about two years ago.

The society of German Baptists, or, as they are sometimes called, the Dunkards, was organized in the neighborhood of Ramp creek, just across the line between Montgomery and Putnam counties, in 1826, with the following members, with William R. Smith acting as pastor (he and his wife had formerly been residents of Preble county, Ohio): Mr. and Mrs. W. R. Smith, Jacob and Hannah Rouk, Henry and Frances Moss, and Mrs. Elizabeth Roberts. For many years this organization held their meetings in the log cabins of the members throughout the early settlement. In 1833 Mr. Daniel Miller took charge of the society as pastor. He was also from Ohio. In 1828 Jacob Rouk and Alexander Smith were elected deacons. With a will and determination, by God's grace the little band of Christ's followers held together, and kept the faith through the pioneer period, and were as the star which wise men in the east saw, for many good people came from Virginia and the eastern states and settled around this little society, whose numbers are now counted by scores. Between 1830 and 1840 the Harshbargers, the Peffleys and others were added to the church. In 1837 Rev. Francis Myers was called to the ministry. In 1847 Bishop William Gish came from Virginia and administered to the spiritual wants of the people, who chose to assemble with this congregation until 1854. In 1850 the society built a comfortable frame



church on the banks of Cornstalk creek, in Scott township. Here they worshiped until 1870, when the membership became so large, and residing more in a northerly direction, that they built their present fine brick church "Bethel," 40×70, and capable of seating 800 people, in the northeast part of Scott. Their membership now numbers about 150. After the pastoral services of Bishop Gish, in 1854, Rev. Mathias Frantz was called to take charge of the church as their pastor. In 1858 Rev. Robert Miller became pastor, and continued serving his congregation with signal ability till the fall of 1880, when he was elected president of the college of this denomination at Ashland, Ohio. Since the removal of Rev. R. Miller, Rev. William R. Harshbarger has become pastor, being called to the ministry in 1867. He became the assistant pastor of the church, and now, under the management of such men as him and Mathias Frantz, the denomination is likely to prosper. In 1854 their old pastor, Rev. Daniel Miller, removed to Iowa, and in 1858 died of old age. In 1852 another of the pioneer preachers of this church moved to Iowa, and died of smallpox in 1863.

The first marriage said to have occurred in the township was at what was then known as "Shucktown" (now Parkersburg), the parties being Martin Shuck and Miss Rebecca Jones.

The history of this township would not be complete without a short sketch of the terrible tornado that visited a portion of it a few years ago, spreading devastation and death in its course. At 7 o'clock in the evening, March 20, 1866, the awful hurricane rushed into the township three quarters of a mile north of the southwest corner, and swept through in a diagonal direction like a mighty sickle of death. The current was about a mile in width. The wind was terrific; the sound was hideous. The noise of the wind and thunder could be heard for miles. The breaking and twisting of timber, the crashing of buildings, and the unearthly cry of animals of every species, filled mankind with horror. In its mad, angry course huge logs and strong structures were as feathers before it. It completely demolished new a dwelling just finished for Dr. Straughan, crushed a house belonging to M. F. James, and tore to pieces a building belonging to H. A. Foster. All the buildings of John Frame were unroofed, and hundreds of dollars' worth of his best timber destroyed. A child of M. F. James was killed outright. H. A. Foster's wife was found dead, and two children killed. Dr. Straughan had a child blown 100 yards and most seriously wounded. Many were more or less injured. After its passage birds, rabbits, and many other small animals were found dead in its track. One corn field of twelve acres in shock on the farm of A. W. Armstrong was so com-



pletely cleaned of the fodder that not a thing was left to remind one of its having been a corn field save an occasional stubble. At the approach of the fearful storm Mr. H. A. Foster was at his sugar camp, and although the air was filled with dust, dirt, rubbish, and timbers, flying in all directions, his life was spared, but upon returning to the spot where his home once was he found the sad condition of affairs above related. Pieces of buildings, machinery, garments, and various articles were carried miles away. A sheet was left hanging in the top of a tall tree for a year afterward. A feather bed was found under the trunk of a large oak tree. Clothing belonging to men and women was found miles away from the owner's house. Mr. M. F. James claims that a part of the roof of his house was found fifteen miles distant in the track of the storm, and that it was known to be the roof of his house from the fact that his was the only pitched roof in a line of the hurricane between where it was found and Terre Haute. A bureau drawer was found eight miles from where it belonged. A tin wash-boiler was found in the forks of an oak tree thirty-five feet from the ground. The buildings of Jacob Lidikeny were all unroofed, and much of his stock killed. A huge barn made of heavy logs was demolished, and its parts scattered quite a distance from where it stood, injuring the horses and cattle of George Heckathone a good deal. This is by far the greatest tragedy of Scott township, and one that man is permitted to look upon but once in a life-time; but once seen, its impression can never be erased or its horrors forgotten.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Clayton Caplinger, lumber manufacturer, New Market. Almost among the first settlers of Brown township was Mr. Henry and Mary (Swindler) Caplinger. They came from Kentucky in 1824, and were preceded only by Benjamin Van Cleave, Wm. Carson, Samuel Stubbin, and some of the Galeys. He at once went to Crawfordsville and entered eighty acres of land, having saved and brought with him \$100 for that purpose. His first work was, with the help of a few friends, to cut and haul together the logs with which to build a cabin. It was soon completed, and they moved into it, using the earth for a floor, and the smoke from their cabin ascended through a chimney made of short, round sticks, and quietly curled upward among the tops of the tall trees that closely surrounded their new home, and disappeared in the clouds. In this cabin the subject of this sketch was born, May 1, 1825, and was truly one of the pioneer children of this county, and it is believed he is the first one born in this part of the county that is now living. His advantages for education were very limited, yet by



extensive reading and close observation he is one of the best posted men on all subjects in this township. August 13, 1846, he married Miss Mary, daughter of Mr. John and Harried (Eubanks) Strange. She was born in Clark county, Kentucky, October 23, 1820, and came to Indiana when quite young. After his marriage Mr. Caplinger engaged in farming in Hendricks county, Indiana, for six years, and then removed to Scott township and engaged in farming and carpentering. In June, 1862, he went to Warren county, Indiana, and there engaged in farming till 1865, when he returned to Scott township, and engaged in the business of carpentering till 1874, and then bought the steam saw-mill on the Greencastle and Crawfordsville road, about three miles north of Parkersburg. He has four children: William H., James F., John M. and Charlie A. They are all married and settled in the neighborhood. Mr. Caplinger relates of early pioneer life that for lights they dug out a turnip, filled it with oil or grease, stuck a stick in the center of it and lit it; this would burn all night. For bread they grated corn on a grater, or pounded it in a mortar. For their meat they secured deer and wild turkeys. Mills and markets were advantages only reached by many days of tedious travel. Six years he filled the position of township trustee, and eight years assessor of Scott township.

Allen Harrison, retired farmer, Ladoga. As far back in the history of this county as September 25, 1828, Mr. Robert Harrison and his wife, Mary (Hammer) Harrison, came here from Ohio, their family then consisting of five children, two boys and three girls, though Mr. Harrison had been here twice previous, having entered his land in November, 1826, his patent being signed by John Q. Adams. At his house in Scott township was held the election of 1828, which elected old "Hickory" Jackson. Mr. Harrison was one of the live and leading pioneers of this township in its early history, but died in 1839, in the midst of his usefulness, both to the church, the pioneer settlers, and his own family, which then consisted of five children, three of whom are now living: John H., the youngest, Sarah, and Allen. The subject of this sketch was born in Butler county, Ohio, February 24, 1812, and came to this county as above stated. December 4, 1834, he married Miss Sarah, daughter of John Britts, also an early settler of Scott township. She died June 16, 1858. Mr. Harrison has since remained a widower, and has a family of four children living: Mary C., David D., John R. and Nancy E., wife of Mr. James W. Moone, with whom he is now living in his old home. He is a man of great memory, and from whom was obtained much of the early history of the settlement of part of Scott township.



D. G. Goodbar, retired farmer, Whitesville, a grandson of Joseph Goodbar, one of two boys born in England and left orphans, early in the last century. Joseph was taken by a sea captain and followed a seafaring life. Returning to England and failing to find his brother, he came to America and settled in Virginia, and there he reared a family. His son John H., the father of our subject, after his marriage to Miss Rachel Hostetter, went to Kentucky, where he settled, farming for many years. In 1829 he, with his family, excepting one son, came to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled in Scott township. He was among the first to teach in the pioneer schools of the township. He held the office of trustee of Scott township successively for eighteen years, and represented this county one term in the state legislature for a salary of two dollars per day. For many years his nearest market was La Fayette, Cincinnati, and points on the Ohio river, through a vast wilderness without roads or bridges. He came to this county by the usual mode, that of horses and wagon, oxen and cart. Mr. Goodbar died in 1870 at the honorable old age of eighty-seven years, after a long life of usefulness, loved and respected by all who knew him. Dickison G. Goodbar was born in Virginia, May 6, 1813. He came from Kentucky with his parents, to this county, in 1829, and thus became one of the early settlers. October 4, 1848, he married Miss Mary F. Prieste, a native of Putnam county, Indiana, and January 6, 1850, his son, John C., was born, and January 22 his wife died. He has never since married, and is now living on his excellent farm of 400 acres in the northeast corner of Scott township, with his son, who married Miss Kezia Epperson. She was born in Putnam county, December 31, 1848. They have one son, Walter J., born February 2, 1872.

As early as 1829 in the history of this county Mr. Abraham Ashley came from Kentucky to Scott township and entered land which he soon began to improve with a dwelling in which he raised a prosperous family. His son, Thomson V., who, May 30, 1844, was married to Miss Dulcenia, daughter of Mr. Robert and Elizabeth (Malone) Lockridge, now owns the old farm of 400 acres. He formerly owned 1,200 acres, but has lately divided with his children. He has three children: Robert, a citizen of Scott township, a daughter the wife of a Mr. Foster, and William H., who was born in Scott township March 30, 1845, and is living on a part of the old farm, engaged in farming and stock raising, making fine breeds a specialty. He is also engaged in buying and shipping. Mr. Ashley secured a good practical education which he has turned to good advantage, and later in life was married to Miss Elizabeth, a daughter of Joseph Fordice, and has since become the





*John Buck*  
(DECEASED)





father of three children. Mr. Ashley is one of the live young men of the township, a substantial man, and one wide awake to matters of public concern. He is a firm advocate of the principles as pronounced by the republican party, and is respected as a good citizen by all with whom he is acquainted.

Ambrose W. Armstrong, farmer and stock raiser, Parkersburg, is one of the few noble pioneers now living. He is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Fisher) Armstrong, and was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, January 19, 1812, and like his father was reared a farmer with but a limited means of education. About the age of eighteen he, with his older brother, each owning a horse, bought a cheap wagon, costing about \$12, and with their widowed mother and two younger sisters, emigrated to this county with all their worldly effects, valued at about \$30, and September 10, 1829, landed in what is now Brown township, and for several days camped by the side of an old log (having not even a tent), awaiting the arrival of an uncle from Fayette county, Kentucky. The same autumn Mr. Armstrong bought eighty acres of wild land covered with heavy timber, and at once began to improve a farm. At the age of twenty-three years he began going to the pioneer log cabin school, and soon after engaged in school teaching in the winter and farming in summer, and by dint of close application to study and extensive reading, Mr. Armstrong so engrafted himself in the public confidence that he has been called to serve them in many positions of trust, namely: one term in the state legislature, sixteen years justice of the peace, and forty-two years elder in the Christian church. He has been executor and administrator, settling up thirteen estates, and been guardian for thirty-six minors. Mr. Armstrong has by good management accumulated and independently owned over 800 acres of valuable land, part of which he has divided among his children. His taste is altogether for farming rather than a public life, as he never would permit his name to go before the people for a second term in the state legislature. In the year 1838 he married Miss Eliza J. Drennon, who was born January 13, 1812, in Scott county, Kentucky. They had six children, three of whom are living: Mary E., Thomas J. and David S.

William Swindler, retired farmer, Ladoga. In 1830 he with his widowed mother and her family came to Brown township, this county, from Kentucky, where she had buried her husband, Mr. Jonathan Swindler, a short time previous. Soon after coming to this county William went to Crawfordsville, and there engaged as an apprentice to the cabinet and carpenter trade with Townsend & Griffith, and remained with them three years, after which he followed the business for



himself till April 27, 1837. He then married Miss America, daughter of Mr. James Baty, a native of Kentucky. Soon after his marriage Mr. Swindler bought a piece of land in Scott township, and there in the wild forest cleared a spot on which to build a cabin, and with the pluck and energy that has characterized him through life succeeded in clearing a heavily timbered tract of land of the wildest character into an excellent farm of 215 acres. This he still owns, besides his comfortable residence in Ladoga. His wife died August 13, 1847, and for his second wife he married Mrs. Margaret Hughs, daughter of Philip Redinbaugh, a native of Jefferson county, Indiana. She died March 8, 1872. He now has his third wife, Mrs. Susan Benson, a native of Virginia, and daughter of Mr. Daniel Himes. Mr. Swindler had by his first wife three children, all deceased. One died at Memphis, Tennessee (he enlisted at Indianapolis in 1863). By his second wife he had three children, one of whom is living. He now has charge of the old farm, and is married to Miss Savilla Kelsey, and has two children: Hattie Bell, and one infant.

William T. Servies, farmer and stock raiser, New Market, came from Shelby county, Kentucky, with his parents, William A. and Eliza (Pilcher) Servies, as far back as 1830, and is therefore entitled to be called one of its pioneer children. He was born March 4, 1830, and secured a limited education in the pioneer log-cabin schools, though most of his early youth was spent in hard labor, clearing up a new farm and other duties of pioneer life. When he was about eight years old his mother died, and in his sixteenth year he was left an orphan by the death of his father. After this sad event he engaged in working out by the month till his twentieth year, when he engaged in farming for himself. January 4, 1853, he married Miss Nancy C., daughter of John and Phoebe (Foster) Jones. She was born in Scott township, on the farm where she now lives, August 15, 1837. They have six children: John A., Henry D., Mary A., America, Charlie M. and Maggie G. Mrs. Servies now owns 460 acres of excellent land earned by his own industry and economy, with the aid of an industrious and persevering wife. He has dealt largely in stock of all kinds, together with pork packing, following the business fifteen years successfully. His father was an officer in the state militia, and was once called out to meet Black Hawk, the great Indian warrior, at Crawfordsville; it proved, however, a false alarm.

Wm. S. White, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, whose name stands among the leading agriculturists and stock raisers of Scott township, is one of that class of men possessed of a high sense of honor, and a friend to all enterprises pertaining to the good of the public. He traces his

genealogy back to his grandfather, Thomas White, who was native of Ireland, his birthplace being near the line of Scotland. He emigrated to the United States and reared a family, among whom was Benjamin White, native of Pennsylvania, and father of our subject, who also reared a family of twelve children, and for many years was a resident of Greene county, Ohio, and the native place of Wm. S., who was born March 6, 1817, and migrated to Indiana in 1831 with his parents, and settled in Clarke township, Montgomery county. His father there entered land from the government, and became one of the successful and respected farmers of the county. The early advantages of Wm. S., so far as education was concerned, were limited to sixteen days of schooling. Early in life he began learning the trade of a carpenter from his father, and has since, in connection with farming, done about \$25,000 of business in this line. In 1838 Mr. White bought his present farm, which was then a piece of wild timber land, and which he has since converted into one of the best 360-acre farms in Scott township. December 24, 1836, Mr. White was married to Miss Amy, daughter of George Watkins, one of the old and prominent pioneers of the county. They have reared a family of twelve children, seven of whom are living: Israel H., Elizabeth J., Geo. W., Susanna M., Alice, John B. and Emma C. Benj. F. died in the service of his country at Smoky Town, Maryland, his body being brought home for burial.

James A. Skelton, farmer, New Market, was born in Kentucky, July 30, 1825. At the age of seven years he, with his widowed mother and her family of six children, emigrated to Brown township, Montgomery county, Indiana. Soon after she came, not being able to buy a home for her family, she put them out to be raised by others, and James, the subject of this sketch, found his home with Mr. William Gott, Esq., with whom he lived till the age of twenty-one years, after which he began for himself by working out by the month. This he followed but one year, and December 12, 1847, he married Miss Rebecca Wilkinson, a native of Ohio, and born March 4, 1820. She came to this county in 1844. They have a family of four children, all of whom are married: Kezia E., wife of William F. Britton; Margery E., wife of Marcus W. Smith; Margaret A., wife of Henry C. Elliott, and Sarah E. E., wife of John W. Faust. Mr. Skelton is now living on his neat little home of eighty acres, and engaged in farming. His parents, Powell and Elizabeth (Gott) Skelton, are dead, his father dying in Kentucky, and his mother in this county in 1841.

Daniel Arnold, farmer and stock raiser, one of the early pioneers, was born near Finn Castle, Virginia, December 12, 1808. His early youth, till the age of twenty-three years, was spent with his parents,



employed at farm labor, a business he has successfully followed through life. In October, 1830, he married Miss Nancy Myers, who was born in Virginia. After his marriage Mr. Arnold engaged in farming with his father-in-law, in his native state, one year, after which he rented a farm one year, and in 1832 came to Clarke township, Montgomery county, Indiana. There his father-in-law bought him a farm of 194 acres of land. This he partly improved, living on it eight years; he then sold out and removed to Scott township and bought the farm on which he now lives, about two miles northwest of Ladoga. This farm of 320 acres he has well improved, and is worth about \$18,000. After the death of his first wife Mr. Arnold married Miss Frances Pefley, daughter of Mr. Samuel Pefley, Esq. She died, and for his third wife he married Margaret Maltby, with whom he is now living. By his first wife he has three children living: David, Mary (wife of Samuel Graybill), and Henry, and a son William, who was killed in Virginia, while nobly defending the flag of his country. To Mr. James F. Harney the family acknowledge their life-long gratitude for his kindness in going direct to the front, and at the risk of his life, securing the body and bringing it home for burial. By his second wife Mr. Arnold has three children living: Samuel, George R. and John B.

James E. Welch, blacksmith, Parkersburg, the old-time and present blacksmith of Parkersburg, is one to whom many thanks are given in consideration of his opening his great store-house of knowledge concerning the early history of this part of Scott township; for without the information given by him this part of the work would have been quite incomplete. He was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, December 13, 1822, and with his parents, Mr. Noble and Lydia A. (Secrest) Welch, removed, in the autumn of 1825, to Monroe county, Indiana, but soon after went to Owen county, where he remained one year, and then went to Putnam county, and there lived till the fall of 1833, when he came to Parkersburg, Montgomery county, Indiana, and bought a farm from one of the first pioneers, part of which he soon after laid out in lots, and which made a part of the village of Parkersburg. His educational advantages were limited, but with a determined will and a love for reading he has become a man of some considerable knowledge of general history, and is the equal of, if he is not superior to, many who have enjoyed greater educational advantages. In 1840 he went to Gosport, Indiana, and engaged there in learning the trade he now follows, after which he made a trip to Iowa on horse-back, via Bloomington and Burlington, in company with an uncle, Mr. R. M. Secrest, taking with them a drove of cattle. After

his return to Parkersburg he permanently located, and engaged in the business of blacksmithing. May 1, 1853, he married Miss Elizabeth T. daughter of Mr. Henry and Letitia Branock. She was born in Kentucky, October 10, 1832. They have six children: Sarah E., Noble H., James R., Lydia A., Charles S. and William M. Politically Mr. Welch is a republican, though he was formerly a democrat, and only when he considered they abandoned their first principles he left the party.

Marcus D. L. Long, farmer, Ladoga, son of William D. and Rhoda H. (Clark) Long, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, November 1, 1832. In about 1836 he with his mother and infant brother came to this county, his father having died in January 1834. His early youth was spent in farming, and to a limited extent attending school. Being an orphan boy his education was of a necessity much neglected, but by a rigid observation and wide reading he has become quite familiar and well posted as regards business and current literature. At about the age of twenty he began life for himself by working out by the month. When twenty-six years old he purchased his present home farm, and on January 3, 1861, at the age of twenty-eight, he married Miss Melvina Lafollett, who was born January 19, 1839, and died May 11, 1876. One child, the product of this union, is dead. May 25, 1876, he married Miss Lydia E. Frank, a native of Putnam county, Indiana, who was born February 28, 1839. Her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Frank, are both dead. Mr. Long is now the happy possessor of 160 acres of land situated two and one-fourth miles east of Parkersburg, on Raccoon creek, well improved and under a high state of cultivation, and was made and saved by his own hard labor, economy, and close application to business. In June, 1844, his mother married Nicholas West, one of Putnam county's well-to-do and influential farmers and stock raisers, respected by all, and revered as one of the leading citizens of the county. But a sad fate was waiting this magnanimous soul. November 24, 1864, he was murdered without cause at the hands of Henry L. Dickson, a brother of Mr. West's first wife. They had been life-long friends, and knew each other only as brothers. But Dickson had become insane upon the political questions of the day. The presidential election of that year had just been decided. The spirit of every Union man was fired to a flaming heat. The war was still raging in all its fury. The success of the armies was uppermost in every person's mind. The result of battles was discussed in a most ardent manner until every one's mind was filled with excitement. The night referred to above, Dickson had wrought himself up to such a pitch he was ungovernable, while laboring under the hallucination that his democratic friends, on account



of his having voted contrary to his former principles, which were democratic, had become his avowed enemies, and that these and the armies of the south were constantly watching him, seeking the destruction of his life and property. His wife was a good, honest, earnest christian, and as such had many times tried to convert him, until his sanity upon religious topics was sometimes questioned. The evening in question Mr. West was called in to try and quiet him, which he succeeded in doing as far as outward appearances indicated. But about 11 o'clock Dickson, unobserved by Mr. West, drew a revolver and shot him in the abdomen, from the effects of which he died about 6 o'clock the following morning, surrounded by his weeping wife and two step-sons. Dickson was immediately taken before the proper authorities, tried, and sent to the hospital for the insane at Indianapolis, where he still remains a hopeless case.

Joseph Wasson, farmer and stock raiser, Parkersburg, is a son of Samuel and Susanah (McLeod) Wasson, and was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, October 12, 1828. In the fall of 1835 he, with his parents, emigrated in a four-horse wagon to what is now Brown township, Montgomery county, Indiana, occupying twelve days in making the trip. His advantages as regards education were very limited during his early youth, though after he arrived at his majority he attended a graded school, after which he entered his brother's store at Parkersburg as clerk. November 25, 1852, he married Miss Susan A., daughter of John and Sarah (Sewel) Frame. She was born June 24, 1834, and is a native of Kentucky, and came with her parents to this county in its early history. They have four children: Cordelia J., John C. and Minnie. Mr. Wasson now owns a neat little farm of 115 acres one mile north of Parkersburg, on which is laid out the private family cemetery of the Wassons and Frames. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church the last twenty-one years; is its present class-leader, and has aided largely in building up and supporting the church through its early history. Mr. Wasson is, politically, a republican.

William Myers, retired farmer, Ladoga, came with his parents, John and Catharine (Hontz) Myers, to this township from Virginia in 1833. He was born on September 4, 1816, in the old hilly state of Virginia. At the time they settled in Montgomery county their market for many years was La Fayette, or to points on the Ohio river through a wild timbered country, without roads or bridges, winding through the forests, crossing, or rather fording, streams at the safest places. On October 20, 1836, he married Miss Lydia Harshbarger, a native of Virginia, who came to this county far back in its early history. Mr. Myers, like his father, was reared a farmer, which business he always followed. In



1852 he built the fine brick residence where he now lives, on the county road one mile west of Ladoga. He is now spending his declining years in his comfortable home, made by a life of honest toil. He has six children living: Saloma C., Elizabeth A., Daniel A., Amanda E., Mary L. and Susan A. His father died in 1842, at the honored old age of seventy-seven years, after an industrious life of honest labor. His mother died in 1850. He has nineteen grandchildren, and is one of the representative men of Scott township.

Francis M. Watkins, farmer and stock raiser, New Market, is a son of Daniel and Nancy (Kelsey) Watkins, who came and settled in the north part of Scott township in 1827, and was among the first of the early pioneers there. He bought a half-section of land, cleared a large part of it, and reared a family of ten children. He was one of the early Methodist preachers in this part of Montgomery county, and did much in the way of establishing and permanently building up the society in this part of the county, and having a good home it was always the home of the preachers. He died in March 1873, after a life of usefulness and honest toil, loved and respected by all. Mrs. Watkins died in March 1878. Our subject, Francis M., the seventh of the family, was born January 29, 1837, in Scott township, and like his father was reared a farmer, and was educated in the common schools. Being in Illinois at the outbreak of the rebellion, he enlisted at Chicago in Co. G, 37th Ill. Vol. Inf. He participated in the battle of Pea Ridge, where he was wounded in the shoulder, but not so severely but that he kept his place in the ranks till the battle was won, and had the ball extracted at night. In this memorable battle over half their regiment was lost in killed and wounded, after which they were for some time engaged in a destructive warfare with guerrillas and bushwhackers. He was in the great battle of Prairie Grove, Arkansas, at the siege of Vicksburg, and at the capture of Yazoo City. From there he went with his regiment to the Rio Grande, where he remained till discharged and sent to Chicago, where he was mustered out of service after three years and three months' active soldiering for his country's flag. He at once returned to Montgomery county, Indiana, and engaged in farming on the old home farm. September 24, 1867, he married Miss Mary A. Lashley, who died August 20, 1878. August 7, 1879, he married for his second wife Mrs. Nancy Davis, who was born in Brown township August 8, 1835, and is a daughter of Mr. Thomas Glenn. By his first wife Mr. Watkins has two children: Hattie E. and Nettie C. Mrs. Watkins has by her former husband one child, James T. Mr. Watkins is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, while Mrs. Watkins is a member of the Missionary Baptist church.



David Arnold, farmer, Ladoga, is a son of David and Nancy (Myers) Arnold, and was born in Scott township in 1837, and like his father was reared a farmer. His advantages for education were rather limited, yet such as was to be obtained in the pioneer log-cabin schools, carried on on the subscription principle, he received. In 1862 he married Miss Rebecca Ann Grider, who died in 1872. For his second wife he married Martha Gish, a native of Virginia, who is one of those excellent ladies who always contribute to home's happiness. He has six children: Thomas and William by his first wife, and Daniel, Charlie, Henry, and Homer, by his second. He owns a very neat and beautiful little farm of eighty acres two miles north of Ladoga. His father came here from Virginia far back in this county's history. He owns 320 acres of land. Mr. Arnold is educating his family as becomes a faithful parent.

Daniel Busenbark, farmer, New Market, is a son of William and Eliza (Leigh) Busenbark. He was born in Butler county, Ohio, October 13, 1831, and came to Union township with his parents September 1833. He, like his father, was reared a farmer, and enjoyed but a limited means of education, coming to a new country in infancy, where was only the pioneer subscription school. His father died in 1836, and thus he was left in early life in care of his mother. At the age of eighteen he began for himself by working out by the month till he earned money enough to buy a team. He then rented the old farm from his mother, one year, then removed to Scott township, bought a farm of eighty acres, and has, by economy, industry and close attention to business, paid for and improved it in a way that reflects credit on its owner. About four years after his marriage his wife died, and he married for his second wife Hannah L., daughter of Carson and Cinthy (Craig) Wray, who was born in Montgomery county, Indiana. Their children are Mary E., William W., Francis C. and Eliza J. Mr. Busenbark is one of those men who by honesty and fair dealing has gained the confidence of his friends and neighbors.

David M. Harshbarger, farmer and graded stock raiser, Ladoga, is a son of Mr. Samuel and Elizabeth (Myers) Harshbarger, who came to this township from Virginia with their family in 1837, though he came here in 1831, and entered land in Secs. 34 and 35, T. 17, R. 4 W., on his farm. Here he lived, and reared a thrifty and industrious family, and died at the honorable old age of seventy-two years. Mrs. Harshbarger died in 1850. David was born in Scott township, on the old farm, and in the same house where he now lives, February 4, 1842, and was reared to a farmer's life. January 27, 1870, he married Miss Sarah A., daughter of William F. and Mary A. (Hostetter) Davidson. She was born in Union township, Montgomery county, Indiana, July



30, 1845. They have three children: Clara A., Saloma B. and Cora E. He is now actively engaged in farming and stock raising, and has for the last few years turned his attention to the breeding and raising of graded short-horns, and is feeding yearly about a car load of fine export steers. In fact, his stock farm and house (which is a fine brick) reflect great credit on their proprietor. He is a democrat, as was also his father, though he was always opposed to slavery, and for that reason left Virginia and came to the free state of Indiana.

Samuel P. Forgey, retired farmer, Whitesville, was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, March 22, 1819, and came with his parents, James and Jane (Vanscoyac) Forgey, to Putnam county, Indiana, when eight years old. Coming to a new country, his education was very limited, yet, having a determined will, he applied himself to reading and observation, and has become one of the well posted men of the county. December 17, 1840, he married Miss Mahala O., daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Olliver) Magill. She was born February 1, 1821, in Franklin county, Kentucky. In 1843 he removed to his present home farm in the northeast part of Scott township, enjoying the fruits of his labor and industry. He has five children living: James S. (now in Kansas, engaged in farming) enlisted in Co. B, 10th Ind. Vol. Inf., and faithfully served his country in the dark days of rebellion; Elizabeth J., wife of George L. Mills, who was also a soldier through the war, serving in Co. K, 11th Cav., 126th Ind. Vols.; John P. is in Kansas, and George W. and Henry C. are at home, all engaged in farming. Judging from the neat and thrifty appearance of the farm and its improvements, they are industrious and enterprising young men. Politically they are republicans, and the parents are members of the Methodist church.

Thomas J. Armstrong, farmer and graded stock raiser, Parkersburg, was born in Scott township, April 2, 1843, and, like his father, was reared a farmer. His education was received mostly at the common country schools, and he attended the Ladoga Seminary six months. At a little less than nineteen years of age he volunteered his services to his country, and March 3, 1862, became a member of Co. G, 26th Ind. Vol. Inf. The first battle he engaged in was New Tonia, Missouri. Soon after followed the terrible battle of Prairie Grove, Arkansas; there his regiment lost over half their men in about two hours. It is due to the credit of Mr. Armstrong to say that he was out about four years, and constantly with his regiment, being home but once, then on a veteran furlough, and was honorably discharged February 1866. He at once returned home and engaged in farming, and November 20, 1866, he married Miss Susan E., daughter



of James and Malinda S. (Parker) Secrest. She was born in Scott township, September 12, 1847. They have two children living: Mary A. and Leo. Besides farming Mr. Armstrong is now actively engaged in stock raising; for the last three years, however, he has turned his attention to graded stock breeding and raising short-horned cattle, Clidsdale horses, Cotswold sheep, and Jersey red swine. His farm and home is half a mile north of Parkersburg. His parents, Mr. Ambrose W. and Eliza J. (Drennon) Armstrong, came to this county far back in its early history.

John H. Goodbar, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, is a son of Harvey and Louisa (Lockridge) Goodbar, who came to this county from Kentucky in 1829, traveling then, as did others, with horses and wagon, driving their milch cows with them, occupying sixteen days in making the trip. Mr Goodbar was a most estimable citizen, and died in early life. Mrs. Goodbar is living. Of their four children three are living: Elizabeth, Albert, and John H. The subject of this sketch was born June 1, 1843, in Scott township and, like his father, was reared a farmer, and educated in the pioneer log cabin. About the age of fifteen years he began farming for himself, taking charge of the old homestead. He now owns 240 acres of good and well improved land, and is actively engaged in farming and stock raising, making raising and dealing in cattle a specialty, as he considers grazing and feeding cattle a more intelligent branch of farming than raising grain for sale. He was for several years engaged in buying and shipping stock to Chicago. March 24, 1864, he married Miss Livia, daughter of Mr. Isaac Dollis, Esq., of Louisville, Kentucky. She was born in 1843.

William Johnson, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga. As far back in the history of Scott township as 1831 came Mr. Alfred and his wife Margaret (Dollis) Johnson from Mason county, Kentucky. He was born and they were married in Kentucky; she was born in New Jersey. Coming as they did in the fall of the year, ground was wet (there being no roads), and they were three weeks making the trip. After arriving they began making arrangements for wintering, and improving their new home. Mr. Johnson died in 1850, and Mrs. Johnson is still living in the old home with her son George and one daughter. She is a smart and intelligent lady for one of her age. Her youngest son, William, the subject of this sketch, is living on a farm adjoining. He was born on the old farm near the center of the township, May 7, 1845. Five years after his birth his father died, and he was reared by his mother, and engaged in farming and attending school till the age of twenty, when he entered the Ladoga Seminary and pursued a commercial course six



months of each year for five years, working on the farm between times, after which he devoted his time to farming and dealing in stock. April 8, 1873, he married Miss Mary A., daughter of Robert and Susan E. (Oliver) Webb; she was born in Hamilton county, Indiana. They have three children: Robert A., George H. and Gracie E. (twins). Mr. Johnson is now devoting most of his time to buying and shipping stock of all kinds, having last year shipped 56 car loads, having paid out for stock in Montgomery and adjoining counties some \$75,000. The county commissioners, a few years ago, appointed him assessor, after which he was elected to fill the same position by the people two terms. Himself and wife are members of the Baptist church at Ladoga. He is at present, superintendent of the Sabbath-school at the center school-house, and politically is a sound republican.

Nathaniel G. Kesler, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, the present gentlemanly trustee of Scott township, is a son of Mr. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Graybill) Kesler. He was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, January 8, 1838, and in 1847, with his parents, came to Scott township, Montgomery county, Indiana. His father, by hard work and close attention to business, has made a large property, and is now living on his fine farm of 350 acres, just north of Ladoga, and each of his five sons are owners of good farms. Nathaniel's farm contains 207 acres, and he has just built on it a very fine and comfortable little residence. September 13, 1866, he married Miss Mary E., daughter of Mr. Samuel and Elizabeth (Myers) Harshbarger, early pioneers of Scott township, the place of her birth and rearing. They have five children: Louie L., Samuel B., William H., Sarah A. and John M. Mr. Kesler is one of the leading men of his township, and is engaged in farming and stock raising, as well as filling the positions of trust elected to by his friends and constituents.

William R. Frame, farmer and stock raiser, Parkersburg. Old uncle William Frame came to this township as early as 1828. He was one of those men of sterling worth who, when they enter a new country, at once begin to look after its moral and religious interests. William Robert Frame, the subject of this sketch, is his grandson and was born on September 6, 1851, in Scott township, and was, like his father and grandfather, reared a farmer. During his youth he received a fair common school education. He was married June 24, 1875, to Miss Mary A., daughter of Mr. Thomas S. and Mary A. (Points) Doyle, and was born in this county August 22, 1858. They have two children: Charley W., and Minnie A., a very intelligent child, in February 1880, became afflicted with spinal disease, and now, in August 1880, is unable to walk, though her parents are using every means.



that money can procure for her restoration, having her treated by eminent physicians, both here and in Indianapolis. Mr. Frame's parents were Mr. George W. and Betsey (Lafollett) Frame, the former dying January 26, 1863, and the latter is still living. Mr. Frame has a fine farm of 160 acres and a very nice residence.

Michael W. Lane, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, was born in Kerry county, Ireland, August 20, 1840, and is a son of Timothy and Julia (Hanifan) Lane. He received a common English school education and was reared a farmer. At the age of twelve years he emigrated to America, and late in the fall of 1852, after a perilous voyage of nine weeks, arrived in New York city. The following February he went by the way of Indianapolis to Bainbridge, Putnam county, Indiana, in search of his mother and two brothers who had preceded him. On finding his brothers he then, to his sorrow, learned that his mother had been dead six months; this was truly sad news to a young boy hunting for his mother in a strange land. After coming to Indiana he engaged in working out at \$12 per month, then in ditching with a spade, which he followed till the age of seventeen, through the fall and winter months, farming on shares in the summer. In his eighteenth year he gathered up his earnings which, besides a horse and saddle, amounted to \$842, and on July 4 started on a trip through the southern states as far as Texas, and from there turned his face homeward, and arrived in Carpentersville, Indiana, on Christmas night of the same year. In February, 1857, he bought a renter's crop, stock and outfit and engaged in farming in Scott township, but one year later left and went to Putnam county, and there rented a large stock farm for a term of years, of Stephen Burk, where he invested \$1,800 in stock, etc., and here engaged in farming and stock raising, and in a fair way for making money, but through the dishonesty and trickery of his landlord and others he lost all he owned. He then returned to Scott township and rented a piece of land; this he farmed with one horse, which he bought on credit from a friend, and for a cow his wife traded her glassware and best dishes, which she had bought and received as presents at the time of her marriage. Soon after, through the recommendation of Mr. Robert Lockridge, he became stock purchaser for a firm near La Fayette, which he followed about three years, and then began buying and selling stock on his own account. He next sold his personal property and engaged in the liquor traffic, at the same time running a tannery, but for the sake of humanity and his family's future benefit he abandoned the former and returned to farming. In the next seven or eight years he bought and sold some three farms, trading the last for his present home, a farm of 175 acres, lo-



cated on Sec. 34, T. 17, R. 4 W., where he permanently located. June 1, 1859, he married Miss Ellen, daughter of Thomas and Hanorah (Fitzgerald) Welsh. She was born in the county of Kerry, Ireland, but was principally reared in London. They have seven children: Julia J., Thomas W., Henry M., Charles T., Margaret H., Michael A. and Mary E. His fine farm and stock, with the aid of a most faithful and industrious wife, is all earned by hard labor and close attention to business.

William H. Grider, farmer and stock raiser, New Market, is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Button) Grider, and was born in Putnam county, Indiana, February 1, 1829. He was reared a farmer, and his advantages of school being limited he received only an education such as the pioneer log schools of his boyhood days afforded; but being a man of reading and observation he has become quite well posted in the business pertaining to intelligent farming. After staying with his father till the age of twenty-two years he began farming for himself on forty acres of land given him by his father. April 3, 1851, he married Miss Frances, daughter of Dennis and Susan Pottinger. She was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, on September 10, 1831, and died November 10, 1863. For his second wife he married Mrs. Emily A. Maddox, daughter of Mr. Michael Wilson, Esq. She was born in Putnam county, Indiana, March 29, 1835. They have eight children: Oliver B., Emily J., Elizabeth C., Amanda M., by his first wife; and Barton S., Jesse H., John, and Charlie M., by his last wife. In 1856 he sold his farm in Putnam county and removed to Brown township, Montgomery county, Indiana, and there bought a farm of 139 acres, but in 1860 sold that and moved into Scott township, and bought his present farm of 288 acres near the center of the north side of the township. This farm he has highly improved, and it is one of the best in the township. His father is dead, and his mother is still living on the old farm in Putnam county, where she has lived the last fifty years.

Martin A. Servies, brick and tile manufacturer, New Market, is a son of William A. and Mary A. (Points) Servies, and was born in Brown township August 7, 1845. He, like his father, was reared a farmer, and received a common school education in the country schools of his boyhood days, at the same time working on the farm. April 6, 1865, he married Miss Rebecca, daughter of Mr. John and Phoebe (Foster) Jones, who came from Kentucky to this county far back in its early history. After his marriage Mr. Servies engaged in farming in Brown township, but in the fall of the same year removed to Scott township, where he farmed some time, and then went to Boone county, Indiana, and followed the same occupation till he returned to Scott township in



1876, where he engaged in the manufacture of brick and tile, a product very much needed in this part of the county, and finds a ready market for all he can produce. He has now in use in his tile department one of Mr. J. W. Penfield's best four-horse tile mills. His yards, sheds, and kilns are all complete, and is the first business of the kind ever started in Scott township. He has two children: Clarra M. and Eva A. His mother is still living in Brown township, and is the wife of Mr. Thomas Doyle. She came to this county when quite young, and is therefore, like his father (who died in 1846), one of the early pioneers of this county.

Kent K. Straughan, physician and surgeon, Parkersburg, is a son of Dr. J. W. and Sarah J. (Harrison) Straughan. He was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, March 6, 1857, and his early youth was spent farming and attending school till about the age of fifteen years. He then entered a graded school at Russellville, where he remained about four years, and then went to Indianapolis and became a student in the medical college of that city, from which he graduated in the spring of 1878. March 6, 1878, he married Miss Lucy Bell, daughter of Allen and Mary (Drennon) Bridges, early settlers of this county. He at once settled in Parkersburg and began the practice of his profession in the same locality where his father successfully practiced medicine for twenty-eight years. In the way of success, his most sanguine hopes are more than realized. He has one child, Walter Lee, born February 4, 1879.

Robert C. Gott, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, is a son of William and Rhoda A. (Swindler) Gott, and one of a family of nine children, five of whom are living, as follows: Letitia, Mary, America, William T. and Robert C., the subject of this sketch. He was born in Scott township, April 24, 1841, and, like his father, was reared a farmer, attending the common country schools till the age of twenty-one. His father then gave him a horse and saddle; this he sold, worked out a year, and then entered the Ladoga Academy, where he remained one year. He then taught school one winter and again went to Ladoga school a year, after which he went to college at Indianapolis, and there completed a commercial course. After that he engaged in teaching in Parke and Montgomery counties. On October 30, 1865, he married Miss Emily J., daughter of Thomas H. Messick. She was born in Ohio in 1837. He then rented the old farm of which he now, through good management and economy, owns eighty acres, an illustration of what pluck and perseverance will do. He has three children: Charles C., Queen A. and Catharine E. He is now engaged in farming and stock raising. His father died in 1877, and his



mother is still living, and is now in Crawfordsville with her youngest son, Dr. Wm. Gott.

George Gott, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga. As early in the history of this county as 1828 Mr. Robert Gott, with his wife Rebecca (Hughs), came from Kentucky to Brown township, and in the new and wild country entered 160 acres of land. He reared a family of nine children, three of whom are living: Eliza, Preston S. and George, the subject of this sketch, who was born in Kentucky, October 20, 1827. His educational advantages were only such as were afforded in the subscription pioneer log cabin schools of those days. His employment during his early youth and subsequent life was farm labor. On September 7, 1848, he married Miss Mary A. Pottinger, who was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, September 24, 1829, and died October 25, 1854. On November 6, 1855, he married his second wife, Miss Mary Johnson, who was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, and died August 25, 1860. For his third wife he married Mrs. Mary E. Furguson, daughter of Samuel Chism. She was born in Kentucky, June 23, 1829. He has three children living: William H. and Dennis R. by his first wife, and Isaac N. by his second wife. He now owns, as a reward for his hard work and good management, 120 acres of good and well improved land, on which he has recently built a very neat and comfortable residence.

---

## MADISON TOWNSHIP.

This is a north-central township, bounded on the north by Tippecanoe county, on the east by Sugar Creek, south by Union, and west by Coal Creek townships. The surface is level, the greater part of which is prairie interspersed here and there with groves and clumps of trees, that have grown up since the first settlers located here, since the annual burnings ceased. Originally the township contained much swamp land; this has been partially drained. The largest swamp was the one known as Lye Creek prairie, situated in the south-central part of the township, embracing several thousand acres which, during the winter and spring, presented the appearance of a lake; besides this, Nine-mile prairie in the north part of the township contained numerous smaller swamps and ponds, which made successful cultivation impossible without systematic drainage, which has been partially accomplished. On the east and northwest, each, is a small area of greater elevation than the remainder of the township, with less sloughs, and here it was that the first settlers located in 1829. Among those who



settled in Madison at that date are William Smith, one of the first settlers of the county, located on Sec. 29, and erected the first house in the township; Robert Williams and George Jones located on Sec. 8; Leonard Robertson on Sec. 17; William and David Vance each entered 160 acres on Sec. 18 (the latter was treasurer of the county for several years), and John Potts located on Sec. 17. C. W. White, formerly of Cold Creek, located where he now lives, at Linden, in 1830. The Indians came back each autumn, to hunt, till 1832.

The first justice elected was John McDowel; first constable, John Martin; both elected in 1830. The first school in the township was taught by John Percy in a private house in the McDowel settlement, about 1829. The first house erected for school purposes was located on the present site of Linden, in 1838. It was a log building with a big fire-place. The furniture consisted of a few seats made of slabs, and rails set upon pins; they had no backs; the windows were of greased paper. This building, rude as it was, served the purpose of a church till 1854. W. L. Petro erected the first blacksmith shop in the township, in 1839, a short distance southwest of Linden. He now plies his craft in the village of Linden. The early settlers of this township underwent many severe hardships and great privations. Before roads were laid out and worked the country was next to impassable,—in the winter because of the ice, in the summer on account of the miry sloughs. There were no mills near, and it frequently occurred that families were for weeks without meal or flour, only as they prepared it by means of a mortar. Till 1834 it was a difficult thing to prevent the game from consuming all the grain raised in the country before it was fit to harvest. Often they were obliged to go to the Wea for corn, and then pay 75 cents per bushel for an inferior quality. So frequently did this occur, that the section about the Wea received from them the appellation, "Egypt," which it has since retained. They for several years necessarily depended largely upon the deer, wild turkey and wild hogs for their supply of meat; the latter, when there was a heavy mast, would get tolerably fat. In 1834 the settlers experienced a long, hard winter, accompanied by a deep snow; from this time the game began to disappear; in 1840 it was thought to be scarce.

Clothing could be had at La Fayette and Terre Haute, but they had no money with which to buy, and if they had had plenty of wheat and corn to spare they would have been but little better off, because there was no market nearer than New Orleans beyond home consumption, and merchants' wares were beyond reason; salt \$5 per barrel,



calico from 30 to 40 cents per yard. Then it was that the hum of the wheel, the noise of the loom and flax-break, made the family music of the evening, instead of the mellow, molten notes of the organ, in Madison township. Then there were no carding mills to prepare the wool for the wheel; that work was done by means of hand-cards. All the progress made above a bare living till about 1840 was scarcely discernable, other than that more of the land was being brought into cultivation.

From 1840 to 1852 little can be said of Madison township, more than that it became more thickly settled, more land was brought into cultivation, and that road-making had progressed to some extent. In 1852 the Michigan City & New Albany railroad was built through the west side of the township one mile from the line. It occupies the line of the old Crawfordsville road, the first laid out in the township. This gave a new turn to affairs. Immediately upon the completion of the railroad, in 1852, Linden was laid out by Hiram Hughs, Joel Lee, and Nathan Harwood. The first named of these erected the first warehouse and opened the first store in the village. Dr. Henry Keeney built the first dwelling-house, his brother William the first blacksmith shop. Hiram Hughs was first postmaster. Since the laying out of this village it has been the trading point for Madison and east Coal Creek townships. For the shipment of grain it is second to no place in the county except Crawfordsville. Its progress has been steady. In 1858 Galbreath erected here the first wagon shop, it being the only one in the township at that time. The first wagon made at this shop was bought by the widow Halstead. The other business houses of Linden are two grocery stores, one store of general merchandise, one drug store, a grist-mill, and a warehouse. It has a population of 300.

Linden has two secret societies, the I.O.O.F. and the Masons, and two churches, the New Light Christian and the Methodist Episcopal orders.

The Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, Lodge No. 393, was organized in Linden in 1872 with J. W. Smock, J. W. Patrick, Dr. Henry Keeney, J. M. Miller, and B. T. Tatman, as charter members. First officers installed were J. W. Smock, N.G.; B. T. Tatman, V.G.; G. W. Patrick, Sec.; John M. Miller, Treas. The society now numbers twenty-four members, is in good condition, owns its hall, 20×40, in the Stoddard block, and meets regularly on Saturday evening of each week. In the eight years since this society was organized not a single death has occurred within it. The present officers are F. M. Mason, N.G.; L. W. Petro, V.G.; T. C. Shanklin, Sec.; W. Blue, Treas.

Masonic lodge, through the influence of Dr. J. S. McMurry, more



than anyone else, the Ancient Order of Masons Lodge, No. 41, was established in Linden, in 1867, with Dr. J. S. McMurry, W. H. Montgomery, D. A. Kelsey, Dr. E. P. Washburn, J. M. Barkus, A. L. White, D. L. Rash, A. M. Stoddard, and J. W. Sutton, as charter members. First officers: J. S. McMurry, Master; W. H. Montgomery, S.W.; E. A. Kelsey, J.W.; J. M. Stoddard, Treas.; J. M. Barcus, Sec. Present officers: W. L. Fraley, Master; W. H. Montgomery, Warden; James Clark, J.W.; W. G. McBee, Treas.; E. P. Washburn, Sec.; W. H. Burns, S.D.; Thomas Wilson, J.D. The first death which occurred in this lodge was that of J. Spink, in the fall of 1874; W. S. Foster died in 1875, S. Simpson in 1876, J. C. Garrett in 1879. The lodge owns its hall and is out of debt. It numbers twenty-five members, active, and is in a flourishing condition.

There are three church societies in this township, two of which are located in the village of Linden, the third some two miles south of Linden at the line separating Madison and Coal Creek townships. The last named is of the New Light order of christians. It erected its first and present church house in 1875 at a cost of \$1,300. The society numbers fifty active members, and is in a fair condition. It is known as the Mount Pleasant church society.

The history of the Methodist Episcopal church, now located in Linden, dates far back, almost with the first settlement. The people of this faith first held their meetings at the residences, rude log cabins, of the members, then for a time occupied the district school-houses. The first church house they built was erected between 1830 and 1840, near the old plank road, in Coal Creek township, where the society continued to meet for worship till 1867, when it was decided to move the church house to the town of Linden, which was consummated in 1868. The building is a frame with a seating capacity for 300 persons. Since its removal to Linden it has been repaired and looks quite well. Its progress since 1878 has been steadily forward; the society now numbers seventy-two members. A Sabbath-school has kept in active operation in this church most of the time since the society was first organized in Coal Creek township. Many prominent families of both Madison and Coal Creek townships are members of this church society.

The Christian Church society, located in the village of Linden, is of the New Light order. This sect made its appearance in this part of the country with the early pioneers. For several years following the early settlement, the adherents of this faith were united with those of the old Mount Pleasant church in Coal Creek township. In 1852 the membership had so increased in the vicinity of Linden that it was

deemed necessary to divide the Coal Creek society and locate a society at Linden. This society occupied the school-house in Linden till 1854, when it built its present church house, 32×40, at a cost of \$1,200. At this date its active membership was eighty-one. The following are some of its prominent members: James and Sarah Piggot, Orren and Catherine Stoddard, Mosley and Eva Stoddard, Albert and Emma Kelsey, and James M. and Jane M. Stoddard. The first ministers who officiated in this society were Thomas Quillen, William Warbington, Thomas Allen, and A. L. McKinney. The first elders were Samuel Piggot and Orren Stoddard. Fifteen years previous to the present date, this society from many causes decreased in membership, and had it not been for the energy and generosity of James M. Stoddard the church at this place would only be known in the history of the past. The last named gentleman at his death, which occurred in 1875, left a subsidy of \$2,000, the proceeds of which is to be expended for the support of the church. The society now numbers twenty-one active members, and its former prosperity is returning. Present minister is Rev. John S. Maxwell. The first death that occurred in the society at this place was that of Mosley Stoddard in 1854. The Sunday-school connected with this society has been prosperous only as the church has been prosperous.

The first schools and school-houses of Madison township were strict after the pioneer fashion. At the present there are nine commodious frame school-houses in the township, well supplied with the new and necessary apparatus to aid both teacher and pupil in their work. The school building in Linden is divided into two departments.

Madison township in the past few years has taxed herself severely for the purpose of drainage and the building of roads, the result of which is that a great part of her territory, hitherto worthless because of its swamps, is being brought into cultivation. Within the past three years they have built two pike roads across the township, one running east and west and the other north and south. Madison township for many years has been strongly democratic. Among the curiosities of the township is the situation of four knolls, or mounds, in such a way as to form a diamond; these are each about forty feet in height; the figure is longest from southeast to northwest. Those mounds contain a superior quality of gravel for road building.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

L. W. Petro, blacksmith, Linden, emigrated from his native state (Ohio) at the age of eleven years, with his parents, and settled in Fountain county, this state, in 1826, where they (his parents) both departed



this life. His early education is such as the pioneer schools of that time could furnish. He was married in 1840 to Minerva Grogan, who died in 1848, leaving five children: Margaret E., Mary E., Emiline J., Elizabeth, and Bird W. Mr. Petro was married a second time, in 1849, to Miss Margaret Paxton, by whom he has twelve children: Samuel H., Minerva H., Nancy H., Charles W., Harriet F., Leonard W., Mary E.; Oliver P. M., John E. and Tamzon I. (twins), Effie A. and Thomas W. He and his wife are zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Linden, and he is present treasurer of the I.O.O.F., of which society he has been a member for thirty years. In politics he is a republican of the first rank. During the war he was a member of the Montgomery county home guards, and was called out in the Morgan raid. He was the first blacksmith to locate in Madison township, and has successfully followed his trade here since 1829. He is known as a generous man and an honest workman.

Charles W. White, farmer, Linden, came to Montgomery county with his parents in 1828, and settled in the west part of Coal Creek township, where they remained till 1833, when they moved to Madison township. His father, Charles White, was a native of Maryland, and emigrated to Ohio prior to the war of 1812, where he remained until his removal to Indiana, where he resided till his death, which occurred in 1855, in the fifty-sixth year of his age. His mother, Mary White, died in 1869, aged eighty-one years. Mr. White received no education outside the pioneer schools. He was married in 1841, at the age of twenty-three years, to Rachel Crame, daughter of Moses and Mary A. Crame. She died in 1846, aged twenty-four, leaving two children, Margaret and Louisa, to mourn her loss. In 1847 he was married a second time, to Letticia E. Manners, daughter of James and Letticia (Hight) Manners. By this union there are eight children: James H., Mary, Martha, Brinson, Lillie, George, and Cara. Mr. White and wife are prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Linden, and he served one term as township trustee. In politics he is a radical republican. He began life poor. His first tax-receipt shows his tax to amount to \$1.25; now he owns a fine farm of 340 acres, situated at Linden, which is well stocked. Previous to this he dealt in cattle principally; now he is turning his attention to sheep, believing them to be the more paying stock. He is a member of the Masonic order, is sixty-two years of age, and appears much younger than many at the age of forty, a demonstration that active life and temperate habits in all things will insure a long and happy life.

T. C. Shanklin, farmer, merchant and preacher, Linden, is one of Montgomery county's early native pioneers. His parents, Johnson



and Elizabeth Shanklin, settled in Wayne township previous to 1830, where the subject of this memoir was born in 1831. His parents were natives of Kentucky, and prior to their settlement in this county they lived in Laurence county, this state. His maternal grandfather was killed in the Indian war of the Northwest. His paternal grandfather was a prominent member of the Presbyterian church at Crawfordsville, and took a very active part in behalf of the Wabash College while it was in its infancy. Mr. Shanklin was married, in 1854, to Mary Hayes, daughter of Edgar and Unas Hayes, both of whom were natives of New York; the former was the first to enter the land in Laurence county, this state. By this union he has one child, John A., now married, and lives on his father's farm of 117 acres and a fraction, located one mile west of Linden. Mr. Shanklin, like most boys reared in this country in the first half of the present century, enjoyed but few educational advantages, but being of a literary turn of mind he prosecuted these advantages so far as circumstances would permit, and as a result acquired a fair book education. He and his wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Linden, and since 1858 he has been local preacher in the church. His political views are purely republican. During the war he was a member of the Home Guards, and did service in repelling Morgan from Indiana. He is at present secretary of the I.O.O.F. at Linden. Mr. Shanklin is a man who has risen by his own exertion—a citizen in whom all have explicit confidence. No one is more ready to give aid to that which will benefit present or future society by inculcating a more strict regard for the principles of morality and moral teaching.

George M. Kendall, farmer, Bowers, came to Sugar Creek township in 1831 with his parents, Rolley and Elizabeth Kendall; the former was a native of Virginia, the latter of Kentucky. They settled in Ohio as early as 1814 (the year in which George was born), in Champaign county, where they remained till their removal to Montgomery county. George's father died in 1838, aged forty-nine, his mother in 1871, aged seventy-nine years. His grandfather, Jesse Kendall, emigrated from England to Virginia, and his grandfather, George Hendrix, was a native of Virginia, his father emigrating to America from Germany, and his paternal great-grandmother was a native of Scotland. The hardships and privations endured by the early pioneers of Sugar Creek township, Mr. Kendall has not forgotten. His early education was such as he could get at the pioneer schools during the few months taught each year; to this he, by self-application and industry, acquired a good degree of book-knowledge when quite a young man. He entered the profession of teaching in the common



school shortly after he came to Montgomery county, which he followed twenty years, and is the oldest surviving teacher of Sugar Creek township. He was married in 1851 to Sarah Parish, daughter of Mitchell J. and Liddy Parish, settlers of Montgomery county in 1830. Her father was a native of Virginia, and served in the war of 1812. Her mother is a native of Kentucky. Mr. Kendall has by this marriage five children: Mary E., Francis M., Eliza J., Sarah M. and Liddy B. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Bethel. He has filled every office in the church belonging to the laity, and several times been superintendent of the Sabbath-school at the same church. In politics he is a republican of the first rank. He began life poor, and now has a farm of ninety-five acres, well improved and well stocked. During the war he was a member of the Home Guards, and served on the Morgan raid. For his generosity and integrity he is respected by all.

Mrs. Eva (Kellison) Stout, Linden, came to Madison township with her parents in 1833, when she was but ten years old. Her parents, John and Barbara Kellison, were natives of Virginia, and emigrated to Ohio, where Eva was born, when they were young. Her mother died in 1853, aged fifty years, and her father now lives in Iowa, and is eighty-five years old. Miss Eva Kellison was married in 1843 to Mosley Stoddard, who was born in 1821 and died leaving her with five children: Orren, Mary C., Elizabeth (deceased), John D. and Barbara A. Mrs. Stoddard was married a second time, to Benjamin Stout, in 1857, who died in 1878, aged sixty-seven years, leaving two children, Mosley S. and Matie. Mrs. Stout and her first husband were members of the New Light order of christians, of which she is still a member. Her second husband was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. She lives upon her farm of 60 acres, near Linden, left by her first husband, and holds her interest in 112 acres left by her second husband. Her grandfather Kellison came from Ireland. Her mother's people were originally from Germany. Her son Orren served in the army in the late war. Mrs. Stout is a devoted christian, and is alive to the topics of the present day, and thoroughly republican in principle. When she came here with her parents the country was a wilderness which scarcely seemed susceptible of cultivation.

S. H. D. Thompson, farmer and shipper, Crawfordsville, located in Madison township in 1861, on his farm of 420 acres, at the station Cherry Grove, and for some time conducted a saw-mill with success, and at the same time he was engaged in buying and shipping stock, which he made profitable. He was born in Montgomery county in 1837. His parents were Nehemia and Nancy Thompson, both of whom

were natives of Ohio, and pioneer settlers. When they settled in Montgomery county the Indians still lurked in the forest, and Crawfordsville contained but three cabins. They still reside at Whitesville. Mr. Thompson received no education outside the common schools. Through his energy and natural ability he is a success in business. He was married in 1865 to Nancy E. Kerr, daughter of Joseph and Eliza Kerr, by whom he has three children: Bellmont A., Ottis O. and Pearl. In politics he is a democrat, and dislikes the great excitement that is carried on in political campaigns. His farm is the best in the southwest part of Madison township. He raises cattle, sheep and hogs of a good grade. He is a member of the I.O.O.F. at Linden, Indiana.

W. H. Keeney, physician, Linden, is a native of Montgomery county, and son of Dr. Henry and Polly (Hughes) Keeney, who were married in 1832, and have six living children: John, James, Louisa D., Burhanna, Urial V. and William H. In 1829 Mr. Keeney's father came from his native state, Kentucky, at the age of eighteen, and settled in Crawfordsville, where he read medicine, and began to practice in 1846. Two years after he located in Linden, where he has since pursued his profession with success, and is the oldest practicing physician in this section. His paternal grandparents were James and Caron (Harbott) Keeney, the former being a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Tennessee. His great-grandfather, Mosses Keeney, came from Germany at a very early day. Mr. Keeney, in his boyhood manifested a liking for the study of medicine, which his father encouraged. For several years he spent most of his time in his favorite pursuit. In 1872 he graduated at the Old School Medical College, Indianapolis, with the honors of his class, and is now located in Linden, practicing in partnership with his father. He is a young man in his profession, of energy, earnestness and ability. He is a member of the I.O.O.F. and Masonic orders.

Wilson Hunt, farmer and stock raiser, Darlington, was born in Ohio in 1837. His parents were Charles and Mary Hunt; the former was born in New Jersey, and the latter was a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. Hunt's father first emigrated to Pennsylvania, where he was married; then to Ohio, Marion county, in 1801, and then to Montgomery county. The subject of this memoir was married in 1853 to Mary E. Husted, daughter of John Husted, by whom he has six children: Jane C., William W., Charles N., Henry N., Eleanor, and Bruce. He is a republican of the first rank. He has a fine stock farm of 240 acres, well improved, located three miles northwest of Darlington, in the southeast corner of Madison township. His stock



are of the best quality in the county, and have repeatedly, for the past fifteen years, been awarded the first premiums at various fairs. He and his father were the first to introduce in the county the stock of hogs known as Poland China, and the same he has spared no pains to improve, with success. His cattle are of the shorthorn breeds, which he has greatly improved since their introduction upon his farm. Equally as much pains has been taken by Mr. Hunt to have upon his farm a good stock of horses. He has a very fine nag that has lost but one premium in the past twelve years, and premiums have been awarded to various other horses exhibited by him. Within the past two years he has introduced upon his farm a superior quality of Cotswold sheep. No man in the county has labored more earnestly to improve the stock of the county than Mr. Hunt. He has fully satisfied himself that investment in the best breeds is far more lucrative than raising a third or fourth class of farm stock. On his farm is a pear tree now twenty years old, which has borne fruit for the past seventeen years. While Mr. Hunt turns his attention more particularly to the raising of fine stock, he loses no opportunity to aid in whatever will increase the prosperity of the country through other channels, and elevate the moral standing of its people.

J. Q. Peterson, farmer and stock raiser, Potato Creek, is a son of Silas Peterson, whose biography will appear in this work. Mr. Peterson was born in 1850, and was brought up to the trade of his sire, farming. He received his education in the district school, and in the graded school at Stockwell. He was married in 1878, to Mary Campbell, who, like himself, is a native of Montgomery county, and is the daughter of Eli and Sophia Campbell, the former a native of Ohio, and settled in Montgomery county at an early time. By this union they have one child, Clifford. Mr. Peterson is the possessor of an excellent farm of 175 acres, located near the west line of Sugar Creek township, which is in a high state of cultivation, and well stocked with a good grade of cattle, sheep, and hogs. In politics he is a democrat, as well as a young farmer with a promising future. He is energetic and generous, possessing the integrity of his father. He is at all times ready and willing to aid in whatever will stimulate the best interests of the country, and advance its prosperity and intellectual culture.

John M. Miller, farmer and stock raiser, Linden, emigrated from Dearborn county, Indiana, in 1858, where he was born in 1829. He is the son of Job and Sarah C. Miller, both natives of Chester county, Pennsylvania. The former emigrated west with his father, Thomas Miller Sr., and his grandfather, Joseph Hays, who had been a captain



in the revolutionary war. They settled near North Bend, Indiana, in 1791. In 1793 they, with several other families, moved to a tract of land on the Miami river. After the Greenville treaty, in 1796, Capt. Hays and Thomas Miller and their families moved into what was afterward the Territory of Indiana, and in 1801 purchased a tract of land containing 1,000 acres, this being the first land in Indiana purchased from the government. Job Miller was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Hays in 1807, by whom he had five children, four daughters and one son. He was married a second time in 1829, to Mrs. Sarah E. Morriston, by whom he had three children. He died in 1865, aged eighty-two years. Elizabeth Hayes was born in 1834, and was the daughter of Van and Margaret Hayes. The former died in 1847, aged thirty-five, the latter in 1875, aged eighty-nine. Elizabeth's grandfather Hays was a native of Pennsylvania. J. M. by this union had ten children; the living are Van H., Job, Grant, and Thomas. J. M. Miller and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Linden. In politics he is a democrat, and a member of the I.O.O.F. at Linden. He was trustee of Madison township two terms. Mr. Miller began life in very limited circumstances; now he owns a good farm of 160 acres, which is fairly improved and stocked. Mr. Miller is one of those successful farmers who do not wait for some one else to advocate and try a thing, but act upon their own judgment; hence it is that he has been the first of his township to lay a tile ditch, first to buy a reaping machine, and first to introduce many other new things so valuable to farmers. He carried on business in Linden for some time, buying grain and stock. At present he is trustee of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has filled all the offices in the lodge of which he is a member.

Joseph Galbreath, wagon-maker, Linden, one of Indiana's native-born mechanics, came to Linden in 1858, where he has since remained. He was bred a farmer, but disliking the business learned the trade of wagon-making in Fountain county, this state. His parents, John and Martha Galbreath, emigrated to Wayne county, where Joseph was born, before Indiana was a state. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of Kentucky, who, after remaining in Wayne county for some time, moved to Cass county. Mr. Galbreath settled in Fountain county in 1840, where he remained till he located in Linden. He was married in 1853, to Louhala Daley, of Preble county, Ohio, daughter of Edmund and Anna (Emery) Daley, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of New Jersey, and emigrated to Ohio in 1828. By this union there are nine children: John, Thomas J., James, Anna, Martha, Mary, Joseph, Samuel, and Edmund. During the



twenty-two years Mr. Galbreath has lived in Linden he has carried on his business with success. In his shop, and by him, was made the first wagon in Madison township. He has given employment to from three to five men for the past fifteen years. His early school education was limited, but being a close observer he soon became well acquainted with practical life and business. Mr. Galbreath and wife are devout members of the Christian church, known as the Reform or Disciples' church, in which he has held the office of elder for ten years, and officiated as minister for the past twenty years, and he is also a member of the ancient order of Masons. His father's family originally came from northern Ireland. His grandmother was the only survivor of her family, all of the rest having been massacred in Kentucky by the Indians, she having escaped by concealing herself under a log. Several times the blood-thirsty villains passed up and down on that friendly trunk while she lay crouched beneath it. Mr. Galbreath is respected by all for his generosity and integrity of character.

Milton H. Harter, farmer, Linden. The subject of this sketch was born in Tippecanoe county in 1849, and is the son of Philip and Mary Harter, the former a native of Pennsylvania, the latter of Ohio. Philip Harter first settled near Richmond, Indiana, in 1818, and in 1828 he moved near La Fayette and bought and entered 700 acres of land, thirty acres of which lay in what is now the heart of the city, this he sold for the sum of \$500. He died in 1875, aged eighty-five years, he and his wife being zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Harter was educated in the common school at Linden. He was married in 1870 to Sarah A. Murford, by whom he has four children: William, Frank, Kate, and Mattie. Mr. Harter came to this county in 1860, and was formerly a member of the I.O.O.F. In politics he is a republican. He lives on the farm belonging to his mother, located some two miles north of Linden, on the gravel road.

E. P. Washburn, practicing physician, Linden, is a native of Indiana, born in 1842, and is the son of William and Jane Washburn, both of whom were natives of Ohio, and pioneer settlers of Indiana. His grandparents on his father's side were natives of Kentucky. Dr. Washburn was married in 1860 to Rebecca Richards. Her parents, John and Susan Richards, are natives of Pennsylvania, now residents of Fulton, Indiana. By this union he has five children: Emma J., Newton P., John W., Blanch A. and Bertie H. He served three years and eleven months in the 46th Ind. Vols., and was engaged in several of the most important and hotly contested battles of the war, among which are the following: siege of Vicksburg, New Madrid, Riddle's Station, St. Charles, Pemberton, Port Gibson, Champion Hills, siege



Jackson, and others. He first was in the infantry, then was transferred to the mounted infantry, then to the gunboat service, and then placed on the general's staff. It is remarkable to say he never so much as received a scratch during his time in the service. He came to Linden in 1873 and opened a drug store; at the same time he began a course of medical reading, which he pursued for two years, at which time he began to practice medicine, having taken one course of lectures in the Indianapolis Medical College, and graduated with the class of 1881. Dr. Washburn is a self-made man of more than ordinary ability, which if not prevented by some unseen cause will make him be heard in the ranks of physicians. He now has a good practice, which was not only gained through the energy he has put forth to place himself in the ranks of physicians, but for the noble service he rendered his country in her time of need.

R. S. Miller, practicing physician and surgeon, Linden, is a native of Wisconsin, born in 1852. His parents were Jacob and Ann Miller, the former being a native of Ohio, the latter of Indiana, and were formerly citizens of Montgomery county. They both died in 1868, the former aged sixty-eight, the latter aged fifty. Dr. Miller received his literary education at Wabash College, and Emporia, Kansas. He graduated in the medical profession at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Indianapolis, Indiana, with the class of 1877. He was married in 1872 to Viola D. Watt, of Dwight, Illinois. Her parents were Simeon and Maria Watt. She received her education in the schools of Dwight. By this bond he has two children, Jessie M. and Minie P. He is a member of the Masonic order, of Crawfordsville. Previous to his location in Linden, in 1879, Dr. Miller practiced his profession in Crawfordsville with good success. Since his locating here, considering that he is a young man in the profession, his success surpassed his own expectations. Dr. Miller is a man who looks to what he considers his duty to his patrons, and acts accordingly with energy that bespeaks interest in their behalf. He is a physician who, in time, will make his own reputation, and wear laurels of his own gathering.

---

### CLARK TOWNSHIP.

Clark township was laid out in October, 1830, comprising T. 17 N., R. 3 W., since which date it has never been changed in form or area. The territory embraced in this township is rolling and was once the most heavily timbered of any portion of the county. The soil is exceedingly fertile and produces large crops of cereals. The drainage is excellent, Big and Little Raccoon and Haw creeks run-



ning through the township from northeast to southwest, and each having considerable fall, renders tile drainage almost unnecessary.

Clark and Scott townships were the last to be settled in the county, a fact probably due to the close and heavy forest growth and the presence of a tribe of Indians, who claimed the territory for their hunting grounds. Access of emigration, the entry of all other available lands by earlier settlers, and the removal of the Cornstalk tribe to the Mississinnewa Reservation in Grant county, impelled the tide to flow over these rich lands.

As near as can now be ascertained among conflicting claims to the honor, Lucas Baldwin, from Berkley county, Virginia, was the first pioneer to essay a home in the "big woods" of Clark township. He came in 1826 and entered the land on which the town of Ladoga now stands, and lived there for eight years thereafter. His grandson, Jonathan Tipton, now living on a farm in the township, may be classed among the older settlers likewise. The country was full of "wild varmints," bears, deer, hogs, wolves and smaller game. The Indian trails between Kokomo and the Cornstalk villages, in Scott township, were still trodden by moccasined feet. Stories of adventure in those days are yet recounted by the firesides of the descendants of men who bore hardships and danger for the comfort of our present circumstances; some of these are as thrilling as the most improbable of Mayne Reid's, and all are pathetic of the long suffering of pioneer life. Settlers being much like sheep in respect to following a leader, came rapidly in, until by the spring of 1837, no land remained in Clark township that had not been entered by actual settlers. These came from Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and a few from Kentucky, bringing in nearly every instance young families and, for the time and rule, generous outfits for their combat with nature. Neither were they tillers of the soil alone, for with them came cabinet-makers, whose labors were indispensable to the colonists, and whose handicraft still has handsome evidence of its rude strength and simple elegance in many a household of Montgomery county; blacksmiths who could make axes at the forge and all the numerous irons of the farmer, who could set up the "Cary" plow, with its wooden moldboard and right angled bar share, and its five feet of length; wagon-makers, who were competent to build the "Virginia schooners," with beds wide and deep enough to move a whole family with all their "plunder," and tight enough to serve as a ferry-boat over unfordable streams; young physicians, eager to flesh their maiden lancets and heal the ills of the new settlement; teachers, and preachers and lawyers came later, when the "clear-



ings" began to appear and people had leisure to remember the luxuries of their former life and willingness to encourage the shadows of coming substance.

The earlier settlers of the township were Charles Lewis Sr., Humphrey Rice, David D. Nicholson, Limledge Stringer, William A. Brown and John Brown, Robert Davis, Andrew J. Davis, Isaac Baker, father of John Baker, Gabriel S. Davidson, William H. Utterback, Jefferson Hicks, Benjamin Sharp, all of whom were from Kentucky; John B. Peffley, Lewis Otterman, Caleb H. R. Anderson, George Stover, Jacob and Jacob M. Harshbarger, John Peffley, and Alfred Rose from Virginia; John Ellis, — Schenck, — Harvey, Richard Graves, Drake and Joel Brookshire, and Green Davis from North Carolina; George Otterman Sr., and George Otterman Jr., from Pennsylvania; James Manners Sr., from Maryland, with numerous others whose names and native places cannot now be ascertained. These were the pioneer fathers of the township; with but few exceptions they brought with them the pioneer mothers, some of whom still live in peace and plenty, surrounded by their great-grandchildren. The following are well known names of early housewives, wool-spinners and flax-weavers: Charlotte (Hunter) Davis, Sarah (Slack) Brookshire, Agnes Graves, Lora (Null) Otterman, Mary (Morrison) Rose, Mary (Robinson) Peffley, Salome A. Harshbarger, Hannah (Arnold) Myers, Anna (Rader) Stover, Hettie (Peffley) Otterman, Anna (Buntrager) Peffley, Sallie (Manges) Peffley, Priscilla (Manners) Clark, Elizabeth (Harrison) Sharp, Mary (Pearson) Hart, Lucinda (Ragsdale) Hicks, Elizabeth (Bonner) Brown, Keziah Davis, Elizabeth (Watkins) Stringer, Elizabeth (Fleener) Nicholson, Nancy (Ellis) Rice, Nancy (Adams) Lewis, Martha (Sparks) Baker, Hannah (Adams) Baldwin, Betsey (Kelsey) Hays, Elizabeth (Crane) Pearson.

Ladoga, the first nucleus of the settlement in Clark township, was laid out by John Myers in 1836. It is situated on the north side of Big Raccoon creek, and now has nearly 2,000 inhabitants, and is the second town in enterprise and population in the county. It is a station of the Logansport, New Albany & Chicago railroad, and has in prospect, should the A. L. & St. L. railroad be completed, still larger growth. This latter railroad is laid out to pass through the center of the town, and although work upon the line has been suspended for several years, the day will certainly come when the township will possess all the advantages of an east and west railway route.

In 1837, when David D. Nicholson came to Ladoga, the town consisted of four or five houses, two of which, used as stores, were



of frame, and the others of hewed logs. Silas Grantham kept a log boarding-house. John Steele and Wm. R. Nofsinger were the merchants, and Dr. Carey dispensed pills and medical aid. Mr. Nicholson was the first blacksmith to open a forge in the place, and Humphrey Rice made plows and wagons. Aside from these artisans and business men, the remaining citizens were Taylor Webster, Caleb H. R. Anderson, Zack and James Mahorney, Joseph Ellis and John Masterson.

Ladoga has been from the outset unusually favored by the enterprise and business capacity of her merchants and tradesmen. For a number of years a large woolen manufactory was carried on by Harney, Thomas & Co., doing an enormous business throughout the county and adjoining country. An extensive flouring mill has been in operation for more than a quarter of a century, obtaining power from the creek which runs along the southern outskirts of the town. The grain and lumber trade has been very profitable to the community, and has laid the foundation of good fortune for many of the citizens. One of the largest dry-goods establishments in western Indiana, conducted by A. M. Scott, in a handsome brick block built for the purpose, supplies goods to all the surrounding country.

Church privileges and school facilities were early provided by the founders of the town, the more successfully than is usual, because of the morality and intelligence of the people. The leading religious denomination is the Christian church, following which come the Methodists, Presbyterians, Catholics and New School Baptists. All of these have commodious church buildings and regular services.

For a long time a classical and scientific school was conducted by the late Hon. Milton B. Hopkins, ex-superintendent of public instruction for the state. Mr. Hopkins was equally distinguished as an educator and as a controversial leader in the Christian church. He surrounded himself with an able corps of assistants, and received the warmest support of the entire community. The school became noted, and drew pupils from other parts of the state. At the same time Prof. Vawter was at the head of a similar institution, carried on under the auspices of the New School Baptist church. The latter was likewise largely attended by pupils from nearly every section of the state. It occupied two commodious buildings, situated in a beautiful grove west of the town. The influence of these schools upon the people of Ladoga and Clark township was elevating and refining. At this day no community of similar size in the state possesses a higher standard of intelligence and culture.

As a proper supplement to all this preparatory scholastic work,



the Central Indiana Normal College was organized at Ladoga in September 1876, with three regular teachers and forty-eight students, having Profs. Warren Darst and W. F. Harper as principals. The design of this institution, never departed from since its organization, is to provide thorough training to teachers in all the latest Normal methods, as well as to afford opportunities to acquire a regular classical education. During the first year of its history the college enrolled nearly 300 students. Prof. Darst retired from the faculty in 1877, and in the spring of 1878 Prof. Harper resigned, at which time Profs. Darst and J. C. Murray were elected to the charge of affairs. During the third year the enrollment was about 325. In the summer of 1879 Prof. J. V. Coombs, the present principal, assumed charge, since which time the attendance has largely increased; last year 594 students were present. In 1877 there were ten graduates, in 1878 three, in 1879 five, and in 1880 there were nineteen collegiate, thirteen business and eighteen normal course graduates. Fourteen teachers are now employed in the college, having charge of the following departments, namely, classical, scientific, teachers, commercial, preparatory, musical, elocutionary, engineering, and law. The school possesses a large library of miscellaneous literature, and has a fair supply of apparatus for scientific demonstration. Clark township has nine public school-houses valued at \$4,100, with an attendance in 1880 of 379, out of an enumeration of 429.

Ladoga has, in addition to this, a school enumeration of 325, making the total number of children of school age in the township 754. From these data, in the absence of any census report for 1880, we may safely place the entire population of the township at nearly 4,000. S. F. Kyle, of Ladoga, is the present school trustee, and the school trustees of the incorporation of Ladoga are: David Nicholson, president; A. M. Scott, treasurer, and Edwin Snodgrass, secretary. Mr. Nicholson has been connected with the school boards of the town and township for more than forty consecutive years, and the present prosperous condition of the schools is, for him, a matter of great pride and gratification. The school fund of the township amounts to the handsome sum of \$2,761.77. Eighteen teachers were employed in the public schools during the school year of 1880. With such facilities provided for pupils in the township it will certainly be their own fault if they fail to secure a thorough English education.

The writer of this sketch has had the pleasant privilege of conversing with many of the old settlers of the township, some of whom have since departed "to that bourne from whence no traveler returns," and he recalls with feelings of pleasure, as fresh as when first they were



listened to, narratives of their peculiar sports and adventures. Of these genial veterans none shines more in general reminiscence than Uncle Drake Brookshire, whose jolly disposition once led him into all manner of comical scrapes, that, narrated in his incomparable manner, with all the adjuncts of idiomatic language and quaint North Carolina brogue, would make him the hero of any coterie of storytellers. His stories are modestly impersonal, but with all his crafty concealment it is easy to perceive that he was always "on the ground" when the occurrence of which he speaks took place. He vouches for the following:

"There was a man named Herndon, who had a horse mill this side of Fredericksburg; he was a blustering, busy sort of man, rather free of speech. A customer brought some corn to be ground one day, and while they were getting ready to start the mill, a little ground-squirrel that had been sitting on the track in which the horse moved round, jumped up on the side of the hopper and then down into the mill-stones. The old miller went on with his work, and poured the corn into the hopper and started to grind. Pretty soon the meal came out mixed with strings of hide and rolls of fur and flesh, and Herndon said: "Well sir; you are the blamedest luckiest man I ever knew; you bring corn to my mill, and here you are getting *both meal and meat!*"

Circle Peffley, when a boy, went hunting after wild hogs, deer and turkeys. He killed a deer where Joel Ridge's house now stands in Ladoga, and hung it on an oak tree to keep it from being devoured by the wolves, while he went home for a horse to carry the carcass. The tree is still standing, near where Lollis and Biddle now live in Ladoga. The first home for many of the settlers was a "lean-to camp"; made by cutting forked poles, and extending cross poles to some large tree, and covering top and sides with brush, thereby making a triangular, wedge-shaped shelter, in front of which a fire of logs was kindled for warming and cooking purposes. Limledge Stringer has a vivid recollection of such a camp, and still speaks, with a shiver, of the fiery wolf-eyes that used to circle the outer darkness during the winter nights of 1830.

Gabriel S. Davidson is authority for a squirrel hunt that deserves historic embalment in these pages. A weary tramp of twenty miles during all the hours of a long day is now thought well rewarded by the sportsman if he bags half-a-dozen squirrels; but at the time of which Mr. Davidson speaks that game was so abundant as to be a decided and destructive nuisance. The young corn of the settlers, planted with great pains and severest toil among the numerous





*John L. Remley*





stumps of their little clearings, had scarcely got into the milk stage before the squirrels and coons discovered that as an edible green corn was better and more toothsome than anything they had tasted before. In consequence they came by thousands, uninvited, to the tempting feast; the squirrels by day and the coons by night. Worn out by desultory slaughter, the settlers joined forces for an organized battle upon the invaders. For fifteen days all other pursuits were abandoned, and every offensive weapon in Clark township was directed upon the foe. The forces were divided into two parties. The one making the largest bag was entitled to receive one quart of whisky per capita from the other party, the evidence to be the largest count of coons' tails and squirrel scalps. Never was there such wholesale destruction. When the tales came to be counted there were more than 3,000 squirrel scalps, and nearly 1,500 ring-tails. The general result was a glorious spree and, what was better, a good crop of corn. Charles Lewis tells of the killing of a bear by some honey hunters on his father's land in the township. His father was a professional hunter, and made sad havoc among the furred and feathered denizens of the big woods. Wild honey was abundant, and domestic swarms were not thought of in those days. Bee-trees were as easily found then as a lawyer is now. Other sweetening came from the sugar trees in the shape of maple molasses and sugar in an abundance commensurate with all of nature's kindly gifts to the pioneer.

As an admirable picture of frontier life viewed by a boy's eyes, we present the following extracts from an address written by Joel Peffley, Esq., and read on the occasion of the golden wedding of his parents, John B. and Mary Peffley:

"Our company emigrating from Botetourt county, Virginia, was made up of father's family (five persons, one wagon, and four horses); Jacob Harshbarger's family (nine persons, two wagons and six horses); Samuel Britts' family (seven persons, one wagon, one buggy and five horses); McCormic's family (ten persons, one wagon and one horse); J. Fletcher's family (three persons, one wagon and one horse), and J. Barber's family (three persons, one wagon and one horse), making a little company of forty-one persons leagued together for safety and convenience. We traveled nearly three hundred miles over the mountains, and about the same distance across land where mud and water were equally distributed. In six weeks and five days we arrived one and a half miles east of Ladoga and occupied an old log cabin. In the spring of 1832 our family moved into a log cabin that still stands on the lot near our



home; it was then considered a fine and comfortable dwelling. It was a regular Hoosier cabin, with clapboard roof, clapboard door, clapboard loft, and puncheon floor. That spring we were obliged to eat bread made from corn so mouldy that even the horses refused to eat it. We had no meadows from which to procure hay, so we fed our stock with bushes upon which the leaves had dried. I helped to roll logs by day, and made clearings by night lighted by the blazing log-heaps; on one occasion I cut a small sapling across a large mossy rock, thinking it was a big chunk of rotten wood, and ruined my axe, which was then no insignificant matter. In 1834 we raised some wheat; we threshed and separated this, our first crop, by beating it out with clubs, and fanning the chaff with a sheet worked by two men, while the third stood upon a bench, and dribbled it down from a half bushel. John Myers built his mill at Ladoga in 1836, which saved us many a trip to Crawfordsville to get our grist ground. During this year movers were as thick as possums in a pawpaw patch; corn-huskings and gum-sucks began to be fashionable. We raised flax, pulled it, pounded off the seed, put it to rot, broke, scutched or swingled it, and then mother spun it and wove our wearing apparel. The every-day clothing of boys of our age (twelve years) was a long tow-linen shirt, and it was regular torture to break in a rough new linen shirt. Our Sunday clothes were tow trousers and vest, with home-made pewter buttons, and a buck-eye hat; for winter we wore linsey-woolsey clothes and untanned coon-skin caps with tails flying to the breeze. For our pocket-money we were allowed to dig ginseng, and manufacture wooden pitchforks and hickory scrub-brooms. The sang we sold green for six cents per pound,—if dried, for twenty-five cents per pound,—and our brooms and pitchforks brought us a shilling each. The only hay-forks used then were made out of the fork of a bush. Mother spun, wove and made all of our clothing, platted and braided our straw hats, and made caps from ground-squirrel, mole and coon skins. She raised silk-worms, and spun from their cocoons all the sewing thread used in making up the garments for the females of the family. We made in one season over fifteen hundred pounds of sugar from 500 sugar trees on our place, which was hard work, only relieved to us boys by our nightly horse-shoe pitching, egg-roasting and chicken feasts by the furnace fires, which, being illicit pleasures, were sweeter than the syrup we manufactured, to our boyish tastes.”

John N. Hays remembers quite distinctly a visit made by a surly Indian of the Miami tribe to his father's house, when the family sat



down to dinner with their savage guest. A favorite dish with young John was a part of the menu consisting of sliced cucumbers and onions dressed in vinegar. The presence of the noble red man had completely paralyzed the tongue of the boy until he saw his beloved dish about to be devoured by the Miami, when his stomach-courage compelled him to enter a loud protest, against which not even the stoicism of the Indian was able to stand. Mr. Hays heard the eccentric Lorenzo Dow preach a sermon upon the farm where he was raised; Dow came, after the services were concluded, to his father's house for dinner. He would not take time to dine like other men, but ate in the smoke-house, bolting alternate hunks of bread and meat until his voracious appetite was satisfied, when he mounted his horse and departed, as mysteriously and peculiarly as was his custom.

Jacob M. Harshbarger (now one of the board of county commissioners) may justly claim the palm as a hard-working pioneer from Clark township. When he came to the county he was only twelve years of age. For eighteen years he engaged in that hardest of pioneer labor, making clearings in heavy timber-lands. During his life he has reclaimed from the forest, fenced with rails of his own splitting, and set in blue-grass, nearly 400 acres of what is now the best land in the township, and has, beside this herculean task, aided to clear 400 acres of land belonging to his neighbors.

He mentions a singular fact concerning sheep that were killed in early days. When the sheep were killed by wolves, if their slayers had not time nor appetite to eat their quarry they would bury the carcasses between trees and by the side of logs; while if the sheep had been killed by dogs, the carcasses would be left lying where they were killed.

In gathering elder blossoms, while a boy, he was so badly stung by hornets that were gathering the honey from the flowers, that he lay for two days at the point of death. His first school teacher was John Barnet, after whom came William Nofsinger, Parker Howard, and David Shannon, who were the pioneer pedagogues of the township. The first preachers to whom he listened in his boyhood were Daniel Miller (Dunkard) and Jonathan Keeney (Methodist). He never attended school after he became sixteen years old, but after his years of toil, having accumulated an abundance of this world's goods, he is free to indulge his long repressed taste for reading, and is much better informed than the majority of persons who have had the amplest opportunities. Such indeed is the common characteristic of the pioneer mind, and if they cannot themselves enjoy the full luxuries of learning, they at least have honest pride and gratification in viewing the attainments of their children.



## BIOGRAPHICAL.

S. F. Ashby, grain dealer and farmer, Ladoga, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, December 25, 1828, and is the son of S. and Nancy (Radford) Ashby, who were natives of Shelby county, Kentucky. The father was born in 1797, married in 1819, and died June 24, 1854; his wife was born in 1797, and died in 1855. They removed to Indiana in 1829, and lived in Montgomery county for a short time after settling in Putnam county, where they lived till their death. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm in Putnam county, and is the owner of 216 acres of well improved land located within two miles of the beautiful village of Ladoga. He is also quite an extensive dealer in grain, the firm handling from sixty to seventy thousand bushels of wheat yearly. He is an active business man, and takes part in all improvements. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, No. 187, which meets at Ladoga. In 1860 he married Miss Ella McNay, daughter of Samuel McNay, and a native of Kentucky. By this union they have three children: Cora E., Eugene C. and Edgar C.

S. S. Mills, farmer, Ladoga, is probably the oldest born citizen of Clark township now living, where he has resided since his birth, in 1829. He is the son of Lewis D. and Rebecca (Fitzpatrick) Mills. The father was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, December 7, 1791, and was married August 6, 1812. His mother was born March 10, 1794. In 1827 they came to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled in Clark township near Ladoga. They both died in this county, the father December 19, 1847, the mother July 22, 1843. The father served in the war of 1812. Mr. Mills, the subject of this sketch, was married July 29, 1852, to Miss Rebecca Stoner, daughter of Jacob and Barbara (Gharst) Stoner, who were natives of Virginia. Mrs. Mills was born October 28, 1831, and died July 22, 1866. May 18, 1871, he again married, this time to Lydia Stoner, sister of his first wife. Mr. Mills' family by former wife are John W., Claria E., Mary C., William M., Emma E., and two deceased, Sarah E. and Nettie J.

Drake Brookshier, farmer, Ladoga, is one of the leading farmers of Clark township. He is a native of Randolph county, North Carolina, and was born in 1819, and is the son of Joel and Sarah (Slock) Brookshier. His mother was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1790, and his father was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, in 1782. They both died in this county, the latter in 1869 and the former about 1856. They came to Montgomery county with their



family as early as 1830, and settled in Scott township. Mr. Brookshier has been a resident of the county since 1830, and was reared on his father's farm till twenty-three years of age, when he married Miss Sarah Graves, daughter of Leonard and Mary (Calicott) Graves. She was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, in 1823. Their family are Andrew G., Allen, Alexander M., Mary E., Elizabeth V., Joel, Thomas D., Calvin W., Lee, and one deceased, James. Mr. Brookshier is the owner of a fine farm of 292 acres. He is an Odd-Fellow and a democrat.

Jacob M. Harshbarger, farmer, Ladoga, was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, March 10, 1828, and is the son of Jacob and Salome Harshbarger. The father was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, June 24, 1792, and the mother in Botetourt county, Virginia, May 17, 1796. They moved from Virginia to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1831, and settled in Clark township, where they lived an honorable and respectable life. He died February 8, 1875, and his wife about 1872. Mr. Harshbarger, the subject of this sketch, is one of the energetic and respected citizens of the county, and has taken an active part in its early improvements. April 13, 1848, he married Miss Mary Myers, daughter of Henry and Hannah (Arnold) Myers. She was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, October 28, 1826, and came with her parents to Montgomery county in 1833, and settled in Scott township. They were among the respected pioneers of the county. The father departed this life February 25, 1875, in his seventy-eighth year, and the mother January 7, 1876, in her sixty-ninth year, both having died of paralysis. Mr. Harshbarger's family are Salome E., wife of H. Davidson; Amanda and George W., and two deceased, Marion M. and Henry M. Mr. Harshbarger is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a stalwart republican. He owns 500 acres of land, and Mrs. Harshbarger owns 650.

G. W. Clark, farmer, Ladoga, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, in 1813, and is the son of William and Betsy (Blades) Clark, who were natives of Kentucky, and removed to Parke county, Indiana, in 1825; thence to Montgomery county about 1831, and settled in Clark township, where they lived till their death. Mr. Clark was born October 26, 1791, and died September 5, 1846. Mrs. Clark was born February 20, 1793, and died about 1864. On December 23, 1838, the subject of this sketch married Priscilla Manners, daughter of James and Lettice (Hight) Manners. Her father was a native of Maryland, and mother of Kentucky, and came to Monroe county, Indiana, in 1819; thence to Putnam county, and about 1830



they removed to Montgomery county, where they both died. Her father was born March 30, 1793, and died March 19, 1871, and her mother was born July 19, 1793, and died February 3, 1870. Mrs. Clark taught school for a number of years in this county in an early day. She has been a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church for forty-two years, and Mr. Clark has been a life-long republican.

John Barnet, farmer, Ladoga, was born in Butler county, Ohio, June 7, 1813, and is the son of James and Hannah Barnet, who were natives of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1832, and settled in Clark township. Mr. Barnet now lives on the same farm, and has ever since he came to the county. He has taken an active part in the early improvements of the part of the county in which he lives. In 1841 he was elected to the legislature, and served in the session of 1841 and 1842. In 1832 he married Miss Jane Creason, a native of Preble county, Ohio, who was born in 1813, and departed this life in 1862. He married again, in 1863, Rebecca Gregg, formerly Rebecca Watkins, daughter of George Watkins, who came to this county in 1831. Mr. Barnet has thirteen children by former wife and three by present wife. He is a stalwart republican.

J. B. Pefley, farmer, Ladoga, was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, March 19, 1813, and is the son of Samuel and Annie Pefley, the father being a native of Pennsylvania. They removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1835, and settled on the farm where Mr. Pefley now lives. Here they lived till their death, he dying May 10, 1860, in his eighty-fifth year, and she died August 5, 1864, in her eighty-second year. Mr. Pefley married, in 1834, Miss Sally Mangus, a native of Botetourt county, Virginia, who was born December 10, 1816. Their family are Daniel, Isaac, David F., Anna, wife of W. R. Harshbarger; Samuel J. and George M.; three deceased: Mary F., Esther E., and one in infancy.

Z. F. Mahorney, farmer, Ladoga, was born in Washington county, Indiana, August 8, 1818. He is the son of Benett and Mary (Fisher) Mahorney, who were natives of Shelby county, Kentucky. Mr. Mahorney's father was a ferry keep at Westport, Kentucky, and was accidentally drowned when Mr. Mahorney was about seven years of age, after which Mr. Mahorney and mother removed to Shelby county, Kentucky. Here he remained and received his education, and in the meantime learned the tailor's trade. In 1836 he came to Montgomery county, Indiana, and worked by the day until he earned money enough to buy eighty acres of land in Put-



nam county. In 1840 he married Miss Catharine Harshbarger, a native of Virginia, and by this union has raised a family of eleven children: Jacob W., Zachariah W., Sophia A., wife of D. Myers; Byron T., Jacob I., John C., James P., Phœbe L., David D., Mary L., Martha J., Daniel M. Mr. Mahorney is the owner of a fine farm, with good improvements, located near the town of Ladoga. He is a member of the I.O.O.F., and is respected by all who know him.

R. H. Lane, farmer, Ladoga, was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, in 1818, and is the son of Robert G. and Elizabeth (Hackley) Lane. The father was a native of Virginia, and the mother of Kentucky, and they came to Putnam county, Indiana, in the fall 1842, and to Montgomery county in 1843, where they both lived till their death. Mr. Lane, the subject of this notice, was raised on a farm and has been a resident of this county since 1843, and by hard work and close attention to agricultural pursuits he has become the owner of a fine farm containing 180 acres. In 1849 he married Miss Sarah Ashby, daughter of Silas and Nancy (Radford) Ashby, who came from Kentucky to Putnam county, Indiana, in 1829. Mrs. Lane was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, in 1826. Their family are Robert S., Bladen O., Mary E., Dora B., Emma C., Rosa H. and Minnie; three deceased: James H., Anna E. and Nancy C. Mr. and Mrs. Lane are members of the Reformed church, and Mr. Lane is a member of the Masonic fraternity, No. 187, which meets at Ladoga.

A. W. Daugherty & Bro., proprietors of the Model Mills, Ladoga. There always seems to be room in any locality for wide-awake business men in whatever line of business they may choose to engage. A practical demonstration of this fact has been made by A. W. & J. Daugherty, proprietors of the Model Mills, of Ladoga. They were born in Green county, Ohio, Andrew W. in 1831 and Josiah in 1836, and are the sons of James and Mary A. (Cramer) Daugherty, who were of Irish and German decent. They removed with their family to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1841, first locating at Darlington, thence removed to Crawfordsville, and to Ladoga in 1844. The Daugherty brothers were raised to the milling business, there father being a linseed oil maker and roll carder, which he followed in this county for a number of years. He died in 1877, being about sixty-six years of age, and his wife died in 1868 at the age of fifty-eight. The long experience the Daugherty Bros. have had in the mill business enables them to know the wants of the public, therefore they have added all the modern improvements to



their mill and are able to compete with other mills in the county. They are prominent members of the fraternity of Odd-Fellows, and are staunch republicans. Josiah married, in 1867, Miss Rachel Kiser, a native of Wayne county, Ohio, and has two children: Harry, aged ten; Annie, aged six.

M. C. Drake, physician and surgeon, Ladoga. In every profession there are those who by years of hard study, constant practice, and a close attention to business, are the recognized in their profession. This position has been honestly attained by M. C. Drake, M.D., of Ladoga, who for years has been a practicing physician and surgeon. He was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, June 19, 1834. He received his early education at Delaware, Ohio, and in 1854 began the study of medicine, and in the session of 1856-7 graduated at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and in 1872 graduated at Bellevue Medical College. He came to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1854, and began practicing at Fredericksburg, continuing until the breaking out of the rebellion, when he entered as a physician and surgeon the 15th Ill. reg., in which capacity he faithfully served for three years. In 1870 he came to Ladoga, where he soon entered into a lucrative practice. He started in life with nothing but that of his profession, but by close attention to business he has become the owner of a fine home and a well-established drug business. He has attained a high standing in Masonry, in which he is a York-Rite and Scotch-Rite member, and has taken the thirty-second degree. In 1858 he married Miss Jane J. Vanarsdall, a native of Harrisburg, Kentucky. Their family consists of a son and daughter, James E., aged twenty, and Fannie, aged eighteen.

T. H. Messick, grain dealer, Ladoga, was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1818, is the son of Samuel and Hester Messick, who were of French and German descent, but American born. The father was a native of Maryland and mother of Kentucky, and moved to Preble county, Ohio, where the father died in 1825, and the mother died in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1838. At the age of thirteen the subject of this sketch went to Kentucky, where he served an apprenticeship at the tailor's trade, which occupation he followed for seventeen years. In 1855 he came to Montgomery county, Indiana. He served as mail agent three years on the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railroad, and has been one of the most extensive grain dealers in this part of the county, having handled over 2,000,000 bushels of grain. He has been from his boyhood a strong advocate and worker in the cause of temperance, and is one of the active business men of Ladoga.

J. B. Wilson, M.D., physician and surgeon, Ladoga, one of the suc-



successful physicians and surgeons of Montgomery county, is a native of Montgomery county, Kentucky. He was born January 29, 1830, and at four years of age his parents removed to Putnam county, Indiana, and located on a farm. His father, Henry Wilson, came to this county, and died in 1876. At the age of nineteen the doctor began the study of medicine at Danville, Indiana, after which he came to Ladoga and studied under Dr. Kelley, one of the pioneer physicians of the county. Since 1855 the doctor has been one of the leading physicians and surgeons of this part of the county. He is a graduate of Rush Medical College, of Chicago, also of the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio. He is a prominent Mason and staunch republican, and is a man who has not only been successful professionally but also financially. He is the half owner of a fine drug store, and other property in the town of Ladoga. The doctor is of a social turn, making and retaining friends without an effort. In 1859 he married Miss Mary L. Young, daughter of John Young, formerly president of the Northwestern University of Indianapolis, Indiana. His wife departed this life in 1879.

J. V. Coombs, principal of the Central Indiana Normal College, was born in Boone county, February 22, 1848. His parents were of English and German descent, and came to Indiana from North Carolina. In 1865 Mr. Coombs lost his left hand by the explosion of a gun. This accident caused him to turn his attention toward securing an education. At this time he could scarcely read or write. In 1868 he entered the Academy of Ladoga, and in his twentieth year he began teaching in the country, and continued for three years. In 1871 he entered Butler University, remaining two years. In 1873 he entered Eureka College, but on account of the lack of means he left at the close of the year, and began teaching at Blue Mound, Illinois. 1875 again found him at Butler University. In 1876 he was elected principal of the Alamo graded school. In 1872 he graduated in the institution of which he is now principal. In the fall of 1877 he was elected as principal of the Waveland schools, which position he held until he was unanimously elected to the position which he now occupies.

B. H. Graves, livery and farmer, Ladoga, is a native of Randolph county, North Carolina, and is the son of Leonard and Mary (Calicott) Graves, who came to Scott township, Montgomery county, Indiana, in the spring of 1833, and resided on the same farm till their death. The father died in 1860, and the mother in 1866. Mr. Graves was raised on the farm where his father settled when he came to this county. Farming has been his occupation all his life. In 1856 he married Miss Sarah Brookshier, who was born in Mont-



gomery county, Indiana, in 1833. She is the daughter of Joel and Sarah (Slock) Brookshier, who were natives of North Carolina, and came to this county about 1830. Her father died about 1863, and her mother in 1855. Mr. Graves' family are Homer P., Martin C., Cary H. and Francis E.

William H. Utterback, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, son of Martin and Elizabeth (McDowel) Utterback, was born in Henry county, Kentucky, March 3, 1824. At the age of six years he, with his parents, came to this county, and in 1832 his parents entered land on Sec. 4 in Clark township, and immediately moved into the green woods and started their home. Here William grew to manhood and engaged in the sturdy duties of pioneer life. He thinks that nine months of log cabin schooling will cover his early educational advantages. When twenty years old he commenced learning the carpenter's trade, which he followed until 1860, when he moved upon the old farm and became its manager on account of his father's failing health. Since his father's and mother's death he has become the owner of the old homestead. December 13, 1849, he married Martha A., daughter of Thompson and Susan C. Ashby, a native of this township, and was born December 9, 1830. They are the parents of six children: Teressa B., wife of Isaac H. Click; Martha L., wife of Decatur D. Ellis; Alonzo, in whom his fond parents had centered every hope, at the age of nineteen fell a victim to typhoid fever; Susan C. and Cora A. Mr. Utterback is now quite happy over his grandson, Montie E. Ellis.

Andrew J. Davis, farmer, New Ross, Indiana. His parents, Mr. Robert and Keziah (Mallet) Davis, came to this county and settled in the northeast part of Clark township in the winter of 1830. They moved here from Kentucky on pack-horses. He at once entered land on a little creek called "Strap's branch," after an Indian chief named Strap from wearing a strap on his nose on account of his nasal organ being affected with something like a cancer. Here Mr. Davis cleared up a farm. As he began in the green woods he drove the deer from his growing grain and the wolves from his door. Here he reared his family, and here himself and wife died and are buried in their own private family burying-ground on the farm where they so long lived. His father is also buried here, though the first man who found a last resting-place here was Mr. John Sumner. A. J., the subject of our sketch, was born in Kentucky, September 22, 1829, and was about six months old when he came with his parents to this county. He had only the advantages of the country schools of this county's early history. In 1852 he married Miss



Francis E. Litton, a native of Lawrence county, Indiana. They have six children: John W., Joseph H. S., Oliver C., Elizabeth M., Carrie B. and Charlie R. Mr. Davis is one of those congenial kind of men with whom it is a pleasure to meet, and a man well posted in the early history of this township.

William N. Carman, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, is a member of an extensive family in Long Island. His ancestors landed in New England 250 years ago. His grandfather, Joseph Carman, emigrated from New Jersey to Kentucky, and located where Louisville now is, at a time in its history when there was but a few pole tents in the district. On his way from New Jersey he stopped, however, a couple of years in Virginia. Soon after reaching Kentucky he was murdered by the Indians, near Bedford, in what is now Tremble county. It was supposed by his relatives that he had had some difficulty with one of the tribe, and that they for revenge killed him. His body was cut in pieces and hung upon a tree by the most savage and bloodthirsty of the tribe, indicating complete and satisfactory revenge. William N., son of Isaac and Mary (Hughs) Carman, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, November 26, 1827, where his father had previously settled, and entered a farm of 240 acres. Mr. Carman's mother died of Asiatic cholera when he was but six years of age, and at the age of seven he emigrated with his father to Montgomery county, where he has since resided. January 25, 1849, he was united in marriage with Miss Ann, daughter of John and Mary (Ashby) Harrison, prominent families in Montgomery county's history. She was born in Clark township in 1832, and is the mother of three children: Priscilla A., wife of John F. Zimmerman, Benjamin F. and Sallie F. Mr. Carman is the owner of a beautiful farm of 407 acres.

Lewis Otterman, retired farmer, Ladoga, son of Lewis and Clara (Null) Otterman, was born in Putnam county, West Virginia, in September 1811. In the year 1830 he with his father's family emigrated to Clark township, where a farm was immediately entered on the frontier, and pioneer hardships began. Lewis remained at home about two years after reaching this township, when he hired out at \$8 per month. By a judicious saving of his first year's wages and what he received in advance upon his second year's work he was enabled to enter two forties, upon which he is now very comfortably spending his declining years. By an untiring energy and economy he increased the number of his acres to 1,200, a good portion of which he has recently divided among his children. In the summer of 1836 Mr. Otterman was married to Miss Hetty, daughter of Samuel Pefley.



She is a native of Virginia, and was born July 21, 1818. They are the parents of seven children: Ann Eliza, wife of Isaac H. Smith; Sarah J., wife of D. J. Bradley; Samuel H., John F., Lewis C., James M. and George W.

Preston Hicks, farmer, Ladoga, was born January 28, 1830, near Russellville, and is the son of Jefferson and Lucinda (Ragsdale) Hicks. His father was born in Kentucky, June 11, 1810, while his mother was born in the same state May 1, 1811. His father came here in 1831, and settled where his son Samuel now lives. April 9, 1854, Mr. Hicks was married to Martha A. Utterback, daughter of Martin and Elizabeth Utterback, by the Rev. Mr. Baldwin. They have become the parents of twelve children: William, Samuel, Melissa J., Martin, Marietta, Henry, Allen, Thos. J., Robert F., Jesse O. and Charlie. His first farm contained forty acres, but now he is the owner of 900 acres, and is considered one of the wealthiest men of the township.

David Stoner, farmer, Ladoga. This highly esteemed and generous hearted citizen was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, May 25, 1806. His early years were spent in farming and attending in the old hilly country of his native state the district school. In 1831 he came to Indiana and entered land in Clark township. In 1851 he was married to Miss Ann Deardorff, a native of Preble county, Ohio, and became the father of six children: Catharine, wife of William Higgins; Benjamin, Caroline, Samuel, Christena, wife of William Hicks; Saloma A. Mr. Stoner's life is an example worthy of the following of many young men of our county: beginning life a poor boy, but full of energy and a stirring will, he constantly rose in the estimation of friends and in the accumulation of this world's goods. It was an invariable practice of his in his younger days to make one shoe every evening after his day's work was done. Thus his start in life was among hardships and industry, the fruit of which is 1,000 acres of fine farming land in this and in Boone county. Mr. Stoner traces his ancestors on the paternal side to the English, and those on the maternal side to the Germans. In 1837 he came with his step-mother to this township from Virginia, and has since remained a leading citizen. In an early day he erected a saw-mill, which did good service in furnishing building materials to the pioneers. October 14, 1878, Mrs. Stoner died with a cancer. As honest labor (in the slave state of Virginia) was considered dishonorable for a white man, Mr. Stoner sought a home in a free state early in life.

Huston McCrery, farmer, Jamestown. In 1790 Mr. James McCrery emigrated from Belfast, Ireland, to the United States, and set-



tled in Virginia, bringing with him his wife, Frances (Huston) McCrery, and two children. After settling in America he became the father of seven other children, all of whom are dead save Huston, the subject of this sketch, who was born in 1808, and came west to find a suitable location. In 1832, while prospecting, he came to this county with the desire of establishing a tan-yard, but not finding a suitable quality of black-oak bark for tanning purposes he and his brother abandoned the project and returned to Virginia. In 1836 Mr. McCrery, having been pleased with the beauties of the country as an agricultural district, returned and bought land on Sec. 11, T. 17. He began life for himself with but \$16, but by hard work and close attention to business he now owns 400 acres of excellent land under a fine state of cultivation. In 1836 he was married to Miss Lucinda Jorden, who was born October 16, 1814, in Bedford county, Virginia. They are the parents of five children: James, Sarah E., John, Margaret J. and Andrew J. Mr. McCrery is an Odd-Fellow, being a member of Luther Lodge, No. 227.

William R. Harshbarger, farmer, Ladoga, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Myers) Harshbarger, was born in Scott township, November 10, 1839, and was reared on the farm and thoroughly educated in the pursuit of agriculture and affairs pertaining to practical business. He received such an education as was obtainable in the school-houses in the township's early history. November 12, 1863, he was married to Miss Anna, daughter of John B. and Sallie (Mangues) Peffley. She was born in Clark township September 28, 1843. They are the parents of five children: Emma E., Effia L., Daniel W., John, and George F. Mr. Harshbarger is now engaged in farming and general stock raising, making the higher grades of sheep a speciality. Since 1867 he has been the pastor in the Dunkard church of Scott township.

John R. Peffley, farming, Ladoga, son of John and Mary M. (Robinson) Peffley, was born in West Virginia, April 9, 1830. In 1833 he came with his parents to this county and settled in the wild woods of Clark township. His early education was such as was afforded in the old log cabin school-house with its split log benches, its greased paper tacked over a hole in the logs through which the light might pass, and its peculiar pedagogue, who would be a real curiosity in this day of the free school system. His first vote was cast for free schools. His practical education was complete especially as far as it related to the clearing of timber and hard labor. October 6, 1859, he married Miss Sarepta, daughter of Jacob Stoner. She died in June 1866. In October, 1870, he was married to his



second wife, Miss Eunice A., daughter of Ira Hunt, an early settler of this township. She was born May 1, 1842. Mr. Peffley is the father of three children: William H., by his first wife, and Lorena D. and Dora M. by his last wife. He is now living on his farm, one mile northeast of Ladoga. April 3, 1877, Mr. Peffley obtained a patent for a fence post, which is an excellent thing of its kind, and which should be generally known and used throughout the country. Mrs. Peffley's mother, an intelligent and interesting old lady, is still living, just east of Ladoga, and is well posted in the scenes and characteristics of the early settlers' life.

David D. Neely, farmer, Ladoga, son of Thomas and Laruhama (Dryden) Neely, was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, May 15, 1823. Very early in life he came to this county and has ever since made his home within its borders. September 3, 1850, he was married to Miss Martha E., daughter of James and Sarah (Wilcox) Hanna. She was born in Brown township, in this county, where her father entered land in 1829 and soon opened a tan-yard. It is believed by many that this was the first enterprise of this kind in this portion of Montgomery county. Mr. Neely learned the carpenter's trade early in life, and has since followed that trade in connection with his farming. He spent one year in Iowa, and while there he built the first frame house in Des Moines. February 15, 1864, he moved to his present home, about three miles northeast of Ladoga, where he is comfortably situated engaged in farming. Mrs. Neely traces her ancestry back to the distinguished pioneer, Daniel Boone, who was an uncle of her grandmother, this lady being a daughter of Jonathan Boone, and was raised in the old fort built by the first members of the Boone family.

Josephus Graybill, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, son of Samuel and Lydia (Arnold) Graybill, was born in Scott township September 10, 1837. His principal education was hard work, industry, economy and honesty, and a few leisure days in the winter spent in attending the early subscription schools of his native township. December 12, 1861, he was married to Miss Mary J., daughter of Samuel P. Frame. She was born in this township January 27, 1846, and has become the mother of two children, Saloma A. (or Duck, as she is more familiarly known) and Homer F. Mr. Graybill is now living one half mile east of Ladoga, engaged in farming and general stock raising. He received 160 acres of land from his father to begin upon, but by an ever persistent energy, economy, and close attention to business, he is now the happy possessor of 560 acres



of good farming land, under a high state of cultivation. He is one of the enterprising, wealthy and leading men of Clark township.

Thomas M. Rose, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, son of Alfred and Mary (Morrison) Rose, was born in this township November 13, 1831, and is, with the exception of Smith Mills, the first born citizen of Clark that is now living in it. He has been a citizen of no other township since his birth. His education was such as an industrious and eager boy might have obtained at the early schools. August 15, 1860, he was married to Miss Sarah, daughter of John and Mary (Robinson) Peffley. They are the parents of two children: Mary E. and Grant E. Mr. Rose traces his ancestry back to England. His great-grandfather, John Rose, came from there early in the last century, and landed in New York, where he was sold out to pay his passage fare from his native country to America. Later in life he settled in Shenandoah county, Virginia, where Alfred Rose was born February 8, 1804. April 24, 1825, he was married to Miss Mary Morrison, and in 1829 he moved from Virginia to Montgomery county, and settled in Clark township. Here they raised a family of eight children, the fourth of whom is the subject of this sketch. Mr. Rose's mother was born September 5, 1807, in east Tennessee, and died November 3, 1868. Mr. Rose's farm is located on the gravel road, about two miles east of Ladoga, from the highest point of which can be had a fine view of the surrounding country. Mr. Rose is now turning his attention to tile-draining and other improvements, which will soon make his one of the finest farms in this township. His father, Mr. Alfred Rose, has recently (February 19, 1881) met with a most distressing accident, the loss of an arm, caused by bruising one of his fingers between two blocks of wood, January 1, 1881.

Zachariah Peffley, farmer, Ladoga, son of John and Mary M. (Robison) Peffley, was born in this township September 24, 1834. His education was received in the public schools of the county, and consisted of a thorough training in the elementary branches. In 1857 he was married to Miss Sarah J., daughter of John Barnett. She died in November, 1861, and September 11, 1862, Mr. Peffley was married to Miss Nancy, daughter of Samuel Parkhurst. She was born in Henry, Indiana, June 23, 1837. They have become the parents of six children: Sarah A., Artie I., Emery A., Albert Z., Lydia B. and Omer L. Mr. Peffley is actively engaged in farming and stock raising on his farm one and a half miles northeast of Ladoga. His parents are still living, and are among the earliest settlers now living in this part of the county, having located here in



1831. They came from Virginia, and reached here when the county was but sparsely settled. His father was born April 21, 1803, but his mother not until January 11, 1808. On August 7, 1842, his father, while returning home from a short distance west of his residence, in company with two of his sons, was badly crippled by a tree falling on them from behind. He has since been unable to work on account of the affair. One of the boys, aged seven years, was killed outright. Mrs. Peffley has suffered much during the past two years from a severe stroke of palsy, which has worried her watchful husband and respecting children to an unmeasured degree.

William Frame, farmer, Ladoga, son of William and Susan (Davis) Frame, was born in Kentucky, November 27, 1817. In 1828 he came with his parents to Scott township, and settled a little north of Parkersburg. Here young William received a good practical education while attending the various log-cabin schools, and was well drilled in the requirements of the pioneer and their many difficulties. In 1838 he went to Iowa, and while there was engaged in various connections with his farmings until 1849, when he returned to this county. In the spring of 1850 he came to Clark township, and took charge of the farm of Mr. Jacob Harshbarger. April 3, 1850, he was married to Miss Ann, daughter of Jacob and Saloma (Amon) Harshbarger. She was born in Virginia, March 3, 1830. They have six children living: Marcus D. L., George W., Mary E., Jane S., wife of Mr. Jerry Gish; John C. and Alice A. Mr. Frame is now engaged in farming and general stock raising on his farm adjoining the village of Ladoga on the north.

In September, 1838, Mr. Daniel Graybill came to this county, and settled in Scott township. Here he bought a farm and engaged in farming. In 1840 he built a saw-mill, and engaged in preparing lumber with which the pioneers could replace the cabins with more suitable and commodious houses. In about 1848 he added a grist-mill to his enterprise. In September, 1880, he sold his farm and came to Ladoga, and now lives a retired life. He was born in Virginia, November 13, 1810. February 9, 1832, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Frankebarger, also a native of Virginia, who died February 6, 1873. August 2, 1873, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Masterson, a daughter of John F. Lane. Mr. Graybill is the father of six children, one of whom, Samuel F., was born in Ohio, May 5, 1837. In 1838 he came with his parents to this county. His education was limited as far as school advantages were concerned, but it was abundant when hard labor and practical affairs are taken into consideration. September 20, 1860, he married Miss



Mary C., daughter of Daniel and Nancy (Myers) Arnold. She was born in Scott township, January 19, 1839. They have four children: Laurie E., Alice M., Manson, and Louie L. Mr. Graybill is now engaged in farming and stock raising on his excellent farm of 190 acres northwest of Ladoga, which, with its beautiful growth of timber, its fine, undulating appearance, and its exquisite improvements and surroundings, make it one of the most desired homes of Scott township.

James Manners, farmer, Ladoga, son of James and Lettice (Hight) Manners, was born in Russellville, Indiana, August 8, 1827, and in the spring of 1830 came to his present home in Clark township. In a log cabin one mile south of his home he learned his A B C's sitting upon the flat side of split logs for benches, and receiving the light through greased paper stretched over holes in the sides of the building in place of windows. He had much experience in the hard ways of pioneer life, having many times followed the trail through the woods to a point four miles north of Crawfordsville, on horseback, as the nearest point to mill. January 4, 1849, he was married to Miss Sarah A., daughter of Robert and Mary (Blades) Miller. She was born in Kentucky, April 30, 1831, but soon came with her parents to this county, and became one of its pioneer citizens. They have five children living: Robert M., Louisa L., Lettie H., Priscilla C., James H. (died February 1877) and George P. Mr. Manners has, with the exception of about six years spent in Iowa and about the same time in Putnam county, spent his life in Clark township. He has been engaged during life in farming, school-teaching, milling, and the mercantile business. September 22, 1862, he became a member of Co. F, 54th Ind. Vol. Inf., which participated in the siege and capture of Vicksburg. He was discharged at New Orleans in September, 1863, on account of disability. His father was born in Maryland, March 30, 1793, and although his paternal parents were born in Ireland he traces his maternal ancestry to England. His father died in Clark township, after a life of usefulness and industry, in February 1871. His mother died February 3, 1870, after raising a family of eight children, all of whom were educated to be useful men and women.

Thomas Peffley, farmer, Ladoga, son of John and Mary M. (Robinson) Peffley, was born in Clark township, March 2, 1833. Here he grew to manhood, having actively engaged in many early frolics, and received such an education as was furnished to the students of the early schools. June 18, 1857, he was married to Miss Melvina, daughter of Mr. Alfred Rose, one of the earliest settlers of this township. She was born March 16, 1838. They have but two children liv-



ing, William A. W. and Lucinda E. One of the most sad and heart-breaking accidents that any family are called to pass through in a lifetime was met by Mr. and Mrs. Peffley in the loss of a son, who was shot by accident on May 23, 1879, and died May 24, 1879, in his twentieth year. Mr. Peffley owns 120 acres of land, and is now living on his farm, about three miles east of Ladoga. In October, 1862, he was drafted into the army, but not being able to leave home he hired a substitute, but October 24, 1863, he enlisted as corporal in Co. K, 126th reg., 11th Cav., and on account of disability he was discharged September 7, 1864.

James F. Harney was born March 1, 1824, in Shelby county, Kentucky. The family were of Scotch-Irish extraction, and came to this country just before the revolutionary war. He removed to Indiana with his father, G. T. Harney, in 1835. He was the eldest of the children, and while the father devoted a good share of his time in preaching to the people in the thinly scattered settlements, it devolved upon the son to look after the interests of the family and clear the farm. Of course his opportunity for an education was limited, but by dint of close application he managed to acquire a fair English education, and added to that by several terms attendance at the Wabash College. At the outbreak of the Mexican war, in June 1846, he enlisted in H. S. Jones' company, made up almost entirely from this county, and was appointed on the staff of Col. I. P. Drake, of 1st reg. Ind. Vols. The vessel in which he crossed the gulf was wrecked on the breakers of Padre Island, forty miles west of the Brazos, on the morning of July 23. They were finally rescued, and the 1st reg. took post at camp Belknap, on the Rio Grande. In the latter part of August Mr. Harney received news of the sudden and terrible death of his father and only brother, leaving his mother and sisters without anyone to care for or protect them. This caused his immediate return home, extinguishing all desire for military life. At the August election, in 1849, he was elected, on the democratic ticket, a member of the lower house of the legislature. He was again elected in 1858 and 1862, and in 1872 he was elected to the state senate. In 1864 he was a candidate for congress in the eighth congressional district, but was defeated by his opponent, Hon. G. A. Orth. Mr. Harney was married October 1851, to Miss America L. Harrison, youngest daughter of Capt. Joshua Harrison. They have had five children: Sallie C., Mollie L., Carrie T. and George. John H. died January 9, 1880.

Gilbert T. Harney was born in Nicholas county, Kentucky, July 16, 1801. His parents died in 1816, leaving ten children. When

eighteen years old he removed to Shelby county, Kentucky, where he joined the Regular Baptist church, and was soon after admitted to preach and ordained as a minister. In 1823 he was married to Charlotte Kyle, of Lundoun county, Virginia. In 1830 he joined in with the reformation, and was an active member in that order until his death. In 1835 he removed to Indiana. He was the first preacher of that order that lived in that part of the county, preaching for the churches for an area of thirty miles. He was a man of more than ordinary intellectual power, of fine physical constitution, and urged on whatever pursuit he undertook with great zeal and industry. July 23, 1846, with his son John, then about nineteen years of age, he undertook to repair a pump in the well on the premises. John, not apprehending danger, went down in the well to see what was needed, when he was stricken by the well-damp and fell to the bottom. The father, without a moment's thought as to the cause, or what would be the result, rushed down in the well to the rescue, only to meet the same terrible fate. It was several hours before the lifeless bodies were recovered. Gilbert Harney's first wife, Charlotte, died August 4, 1837, leaving five children. About a year after Mr. Harney married Sarah Goodnight, formerly from Lincoln county, Kentucky. She still survives, and is now past eighty-three years old. His surviving children were James F., Francis M., Susan L. and Mahala T.

W. B. Gill, lumber dealer, Ladoga, was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, July 13, 1845, and is the son of Jonathan and Scyth (Ingraham) Gill, who are natives of Bath county, Kentucky. The father was born May 30, 1810, and married September 17, 1837, and the mother was born December 16, 1817. They removed to Montgomery county in 1837, and improved a large farm, where they lived for many years. Through hard work the father's health failed, since which time they have resided in Ladoga. W. B. Gill, the subject of this sketch, was raised on his father's farm, in the meantime securing a good business education. Since 1878 he has been engaged in the lumber business. In 1870 he married Mrs. Amanda J. Knox, formerly Miss Amanda J. Anderson, and daughter of C. H. R. Anderson, who is one of the old and respected citizens of Montgomery county. Mr. and Mrs. Gill are members of the Christian church, and are highly respected citizens of the county.

D. D. Nicholdson, farmer, Ladoga, one of the old and respected citizens of Ladoga, was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, December 1, 1811. His father, Benjamin Nicholdson, came from Virginia to Kentucky when a boy, and married Jemima Stars, and in



1812 removed to Washington county, Indiana, where he was one of the pioneers of that county. In 1813 and 1814 he was compelled to live in a fort for protection from the Indians. He resided in that county till his death, 1848. His wife died in 1830, in the same county. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, receiving a common school education, such as could be obtained in those days. At the age of twenty-one years he started for himself, having learned the blacksmith trade. He followed this occupation for a great many years, and was the first of his trade that located in Ladoga. In 1839 he came to Putnam county, where he engaged in farming until he removed to Montgomery county, 1837, and has since been a permanent resident of Ladoga, there only being six families in the village when he came. He has filled a great many offices of trust with credit to himself and to his constituents, having served as justice of the peace and township trustee for a great many years, and in 1848 and 1849 represented Montgomery county. In 1832 he married Miss Elizabeth Fleenor, a native of Washington county, Indiana, who has proved a faithful wife and mother. Their family consists of Benjamin H., Sarah V., John, William W., Oliver W., Reese D. and Amanda C.

John H. Harshbarger, farmer and stock raiser, New Ross, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Myers) Harshbarger, was born in Virginia, January 5, 1832, and in 1837 came with his parents to this county and settled in Scott township, where John H. grew up, educated in all the arts of early settling in a new country, and where the foundation of affability and hospitality was early laid and strong. February 2, 1854, he was married to Miss Susan, daughter of Willis and Hannah (Jones) Clark. She was born in Putnam county, Indiana, March 30, 1837. They became the parents of four children: Oliver W., Samuel M., William F. and Nannie E. Soon after his marriage he moved upon his present farm, in the northeast part of Clark township, and immediately began improving his new home with that untiring energy which has characterized his every movement. By dint of steady application, and a sturdy will that had been trained in a persevering school, he is now enjoying the comforts furnished by one of the best improved 200-acre farms in this beautiful portion of the Hoosier State. Mr. Harshbarger traces his family genealogy back to Germany, where his great-grandfather was born. Of Mr. Harshbarger's own father the writer is able to say, of his own personal knowledge, that to him is due the credit of rearing one of the families in point of intelligence, industry and honor in this part of the county, and a family that any father would have just reason to be proud.



S. F. Kyle, merchant, Ladoga, is one of the active business men of Ladoga. He was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, April 4, 1841, and is the son of George E. and Elizabeth (Ashby) Kyle. The father, a native of Virginia, went to Kentucky when a young man, and married, and removed to Montgomery county, Indiana. Here he entered land in Clark township, where he was among the first settlers. In 1871 he was accidentally killed at Ashby's Station, while crossing the railroad, by a passing train of cars. Mr. Kyle's mother died about 1847. He was raised on a farm till eighteen years of age, when he began the mercantile business by clerking for the first three years, after which he embarked in the dry-goods trade at Ashby's Station, and has been in continuous business ever since, and since 1874 at Ladoga, where he keeps a full stock of dry goods and millinery. When he first began trade he did a business of \$8,000 per year, and at present his average is from \$4,000 to \$5,000 per year. He also does outside business of about \$75,000 per year, buying stock. In 1880 he was elected as township trustee. In 1863 he married Miss Susanah McGinnis, daughter of Joseph L. McGinnis, of Putnam county, Indiana.

J. C. Knox, postmaster, Ladoga, is a native of Montgomery county, Indiana, born in 1842. He is the son of James Knox, who came to this county about 1828 or 1830, and settled on a farm in Walnut township, where he spent the bigger part of his life. He died in Crawfordsville, this county, in 1869. J. C. spent the early part of his life on a farm. At the beginning of the rebellion he was among the first to respond to the call of his country, enlisting as private in 11th Ind. Zouave reg., and reënlisted in the 58th Ind. Vol. Inf., and was promoted to first lieutenant, serving also in the 4th Ind. Cav. as captain of Co. I. He participated in a great many battles,—Pittsburg Landing, Chickamauga, Stone River; was captured at Buzzard's Roost, and was held as a prisoner, in different prisons, for eleven months, being in Macon, Georgia, Savannah, and Columbus, South Carolina.

M. B. Anderson, farmer and manufacturer of sorghum molasses, Ladoga, was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, September 2, 1822, and is the son of Joseph and Christina (Britt) Anderson. In 1837 they removed to Morgan county, Indiana. At the age of twenty-one years our subject started in life for himself, and came to Montgomery county in 1844, marrying, the same year, Miss Salome Harshbarger, a native of Virginia, born in 1824, and came with her parents, Jacob and Salome Harshbarger, to this county in 1831. In 1857, when sugar cane was first introduced in this part of the country,



Mr. Anderson was among the first to engage in the manufacture of molasses. His first process being the old-fashioned wooden rollers, and boiling the juice in iron kettles; but by continued experimenting, and a great desire to be foremost in his business, he has made such improvements as to enable him to manufacture by steam, which process makes a finer grade of molasses. With a few more improvements, he thinks the day is not far distant when he can produce a fine grade of sugar. Mr. Anderson is an energetic man, having spent a great deal of time and money to accomplish his design.

John F. Byrd, farmer, Ladoga, was born July 24, 1848, in Clark township, and has since lived upon the same farm upon which he was born, save the three years he lived in Ladoga. His father, James R. Byrd, came to this county with his parents, Abram and Jane (Randall) Byrd, about 1828. His wife Jane is still living, a hale, vigorous old lady, and one of the oldest citizens in the county. James R. settled in Clark township in 1841, on the farm located one and a half miles east of Ladoga, now owned by his son. John F. Byrd was married November 6, 1873, to Miss Jessie A., daughter of James and Elizabeth (Forsythe) Ergenbright. She was born in Johnson county, Indiana, October 5, 1856. They have one child living, Estella Grace. They have lost two; Oliver died November 10, 1880, and Wilter died February 11, 1881. Mr. Byrd's mother, Sarah (Wilson) Byrd, is still living in Ladoga, and is the daughter of Mr. Henry N. and Lucy (Badger) Wilson, early settlers of this country. He has two brothers, Oliver W. and William T. Of Mr. Byrd it may be said that he leads the rest of the family in the way of enterprise and intelligence, and to him is due the credit of the personal sketch of the family appearing in this history.

George W. Corn, farmer, Ladoga, son of Williams and Sarah B. (Alen) Corn, was born on the farm he now owns, in Clark township, February 20, 1841. He was raised among the hardships of pioneer life, and received such an education as an industrious boy might have obtained in the early schools of this portion of the county. December 24, 1863, he was married to Miss Huldah J., daughter of Bryant Williams. She was born in Union township July 3, 1840. They have become the parents of one child, Valletta L. Mr. Corn is now actively engaged in stock raising as well as farming. He has recently completed a fine residence upon his farm, and his general surroundings indicate thrift and enterprise. His parents were among the earliest settlers of this county, having reached here in 1830 from Kentucky. They are both dead, and with them passed away two historical characters.



Daniel H. Himes, farmer, Ladoga, son of Daniel and Mary (Wrightsmen) Himes, was born in Virginia, April 17, 1823, and when three years of age his parents moved to Ross county, Ohio, where Daniel grew to manhood, thoroughly instructed in the art of farming, but having a natural taste for tools and the mechanic arts, at a proper age he turned his attention to learning the cooper's trade, but later in life he became a carpenter. In the winter of 1846 he came to this state and located in Montgomery county, and became engaged in his trade. May 16, 1850, he was married to Miss Mary L., daughter of Jacob and Saloma (Amon) Harshbarger. She was born in Clark township January 30, 1833. They are the parents of eleven living children: Saloma A., wife of J. Watkins, John C., Lydia C., wife of John L. Minnich, Samuel H., Silas M., Mary E., Daniel P. W., Sophia, Charlie C., Charity H. L. and Minnie A. Mr. Himes is now engaged in farming and stock raising on his farm, half a mile north of Ladoga. This farm was entered by Mr. Jacob Harshbarger in an early day. He came from Virginia, where he sold out a small property and invested his money in land, and became the owner of about 1,400 acres of land in this county, valued at \$80,000. He died in this township at the home of Mr. Himes, his son-in-law, February 6, 1866, in his seventy-fourth year. His wife died June 6, 1871, in her seventy-sixth year. At the time of her death she had sixty-eight grandchildren, and not an orphan among them. Mr. Himes' father died February 17, 1879, in his eighty-fourth year, while his mother passed away October 19, 1866, at the age of seventy. Both died at the home of their son Daniel.

William W. Ewing, school teacher and farmer, Ladoga, son of James and Harriet (Bishop) Ewing, was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, September 9, 1843. At about the age of nine years he accompanied his parents to Indiana and settled in Parke county, where he lived until the breaking out of the rebellion, when he enlisted in Co. A, 85th Ind., in December 1863. Mr. Ewing did his duty as a soldier with Gen. Sherman until the close of the war. He was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, and upon his return to Indiana found his father a citizen of Montgomery county. He soon became a student after this time under Prof. Hopkins at the Ladoga Academy, and followed teaching with splendid success in connection with his studies. He is now engaged in farming and teaching. August 19, 1868, he was married to Miss Sarah J. Goff, whose death occurred February 26, 1876. April 1, 1877, he married for his second wife Tilla Goff, daughter of Josephus Goff, of Owen county, Indiana. Mr. Ewing and his wife are both school teachers. He is the father



of one child by his first wife, Lora E. Mr. Ewing's parents are still living in Union township, and enjoying a ripe old age. His mother is the only remaining sister of Ex-Gov. Bishop, of Ohio.

Jesse Durham, deceased, was born in Mercer (now Boyle) county, Kentucky, May 6, 1808. He was raised a farmer, and followed that occupation through life. January 7, 1834, he married Miss Isabel D., daughter of John and Mary (Knox) Caldwell. She was born in Mercer (now Boyle) county, Kentucky, October 12, 1814. In September, 1834, they located in Hendricks county, Indiana, where they remained sixteen years, at the expiration of which time they came to Montgomery county, and settled on Little Raccoon near the Hendricks county line, where they lived about five years, after which time they moved to Hendricks county a second time. In October, 1864, they arrived at Ladoga and permanently settled in the village, where Mr. Durham led a retired life. March 31, 1875, he died after a life of labor and usefulness, and like all good men and enterprising citizens universally loved and missed by numerous friends and many warm hearted neighbors. Mrs. Durham still lives in the old home in Ladoga, well surrounded with the comforts of this life left by her honored husband. She is a consistent member of the Presbyterian church. Mrs. Durham is thoroughly conversant upon the hardships and trials of pioneer life, having braved the wilds of the frontier, and built a home in Hendricks county when the advantages of mails, roads, trading posts, to say nothing of the modes of travel of our day, and conveniences of village trade and religious societies, were all wanting.

Lewis C. Otterman, farmer, Ladoga, son of Lewis and Hettie (Peffley) Otterman, was born in Clark township June 20, 1845. His home has always been in the limits of this township, and here he has ever been engaged in agricultural pursuits and with good success. His schooling was not quite as extensive as is now furnished the youth of the county, for the reason none but subscription schools were accessible, and those only at long distances. September 31, 1874, he was married to Ruama Ann, daughter of John and Mary (Fordice) McKnight. She was born in Ohio, August 9, 1852. They have one child, Edgar N., who was born May 17, 1876. Mr. Otterman is now living on his farm of 210 acres, two and one-half miles southeast of Ladoga. He is an enterprising, thorough and affable citizen, as is also his venerable father, of whom it is said by his neighbors, that he added more to the material wealth of Clark township than any other person residing within its borders.

J. C. Mahoney, physician and surgeon, Ladoga, was born in



Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1851, and is the son of Zachariah F. and Catharine (Ashbarger) Mahoney, who are prominent citizens of the county, coming here in an early day. The doctor was raised on a farm till twenty-four years of age, and at the same time, having the advantages of a good education, he began the study of medicine, his preceptor being A. R. Thomas, dean of the Hahnemann College, of Philadelphia, and graduated at that time-honored institution in 1878, and began the practice of medicine at Ladoga the following year. By constant study and close attention to business he has already entered into an extensive practice. In 1880 he married Mrs. Nina Harshbarger, formerly Miss Nina Peffley.

A. L. Henry, hardware, Ladoga, was born on a farm in Scott township, Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1857, and is the son of M. M. Henry, who was the first male child born in Scott township. The subject of this sketch remained at home until in his fifteenth year, in the meantime receiving a good business education, but on account of ill-health he traveled for a number of years, one year for a wholesale house of Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1880 he settled in Ladoga, embarking in the hardware business, and by upright treatment to his many customers and good business qualifications, he has established an extensive trade. In 1880 he married Miss Bell Hodshier, a native of this county.

W. B. Herod, attorney, Ladoga, is a native of Pendleton county, Kentucky, and was born in 1845. He is the son of Luther Herod, who came to Putnam county, Indiana, in 1851, thence came to Montgomery county in 1862. The subject of this brief notice spent the early part of his life in educating himself. At the age of nineteen he began teaching school, which he followed for a number of years, spending his spare time in reading law. He has also attended the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, Michigan, in preparing himself for that of his profession. He served in the late rebellion in the 79th reg. Ind. Vols. He is well liked in the community where he lives, and is a member of the Odd-Fellows lodge. In 1866 he married Miss Mary Otterman, daughter of George Otterman, who came to this county in about 1829, and died in 1880, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. Mr. and Mrs. Herod are members of the Christian church. Their family are John L., Cordelia, and George W.

W. Bateman, proprietor of Ladoga water-mills, Ladoga. These mills were the first built in Ladoga, about 1830, by a man by the name of Myers. The building has been remodeled from time to time by different owners, its present owner, W. Bateman, purchased it about 1865. Mr. Bateman is a native of Hendricks county, Indi-



ana, born in 1832. He was raised in that county on a farm until twenty-one years of age, after which he learned the milling business, which has been his occupation ever since. By making the mill-business a constant study, and close attention and industry, he has been quite successful, having started in life with but little or nothing. At the present time he is not only the owner of the mill property but that of a fine home. He is an active business man, and is appreciated by the public. In 1867 he married Miss Rebecca Smith, a native of Putnam county, Indiana, and daughter of Robert Smith, who was one of the early settlers of that county.

A. M. Scott, merchant, Ladoga, is one of the self-made and leading business men of Ladoga, where he began the mercantile business in 1866 with a limited capital, which was of his own accumulation. At first his business only amounted to \$10,000 or \$12,000 per year, but by close attention and honorable dealing with his many customers, his trade has increased to over \$50,000 per year. It may well be said he is one of the successful business men of Montgomery county. In 1876 and 1877 he was elected as joint representative of Montgomery and Parke counties, which office he filled with credit to himself and his constituents. In 1861 he enlisted in Co. B, 43d Ind. Vol. Inf., and was promoted to first lieutenant, but after serving for some time he was compelled to resign on account of ill health. Mr. Scott is the son of Alexander and Martha Scott, who were natives of Pennsylvania and Kentucky, and removed to Putnam county, Indiana, in 1826, where A. M. Scott was born, March 23, 1836. In 1866 he married Miss Matilda Miller, daughter of Rev. John Miller, of Putnam county, Indiana. Mr. Scott is a Mason and a member of the Knights of Pythias, and an elder in the Presbyterian church.

H. S. Huntington, planing mills, Ladoga, was born in Wayne county, York state, in 1832, and is the son of Samuel D. and Mary (Howell) Huntington. Mr. Huntington came to Floyd county, Indiana, in 1859. He served two years in the quartermaster's department at Nashville during the rebellion. He came to this county in 1867, and worked at the carpenter's trade and stave business until he began his present occupation. In 1858 he married Miss Sarah Gregg, a native of York state. The issue are three children: Lizzie G., George M. and Harry.

M. A. Rapp, carriage and buggy manufacturer, Ladoga. One of the great improvements of Ladoga may be mentioned that of the Ladoga carriage and wagon manufactory, of which the proprietor and owner (M. A. Rapp) is a wide-awake and energetic business man, having come to Ladoga in 1869, where he has since been en-

gaged in the manufacture of carriages and light spring wagons. He not only makes the business successful financially, but gives general satisfaction to his many customers. He gives employment to eight and ten workmen. He is a native of Rockbridge county, Virginia, and came west in 1859, first locating in Terre Haute, Vigo county, Indiana, where he worked as a journeyman for some time. He is a member of the Masons, Odd-Fellows and Knights of Pythias. He married, in 1860, Emma Gillmore, of Putnam county, Indiana.

J. W. Nicholdson, dentist, Ladoga, is a native of Washington county, Indiana, and was born in 1849. At the age of twenty-three he began the study of dentistry at New Albany, and practiced in Washington county from 1871 till he came to Ladoga, in 1873, where he has since followed his profession. Already many proofs of his handiwork exist throughout the county; that assures the public of his capability. He is a member of the Odd-Fellows and Knights of Pythias. In 1874 he married Miss Ella Hendricks, daughter of Dr. Hendricks.

E. L. Snodgrass, planing miller, Ladoga. In writing up the industries of Ladoga we take great pleasure in mentioning the firm of Snodgrass & Huntington, proprietors of the Ladoga stave and planing mills, which was organized in 1876. E. L. Snodgrass is a native of Botetourt county, Virginia, and was born in 1845. He is the son of Robert and Nancy Snodgrass. Mr. Snodgrass served two years in the confederate army, serving in the 2d Vir. reg., and was in over fifty battles. He was severely wounded at the battle of Milford in 1864. In 1868 he came to Boone county, Indiana, where he worked at the carpenter's trade, and in 1876 came to this county. He is a member of the Masons and Knights of Pythias, and of the Presbyterian church. In 1868 he married Miss Virginia Mount, a native of this county, and daughter of Alfred G. and Margaret Mount. His family are Theodric, August O. and Maud G.

Clark & Carroll, harness and saddlers, Ladoga. In mentioning the self-made men of Ladoga we find the firm of Clark & Carroll. They began business with a limited amount of capital, but by close attention to business, and only manufacturing the very best of material, they have not only given general satisfaction to their many customers, but have made their business successful financially. Mr. Carroll is a native of Ireland, and came to America with his parents when but a boy. At eighteen years of age he learned his trade, which he worked at as a journeyman until he began business at Ladoga. He married in 1871 Mary Brier, a native of Ireland. Mr. Clark is a native of Canada.



The enterprising, careful and successful editor of the Ladoga "Leader," D. C. Kinder, was born in Franklin, Warren county, Ohio, October 9, 1847, and was the tenth child of George and Eliza (Schuor) Kinder. His parents were among the early settlers of southern Ohio, his mother being born in Warren county in 1806, and is still enjoying life's blessings in excellent health. Mr. Kinder came to Ladoga in December 1879, and purchased the printing material of the "Journal," and immediately started the Ladoga "Leader," which has filled every expectation of the people, and is known as a superior publication of its kind. In June, 1880, he was married in Ottawa, Ohio, to Miss Mary E., eldest daughter of G. S. and Hannah Rollins.

Clifton G. Hill, farmer and stock raiser, Ladoga, son of Collin B. and Julia (McCrosky) Hill, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, August 27, 1839. Here he grew to manhood, and in May, 1866, he left his native state for the "Great West," and settled in Putnam county, Indiana, and began his successful career by working out by the month. December 12, 1867, he was married to Hattie P., daughter of Jesse P. and Eliza Hymer, who was born in Putnam county February 28, 1845. After his marriage Mr. Hill busied himself in farming in Putnam county until 1878, when he purchased his present home in Clark, and actively engaged in farming and stock raising. In his pastures may always be seen a high grade of cattle and sheep. In April, 1879, Mr. Hill suffered a great loss by a fire, which destroyed his dwelling and a considerable amount of property. He has, however, since built a very beautiful house on an excellent rise of ground, and his home at no distant day is destined to be one of the most attractive in the township. He is the father of four children: Eva L., Clemia W., Otro S. and Cecil A. Mr. Hill is a gentleman of excellent tastes and ability, having a strong sympathy with and belief in a thorough and systematic education.

---

### COAL CREEK TOWNSHIP.

A creek running through the northern part of this township gives to the section of country its name, Coal Creek. This creek is so-called from the large quantities of coal on either side of it, which occasionally crops from hillsides where the creek becomes larger in Fountain county. The township contains all of T. 20, R. 5 W., and the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of T. 20, R. 6 W. It is inclosed by Tippecanoe county on the north, Madison township on the east, on the south by Union and

Wayne townships, and on the west by Fountain county. The northern line is that rich prairie country that has made its possessors wealthy, but this is but from one to two miles wide; the rest was early a heavy growth of timber. When the first settlers entered this part of the sylvan wood they found but little small timber, such as saplings, the forest fires having destroyed it. In its place was a luxuriant growth of grass, and here was the pasture of the deer and the favorite hunting-ground of the native American, "whose rights there were none to dispute," fewer, far, than a hundred years ago. It is said there is more small timber now than then, but "how have the mighty fallen!" As constant droppings wear away the hardest stone, so have the incessant chippings of the woodman's axe felled ten thousand temples, whose maker and builder was not man. While the larger part of the township is generally level, yet the northern and central portions are beautifully undulating and inviting. Near the center of the township is Sec. 20, a high rise of ground known as "Bristle Ridge." This section of land was entered by a Frenchman, it is said, who, upon beholding his purchase, hastily concluded he could not raise corn where there were so many trees, so leaving his farm untenanted he returned to his sunny vine-land. Ere long, people whom we call "squatters" took up their abode on the hill in very small cabins they erected. These people were poor and squalid, and came but to exist a while upon food prepared for them. There were fifteen families on one Sec., 20. There were immense quantities of moss in this region, which, after the early settlement of the surrounding territory, became inviting to the swine for miles around, and here the hog grew fat. But his fatness proved his destruction, for these squatters, obeying the divine injunction, did kill and eat abundantly. To escape suspicion they stowed away the bristles under the floors of their cabins. It is said that Isom Royalty, an early settler, purchased a farm having on it a cabin, under the floor of which, when he destroyed it, he found twenty bushels of hog bristles. Whether this be true or not, it is true that the squatters followed this plan of deception, and hence the name, Bristle Ridge. The southwest part of the township is known as "Kentuck,"—not from any physical resemblance to the "Blue-Grass" state, but because it was early settled almost wholly by Kentuckians. The first entry of land was made about three years before any one permanently settled. On September 24, 1823, James Morrow laid claim to the N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 30, T. 20 R. 5 W. In 1825 Jonas Mann secured the S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 10, same town and range, and David Shoemaker entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of



S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 1, T. 20, R. 6 W., November 25, 1825, and Jacob Culver the S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 34, same town and range. In 1826 Elias Reea entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 1; Jacob Beedle, the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 1; Simeon Beedle, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 10; Abraham and James Thompson, the N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 15; Jacob Culver, the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 34; John Culver, the S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 34, and Alexander Logan the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 22, all in R. 6 W. In this year Christian Beever is credited with the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 15, but he did not settle till about 1829. About 1827 came Elija and Elizabeth Park, from near Lawrenceburg, Indiana. They settled in the northeast part of the township, and there lived until death. They lived for some time at first in a tent. On September 22, 1826, Noah Insley landed in Fountain county, Indiana. He was a cabinet-maker by trade, and spent his first year at Newtown and Attica, manufacturing furniture directly from the forest. He probably was the first man who ever cut a stick of timber from Coal Creek township for furniture purposes. He occasionally took rambles through the western part of the township, and remembers the first cabin and civilized family he saw in the township. The first cabin erected in the territory was built by Bostick, a squatter, on the land owned by Alexander Meharry, and occupied for a while by Ellis Insley, whose father entered it. Bostick deserted the cabin from fear of the Indians. The first permanent resident was Charles Reid, whom Mr. Insley discovered not far from the banks of Coal creek. He stood amazed at first, and carefully examined to distinguish whether Indian or white man. An acquaintance was soon formed with but little ceremony. Reid did not build till 1827, which was the first actual improvement. In 1827 immigration found its way more rapidly, leaving Reid no longer monarch of all.

On R. 5 W. Mathan Bull entered the N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 31; James Morrow became possessor of the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 10, R. 6 W.; also John F. Clements of the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 10; William Harris, the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 10; James Morrow also the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 11; John F. Clements also entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 15; and Henry Clements the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 15; and Vezy Tracy the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 27; and John Tracy the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 35, all of R. 6 W. In the same year, town and range Thomas Meharry entered the S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 2, and the S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 2. He then returned to Ohio; there married Emily Patton, and February 16, 1828, landed at Attica, having come via the Ohio and Wabash rivers. His pocket contained \$50 for the improvement of his farm, and as a means of subsistence till a crop

should be raised. He also brought forty yards of jeans for clothing. A house of slabs was erected, which was occupied two years, then a frame house,  $16 \times 26$ , story and a half. Success crowned the efforts of himself and wife till he owned a large tract of land and a fine brick mansion. James Meharry is also credited with a land entry. Hugh Meharry, perhaps the most successful man Montgomery numbers among her pioneers, entered, in 1827, the S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 3, R. 6 W. Here in 1828 he brought a young wife, and Mr. and Mrs. Meharry became the occupants of a house of slabs and canvas, in which they lived more than a year. Their land was theirs, and to improve and develop the farm they possessed \$20 in money, one horse and one ox. But even this poor capital proved sufficient, when expended by grit, energy and economy, to make Mr. Meharry the owner of 20,000 acres of land. He often carried his milling to Terre Haute, being gone five days, while his wife, surely a heroine of the frontier, remained in her tent alone, with no sound to cheer her, but the fierce and hungry howl of the wolf would add to her longing for her companion. Women indeed were as brave and unfaltering in subduing this wilderness as were the more frequently lauded heroes; courage, fortitude, bravery, valor, intrepidity and gallantry, were attributes belonging to the one as well as the other.

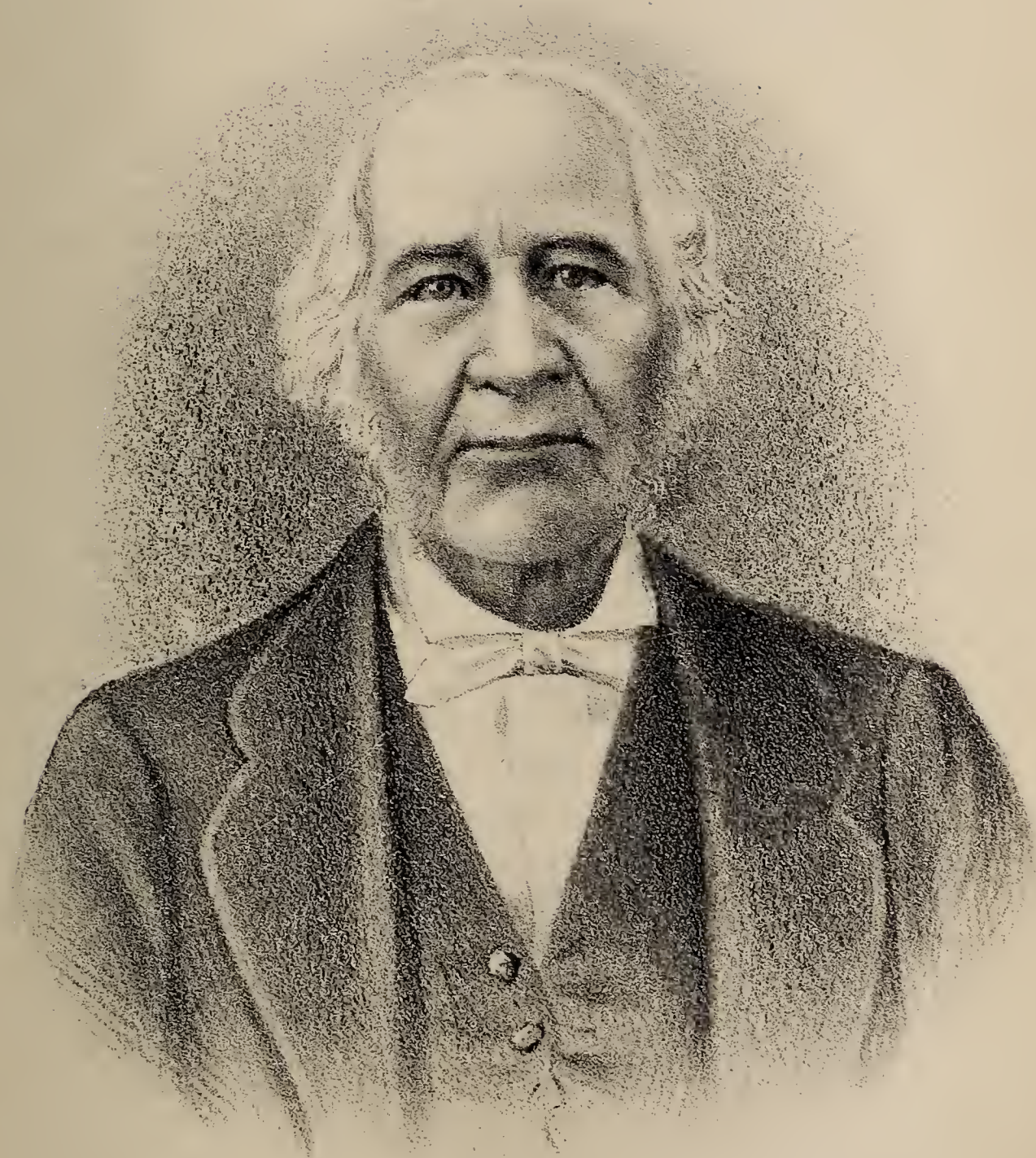
“ The uncleared forest, the unbroken soil,  
The iron bark that turns the lumberer's axe,  
The rapid that o'erbears the boatman's toil,  
The prairie, hiding the mazed wanderer's tracks,  
The ambushed Indian, and the prowling bear,—  
Such were the needs that helped their youth to train—  
Rough culture ! but such trees large fruit may bear,  
If but their stocks be of right girth and grain.”

Mr. Meharry's first entry is now a very fine farm and owned by his son, Alexander Meharry. Christian Beever about this time entered the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 14, also the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 15, T. 20, N., R. 6 W. He brought a family of four children: Barbara, Nancy, Catharine, and Matthias. Catharine, now Mrs. Chesnut, is the only one of the family surviving. In 1828 George Marlow entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 14, T. 20, N., R. 6 W.; also Solomon Beedle the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 22; Abraham McMorvins, the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 22. James McKinney, prominent in the early work of the Christian church and general development of the country, laid claim to the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 22. Jesse Tracy obtained by patent the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 27. In the same year several settlements were made in R. 5 W. John Alexander entered the S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 3; Lewis



Bible, the north fraction of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 5 ; David Oppy became owner of the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 8, and the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 9 ; Lewis Biddle received a patent for the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 8, and Stephen Biddle for the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 9 ; James Smith entered the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 11, also the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 11 ; Joseph Parke secured the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 11, and James Taylor the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 11 ; John Chenoworth entered Secs. 13 and 14. John Alexander built a cabin on the farm now owned by John F. Alexander, also the house in which John F. lives. He died in 1875. Lewis Bible, with his wife Mary and four children, Sally, Mary, John and George, came from Ohio and entered land in the southern edge of Tippecanoe county as well as in Coal Creek township. Their house stood in Tippecanoe county, and there the old folks died. John married ; losing his wife by death he next married Mary, daughter of Alex and Hessie May, who were early settlers in Montgomery county. Mr. Bible dying Mrs. Bible assumed full control of the farm, which she kept well stocked, riding after cattle, buying calves, and selling her stock to an advantage, and is deserving of honorable mention as a woman successful in the business of the farm. The year 1828 also chronicled the arrival of Absalom Kirkpatrick, afterward one of Montgomery's most useful citizens, not a man seeking after office, but one of general usefulness, such as a new country demands. George Kirkpatrick was at that time living in Tippecanoe county, and with him Absalom housed his family, consisting of his mother, then an old lady, his wife, Elizabeth (Vanpelt), and six children, John, Rachel, Samuel, Hiram, Cyrus Q. and Absalom J., while he prepared a roof for them. He purchased 160 acres of government land at \$1.25 per acre, borrowing \$60 to complete payment. He had sold a farm in Ohio, but received but little for it, and that partly in trade. He moved out with an ox team, driving his stock before him. After purchasing his land he built a "camp" with one side open, no floor but that of nature's handiwork, and roof of clapboards. Into this retreat he moved, December 1, 1828. In this the family lived till a better house was erected of hewn logs, one room, 18×26, one story, stick and clay chimney, hewn-log floor, clapboard roof, etc. This structure is still standing, but has changed its appearance, being transformed by weather-boarding, etc., into a house of the present age. In it Mr. Kirkpatrick died May 4, 1855, followed on May 5, 1863, by his wife. His mother, Elizabeth, had also closed her eyes in death, at the age of eighty years, in the same log cabin. Absalom Kirkpatrick was magistrate for fourteen years successively till he resigned.\* He was employed to locate the public





JAMES McLAUGHLIN  
(DECEASED)





road from Covington to Strawtown, which he did, a distance of seventy miles or more, employing John Gilliland, of Crawfordsville, to do the surveying. He was also the first incumbent of the office of land appraiser. No one did more for the general development of Coal Creek township than did Absalom Kirkpatrick. His son, Cyrus Q., now a resident of Tippecanoe county, is an extensive farmer, and perpetuates the principles of his father. The whole family has been one of the most useful, whether in the material, intellectual or spiritual growth of the section of country included in these notes.

1829 witnessed the arrival of others. Thomas Patton entered part of Sec. 1, T. 20 N., R. 6 W.; Ann Cook, part of Sec. 2; Abner Clark, Sec. 13; Joseph E. Hayden, part of Sec. 14; William Foote, 160 acres in Sec. 15; Isaac Coon, part of Sec. 22. Besides original entries, land began to change hands, and there was both going out and coming in. 1830 brought David Clarkson, John Husted, Moses Husted, Arthur Taylor, Abraham Beede, Solomon McKinzer, Michael Stout, Elisha Grennard, Asa Reeve, John Brown and others. James Gregory bought the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 1, R. 6, entered by Charles Reid, and added till he owned 540 acres of land. Lewis Clarkson must have made his appearance about the same time.

Samuel Kincaid, a native of Ohio, emigrated to Crawfordsville, Indiana, not far from 1825, where he followed blacksmithing. About 1830 he moved to Coal Creek township and secured the land on which the hamlet of New Richmond is built, buying the land of Allen Beezley. Here he opened a blacksmith shop, the first in this region. He built his log cabin on the spot occupied by Squire McComas' residence. He early laid out the town of New Richmond and died in 1845 in Hamilton county, Indiana, where he had moved. William Kincaid, son of Samuel, came to Indiana about 1829 or 1830, and secured a part of Sec. 4, R. 5. He died in 1846.

Jacob Dazey and his son Samuel made a trip in 1826, on horseback, and examined the country in this region. In 1828 Jacob again came to Montgomery county, and this time he entered 160 acres of land in Coal Creek township. This time he was delayed somewhat, so Samuel was started out to look for him, fears arising as to his whereabouts. When Samuel had gained the Black Swamps he was attacked by a couple of strange men who had followed him some distance, but drawing his revolver he dispersed them. This is but one of many such instances that occurred in those early days when men traveled alone through the wilderness. Finding his father, Samuel returned with him. In 1830 Jacob sold his premises in Ohio and with his wife, Polly, and four children, Nillie, Samuel,



Sarah, and Jacob Jr., moved with two yoke of oxen and one span of horses to his new home. They built a shanty, and in 1831 erected a small frame house, floor and post and heavy timbers hewn, while the lighter lumber they sawed with a whip saw. In the same year John Gaines, born in an Indian trading post, came on foot, when a young man, to Montgomery county. His first night's rest in this county was in the attic of the Crain tavern, seven miles east of Crawfordsville, between two sheets. Hardly sufficient covering for January. He shook the snow from the cover before "climbing in." Next morning, glad to rise from his wintry bed, he pushed on to his uncle Allen Simpson's. His fortune was \$110 in cash, with which he entered eighty acres of land two miles north of Crawfordsville. He worked for his uncle some time. He made 44,000 rails and 15,000 stakes, which he hauled with an ox team and laid, fencing 400 acres of land into five lots. He has become one of the successful men of the county. Thomas Ward also arrived in 1830. His experience was full of hardships. Emigrating from England with his young wife, in 1829, to New York; then, in 1830, to Montgomery county by way of the lakes; then up the Maumee river in a canoe to Fort Wayne, sleeping in the woods, in caves, etc. They brought their all in the canoe, as well as their infant, Thomas, accompanied by a guide, who attempted to rob them by cutting their boat adrift, then endeavored to convince them the Indians had robbed them. Fortunately all were found. Under such circumstances they reached Fort Wayne. Their travels were by no means over. Loading their goods for conveyance on some wagons that happened to be there, they themselves took horses, Mrs. Ward carrying her babe. Twice she waded the Wabash river with her infant, in her dress skirt, being somewhat fearful to ride across. Thus traveling through thick woods, now in a scarcely visible Indian trail, now lost and night coming on, all the time alone in a wilderness, they finally reached La Fayette in August. They soon pushed on to Coal Creek township. Disappointed and disheartened at the prospects, they set out on their return, but were prevailed upon to remain. They bought land and built a cabin, but in the following spring sold. Mr. Ward returned to England to settle his business, then again set sail for New York. He arrived and started by canal for Indiana. The canal freezing, he was obliged to return to his starting place. Mr. Ward then procured a team and sleigh and with this crossed the country, being obliged at one stream to construct a bridge before crossing. He arrived at Crawfordsville, Indiana, about January 31. In the following February, 1832, he bought 160 acres of land in



Coal Creek township, living in a small cabin, already built, till 1837, when he erected a small frame house, which is now the kitchen to his brick residence erected in 1845. In their early days here they used brush brooms, cracked corn in a stump hollowed out, using an iron wedge for a pestle, killed any amount of wild game, fared without bread for seven weeks at one period, and thus dragged away the pioneer years. Mr. Ward purchased some potatoes, and to preserve them from the frost covered them over in the cabin, but the oxen searching for food broke into the house and devoured them. Through all these experiences Mr. and Mrs. Ward fought their battles until they became prosperous and wealthy farmers.

The few years following 1830 brought many more inhabitants to Coal Creek. They clustered thickly around what is now Pleasant Hill till, as John McJimsey asserts, there were nearly as many in this vicinity in 1834 as in 1880. In these years Isaac Montgomery settled in Coal Creek township. His father, Alexander Montgomery, came to Crawfordsville in 1824 and open a shoe shop. While living there Isaac became the first mail carrier from Crawfordsville to La Fayette. He made the trip requiring two days once a week, and received for it 50 cents. He carried the mail one year, when his brother Simpson secured the job of David Vance, the contractor. Isaac Montgomery has been one of the most successful farmers, owing his success to his own industry. In 1834 George Westfall rented the Gregory farm, and finally bought property. Jacob Dazey entered, October 8, 1849, the N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 8, T.20, R. 5 W., and Isaac H. Montgomery made the last entry, the tract being the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  fraction of N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 2, same town and range, his entry dating November 23, 1849. Limited space forbids the writer following farther the general settlement of this township.

Coal Creek township has had four post-offices: Pleasant Hill, New Richmond, Boston Store, and Round Hill. The last has been discontinued, and no sign of a town remains. Boston Store is but a post-office, one store, blacksmith-shop, etc. New Richmond, laid out by Samuel Kincaid as before maintained, has become a village of three stores, a blacksmith-shop, several doctors, a church, and a few dwellings. Dr. Manners was the first permanent doctor, and here enjoyed large patronage.

About 1831 Christian Beever laid out the town of Pleasant Hill. It immediately thrived, and promised to become a goodly town, but having no railroad it has continued a place for country trade only. In a very early day there were three saloons. Wm. Waddle open a general-stock store, which he continued a short time, then James L.



McKinney kept store. Quite a number of dwellings were erected, and business became brisk, supporting three merchants. The first postmaster was J. L. McKinney. David Shoemaker and brother Leonard were the early blacksmiths. Mr. Beever donated a lot to Carmon Layton, a carpenter, to induce him to settle here, and his brother, Thomas Layton, was the first doctor. A Mr. Westfall kept a tavern, having a sign out reading "Traveler's Rest." Two travelers passing through one day, noting the saloons and general character of the town in its early life, met a couple of school-girls, of whom they inquired the name of the place. When told "Pleasant Hill," one of the travelers remarked, "Better have it called Present H—l!" The other traveler noticing the sign, "Traveler's Rest," jocosely rejoined "Devil's Nest!" The tavern-keeper kept a bar, around which liquor was freely flowing. But the days of saloons passed away, having given place to schools and churches, and consequently a better class of society has for many years controlled the affairs of the town and vicinity.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school-house probably built in the region was erected about two and a half miles south of where Pleasant Hill now is. There Father Bingham, then a man of many snows, taught the very few who attended that pioneer temple of education. There Catharine Beever, now Mrs. Chesnut, of Pleasant Hill, was taught to read. In about 1831 a log school-house was built a short distance southwest of Pleasant Hill, where James L. McKinney became the first instructor. As candidates for education became more numerous, more ample accommodations were supplied. A frame house was erected just prior to the war, but immediately after its completion it was burned by incendiaries. The lovers of knowledge and progress were not to be daunted in their efforts to transmit to their children the most princely of fortunes, an education, though it were limited. The ruins were immediately obliterated by a new building, and there the youth received instruction. Desirous of a more thorough system of education the patrons, prominent among whom were Mathias, Alexander, John and Hamilton McClure, M. Beever, John McJimsey, John Ashenhurst, and others, decided to establish a graded school. In 1860 the present building was erected at a cost of about \$1,800, having two departments. C. H. Pease, the first principal in the graded school, taught one year, and began a second, but from political reasons resigned. A Mr. Spilman next wielded the birch, followed by John Ellis, each having an assistant. From 1865 to 1868 W. C. and D. W. Gerard had charge, under whose management the



school became very efficient. In after years the school has not been what it used to be. During the past six years Charles A. McClure has had charge as principal, whose long term of service but indicates his success. Daniel Murphy is his present assistant. Similar has been the progress of education in other parts of the township. In the Kirkpatrick district the education of the children was early looked to. The house of logs gave way to the present comfortable frame buildings, supplied with apparatus and competent teachers.

Pleasant Hill has also a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and one of the oldest in the county. It is No. 63, and was known as Pleasant Hill Lodge. It was organized about 1850. Prominent among the early members were John M. Thomas, W.M.; W. W. Tiffany, S.W.; A. J. Royalty, J.W.; John Koon, Treas. The lodge met with some reverses which rent it, but finally was reorganized on a sure and permanent basis, and is in good condition.

#### CHURCHES.

The Methodist church is certainly the first to have been planted in Coal Creek township. As early as 1830 a class was organized at the house of Absalom Kirkpatrick. The members were Absalom Kirkpatrick, wife and children (John and Rachel), also William Forbes, wife and children, Jeremiah Sherwood and wife, Alexander May and wife, James and Samuel Kendall and wives. William Forbes was either a local preacher or exhorter, and was the early class-leader. Jere Sherwood was also class-leader. Prayer and class meetings were generally well attended, and were often seasons of great spiritual power. Mr. Kirkpatrick's house was 18×26 feet, with a fire-place in one end, at which the cooking was done. After meeting closed the rude benches were carried out and dinner was prepared, a goodly number of the congregation generally remaining to partake of the hospitalities always extended them by host and hostess. The term "style" was foreign to their language, but "welcome" they had understood since childhood. The first church built in the neighborhood occupied a spot of Absalom Kirkpatrick's land. It was erected about 1835, and was about 26×40 feet. The walls were brick. The pulpit was an old-fashioned box pulpit, and three steps were necessary to reach it. The minister when seated could not be seen by those in front. All was plain, and cost about \$900; a large sum for that day. William Davis was the contractor. The church was dedicated by Rev. Thomas Brown, then the presiding elder. This church, known as the "Old Brick Church," was used until about 1853, when the present frame was erected at New Richmond.



Besides Mr. Kirkpatrick, Alexander May and Eli Elrod were prominent in the erection of the "Brick Church." The early ministers were James Armstrong, John Strange, Stephen R. Beggs, Hackaliah Vredenburg, Nehemiah Griffith, Samuel Brenton, Samuel C. Cooper and Richard Hargrave. Cyrus Q. Kirkpatrick, in speaking of Richard Hargrave says, "he delivered the first temperance lecture in a log barn belonging to his (Kirkpatrick's) father, that there the first temperance pledge was circulated and signed, and that there was strong opposition to temperance at that day. Besides the class mentioned there was a Methodist class that met at Christian Beever's in a very early day. The ministers mentioned above also worked here. Prominent in the Beever organization were William Cosaboom and wife, John Clements and wife, Elija Walden and wife, several families of Canes from Fountain county, John Tatman and wife, George Sly and Christian Beever. Mr. Cosaboom was class-leader for many years. Christian Beever and John Tatman were stewards. "Meetings were held around" there in the brick school-house. A church was built about 1853 and dedicated by Richard Hargrave. John Koon and Levi Curtis were prominent in the preparations for building, and William Brunsley, Alexander McClure and John McJimsey were trustees. The house cost about \$1,600. The church is about 45 x 55, two stories high, the second story being used by the Masons and temperance societies, and owned by them. The church is now in good condition, under the charge of Rev. E. R. Johnson. The Methodist denomination have also a church at Boston Store, another at Round Hill, and is the strongest denomination in the township.

Christian church.—Solomon and James McKinney and wives, John and Mary Roll, Solomon Beedle and wife, Thomas Welch and wife, — Sargent and wife, were early settlers and believers in the faith of this church. An organization was formed at Solomon McKinney's house, one mile northeast of Pleasant Hill. John Roll was deacon, and the McKinneys filled the pulpit; James McKinney was pastor for over ten years. These people soon occupied the school-house. They built a hewn-log church about 1837. All the neighbors for five or six miles around turned out to aid in the "raising." The house was about 24 x 36, the seats were sawed slabs, a plank served as a temporary pulpit, and light at night was furnished from candles in small pieces of board nailed to the wall. The church rapidly enlarged in numbers till they were able to build a frame house. This was burned about 1861 or 1862, after which they held services in the Methodist church for two years. About 1864 the present edifice was built at a cost of about \$1,000. George Westfall,



Henry Palin, Samuel Gregory, and Dr. John M. Thomas, were prime movers in the erection. The church has continued prosperous. General conference has occasionally convened here, the last time in the summer of 1880. John T. Phillips is at present minister in charge, and the church numbers about 150 members.

The Christian, or New Light, church was organized in 1866, and consummated early in 1867. A band of nine persons pledged themselves to stand by the church through stormy weather and through sunshine. Bros. Bannon and Carney formed part of this band, and other earnest workers were Wm. Utterback and wife, Benj. Roadhammel, James Morrow, Elisha Grennard, David Dazey, Garner Bobo, John Bennett, James Wainscot, and a few others. Brother Lewis Bannon was the first preacher. Meetings were held in Center school-house. A meeting-house had been urged, but no definite steps taken to procure it. At a New Year's party given by A. L. Carney, in the winter of 1879-80, after supper the church question was sprung, whereupon up spake Wm. Utterback, stating that he would subscribe twice as much as any one else toward a house of worship. Mr. Roadhammel responded with the promise of \$100, whereupon Mr. Utterback doubled that sum. The needed amount was soon raised. The contract for a building 35×45 was let to B. Merrill, of Waynetown, promising \$1,000 for said building. The church was erected, furnished and finished at a cost of \$1,200, and dedicated on the first Sunday in September 1880, by Bro. A. L. Carney, assisted by Thomas Quilben, Maxwell, and McCoy. Lindsey McCoy was minister in charge. The church numbers about 105 members. Wm. Utterback and James Morrow are deacons, and David Dazey is clerk. A Sunday-school has been supported, with David Dazy as superintendent. The church is located in Sec. 19, T. 20 N., R. 5 W. Politically Coal Creek township has always been democratic. In the early days no political lines were drawn. A man was proposed for any simple office and voted in. In 1836 there were fifty-six houses in the township. Josiah Hutchison, a strong and life-long democrat, decided that the people should be divided. Making a trip to Crawfordsville, he secured Mayor Bryce, a democratic attorney, to make a democratic speech for the Coal Creekers. The time for the speech was set, and Mr. Hutchison, in one day, carried the news to every house in the township. The speech was made, an election occurred for justice of the peace, David Clarkson was the democratic nominee, and Absalom Kirkpatrick the choice of the whigs. The democrats carried the day by one majority, and have continued the stronger party ever since. Clark-



son, for some reason, dropped out in a short time, when the whigs carefully, and by some means not known, put Absalom Kirkpatrick in the office, which he held for fourteen years, till he resigned.

#### MEHARRY GROVE.

If there is one spot in Montgomery county more celebrated than another (and there certainly is), that spot is Meharry Grove. Located on Coal creek, one and a half miles north of Pleasant Hill, a high and beautifully shaded place, it has been the favorite campground over thirty years. The grounds contain about forty acres, a large number of seats are provided, and water is plentiful. Here it has not been an uncommon occurrence for thousands of happy faces to congregate. The eminent divines, Cyrus Nutt, Pres. Berry, Bishop Bowman, Dr. Brenton, have preached to immense audiences. Here was held a mammoth temperance rally about 1875, addressed by the "Broad Ax," or M. D. Chance. Here, too, have ex-Gov. Col. Robert Hawley, of Centennial fame, Gov. S. M. Culom, of Illinois, Hon. G. S. Orth, Judge T. F. Davidson, and other renowned statesmen, proclaimed American principles to vast concourses of people. In all these gatherings the prevailing characteristic has been good order and universal enjoyment. The present possessors of Coal Creek township are a successful and progressive people, and many of them deserve honorable mention in the following biographical pages.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Dewey, New Richmond, was a native of Maryland, his father having come from England to that state. John made a trip west and settled on what was called White Water creek, then on White river. In 1823 he entered land near Crawfordsville, and left word for his family to follow him. He prepared a round log cabin, 18×20. The family not arriving he started to meet them, and found the White river so high they could not cross. However he ferried the family and goods across in a canoe, and then swam the horses and cattle over. With wife and seven children, James, Richard, Job, Polly, Susan, Washington and John Jr., he arrived in due time at his frontier home. The first season, aided by his children, he cleared twelve acres, planted it, and raised a good crop of corn. His milling he carried to White Water, a distance of 100 miles. In 1849 he died, aged sixty-three years. His wife died about 1852. They were members of the Regular Baptist church. They left four children, born in Montgomery county: Betsy, Margaret, Nancy, and



Eliza, who died before her parents. Mr. Dewey left to his children 190 acres in the home farm and 280 acres in Coal Creek township. John Dewey, son of John Dewey, was born October 6, 1822, near White river, in Indiana. He was six months old when his parents moved to Montgomery county. He was married in 1848 to Sarah Gannon, who died the following year. He next married, June 12, 1851, Catharine Gannon, sister to his first wife, who was born June 11, 1825, in North Carolina. After marriage Mr. Dewey lived with his parents, caring for the home farm. One year after his father's death he bought 160 acres in Coal Creek township, on which he lived fourteen years. He sold this and bought 125 acres in Sec. 4, and now owns 115½ acres. He had seven children, one dead and six living: James, William, Charles, Joseph, Scott, Howard, and Ella. He has been a life-long democrat, and expects always to belong to the same old party. Mr. and Mrs. Dewey belong to the Christian church.

Charles Miller (deceased) was born in New Jersey, in 1794, and moved with his parents to Ohio. There he was married to Nancy Moore, who was born in Ohio in 1800. About 1824 Mr. and Mrs. Miller emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, conveying their few traps and one child, Eliza, now Mrs. Henry Stonebraker, of Wayne township, in a wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen. Mr. Miller entered 160 acres of land in Wayne township, built the fashionable log cabin, cleared his farm, improved it, and became a thrifty farmer. He died in 1853, leaving wife and eight children: Eliza, Elias, Ellis, Philander, Jasper, Irvin, Martha, and Mary, five of whom are living. His wife died in 1878. Both were members of the Regular Baptist church. He was a life-long democrat. Jasper served three years in the civil war, returned, and died in 1866. Irvin Miller, son of Charles and Nancy Miller, was born in Wayne township, May 30, 1827. September 4, 1851, he was married to Sarah A. Gunendyke, daughter of Peter and Hannah Gunendyke, who came to Montgomery county about 1827 and settled about six miles north of Crawfordsville. Her father was a native of New Jersey, and died in 1854. Her mother was born in North Carolina and is now living at the age of seventy-seven years. After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Miller settled in Union township, but in 1853 they bought eighty acres in Coal Creek township, where they live. They have added till they own 200 acres, besides having given some to one child. They are well supplied in their old days. They have six children: Dorothy E., Martha H., James G., Susan A. (a teacher), Minerva, Mary, Caroline (deceased). Mr. Miller has been a life-long democrat.



Isaac H. Montgomery, New Richmond, is a son of Alexander and Anna (Herrod) Montgomery. His parents were natives of Kentucky, and about 1808 or 1810 removed to Indiana, during the Indian troubles. Alexander Montgomery fought in the battle of Tippecanoe, and was engaged in the ranging service for a time. In 1824 he moved his family to Crawfordsville, Montgomery county, Indiana, where, in 1826, he buried his wife Anna. He then opened a shoe-shop in Crawfordsville, which he continued four years, at which time he engaged in farming. In his old days he suffered a stroke of paralysis, and died about 1860, aged seventy-eight years. He was three times married. In his first family were seven children, and in his second family were three: Simpson, Archibald, and Isaac H. He was a Methodist and strong republican at his death. Isaac H. Montgomery was born March 24, 1814, in Jefferson county, Indiana. He early learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed for twelve years. In 1835 he entered forty acres of land in Sec. 24, Coal Creek township, R. 5, the last piece for entry. He was married April 14, 1836, to Elizabeth Park, daughter of Elija and Eviline Park, early settlers. She was born October 18, 1816, in Dearborn county, Indiana. They settled on the farm on which they now live. A log cabin was their first dwelling and which now stands near the gravel road, one and a half miles north of Linden. Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery toiled and saved, tilled the farm, raised and dealt in stock, added to their farm till it comprises 2,000 acres of beautifully rolling land, with a very large dwelling. In politics he was a whig, but is now a republican. Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Their children are four dead and seven living. Those deceased are Adda, Mrs. J. J. Insley; Elija A., Alice and an infant. Those living: William H., Eviline, Mrs. John Boyd; Amanda, Mrs. Capt. T. W. Durham; Samantha, Mrs. Col. R. Hallowell; Mary, Mrs. Capt. T. P. Anderson; Wallace F., a graduate of Wabash College in class of 1879, and Dora F.

Jonathan Plunkett was born, raised and married in Kentucky. About 1825 he moved to Indiana and settled in what is now Clark township, two miles south of where Ladoga stands. He brought wife and one child, William. He moved from Clark township to Mace, then to Pleasant Hill, and last near Covington, Fountain county, where he died August 14, 1854, aged fifty-eight years. He was a whig, also an elder in the Christian church. His father was in the revolution. His wife now resides at New Richmond. She is a native of Kentucky and a member of the Christian church. Mr.



Plunkett left seven children: William, Josephus, Levi H., George W., John W., Phebe A. (deceased), Frances E. and Doctor M. John W., son of Jonathan Plunkett, was born May 1, 1842, near Ladoga, and lived with his parents till his father died. He then did farm work and attended school till twenty years of age. He enlisted July 5, 1862, in Co. E, 72d Ind., as a private, and was promoted second lieutenant. He served in the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Farmington, Hoover's Gap, the campaign from Atlanta, also at Resaca, and Kenesaw Mountain. After the division of Sherman's army Mr. Plunkett served under Thomas, taking part at Rome, Nashville, etc., also on the raid to Okolona, Selma, Montgomery, and Macon. He was mustered out at Nashville and discharged at Indianapolis, July 1865. He was neither wounded nor captured. He then farmed for a while, and in 1867 he began merchandising. He carried on the business with a bankrupt stock in the interest of the creditors for some time, and is now managing the business for W. B. Walls & Co., of Crawfordsville. Politically Mr. Plunkett has been a republican, but of late years he has allied himself with the national greenback labor party. He was married March 28, 1867, to Mary E. Dilling, daughter of Joshua and Lucinda Dilling, of Coal Creek township. She was born in 1848 in Coal Creek township, Montgomery county, Indiana. They have five children: Elver, Adda, Gail E., Nora, and Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Plunkett are members of the Christian church. He is a Mason and a member of the G.A.R.

Noah Insley, farmer, New Richland, was born March 13, 1807, in Highland county, Ohio. His father, Job Insley, was born near the eastern edge of Maryland. When sixteen years old he was captured by the British, who attempted to force him to fight, but he resisted. To escape them he dressed in woman's clothes, and was engaged in watching over a sick woman, and was mistaken for a nurse by his seekers. He soon made his way to North Carolina, where he married Elizabeth Stafford, mother of Noah Insley. She was born near Guilford Court House, and was there when the battle of Guilford was fought. Her ancestry came from Staffordshire, England. Mr. and Mrs. Insley moved to Ohio, and there she died in 1832, and he came to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1835, and died at his son's, in Fountain county, in 1836. He was steward and class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal church for many years. They had ten children, three of whom settled in Tippecanoe county, four in Fountain county, and one in Montgomery county, Indiana; Elizabeth King, now of Attica, Indiana, and Noah. Noah Insley emi-



grated to Fountain county, Indiana, in 1826; is a cabinet-maker, cutting his material from the woods, and shaping it into furniture. He probably cut the first timber for a given purpose ever cut in Coal Creek township. He returned to Ohio, and while there bought his present farm of John Greathouse, in 1832. He was married in Ohio, April 9, 1833, to Sallie C. Terry, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Anderson) Terry, who were raised and who died in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Insley moved in 1833 to their new home in the west. In a round log cabin, with home-made furniture, lived Mr. and Mrs. Insley. They toiled amid all the drawbacks and privations of early settlement. They added to their property till they owned 304 acres of land, a part of which they have sold. Both are old and feeble, having given largely of their substance toward the development of the country. Politically Mr. Insley, since his first vote for Jackson, has been whig, and later a strong republican. Mr. and Mrs. Insley have been members of the Methodist Episcopal church for over forty years. She was raised a Quaker, but on account of marriage without the church she was dismissed. They have had seven children: Elizabeth A., now Mrs. James Stallard, and lives at home; Maria, now Mrs. William H. Neely; David, died at Murfreesboro in the civil war; Mildred J. (Mrs. Utler), burned to death by the explosion of a bottle of alcohol in 1878. She left a family of four children: John, Mary E. and Harriet Q. (deceased). Mr. Insley is widely known, and a successful farmer. His settlement is further noticed in the township history.

Isaac N. Meharry, farmer and stock raiser, Pleasant Hill, is a son of Thomas and Emily (Patton) Meharry, among the earliest settlers of Montgomery county. Thomas Meharry was a native of Adams county, Ohio. He was born April 27, 1799. When he was thirteen years of age his father died, leaving the boy to fight his own life's battles. The battle proved victorious to his arms of industry. In 1827 he made a trip to Montgomery county, Indiana, and entered the S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 2, and the S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 2, R. 6 W., Coal Creek township. Uninviting as were the surroundings, infrequent as would be the visits of neighbors and friends, Thomas Meharry and his wife, Emily, bravely set out for their new home. They landed in 1828 with \$50 to expend in improvements, and forty yards of jeans for wearing apparel. Toil and good management soon changed their circumstances. The acres began to grow broader until he became an extensive land-holder, owning land in Champaign, McLean, and Shelby counties, Illinois, and Tippecanoe county, Indiana, as well as at home. The slab shanty in two years



gave place to a frame dwelling, 16×26. In 1842 this was displaced by a brick two-story residence covering forty feet square. Financially Mr. Meharry's life was a success. In politics he was intelligently a republican. He was a Jackson man until the "Bank" question drove him to the whig ranks. He and wife were members of the Methodist church. She was born August 16, 1802, and is now living with Isaac, their son. They had eight children: Jane, Mrs. Eli Dick, of Champaign county, Illinois; William, of same county; Ellen, Mrs. John Martin, of Fountain county, Indiana; Jesse, of Champaign county, Illinois; Polly A., Mrs. Calvin McCorkle, of Tippecanoe county, Indiana; Abraham, a twin brother to Isaac, now in Champaign county, Illinois; and Isaac. Isaac Meharry was born February 16, 1842, on the old homestead in Montgomery county. His life has been that of a farmer and stock raiser. He has remodeled the house his father built. Everything on the farm has the appearance of toil well directed. He owns 440 acres in the home farm, and 120 acres of timber. In politics he is a republican. He was married September 17, 1863, to Mary E. Moore, daughter of Henry W. and Maria (Davidson) Moore, who came from Brown county, Ohio, and settled in Coal Creek township, about 1840. Mrs. Meharry was born in Brown county, Ohio, June 13, 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Meharry are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have four children: Effie, Anna, Jennie, and John A.

William Utterback, Boston Store, was born November 5, 1817, in Culpepper county, Virginia, and is a son of Thomson and Elizabeth (Von) Utterback, both natives of Virginia. The Utterbacks are of German descent, while the Vons are of Scotch extraction. William Utterback's parents moved to Kentucky in 1818, and in 1828 they emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, bringing eight children: Harmon, James, Martha, William, Vincent, Elizabeth, Mary, and Henry; leaving Virinda in Kentucky. Their son Jackson was born after their settlement here. They settled near what is Wesley Chapel, in Wayne township, where they took a lease for two years, then moved to northern part of Wayne township, where she died in 1847. He sold and went to Iowa, where he died in May 1862. Both were members of the New Light church many years. William was married April 3, 1844, to Keziah Walton, daughter of John and Susan Walton, of Montgomery county. She was born in Ohio, November 5, 1826. They settled first in Wayne township, where Mr. Utterback bought fifty-three acres of land. That he sold, and bought eighty acres where he now lives, and now owns 157 acres. He received but \$100 from his father's estate. The rest he



has toiled for. Mr. Utterback is a strong democrat, a Mason, and a prominent member of the New Light church. Mrs. Utterback is also a member of the same church. They have seven children living and three dead. Mrs. Utterback's grandfather Von fought at the battle of Bunker Hill.

Stephen Bunnell (deceased) was born in Ohio, October 21, 1821, and was a son of Barten and Mary Bunnell. He came with his parents, when a boy, to Montgomery county, Indiana, and lived near Waynetown till his father died, and where his mother had died several years before. Mr. Bunnell was married in 1840 to Nancy Hendricks, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Hendricks. She was born October 29, 1828, in Ohio, and moved with her parents to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1836, and settled near Waynetown, where her parents also died. After marriage they bought eighty acres of land in Coal Creek township, and have since added till they owned 196 acres. Mrs. Bunnell has heired forty acres from her father's estate. Mr. Bunnell served in the Mexican war, was a life-long democrat, and a successful farmer. Mrs. Bunnell oversees the farm of 236 acres. She is a member of the New Light church, as was also her husband at the time of his death.

Absalom Franklin Kirkpatrick (deceased) was born in Adams county, Ohio, May 3, 1824, and came to Montgomery county, Indiana, when only four years old, with his parents, Absalom and Elizabeth (Vanpelt) Kirkpatrick, who figured prominently in its early settlement and development. They are well noticed in the township history. Absalom Kirkpatrick was born in Virginia, October 2, 1787, and Elizabeth Vanpelt was born in Nova Scotia February 15, 1785. The Kirkpatricks are of Scotch-Irish, and the Vanpelt of Holland, descent. The father of Absalom served in the revolution, and then moved to Ohio and died. Absalom F. Kirkpatrick grew to manhood amid the wilds and experiences of pioneer life. He was married to Hellen Smith, daughter of Miron and Julia Smith, who came from New York. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkpatrick lived on the old homestead and in the log house built in early days. February 2, 1857, Mrs. Kirkpatrick closed her eyes in death, aged twenty-seven years nine months and twenty-two days. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. She left one son, Edwin J. Mr. Kirkpatrick was next married to Celia K., daughter of Charles and E. E. (Vickers) Hayward, of Warren county, Indiana. She was born in Monrovia, Morgan county, Indiana, December 5, 1839. Her father was born in Baltimore, February 18, 1811, and her mother was born in Ohio April 19, 1816. March 4, 1879, death



claimed as his victim Mr Kirkpatrick, thus depriving the county of a good citizen, the Methodist church of a faithful member (who had been steward, class-leader and Sunday-school superintendent for many years) and supporter, and the family a guide. In all movements for the good of humanity he was ready to lend his aid. He was a decided and intelligent voter in the republican party. He left a family of wife and three children, Edwin J., Frank H. and E. Alice.

The Oppys. David and Elizabeth (Edwards) Oppy were natives of Virginia, and moved when young to Ohio. David's father died in the revolutionary war, and David sent a substitute to the war of 1812. In 1828 David entered 320 acres of land in Montgomery county, in what is now Coal Creek township, and in 1830 moved his wife and family of seven children to their new home, also leaving two married children in Ohio, one of whom afterward followed. Mr. Oppy soon entered 160 acres more and continued to add to his farm. He died October 3, 1855, in his eighty-second year, and she died March 13, 1866, in her eighty-fifth year. Both were at one time members of the Methodist Episcopal church, but he joined the Christian church some years before his death. To each of his boys, Jesse E., Samuel, and C. J., Mr. Oppy gave a quarter-section of land to start in life, and to each of his six daughters, Susanna, Nancy, Catharine, Mary, Elizabeth, and Sarah, he gave \$200 in cash, and also each child received \$1,000 as a final share of his wealth. With labor, hardships and economy he had been able to garner for his children. C. J. Oppy, son of David and Elizabeth, was born November 25, 1816, in Adams county, Ohio, and emigrated with his parents to Montgomery county. He was married in 1843 to Elizabeth Whitlatch, who died January 9, 1863, leaving three children: Noah W., George A. and Mary J. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Oppy was next married, November 12, 1863, to Margaret Wilson, whose death occurred February 21, 1879. She was a Methodist. She left four children by her first husband: James, John C., Thomas F. and Edward T. Wilson. Mr. Oppy's last marriage took place December 2, 1879, to Rachel Hoff, of Union township, Montgomery county. She is a Presbyterian. Mr. Oppy received a start in life from his father, and by improving the talent added to his possessions till he owned at one time 1,612 acres of land. Some of this he has sold. He has given each of his own children a farm varying from 107 to 180 acres, according to the value of the land, and now owns 410 acres in his home farm. In the fall of 1880, having labored sufficient, he moved



to Crawfordsville, where he owns a neat property and lives in retirement. Mr. Oppy has been a strong supporter of the democracy all his life. His children are married and settled.

Noah W. Oppy was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, December 12, 1848, on the old homestead. He received a common school education. He was married March 20, 1879, to Alice Bell, daughter of Jephtha and Sarah (Bowyer) Bell. She was born in Tippecanoe county, December 31, 1858. Her parents were natives of Indiana; her father died May 17, 1880, aged fifty-three, and her mother died April 16, 1861. Both were Christians, and are buried in Tippecanoe county. Mr. and Mrs. Oppy settled on their farm and bid fair to be successful. They own sixty acres of the Oppy entry. They have one child, Charles O., born April 16, 1880. Both are church members.

George A. Oppy was born October 8, 1854, and is a farmer. He owns 170 acres of land. He was married March 17, 1880, to Martha J. Miller, daughter of Andrew J. and Nancy (Burres) Miller. She was born November 30, 1859, in Montgomery county. Her parents were natives of Ohio. Her parents came to Montgomery county when quite small. He was born May 9, 1829, and moved to Iowa and there died February 27, 1872. His wife still survives. Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Oppy are Methodists, and he is a democrat. Mary J. Oppy was born February 13, 1857, and was married March 20, 1879, to George Westfall. They have one child, Dayton B.

Nicholas L. Washburne (deceased) was born August 11, 1808, in Brown county, Ohio, and was a son of Isaac and Rachel (Laycock) Washburne, natives of Ohio. His mother is still living at the advanced age of ninety-five years. Mr. Washburne was raised a farmer. In 1826, in Ohio, he was married to Jare Potter, daughter of Barnabas and Jane (Kelly) Potter. She was born in Ohio, March 20, 1810. In the fall of 1829 Mr. and Mrs. Washburne emigrated westward, choosing as their home Montgomery county, Indiana. Mr. Washburne bought eighty acres of land one and a half miles west of Waynetown, and built a round log cabin with mud chimney, etc., making that their habitation for a short time. Selling his farm, he bought a grist and saw mill south of Waynetown, controlling the same for three years, when he sold, and bought about 300 acres, mostly of prairie land, in Coal Creek township, but finally sold and moved to Linden, where he bought seventy acres, and lived five years. Selling out he moved to New Richmond, where he died May 24, 1877. Mr. Washburne was a prominent democrat, having filled the office of township trustee, and taken great interest in polit-



ical matters. His father fought in the war of 1812. His grandfather fills a grave in Round Hill cemetery, the only grave honored by an occupant who aided in gaining American Independence, having fought in the revolutionary war. Mrs. Washburne resides with her son, Dr. Washburne, in New Richmond. She is a member of the Regular Baptist church. Dr. D. M. Washburne, son of the above, was born August 3, 1850, in Coal Creek township, and has spent his life in Montgomery county, Indiana. He received a common school education, and a short course at Ladoga Normal. At the age of seventeen he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. S. McMurray, of Linden, with whom he read five years. In the term of 1873-4 he attended Indiana Medical College. In April, 1874, he located at New Richmond for the practice of his profession, where he has succeeded in building up a good practice. July 6, 1870, Dr. Washburne was married to Sarah Simpson, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wallace) Simpson, of Montgomery county, but formerly of Kentucky. Mrs. Washburne was born in Lexington, Kentucky, June 20, 1847. They have two children: Nicholas L. and Musa. Dr. Washburne is a Mason, an Odd-Fellow, and a democrat.

John Gaines, Sugar Grove, Tippecanoe county, is among the most prominent old settlers of Montgomery county. Born amid the wilds of Indiana, and reared in the school of frontier experience, he appreciates the many changes. His grandfather, Benj. Gaines, emigrated from England to America, and settled in Culpepper county, Virginia. He served in the revolution. In Culpepper county was born his son, Richard T., who went to Nashville, Tennessee, and thence to Shelby county, Kentucky, where he married Catharine Vincent, a native of that county. Her father, John Vincent, was a colonial soldier in Braddock's defeat, and was first lieutenant throughout the revolution, in which war he was wounded. A cane spear picked up from the side of a hostile officer by John Vincent is now in the possession of the Gaines family. After marriage Richard and wife set out for the northwest territory, with one John Conner, an Indian trader. They established a trading-post in what is Franklin county, Indiana, about three-fourths of a mile from Brookville. There they traded with the Indians, and there, August 27, 1807, John Gaines, subject of this sketch, was born. The squaw of the Indian chief, John Green, was the family physician. In the spring of 1809 Richard Gaines started for Tennessee, and was never heard from after leaving Muscle Shoals. It was supposed he had suffered violence. His wife remained in Franklin



county, where she married Elija Barwick. She died in 1841, leaving two sons, John and Richard T. John saw the birthday of his state and county, remaining in Franklin county till twenty-two years of age. At that time he started for Montgomery county, Indiana, to make his future home. His settlement is noticed in the history of the township. With \$110 he has accumulated till he now owns a fine farm of 160 acres, good house, barn, etc. In politics Mr. Gaines has been loyal to whig and republican principles. In 1860 he was elected county commissioner, which office he filled three years. He was again nominated but was defeated by four votes, the republican boys being in the war. Mr. Gaines was first married December 6, 1832, to Sarah Stewart, daughter of James and Elizabeth Stewart, of Tippecanoe county, Indiana. She was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, January 2, 1808, and died March 23, 1873, leaving four children: Richard T., Elizabeth, Catharine and Maria. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Gaines was next married to Mrs. Maria (Lee) Naylor, daughter of Judge Henry and Priscilla Lee, old and prominent settlers of Union township. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. One son, Richard T. Gaines, served as sutler in the civil war and fought at Mission Ridge.

Dr. George Manners, New Richmond, was born January 29, 1816, in Mercer county, Kentucky, and is the son of James and Lettice (Hight) Manners, both natives of Kentucky. His parents emigrated to Monroe county, Indiana, then to Putnam county, and finally to Montgomery county, in Clark township. She died February 3, 1870, in her seventy-third year, and he died March 19, 1871, in his seventy-eighth year. Both were members of the Methodist church. He was a whig and strong republican, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. In the family were eight children, four boys and four girls, four of whom now live in Montgomery county and one in Colorado, and three are dead. George, the subject of this sketch, was raised on the farm and attended the common school till eighteen years of age. He then attended Wabash College in its incipient days, when Pres. Baldwin presided. He also spent five months at Asbury University when the present Bishop Simpson was president. He worked his way by teaching and manual labor. When twenty-two years old he began reading medicine, and when twenty-seven engaged actively in his profession. In 1843 Dr. Manners located at New Richmond and established an extensive practice. In the term of 1845-6 he attended Louisville Medical College, and in 1846-7 Ohio Medical College. He holds a diploma from



Louisville. In his profession Dr. Manners has been successful, and equally so in his financial affairs. He started with naught but a sinewy arm, active brain and will, and with this capital he has made his fortune. He owns 665 acres of land, and is acknowledged to be the wealthiest man in Coal Creek township. Dr. Manners was a whig and later a thorough republican. He has identified himself with the temperance cause from the old Washingtonian society to the present. Dr. Manners was married June 21, 1846, to Barbara G. White, daughter of Charles and Mary (Leah) White, who embarked from Maryland to Ohio, then to Fountain county, Indiana, in 1828, and in 1830 moved to Montgomery county, Clark township, and finally to Madison township, and there died, he September 2, 1855, in his seventy-seventh year, and she November 22, 1869, in her eighty-first year. They were Methodists. Mrs. Dr. Manners was born September 7, 1823, in Ohio. Both she and the doctor belong to the Methodist Episcopal church. They have no children. Becoming old they are enjoying the fruits of their labors.

Joseph Alexander, farmer, came from Ireland to America and settled in Pennsylvania, then moved to Butler county, Ohio, and in 1830 came to Montgomery county, Indiana, to live with his children who had preceded him. They were Joseph, Richard, Hartly, and Mrs. Margaret Hanks. He died here. His son John Alexander emigrated in 1828 to Montgomery county, and entered 160 acres of land in Coal Creek township. He was born in Pennsylvania October 31, 1794, moved with his parents to Ohio. He was there married to Sarah Hatton, and came to Indiana bringing six children: Francis H., James H., William H., Louisa J., Frances M. and Elizabeth S. (twins). He built a log cabin, then the house that still stands, and otherwise improved his land. He was a whig and warm republican. He enlisted in the war of 1812, but was in no engagement. His father served in the revolution. He died October 22, 1875. His wife died September 14, 1838, leaving three children, born in Montgomery county: Joseph A., John F. and Margaret A. He was a Methodist. John F., son of the above, was born in Montgomery county October 19, 1834, and has spent his life on the old homestead. He was married August 18, 1868, to Sarah Dewey, daughter of Washington and Bet-ey Dewey. She was born in Coal Creek township September 24, 1847. They have three children. He now owns fifty-three acres of the old home of 160 acres, and twenty-six and two-thirds acres in Sec. 14. He is a republican.

Thomas J. Ogle, Pleasant Hill, was born September 4, 1830, in



Richland township, Fountain county, Indiana. His father was born May 15, 1781, in Maryland, and his mother was born in Pennsylvania, January 9, 1788. Both moved with their parents to Ohio, and were there married. He started for the war of 1812, but on account of ill health was sent home. Not far from 1825 he entered land in Montgomery and Fountain counties, Indiana. He settled with his family in Richland township, Fountain county, after having stayed awhile in Coal Creek township, Montgomery county, while he built a cabin. His death occurred in January 1835, and she lived till October 2, 1866. Both were Methodists, and the early class met at their house. Thomas J. spent his life mostly in Fountain county. He was married May 31, 1852, to Elizabeth Bradshaw, daughter of Thomas and Nancy (Daly) Bradshaw, of Logansport, Indiana. Mrs. Ogle was born in Logansport. Her father was a native of Ohio, whither his father had come from England, and her mother was born in Tennessee. After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Ogle settled on a part of the old homestead, and added till he owned 43 acres. He sold this, and in 1872 bought a farm of 160 acres in Coal Creek township, Montgomery county. Has since sold some, and now owns 110 acres. He is a republican and a Mason. He and wife are Methodists. They have two children, Thomas and Luretta.

Samuel Dazey, New Richmond, was born on land belonging to General (afterward President) Harrison, July 23, 1812. His parents were early settlers in Montgomery county. His father, Jacob, was born in November 1777, in Maryland, and died September 13, 1858. His mother, Polly Dazey, was born in 1780, and died March 19, 1862. Both are buried in New Richmond. His father came from Germany, and fought in the revolution. Samuel Dazey made trips with his father to the "far west" in 1826 and 1828, and then came here in 1830, with the family. January 12, 1837, Mr. Dazey was married to Sarah Zumalt, daughter of Philip Zumalt. She was born in Kentucky, November 17, 1817, and was left motherless when eleven years old. Her father came to Fountain county about 1824 or 1825, and built the first mill erected in that county. The mill still stands, although somewhat changed, at Hillsboro. He died about 1838. Mr. and Mrs. Dazey settled on a part of the land he entered. They lived in a log cabin twenty-one years, and there all their children but the youngest were born. They began buying out the Kendall heirs, and then the Dazey heirs, till they owned between 600 and 700 acres. In 1860 they began dividing their land among their children. In 1862 they built a brick house, two stories, 20×26, with ell 12×14. They now have 200 acres in their home, and are



able to live their old years as they desire. Like his father, Mr. Dazey has been pronounced in his opinions for whig and republican principles. He has done a large share toward all public improvements. His wife is a member of the New Light church. Mr. and Mrs. Dazey have had eight children: Mahlon enlisted in the civil war, and died in Knox county, Kentucky; Burton P., Mary Ann (married to Wm. E. Brown, who served in the civil war, lost his health, and returned home and died), William, who served six months in the same war, and returned with broken constitution; Charles A., Henry S., Albert, and Franklin H. Their children live near them. The settlement of the Dazeys is further noticed in the general history of Coal Creek township.

Thomas Ward, Linden, is a son of Thomas and Mary (Patrick) Ward. His father was born in Leicestershire, and his mother in Staffordshire, England. They were English farmers. In the family were three children: Thomas, subject of this sketch, Walter P., who came to America, and Richard, who died in England, and whose son, Thomas, is in Tippecanoe county, Indiana. Thomas Ward was born June 23, 1803, in Leicestershire, England, and was baptized in the Episcopalian church. Prior to his majority he was in charge of his grandfather's farm. May 2, 1829, Thomas Ward was married to Elizabeth Patrick, who was born in Staffordshire in 1807. About one week after marriage Mr. and Mrs. Ward, bidding adieu to old England, set sail at Liverpool, in the vessel New London, for a home in America. In June, 1829, they arrived at New York. Mr. Ward lived in New York and New Jersey for some time, gathering information concerning the country. In the following season they made way, by way of the lakes and Maumee river, to Fort Wayne, up the river in a canoe. At Fort Wayne they shipped their goods on wagons, and themselves rode horseback, to La Fayette, and the same year entered land in Coal Creek township and settled. Becoming dissatisfied, they started back, but were induced finally to make a home here. Mr. Ward returned to England to settle his business, and came back to New York. He came overland to Montgomery county, Indiana. In 1832 he bought 160 acres of land in Coal Creek township, and since that time has added till he owns 1,130 acres. In 1845 he erected a large brick house, 20×47. Mr. Ward has seen many changes in the country, and relates his experiences forcibly, even in his old age. Politically he has been whig and republican. He took out his naturalization papers in 1841, and again in 1843. In 1844 he cast his vote for Henry Clay. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have two children: Thomas,



born in New York in 1830, and Charles H., born in Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1832, and now Mrs. Clinton Wilkins. Mr. and Mrs. Ward are further noticed in the general history of the township.

Ezra Thomas (deceased) was born in Frederick county, Maryland, September 9, 1803. When he was about twelve years old his father died, and his mother, with her children, moved to Butler county, Ohio, where farming was carried on. There Ezra was married to Rebecca Birk, who was born in New Jersey, January 12, 1808. In 1832 Mr. and Mrs. Thomas emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, bringing three children: Levi, Harriet and Ezra Jr. Mr. Thomas' mother and brothers and sisters also settled here. Mr. Thomas settled on Black creek, northwest of Crawfordsville. At the end of twenty years he sold his 160 acres and bought a farm in Wayne township, on the Covington road. He had, by good management and industry, accumulated wealth, till at his death, which occurred April 23, 1869, he was worth about \$20,000. His wife died June 11, 1869. Both were members of the Methodist church. He was township trustee for years; an old whig, but later a thorough democrat. They left six children living, and had buried eight. Three children are yet alive. Levi and Philip are now in Dallas county, Texas, and Margaret, now Mrs. E. Shankland. Levi Thomas, son of Ezra and Rebecca Thomas, was born October 9, 1828, in Butler county, Ohio. He has devoted much time to stock raising, feeding all his farm produce. As a result of his labor and economy, he is worth from \$16,000 to \$17,000. Mr. Thomas has been somewhat engaged in politics. In 1876 he was elected county commissioner, and in 1879 was reëlected. He is a staunch democrat; also a Mason. Mr. Thomas was married September 7, 1854, to Elizabeth Davison, daughter of Richard and Rachel (Webster) Davison. She was born in Clinton county, New York, March 28, 1834. Her parents came from the county of Armagh, Ireland, to New York, and afterward moved to Fairfield, Ohio, and about 1848 to Montgomery county, Indiana. They settled north of Crawfordsville, where he died, September 7, 1866, aged fifty-seven years, while his wife still lives on the old place. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas first rented a few years, but soon bought 60 acres, and with that as a nucleus enlarged their farm to 344 acres. They are members of the Christian church. They have six children.

James Hanna, one of the early settlers of Montgomery county, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 31, 1791; while in tender infancy his father removed to Scott county, Ken-



tucky, where he lived for many years. Subsequently he moved to Dayton, Ohio, and there spent the remnant of his life. His name, also, was James, and he was a Scotch-Irishman. With his twin brother, Robert, he came to America during colonial days, the former locating in Washington county, Pennsylvania, the latter in what afterward became Columbiana county, Ohio. The large family of Hanna now residing in Columbiana and at Cleveland are the descendants of Robert. They are a strong, aggressive, rich family. The descendants of the primitive James Hanna are also numerous, and well known in Indiana in commercial and professional life. His sons, James, Samuel, Joseph, Thomas and Hugh, and his daughters, Elizabeth McCorkle, Sally Ward and Nancy Barnett, after removal to Indiana, were domiciled respectively at Crawfordsville, Fort Wayne, La Fayette, Richmond, Wabash and Thorntown. Mrs. McCorkle was the mother of William A. McCorkle, a graduate of Wabash College, and now pastor of a church in central New York, and Mrs. Ward was the mother of William L. and James H. Ward, successful merchants at La Fayette; also of Thomas B. Ward, late judge of the superior court of Tippecanoe county. James Hanna, of Crawfordsville, first came to Indiana in 1833, and with his brothers, Samuel and Joseph, Leroy and Robert C. Gregory, purchased a stock of general merchandise, and commenced business in a frame building on the corner of Main and Green streets, where now stands the fine structure known as the Fisher Block. In connection with his brother, Samuel, Mr. Hanna also purchased a large tract of land situated in Coal Creek township, now cut up into smaller farms, and owned by his daughters, Martha and Mary Hanna, Levi Thomas, and the Patton and Jackson heirs. Mr. Hanna did not, however, bring his family here until the fall of 1835, when they arrived with their household effects in a train of old-fashioned Pennsylvania wagons. He came from Troy, Ohio. He had there married Nancy Telford, daughter of Alexander Telford, who, with his brother, William, had emigrated from Virginia, and settled in Scott county, Kentucky. His wife's maiden name was Mary McCampbell, a sister of the head of the McCampbell family, now residing in Parke county. Mrs. Hanna, who died in 1854, is still affectionately remembered by many persons in Crawfordsville. She was a rare woman. Although brought up in the midst of plenty and luxury, educated according to the best methods of her day, and allied by birth to one of the wealthiest, most intellectual and cultured families in the country, she came to Indiana with her husband, without regrets for that she had left behind, and here, during the balance of her life, wrought the



good work of faith, hope and charity in the church of her allegiance, and in the midst of the large circle of friends who knew her and comprehended her virtues. Alexander Telford, the father of Mrs. Hanna, many years before his death removed to Troy, Ohio. James Hanna had there for many years successfully carried on the business of tanner and currier. His means were quite ample, and his immigration into Indiana, as it seemed, was not so much influenced by hopes of a more successful business as the desire to enjoy the educational facilities of Wabash College, then recently founded at Crawfordsville. His commercial venture was not successful, and after a few years of trial finally abandoned. In 1836 he built the large brick commercial house on the corner now occupied by George Allen and owned by William Newton. It was at this place he closed out his stock. He had formed a singular affection for Wabash College, and seemed to think or care for little else. In the trying days of that institution, now risen to such great and noble proportions, struggling as it was with its mortgages, and still a little farther on with the ravages of fire, he became its general traveling agent, and rode over almost the entire state on horseback, soliciting subscriptions for its relief. He was eminently successful in his efforts. During one of his soliciting tours he was accompanied by Dr. Elihu Baldwin, the first president of the college. They traveled by private conveyance, and canvassed the northern portion of the state. While there, out of curiosity, they visited a large range skirting lake Michigan, overgrown with whortleberry shrubs. There they supposed they were sickened by a noxious succulent closely resembling the berry now become a commodity of general commerce. They were both taken sick at once, and returned home as rapidly as possible. Mr. Hanna recovered under medical treatment, but Dr. Baldwin, after protracted and painful illness, died. Mr. Hanna was large, over six feet in height, had sandy hair, a massive head, manly and well-defined features, and was strong in frame and mind. He was a devout christian of the Presbyterian denomination, and for many years a ruling elder of the church, both at Troy and Crawfordsville. His early education had been limited, but he was remarkably gifted in the natural graces of speech. He had a rare faculty of attracting to himself the choicest men of talents and culture. Considered as a man untrained in the classic schools, and as one who had only drunk at the natural fountains on his way, he was an orator of extraordinary merit,—stately, clear, correct, impassioned and strong. On Sunday night before he left home for the last time, and which proved to be his last Sabbath on earth, at a monthly concert held in the



interest of foreign religious missions, he delivered an appeal of singular power to the young men present, to get ready and go forth to this work. His fiery words on that night will never fade from the memory of any who heard him. He left home on the next Tuesday to go as a lay delegate to the general assembly of the Presbyterian church, that year convened at Philadelphia, and he died on Thursday following, May 9, 1849, of Asiatic cholera, on the Ohio river steamer *Monongahela*. He was temporarily buried a few miles above Blannerhassett Island, at Riggs Landing, but subsequently his remains were removed to this county, and interred on College Hill. So lived and died one of the purest and most useful of the early settlers of Montgomery county. He had three sons and two daughters: James, who died young, Alexander, who died in San Francisco, Martha and Mary, still residing here, and Bayless W. Hanna, ex-attorney-general of Indiana, now a resident of Terre Haute, and for many years the general attorney of the Indianapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company.

Jacob C. Campbell, New Richmond, was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, March 26, 1808. His parents, John B. and Elizabeth (Shipman) Campbell, were natives of New Jersey and of Scottish descent. They emigrated to Ohio, and in October, 1832, moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled in Coal Creek township, bringing three boys and one girl: Jacob C., Sarah, Elisha, and William. The eldest child, Jacob, entered eighty acres of land, which he deeded to his parents. They afterward sold and moved to Schuyler county, Illinois, where he died aged seventy-four years, and she died aged eighty-three years. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Jacob C. entered forty acres in Sec. 33 in 1832, which he afterward sold, and also 160 acres in Illinois. He now owns property in New Richmond. Besides farming Mr. Campbell has followed blacksmithing for many years. In 1848 he opened his shop in New Richmond, and continues to do work for the surrounding country. He has also dealt largely in bees and honey, which partly occupies his time now. He was married May 23, 1833, to Mary Ann Pryor, daughter of Nicholas and Lucinda (Wilhite) Pryor, who came from Kentucky to Fountain county, and then to Montgomery county. They died near Terre Haute. Mrs. Campbell was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, June 27, 1817. They have five children: Mary E., Sarah J., Elisha, William, and Maria; also four children deceased: Lucinda, John, Robert C. and Emily. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell are Methodists. His grandfather served under Gen. Greene in the revolution. Elisha C. Campbell, son of Jacob C. and



Mary Ann Campbell, was born March 16, 1843, in Coal Creek township. He served six months in the civil war. He is a painter by trade, and in politics a democrat. He was married January 14, 1875, to Jennie E. Sibel, who was born September 30, 1846, in Columbus, Ohio. They have three children: Frank E., William C. and Nelly L. She is a Methodist and he is a Mason. William Campbell, also a son of Jacob C. and Mary Ann Campbell, was born August 5, 1847. During youth he worked at the broom trade, also followed barbering awhile. In 1864 he embarked in the grocery trade, and in 1874 he lost everything by fire, but receiving some aid from friends he again began business. He was married September 14, 1879, to Ella Beal, daughter of William and Jane Beal, of Tippecanoe county, Indiana, where she was born June 7, 1864. He is a democrat.

Josiah Hutchison, farmer and stock raiser, Boston Store, was born in Warren county, Ohio, May 15, 1812. His parents, James and Catharine (Johnson) Hutchison, emigrated from Kentucky to Ohio, where James Hutchison died, March 1812, of the cold plague, and his wife lived until her death, September 15, 1847. Josiah was raised a farmer, and received very little education. When about a year old he was bound out until of age, to Alex. Hamilton, of Warren county, Ohio, but the death of Hamilton released him when eleven years old. Josiah then lived with his mother, who had married again. For many years he teamed to Cincinnati. January 5, 1832, Mr. Hutchison was married to Catharine Hixon, daughter of James and Abigail Hixon, of Warren county, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchison lived awhile in Ohio, where he farmed and followed huckstering. In 1835 they set out for Indiana, and February 18 arrived at their future abiding-place, which he had spied out a few months before. They rented for a short time in Wayne township. They brought two children, Abigail and James (twins), two small horses, an old wagon that cost him \$5, and twenty-five cents in cash. Upon such a capital the man without learning, but with muscle, grit and honesty, began business in the wilds of Montgomery county. He borrowed a little money, without giving his note, and entered forty acres, and the following year he entered forty acres more with borrowed money. During the first winter he made 7,650 rails for Joel Hixon, at twenty-five cents per 100, making \$1 per day, and cleared his first six acres of land by laboring after night. That six acres he sowed in buckwheat, raised 300 bushels, hauled it to Chicago and sold it. Times began to brighten, and Mr. Hutchison added to his farm 200 acres more, in Coal Creek township, and 109 acres in Wayne township. He also owned considerable land in Iroquois county, Illinois, and



still has 105 acres there. He has dealt largely in young cattle. His credit has always been first-class at the bank, and he is a successful man. He has been a life-long democrat, but not an office-seeker. He and wife are members of the regular Baptist church. They have had ten children: James and Abigail (twins), the latter Mrs. A. Swank; Sarah, married to Jobe Holms (both deceased); Mary, (Mrs. J. McMullen), George, John and mate (the latter a babe deceased), Jasper, Melinda C. (in Illinois), Irvin (controlling home farm). They are all farmers, and four of them live on farms adjoining their father's place.

George Westfall, farmer, Waynetown, was born July 26, 1820, in Darke county, Ohio. His parents, Jobe and Elizabeth (Terry) Westfall, were natives of Ohio. His mother died in that state in 1829. His father married again, and in 1834 or 1835 moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, and rented in different parts of Coal Creek township. He died in 1839, leaving a wife and family. He and wives were members of the Christian church. He was a life-long democrat, and had been a soldier in the war of 1812. The burden of the family fell upon George. For one year he cared for the home and family, when his stepmother marrying again relieved him of the responsibility. He then worked by the month at \$14, high wages for the time. September 24, 1840, he was married to Martha A. Houser, daughter of John and Nancy Houser, of Coal Creek township. His marriage took place in the log cabin that stood near Mr. Westfall's present residence. After marriage Mr. Westfall rented for eight or nine years. About 1859 he began buying the land of the Bingham heirs, and soon owned 64 acres. This he sold and purchased 160 acres in Sec. 27. He again sold and next secured his present farm of  $238\frac{3}{4}$  acres at a cost of \$9,550, which now constitute his possessions, all under fence and fairly stocked. He has been a life-long democrat, and in early times was township trustee, and later township clerk for three years. He and wife, with all the family but the little one, are members of the Christian church. They have had nine children: James (deceased), Thomas, William, John, Vezy, Enos, Columbus, Nancy E. and Carrie E.

Nathan Beach was a native of Brown county, Ohio, whither his parents had come from Pennsylvania. His ancestry hailed from England. He was born and raised a farmer, and at the age of eighteen years became a laborer on a flat-boat, and was afterward employed on a steam-boat, and later became captain, plying on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. Leaving the river about 1826 he engaged



in farming, also dealt largely in horses. About 1831 he was married to Mary Meharry, only daughter of Alex Meharry, of Ohio, and lived in Ohio till 1837. He then shipped by way of the Ohio and Wabash rivers to Attica, Indiana, and soon after bought 480 acres of land in Secs. 11 and 24, R. 6 W., T. 20, or Coal Creek township, Montgomery county, Indiana. He also bought in Fountain county. He was a man of good judgment and foresight. He dealt largely in stock and was a successful farmer. He was the architect of his own fortune. He died September 15, 1874, and was buried in the Meharry graveyard. He left 500 acres of land and other property to his children. Mr. Beach was one of the foremost men in both church and civil affairs. He was steward and trustee in the Methodist Episcopal church. He took a pride in public improvements, and it was due to his untiring effort that the road from Pleasant Hill to Shawnee Mound was made direct, thereby shortening the distance of travel at least one and a half miles. For years he worked for a system of schools supported by direct taxation, which the poor people blindly fought. In politics he was whig and republican, and although strong and outspoken, he was jovial and friendly even with his political opposites. He was an ultra temperance man, and at times was even refused a drink of cold water by some of the adverse on account of his antipathy to intoxicating liquors. Mrs. Beach died April 9, 1868, aged sixty-seven years. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, a woman of large bible information and a beautiful singer of hymns. She possessed an even temper and good judgment, and managed her household affairs well, although weakly from a cough contracted when young by over exertion. Mr. and Mrs. Beach were the parents of six children, two of whom died when young and two when grown. But two are now living: Josiah, of Tippecanoe county, and Stephen A. R., of Montgomery county. Stephen A. R. Beach was born in Adams county, Ohio, January 2, 1835, and came to Indiana with his parents. His life has been that of a farmer and stock raiser. In the latter branch of business he deals extensively, feeding all his grain to hogs and cattle. He owns the old home farm of 480 acres. Like his father he takes an active part in political, temperance and progressive movements. He is always on hand to aid the republican party and champion its principles. He is ready with his pen and usually fills the secretary's chair at meetings. He has been secretary in the Masonic lodge for over fifteen years. Mr. Beach was married September 8, 1859, to Margaret E. Carter, daughter of Samuel Carter, of Fountain county, where Mr. and Mrs. Beach lived twelve years



after marriage. She died December 1, 1868, and is buried at Salem graveyard, Fountain county. She left four children: Corwin L., Samuel J., Anna M. and Lizzie E. She was a Methodist. Mr. Beach was next married to Hannah E. (Collins) Espey, daughter of James and Mary Espey, of Champaign county, Illinois. Her father was a companion of Gen. Grant in his youth. He was killed by lightning when sixty-three years of age. He was a strong abolitionist and a New School Presbyterian. Her mother was a member of the same church and died at the age of forty years. Mr. and Mrs. Beach are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have five children: Alice C. Willard A., Walter J., and Martha F. and George C. twins.

Charles A. McClure, teacher and farmer, Pleasant Hill, is a son of Matthias and Abigail (Elmore) McClure. Matthias McClure was born October 8, 1812, in Adams county, Ohio, where his parents had immigrated from Kentucky. His father, Nathaniel, was a native of Virginia, and his mother, Mary (Beder) McClure, was a Kentuckian. Mr. McClure with his parents moved to Montgomery county in 1838, and settled in Pleasant Hill, Coal Creek township, where he lived three years. His mother died October 16, 1841, aged fifty-nine years, and his father followed in 1851, quite old. They were earnest and consistent christians, and members of the Methodist Episcopal church. When he came to Montgomery county Matthias McClure purchased 113 acres of land close to Pleasant Hill, which he has continued to farm ever since. On December 12, 1841, he was married to Abigail Elmore, daughter of John and Abigail Elmore, of Crawfordsville, Indiana. They then settled on their farm. About that time he erected their present dwelling. They are both members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has always been prominently connected with educational schemes, whether intellectual or moral. His energies were bent to the securing the efficient graded school, which did honor to Pleasant Hill for years. He was a whig, and then a republican. In the home farm are 185 acres, Charles A., his son, having added seventy-two acres. Mr. and Mrs. McClure have had five children: Nathaniel, John W., now a merchant in Pleasant Hill, Charles A., Matilda, and Thomas deceased. Charles A. was born May 1, 1855, on the old home farm near Pleasant Hill. He received a common school education, pursuing his studies for some time in the Pleasant Hill graded school. When seventeen years old he secured a license to teach. For six years he has been employed as principal of the Pleasant Hill schools. His success as a teacher is apparent. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for two years has been recording secretary. Since sixteen



years of age he has been local correspondent to the Crawfordsville "Journal," and is now notary public. In 1880 he was employed in taking the census, and in the same year was a candidate for nomination for county recorder in the republican convention.

Amos Ebrite, justice of the peace, New Richmond, is a son of George and Mary (Wright) Ebrite. His parents were natives of Ohio. They emigrated to Montgomery county, and settled in Coal Creek township in 1839. Here he followed his trade as wagon maker, then farmed, and also worked at carpentering for a time. He was a life-long democrat, and served as township trustee. He was trustee in the Christian church. He died March 1, 1864. His wife, also a member of the Christian church, survives him, and lives with her son Daniel. Amos Ebrite was born January 15, 1833, in Adams county, Ohio, and came with his parents to Montgomery county. His years have been spent on the farm. October 22, 1857, he was married to Mary J. Kelley, daughter of Wm. and Mary Kelley, of Illinois. She was born in Madison county, Indiana, August 21, 1837, and died May 10, 1866, leaving one child, Emma F. She was a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Ebrite was next married October 25, 1868, to Mary E. Thomas, daughter of Jacob Campbell, of New Richmond, who is elsewhere noticed. She was born in Coal Creek township, April 4, 1836. Mrs. Ebrite has been twice married, and has one child by former marriage, Flora Thomas, and one child by present union, Mary A. Ebrite. Mr. Ebrite has ever stood in the ranks of the everlasting democracy, and has been magistrate for over ten years.

William A. Krug, saddler and farmer, Pleasant Hill, was born September 17, 1790, in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. His parents, John V. and Eve (Graff) Krug, were natives of the same city and state whither their parents had come in an early day from Europe,—the Krugs from Germany and the Graffs from Holland. John V. Krug died in 1817, in Adams county, Pennsylvania, and his wife died in 1801 in Lancaster. William A. Krug early learned the saddler's trade, which he followed in Pennsylvania till 1821, in York and also in Philadelphia. In York he was married to Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Jones, old settlers of Pennsylvania. In 1821 Mr. Krug moved to Ohio, where, in Paris, he followed his trade for four years, then located in Hamilton fourteen years. In 1839 he emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, bringing wife and eight children. He had buried two infants, hence is the father of ten children, five of whom were born in Pennsylvania and five in Ohio. He bought the whole of Sec. 31, R. 6 W., Coal Creek township. In 1846 he moved to Pleasant Hill, where he opened a hotel. There he



became postmaster, which position he held for ten years. March 17, 1860, his wife died. This was a severe stroke to Mr. Krug, already seventy years of age. He quit business, and has since spent the years in Pennsylvania, Kansas and Indiana, being much of the time with his children. Mr. Krug is a member of the Episcopal church. In politics he was federal, and then a whig, and later a stalwart republican. He has never been very active in politics, yet was township clerk in Paris, Ohio. He still owns eighty acres of land in Coal Creek township. The Krugs are noted for longevity; John V. Krug's sister was over one hundred years old when she died. William A. Krug is now ninety years old, and still active, hale and hearty. He is almost as old as the government he loves, and has seen it grow from infancy to its present power. In 1876 he visited the Centennial Exposition and noted the advancement in all the avenues of industry since that day of mourning when he attended the sham funeral of George Washington at Lancaster.

William Shepherd (deceased) was a native of Highland county, Ohio, and moved to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, about 1840. He settled in Sugar Grove, where he lived till death, which occurred December 27, 1876. He spent his life in tilling the soil. His father came from Ireland and served in the revolution. His wife was born July 23, 1819, in Ohio, and now lives on the Sugar Grove farm. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, as was also her husband. He left seven children: Thomas, Albert N., William F., Hale, James R., Elwood, and Edwin.

Thomas was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, April 9, 1843. He lived at home till 1862. In that year, September 16, he enlisted in Co. E, 72 Ind. Vol. Inf., under Col. Miller. During the war he was promoted corporal, and was also transferred to Wilder's brigade, called by the rebels "Wilder's Hellians," so troublesome were these boys in blue. Mr. Shepherd battled for his country at Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, Farmington, Tenn., all through the Atlanta campaign, then with Thomas to Nashville and Franklin, on Wilson's raid and at Okolona, Mississippi, and in many skirmishes. At Okolona he was taken prisoner, but immediately escaped. July, 1865, he was discharged, having done valiant work for his country. He returned to the quiet and toil of the farm. September 17, 1867, Mr Shepherd was married to Mary R. Kirkpatrick. She was born in Tippecanoe county, March 28, 1840. Her parents, John and Nancy Kirkpatrick, emigrated from Ohio to Tippecanoe county about 1825. He died September 12, 1879, aged sixty-nine years, and she died April 14, 1864, aged fifty-one years. Mr. Kirkpatrick was steward, class-leader, Sunday-school superintend-



ent, and a pillar of the church. In the temperance cause he was a zealous worker. He left four children. After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd started for Kansas, where they lived three years, then returned to Tippecanoe county and farmed till 1876. At that time Mr. Shepherd bought the Charles Dazey farm of seventy acres, at \$65 per acre. Mrs. Shepherd also received 105 acres from her father's estate. They have added till they now own 357 acres, fine house, etc., and are among the most thrifty farmers. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is a stalwart republican. They have four children: Lulu, Mamie, Nannie, and Ettie.

L. K. Thomas is a son of John M. and Margaret (Kite) Thomas. John M. Thomas was born in Virginia, and emigrated to Kentucky, then to Ohio, where he married Margaret Kite, a native of Ohio, and whose parents came from Germany. In 1843 Mr. and Mrs. Thomas moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, bringing a family of seven children: Elizabeth A., L. K., Seth, Adaline, Kifer, Caroline, Wm. (dead), and Fry. One child was born since coming, Dorsey (deceased). The Thomas family settled two miles southeast of Pleasant Hill, in Coal Creek township. A purchase of forty acres was made, and afterward enlarged to 200 acres. Mr. Thomas also bought 240 acres in Iowa. when young he was deprived of educational advantages, attending the common school but fourteen days in his life. He worked in the Kenawha salt works, spending his evenings in study by the light of pine knots, which he used for candles. He began studying medicine with Dr. George Kifer, and became very successful in his profession, doing a lucrative and extensive practice in Montgomery county. In politics he was a whig, and later a republican. He was colonel of the Ohio Home Militia for many years. He was a prominent Mason, having taken all the degrees in that order, and occupied the office of worshipful master for years. Mr. Thomas lived a christian life, being connected with the Christian church. March 24, 1871, the man who at twelve years old could neither read nor write closed a career of usefulness at the age of sixty-seven years. His widow, also a member of the Christian church, now resides at Pleasant Hill, in her seventy-second year. There are six children living. Ludlow K. was born December 29, 1819, in Champaign county, Ohio. He lived at home till his majority, then spent one year with his uncle in the stock business, and two years peddling in northern Indiana and Michigan. He was married July 24, 1853, to Mary E. McKinney, daughter of Elder James and Mary (Flinn) McKinney. She was born in Coal Creek township, December 24, 1831. Her parents were among the earliest settlers of Montgomery county, and prominent in the Christian church. After marriage he-





Geno W. Cope





bought eighty acres, and has since added sixty, on which he now lives. In business he has been successful; in politics, abolitionist and republican, and is a Mason. His wife died March 24, 1877, leaving four children: Joedith, Cassius Clay, Luella, and Jessie F. Mrs. Thomas was a member of the Christian church. Mrs. Thomas' three brothers, Seth, Kifer and Wm., were in the civil war. Kifer was in the command that captured Jeff. Davis.

Abram Clough, Boston Store, was born March 23, 1805, in Kentucky, and is a son of Thomas and Catharine (Thomas) Clough. His father was a native of Virginia, and his mother was a Kentuckian. Thomas served in the war of 1812, and Abram Thomas was in the war of the revolution. Abram Clough spent his life till twenty-three years old in Kentucky, working by the month, and also worked on the Cincinnati & Dayton canal. In 1828 he went to Miami county, Ohio, and March 12, 1830, was married to Mary Swailes. She was born March 2, 1815, in Miami county, Ohio. After marriage Mr. Clough rented land, and in 1843 he moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, where he bought 240 acres in Coal Creek township, on which he lives. His log cabin was built from the remains of two cabins left by the squatters. He soon cleared a small piece and planted an orchard. Mr. Clough added to his farm till he owned 340 acres, most of which he has given to his children. August 7, 1873, he buried his wife. She was a member of the Christian church. She left five children living: Bluford, Jasper, Drusilla, Boswell, and George W. Seven children are dead. Mr. Clough has worked his own way through life, and not without some degree of success. He voted first for Jackson, and still holds to the democratic faith. He is a Mason of long standing.

Among the most successful of Indiana's pioneers is numbered Mr. Hugh Meharry. Mr. Meharry was born in Virginia in 1797. His father, Alexander Meharry, was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to Virginia, then Ohio, where he was killed by a tree falling on him. Hugh Meharry, in 1827, entered a small quantity of land in Coal Creek township, Montgomery county, Indiana. On May 29, 1828, he was married in Highland county, Ohio, to Susanna Ambrose, who was born April 18, 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Meharry immediately emigrated to their western home, where for the first year they lived in a slab and canvas tent. Their privations and struggles are further noticed in the history of Coal Creek township. Ere fortune smiled bountifully on this household Mr. Meharry was deprived of his co-worker, her death occurring January 8, 1835. Mr. Meharry was soon after married to Margaret Davidson, who was born December 3, 1808. As years passed, acres were added to the Meharry farm, stock was bought and sold, until by



close dealing and saving Mr. Meharry owned about 20,000 acres of land. In his later years he sold and gave to his children much of this. His benevolences also have been large. He endowed a \$10,000 chair in the Bloomington (Illinois) Wesleyan University, donated an endowment of \$10,000 to Asbury University, Greencastle, Indiana, gave \$10,000 to the Nashville (Tennessee) Colored College, A. H. Braden present president; he also donated \$17,000 to the Nashville (Tennessee) Colored Medical College, which he and his brothers, Samuel and Alexander, founded. He was one of the organizers of the celebrated "Donavan's Tennessean Minstrels." Besides these gifts he gave 1,280 acres of land to the New York Methodist Missionary Society, and has aided largely in building churches, etc. He is a member of the Methodist church, and a warm republican of whig origin. His second wife, a queen of the home and mistress of domestic duties, closed her eyes in death February 17, 1871. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church from fifteen years of age. She was the mother of five children: Maria, Harriet (dead), Mary, Alexander, Ethan (dead). Mr. Meharry is (1880) a resident of Paxton, Illinois. Alexander Meharry, the fourth child of Hugh, was born on the old homestead, June 20, 1843. He was educated at Asbury University, also received a complete business course of instruction at Eastman Business College, Chicago. Mr. Meharry owns the home farm of about 670 acres, with large brick residence, etc. He is the patentee of a draft equalizer for cultivators, a portable derrick for merchants, a railroad joint, and a crupper fastener for harness, some of which are extensively used. He was married February 14, 1866, to Miss Jennie Evans, daughter of O. P. C. and E. J. Evans. She was born July 29, 1843, and died March 24, 1879, leaving one child, Jennie Pearle. She was a native of Kingston, Ross county, Ohio, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Meharry was next married June 2, 1880, to Miss Lizzie Ambrose, daughter of George and Margaret (Rizer) Ambrose, of Hillsboro, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Meharry are Methodists. He is a Knight of Pythias. A stronger republican Montgomery county has not.

Miron Smith, Pleasant Hill, was born in Pittstown, New York, February 19, 1800, and is a son of Simeon and Ann (Lewis) Smith, eastern farmers. His parents died in Canada, he August 5, 1828, and she July 5, 1855. Miron Smith was one of a large family, so was obliged to work from childhood. He was married April 5, 1825, to Julia A. Wilson, daughter of James Wilson, and sister to Col. S. C. Wilson, of Crawfordville. She was a native of Cherry Valley, New York, and after marriage lived in the house of her birth, where most of her children were born. Mr. and Mrs. Smith lived in New York,



where they followed farming till 1844, when they started for Indiana, arriving at Crawfordsville October 24, bringing three children: Lucina, born April 2, 1826, died November 8, 1845; Ann, who was married to Ellis Insley, an old settler of Fountain county, who had four children: Sarah E. (deceased), Achsah, Miriam, and Dr W. Insley (deceased). He died October 1, 1868, leaving his wife to survive him. Ann was born November 30, 1827; Hellen, born April 10, 1830, married to Frank Kirkpatrick October 7, 1852, and died February 2, 1857; Phebe (deceased), was born February 8, 1832; Elizabeth, born October 19, 1836, married January 24, 1865, to Dr. J. V. Anderson, now of Rossville, Illinois; James W. (deceased), was born January 8, 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Smith were almost penniless when they arrived in Indiana, not even owning a team nor able to buy. Mrs. Smith's brother, Col. S. C. Wilson, of Crawfordsville, furnished them a team and bought some young cattle, and rented them his farm in Coal Creek township. Mr. Smith entered zealously upon his work, and after a while was able to buy 80 acres. This he sold and bought 160 acres, on which he now lives. He owns 240 acres, the fruits of industry and economy. August 18, 1873, death deprived him of his helpmate. She was a member of the Methodist church, a faithful wife and loving mother. Mr. Smith is a Methodist, and has always been a democrat. Mrs. Ann Insley, since her husband's death, has made her home with her father.

Levi Curtis, one of the wealthy and permanent farmers of Coal Creek township, was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1817. His parents, Daniel and Charlotte (Pocock) Curtis, were natives of Maryland. They emigrated to Ohio, where they died, he in 1853, aged sixty-one years, and she in 1852, at the age of fifty-eight. They were Methodists, and he was a lifelong democrat. Levi was married in 1840 to Elizabeth Dick, daughter of Adam and Temperance Dick. She was born in Maryland in 1821, and moved with her parents to Ohio. Her people emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1840, where he died in 1864, and she in 1874. They left 160 acres of land, being the S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 34, R. 6, Coal Creek township. They were members of the United Brethren church. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis, in 1845, moved westward and purchased ninety-two and a half acres of land in Sec. 22, R. 6 W., Coal Creek township, Montgomery county, Indiana. This land they improved and added to till they now have in their home farm 334 acres of rich, well improved land. In 1855 they built a dwelling 18×40, two stories high, at a cost of \$1,600. Their place is neatly fenced, and wears the air of thrift. They also own the 160 acres formerly the Dick farm. They have long been connected



with the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has been an officer for many years. He is also a member of the Pleasant Hill Masonic lodge. He has been both township trustee and magistrate, and has been a juror many times. Their success is due largely to perseverance. They have had three children: Lucinda, married to John Biddle, and died April 20, 1880, aged thirty-seven years, one month and twelve days; Catharine, now Mrs. Bever; and Daniel, married.

George P. Tiffany (deceased) was born in Onondaga county, New York, October 1808. He moved with his parents to Ohio, and there married Mary Aldrich. They lived in Ohio until 1844, when they emigrated to Warren county, Indiana, and in the spring of 1845 came to Montgomery county. They bought land two miles south of Crawfordsville, where they lived till 1856. They then bought the present property and moved to Coal Creek township. He owned 212 acres, which he sold in 1866, and moved one mile east of Crawfordsville. There he died in 1866. He had buried his first wife in 1848, and had married Mrs. Calista (Fox) Thomson in 1850, whom he also buried. His third wife was Mrs. Engle, who resides near Crawfordsville. Mr. Tiffany dealt quite largely in cattle. He was whig and republican, and belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church. In his first family were eight children. Wm. W. Tiffany was born January 13, 1833, in Madison county, Ohio. His life has been that of a farmer. He came with his parents to Montgomery county. March 6, 1862, he was married to Sarah M. Thomas. She was born in Delaware county, Indiana, March 19, 1843. Her parents, James and Joanna (Bobo) Thomas, were natives of Ohio, and came to Montgomery county about 1847. Her father died February 28, 1874, and her mother lives at Pleasant Hill. They bought 85 acres of land in Coal Creek township; subsequently sold, and purchased 85 acres; sold again and bought 152 acres, and disposed of this and secured 240 acres, which they now own. In 1876 they built a large addition to their residence. In politics Mr. Tiffany is zealous for republicanism. He is also a strong member of the Masonic fraternity, having been worshipful master in Ashler Lodge for years. He served one year in the civil war in Co. E, 72d Ind., and fought at Plantersville and Selma. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mrs. Tiffany belongs to the Christian denomination. They have six children: Whillie, Mary E., Charlie A., Georgiana, Maria, and Mertella. Mr. and Mrs. Tiffany have industriously toiled for what they have accumulated.

Cornelius A. Phillips, physician, Pleasant Hill, was born August 11, 1838, in Adkin county, North Carolina, and is a son of James and Margaret (Vanterpool) Phillips. His parents were natives of North



Carolina, and moved to Lincoln county, Kentucky, where they resided ten or twelve years, then made their home in Crawfordsville, Indiana, where he died in 1878, aged sixty-five years, and she in 1856, aged forty-one years. Both were members of the Missionary Baptist church. The fathers of both were in the war of 1812 and lived to be over one hundred years old. The Phillipses are of Welsh descent, and the Vanterpools of German extraction. Cornelius A. Phillips received but a common school education, and early learned the carpenter's trade. In 1849 he came with his parents to Crawfordsville. When eighteen years of age he began the study of medicine. He read in spare moments, and in the winter of 1860-61 attended a course of lectures at the Cincinnati Eclectic Medical Institute. April 16, 1861, he enlisted in Co. I, 11th Ind., being the seventh man to take his place from Montgomery county. He served in the three-months service, then reënlisted, July 29, 1861, in Co. B, 19th U. S. Inf., for five years. September 30, 1861, he was transferred to the general hospital, and for over four years he served in that capacity. He gradually rose in position till he became second assistant surgeon, which place he filled for eighteen months. He took charge of the wounded, and distributed them among the different hospitals of New Orleans, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Nashville, Louisville, etc., also treating them. This was a grand school for him. During his stay in Philadelphia, in 1864, he attended the Jefferson Medical College. At the close of the war he was discharged. He soon began the practice of his profession at Pleasant Hill, in partnership with Dr. J. H. Crews, with whom he stayed one year. He then practiced in Waynetown with Drs. Boss and Steele, and next changed his location to Colfax. Remaining there but one year, he located at Pleasant Hill, where he is now the leading physician. In 1872-73 he again attended Cincinnati Eclectic Medical Institute. Dr. Phillips has met with unusual success in his practice, not having lost, on an average, to exceed two cases per year since his practice began. He is a great reader, and has a library worth quite \$1,000. He was married January 1, 1864, to Elsie J. Moore, daughter of P. Moore, of Wayne township, Montgomery county. They have two children deceased and three living: Cameron A., Laura, and Aurilla. Dr. Phillips is a Methodist, and his wife is a member of the Christian church. He is thoroughly republican.

John McClure was a native of Adams county, Ohio, born in 1814. In 1838 he came with his parents, Nathaniel and Mary (Beever) McClure, and brother Matthias, to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled in Pleasant Hill. In 1840 John McClure was married to Sarah A. Gregory, daughter of James Gregory, an early settler of Coal



Creek township. Mr. and Mrs. McClure lived three years on her father's farm, and in 1845 settled on the farm of eighty acres, being the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 1, R. 6 W., T. 20, which was bought by James Gregory of David Shoemaker, and is almost the first land entered in that township. Mr. McClure added to the 80 till he owned 200 acres. He died May 26, 1874, sadly missed by both family and neighbors. He was a leading member of the Methodist church, having been class-leader many years, frequently conducting class and social meetings in different parts of the township. In educational affairs he took an active part. In politics he was a strong republican. In his affairs with men he was conscientious and exact. He was always jovial and entertaining, and widely known, even by many who were strangers to him. His wife, Sarah A. (Gregory) McClure, is now living with their children. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. The Gregorys have long been in America. It is said that Joseph Gregory came from England with William Penn. A son of Joseph moved to Virginia, where he was killed by the Indians, but left a son, Samuel. Samuel married and moved to Kentucky. He then moved to Ohio with his wife and two children, and settled seven miles north of Hamilton, on a creek which took his name, Gregory's creek, from his being the first settler. There he lived, and raised nine children, and buried his wife. Two sons and one daughter died in Ohio, one son and one daughter in Iowa, three daughters in Fountain county, Indiana, and James and Mrs. Charlotte Clarkson came to Montgomery county, Indiana, where they also died. Samuel Gregory came in his old age, in 1834, and died at his son James' residence in 1843, aged eighty-four years. He served in the revolution, and was at Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered. James Gregory was in the war of 1812, under Harrison. He came to Montgomery county in 1830, and settled in Coal Creek township, where he entered and bought land to the amount of 540 acres, which he deeded to his children. He died in April, 1869, aged eighty-one years. His father was an elder in the Presbyterian church, and he a member of the Christian church. He was a whig, republican, and an abolitionist. He was county commissioner for many years. He left three children: Mrs. Martha Thomas, Samuel, who died three months after him, and Mrs. Sarah A. McClure. James A. McClure, son of John and Sarah A. (Gregory) McClure, was born September 12, 1846, on the farm on which he now lives. He has spent his life on the same farm which he now owns. He was educated in the common school and Pleasant Hill graded school. When twenty years old he secured a license to teach, which he successfully followed six terms. September 12, 1875, he was married to Mary A. (Thomas) Hurt,



daughter of James and Joanna Thomas, early settlers of Montgomery county. They have had three children: two infants (deceased), and Clarence D. Mr. and Mrs. McClure are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is class-leader. He is a thorough republican.

Clinton Wilkins, New Richmond, was born in Brown county, Ohio, June 23, 1830, and is a son of Henry and Rachel (Slack) Wilkins. His father is a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of Kentucky. Both moved to Ohio, and there married. In 1851 they moved to Indiana and settled in the northern edge of Madison township, Montgomery county. They then moved to Tippecanoe county, where Mrs. Wilkins died about 1859. He has again married, both members of the New Light church. He was a whig, and of late a republican. July 4, 1860, he was married to Charlotte E. Ward, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Ward, whose sketch appears elsewhere. She is a native of Montgomery county, Indiana. Mr. Wilkins was somewhat associated with Mr. Thomas Ward (his wife's father) in the stock business for a number of years. He then bought 400 acres of land and began business alone, dealing largely in stock. He is a thorough republican. Mr. and Mrs. Wilkins have one son, Thomas, now a member of the class of 1883 in Wabash College.

E. W. Perkins, New Richmond, was born December 4, 1831, in Pittsfield, Massachusetts. His parents, William and Lydia (Fitts) Perkins, were natives of New England, and died in Massachusetts when their son E. W. was about two years of age. The boy spent his years from two to sixteen with his grandmother Fitts. He then traveled in the jewelry business in the interest of his cousin. In 1850, in company with his brother, Mr. Perkins started for California, but taking sick on the way he remained in Indiana. He hired by the month in Tippecanoe county for some years. In 1856 he was married to Margaret Kincaid, daughter of William and Deborah (Kendall) Kincaid. Mrs. Perkins was born in 1832, in Coal Creek township, Montgomery county, Indiana, whither her parents had come in a very early day. After marriage Mr. Perkins rented land for fifteen years in Tippecanoe county. About 1871 he bought twenty acres in Coal Creek township, to which he has since added forty acres. In politics Mr. Perkins is a staunch republican, and has held a minor office. During the civil war he offered himself to his country, but was rejected on account of ill health. He is a Mason, having joined Linden Lodge, and then aided in the organization of Romney Lodge, to which he now belongs. Mr. and Mrs. Perkins have two children: Frank M. and Mattie E. Their home is well supplied with papers, proving theirs to be a reading family.



John K. Myers, New Richmond, is a son of John and Ruth (Smart) Myers, the former born in Pennsylvania, and the latter in Kentucky. John, the father of John K., early went to Kentucky, and there married. In 1846 his wife died, and he afterward moved to Missouri, where he died in 1858. Both were members of the Christian church. He served in the war of 1812. In the family were ten children, four of whom are living: George, in Kentucky; Sally, in Shelbyville, Indiana; Mahala (now Mrs. Mahala Tribby), with John K., in Montgomery county. Her husband is dead. John K. Myers was born April 5, 1822, in Nicholas county, Kentucky, and lived at home till thirty years of age. At that time in life he began for himself. His life has been mostly confined to the farm, yet partly in saw-milling. He left the land of his birth and came to Indiana, but soon returned to Kentucky. In 1863 he located in Montgomery county, Indiana, buying, in partnership with his nephew, Leander M. Tribby, eighty acres of land, which they farm together. Mr. Myers has never married. He has been a life-long democrat, casting his first vote for James K. Polk. He and sister belong to the Christian church.

Silas Hendricks, farmer, Waynetown, was born January 6, 1837, in Morgan county, Indiana, and is a son of Ambrose and Clarinda (Mayfield) Hendricks, both natives of Kentucky. They moved to Owen county, Indiana, then to Morgan county, where he died in 1838, and she in 1878. Both are buried in Morgan county. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist church. Silas continued to live with his mother till twenty-two years of age. He was then married, November 10, 1859, to Sarah E. Stout, daughter of Wm. H. and Julia Stout, of Morgan county, Indiana, where she was born January 14, 1842. Mr. Hendricks has devoted his life to the farm. In 1866 he moved to Montgomery county and bought 160 acres of land, being the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  and the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 27, R. 6 W., Coal Creek township. He also bought forty acres in Sec. 34. In 1872 he built his present large dwelling, 25 $\times$ 34, two stories in the main, with kitchen 12 $\times$ 24, at a cost of \$3,500. Mr. Hendricks is a successful farmer, and a democrat in politics. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church. They have had five children: Homer D. (deceased), Beatrice M., Clara A., Effie P. and Lulu M. Mr. Hendricks had three brothers in the civil war: W. C. Hendricks, H. H. Newton, and N. J. Newton.

Edward T. McCrea, New Richmond, was born April 20, 1836, in Shelby county, Indiana, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Templeton) McCrea. John McCrea was a native of Saratoga county, New York, and his wife of Virginia. They moved to Ohio, and in 1835



to Shelby county, Indiana, where she died in 1852, and he in 1859. He was a farmer, and also kept a tan-yard. In politics he was whig and republican. There were ten children in the family, three boys and seven girls, all of whom are living, the youngest being thirty-six years old. Edward T. was raised on the farm and in the tan-yard when not at school. He entered Franklin College at sixteen, where he remained three years. He then attended Hanover College in Jefferson county, Indiana, one and a half years. Returning home he raised a company of men in Shelby county for the civil war. His company was known as Co. D, 33d Ind. Inf., of which he was captain. For a long time he acted as colonel in place of Col. John Coburn, who acted in a higher position. Mr. McCrea served in the battles of Wild Cat, Ky., Franklin, Chickamanga, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, New Hope Church, Dallas Woods, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochee, Marietta, Big Shanty, Peach Tree Creek, Rough and Ready, battles around Atlanta, and many others. He was at Thomson's Station, where one-half of his regiment was captured and taken to Libby prison. He was neither wounded nor captured. He was discharged September 24, 1864, and returned home. In 1867 he settled in Coal Creek township, Montgomery county, Indiana, where he now lives. Mr. McCrea is foremost in the political affairs of his township, yet never seeks office. He is an Odd-Fellow. Mr. McCrea was married July 30, 1867, to Jessie L. Draper, daughter of Jesse Draper, of Monroe county, Indiana. She was born in Monroe county, Indiana, February 2, 1845. Both Mr. and Mrs. McCrea are Methodists. They have three children: Edward H., William, and John.

---

### FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

Franklin township is situated in the east part of Montgomery county, and is described as T. 19 N., R. 3 W. It is bounded on the east by Boone county, on the south by Walnut township, on the west by Union and on the north by Sugar Creek township. This township has been changed from the original survey, which we give below. In 1831, at the May term of the county commissioners' court, Franklin township was set off as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of Sugar Creek township (T. 20 N., R. 3. W.); thence south eight miles; thence west six miles; thence north eight miles; thence east six miles to the point of beginning. And at the September term of the same year the commissioners changed Franklin township to accommodate the survey of a new township called Walnut. This left Franklin comprising T. 19 N., R. 3 W., in which boundary it stood until 1845, when that part



of Secs. 34, 35 and 36 in Sugar Creek township lying south of Sugar creek was taken from said township and attached to Franklin.

Franklin township in the original survey was an oblong six miles east and west by eight miles north and south. In the formation of Walnut on the south Franklin was changed to comprise T. 19 N., R. 3 W., a perfect square, with an area of thirty-six miles. In 1845 that portion of Sugar Creek township lying south of Sugar creek being attached to Franklin, extended the eastern line one mile farther north to said creek, to the north line of Sec. 36; and following Sugar creek to the southwest through Secs. 34 and 35 to the middle of R. 3 W., on the line between townships 19 and 20 N., and west to the line between ranges 3 and 4 W. This change in the northern line was made on the petition of the citizens residing in these sections because of their separation from the township to which they then belonged by the waters of Sugar creek, which frequently prevented them from attending the township elections and meetings without much inconvenience. The township embraces an area of thirty-eight miles of choice timber land now cultivated by an industrious and frugal people, embraces two villages, and is crossed by the Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railroad.

The physical features of the land in Franklin township are not so varied, and therefore do not present as many points of interest to the superficial explorer, as some other townships in Montgomery county, but to the agriculturist it is not surpassed in its attractions. The land is level, but gently rolling, so as to give the best drainage in most of the township, especially in the eastern part. There is a tendency in places to flat, marshy ground. There is a water divide extending across the township, dividing the waters of the Walnut fork from those of Sugar creek, and running parallel with the latter stream. It arises in the eastern portion of the township to the north, and crosses south of the middle of the western border to the junction of these waters north of Crawfordsville. On either side of this ridge springs abound, whose waters on the north flow to Sugar creek and those on the south to Walnut fork. This part of the township presents attractions to the agriculturist. The banks of Sugar creek and Walnut fork present irregularities, from rugged and steep cliffs to gentle declivities. The regular undulations of the land in some sections breaks the monotony of the more level portions of the country, adding beauty and attraction as well as condition of land with proper ingredients of soil capable of the highest degree of cultivation. Under the surface soil is a subsoil of sand, gravel, shales, and clays, intermixed with every variety of fertilizing material. This is found in places reaching down to the depth of 100 or 200 feet, making an inexhaustible store-house of the most reliable soil.



The surface soil of Franklin is of dark or black fertile quality, and differs but little in its composition from that of Sugar Creek township on the north, or Walnut on the south. The soil is strong, and well adapted to the growth of most products of the land. Wheat is successfully grown, although it is not what wheat growers estimate as a special soil for that grain, and may not be regarded as reliable as the more elevated lands. It is, however, well adapted to the production of corn, but not so strong as the prairies of the west. The same may be said of rye, oats, barley, and buckwheat. Garden and all root products are raised in an average crop. The general adaptation of the soil offers special inducements to the husbandman.

The grass and clover yield is sufficient to induce heavy stock growing, especially in cattle. Fruit growing is sufficiently successful to secure a supply for the home demand, and compares favorably with other parts of the country of the same latitude. There are but few sections but what present locations that are favorable to fruit growing. The numerous brooks and creeks with a north and northwestern elevation or grove to break the cold, bleak winds of winter, while the water below protects from the frosts of spring, that, if well selected, a fruit orchard may be successfully cultivated. And if fruit growers would appropriate the natural advantages of the situation selected, they would find many localities favorable to horticultural products which otherwise would fail. Many a young fruit orchard has been sacrificed in this vicinity because the farmer has thought more of convenience of its locality to his dwelling than to consult the comfort of growing fruit. The reader will pardon us for the interpolation of suggestions into a work purporting to be purely historical, for history is useless without its practical adaptation to life, and we write not to amuse but to profit.

The drainage in this township is good, and the supply of water abundant, through Sugar creek and its tributaries. The former bounds the township from the northeast corner running southwest to the township line, dividing townships 19 and 20, where it enters the township, crossing the northwest corner, and emerges into Union township one and a half miles west of Darlington, a distance of eight miles from the point where it reaches the township on the northeast. This stream furnishes abundant water-power for all manufacturing purposes in the state, and on its banks are found some of the finest mill sites. At an early day in the history of the township the water supply was much greater than in modern days, since the forest has been cut away and the land cultivated. The main tributaries to Sugar creek in Franklin township are Hazel creek, Honey creek, and Middle fork. The former enters the township on the east at the third section line north, two



miles north of Shannondale; thence northward two miles along the eastern border to Sec. 1; thence northwest three miles, where it empties into Sugar creek at its junction with the Congressional, between townships 19 and 20. The numerous brooks that empty into this branch on its course through the township give drainage and water supply to the fertile farms on the east and northeast. Honey creek is a short stream which arises in the central sections of the township, flows to the northwest, passing Darlington on the northeast, and empties its waters into Sugar creek fifty or sixty rods north of this village, while the western sections are drained by smaller branches running to the same stream. Middle fork Sugar creek enters the township by two branches in the southeast, the south branch half a mile west of the corner, and the north branch one mile north at the village of Shannondale. These branches meet as they meander westward through the southern sections, receiving the waters of Big Run at the central section line, which flow down from the north draining the eastern center, then westward to the township line, passing out one mile north of the southwest corner of the township.

Along the waters and in the timber lands were found the loathsome reptile. The turtles, of two or three kinds, are found in the marshes and in the timber. Two or three species of rattlesnakes; the large rattlesnake of the woods was once very common; the copperhead was the most formidable, but is now rarely met with. The hoop and whip snakes were among the native pests to the pioneer.

Timber of almost every species was represented in the wilderness forest which covered this township half a century ago. Pine (white), cedar, poplar, beech, sugar, maple and black walnut, oak of several varieties — white, red, black, jack, chestnut, burr and shingle; hickory of four or five species; elm — white, red, slippery and swamp; dogwood, willow, alder, crabapple, thornapple, etc. When these stood in their native grandeur formed the hunting grounds for the red sons of the forest, where he found the bear, the wolf, the buffalo and the deer, which have disappeared at the approach of the white man, who swept away their haunts of safety, and left the fox, wild cat, lynx, raccoon, opossum, rabbit, polecat, woodchuck, mink, squirrel, martin and weasel. The birds of game may be mentioned as the wild turkey, wild geese and ducks, the partridge and the quail. To the more useful we may add the bluebird, the robin, the martin, the swallow, the woodcock, the mocking-bird, the buzzard, the crow, the hawk, and occasionally an eagle. Of the plants and flowers mentioned as indigenous to the soil there are over 900 species, and 110 families. These bloom on the banks of the streams and along the margin of the forest, in the fields and morasses of the lowlands.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

The constitution of Franklin township dates from May 1831, being a half century the coming May. In the May term of the commissioners' court of 1831 it was ordered that the above township should be constituted; and at the same session it was ordered that the first election for township officers should be held at the house of Aaron Stewarts, in said township, in the month of September, at which time two justices of the peace and two constables should be elected. The sheriff of the county was ordered to give public notice of said election. J. R. Robbins and Aaron S. Stewart were chosen overseers of the poor for the said township.

The fall election resulted in the choice of William Stewart and Isaac Sutton as the first justices elected in Franklin township, and Fielding Betts as constable, who presented bonds to the board of commissioners at the September term, and entered upon the duties of the office. Whether an associate constable was elected at this election does not appear from the records. At the September term of commissioners' court, of the same year, there being a change in the boundary of Franklin township, the board ordered the place of holding elections to be at the house of Joseph Stewart. The judiciary elected as above served a term of four years, at the expiration of which Mr. William Stewart was reelected to serve the second term, and Mr. Nathan Morgan was elected successor to Mr. Isaac Sutton. These were followed in office by William H. Endicott, John Test (two terms), and J. B. Lowman, who served three terms. These men were among the early citizens of the township, and were elected to the office before 1850, two of them continuing their office beyond that date. Still more recently we find elected to this office Henry Huffman, Ambrose Drollinger, Alexander Hoover, Jacob Thompson, and Alexander Harper. The present board of justices are Samuel T. Miller, Jesse Riggins, and William Armstrong. Constable for Franklin township, F. M. Betts.

In the time the township was constituted there was but one township trustee, in whom was imposed all the trust of the office, to which office William H. Endicott was first elected. About twenty years later the townships were organized under an act of the legislature by electing three trustees, who were organized with president, treasurer and secretary. The first board of trustees under the above act were Thomas H. Mikles, James McClaskey and Nathaniel Booker. This act, however, was repealed after a few years, and the original order was restored, when Nathaniel Booker was elected to the office. The present incumbent of the office is Mr. John M. Hollingsworth. There are



twelve school directors: No. 1, L. Cooper; No. 2, Thomas H. McDonnell; No. 3, S. T. Miller; No. 4, Thomas J. Nicely; No. 5, H. Trout; No. 6, George LaFollett; No. 7, J. Stewart; No. 8, J. F. Harris; No. 9, Dr. T. J. Griffeth; No. 10, William Decker; No. 11, William Lynch; No. 12, James Remley.

#### EARLY HISTORY.

Franklin township was occupied by a people in a time so remote in past ages that the memory of man or history "runneth not to the contrary." A people commonly called a "prehistoric race" held a primitive right to these fertile lands. Of them there is no written history found in ancient manuscripts or books, and but little, if any, engraven on tablets of stone and clay, or handed down to us by tradition. They have, however, left their "footprints in the sands of time," and of their existence and habits there is abundant evidence. They are studded in their mounds as tombs and temples of worship, as well as in their implements of art and warfare. Two of those ancient mounds are found in the southeast part of the township. One in Sec. 23 is located in the neighborhood of an ancient lake bed, which is now but a pond, but, doubtless, in the days of the builders furnished abundant water and fishery supplies. When and how these people came to this vicinity we will not attempt to say at this writing. They have not only left their mounds as monuments of their occupation of the land in the territory of this township, but have left their stone implements scattered over most of the soil. These have been accumulated by some of the citizens in interesting varieties and numbers, among whom may be mentioned Dr. T. J. Griffeth, of Darlington.

The American Indians, who succeeded the mound builders, being an unlettered and uncivilized people, have left but little to their memory in this part of the county, although half a century has not passed since they wandered through the wilds of Franklin township. Here and there may be found an old burying-ground, where they laid away their dead to rest until summoned to the groves of "the happy hunting ground." One of those old burying-grounds is found near Sugar creek, some distance northeast of Darlington, on the Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railroad, located in a gravel bank, from which large quantities of gravel have been removed for purposes of public improvements until the remains, which have rested undisturbed for centuries, have been exhumed. The presence of the red men, however, has been recognized in Franklin township as late as 1832, for up to this date they held Thorntown in the adjoining neighborhood. The citizens have recollections of their frequent visits to the neighborhood



of Franklin, but suffered no inconvenience or injury from them worthy of note, as after the treaty of peace in 1818 they were peaceable, when the whites had settled in other parts of the state, and at the beginning of the settlement of this township, in 1823, there were no fears of hostility from them.

#### FIRST LAND SALES.

The first land sold by the government in Franklin township was entered by Luis L. Cooper March 7, 1822, in Sec. 33. In the following fall, on November 7, there were four purchases made: Samuel Flanigan, in Sec. 3; Abner Crane, in Sec. 8; James Ventioner, in Sec. 32; and James Scott, in Sec. 32. On the following day, November 8, 1822, James Abernathy entered a tract in Sec. 4. On the following day, the 9th, Louis L. Cooper, who made the first purchase, entered another tract in Sec. 33, where he made the first purchase. These were followed by Wm. B. Guthrie, who entered in Sec. 8 on the 16th of the same month, and two days later, November 18, 1822, John Abernathy made the last purchase for the year, in Sec. 8. In 1823 there were six purchases made: William Pickett, Nathen Pickett, James Abernathy, Joseph Cox, Abner Crane, and Thomas Pottenger. The largest sale of public lands in Franklin township was on June 2, 1832, when Sec. 16 was sold to Solomon Bigler, Daniel Willis, William Cox, and Anthony Bowon. Mr. S. Bigler purchased 400 acres of the above in the above sale, the largest tract entered by one individual in the township. Prior to 1830 there were 109 purchases made from the government, and after that date, and up to 1837, there were 186 records made of government land sales, which included all the public lands in the township. The first purchase, as has been stated, was on March 7, 1822, and the last on October 3, 1837, by Thomas Gray, in Sec. 24.

In the year 1823 the first settlements were opened in Franklin township. The homes, however, of 1823 and 1824 were few, among whom were Henry Wiseheart, John Harland, Samuel Flannigan, and John Brewer. Henry Wiseheart came to the township in the first part of the year 1823, and settled in the vicinity of Darlington and built him a cabin house for his family, and cleared up a small lot on which he raised his first crop. He was the first settler in this part of the township. His only neighbors were the native Indians, who were peaceable and inoffensive. Later in the season of the same year John Abernathy settled in the limits of the present town, and built a small cabin east of where the Christian church now stands. He soon experienced the saddest of pioneer life, in the death of his wife and one child, whose remains he laid away in the early graveyard of the lonely wilderness and returned home the same year. On October 7, 1824,



John Harland came with his family, and occupied the cabin vacated by Mr. Abernathy until he built on his own land, a short distance east of Darlington, and became neighbor to Mr. Wiseheart. At this time Mr. Wm. Harland, now of Darlington, was a child of five or six years, and used to play with the red children of the woods, learned much of their language, and can tell many interesting anecdotes of those primitive days.

The same year (1824) Mr. John Brewer, an old bachelor, came to the settlement and took a government lease and built a hut of rails, in which he built his bed by driving stakes in the ground on which he laid one end of the beams of his bedstead and the other end in the crack of the building, then covered it with sticks, on which he laid his pallet of straw. His fire was built upon the ground at the door of his hut to afford him protection from wild beasts, at night, who might be prowling around for a morsel of food that might be thrown from the door of his humble home. A more befitting manner of life could not have been chosen by a man of bachelor habits than that in which this hermit spent one winter of his life. During the following summer he sold his lease to Mr. Brewer Blalock, who cleared up the land. In this year (1825) Ruben Nickelson bought the farm vacated by John Abernathy in 1823, and Samuel Flannigan entered and settled one mile northeast of where Darlington now stands. There was a settlement opening up in the south part of what is now Franklin township, on the waters of Middle fork, Sugar creek. To these were added, before the year 1830, Atwell Mount, Aaron Stewart, Samuel Flannigan, Joseph Cox, Henry Wisehart, James Tribbett, Elisha Cox, Jacob Booker, James Hopper, James McClaskey, Robert Craig, Enoch Peacock, Solomon Bond, J. C. Remley, and a few others. The occupation of the township was not as active as other portions of the county, and it was not until 1831 constituted a township, while land was entered as late as 1837. Since 1840 great changes have been wrought on the face of the country, while growth and enterprise have become characteristic of Franklin. Many have sold farms in other parts of the county and purchased within her borders, being attracted by the fertility of her soil and other natural advantages.

#### EARLY IMPROVEMENTS.

In this township, as in most parts of the country, the first improvements for the general interests of society consisted in the building of mills, the first of which was built by Enoch and Benjamin Cox about 1833, on Sugar creek, one mile west of where Darlington now stands. They erected a saw-mill the previous year (1832), in which they



prepared the lumber for the building of the flour-mill,—an important enterprise to the community, and was patronized by farmers from the adjacent townships as well as a large home custom. The next flour-mill was built by Enoch Cox on Honey creek, about half a mile below Darlington, in 1844. This was not a lasting enterprise, as the water supply was not sufficient to make it a success and profitable in its returns for the investments made, and has been abandoned.

The first woolen-mill in the township was built by Robert Cox. This factory was located on Sugar creek, one and a half miles above Darlington, and was run by water-power drawn from that creek. In an early day an oil-mill was built by Benjamin Cox one mile below Darlington. To this he afterward built a carding-mill, which was successfully run for a number of years. The building is now occupied as a farm barn. The present flouring-mills of the township are the Franklin mills, one mile west of the village of Darlington, on the site of the first mill by Benjamin and Enoch Cox. This mill building is a three-story frame structure, built by Silas Kenworth in 1847.

The first hotel opened in the limits of Franklin was in the year 1830, before the township was constituted. This was located where Darlington now stands, and consisted of a hewed log house, built by Ruben Nickerson, who sold to other parties some time after. The building was occupied for public entertainment until 1837, when Mr. Preston Beck moved his family into the neighborhood, and on the 15th of April of the above year occupied it as a dwelling. This was the first village hotel, as it was occupied as such when the village was platted, on February 1, 1836.

The first store in the bounds of the township was opened by Robert Cox in a frame building within the present limits of the town of Darlington. The building is yet standing on one of the back streets, and is occupied as a dwelling-house. This brings us down to the time of the platting of the village of Darlington, in the beginning of 1836, to which we refer the reader in the following pages.

#### DARLINGTON.

This village is situated in the northwestern quarter of the township, within half a mile of Sugar creek, and on the Honey creek branch, which bounds it on the northeast; an appropriate situation for "Darlingtown." It is a station on the Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railroad, nine miles northeast of Crawfordsville and ten miles southwest of Thorntown, the northern terminus of the Darlington & Thorntown Pike. It lies about forty-five miles west of Indianapolis, the capital of the state, and is surrounded by a fertile



soil well adapted to agriculture. The farmers adjacent to the town are an industrious and successful people, with beautiful farms and pleasant homes. It was platted by Enoch Cox on February 1, 1836. At the first survey of the village there were but few buildings within the limits; the old hewed log hotel built by Ruben Nickelson, and a notion store owned by Robert Cox in a small frame building, which was afterward removed to a back street, and is now occupied as a dwelling house. The same year in which the village was laid out Mr. Robert Cox sold his store to William Andrews. The next store was opened by Mr. James Morrison, who afterward sold to Enoch and Robert Cox, who sold out the stock some time before 1840.

The year following the survey of the town (1837) Preston Beck moved to Darlington and occupied the old hotel building, and in connection with Enoch Cox established a tannery, in which they continued until 1844. Mr. Beck then started a factory for himself, which he operated until 1858. The manufacture of leather was then discontinued in Darlington. At the time Mr. P. Beck took possession of the hotel building, in 1837, Mr. William Andrew kept a house of public entertainment in the same building in which he sold goods, and up to the time he built the Central House, now kept by Robert C. Jackman. Mr. P. Beck discontinued his connection with the tannery, and on April 15, 1858, he bought this building of Mr. Andrews and called it the Beck House, in which he gave public entertainment for twenty years.

The first postmaster was William Armstrong, about 1842. This gentleman held the office for a succession of years. During the administration of President Buchanan Miss Caroline Beck held the office, was assisted in the duties of the place by her sister, Margaret Beck. The profits were about \$100 per annum. After the establishment of the daily mail Jacob Harnsbeck was appointed postmaster; was succeeded by D. D. Dyson, then J. M. Hollingsworth, and T. B. McCune, and lastly by R. C. Jackman, who is the present incumbent of the office.

The village has within its limits four church buildings, namely, Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Christian, and Unitarian Christian. The first church edifice was built between 1844 and 1850, a frame building put up under the direction of the Presbyterians, with the understanding that members of other denominations should have the use of said church when not occupied by the former. From this consideration all contributed to the erection of this house of worship, and for many years enjoyed the use of the same for their denominational meetings. In 1860 the Christian church, in the east part of the town, built a commodious frame structure. Some years later the Methodist

Episcopal society erected their present house of worship. It is an attractive modern frame edifice. In the same year the Unitarian Christian members raised and dedicated their place of worship according to the usages of their society. Following them, in 1872, the Presbyterians fabricated a new brick, to take the place of the old frame used in the earlier years. The old building was moved down on main street and refitted for a store-room, and is now occupied by Dr. Naylor for drugs. These facts will indicate to the reader that the society of this vicinity is not without restraining religious influences, which are so very essential for the cultivation of a well regulated community.

Towering above all is the academy, which stands on an eminence on the south of the village. The Darlington Academy was built in 1866, at a cost of over \$7,000. The appropriation was from the township, and private citizens who formed themselves into a stock company for the purpose of instituting and perfecting the enterprise. The township appropriated \$2,200; the greater portion of the amount was secured by the members of the association. Although it is called Darlington Academy, it was designed for, and is occupied by, a graded school. There are four school apartments. It is a three-story building; the first and second floors are occupied by the school, third floor is occupied as a Masonic hall. The building committee were Dr. John Nevens, Archabold Johnson, Alexander Harper, and James Carson. The first principal employed was Prof. Orear. He was followed by Prof. Abernathy; then the place was filled by Prof. J. M. Wright, who continued in charge of the youth of that section for a number of years. Prof. A. B. Buckley is at present occupying the position, assisted by Miss Mary Barker and Miss Ella McNichol.

#### SHANNONDALE.

This village is situated in the southeast corner of Franklin township, on the eastern line, which is also the eastern boundary of Montgomery county, forming the line between ranges 2 and 3 W., and on the main branch of Middle fork, sometimes called Muskrat creek. It was platted May 10, 1851, by Isaac Lane and George A. Woods. There has been one addition to the original plat. The first goods sold in the village were by an old gentleman who carried his first stock and additional supplies in a pair of large leather saddle-bags, from Crawfordsville. The first store of a general assortment of goods was opened by Messrs. Webster and Parny. The present dealer in general merchandise is Nathan Shannon. There is a steam saw-mill in the neighborhood, run by Mr. McClellen. There is an honorable representation of the medical fraternity in the village, Doctors James Shannon, William



H. Burris, and Joseph A. Rudder. Mail matter comes but twice a week. The office is under the supervision of Mr. Nathan Shannon.

The Independent Order of Odd-Fellows have established a lodge in the village for the convenience of members in this vicinity. It was organized under a charter from the Grand Lodge of the State of Indiana. Many of the best citizens of the surrounding country have become identified with this lodge, which is in a prosperous condition, and stands favorably with adjacent lodges of the same order.

The Presbyterians have an organization here which was in good healthy working condition in the early history of the village, and have built a comfortable house for worship.

A short distance west of the village is the noted mound of the pre-historic days, the remains of an ancient lake, and the "Big Boulder," the rural pulpit of the pioneer orators. This was a place of resort in early times where the people congregated on days of public celebrations and listened to the oratorical strains that flowed from the lips of eminent men whose feet pressed the flinty rostrum which nature had provided in anticipation of American free speech and public conventions; and the speakers of the occasion had the satisfactory assurance that, whatever element the speeches might lack, they had a substantial foundation. It is quite evident that some mighty force has cleft the rock in twain, but whether bursts of elocutionary eloquence, or the surges of natural forces has caused the rupture, the state geologist has not informed us.

#### RELIGIOUS SECTS.

The Methodist Episcopal church has well sustained her reputation for pioneering, by her early work in the forest of Franklin township. There were but few families settled in this part of Montgomery county, and when only a few clearings had been made in the dense forest the advance guard of Methodism was seen advancing to the great moral "battle of the wilderness." The plainly clad and rugged circuit rider with saddle-bags, carrying books in one side and a few necessary articles of clothing in the other, pushed his way manfully through the heavy forests, forded streams, sometimes following a single path, at other times lost in the wilderness, and had to travel many miles without seeing a house, or a break in the dense forest.

The first preaching was in the small cabin houses that were usually built as small as could be, to meet the demands of the family, one room serving the purpose of kitchen, parlor, sleeping-room and meeting house. Preaching was at different hours and days to accommodate the convenience of the circuit rider; usually, however, on week days, as he had to travel hundreds of miles around his circuit, preaching al-



most every day, sometimes twice and three times. The farmer would walk for miles, in a path made by the blazing of trees in his way, to these meetings, having left his work, taking gun in hand, that perchance he might shoot a deer or wild turkey on the way. The rifles were stacked in one corner of the room, often at the side of the huge fireplace back of where the preacher stood. After preaching, would be held the old-style class meeting peculiar to early Methodism. The roll would be called, all were marked, the delinquents and sick reported, for whom prayers were offered. After the class meeting, which was mostly an enjoyable occasion, where experience was given, the brethren buckled on their belts, with knife, powder-horn and bullet-pouch, plunged into the tangled woods, and made the best time they could toward the little log huts here and there in the forest, some on the banks of a small stream, others near a fountain, where the families of the rugged men were watching anxiously for the coming of the husband and father. As related to the writer by an old minister, the windows of these cabins were made by removing part of one log, and the space filled with oiled paper held in place by slips of wood, which served a double purpose, to prevent outsiders from looking in as well as giving light to the inmates. But these windows did not give sufficient light for the preacher to see to read. So in some of the homes there was part of a log fixed to revolve; when the minister was ready to read he would turn the log, and the light would come in on his book while reading. At the close of his hymn or chapter he would turn round and close up his window to keep the cold out. In the summer and autumn seasons meetings were held out of doors in the shadows of the forest, and before the building of any house of worship within the boundary of Franklin township. A camp ground was located not far from the center of the township, where yearly camp meetings were held, to which many came with their tents and provisions from many miles around the county. The influence of one of these old-time camp meetings was felt upon society throughout all central Indiana. This camp ground was abandoned about the year 1840, as the society had long since built a commodious house of worship.

The first Methodist preaching was probably done by Richard Hargrave, in the cabin house of Ruben Nickles, in the vicinity of Darlington. The first society of the Methodist Episcopal church was organized south of the center of the township some time before 1828. Among the families who entered into this organization, or very soon after became members, were Joseph Stewart and family, Isaac Willcox and wife, Thomas Scott and wife, James McClaskey and wife, and John Venosdall and wife. The only member living who went into



the society on its organization is Mrs. Stewart, the wife of Joseph Stewart, who was among the first settlers of this township, and has lived to see all of her associates in this first society pass away. This society built the first Methodist meeting-house in this part of Montgomery county in the summer of 1828, on Big Run, which is known as the Salem Church. In the early days of this society the people attended this place of worship from eight and ten miles around. There have gone out from this society a number of young ministers who were consecrated around her altars. Among these we have the pleasure to mention Rev. Wm. R. Mikles, of North Indiana conference, and Rev. H. O. Hoffman, of the Illinois conference. They were licensed to preach at the same quarterly conference, held at Hopewell church in 1856, Rev. John L. Smith, P.E., and Rev. Wm. Campbell, preacher in charge. There was another licensed at the same time whose name the writer cannot give. Isaac Willcox entered the land on which the house was built, and donated it to the society, of which he was one of the first members. An amusing anecdote is told of this man in the "Sketches and Incidents of Franklin Township," in the following pages. About 1856 the old log house was superseded by a new frame, which was built under the pastoral services of Rev. Wm. Campbell, pastor, and Rev. John L. Smith, P.E., who dedicated the church according to the usages of the Methodist Episcopal church.

The society at Darlington was organized some time in 1830, and worshiped in a log school-house until about 1841 or 1842, when by a union effort of the New School Presbyterians and the Methodists, a frame edifice was erected for religious purposes, and was occupied by the two societies for nearly thirty years. In 1870 the present church was built, and was dedicated by Bishop Bowman, under the pastoral charge of Rev. James Sphinx. There were appointed as trustees and building committee J. J. Banker, James Hall, E. P. McClaskey, Jackson Mong, Henry Hoffman, and Wm. H. H. Smith. The present board of trustees are Wm. H. H. Smith, Montgomery Custer, Dr. J. E. G. Naylor and J. M. Hollingsworth. The present official board of the society are W. H. H. Smith and James McMillan; A. French, class-leader; W. H. H. Smith, superintendent of Sabbath-school, and Rev. J. Harrison, pastor.

The first preaching in Franklin township by ministers of the Presbyterian church was in an early day, in school-houses and private dwellings. There was occasional preaching in the early settlements, of which we have no definite account, and many of the older inhabitants having died whose early membership was Union township, much interesting matter has been lost. There were members of both the Old and New Schools of



Presbyterians. In the northwest part of the township was organized the first society, and was associated with the labors of Rev. James Johnson, of Crawfordsville. Between 1845 and 1850 a movement was inaugurated to unite the members of the Presbyterian church in the organization of a society in Darlington, and to build a house of worship. There was no church edifice in the village at the time, and it was proposed that if the community would assist in the erection of the proposed building, all Christian denominations should have the use of the same. The church was dedicated about 1850, and was the only one in the village until 1860. The Presbyterians and Methodists occupied the same until 1870, when the Methodists built a house for their own use. The house was built and dedicated under the labors of Rev. James Johnson, of Crawfordsville. Among the families who entered into this organization may be mentioned Dr. Higgins and family, Calvin Armstrong and wife, William Buchanon and wife, M. Irven and family, Abraham Casner and wife, Robert Gordon and wife, and Mrs. Sarah Carson. Elders appointed were Calvin Armstrong and Robert Gordon. Abraham Casner was made deacon. A union Sabbath-school was organized and continued for two years. The church was served by some eminent ministers, while part of the time since the organization the pulpit has been vacant, but the church has continued its society meetings. The first pastor who served the society was its founder, the Rev. James Johnson, of Crawfordsville, who served one year, and was succeeded by Rev. Evens, who continued in the pastorate for one year. The next pastor, Rev. C. K. Thompson, preached for them five years, after which Revs. John L. Martin and R. T. Patterson rendered occasional service. The Rev. James Gilcrist filled the pastorate in 1872, during which time the society built a new place of worship on the site of the old one, which was removed into the business part of the village and refitted for a store-room. The present house is a substantial brick structure, finished in modern style. Since the building of the new house the church has been under the pastoral care of Rev. James Gilcrist, as before stated, and Rev. John Hawks, Rev. W. Loucks, and Rev. Steel, whose services closed September 1880.

The church has a Sunday-school organization in good working order, with promising prosperity. John Hiatt is the present superintendent.

The first preaching in Franklin township, according to the principles and manner of teaching of Alexander Campbell, was done by Michael Combs in the house of John Harland about 1827. He was afterward assisted by his brother, Job Combs, who also rode through the wilderness visiting the homes of the pioneers, and preaching in their cabins to the few that could be called together to hear the word.



A few years after the first preaching by Mr. Combs, Mr. John Ocané, the great pioneer evangelist of this order of christians, came like a flame of fire through the forest, and kindled a light on many a hearth-stone that has never gone out. The establishment of this branch of christian worshipers was largely through the early labors of this remarkable man. He did his first preaching in this community at the house of John Harland, and also at the house of Geo. W. Harland, in the village of Darlington. Then came John New, the father J. C. New, proprietor of the Indianapolis "Journal." After this came Joseph Gilbreth, William Young, and George Campbell. In the meantime a society had been constituted in Union township, to which those of the faith about the village belonged. After their numbers increased until they could sustain an organization a church was erected in Darlington, January 23, 1864, during the labors of Elder James Davis, of Thorntown. The families who became members of the first society were William Harland and family; J. H. Ramey and family; Daniel Daugherty and family; A. Perkin and wife; S. Peterson and wife; Solomon Peterson and wife; and Harrison McDaniel and wife. These, with some others whose names we cannot give at this writing, were the constitutional members of the Darlington society.

The first board of officers was composed of three elders, two deacons, and clerk. Ruling elder, Daniel Daugherty, assisted by Wm. Harland, and Thomas Lackey, deacons; John H. Ramey, acting church clerk.

The place of worship was commenced in 1860, and finished in the next year. It is a frame, 34×48, constructed by William G. Harland, and dedicated by Rev. Samuel Auterman, under the pastoral labors of Elder Joseph Galbreth. The board of trustees were Silas Peterson, John H. Ramey, and William Harland; board of elders, Wm. G. Harland (senior elder), Thomas Lackey, Wm. Hayes, and John Guntle; deacons, George W. Booker, James Wisehart; and Richard C. Jackman, clerk.

The Unitarian Christian church was organized and a house of worship built in 1856, three miles southeast of Darlington. This society had a commanding influence in the community among many of the leading families of early settlers, and dates its origin to the labors of Rev. John Ocané and others, who were the founders of the denomination above mentioned, for their rise was identical and associated with the same causes and influences. The distinctive causes giving rise to the church under consideration were of more recent origin in this vicinity. During the rebellion dissensions arose which resulted in a division of the society. In 1864 the church building, which had be-



come a bone of contention, was burned, and the society left destitute of a place of worship. That division known as the "Union party" made provisions for a new house. It was built in Darlington during the summer of 1870, in which they reorganized and continued their church services. That part of the membership that remained at Center Grove purchased the church building belonging to the United Brethren. This house stands in the neighborhood of the one burned. Here the members still worship.

The Lutheran church was represented in this township before there was a local organization by Rev. Dr. E. Rudisill, who was the first minister of this order who preached within the bounds of what is now embraced in Franklin township. He preached in a log school-house two miles east of Darlington. Then came Rev. Hinkle, who preached in the same house, and visited the families who had been educated under Lutheran teaching before emigrating to this township. We regret that we cannot give the exact date of the formation of the first society, but it was at a very early day in the history of the township. Among the families entering into the first organized society were found some of the old settlers of the neighborhood: John Booker and family, Jacob Booker and family, Gurdeanis Booker and wife, John Guntle and family, and Samuel Deck and family; Samuel Hawton and wife united soon after with others. This society was under the labors of Rev. E. Rudisell. The church has been served by Rev. Fairchild, Rev. John P. Livengood, and Rev. Stimwaltz. Rev. Lowery is now serving the people as pastor. The society built a frame church under the services of the founder, and in that day was regarded as rather extraordinarily fine.

The order of the Society of Friends constituted a church when the township was yet a wilderness. There were two neighborhoods of Friends. The first was settled in the southwest corner of the township, on Sec. 30. The society was composed of pioneer families who came from Virginia, South Carolina and Kentucky. Among them are found the names of Peoples, Bradfords and Rice, Isaac Cadwalader, Mr. Hudson, and Levi Middleton. Their place of worship was erected some time before 1830, some old citizens put it as early as 1826. A school-house was built near the church, in which a denominational school was founded, efficient teachers employed, and especial attention given to education.

The Darlington Society of Friends is associated in its formation and history with the descendants of Jeramiah Cox, who entered land in the section in which the village was afterward located, but died before emigrating to his new purchase. His sons, Enoch and Benjamin Cox,



settled on the land. They, with other prominent families, organized a society, and built a meeting-house one mile east of Darlington, a frame, divided into two apartments, separated by a folding door, to be opened in case of special need, with three doors in each room from the outside. Connected with this movement were Enoch Cox and family, Benjamin Cox and family, Jesse Curzey and wife, Joseph Moffit and family, and Henry Picket and family. The building is still standing, and occupied for religious services of the society. It is beautifully located on the gravel pike from Darlington to Thornton, one of the most pleasant drives in the county, and is surrounded by a forest grove, a level and grassy plat. On the same plat a school-house was built and used for a number of years, but is now dilapidated and abandoned.

The church of United Brethren was organized in this township about 1857, in Sec. 12, and built their house of worship near the line dividing Montgomery and Boone counties, known as the Brier Creek Church. Among the prominent men of this society, in the first years of its history, may be mentioned William A. Endicott and James Vale, who are now dead, and William Booker and James Cooper. The church is at present under the pastoral labors of Rev. Gleze. The presiding elder is Rev. New. This society has been zealous in its efforts for the general good of the community.

The same year (1857) in which this house was built, another society was formed, and a house built near the center of the township, at Center Grove. This was connected with the former as one pastoral charge for a number of years. About 1864 or 1865 the Center Grove building was sold to the Unitarian Christian Society, the members removing their membership to the first, or Brier Creek Church, as the distance between the two places of worship did not justify the continuation of both bodies. The members of the United Brethren church, in Franklin township, belong to the Brier Creek Society.

The Free Will Baptist church was formed in August, 1833, in the cabin home of William Mikles, three miles south of east of where Darlington now stands, at the place known as Center Grove. The families who enlisted in this work were William Mikles and family, Thomas Mikles and family, Joal Mikles and family, Abraham Naylor and wife, William Sutton and family, and others. This society was constituted a church by the ministration of Rev. J. B. Austin and Rev. Swim. These ministers were probably the first of the denomination who preached within the bounds of this township. At the same meeting when the church was organized William Mikles was ordained minister in the church, and served in this capacity for several years. This society never built a house for worship; they



met in private cabins of the members until the Mikles school-house was built, when they removed their services to this place, which soon became known as the Baptist center for this part of Montgomery county.

After many years of prosperity the society declined, and on the organization of the Christian society, which was rather an offspring of the same, they disbanded and have never since been known as a Baptist society. There are good citizens of Franklin township who owe much to the influences of this church in forming their characters in childhood.

#### LODGES AND SOCIETIES.

There is a lodge of Freemasons in the village of Darlington. The regular communication is on the night of the second Saturday before full moon. They have fitted up a commodious lodge-room in the Academy building, which stands on an elevation on the south side of the village, and, the hall being situated on the third floor of the building, the lodge occupies an exalted and retired position, where none can "molest or make afraid," while their light shines down upon the peaceable villages below. The present officers are Alexander Harper, W.M.; Mr. Smith, S.W.; Mr. Deb. Deadham, J.W.; J. H. Stewart, Sec.; Reuben Faust, Treas.; and J. A. Booker, Tyler. We regret that we are unable to give a satisfactory history of the origin and progress of this lodge, for it is worthy and is represented by some of the best men in Darlington community. It was preceded by a former lodge that was chartered about 1840 or 1845, but after a historic life of some years it was discontinued. We have no facts respecting this pioneer lodge. The present lodge is an independent organization from the one of former days.

The Glenn Lodge, No. 149, of Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, was organized under charter granted July 20, 1854. The following gentlemen were the charter members to whom the above was issued, and who entered into the formation of this lodge, which was effected about August 1, 1854, namely: H. J. Webster, John J. Walker, G. D. Rutledge, James Palmer, and G. W. Sutton. The officers elected for the first term at the same meeting of the organization were H. J. Webster, N.G.; G. D. Rutledge, V.G.; R. A. Williamson, Sec.; G. W. Sutton, Treas. The present officers are W. H. H. Smith, N.G.; John McCaw, V.G.; W. S. Hubbard, Sec., and Taylor Hubbard, Treas. There is also a lodge of the same order in the village of Shannondale, in the southeast corner of the township, that is in a flourishing condition and sustained by many influential citizens of the village and adjacent neighborhoods. These two orders or lodges have



administered much to the relief of the suffering of her members and their families, and has well sustained the reputation she has long had in other parts of the country.

A lodge of Good Templars was organized in Darlington in 1878, but have discontinued their meetings and left the community without a temperance organization.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Robert C. Craig, farmer and stock raiser, Mace, came to this county in 1825, from Kentucky, when six years old, having been born in Harrison county, that state, on June 11, 1819. His parents, Robert and Ann (Newell) Craig, on coming here, settled in Franklin township on the farm now owned by John Hutchings. His father was born in South Carolina, and was of Irish descent, while his mother, who was of Welsh parentage, was a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. Craig received the rudiments of his education at one of the early schools, his teachers being Ben. Ristine and Robert Gordon. In 1843 he made a trip to Lynn county, Iowa, after a wife, and there married Miss Mary E. Downing, a young lady with whom he had become acquainted in this county. They have had nine children, only four of whom are now alive: Robert S., Armenia, Franklin T. and Henry A. His farm of 200 acres, which he improved and worked for, he has divided among his children, leaving himself 70 acres. He is a prominent man in the township, and has filled the office of trustee for several terms, and at present is candidate on the independent ticket for sheriff, he being one of the leading members of that party in the county. He is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, and through life has been a consistent member of the Methodist church.

Robert A. Craig, farmer and stock raiser, Darlington. Among the early settlers of this part of the county the Craig family ranks among the first. The father of the subject of this biography having arrived here with his parents in 1823, from Kentucky, settled on the Noblesville road, and endured all the privations of pioneer life. Mr. R. A. Craig's parents, Hugh N. and Lucy (Brockman) Craig, were both born in Kentucky, and married in this county in 1826, their family consisting of three children: Marshall H. (now deceased), Elizabeth A., now living in Iowa, and Robert A. Mr. Craig received his education at the old log school-house, and during his life has been engaged principally in agricultural pursuits, and is now one of the most enterprising and extensive farmers in this township. During the war he was conscripted and went into camp for ten days, when he hired a substitute. On January 8, 1853, he married Miss Lydia Martz, whose parents were



old settlers in this part of the county, the result of this union being a family of six children: Vincent E., Alma C., Isaac W., Johnny W., Mary E. and Eva A. Mr. Craig was born June 1, 1833, in this township, and for the last five years has been a member of the Presbyterian church. In politics he is a member of the democratic party. His farm residence is beautifully situated, and is  $32 \times 38$  feet, with an L  $15 \times 52$  feet, in height, one and a half stories. His barn, one of the largest in the township, is  $40 \times 75$  feet.

Dr. John H. Currie, physician, Darlington, is the son of Providence M. and Amanda (Hill) Currie, the former a native of Pennsylvania, the latter of New Jersey, who settled in Crawfordsville in 1822, at that time consisting of only two houses, on Main street. The doctor was born there August 7, 1828, and is now the oldest native citizen of Crawfordsville alive. He received his early education at the log school-house, and later at Thorntown, under William Ferguson. His preceptors in medicine were Doctors Thomas Currie and Mahlon Harrington, at Crawfordsville, the former, his uncle, being one of the earliest physicians in the city, having succeeded Dr. Yeaman, who was the first. Medicine has been his lifelong study, beginning practice at Pleasant Hill in 1848. In 1853 he removed to Iowa, where he attended the medical school at Keokuk, and graduated in 1853-4. He removed in the fall of 1856 to Missouri, where he engaged in practice until 1865, when he returned to Montgomery county, finally locating, in 1866, in Darlington, where he has since continued to reside, engaged in his professional duties. In 1849 he married Miss Achsah Thompson, daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Nicholls) Thompson, who came to this county at an early date. The fruit of this union is a family of two sons and one daughter: Thomas R., born November 14, 1853; Lucy A., born January 22, 1860; Sterling P., born February 14, 1865. The Currie family is originally from Greece, from which country they removed to Scotland at an early date, remaining for one generation there. In 1768 four brothers, the originators of the family in this country, emigrated to Philadelphia, and some years later his great-grandfather returned to Scotland, leaving his son, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, in the eastern states. After the close of the revolutionary war his grandfather came west, and settled at Columbus, Ohio, where he married a widow, Mrs. Sarah Reagan, by whom he had a family of ten children, Providence M. being the youngest. The average ages of the ten members of this family is eighty-three years, one of the doctor's aunts still living, at the age of one hundred and thirteen years. Grandfather Currie served in the revolutionary war, his commission as chaplain being now in the possession of Mr. Charles W. McClure. His



father served, during the war of 1812, under Gen. Harrison, his uncle having also served as sergeant under Zach. Taylor. In politics the doctor affiliates with the democratic party, being the only one of the family which does.

Jesse M'Callister, farmer, Shannondale, was born on March 12, 1810, in what is now known as Boyle county, Kentucky, it being named at the time of his birth Mercer county. On December 24, 1829, he came to Crawfordsville, then only a small place, from Madison, on foot, the snow being over two feet deep, and with only thirty-seven and one-half cents in his pocket. He at once went to work, and in the following spring (1830) rolled logs for thirty-one days in succession, Sundays not excepted. He helped to raise the first log courthouse at Crawfordsville, and also assisted in constructing the second log school-house in the county, which was erected where Elmore's warehouse now stands. During early life he cut great quantities of wood for twenty-five cents per cord, and split thousands of rails at thirty-seven and one-half cents a hundred. On April 3, 1833, he married Miss Ruth M'Cafferty, daughter of Richard and Lydia M'Cafferty, who came to this county in 1818, being among the very first arrivals. His wife was born in Ross county, Ohio, June 17, 1808. During the greater portion of his life Mr. M'Callister has engaged in farming, and cleared off over 100 acres of land before he ever owned any, and has acquired his property by ceaseless industry, close economy, and good judgment. He has engaged largely in handling stock, and for the last eighteen years has been employed in practicing law. His family consists of three children: David V., born May 15, 1841; Marshall S., September 29, 1842, and Sarah Ann, February 17, 1845. Of one thing Mr. M'Callister is particularly proud, that is of his first vote, which he gave for Jackson, and has never varied from that since, never having cast a vote for a republican in his life. He is a member of the Darlington lodge A.F. and A.M., and his wife and daughter are members of Salem Methodist Episcopal church.

William Cox, Darlington, was born in Richmond, Wayne county, July 23, 1814, his parents, Jeremiah and Catharine (Morrison) Cox, being natives of North Carolina, and settled in Wayne county at an early date, subsequently removing to Randolph county, this state, where his father died in 1829. In the fall of 1829, the four boys, Robert, William, Samuel, and John, accompanied by their widowed mother, emigrated to Montgomery county, locating on the present site of Darlington, the land having been bought by their father, who made a trip to this vicinity previous to his death. Here they endured all the privations incident to pioneer life, and assisted largely in laying



the foundation of the present prosperity of this part of the county. The subject of our memoir received his education at the pioneer log school-house of the period, and spent the greater part of his life in agricultural pursuits. The original piece of land left him by his father, consisting of 160 acres, has been steadily added to, until now he owns nearly 500 acres of splendid farming land in the county. He is also owner of the large flouring-mill west of Darlington which stands on the site of the first mill erected in this vicinity; this occurred in 1831. The present mill building is 30×50 feet, three stories in height, the grinding being accomplished by two run of burrs driven by water power. In 1835 he married Miss Hannah Pickett, a daughter of one of the early pioneers, and has two sons, Ira and Albert, and one daughter Emily, a talented and accomplished young lady. Mr. Cox is essentially a self-made man, and fitly represents that class of which this county has so many honorable examples, starting out with little but own strong arms, yet by persevering industry and good management he has acquired a position in the front rank of business men. During all his life he has been a member of the society of Friends, and has taught his family the same practical christianity and morality. In politics he is attached to the republican party. It would be impossible to give a full history of this family without detailing the history of all this neighborhood, so the further particulars will be found in the general history of Franklin township.

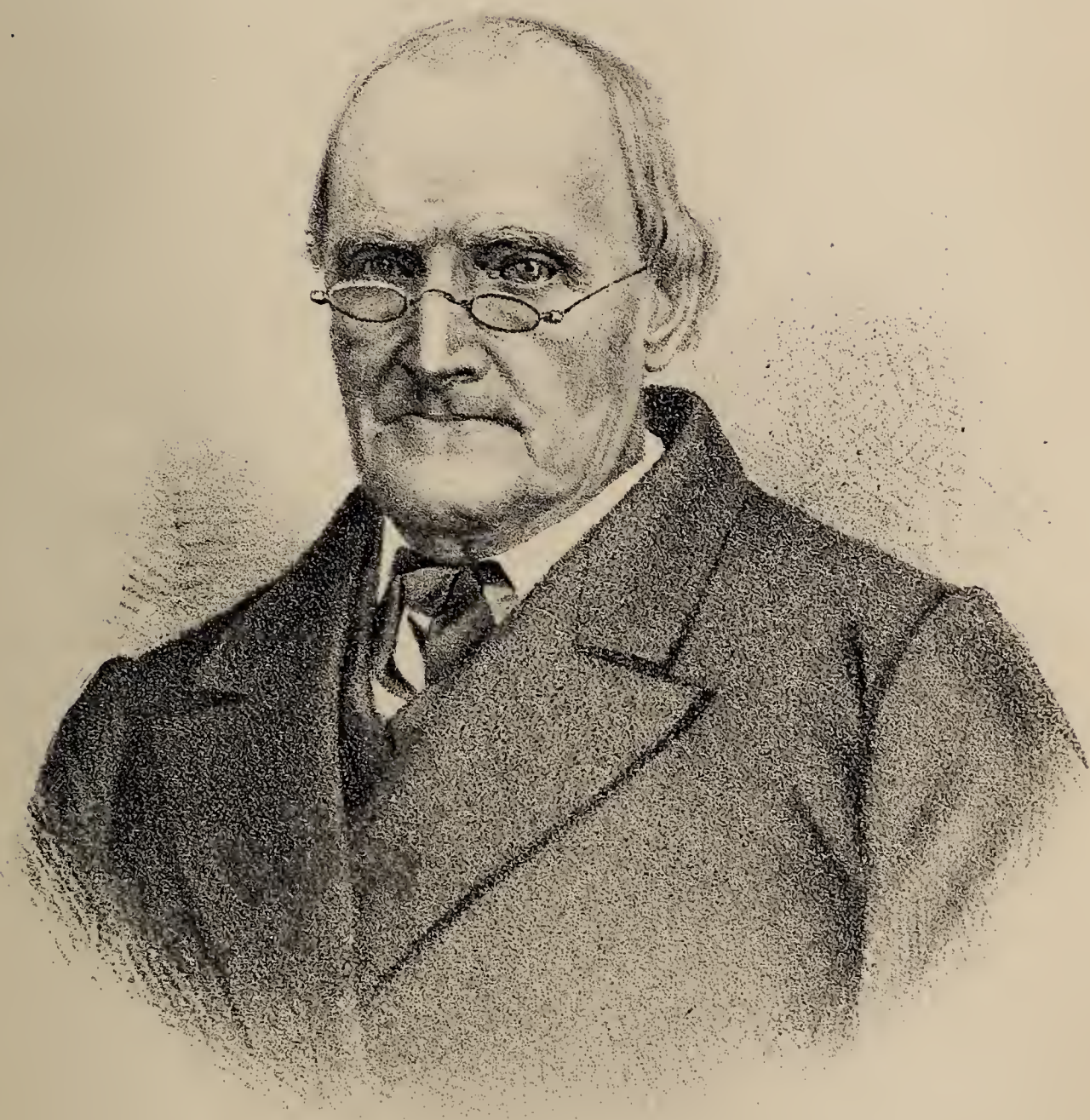
Capt. E. P. M'Claskey, farmer, Darlington, is a native of this township, and is now residing on the farm upon which he was born. His parents, James and Nancy (Poague) M'Claskey, are natives of Kentucky, the former having come with his parents to Washington county, Indiana, when twelve years old. From there they removed to Montgomery county, settling, in the fall of 1830, in Franklin township. Mr. M'Claskey obtained his education at the early schools of the neighborhood during the winter months until he reached his twentieth year when he went to school-teaching, which he followed for five or six years, educating himself at the same time. In the fall of 1863 he enlisted in the 120th Ind. reg., and was elected first lieutenant of Co. B, and shortly afterward was promoted to the captaincy. He served with the regiment at Resaca, and in the Atlanta campaign, during a hundred days the regiment was either engaged or within sound of the firing; at the battles of Franklin and Nashville, then from Washington to North Carolina, where they took part in the battle of Kinston and met Sherman at Rolla. He stayed in North Carolina until January 1866, when he was discharged. On leaving the army he returned home and went to farming. On April 30, 1857, he mar-



ried Miss Elizabeth Cox, daughter of Elijah Cox, an old settler in Darlington. She died August 24, 1860, leaving one son, John, who died of typhoid fever in Kansas, where he was engaged in making a farm. In May, 1870, he married Miss Atlanta Harland, daughter of William G. Harland, who located on the present site of Darlington in 1824; the result of which union is a family of two sons, William and Joe. Mr. M'Claskey represented the county in legislature during the session of 1867, and since that time has served one term as township trustee. He is a leading member of the I.O.O.F., and in politics is a republican.

Russell B. Watkins, farmer and stock raiser, Darlington, is the son of George and Rebecca (Kelly) Watkins. The family is of Welsh and Scotch descent, three branches of it having come to this country at an early period, one of which located in Pennsylvania, another on James river, Virginia, and the third in Baltimore, Maryland. From the latter Mr. Watkins traces his descent. From Baltimore the family came west, his grandfather locating at Maysville Station in the early settlement of Kentucky, and afterward removed to Lexington Station, where his mother was born. His uncle Charles, who was a hunter and well known Indian fighter, was killed by the aborigines at Frankfort, Kentucky. His father was born at Topseka Falls, Maryland, and here his grandfather, who was a stone-mason, helped to build the Elicot mills, at which the first steel forge was erected. On account of slavery his parents left the south and settled in Montgomery county, Ohio, about 1805 or 1806, where they bought land of Judge Sims, of Cincinnati, the government at that time only disposing of the land in large tracts. While the family were resident in this state the subject of this memoir was born in January, 1826, and the family remained here until 1831, when they removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, settling in Scott township. The party which accompanied them from Ohio numbered twenty-seven persons, and consisted of friends and relatives, among them being Daniel Watkins, who was the pioneer preacher of the Methodist denomination in this county, and conducted the first camp meeting in Franklin township, and was the organizer and first preacher of the congregation now known as Salem Methodist Episcopal church, of which a full history appears in the history of this township. In 1852 Mr. Watkins removed to this vicinity and married Miss Scott, daughter of Mr. Thomas Scott, one of the pioneers of this neighborhood, who arrived here in 1825 and entered the land upon which Mr. Watkins now resides. The marriage ceremony was performed by Rev. E. A. Hazen, at that time pastor of the Salem church. The result of this union was a family of two daughters, Evangeline and D.





JOHN BEARD  
(DECEASED)





Josephine, both of whom are now married and reside in Crawfordsville. Mrs. Watkins was born in this township, and here her father died in his fifty-seventh year. Mr. Watkins is a member of the I.O.O.F. and has been connected with the Methodist Episcopal church all his life, and is a prominent member of the republican party.

Isaac Booher, farmer, Darlington, came in 1834 from Sullivan county, Tennessee, with his parents, John and Margaret (Zimerly) Booher, their family consisting of Benjamin (deceased), John J., now in Illinois; William K., Nathaniel, Nathan, Isaac, Elkanah, Jonathan, Sylvanus, Mary, Margaret, and Catherine, all of whom arrived at manhood and womanhood. Arriving here, his parents settled in the green woods, a short distance from his present residence, and made a farm out of the wilderness, raising their children around them, the subject of this history being only eight years old at the date of the settlement here. His early education was acquired at the pioneer log school house, which was situated on Isaac Cox's land, his teacher being James D' Spain. Throughout his life he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, yet being a natural mechanic he turned his attention a good deal in that direction, during his spare moments, which were, however, very few. His well improved farm of eighty acres is the result of his own labor, it being, when he bought it, covered with heavy timber, all of which he has cleared and brought to its present high state of cultivation, through unremitting toil. The house is of brick, and is a neat and commodious residence, comfortably furnished, while the grounds around it are tastefully laid out, bearing evidence of careful attention. The other farm buildings are substantial and in keeping with the other improvements. In 1850 he was married to Miss Mary Booher, daughter of G. Booher, another of the pioneers of this neighborhood, the union resulting in the birth of one son, Marcellus, who is now married. Throughout his life Mr. Booher has been a consistent member of the Lutheran church, and, like all the rest of the Booher family, is a solid member of the old democratic party.

Silas Hiatt, farmer and stock raiser, Darlington, is the oldest person now living who was born in the county. His parents, John and Sarah (Kenworthy), were natives of North Carolina, where they were married, and removed at an early date to Ohio, from which state they came to Union township, Montgomery county, where the subject of this memoir was born, August 5, 1823. His maternal great-grandfather came to America from London previous to the revolutionary war, and served throughout the whole campaign, his grandmother hiding the valuables in the soap barrel to prevent the soldiers carrying them off. During his youth the Indians were still in this part of the



country, and when quite a little fellow he can recollect of witnessing the exodus of the aborigines, there being a body of over 300 horsemen, beside the other members of the tribe, all dressed in gorgeous style, and presenting a gay appearance. He received his early education at the pioneer log school-house, his tutor being Jedediah Bowles. Col. Clark was his companion, and sat on the same split pole bench. The education here received was very limited, having only attended in all nine months, but during his after life he has studied and improved himself greatly. He has followed farming since he reached his eighth year, and has just passed through his forty-third harvest. He married, in 1843, Miss Elizabeth Kashner, whose father was one of the early settlers of this neighborhood. His first wife having died, he, in 1848, married Miss Elzira Booher, whose parents arrived here about 1830. By the latter union there is a family of seven children: Eleanor, Ira, Elvira, Clara, Lydia, Belle, and William. Mr. Hiatt now has a splendid farm of 100 acres, well improved and in general good shape, the result of his own industry and thrift. He is a member of the I.O.O.F., and trustee of the lodge, and in politics is connected with the republican party.

Jonathan A. Booher, farmer, Darlington, was born in east Tennessee, March 3, 1833, and came to this county with his parents, John and Margaret Booher, when quite a babe, in November 1834. On coming here the family settled in Sec. 3, on the farm which Mr. Booher now owns, and here he was raised, receiving his education at the pioneer log school-house, which stood on Isaac Cox's land, his first teacher being William Miller. In 1854 he married Miss Phebe Martin, a native of Ohio. This union resulted in a family of seven children: Rebecca Ellen, William S., Daniel Vorhees, Newton Alexander, Reuben E., Sarah Millina, and Minnie May. The old barn which was built in 1837 is still in use. Mr. Booher is a prominent member of the Lutheran church, and also of the Masonic fraternity. Throughout his life he has been attached to the democratic party.

Samuel T. Miller, farmer, Shannondale, the son of William and Cassandra (Ross) Miller, was born in Bath county, Kentucky, in March 1829. The family is of Scotch and Irish descent. His parents came to Wayne township, Montgomery county, in 1836, and here he spent his youth and obtained his education in the educational establishments of that period. In 1853 he was married, in the same neighborhood, to Miss Harriet Applegate, whose parents were old settlers in the county, having arrived in Crawfordsville when it only consisted of a few log cabins. The result of this union is a family of nine children: Sylvanus M., Mary O., John W., Rheni C., Willie C., Emma O., Samuel H.,



Otto L. and Charlie K. Throughout his life Mr. Miller has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and by his industry, perseverance and energy has worked his way upward. His farm of ninety acres is in a high state of cultivation, and well improved. His residence is situated on one of the finest sites in the township, on the side of a large mound, which has attracted the attention of many geologists. He has been a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is now one of the leading members of Salem congregation in this township. In politics he is a prominent member of the republican party, and is connected with the detective company of this township.

Dr. J. J. Shannon, physician, Shannondale, was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, February 17, 1825, where his parents, David A. and Nancy (Alexander) Shannon, were married, and removed with them to Indiana in September, 1836, settling in Parkersburg, Scott township. His father occupied a prominent position in Kentucky; was a member of the convention in 1851 at which the constitution was amended. The town of Shannondale was surveyed by the doctor's father, and named after him. Dr. Shannon received his education at the district school, and until eighteen worked on the farm. In 1845 he began the study of medicine, and spent two years with Dr. H. Labarlee, of Ladoga. He then removed to Beckville, where he remained three years, and at the end of that time settled in Shannondale, where he has since continued to reside. He married Miss Hester E. Palmer, and has a family of six children: Cornelia E., born March 20, 1853; George W., born August 3, 1855; Charles D., August 1, 1858; Edward Z., February 23, 1861; Lizzie P., March 16, 1864; May B., December 17, 1871. Mrs. Shannon was born April 25, 1834, in New York. Her mother, Hester Palmer, died January 1, 1864. His father died August 13, 1870, and his mother June 28, 1880. The doctor is a member of the I.O.O.F., and takes great interest in Shannondale Lodge, of which he was the originator and organizer, and still takes great interest in its welfare. In politics he is a member of the democratic party.

James Wesley Tribbett, stock raiser (Maple Grove stock farm), Darlington, is the son of James and Sarah (Gibbons) Tribbett, natives of Virginia, who moved from Woodstock, where they were married, to Preble county, Ohio, where they remained for nine years. In 1826 they came to Montgomery county, Indiana, by wagon, and located in Franklin township, and erected their cabin, which building is still standing on the old homestead, of which Mr. Tribbett is now the owner. In this old cabin the subject of this memoir was born, August 11, 1836, and has continued to reside in this neighborhood. He re-



ceived his education at the log school-house one mile east of his residence, his teacher being William Miller. During life he has been engaged in agriculture, and for the last fifteen years has turned his attention principally to raising stock, in which he has been very successful. His residence presents a fine appearance from the road, situated in a beautiful park dotted with large forest trees, in the shade of which recline his herd of deer. On September 1, 1859, he was married to Miss Rhoda Booher, whose grandfather, Elisha Kenworthy, was one of the first settlers in Union township. They have one son, Clark, who was born July 22, 1860. He takes great interest in obtaining all kinds of relics, and has a splendid collection of archæological specimens. Mr. Tribbett's farm now consists of 160 acres of splendid land, and embraces the original homestead, all of which he has acquired by his own efforts. His father was born September 18, 1788, and died here September 7, 1866. His mother, who was born September 12, 1791, also died here October 28, 1872. His father's family consisted of nine children, all of whom reached adult age. His brother, Robert, who enlisted in Co. E, 87th Ind. reg., was killed at the battle of Chickamauga. Mr. Tribbett is a member of A.F. and A.M., and in politics is republican.

Samuel Nelson, blacksmith, Darlington, is a native of North Carolina, having been born in Guilford county, that state, in 1832. When he was two years old his father, Peter Nelson, removed to Iroquois county, Illinois, where they only remained a short time. He then returned to Indiana, settling in Montgomery county, where he died in 1835. The subject of our memoir was bound out February, 1836, to Isaac Rich, and with him remained until he reached his eighteenth year, working on the farm. He then served an apprenticeship to the blacksmith business in Clark township, and since has followed that craft. On April 11, 1855, he married Miss Susan Ashby, a daughter of one of the earliest settlers in Clark township, a full account of which settlement will be found in the history of that township. His family consisted of nine children, of whom four are now alive, Dulcina F., Minneola, Thomas H. and Edmund W. Those deceased are Susan R., John F., Henry L., Austin L. and Olily N., the last three dying within three days of each other. Henry L., who died in his twenty-second year, was a young man of fine natural ability, and gave promise of making his mark in the world, but the Almighty saw fit to remove him and take him to himself. In 1868 Mr. Nelson came to Darlington, where he has since continued in the blacksmith business. He is attached to the republican party.

Dr. I. E. G. Naylor, physician, Darlington. Prominent among the



early settlers and professional men stands the name of Dr. Naylor, whose life has been a busy one, and the positions he has filled greatly varied in character. Teacher, printer, editor, saw-miller, merchant, druggist and physician, all have known him, and in all he has made his mark. He was born in Charlestown, Clark county, Indiana, October 9, 1819, his parents, Charles B. and Lydia (Gano) Naylor, being natives of Frankfort, Kentucky, who emigrated to Clark county in 1799. When the subject of this memoir was seven years old his parents removed to Salem, and there remained until 1832, and during his residence here he served an apprenticeship as printer with Ebenezer Patrick. From Salem he went to Danville, then after a four years' residence, to Crawfordsville, where he obtained employment in the "Record" office, at that time edited by I. F. Wade. In 1841 he came to Darlington and remained there until 1843, having taught the second school in town, at that time in its infancy. Next we find him back in his native town, in 1843, editing the "Clark County Mirror," and engaged in the practice of medicine. On leaving Charlestown the second time he settled in Camden, where he practiced professionally for a short period. His next removal was to Darlington, where he still resides, engaged in the management of his large drug establishment, and attending to the extensive and lucrative practice which he has built up by his skill and industry. In 1845, while at a camp meeting, he became acquainted with Miss Calista W. Huffman, a young lady, who, with her father, Mr. Peter Huffman, had just arrived from New York. The acquaintance thus formed soon ripened into love, and in the same year he led her to the altar. The result of this union is a family of ten children: Charles, who died at Bowling Green, Kentucky, while in the 86th Ind. reg.; George, Kossuth (deceased), Ida, Ellen, Fanny (deceased), Tamson, Hattie and John, and one who died in infancy. In 1848 the doctor edited the "Delphi Herald," and during the war was active in raising recruits for the army, and served as assistant surgeon in Col. Rice's regiment, which was raised at Lafayette to operate against Morgan. He is a member of the I.O.O.F., and of the Methodist church, and in politics is independent.

Dr. Thomas J. Griffith, physician, Darlington, one of the leading professional men in this part of the county, is a native of Clinton county, this state, having been born there April 2, 1837. His parents, Thornton and Mary (Hall) Griffith, were married in Montgomery county in 1836, the latter having come to this county from South Carolina in 1826. His father, who was a native of Pennsylvania, was a descendant of an old Welsh family, as the name implies, the first members of which arrived in this country about 1630. According to the



family tradition two brothers came from Wales about that time and landed in Massachusetts, subsequently settling in Pennsylvania, where their descendants acquired large landed and mill interests on the Brandywine river, which were, however, lost to the family at the close of the revolutionary war. After their marriage the doctor's parents removed to Clinton county, where they continued to reside until 1846, when they returned to Montgomery county and located at Crawfordsville for four years, when they moved to a farm northeast of the city. Here they lived for sixteen years, then removed to Darlington, where, on June 24, 1869, Mr. Thornton Griffith died. During his youth Dr. Griffith worked on his father's farm, and received his early education at Crawfordsville, and on the breaking out of the war enlisted in the 135th Ind. reg., where he served as commissary sergeant. On returning from the war he studied medicine with Dr. J. S. McClelland, of Crawfordsville, for some years, and graduated at Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1867, beginning practice at Darlington in May of the same year. On October 4, 1871, Dr. Griffith married at Madison, Jefferson county, Miss Martha E. Hutchings, M.D., daughter of John and Elizabeth (Cravens) Hutchings, old settlers of Clark county. Mrs. Griffith is a lady of fine education, a graduate of the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania, and ranks high in the profession to which she has devoted her talents. They have one son, James Barton, born July 7, 1873. Mrs. Griffith is a member of the Christian church (Disciples). The doctor is a prominent member of the A.F. and A.M., and in politics is affiliated with the independent party. He is an enthusiast in archæology, and has one of the finest collections in the county, comprising over 300 arrow-heads of various sizes and designs, 40 spear-heads, several axes and other rare specimens of Indian implements. He also has an extensive cabinet of old and rare coins.

George Kashner, farmer, Darlington, is the son of Abraham and Elizabeth Abernethy, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Ohio. They were married in the latter state, and removed to Franklin township in 1830, where the subject of this sketch was born in 1837. He received his education in the first school-house in this neighborhood, which was situated on the Detrick farm. He married in 1857 Miss Rhoda Booher, daughter of one of the old settlers in this township, and has a family of six children: Sarah E., Orpha Mahala, Alice, Birdie, Charlie and Chalmer. Mr. Kashner is one of the leading men in this part of the township, and is enterprising and industrious. Through his efforts a gravel road is being constructed to Darlington. His farm of 160 acres is beautifully situated and well improved. His residence is of brick, 30×36 feet, a story and a half in height with



a cottage roof; one of the neatest dwellings in the vicinity, and was erected at a cost of \$3,000. His barn is the largest and best in the township if not in the county. It is 40×75 feet, 20-foot posts, 36 feet to the comb, and has room for 70 tons of hay, stalls for 12 head of horses, and a granary capable of holding 2,000 bushels of wheat. The building is strongly constructed and tastefully painted. The total cost outside of his own labor has been \$1,700. There is a large sugar camp on the farm. Mr. Kashner is a member of the Presbyterian church, and all his life has been a member of the democratic party.

Ira and Cyrus Booher, liverymen and harness-makers, Darlington, are the sons of Gardianus and Mahala Booher, who came to this county in 1830, from Tennessee, and settled in the northeastern portion of Franklin township. Here they erected a cabin in the green woods, and hewed a farm out of the wilderness, enduring numerous trials and privations incidental to pioneer life. Religious affairs were not neglected. Though far removed from the borders of civilization we find that the Lutheran church was organized, and a leading position occupied therein by Mr. Booher until his death. Cyrus was born in 1837, in this township, and raised on the farm, following agricultural pursuits until 1879, when he opened a large harness establishment in Darlington. He married in 1859 Miss Lucinda Avery, which union has resulted in a family of four children: Ella, Andrew, Edward, and Effie. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Ira is also a native of this township, having been born in 1843 on the old homestead, and there spent his youth, receiving his early education at the log school-house of the period. Throughout his life he has been principally engaged in husbandry until 1875, when he removed to Darlington and there erected a large livery and feed stable, to which he has since made considerable addition. In 1862 he married Miss Frances Avery, of Clinton county, and has now a family of three children: Anuel, Bertha and Goldie. Mr. Booher is a member of the Christian (Disciples) church, and is a prominent member of the democratic party, as is also his brother Cyrus. They are now in partnership under the name of Booher Brothers in the livery stable, and also in the harness establishment, receiving in both businesses a large and constantly increasing patronage. Their uniform and obliging attention to business is meeting with the reward it deserves.

Thomas M. Powell, farmer, Shannondale, was born in Bath county, Kentucky, on March 10, 1834, his parents, John and Elizabeth L. (Patrick) Powell being natives of the same state. In 1840, when only six years old, his parents removed to Indiana, and settled in Scott township, Montgomery county. Here the subject of our sketch spent



his youth, and received his early education at the pioneer school-house in Parkersburg, his teachers being David A. Shannon (father of Dr. Shannon) and Thomas Bingham. The latter was considered one of the best teachers of that period in the county. Mr. Powell was raised on a farm, and followed agriculture until he reached his twentieth year, when he engaged in clerking and bookkeeping, serving seven years as deputy auditor of the county, and one year as deputy treasurer. On the outbreaking of the war he enlisted in the 10th Ind. reg., and also clerked in the ordnance department of the service at Nashville. In 1867 he married Miss Elizabeth Miller, daughter of Henry Miller, one of the early settlers of the county, and in the following year (1868) owing to feeble health, returned to his farm, which now comprises 218 acres of splendid land, well improved, and showing the results of systematic and careful culture. Mr. Powell is elder of the Christian church at Providence (Disciples) and is highly respected all over the county. In politics he is republican.

I. G. McMechan, M.D., physician, Darlington, is a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, his parents, John and Sarah (Gavin) McMechan, being residents of that city at the date of his birth, July 24, 1808. His mother was a native of Virginia, his father of Irish birth, but was brought to this country by his parents while very young. The doctor received his primary education at the district school and afterward spent two years at Oxford, Ohio. In 1840 he began the practice of medicine, and studied with Dr. Winton, of Crawfordsville, afterward attending lectures at Louisville, Kentucky, and in 1852 graduated at Chicago. He has been engaged in the profession for over forty years, and with the exception of four years spent at Dayton, Tippecanoe county, has been in Montgomery county all the time. In 1870 he removed to Darlington, where he is now resident, engaged in his professional duties, his practice extending over a wide scope of territory. In 1833 he married, in Crawfordsville, Miss Eliza Winton, sister of Dr. Winton, his preceptor in medicine, the ceremony being performed by old Father Thompson. The union resulted in a family of five children: Laura E., Theodore, Eva, Marcilla, Charles W. The doctor helped erect the first college building in Crawfordsville, and is intimately connected with the early history of that city, having served in the city council. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and all his life has been connected with the Presbyterian church. In politics he is republican, and during the war served as surgeon, being present at the battles of Shiloh and Vicksburg.

James A. Mount, farmer and stock raiser, Shannondale, is the son of Atwell Mount, one of the early pioneers, and a man who made his



mark in this country as one of the great moral and religious teachers. Atwell Mount was born in Farquhar county, Virginia, September 4, 1806, and removed to Shelby county, Kentucky, in 1815. November 1, 1827, he married Miss Lucinda Fullinwider, and two years after emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, residing at the house of Ryker Robbins, until he got his cabin built. His family, which consisted of six sons and six daughters, were all raised and attained to adult age on the old homestead, upon which Mr. James Mount now resides. Their names are as follows: Thomas R., Catherine W., Jacob F., Elijah C., William H., Ann Elizabeth, Mary Jane, James A., Harriet N., Arvenia F., and Samuel B. Ten of them are still living and have families. Atwell Mount died February 23, 1880. He had been a life-long member of the Presbyterian church, and for fifty years an elder of the same. He was the originator of the first temperance effort in the county, and shut down upon the use of whisky at the log-rollings and raisings at which he officiated, and though strongly opposed was successful in accomplishing the end he aimed at. He passed to his reward respected and lamented by all who knew him. James A. Mount was born March 23, 1843, obtaining his education at the district log school-house, and remained employed upon the farm until 1862, when he enlisted in the 72d Ind. Inf. On returning from the war he again went to school and finished his education at the Academy at Lebanon, Boone county. In 1867 he married Miss Katherine A. Boyd, whose father was a native of Kentucky, and mother of Dayton, Ohio. The result of this union is a family of three children: Hallie Lee, born August 18, 1868, and Harry N. and Helen N., born December 24, 1871, the two latter being twins. In 1866 Mr. Mount began farming on his own account as a renter, and now, through his indomitable perseverance and energetic labor, owns the beautiful and handsomely improved farm of 200 acres upon which he now resides. He is known and respected throughout the county as one of the rising men of this neighborhood. He has been a life-long member of the Presbyterian church, and is clerk of the session of Bethel church, the records of which are in splendid order. He is also a member of the Shannondale Coy of the Horse Detectives, and in politics is a prominent member of the republican party.

Joseph A. Utter, physician, Shannondale, is a native of Montgomery county, having been born near Ladoga, in Clark township, on February 14, 1847. His parents, Abraham and Lettia (Swank) Utter, were both early arrivals in Montgomery county. The former was born in New Jersey, and settled in Ladoga about 1830, and traveled over most of the county in his capacity as a pioneer Methodist minister, and also as one



of the early school teachers. He was long resident in the Black creek neighborhood, in Union township, and also was engaged in educating the young pioneers in Coal Creek township. The subject of this biography received his primary education at the district school, and at Danville Academy. In 1867 he began to read medicine with Dr. J. S. McClellan, of Crawfordsville, and attended lectures at Miami Medical College, Cincinnati. He began the practice of medicine in the spring of 1870, following the allopathic system of treatment for three years, at the end of which period he embraced homœopathy. He was engaged on the staff at the Homœopathic Dispensary at Cincinnati for some time, and on March 4, 1880, graduated from Pulte Medical Homœopathic College in the same city. The doctor began practice at Frankfort, Indiana, removing to Pleasant Hill after a year's residence. Here he remained about eighteen months, and then took up his residence in Crawfordsville for two years. On leaving the latter city he settled in Rankin, Illinois, for a short time, then removed to Sugar Grove, Tippecanoe county, from which place he came to Shannondale in 1874, where he is now engaged in attending to his large and constantly increasing practice, which he has built up by his own talent and professional skill. He has been three times married: first on November 21, 1867, to Miss Evelyn S. Mitchell; the second time on November 3, 1875, to Miss Virginia A. Seal, and to his present wife, Miss Flora M. Frazer, in Cedarville, Ohio, October 18, 1877. He has a family of four children: Charles Franklin, born November 11, 1868; Carrie Adeline, March 18, 1870; Walker Seal, January 25, 1877; and Alnetta Florence, born January 5, 1878. Dr. Utter is a member of the Presbyterian church, and as a man and physician stands high in the regard and estimation of the people.

C. T. Nicely, farmer, Shannondale, is the son of Isaac Nicely, a native of Sullivan county, East Tennessee, and was born July 9, 1808, and removed with his parents to Union county, Indiana, when in his eighteenth year, and continued to reside there until 1831, when he came to Montgomery county. His father died the year after their arrival here. On September 3, 1837, he married Miss Rebecca Lafollette, by whom he had five children, four of whom are living: Mary Jane, Martha Ann, Louisa Ellen, and Charles Thomas. In October, 1870, he married his present wife, Evelyn Burroughs. C. T. Nicely was born February 1, 1849, and was raised on the farm, receiving his education at the district school, and throughout life has been engaged in farming. On February 13, 1870, he married, in Boone county, Miss Sarah E. Baird, by whom he has a family of two children: Ora, born November 25, 1870; Bessie, born February 22, 1877. He is a mem-



ber of the Presbyterian church, and in politics is attached to the republican party.

Abraham H. Bowers, grain merchant, Darlington, one of the leading men of this part of the county, was born in Tippecanoe county, this state, December 3, 1842, and in 1849 removed to Montgomery county with his parents, and located in Sugar Creek township. The family is of German origin, his great-grandfather having come from that country about 1720, and settled in Pennsylvania, removing in 1730 to Virginia, where his grandfather, Abraham Bowers, was born, and resided until 1806, when he removed to Ross county, Ohio. In Ross county, Ohio, his father, Abner Bowers, was ushered into the world, June 28, 1812, and there resided until 1829, when Grandfather Bowers emigrated to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, arriving there on November 21 of that year. In 1832 his father married Miss Charlotte Huffman, by whom there were four children: Adonijah, Christina Esther, and Abraham, the subject of this sketch. Mr. Bowers obtained his early education at the district school, and during life has been engaged in agricultural pursuits in Sugar Creek township until 1864, when he removed to Franklin township, locating on a farm near Darlington. In 1879 he entered into partnership with Mr. James Tribbett in the grain and stock business, he managing the former and Mr. Tribbett the latter portion of the business. Their grain warehouse is a structure 36×38 feet, three stories in height, with a capacity of 15,000 bushels. By close attention to the business, strict integrity, and affable manners, Mr. Bowers is building a large and substantial business connection. In addition to carrying on this business he also devotes part of his time to his farm, which comprises 160 acres of fine farming land adjoining the town. On April 21, 1864, he married Miss Martha C. Booher, daughter of Wm. Booher, one of the early settlers of the county, who resides with him, and is in his eighty-second year. The result of this union is one daughter, Ina.

Daniel Lewis, Darlington, is the son of William and Mary A. (Larsh) Lewis, natives of Ohio, the former having come to this county in 1851, settling in Ripley township; the latter came to Montgomery county with her parents when quite young, in 1829. Her parents were among the early settlers in Ripley township, where they settled in the green woods and formed a farm out of the wilderness. Mr. William Lewis was engaged principally in sawing, having erected a saw-mill in Ripley township on his arrival there. He was a mechanic of fine natural ability. He remained in Ripley township until 1870, when he removed to Franklin township, where he purchased a farm in the vicinity of Darlington, where he continued to reside until his



death, which occurred June 1879. The family consisted of three daughters and two sons: Sarah C. Mulholland, Cynthia L. Seaman, Milinda J. Gray; William, born January 26, 1859, and Daniel, born March 15, 1862. The latter received his early education at the academy at Darlington, and afterward attended school at Valparaiso nearly a year, and later spent one term at the Commercial College at Painesville, Ohio. He resides with his mother on the farm adjoining Darlington, the residence being situated on one of the finest building sites in the neighborhood. He is now in the employ of Mr. A. H. Bowers, grain merchant, Darlington.

William M. Hampton, farmer, Darlington, was born September 14, 1851, and is the son of Samuel and Phebe (Guntle) Hampton, one of the earliest settlers in this part of the township. On their arrival in this part of the county, about 1830, they settled in the green timber and suffered all the inconveniences and vicissitudes incidental to pioneer life. The family drove through from Tennessee in the wagon, and camped out until they got the cabin raised. Mr. Hampton received his education at the district school, and during life has been chiefly engaged in husbandry. In 1874 he married Miss Phebe C. Faust, daughter of Reuben Faust, an early settler in this neighborhood, and has one son, Lee, who was born November 21, 1878. He is a prominent member of the Lutheran church, being clerk of St. James' Evangelic Lutheran Church, in this township. In politics he is a democrat. His farm of eighty acres is well improved, with good buildings, and is in a high state of cultivation.

M. S. Hopper, physician, Darlington, is a native of this county, having been born in Franklin township on October 30, 1851, and is the son of James Alva and Lucinda (Scott) Hopper, the former being a native of Kentucky, but arrived in Indiana when nine or ten years old with his parents. The doctor received his early education at the district school, and later at Stockwell College, Tippecanoe county, graduating there in 1876. In 1870 he had the misfortune to lose his father, mother and brother, by typhoid fever, within the short space of four months. On October 12, 1876, he married Miss Lidia Wells, a very talented young lady, the result of which union is one son, Albert M. On April 2 of the following year (1877) he removed to Darlington, where he began practicing medicine, and by his natural ability, skillful treatment, and close application to the duties of his profession, he has won the confidence of the people, and has established a lucrative and steadily widening practice. Dr. Hopper is not one of those professional men who think that when they leave college they have acquired all the necessary knowledge, but keeps himself



posted by taking all the latest works and magazines relating to medical practice. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the I.O.O.F., and is a member of the Methodist church. In politics the doctor is enrolled beneath the republican banner.

John Hutchings, farmer and stock dealer, Crawfordsville, was born in Butler county, Ohio, three miles from the Indiana state line, on October 15, 1818. When he had reached his sixth year his parents, William and Jane (McCain) Hutchings, removed to Fayette county, Indiana, and here he passed his youthful years, and received his early education in the vicinity of Connerville, on the west fork of White river. Until 1841 he engaged in farming, then for a short time he run a saddlery establishment, and in the following year (1842) he was employed selling goods. He afterward went into the stock business, in which he has been eminently successful, and in this pursuit has become well known over a great portion of western Indiana, and to-day is looked upon as one of the most enterprising and successful business men in the county. On April 9, 1856, he purchased a farm in Franklin township, this county, and has been resident here since that time. In addition to managing his farm, one of the largest in the township, now comprising 714 acres, he devotes a great deal of his attention to handling stock of all kinds. He married in Bullet county, on December 1, 1842, Miss Martha H. Lemon, daughter of Elisha Lemon, who came to Indiana from Kentucky at an early day. His family consists of nine children: Louisa Jane, Mary M., William G., Martha Eugenia, Ruth M., John L., Eva E., Allie Ada, and Isabel M., all of whom are still alive. Mr. Hutchings early identified himself with the greenback party, and has worked hard for its success, and this year (1880) is candidate on that ticket for representative. He is a member of the I.O.O.F., and is a leading member of the Methodist church, being class-leader and the main supporter of the congregation at Hurd's school-house. His grandfather, Gabriel Hutchings, was a native of Connecticut, and served seven years and seven months in the revolutionary war, being severely wounded and bruised in an engagement with the Indians, he lay in an unconscious condition for a long period. During his sickness he was nursed by a widow lady whose husband had been killed by the Aborigines, and upon his recovery he married her.

John Nevin, banker, Thorntown. Prominent among the names of those who have resided in this township is that of Capt. John Nevin, whose career through life has been of the most checkered nature. He was born in Failsworth, Lancashire, England, March 1816, and shortly afterward removed with his parents, Richard and Anna Mary Nevin,



to their native country, Scotland, where, in the vicinity of Glasgow, was spent his boyhood days. When fourteen years of age he went to sea as an apprentice, continuing for several years in this calling. On returning from the sea he studied medicine, and attended lectures at Glasgow University, then returned to sea again, where he rose through all the grades to that of chief officer, in which capacity he made numerous voyages to various parts of the world. In 1841 he spent six months in company with Dr. Judson, the famous Baptist missionary, who was on his way to India in the ship Ramsay, of which Mr. Nevin was in command. In 1842 he was baptized by Dr. Judson in Burmah, and has now in his possession the certificate of his baptism, dated at Moulmain, January 30, 1842. He had as passengers, in 1846, Alexander Campbell and Robert Dale Owen, and at other times numerous titled and literary gentlemen. In 1852 he came to the United States, left the sea, and came west to Tippecanoe county, where he engaged in farming, and in the winter taught school and read medicine. Here in 1857 he married Mrs. Summers, of the Wea, by whom he has two children: Anna May and Richard E. He removed from his farm in Tippecanoe county in 1865, and settled in Darlington, where he practiced medicine for five years very successfully. In 1870 he removed to Thorntown, Boone county, where, after spending a year or two improving his residence, he became a director and stockholder in the National Bank of Thorntown, of which institution he is now the president. Mr. Nevin's grandfather was Sir Hugh Nevin, who through his extravagance left his family at his death in straitened circumstances. His father, Richard, was a very studious boy, and on account of being constantly engaged when a boy in experiments in chemistry acquired the sobriquet of "Daft Dick." His knowledge, however, thus obtained enabled him to acquire a large fortune, which at his death was equally divided among his children.

W. H. H. Smith, undertaker and wagon maker, Darlington, is a native of Cincinnati, having been born in that city in 1800. His father, George G. Smith, is still alive, in his eighty-fifth year, having been born in 1796, his mother died in 1860, in her fifty-eighth year. He received his early education in his native city, but left school at the early age of thirteen years. We next find him filling a position as shipping clerk in a chair factory, and later he learned the wagon making and carpenter's trade. In 1866 he came to Darlington, where he engaged in the grain trade, and for the last four years has been working at the handicraft which he learned in his youth, in which he ranks as a talented workman. Previous to his arrival here the subject of this memoir was located at Fredericksburg and Rockwell, and at the former



place, in 1860, he married Miss Mary E. Kelsey, daughter of Mr. Enos N. Kelsey, one of the early settlers in this county, by whom he has a family of six children: George A., Thomas Edwin, Eva May, Florence Belle, Mary Grace, and William Evarts. Mr. Smith fitly represents that class of self-made men of whom this country contains so many. Leaving school at an early age he has by his reading and study improved himself greatly, and by his energy and industry succeeded in building up a splendid business connection. He is a prominent and hard-working member of the I.O.O.F., and takes great interest in the objects and purposes of that noble institution. As a consistent member of the Methodist church he is well known, and in politics is a staunch republican.

John M. Hollingsworth, merchant, Darlington, is the son of John and Mary (Bell) Hollingsworth, natives of Ohio, who emigrated to Clinton county, Indiana, at an early date, in which county the subject of this sketch was born, at Jefferson, July 21, 1835. He received an education such as was furnished at the primeval school-houses of those times, and during his youth learned the blacksmith trade, which business he continued to follow till 1863, when he enlisted at the call of his country in the 126th Ind. reg., and served under Gen. Hood throughout the campaign, taking part in the battle of Nashville, and other engagements in which the regiment participated during the seventeen months of his service. At the close of the war Mr. Hollingsworth returned to Boone county, where he had located in 1856, and after a short stay there removed, in 1866, to Montgomery county, and settled in Darlington. Here he opened store in the dry-goods and grocery business, in which he is still engaged. He has been a hard-working, temperate man, honest and upright in all his dealings, and by his energy and perseverance has succeeded in building up a large and constantly increasing business, his trade now amounting to over \$20,000 per annum. In 1856, on removing to Boone county, he married Miss Nancy Adney, a resident there, the result of which union is one daughter, Lucy. Mr. Hollingsworth is one of the most popular men in this part of the county, and has been twice elected on the republican ticket to the office of township trustee, the first time in October 1878, and again in 1880, which office he continues to fill with satisfaction to all and with honor to himself.

Joseph A. Marshall, lumber merchant, Darlington, is one of the leading business men in town, his saw-mill helping the trade at this point greatly. He was born in Knox county, Ohio, October 17, 1838, his parents, Aaron S. and Sarah (Walker) Marshall, being natives of Pennsylvania and pioneer settlers of Ohio. He received his early edu-



cation in one of the log school-houses, under the tuition of his uncle, Alexander Marshall. His father was a carpenter, and when the boys were old enough to assist him he entered the milling business, which Mr. Marshall has followed all his life. He enlisted on May 7, 1861, in the 13th Ind. Vols., it being the first three-years regiment to go from Indiana. He entered Co. E, Capt. Kirkpatrick, and served until 1864. During the time he was in the army he saw some hard fighting, having taken part in the Rich Mountain fight, July 11, 1861; in several skirmishes around Beverley, Virginia, Alleghany mountains, Green Brier, Winchester, Virginia, and in numerous skirmishes and minor engagements, and during his absence on a recruiting expedition the regiment was engaged at Cold Harbor. When the company, which left Indianapolis with 100 men was discharged, there were only 17 of the original number left in it. On leaving the army he returned to Howard county, Indiana, and in 1864 married Miss Nancy Jones, who was a native of Switzerland county, this state. They have now a family of three children, Elson, Foster, and Frank. Mr. Marshall is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also of the Odd-Fellows, and in politics is republican. On coming to Montgomery county, in 1868, he put up a mill one mile south of Darlington, and afterward moved to a point on the railroad where he remained two years, and finally came to his present location in Darlington, in 1874. His mill building is 28×76 feet, the engine shed 14×40 feet, the machinery having a sawing capacity of 5,000 feet per day by a 25-horse-power engine, the whole erected at a cost of over \$3,500.

H. C. Hulet, attorney, Darlington, the son of John and Lavisa (Johnston) Hulet, was born in Putnam county, Indiana, July 16, 1846. His father, who was a native of Kentucky, came to that county at an early day. His mother was born in Washington county, this state, and removed with her parents to Putnam county, settling on the present site of Greencastle, where grandfather Johnston erected his cabin, which was the first and the nucleus of the present city, and county seat. The subject of this memoir, like the majority of the pioneers' children, only received a very limited school education, but having a mother, who was a lady of fine education, to ground him thoroughly in the elementary branches, thus enabling him to study and educate himself in later years, when he took an academic course. During his youth Mr. Hulet engaged in agricultural pursuits until he reached the age of seventeen, when he obtained a certificate and began teaching school, which profession he followed every winter (following farming during the rest of the year) until he reached his twenty-fourth year. In 1866 he came with his parents to Franklin township, and in 1870



removed to Darlington and entered the mercantile business, opening the first hardware store in that town. During the three years he was in this business he occupied all his spare time in self-culture and in reading law, and at the end of that period began legal practice, in which his superior natural talent, close application to business, and his acknowledged integrity, have made for him an enviable name and reputation. In 1876 Mr. Hulet was elected on the democratic ticket representative from this district to the legislature, which office he held until 1878, with honor to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. His election was considered a great victory, as the office had been held by the republicans for many years, and all efforts to wrest it from them had proved futile, until Mr. Hulet was adopted as the standard-bearer, when he led the party to victory, defeating the republican candidate, Capt. McClaskey, who was also a resident of this township, by 139 votes. He married, April 21, 1869, Anna, daughter of John Ramey, one of the oldest settlers of the county. Mr. Hulet inherits the enterprise and energy of his pioneer ancestors, and has done a great deal toward building up and improving the town of Darlington, and has recently erected a handsome brick block 48 × 60 feet, two stories in height, in the under story of which are two commodious store-rooms, while on the upper one are offices and a town hall. He takes great interest in the temperance movement, and is a leading member of the Good Templars Lodge at this place.

Dr. J. D. Hillis, physician, Darlington, was born on a farm in Putnam county, Indiana, September 15, 1854. His parents, James and Elizabeth (Swift) Hillis, are now deceased. His maternal grandfather, John Swift, was one of the early settlers near Putnamville, and also cut the first timber at the public spring at Greencastle, at that time only one or two families being there. Dr. Hillis received his early education at the district school, and in 1869 went to Asbury University, where he studied four years, next spent a year at the State Normal school, and attended a course at the Commercial College, Terre Haute. In 1875 he began to read medicine with Drs. Wilcox and Evans, of Greencastle, and continued with them until 1877, when he went to Philadelphia and attended at Jefferson Medical College during the session of 1877-8. In March, 1878, he removed to Darlington, and practiced medicine until October 1879, when he entered the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, graduating there July 1, 1880. Dr. Hillis is a gentleman of fine presence and pleasant manners, and is rapidly building up an extensive practice in the neighborhood, his skill and brilliant education having won for him the confidence of the people. He is a member of Cloverdale Lodge, No. 132, A.F. and A.M., also of



the Phi-Kappa-Psi Society at Ann Arbor, and was president of the alumni of the class of 1880 at the University of Michigan, medical department.

---

### SUGAR CREEK TOWNSHIP.

This is T. 20, R. 3 W., located in the north-northeast part of the county, bounded on the north by Tippecanoe county, on the east by Clinton and Boone counties, on the south by Franklin, on the west by Madison townships. Its area is thirty-three sections. The surface is varied. On the south it is somewhat broken, but not hilly, the northern and northwest portions consisting of what is known as Potato Creek Prairie, a very fine body of farming land, most of which is owned in large farms. Potato creek flows southwest across this prairie, affording fair drainage. In the early settlement of this township, where the present channel of Sugar creek is now seen, was nothing more than a large slough overgrown with tall grass, such as to hide from view a man on horseback when but a short distance away, and seldom could be crossed with loaded teams in safety. The prairie and creek both took their name from the wild potatoes that then grew so luxuriantly in this slough. It is said by some of the older citizens now living that they grew in clusters similar to artichokes, and the wild hogs, which were then very plenty in this country, not only subsisted upon this wild vegetable, but became very fat; but as civilization began to encroach upon this favorite resort of the wild *suidæ* both he and his food disappeared, and for many years no trace of either has been seen. This prairie part of the township possesses a deep black soil, better adapted to the raising of corn and grass than other grain. The south and southeast parts of the township produce excellent crops of wheat. About three-fourths of the township is at the present time in a good state of cultivation. In the central part of the township are some very fine forests. Some of the oldest settlers tell us that when they first located here this timber was only low brush, and that the log cabins could be seen for two and three miles round. Now it would be difficult to see a dwelling one-fourth of a mile away.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The township originally embraced thirty-six sections. Then Sugar creek cut across the southeast corner. The territory belonging to Sugar creek township upon its south bank was equal to about three sections. This was given up to Franklin township that the road work might be more equally proportioned between the two. It was along the banks of this stream that the first emigrants located, as early as 1828.



Among those were John Clouser, who built the first mill in the township, about 1828, on the south bank of the creek, opposite the present mill now owned by his sons. This mill was constructed of round logs, with neither chinking or daubing. Says his son Daniel, "you could throw your hat through the mill most anywhere." The burrs were what is usually termed niggerheads, but known in science as granite. This mill ground only corn for a number of years, when a new mill was erected on the opposite side or north bank of the stream, which was operated till about 1850, when the present mill on the same site was erected by the Clouser boys. Among others of the pioneer settlers of this part of the township are the names of Elijah Rogers, G. W. Cook, William Corns and others. North some three miles, between the years 1828 and 1830, the following families located: Martin Bowers, Abner Bowers, James Allen, William Rakestraw, Samuel Irvin, John Butcher, Milo Waugh, George Kendal. In the northwest part of the township Samuel and Solomon Peterson settled on Potato Creek Prairie. By 1830 Sugar Creek township began to be sparsely settled. At this date emigrants flocked here rapidly from every quarter, the greater part coming from Virginia and Ohio. These pioneers suffered very greatly through the three successive hard winters of 1830, 1831 and 1832, but they were an energetic class of emigrants whom hard winters and privation make more enterprising. Those who settled in the timber soon had little farms cleared, and as well as their prairie neighbors had a plentiful supply of such as they raise and manufacture at home. Though they had but little money and the richest of them able to afford but few luxuries, they were happy and content because they felt their homes were their own. We have been told that the first settlers of this township were very social and hospitable people; the same is true of their offspring.

Till 1840 this part of the country had no markets nearer than Louisville and Chicago. To reach either of these places and return required fourteen days. Stock was frequently bought and driven on foot to Ohio, which at this time would seem impossible to accomplish, but the hogs and cattle of that time were very different to those raised here at present. They were better adapted to traveling than anything else. Hogs rarely knew what corn was until they were put in the pen to be made fat for pork, and some did not even go to this trouble, but would kill their meat or sell their surplus off the mast, which was usually abundant. At the opening of the canal to La-Fayette, produce of every kind could be exchanged either for money or goods at fair prices. Soon the homes as well as the pioneer settlers themselves assumed a different garb. The rude round log hut was ex-



changed for a cozy and neat frame, the tow-linen wearing apparel gave way to the product of the sunny south. Their tables were no longer supplied alone from their own field and glen. All felt that the time had come when labor would procure not only the bare necessities of life, but the comforts and a few luxuries.

#### EDUCATION.

The pioneer settlers of Sugar Creek township were men and women who felt it a duty to educate their children. Many of them had passed their youthful days in Ohio while that state was yet in its pioneer period, and as the result received but little and some no schooling, a thing which they now felt the need of very greatly. Hence they were the more anxious that their children should not grow up as they had. The first school taught in the township was held in a private dwelling on Sec. 16 in 1831. Robert McKay was the teacher. It is said he ended his days in the county house. The first house built for school purposes was located on the old farm of Solomon Peterson; this was erected in 1832 or 1833. George M. Kendall taught the first school here a term of three months at \$1.50 per scholar, making a salary of about nine dollars per month. Then only reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic as far as the double rule-of-three were required. Blackboards were unknown in the schools of Sugar Creek township prior to 1853. All kinds of books were used, and each pupil formed as many classes as he had studies. It was then customary for the teacher to give each scholar a task just before dismissing, which was to be mastered before coming to school the next day. The second school-house built in the township was at what is now Bowers Station, about the year 1833. The first teacher is not now known positively, but it is thought to have been a gentleman by the name of Rogers. The early teachers were principally old men. The profession of school teaching was considered by many fit only for those not able to labor, and lazy young men. About 1860 the last of the pioneer log school-houses disappeared, and the modern frame and brick school-buildings took their places. At the present date the township is divided into nine districts, each supplied with a comfortable house and the necessary appurtenances to aid in the work of acquiring knowledge. But few, if any township in the county, exclusive of those with graded schools, will excel Sugar Creek in her school work. Her schools for the past fifteen years have been under the supervision of Dr. James A. Berryman as trustee. The 16th Sec. was sold quite early and brought but little money compared with what it would have brought a few years later.



## CHURCHES.

The great part of the pioneer settlers were men and women who had been reared not only to respect religion and its teachings when it came in their path, but to take an active interest in the fostering of christianity. In the early history of this people there came with them the various creeds and sects to which they belonged in their native state. It is an old saying, "birds of a feather will flock together," but it is not more true of birds than of the people of the same religious sect. We might almost say they were scarcely housed before the few of each sect there represented collected at some private house for public worship, thus the foundation of the various church societies and church buildings at different intervals were laid.

The Methodist Episcopal church society, was the first to organize. It held its first meeting at the house of Roley Kendall in 1832. Rev. Huffaker was the officiating minister. The two ministers who came to this society shortly after its organization were named Ball and Bell. John Hamilton was appointed class-leader of this little band, consisting of the following families: Roley Kendall and wife, John Hamilton, George Kendall and wife, James and Liddy Parish, Milo and Elizabeth Waugh, John and Sarah Mitchell, Sophia Cooley, John Thurman, and Frazee and wife. The first of this class who fell by the hand of death was John Hamilton in 1835. This people continued to hold their meetings regularly at the residences of its members till 1835, when they erected their first church-house of logs, with its huge fireplace, puncheon floor and seats. It was 20×30, and stood on Sec. 13. It was built with no outlay in money beyond the cost of a few nails and glass. This church-building was named "Bethel." This log church continued to be used by the Methodist Episcopal people till 1860, when this society erected its present church-house, a handsome frame house 38×45, at a cost of \$867.81. Thomas D. Hart and John Mitchell were the contractors; building committee, George M. Kendall, Nathan Kious, and John Mitchell. The trustees were Nathan Kious, Milo Waugh, George Kendall. The first minister who officiated in this new church was James Rickets. The house was dedicated by Richard Harwood. The church officers at the present time are the same as in 1860. During the fifty-eight years since this society was organized it has maintained within its organization peace and prosperity. The society now numbers thirty-five active members of the first families of the vicinity surrounding the church.

There has at all times been kept in connection with the church a Sunday-school during the spring and summer months, which has been



a means of doing much good, and diffusing much valuable information. The attendance numbers forty-five. Superintendent in charge is John Mitchell. (For these facts of the above church we are indebted to Mr. John Mitchell.)

The second Methodist Episcopal church of Sugar Creek township is located on the N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Sec. 19, half a mile from the west line of the township. This society was organized in 1853, and held its meetings for a number of years in a vacant house on the farm of James Irons, a short distance across the township line in Madison. About the year 1860 the present church was built. The society since its organization has enjoyed a reasonable degree of prosperity, and is now in a flourishing condition.

The third society of the Methodist Episcopal order was organized four years previous at the Fisher school-house in the southeast part of the township by Rev. Hill. Enoch Holway was made first class-leader. Present minister in charge is Andrew Andress. The society is few in number, but earnest in their work, and carry on a live and profitable Sunday-school.

The Presbyterian church was organized in this township at a very early date. For a time it held its meetings in the school-houses, and at one time had obtained considerable of prominence and power. About the year 1850 this society erected a neat frame church on Sec. 21, in size  $32 \times 36$ , at a cost of \$1,000, which was occupied by the Presbyterian people till 1870, when, from death and various other causes beyond the control of the members, the organization ceased to exist. The church building was sold to the German Baptist church society, more commonly known as the Dunkards, for the sum of \$75; they sold the building to Benedict Burkhardt, by whom it is now used as a dwelling.

The New Light christians made their advent into the township some time between 1835 and 1840. Their meetings were held at the residences of John Butcher, Adam Thomas, and James McKenney for some time after their organization, then they occupied what is known as the Bowers school-house for a number of years. The society not being strong enough to erect a church house it was deemed advisable to disband and unite with the society at Darlington, in Franklin township, where there is at present a strong society.

Lastly among the religious societies of Sugar Creek township is the German Baptist, usually known as the Dunkards. For humility, truth and honor they are excelled by none. This society was first organized in this township in 1856. The prime leader of the organization was Abner Bowers. After the organization had been effected Martin Bowers, now deceased, came to the assistance of his cousin. Like other

sects they held their meetings in the school-houses and at the residences of the members, till they became able to build for themselves a church house. At the outset this society had only ten adherents. It now numbers thirty active working communicants, and is in a flourishing condition. It built its first house for worship in 1876, which is located on the northwest corner of Sec. 11. It is a commodious and neat frame building, 42×46, erected at a cost of \$800. The present active ministers of this society are Abner Bowers, its founder, Martin Bowers, and Lewis Dunbar. Within this society peace has ever reigned triumphant.

#### INDIANS.

When the first settlers located here the Indians had not yet gone; they were of the Pottawatomie and Miami tribes. The former were warlike in their disposition and habits. Though they did not molest the settlers they were far from friendly. The latter tribe were of a social and affable character, and lost no opportunity to befriend the pioneers by supplying them, when in need, with meat and other food. The Miamis made many warm friends among the settlers. They returned each autumn to hunt the deer and turkey, which then abounded in plentiful numbers in the forest, till 1833. These Indians had their special peculiarities; they would not consign their dead to mother earth. Mr. William Corns tells us of a papoose that was buried in the trunk of a fallen tree. They first cut into the side of the trunk and split out a piece, which afterward served as the lid to this sepulcher, then they hollowed the trunk sufficiently deep to contain the body, which they then laid therein, covering it up with the part first split off. On the farm now owned by Misner Irvin another body was buried in a hollow poplar stump; a little farther west another was interred in the top of a tree by means of blankets. North of what is now Potato creek, on a rising knoll, the Indians had a camp, in which resided the medicine-man. This medicine-man had prepared a basin in the ground, lining it with stones, for the treatment of those who were sick with fever. The treatment was simple and good. He would first heat this basin by means of fire; when sufficiently hot the fire and ashes were removed, a tent erected over the basin; the patient went into the tent and was subjected to the steaming process by water being poured into the basin on the heated stones. A story is told of two chief's squaws. One had a young squaw and no children, the other a squaw by whom he had two children, well grown up lads. The first swapped his squaw and lads, giving as boot \$1,000, for the other's young squaw. The one who received the boot was asked if he did not think he was cheated. He replied, "Oh no, no! when old squaw die, take \$1,000



and buy two, three young squaws, and have two papoose besides." The only Indian relics found in Sugar Creek township are a few arrow-heads.

#### MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

It is not positive who was the first child born in the township, but is thought to be Wilson Kious, son of Nathan Kious.

The first person who died in the township was a man named Little. He was buried on the farm of Solomon Peterson.

The year 1844 is remembered as the wet year, when the wheat on the low land was reaped by hand, carried to the high ground, bound and shocked. The winter of 1854-5 was very severe; much snow fell in many places, obliterating the roads and burying out of sight the fences.

Samuel Irvin is said to have killed a black bear not far from Potato creek. This was the only one killed in the township.

Good authority affirms that when the wild hogs were plenty along Potato creek that they would attack the hunting dogs; the dogs would run for their masters. The only means the men had to save their lives was to climb the nearest tree. No sooner were the dogs devoured than the hogs set to work to gnaw the tree down, that they might devour the man. However pleasant or unpleasant as the lodging place might be, the lodger was often compelled to remain treed for some time.

The oldest settlers now living in the township are William Corns, G. W. Cook, Mrs. Abbagail Butcher, Mrs. John Allen, Misner Irvin, John Mitchell, Abner Bowers, and Edmund Bowers.

Sugar Creek township has two post-offices, one known as the Potato Creek post-office, kept by Dr. J. A. Berryman, which has two mails a week. The second is at Bowers Station, the only village in the township. The business carried on at this place is considerable. The land for the station was donated by Abner Bowers, hence its name. It is located on the S.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 23, on the Vandalia & Logansport railroad.

During the war a number of the citizens of Sugar Creek entered the service as Home Guards, with John Mitchell as secretary and Milton B. Waugh as captain. They were called out in 1863 to repel Morgan from the state. It was here that the women of Sugar Creek repeated the heroism of our revolutionary mothers. It was then harvest, every loyal man able to bear arms was gone, the year's subsistence must be gathered from the fields. This situation the wife and mother fully understood, and hastened to the fields of golden grain with her prattling infants; when their husbands returned the harvest had been cared for.

The only organization outside of the churches in the township is a

company for the mutual protection of the property of its members. This has served a good purpose, by lessening the number of horses stolen in this locality since its organization. This organization is called the "Horse-thief Company."

There has been in the history of Sugar Creek township but one distillery. This was operated by J. Sadolid, and was located near the old Clouser mill. John D. Coiner operated the only tannery.

Mote's mill, located on the north bank of Sugar creek, is the only mill now running in the township. It was built in 1846 by William Cops; was bought in 1867 by Martin Mote, who still, in partnership with his son, William H., operates it, doing a good business.

The advancement in the use of all kinds of farm machinery is an item worthy of notice in the history of this township. The first settlers came with their reap-hooks, and made their threshing machines from the forest, each one having a contrivance of his own for shelling corn. Before many years had elapsed the scythe and cradle and ground-hog thresher came into use. These were the greatest improvements of the age. Had the art of invention ceased here all would have been content; the slow, laborious task of caring for a crop was now overcome. The first reaping machine introduced into the township was bought by George Smith and Martin Bowers in 1848. It was of the McCormick patent, and created more excitement than an ordinary circus would at the present. Separators for threshing were introduced about 1846. The first steam thresher was introduced in 1864 by Peterson, Ball & Smith. In those days the terrors of the steam-engine were great, which made it difficult to obtain employment for a machine of this kind. The people said they were liable to burst at any time and burn their harvest, hence they were slow to endanger both life and property; but this prejudice has passed away, and with it the old horse-power for threshing grain. Corn-planters were introduced in 1859 by James Cay; the two-horse planter in 1865 by William Bryant. With each advancement in the use of machinery the progress of the township has been accelerated. The few old men and women now living only are able to look back over the past fifty-two years since civilization dawned in the wilderness here and realize the great advancement that has been made. Then the possessor of a few acres of the forest, worth perhaps \$2 per acre, with tools to fell the timber and dig up the roots, a good buckskin suit, a peck of meal, and a cabin, was thought to be rich; now such a one is considered the poorest of the poor, a fit subject for the bestowment of generous gifts.



## CEMETERIES.

Among the most prominent cemeteries are the one at the Red School-house, laid out in the early settlement of the township, the one on the farm of Silas Peterson, the Clouser burying-ground, and the family graveyard of the Peterson family. The location of each and the manner in which they are kept well indicate the great respect of the citizens for those now at rest.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

George W. Cook, farmer and stock dealer, Darlington, born in Maryland, Montgomery county, in 1808, is the son of Abraham and Violet (Wilson) Cook, both natives of Maryland. They emigrated to Ohio in 1812 and settled in Clermont county, near Richmond. Abraham Cook was a farmer and shoemaker. George W's paternal grandfather was a native of Germany, and came to America in colonial times. His great paternal grandmother emigrated to America and died in Maryland. On his mother's side of the family his grandparents were formerly from Ireland. Mr. Cook was married in 1830 to Mary A. Corbin, of Ohio, daughter of Nicholas and Nancy Inlose. The former died in 1848, the latter is still living and is nearly a centurian. By this marriage he has three living children: Eleanor, John I. and Shederic. This first wife died in 1864, aged forty-eight years. He was married a second time, in 1847, to Lucy A. Winters, daughter of John and Elizabeth Winters, by whom he has three children: Elizabeth, Louisa J., Abraham L. Mr. Cook has lived in Sugar Creek township on the same farm since 1834. In 1830 he entered 160 acres and now owns 600 acres, 200 of which are in Tippecanoe county. His early education was very limited, but his practical education and business judgment are good. He has several times been called to fill public offices; was once elected township trustee, and once elected county commissioner against his will, which office he resigned. Mr. Cook is a republican of the first rank. His father, when fourteen years of age, fought in the revolution. His son, John I., fought in the late rebellion in the 11th Ind. Vols., three years, and was in the following battles: Fort Donelson, siege of Vicksburg, Shiloh, and was at New Orleans. He regards the history of his people and country with great reverence.

John Butcher (deceased), Bowers, one of the early pioneer settlers of Ohio, came to Montgomery county in 1847 and settled in Sugar Creek township in 1849. He was born in Virginia in 1799, and is the son of James and Mary Butcher, both of whom were natives of Virginia. John Butcher was married in 1828 to Abigail Moneyhom, daughter of Peter and Silence Moneyhom, both natives of Pennsyl-



vania, emigrating to this state and county in 1828. The former died in 1836, aged seventy-two, and the latter in 1832, aged sixty-six years. John Butcher by this marriage had twelve children, six boys and six girls: James C., Cynthia, Joseph, Mary, John, Sarah, William, Amanda, Martha, Margaret, Martin K. and Enoch H. James, Cynthia, and Martha, are the ones now living. Mr. Butcher was a great hunter. When he went to the field for grain he usually took his gun, and it was not anything uncommon for him to return with a load of corn and venison. In religion he and his wife were prominent workers. Some of the first meetings of the New Light order of christians ever held in the township were held at their house. In business he was successful, leaving his family in easy circumstances. By his death Sugar Creek township lost one of her valued citizens, his wife a dutiful and exemplary husband, his surviving children a father and friend, whose loss cannot be repaired, whose love and sympathy cannot be restored. His widowed mother still resides on the old homestead.

Martin Mote, farmer and miller, Darlington. The subject of this memoir is one of the pioneers who was here as early as 1824. The Pottawatomies and Miami Indians still lurked in the forests. He was born in 1818, in the State of Ohio, and is the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Sheets) Mote. Martin Mote's mother was a native of North Carolina and his father of Virginia. They came to Vigo county in 1820, where they remained four years before coming to Montgomery county. His paternal grandfather, James Mote, was a native of Georgia and his grandmother of England. In 1839 he was married to Charlotte Poiner, of Ohio, daughter of Nathan and Nancy (Johnson) Poiner. By this marriage he has four children: William H. H., Sarah E., Francis E. and Cinderella J. Mr. Mote, in 1862, moved to Boone county, Indiana. Remaining there three years he returned to Montgomery county, and bought the old "Cops Mill" on Sugar creek, in 1867, now known as Mote's mill. In addition to the mill he has a farm of eighty-four acres well stocked. His wife died in 1879, aged sixty years, leaving a fond family to mourn her loss. He is an old and tried member of the Baptist church. He is a republican in politics, and formerly belonged to the whig party.

Misner Irwin, farmer, Bowers, is a native of Ross county, Ohio, born in 1807, and pioneer settler of Sugar Creek township. He was here before the Indians were gone. His parents were Samuel and Ester (Dean) Irwin, the former a native of Virginia, the latter a native of Ohio. His father came to Ohio in 1800, where he was married, then emigrated to Indiana, Montgomery county, in 1829. Mr. Irwin's



father raised a family of fourteen children and died in 1834 in the fifty-third year of his age, and his mother in 1865, in her eighty-fourth year. In 1830 he was married to Margaret Blaine, daughter of James and Mary Blaine, both natives of Pennsylvania. By this marriage he had eight children: James B. and Samuel (deceased), Mary, William A., John W. and Ester. William A. was in the three-months service during the late war. In 1868 his beloved wife and kind mother were called from earth to heaven. She died firm in the religion of Christ. His grandparents, Jerod and Jane Irwin, came from Scotland. His mother's people are of Irish descent. Mr. Irwin began life poor and now has a farm of fifty-six acres in good cultivation, and lives at his ease, enjoying the fruits of a well-spent life. In politics he is a radical republican.

Samuel Peterson, farmer, Potato Creek, came to Montgomery county, Indiana, from Ohio, with his parents, in the year 1830. His parents were Solomon and Magdalena (Bowers) Peterson. He was married in 1826 to Milly J. Smith, daughter of William and Mary Smith, born in Kentucky in 1818. The former emigrated to this country from England. The latter was a native of Virginia. They then moved to Louisville, where she was married. By this union Samuel Peterson had fifteen children: Mary M., Elizabeth S., Alfred S., Silas, Milletus, Bithena J., Ann M., Henry O., William M., Martha F., Solomon, Milly M., Samuel M., John F. and Millard F. Mr. Peterson was born in 1818 and died in 1864, leaving his family a good farm of 160 acres, which his own labor had wrought in a wilderness. His widow still occupies the old homestead. Mr. Peterson was a member of the Predestinarian Baptist church. His widow still holds to the same faith. His political views were democratic. By his removal from earth Sugar Creek township lost another of her pioneer heroes and a valuable citizen, his wife a kind husband, his children a christian and charitable father, to whom the highest tribute to his memory is due.

Silas Peterson, farmer and stock raiser, Potato Creek, was born in Greene county, Ohio, in 1825. His parents were Solomon and Wilhelmina Peterson. The former was a native of Virginia, the latter of Germany. They were married in Virginia and emigrated to Ross county, Ohio, in 1802, then to Greene county, then to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled in Sugar Creek township in 1830, where they died, the father in 1851, aged sixty-one years, his mother in 1831, aged forty-five. Silas Peterson's grandfather, John Peterson, was born in Virginia, and first moved to Ross county, Ohio, in 1831. He came to Montgomery county, Indiana, where he died in 1839, aged seventy-one years. His great grandfather, Martin Peterson, an early pioneer



of old Virginia, was captured by the Indians while working in the field, and held a captive by them for three years. The Peterson family were originally from Switzerland. S. Peterson was married in 1848 to Lourinda Dain, daughter of Casson and Ester Dain. By this marriage he had seven children: John Q., Clara (deceased), Wilhelmina P., Ester J., Charles C. and Wilson M. Mr. Peterson and wife are members of the Christian church at Darlington. In politics he has ever been democratic. In 1870 he was elected real estate appraiser of Montgomery county, and twice elected to the state senate (in 1856 to fill a vacancy, in 1876 for a full term), which position he filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. He now has a farm of 1,200 acres, after deeding away to his children nearly 300; it is well improved and stocked with cattle and sheep principally. He takes great interest in behalf of education. Among the leading farmers of Montgomery county he ranks high, and not less is his reputation among his immediate neighbors, and all know him for integrity and honesty.

William Corns, farmer, Bowers, was born in 1808 in Ross county, Ohio, and is the son of William and Nancy Corns. The former was born in Ohio, near the mouth of the Scioto river, and was killed by the falling of a burning tree while passing through a deadening; the latter was a native of Virginia. Mr. Corns, when four years of age, moved to Champagne county, Ohio. His paternal grandfather died while on the road. Then he came in 1830 to Montgomery county, Indiana. In 1832 he was married to Elizabeth Rodgers, daughter of Jacob and Anna Rodgers. By this union he has ten children: Harrison, Nancy J., Milton, Rachel, Mary A., Sarah E., Joseph M., Jacob F., William, and Amanda E., all of whom, including their mother, are deceased, but Joseph M. and Jacob F. Their mother died September 7, 1848, aged thirty-four years. Mr. Corns was married a second time, to America Williams, daughter of Charley and Jane Williams, by whom he has seven children: Martha J., Hannah M., Arminta E., Civilla A. deceased; John W., Maria L. and Ida D. This second wife died September 30, 1872, aged forty-seven years. He (as were both his wives) is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has been steward. In politics he is a republican. In 1832 he settled on the farm where he now lives. He was constable for a time in the early settlement of Sugar Creek township. He now has a farm of 120 acres, 80 of which he entered in 1830, all of which is under good cultivation.

John Mitchell, farmer and grain merchant, Colfax. Among the early settlers of Sugar Creek township is John Mitchell. He was born



in 1819, in Champaign county, Ohio, and emigrated to Montgomery county with his parents in 1833, and settled in Sugar Creek township. His parents were William and Sarah Mitchell, the former a native of Virginia and died in 1839, the latter of New Jersey and died in 1853. John Mitchell's father's people were originally from England, his mother's people from Holland. He was married in 1848 to Mary Rice, born in 1824, and daughter of Roach and Eleanor Rice. Her father was a native of Ohio and her mother of Pennsylvania. Both died in Montgomery county, the former in 1855, the latter in 1863. Mr. Mitchell received but a limited literary training. He followed school teaching four years when a young man, and lost no opportunity by which he could improve his mind. He followed contracting on the Terre Haute & Richland railroad for some time, nine miles of which he graded. Through his energies and frugality he has amassed considerable wealth. His farm of 523 acres, situated in the east part of Sugar Creek township, has but few superiors even in the county. In addition to his farm he is engaged in buying and shipping grain at Colfax. Mr. Mitchell has filled every office in the Methodist Episcopal church belonging to the laymen. Was justice of the peace twenty years, trustee of the township under the old law, served as constable five years, was appointed enumerator of his township in 1880, and is now serving his second term as notary public. In politics he is a republican. During the war he took quite an active part. He enlisted with the Home Guards, was made secretary, and went with the company on the Morgan raid. He is a member of the ancient order of Masons and I.O.O.F. at Colfax. While few have been more frequently the recipients of public favors, none have exercised greater zeal and fidelity in behalf of his constituents. Many a hapless orphan has found a cheerful home beneath his roof.

Jessee Anderson, farmer, Colfax, was born in 1815, in Greene county, Ohio, and is the son of John and Martha Anderson, the former a native of North Carolina, the latter of West Virginia. They came to Ohio in the pioneer days of that state, then came to Montgomery county in 1836. J. Anderson was married in 1839 to Amanda Bowers, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Bowers. By this marriage he has seven children; Mary J., Roda A. and Christena are the only ones living. His noble wife and pious mother were called to join her children gone before, in 1877. He is now living with his second wife, Mrs. Mary Royer. He and his wife are members of the German Baptist church. His first wife died in the same faith. Mr. Anderson is a republican in politics. His great interest in behalf of the welfare of his children led him to part with all his land but fifty acres. His



early education was very limited. He, like all of his faith, has a particular regard for the inward monitions of conscience, which, though it does not make a man rich in houses and lands, it brings peace and tranquillity to the soul.

Henry Smith, farmer, Bowers, was born in 1837 in Montgomery county. His education is such as he obtained in the district school. His parents, George and Sarah (Peterson) Smith, settled in Montgomery county in 1831. Henry Smith's father first emigrated from Maryland to Ohio, then to Montgomery county, where he was married in 1833, at the age of twenty-seven, and settled in Sugar Creek township. Henry Smith's paternal grandfather, Jacob Smith, a native of Maryland, came to Ohio in 1810; his maternal grandfather was John Peterson, a native of Virginia, and pioneer settler of Montgomery county as early as 1829. Henry Smith was married in 1858 to Mary J. Anderson, daughter of Jesse and Amanda Anderson, pioneer settlers of Montgomery county. Mr. Smith is one of our neatest farmers, who thinks if a thing is worth doing at all it is worthy of neatness. He has a farm of ninety-five acres, well adapted to all kinds of grain. He keeps a good quality of stock. In politics he is strictly republican.

Joseph Conrad, farmer and stock raiser, Colfax, was born in 1830 in Ross county, Ohio. In 1834 he came to Indiana with his parents, Jessee and Mary Conrad. The former a native of Kentucky, born in 1805 and died in 1874; the latter a native of Maryland, died in 1850. Mr. Conrad was married in 1859 to Susan Clark, daughter of Robert and Sarah Clark, both natives of Ohio, and pioneer settlers of Indiana. By this union he has five children: Emma L., Lena A., Jessee H. and Willie F. In politics he is a republican, and a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Bethel. During the war he was a member of the Montgomery home guards, and was called out on the Morgan raid. His grandparents on his father's side were pioneers of Kentucky, on his mother's side they were pioneers of Maryland. When he began life for himself his education was but little, and his money still less. For several years he rented land. Now he has a farm of 240 acres of good land, well improved and well stocked.

Milton B. Waugh, farmer and stock raiser, Colfax, is the son of the early pioneers, Milo and Elizabeth Waugh, the former a native of Ross county, Ohio, born in 1804, and died in 1859; the latter a native of Fayette county, Ohio, born in 1811, and died in 1864. They came to Montgomery county in 1831, and settled on the farm where they spent the remainder of their lives. The farm is now owned and occupied by their son, Milton B. Milton B.'s grandfather Waugh lived to the age of ninety-four, his grandfather Kious to the age of seventy years.

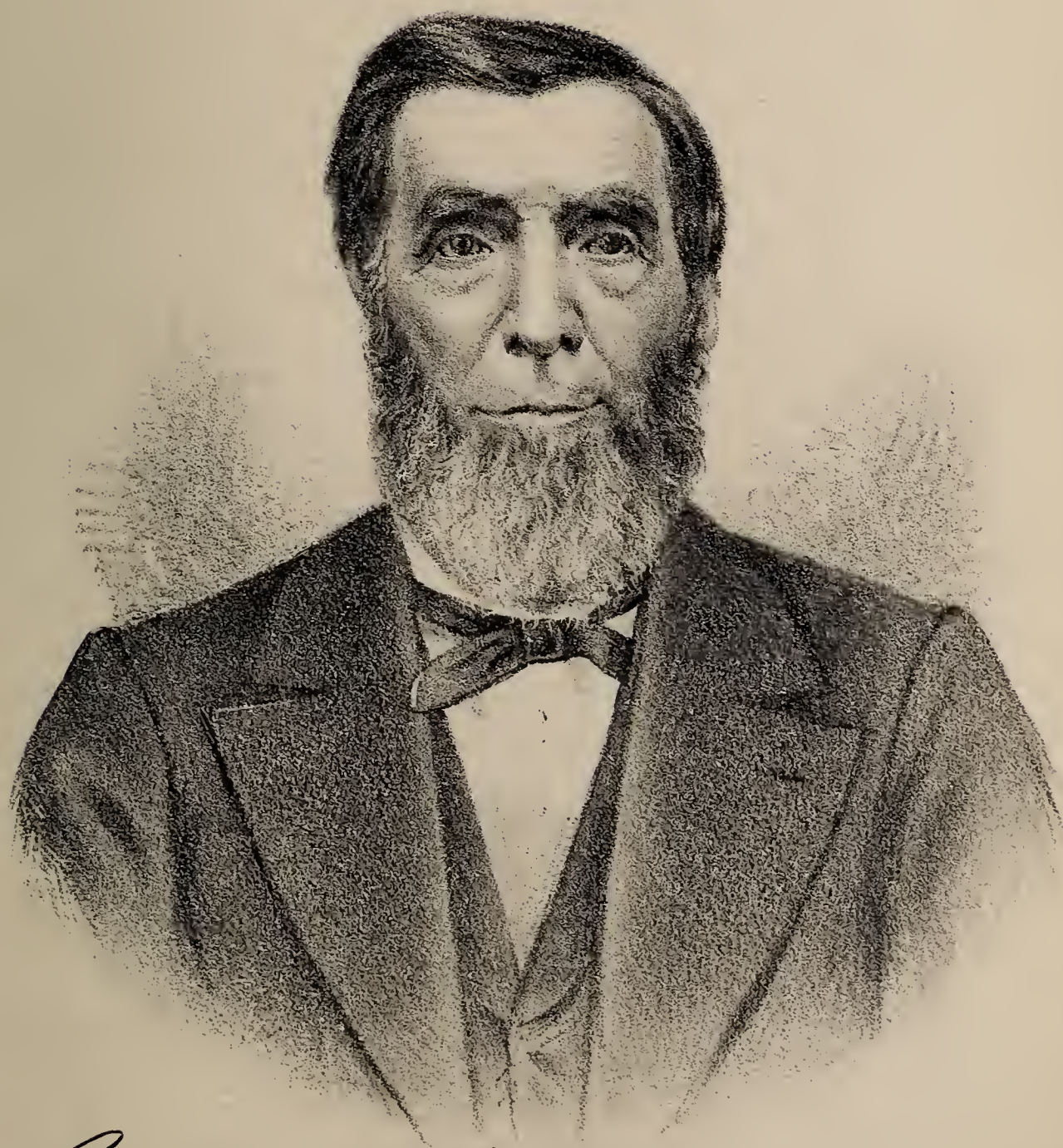


Milton B. was born in 1837, and was married to Sarah Saulsberry in 1857. She is the daughter of James and Catharine Saulsberry, both of whom are natives of Ohio; the former died in 1861, aged seventy-seven, the latter in 1862. By this marriage they have seven children: James M., Emma O., Mollie L., Clara B., John M., Martha M. and Frank W. Mr. Waugh's early education consists of such training as he was able to get in the common schools, and one term at the Farmer's Institute at La Fayette. He is a member of the Grange at Colfax, and also of the A.F. and A.M., Plumb Lodge No. 472, Colfax, Indiana. His farm of 400 acres is second to none in the county as to location, and to but few as to improvements. It is well stocked with sheep, hogs, and cattle of an extra grade. Milton B.'s parents were zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and took an active part in the funding of the society at Bethel, and Milton B. and wife are no less zealous in the cause of christianity and maintaining that society to which their parents did homage.

Martin Bowers, farmer and minister, Colfax, was born and reared in this township in 1837. He is the son of Edmund and Charlotte Bowers. His parents are both natives of Ohio, and emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, in 1829, with the first settlers of Sugar Creek township. The mother, Charlotte (Dirlinger) Bowers, daughter of Jacob Dirlinger, died in 1861. His paternal grandfather was a native of Virginia, and served in the war of 1812. Martin Bowers was married in 1859 to Elizabeth Dunbar, daughter of Lewis and Mary Dunbar, the former was a native of Pennsylvania, the latter of Virginia. By this union he has four children: Mary C., Viola M., Martha S. and Robert M. He has a good farm of seventy-six acres, nicely located, in good cultivation, and fairly stocked. In politics he is neutral. Mr. Bowers is an energetic worker in the German Baptist church, having officiated as minister in the same since 1863. His school education amounted to but little, but through his energy, love of knowledge, and the truth, he expounds the Scriptures to his people.

Thompson Conrad, farmer, Clark's Hill, came to Montgomery county from Ross county, Ohio, with his parents in 1839. He was born in Kentucky in 1817, and is the son of Joseph and Rachel Conrad; the former is a native of Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Ohio in 1821, the latter a native of Virginia; her people were formerly from Germany. In 1846 he was married to Elizabeth Wyant, daughter of Absalom Wyant, who settled in Sugar Creek township near Bethel church in 1831. By this marriage he has six children: Eliza A., Joseph, Rachel, Jessee, Alice. Mr. Conrad and wife are members of United Brethren in Christ, at the Red school-house. In politics he is





Yours truly,  
G. Dr. Stafford





a republican. He was schooled principally in the pioneer schools of Campbell county, Kentucky, where his parents settled at a very early date. He has a farm of 120 acres, fairly stocked, and in good cultivation. Mr. Conrad located on this farm in 1857. Alice, the youngest of his children, is the only one remaining at home, the rest, having married, sought their fortunes elsewhere.

John D. Coiner, tanner and farmer, Colfax, was born in 1810. At the age of six years he emigrated with his parents to Ross county, Ohio. In 1831 he came to Clinton county, Indiana, remaining there four years. He was married in 1835 to Delila Wells, by whom he has three children: George, Lushan D. and Martin P. He settled in 1840 on Sec. 11, where he has since lived. His wife died in 1844. In 1847 he was married a second time, to Elizabeth Wyant, daughter of William and Betsey Wyant, by whom he has seven children: Delila, William, Jacob, Seymore, David, Mary E. and Joseph. In religion he is a Presbyterian. His first wife was of the same faith, and his present wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He ran a tan-yard on the farm for nine years. This was the only one ever in Sugar Creek township. He has a fine farm of 300 acres nearly all prairie, well stocked; formerly he traded considerable in cattle. His paternal grandparents were from Germany, his mother's people were from Ireland. The parents of Mr. Coiner were Jacob and Mary (Byers) Coiner, both natives of Virginia. His early education was that of the common schools only. In politics he is a democrat. His first vote for president was cast for Henry Clay.

Jacob Hooper, farming, Darlington, was born in Ohio, in 1814, and was married in 1837, and emigrated to Coles county, Illinois, in 1842, where they remained but six weeks, then they went to Fountain county; where they lived seven years, then they came to Montgomery in 1850, and located where they now live. His father, W. Hooper, was a native of Virginia, and emigrated to Ohio, in pioneer times, where he died aged sixty years. His mother, Elizabeth (Kiefer) Hooper, was a native of Ohio, a descendant from German parents. She died in her sixty-fifth year. Mrs. Jacob Hooper is the daughter of Louis and Anna (Lookhart) Shriver, both natives of Maryland. They emigrated to Ohio, Ross county, in 1821. The former died in 1845, the latter in 1857. By this marriage Mr. Hooper has one child, Eliza A., married to Charles Shone. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. In his boyhood he received not even the educational training of the common school. He is the possessor of a good farm of forty acres, which is in good cultivation and well stocked.



Joseph Corns, farming, Bowers Station, was born in 1843 in Sugar Creek township, Montgomery county, Indiana, and is the son of William and Elizabeth (Rogers) Corns, both natives of Ohio, and pioneer settlers of Montgomery county. Joseph Corns was educated in the pioneer schools of this township, and remembers well the old log school-house, with its big fire-place and benches of poles without backs. He was married in 1868 to Martha Smith, born in 1843, daughter of George and Sarah (Peterson) Smith, by whom he has five children: Ini O., Lula and Charles (deceased, twins), Florence and Clara A. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Fisher school-house. In the beginning of the rebellion he enlisted in the 72d Ind. Vols., in which he served six months, when he was discharged because of sickness. In 1863 he again enlisted in the 11th Ind. Cav., and served one year and nine months. In politics he is a republican. Mr. Corns has a farm of ninety-two acres in good cultivation, fairly stocked and good improvements. Among men of his age few have more promising future success.

John W. Allen, farmer and stock raiser, Bowers, is one of Sugar Creek township's thrifty, enterprising farmers. He was born in 1843 on the farm, a part of which he now owns. His father, James Allen, was born in Pennsylvania in 1803, and emigrated to Ohio with his parents when quite young, and then came to Sugar Creek township in 1827, where he was married in 1831 to Lydia A. Rakestraw, a native of New Jersey, she having emigrated to this township with her parents as early as 1828. John W. received his education in the common schools, and was reared a farmer. He was married in 1869 to Theresa A. Sims, daughter of John and Margaret (Carson) Sims. They have four children: Robert F., Florence L., Laura E. and Esthel L. In politics he is a republican. His farm is an undivided interest in the old homestead, amounting to something over 100 acres, which is well improved and in a high state of cultivation. All know him as a man who takes a lively interest in everything which is for the country's benefit, no matter whether it be in favor of progress, in wealth, or intelligence.

Abner Bowers, farmer, Bowers Station, was born in Ross county, Ohio, in 1812, and is the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Bryant) Bowers, both of whom are natives of Virginia, and in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, ended their pilgrimage on earth, the former in 1863, aged seventy-six years, seven months and five days, the latter in 1868, aged eighty-two years. Abner Bowers' paternal grandfather and mother were natives of Germany, and emigrated to Virginia in 1730, and, like his parents, were members of the German Baptist church.



December 21, 1832, Abner Bowers was married to Chalotte Huffman, who died in December 13, 1842, aged twenty-six years, leaving four children: Adonijah, Christena, Ester, and Abraham. He was married a second time, in 1842, to Elizabeth Baer, who departed this life in 1879, aged sixty-five years, four months and twenty-four days, leaving five children: William, Charlotte, Jesse, Silas, and Austin (deceased). He was married a third time, February 19, 1880, to Catherine Johnson (Hicks), with whom he now lives. She was born in 1827. By her first husband has two daughters, now citizens of Champaign. Abner Bowers settled in Sugar Creek township in 1844, on 160 acres. Mr. Bowers has been one of the leading members of the German Baptist church in this township, officiating as one of its ministers, as well as bequeathing generously to its support. While he has taken an active part in the moral culture of the people around him, he has not been less active and observant of the financial interests of all for whom it is his duty to labor. He rendered good service in securing for them in Sugar Creek township, on the Logansport & Terre Haute railroad, Bowers station, thus furnishing them a market at home for their produce. This he secured by donating the land for the station which bears his name. In politics he is a republican. By his good management he has been able to send his children out from home in good circumstances, and keep for himself enough of his earnings to make him comfortable and happy. For his generosity, integrity, and christian character he is highly esteemed by his neighbors.

Samuel Marts, farmer, Darlington. The subject of this sketch was born in Ohio in 1821, and is the son of Abraham and Cossa Marts, both natives of Pennsylvania. The former was in the war of 1812 and fought in the siege of Fort Meigs, and died in 1838, aged fifty-eight, the latter died in 1862, aged sixty years. Samuel marts was married in 1843, to Mary Baker, of Fairfield county, Ohio, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Baker, both natives of Maryland. By this marriage he has five children: Jerome B., William H., Chancy N., Otis B. and Mary A. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian church at Darlington. In politics he is a republican of the first rank. His son, Jerome B., served as a soldier in the late war, first enlisting in the one-hundred-days service, then for three years. Mr. Marts is a member of the order of Masons, in Darlington Lodge, No. 186, and has several times held the office of treasurer in the same. Formerly he was a member of the I.O.O.F., from which he withdrew, holding a card of honor. Mr. Marts settled in Franklin township in 1846. He bought land at \$7.50 per acre. He now has a fine farm of 320 acres,



located in the north part of Franklin township, well stocked and in good cultivation.

Samuel Brown, saw-mill, Potato Creek, was born in 1822, in Franklin county, Indiana, and is the son of Isaac and Margaret (Harald) Brown. His father was a native of Kentucky, his mother a native of Indiana. He was left an orphan at a very early age, to seek his own living among strangers. He was married in 1845 to Elizabeth Hashbarger, daughter of Isaac and Margaret Hashbarger, both of Virginia. He first emigrated to Indiana, settling in Indianapolis, thence to Wayne county; then he moved to Fayette county, and then to Montgomery county, where he now resides. During his time of running saw-mills he has several times met with losses by fire. By his marriage with Elizabeth Hashbarger he has seven children: John L., Franklin E., Charles H., William C., Ulmer E. and James A. The first named served in the late war as a soldier, the last was in the service three years, going through several hard fought battles. Notwithstanding the many reverses Mr. Brown is in easy circumstances. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is a radical republican.

J. A. Bowers, farmer, Bowers, is a native of Montgomery county, Sugar Creek township, the son of Abner and Elizabeth Bowers, and born in 1848. His father is yet living (1880), and is one of the oldest pioneers in Sugar Creek township. J. A. was married in 1872 to Melissa J. Doss, a native of Kentucky, and daughter of Elisha and Susanna Doss, the former a native of Kentucky the latter of Ohio. By this marriage he has three children: Perry L., Austin M. and Abner G. In 1878 his wife, Melissa J., bid adieu to earth, leaving a devoted and kind family to mourn her departure. J. A. was married a second time, in 1879, to Elvira Hiatt, daughter of Silas and Eliza Hiatt. The former is said to be the first white child born in Montgomery county. Mr. Bowers' school education was obtained in the common district school and the Darlington Academy. He has been engaged in the grain trade at Bowers. He now resides upon his farm of 120 acres, which is under good cultivation and well stocked. In religion he leans toward the faith of the German Baptist, the church of his father's choice. Mr. Bowers, like each member of his father's family, is highly respected for morality and integrity. In politics he is a republican.

Joseph Butcher, farmer, Bowers, was born in 1821, in the State of Virginia, and was reared in Nicholas county, Ohio, and came to Montgomery county in 1849. Joseph Butcher's parents were James and Mary (Caldwell) Butcher, the former a native of Virginia, born in



1777, the latter a native of Kentucky. They moved from Ohio in 1849 to Montgomery county. They raised ten children out of twelve. Of the number living Joseph and Cynthia still reside in Sugar Creek township. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1869, aged ninety-two years. Joseph and Cynthia's paternal grandparents were John and Sarah (Cunard) Butcher, both of whom were natives of Loudon county, Virginia. The former was born in 1755, and lived to the age of seventy-five, the latter was born in 1750, and died at the age of seventy-seven years. Their great-grandfather, John Butcher, came from Germany, and settled in Virginia at a very early period. He and thirteen others were out viewing their fields of grain and were attacked by Indians. All were killed but two. Joseph Butcher's maternal grandfather, Alexander Caldwell, was a native of Pennsylvania; by trade a millwright. His great maternal grandfather, Alexander Caldwell, was a native of Ireland, and pioneer colonist of Virginia. Joseph Butcher was married in 1860 to Maria Allen, daughter of James and Lydia Allen, born in 1839. By this marriage there are six children: Lydia A., William M., James E., Chester H., Peter H. and Arthur C. Joseph Butcher received a common school education. He has a good farm of 360 acres well stocked. Cynthia, his only surviving sister, remains unmarried, and takes special delight in literature, few being better posted as to the current topics of the day than she. The Butcher family have, so far back as we are able to trace its history, paid special attention to christianity. The grandparents and the grandparents of those now living in Sugar Creek township were Quakers. Those now living in Sugar Creek township, and their immediate parents before them belong to the New Light order of christians. In politics they are radical republicans.

Joseph M. Pitman, farmer, Darlington, is the son of Joseph and Phoebe (Bowers) Pitman, both natives of New Jersey, the former was born in 1782, the latter in 1785; they were pioneer settlers of Ohio, and members of the Baptist church. Joseph M. was born in 1826, and came to Montgomery county in 1853. He was married in 1848 to Rebecca Garrison, by whom he has nine children: John H., Charles W., Robert W., Lydia M., Daniel V., Caroline, James, Thomas G., Joseph W. He is a member of the democratic party. He served six months in the 11th Ind. at the close of the late war. His early education was wholly neglected, and feeling sharply the great disadvantages of this neglect he fails to use no means in his power for the intellectual advancement of his children. He and his wife are faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Paul H. Shawver, farmer, Potato Creek, was born in Virginia in



1853, and is the son of George W. and Elizabeth M. Shawver, both of whom are yet living in their native state, Virginia. Paul's paternal grandparents lived to a good old age,—his grandfather to the age of seventy, and his grandmother died in 1860, aged sixty years. Paul H. came to Montgomery county in 1871. In 1878 he returned to Virginia and was married to Mary C. King, daughter of James and Eliza King, by whom he has one child, Jessie. One thing remarkable of the family of Paul H. is, on both sides, as far back as he is able to trace his genealogy, all have been devoted advocates of christianity in the Methodist Episcopal church. In this he and his wife are faithfully following in the footsteps of their ancestors. His education is that of the common school. Paul H. has the respect of all who know him for his industry and honesty. In every institution of benefit to the present or future generation, he manifests a great interest.

George W. Tucker, physician and surgeon, Bowers, was born in Parke county, this state, in 1844, and is the son of George and Mary Tucker, the former a native of Providence county, Rhode Island, the latter of Warren county, New York. They came to Parke county in 1831 and settled in Liberty township, where they died, the former in 1870, aged eighty-three years, the latter in 1852, aged fifty-three years. Dr. Tucker was married in 1880 to Mrs. Rachel Raymond (Barnes), daughter of Michael Barnes. She is a native of Ohio; her father also of Ohio, her mother of New Jersey. The subject of this sketch was educated by his own exertion in the common schools and the academy of Bloomingdale, Parke county. In 1857 he went to Vermilion county, Illinois, to learn the art of farming, with a brother-in-law, but disliking the business after a time returned to Parke county and began the study of medicine with his brother, J. P. Tucker, at Annapolis, where he remained three years, then completed the course of lectures necessary for graduation in the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis with the class of '79. Not being possessed with the necessary means to defray the expenses of graduation he deferred this part till a future time. Then he went to Jacksonville, Fountain county, this state, where he practiced till July 1880, when he located at Bowers, Sugar Creek township. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a member of the ancient order of Masons at Annapolis.

## RIPLEY TOWNSHIP.

This township, although the smallest in Montgomery county, and without railroads, acts an important part in its history. Bounded on the north by Wayne township, on the west by Fountain county, and on the south and east by Sugar creek, or more properly speaking, Rock river; it presents the figure of a right-angled triangle, its greatest length being seven and its breadth six and a half miles. It has an area of about thirty-one square miles, portions of three congressional townships: that portion east of the center contains about thirteen sections of T. 18 N., R. 5 W. The western half contains the entire eastern half of T. 18 N., R. 6 W., while in the extreme south are portions of Secs. 1, 2 and 3 of T. 17 N., R. 6 W. The surface, with the exception of that nearest the river, is generally undulating, affording ample facilities for drainage, without the inconvenience attending land of a more broken nature. There is much beautiful natural scenery on the banks of Rock river, where it bounds Ripley, which occupies no mean place in the catalogue of places visited by Indiana artists; cliffs rising almost perpendicularly to a height of seventy feet line the Ripley side in many places; in other localities the rise is more gradual, presenting, if possible, a more pleasing appearance. This added to the beautiful grottoes, the miniature waterfall, and luxuriant vegetation, combines to bring new beauty to the eye of nature's lover with each new advance. The camera has been frequently made use of in this vicinity, and many beautiful stereoscopic views are the result, which need only to be labeled "Scenes in the Alleghany canyons" to obtain a ready sale. Originally this township was one extensive forest, with scarcely an unshadowed spot, yet the woodman's axe has laid low the most valuable portion of its timber, while five saw-mills within its borders say, with stronger accent than human voice is capable of, that in the near future its once valuable groves will be a thing of the past. This question is now assuming a serious aspect with some of the more provident landholders, who foresee the advantage of saving some, at least, of the timber for future generations.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The date of the erection of the first cabin within the present limits of Ripley township, though not positively known, may, according to the most creditable authority now obtainable, be placed at some time during the summer of 1820, thus making it one of the pioneer townships of the county. This cabin was built by Wilson Claypool



upon the bank of Sugar creek, above what is known as "Indian ford," on land now owned by Mr. O'Neill. This was doubtless the "outside house" in this portion of the state. Claypool, however, sold the land with its "improvements" to John Swearengen, who settled here in October 1822, coming from Butler county, Ohio, with his family, by the then very toilsome overland trail. In June of this year Mickelberry Ham came with his wife and several children from Kentucky, and built a cabin on Sec. 16, nearly at the mouth of Mill branch. This was a very primitive affair: its floor the solid earth, its furniture such as unskilled hands with a limited number of tools could fashion of the green trees, and its windows paper saturated with the fat of the deer and bear slain in the vicinity. About this time Daniel Hopkins also took up his abode in the wilderness, living near where Yountsville now stands. From this time forward each year brought new acquisitions to the settlement of sturdy backwoodsmen, many of them seeking homes for themselves and growing families (chiefly from Ohio), and others seeking to gain a livelihood by hunting the game in which the woods abounded, the more numerous being deer, turkey and the smaller varieties, while occasionally a black bear would be slain by the hunter.

By 1825 there were quite a number of residents in this township, many of whom being of that roving character which is always found among the earlier settlers of any locality, after making a few limited improvements, sold their lands to those of a more settled disposition, while they again took up the line of march westward.

In September, 1825, Joseph Swerengen, who is now an undertaker at Alamo, came with his father from Butler county, Ohio, where he was born in 1808, and settled near his brother John, who had preceded him nearly three years. Mr. Swerengen's father had a few cabinet-maker's tools, and having worked at that trade in Ohio was called upon by his neighbors for such articles of furniture as were most needed, as well as repairs for the farming implements. By him was made the first fanning-mill in the county, the wheat having been previously prepared for grinding by the primitive and tedious process of throwing it into the air, in much the same manner that the children of Israel adopted while in the Egyptian captivity, as attested by the rude figures upon their historical tablets.

Cincinnati was for several years the "supply depot" of these pioneers. There they would take their bacon, sugar made from the trees, in which this township was especially rich, and such of their grain as was not needed for "home consumption," and exchange for the necessities of life which their country did not produce. Their cattle

grazed in the woods, only enough being kept as would supply the needed products of the dairy. The hogs virtually were wild, living upon nuts, roots, etc., the entire year, and receiving no thought from their owners until "butchering time" came, when each settler was supposed to own as many of them as he could call home (with his rifle), provided no one else interfered in the claim, which disputes were quite frequent, though not often attended with very serious results, except to the animal in question, which was generally divided between the different claimants. The oldest "first settler" who still lives in this township, is Alex. Thompson, who was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, April 3, 1796, and came to this township, building a cabin where his residence now stands, on Sec. —, in the fall of 1827. He is a healthy old man, walking without the aid of a cane and reading without glasses. To Patrick Ham, who resides near Alamo, belongs the honor of living longer in this township than any other, having been brought here by his parents in June 1822.

#### VILLAGES.

Alamo was laid out in 1837, on land of Samuel Truax, and occupies the S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  S.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 23. The establishment of this village was the result of an attempt at speculation made by Mr. Truax and Boyce, a surveyor, who figured in the origin of several villages in Indiana at that time. The plan was a simple one, and much the same as is now being adopted in the west: to describe a village, with streets named in honor of some revolutionary hero, blocks and lots, all regularly numbered, and a "city square," say that it "is a promising location for young men with energy," advertise it in the eastern papers and wait until the greater portion of the lots are sold to persons who think they have bought a good business location in a thriving western village and watch their discomfiture as they view their lot, the only recognizable feature of which is a small stake driven into the ground, or a mark blazed upon a tree to designate its boundaries. This plan did not succeed in Alamo, however, so that after much had been squandered in advertising, the lots were sold at auction to any who would buy, and at figures much lower than those dreamed of by the surveyor, Boyce, about a year after the imaginary city was first conceived by him. The first store was built in 1840, by Noah Grimes, who figured largely in the earlier enterprises of this little village; Stubbins & Millegen building one soon after. It now has three stores, one harness, three blacksmith and two wagon shops, an undertaker, and saw-mill, the business of each of which will compare favorably with other towns of its size, though not so old. Barney Deets erected the first cabin in this city.



Yountsville, lying upon the banks of Sugar creek, in the northeastern portion of the township, dates its existence as an important business place back to the year 1840, when Allen and Dan Yount began, though on a small scale, the manufacture of woolen goods. Until 1849 they had facilities for carding only, when they began spinning and weaving. The mill proper is a brick structure built in 1864, measuring  $50 \times 75$ . To this, in 1867, was added a wing  $50 \times 84$ , three stories in height. The business done by these mills is about \$75,000 per year. Mr. Yount is an example of a business man who has succeeded without advertising. Scarcely ever losing a customer, he knows no need of printers' ink. In 1875 Mr. Yount associated with him in business his son, Andrew, and son-in-law, W. C. Whitehead, who still remain with him, doing business under the firm name of D. Yount & Sons. Here is also located J. Snyder's flouring mill, which does a good business.

#### CHURCHES.

Methodism, the pioneer religion in many portions of the northwest, was the first to be preached in this township. What is now Yountsville circuit was in 1836 included in the "Coal Creek mission," which then had nearly twenty appointments. In July, 1842, the society at Yountsville was organized by John C. Smith, presiding elder, and Daniel Demont, circuit rider,—a result of a revival held during the summer. A house of worship was built in which its society still worships. At Alamo there are three church buildings: Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, and Union, the two former being the only ones in which services are now held.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school-house in this township was built on land now owned by Levi Wilcox, in 1828. Since then the township has kept up with the spirit of advancement, and the school-houses within its borders are good, substantial and roomy buildings. The first school was taught by James Gilkey. In 1869 the Alamo Academy was built, the trustees being James A. Gilkey, Thomas Elmore, J. M. Simpson, Philip Sparks and John W. Copner. This school ran quite successfully for a few terms, when a number of untoward circumstances combined to break up the interest felt in it by the citizens, when the building was bought by the township for common-school purposes.

This township claims that within its borders lived the oldest man in the state, and one of the oldest in the United States, George Fruits, who was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1762, and moved to Kentucky during its early history, having been engaged in some of the earlier



Indian wars, and carrying in his thigh a bullet from some red man's rifle, which he received at the battle of Blue Licks. He died August 6, 1876, aged nearly one hundred and fourteen years, and was followed to his grave by four generations of posterity. The fact that he did not use stimulants or tobacco is another evidence that a man may live without their aid and die at a ripe old age.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Wesley Roundtree, farmer, Alamo, a genial, well-to-do and intelligent farmer, was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1825, and moved to Ripley in 1827 with his parents, Chas. and Sarah (Hayes) Roundtree. Young Wesley was given what education was afforded by the limited common-school system of his day, and made use of all the means usually falling within the reach of a backwoods farmer's boy. He now owns 280 acres of land, and is happy in company with his better half, Florence S., the accomplished daughter of Dr. Brown, of Alamo, whom he married February 5, 1872. They have no children. Mr. Roundtree has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1856; signed the first temperance pledge he ever saw, and still is an uncompromising enemy of King Alcohol. In politics he is a republican.

Abijah R. Bayless, liveryman, Alamo, son of William and Elizabeth (Grant) Bayless, was born in Trenton, New Jersey, February 24, 1818. His parents moved to Butler county, Ohio, when he was but one year old, and in October, 1828, they removed to this township. At an early period of his life Mr. Bayless was taught the shoe-making trade, at which, together with farming, he worked until his marriage, November 1, 1838, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Jos. and Sarah Patterson, who was born October 22, 1817. He then gave his entire attention to farming until 1843, when he came to Alamo, then a city of the woods, where he followed his chosen trade for nine years. He then returned to the farm, which he tilled until 1870, when, returning to Alamo, he went into the dry-goods business, and two years later again went at his trade. One year ago he began the business he is now in, and keeps a fine stock of horses and carriages for the accommodation of the public. Mr. Bayless' public educational advantages were limited, yet he improved such as he had, and is now a thinking, reading man. Born and raised a democrat, he voted that ticket until 1856, when, believing human slavery to be unjust, he voted for Fremont, and has since been a radical republican. Eight children have been born to this venerable couple: Mary A. (Sparks), Wm. T., John G. (both members of the 135th Ind. Vol. Inf.), Jas. F., Harriet A. (Craig), Alice E. (Riley), and Sarah E., an infant having died. Mr. Bayless is a believer in man's



universal salvation, being one of the originators of that church here. He has been township treasurer, and is a prominent member of the Masonic order.

Joseph B. Taylor, farmer, Yountsville, son of Judge Robert Taylor, was born where he now resides in 1828, his father having moved here in 1826. Mr. Taylor is now the proprietor of 240 acres of good farm land, which his nephew, J. W. Taylor, is now working, and with whom our subject is living. In his youth he was quite delicate, and his manhood is but what might be expected of a broken-down youth. Mr. Taylor's political faith is democratic; is connected with no church or other organization, and as yet has traveled this weary world alone.

John A. Clark, saw-mill, Alamo, son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Smith) Clark, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, March 21, 1832, both parents being born in Virginia. In 1838 he came with his parents to Ripley township, settling on Sec. 36, where he now lives. His father being a miller, John was brought up to that profession. In 1864 he took possession of the "Clark" mills on Sugar creek, where he remained until 1874, when he moved to Alamo and built the "Alamo Champion Steam Planing Mills," and ran them with good success until June 5, 1876, when they were destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of about \$7,000. In November, 1878, he removed to Harveysburg and took charge of the Bodine mills, and in 1879 he returned and is again running the planing mill at Alamo, which has been rebuilt, while his son, William E., takes charge of the old Clark mills. January 27, 1853, Mr. Clark was united in marriage to Elizabeth A. Annerman, who was born January 27, 1837, in Hamilton county, Ohio. They have had three children: William E., born November 18, 1854, was lately married to Miss Ella Hurtt; Elbert A., born May 25, 1861, died July 4, 1864, and another son dying in infancy. Mr. Clark was trustee of his township for four years, commencing 1870, and is a prominent democrat. He joined the Alamo Lodge, A.F. and A.M., March 31, 1858, of which he is now an officer, and joined the I.O.O.F. January 11, 1868, in which he has held all of the offices and has represented his lodge seven times at the state organization. In 1857 he joined the New Light religious organization, which, succumbing to circumstances during the rebellion, he united himself with the Disciples or Christian church, where he now acts as clerk and superintends two Sabbath schools.

Dan Yount, manufacturer of woolen goods, Yountsville, son of Andrew and Eve (Sink) Yount, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, November 3, 1807, his ancestry coming from Germany about 1740, and settling in North Carolina. At eleven years of age the subject of this sketch began work in a woolen mill, then owned by his father, near



Dayton, Ohio. In 1827 he came to Tippecanoe county, settling about five miles south of Lafayette. In 1835 he removed to Attica, Indiana, where, in company with an elder brother, he established a woolen factory, where he continued until 1839, when he purchased a farm in Fort county, where he lived for about one year. Early in 1840 he removed to what is now Yountsville, erecting, in company with his brother, Adam, a small carding-mill, which has since grown to its present proportions. April 30, 1830, Mr. Yount was married to Sarah Price (of Welsh descent), born in Maryland 1811. She died greatly respected June 19, 1878. They had five children: Rhoda (Townsbey), born November 1832; Mary (Troutman), born June 1836; Andrew, born January 11, 1838; John (deceased), born January 1840; Annie (Whitehead), born April 14, 1845. "Uncle Dan," as he is familiarly known, was brought up in the faith of the Society of Friends, but in July 1842, there being no such organization here, he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, a pillar of which he has since been. He has led a very busy and useful life, having been a class-leader and trustee of his church since his connection with it, and is still found in the front rank in all worthy objects, and commands the highest esteem of all who know him. His politics are republican, and though public-spirited he has held no office of the civil government, preferring rather to be "a door-keeper" than to "dwell in the tents——"

Frank Hammel, farmer, Yountsville, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, March 5, 1834, and moved to this county in 1846. He is the son of George and Susan (Merideth) Hammel, his father having emigrated from Germany about 1825. The subject of this sketch was educated at what once was called the "Farmers' Institute," but is now only known in history and the memories of its students. At the age of eighteen he began teaching, which he followed for several years during the winter, working upon the farm in summer, his first school being taught in district No. 5 of this township. October 4, 1862, he was married to Miss Sarah Gilkey. They have two children living: William S., born November 24, 1866; Elizabeth (deceased), and Margaret M., born August 20, 1872. Mr. Hammil is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having for several years been secretary of the lodge at Alamo. He owns 80 acres of land in Sec. 1, which is under a good state of cultivation. Politics republican.

George W. Bowers, farmer, Alamo, at present the trustee of this township, son of David and Catherine (Grimes) Bowers, was born in Putnam county, November 3, 1840, where, December 6, 1866, he was married to Miss Sarah J. Denman, of this township, born September 25, 1849. In 1867 he settled in Ripley township, and now owns and



tills eighty-eight acres of its land. Though comparatively young, Mr. Bowers takes a lively interest in political issues, which fact was, at the last township election, recognized by his friends, and he was given the place of honor which he now fills with general satisfaction. He is an active member of the Ripley Grange, with which movement he has been connected since its birth, and in which he has held the position of master four terms. In religion Mr. Bowers follows the teachings of Martin Luther. There are three bright boys in this family: Charles A., born September 8, 1867; Homer D., February 23, 1870, and Pearl O., April 24, 1877. Mr. Bowers is a man well spoken of by his acquaintances, and is now president of the Detective Association, which was organized at Alamo last spring.

Allen Byers, farmer, Yountsville, son of James and Sophronia (Barns) Byers, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, September 18, 1847. At a very early age he was, by their death, deprived of both parents, when he lived with his grandparents until his marriage, which occurred February 10, 1870, when he was united with Miss Mary L. Little, daughter of Ellis and Naomi (Fletcher) Little. They have three children: Estella, born September 6, 1871; James E., born December 10, 1876, and Coral E., born July 2, 1879. Mr. Byers and wife are each descendants of old Virginia stock; the records of their arrival in America are, however, lost. Mr. Byers arrived in this county in March 1870, and has since lived upon his farm of 102 acres in Sec. 6. He is a member of the I.O.O.F. His politics are democratic.

---

## WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

This township, lying directly north of Ripley, was originally nearly, if not quite, all wooded, and where the native growth has been cut off the land is as productive as any in the county. Its inhabitants are industrious, and the many well built residences within its borders testify to their thrift.

Abram Heath and his sister, Mrs. Dennis Rusk, are among the oldest settlers of the township, having settled here in 1823. These in turn were followed by Silas Moore, J. Donahoe, Nathan Small, Samuel Earl, Bazil Tracey and many others, who have all contributed, more or less, to the conversion of the then howling wilderness into what it now is, a thriving township. Those were they who felled the forest, and with the material thus obtained built their rude cabins, while, from the ground thus cleared, they raised their often stinted supply of vegetable food, and with the ungainly yet precise rifle they called their venison



from the forest, with a voice, if not enticing, carrying with it a wonderful "drawing" influence.

The reminiscences related by the few of these pioneers who are left seem, to those who have had no such experience, to be the counterpart of the tales told in the school-books of the early Puritans, yet none doubt but simply wonder, and to-day the children and grandchildren of those who opened Wayne township to civilization are enjoying the fruits of their fathers' and mothers' labor. The history of many of the hardships endured by these brave men and women have long ago passed beyond the reach of the historian, or any one who would write it for the benefit of those who follow. Many of those who fought life's battle here, who braved the danger and hardship incident to pioneer life, now rest beneath the sod, over which, in their younger days, they hunted, plowed and reaped. Beneath the shadow of the trees, where nearly three-quarters of a century ago they sat as lovers, or perhaps rested for a moment from their toils, they now rest from their labors, while the few who have not as yet crossed the dark river look upon the result of their young life's labors and wonder whether they have worked enough in this world.

Waynetown, the first village west of Crawfordsville, on the Illinois, Bloomington & Western railroad, is a thriving place, where are located nine stores, flouring-mill, wagon shops, planing-mills, two saw-mills, besides a newspaper office, where the "Banner," a weekly paper, is published, having been first issued in 1875, by Mr. Henry, under whose management it continued for about nine months, when it was for a time discontinued, but was resurrected by C. F. M'Cleary, who, after continuing it several months, failed, when the present publisher, R. Ranyan, took it in charge and has made it an honor to the town. Besides these industries, five physicians and two lawyers are located here, and all enjoying a good practice. The place contains three churches and societies: Baptist, Christian, and Methodist, in each of which services are regularly held, while their influence for good is at least partially counteracted by three saloons which are located here. The village also contains a lodge each of I.O.O.F. and F. and A.M., each of which is in a flourishing condition. The village contains a public school-building (frame), but are now preparing to build one of brick which will be in keeping with its business interests.

At Wesley, a flag station on the Illinois, Bloomington & Western railroad, in the eastern part of the township, is located the Wesley Academy, an institution which rose, flourished and fell soon after the war. Here is also the Wesley cemetery, a thickly populated silent city. At Waynetown is also located another, where many of those



who have assisted in the upbuilding of the township now peacefully slumber.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

F. J. Moore, farmer, Waynetown, is the oldest native of the township, if not of the county. He was born in Wayne township April 25, 1825, and is the son of Philip and Mary (Blackford) Moore. His mother was a member of the Baptist church, and died about 1853. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, came from there to Butler county, Ohio, settled in Wayne township in 1824, and died in 1872. He was in the war of 1812, was a member of the Baptist church, and a republican. When Mr. Moore came to this county they went to Terre Haute to mill. The subject of this sketch lived at home till he was twenty-five years old, and had very poor advantages of education. When he was of a school age the people in his community were engaged in a quarrel that worked against the interests of education. He was married the first time in 1850, to Mary A. Pierce. She died in about 1858, and was a member of the Methodist church. By this marriage they had four children: Elizabeth A., Mary J., William H. and Sarah E.; they are all dead but the last one. He was married the second time, May 6, 1860, to Francis Colclasier. Their children are Ida J. (deceased), George A., John B., Emma, Eva (deceased), Albert E. (deceased), Lottie (deceased), and Jessie. Mrs. Moore was born November 28, 1834, and is a member of the Baptist church. Her folks came from Washington city. Mr. Moore began life with nothing, and has been successful, now owning 200 acres of good land. He is a member of the Baptist church, and in politics is independent, being formerly a republican. He is a hard working, honest, industrious farmer.

Abram Heath is the oldest living male settler in Wayne township, and his sister, Mrs. Rusk, in Waynetown, is the oldest female settler living in the township. They came with their parents to this township August 17, 1823, from Butler county, Ohio. Abram Heath was born June 11, 1820, in Brown county, Ohio, and is the son of William and Rachel Heath. The latter was born in 1790, and died in 1868, and was a member of the Methodist church. William Heath was born in Maryland in 1794, and died in 1874. He was in the war of 1812, was probate judge of this county for several years, a member of the Christian Union church, and in politics democratic, voting first for "Old Hickory." He was a great reader, and a man of extensive information. Mr. Heath, the subject of this sketch, has always lived on a farm, and was married December 22, 1842, to Miss Salonia Ball, who was born April 22, 1824, and is a member of the Christian Union

church. They have four children living, and one deceased: Mary A., William D., Margaret J., John H., and Rachel N. (deceased). Mary is married to James Gray, of this township. William was born September 11, 1845, and is married to Miss Sarah Ellis, of Fountain county, and now lives with his father. They have one child, Howard, born August 28, 1876. His wife is a member of the Christian church. He is a democrat, voting first for Stephen A. Douglass in 1860. Margaret is married to Dr. Stephen J. Simpson, of Portland, Fountain county. John H. was married to Miss Emma Allen, is a graduate of the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, and lives at West Point, Tippecanoe county, where he has done a large practice for the last six years. Abram Heath has 130 acres of land where he is now living, and 160 acres in Guthrie county, Iowa. He is a member of the Christian Union church, and in politics is democratic, voting first for James K. Polk, and has voted at every presidential election since then. Mr. Heath has a very correct memory for one of his age; and to him we are indebted for much of the early history of Wayne township.

Bazzle Tracy, Waynetown, was born in Mason county, Kentucky, in the year 1802, but was raised in Fleming county, and is the son of John and Nancy Tracy. In October, 1826, Mr. Tracy, with two of his brothers, came from Kentucky and settled in this township. They were seventeen days making the journey. This country was then a wild almost unbroken and uninhabited wilderness. In those days they would have to go five miles to get help to erect a log cabin. The Indians were then plenty, but were peaceable. When Mr. Tracy settled here there was no house in Waynetown, and only three between where he lived and Crawfordsville. The first winter he was here he and his wife, who has always been his helper and sympathizer, cleared the timber from eleven acres of land, which they planted in corn the next year. For two years after they came here they had no wheat bread, but since their crop that year the "staff of life" has always been plenty in their cupboard and on their table. They raised flax, and made their own clothing, and made nearly everything they used, so that the outlay of money was small: it had to be, because there was not much money to lay out. When Mr. Tracy came here he bought eighty acres of land. But making this \$100 was a task that took labor and saving. When he was married he had nothing. His wife worked out, and he worked at anything he could get to do at which he could earn an honest penny. He split rails for 15 cents per hundred and boarded himself, and broke hemp for 75 cents per hundred. He even chopped and split 1,600 rails for an axe. The young men of to-day would laugh at the idea of work-



ing so cheap, but he saw it was better to work for something than to do nothing. He worked three months in a distillery for \$3 per month. He was four years in saving up the \$100 to come to this country with. In buying his second eighty acres of land he had quite an interesting time. It joined his first eighty, and he borrowed the \$100 of a man by the name of Fouts, and bought the land before any one knew of it. There were others who were wanting it, and one man by the name of Burrel was going to enter it the same day on which Mr. Tracy entered it in the morning. Mr. Tracy bought calves and wintered them, and would sell them the next fall. After he began to make money he would buy cattle and break them to work, and sell them to settlers on the prairie for teams. He sold pork in Chicago for \$1.25 per hundred, and wheat 35 cents per bushel. Mr. Tracy and Jesse Grenard went in partnership and bought a boat-load of goods and took to New Orleans, thinking they would realize a higher price for their own goods, and make a profit on what they bought. But instead of making they lost \$1,500. This was a hard blow upon Mr. Tracy, but he resolved to endure it and push on harder than ever. He was five years settling up the losses of this trip down to the mouth of the "Father of Waters." After this he made but one more trip to New Orleans, and cleared about \$600. From this time Mr. Tracy went on making money by industrious effort and wise management. He has given each of his children, who are married, eighty acres apiece, has paid \$4,200 security debts, and has eight farms containing over 200 acres each. Four of his farms are in Benton county, and he has about 900 acres here where he is living. Much of his success and prosperity is due to the labors and companionship of his wife, who was his helpmeet and inspiration during his early years of trial and hardship, and who now helps him enjoy the wealth and comfort of his mature years. His wife (Elizabeth Price) was born May 8, 1804, and is a member of the New Light church. They were married March 14, 1822, and have had eleven children, six of whom are dead. Their names are Ann (deceased); Thomas, living in Benton county; Sarah, in Illinois; Elizabeth (deceased); William (deceased); Lyddia, the wife of James Pierce, Missouri; the wife of Daniel Hawk, Mary (deceased); Martha, the wife of John Biddle; James (deceased); and John, living. There are two of his grandchildren living with them, William R. Pierce, and the other named Linnie. Mr. Tracy is a member of the Christian Union church, and in politics is democratic, casting his first vote for that stern, brave and patriotic statesman, the hero in New Orleans, Andrew Jackson. Many of the incidents and experiences in Mr. Tracy's life will be mentioned in the history of the township. Mr. Tracy's



career is one from which all who are battling against poverty and difficulties can learn a useful and instructive lesson.

William Rider, hardware (Rider & Brant), Waynetown, son of Gilbert and Emeline (Prettyman) Rider, was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, September 12, 1829. At fourteen Mr. Rider came to this township with his family, settling on a farm. The advantages enjoyed by him by which he received an education were those which farmers' sons generally had at that time, the district school. When he became of age he began business as a thresher, which he followed during its seasons for a number of years. In August, 1862, Mr. Rider joined Co. L, 5th Ind. Cav., and he remained in the South during the remainder of the war, participating in every action in which his regiment was engaged. At the close of the war he returned to this county, and February 14, 1869, married Miss Margaret Fields, whose parents came to this state from Ohio in an early day. They have had two children, a son who died in infancy, and a daughter, Minnie, born March 29, 1878. For two years after his marriage Mr. Rider was engaged in the building of the gravel road here. In 1873, with the Gray Bros., he built what is now Brown's mill. January 15, 1875, he bought the hardware store, when the stock invoiced \$2,200, and in February, 1877, sold an interest to H. H. Brant, having increased their trade until they now do a business of over \$100,000 per year. In 1878 Mr. Rider was elected trustee of this township, and in 1880 was reelected by an increased majority of 141. He is a Mason and an Odd-fellow, having filled all of the offices in the gift of each lodge. In political sentiment he is a democrat.

Jacob Haas, Esq., retired, Waynetown, son of Daniel and Eve (Reed) Haas, is a native of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where he was born April 15, 1815. His grandfather Haas came from Germany several years before the revolutionary war, working his passage, and at the opening of the war enlisted in the Continental army, where he served during the war. In 1844 the subject of this sketch came west and settled in Fountain county, Indiana, where he followed his trade, that of a carpenter, for several years, living at Hillsboro. He had married in Pennsylvania to Miss Jane Campbell, who died in July 1849, leaving five young children, which was a serious loss to him, and which caused him to return to his native state, where he arrived in December of that year. The spring following he returned with a neighbor and settled at Newtown, where he lived until 1872, when he went to Jackson township, Fountain county, and settled on a farm of 160 acres which he had purchased, where he remained until 1876, when he came to Waynetown to enjoy the rest which he so



richly deserves, having, until lately, worked almost without ceasing. In politics Mr. Haas is a democrat, and for sixteen years in succession, after 1852, was a justice of the peace. In 1851 he was again married, this time to Miss Amelia Hartman, by whom he has had five children, four of whom are living. When in Pennsylvania Mr. Haas was a member of the Lutheran church, but after coming to Indiana, as there was none of that denomination convenient, and feeling it a duty to be united with some body of christians, joined the Presbyterian church, a member of which body he remained until 1858, when he became a Baptist, to which denomination he has since belonged. He is a Mason, being one of the charter members at Newtown. Mr. Haas is a man of strictly temperate habits, and has given all of his children a good education, and has always by precept and example attempted to do his part in making the world better for his having lived in it.

Isaac Davis, farmer, came with his parents to Brown township, this county, in 1826, from Butler county, Ohio, where he was born October 17, 1821, his parents coming there from New Jersey, where his ancestry settled at an early day. Mr. Davis remained upon the farm until he was twenty-five years of age, when he returned to Ohio, farming and dealing in real estate. He was married here to Jessie Small, January 8, 1846, who died in October 1870. From Ohio he again came to Indiana, and for twelve years lived in Franklin and Shelby counties, when he returned to Montgomery county, settling near Crawfordsville, where, in 1864, he, with a brother, Gen. M. D. Manson, and Col. John Lee, he embarked in the grain trade, where they kept in operation two warehouses, one of which is now Darler's mill. In April, 1861, he joined Co. G, 10th reg. Ind. Inf., with which he remained until his regiment was mustered out. He was sergeant of his company, and the oldest man in it. In 1862 he was elected sheriff of Montgomery county by the democrats, since when he has been a strong republican. He now owns 1260 acres of land lying in Wayne, Union and Ripley townships. January 4, 1872, Mr. Davis was remarried, having three children by his second wife: Jessie, Julia, and Carrie; born January 10, 1873, July 1, 1875, and June 18, 1879, respectively. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and a strictly moral and temperate man, enjoying the respect and esteem of all who know him.

Capt. William Marks, engineer, Waynetown, was born March 4, 1829. His parents being poor, young William was early obliged to work, and what education he has received he acquired by his own exertions. At fourteen years of age he was apprenticed to a baker, where he remained eighteen months. At the breaking out of the



Mexican war he enlisted in the 2d Penn. reg. Inf., and with it started to join Gen. Scott at Vera Cruz, December 26, 1846, and remained in Mexico until the close of the war with that country, being among the last who were called home. He was in the company of men who captured Santa Anna's carriage at Cerro Gordo at the time that personage escaped, leaving his "private papers and cork leg," which item of history Capt. Marks corroborates. Upon his return, in the summer of 1848, he worked in a foundry for seven months, when he went on the only railroad then leading into Indianapolis as fireman, and after two years was given charge of an engine. In 1856 he settled on a farm in Vermilion county, Illinois, where he remained three years, after which he followed the profession of engineer until April 16, 1861, when he answered President Lincoln's call for troops, but was rejected. However, at the next opportunity he enlisted, and was mustered into the 15th reg. Ind. Inf. At the battle of Stone River he commanded Co. E, at that time being second lieutenant, where, in a charge, eighteen of his thirty-two men were killed, yet they took more prisoners than the number of men engaged upon the Union side. In May, 1863, he received a captain's commission from Gov. Morton for "ability and loyalty." He remained in the service until June 25, 1864, when he was mustered out at Indianapolis, and has since resided in Montgomery county. October 21, 1850, he married Lucinda Whittsett, a native of Jennings county, Indiana. They had eight children, four of whom are living: Mattie E. (Mrs. David Pence), George R., Minnie, and John W. At fourteen he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, where he remained until the fall of 1857, when he joined the Baptist denomination, of which his wife was a member. He is an active Sunday-school worker, a member of the I.O.G.T., and since 1863 has been a member of the A.F. and A.M. In politics he is a republican.

John C. Dwiggins, treasury elect of Montgomery county, Wayne-town, was born in this county June 27, 1837, and is the son of Leuen and Mary Dwiggins. His father was one of the pioneer settlers of Montgomery county, settling first in Ripley township in a very early day, and clearing a farm near Alamo. His parents are both living in this township. Mr. Dwiggins has been very successful in life, now owning 420 acres of land in this township. He has raised grass, grain, and stock, and buys and sells stock to considerable extent. He was married in 1858 to Miss Susan Foutts. Her parents were early settlers in this county, and are both dead. Mr. Dwiggins has three children living and one dead: Howard, born September 19, 1859; Charles, November 29, 1861, and Walter, July 18, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Dwiggins are members of the Christian church. Mr. Dwiggins cast his



first vote for the immortal Lincoln in 1860. In April, 1880, he was nominated by the republican county convention for treasurer of Montgomery county, and in October was elected by a majority of ninety-five over a democratic majority of about 160 in 1878. In his own township (Wayne) he ran thirty-four ahead of the state ticket, thus showing the confidence and respect those have for him who know him best.

John W. Blankenship, retired farmer, Boston Store, was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, September 7, 1804, and came to this county in 1834 and stopped near Crawfordsville awhile, then moved on to where he now lives. He is the son of Noel and Amy Blankenship. His father was a democrat, a farmer, and died in Kentucky. The subject of this sketch lived at home with his mother till he was twenty-five years old. He has been married three times, the first time to Elizabeth Hinds, 1828, the second time to Elizabeth Lorew, the third time to Susan K. Nicholson. Mr. Blankenship has but one child, Amy, by his first wife. She is married to Henry Utterback. Mr. Blankenship has held many township offices. Assessor six years, constable six years, and overseer of the poor, and has been administrator and guardian for many estates and children. Mr. and Mrs. Blankenship are both members of the Missionary Baptist church, the former having been a member for fifty-two years. He began life poor, and has been successful. He and his wife now enjoy the pleasures and happiness of a ripe old age. Mr. Blankenship voted first for Andrew Jackson, and last for Hancock.

Samuel John Green, M.D., the oldest physician in Wayne township, was born in Washington county, New York; January 4, 1817, and is the son of Thomas and Sarah Green, both natives of New York. Thomas Green was a member of the Presbyterian church, in politics a whig, and was in the war of 1812. Dr. Green lived on the farm till he was eighteen years old, and then began the study of medicine in Cambridge, New York. He studied medicine three years, taking his first course at Castleton, Vermont, and the other two at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he graduated in the spring of 1838. In the fall of 1839 the doctor came to Crawfordsville. After coming to this county he was sick most of the time for two or three years, part of which time he spent in the east. In 1842 he began the practice of medicine in Waynetown, and for over thirty years he had an extensive practice, he being the only physician in a large district of country. Almost continual driving and the loss of much sleep for so many years at least began to impair the health of a constitution which had seemed almost impregnable. Since about 1870 the doctor has not

practiced any except among old friends and patients, who still regard him as their hope of health in time of sickness. In 1839 the doctor was married to Mary Abbott. She died in June 1859, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. By this marriage there were five children, who are now all living. Sarah M., who attended school at Ft. Wayne, is now the wife of John Hayden; Thomas C., who was in the army three years, in the 72d reg., fought in the battle of Chickamauga, the battles under Rosecrans, and is now a physician in Fountain county. George M. and Charles A., both attended college; William attended school at Ft. Wayne, and in the spring of 1880 graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago, and is now settled at Brimfield, where he has a good practice. In September, 1862, the doctor was married to Miss Emma Newton, who was born May 1830. By this union there are two children living and one dead: John (deceased), Louan, and Nellie. The doctor is a member of the Methodist church, being the only member now living who assisted in its organization. Mrs. Green is a member of the Congregational church. The doctor had not much capital with which to begin life except his education, but by hard work and good management has amassed considerable property, now owning 280 acres of land where he lives, some town property and 500 acres of land near Loda, Iroquois county, Illinois. In politics he was formerly a whig, casting his first vote for Gen. Harrison in 1840, and since the organization of the republican party has been a firm supporter of its principles. Dr. Green is now enjoying the peace and quiet of retired life, and can look back over a long period of usefulness and labor in a country which he has seen changed from a woody wilderness to a garden of beauty and civilization.

Perry J. Miller, retired, Waynetown, was born January 26, 1818, and settled in Wayne township in 1835. He is the son of William and Cassandra Miller, and came here from Kentucky. His father was born in Pennsylvania, and was in the war of 1812. He was taken prisoner and taken to Canad, where he was paroled, and walked back to Pittsburgh barefoot. When Mr. Miller came here the county was sparsely settled. They hauled grain to La Fayette and Chicago, took their pork to La Fayette, and would have to wait for it to be butchered. The school-houses were log cabins with slab benches, and greased paper for windows. Mr. Miller began farming for himself when twenty-two years old, in limited circumstances. He was married, the first time, February 17, 1840, to Miss Eliza Bean. She died in about ten months after their marriage. He was married, the second time, to Miss Sarah Ball, November 17, 1842. She was born Septem-



ber 14, 1822, and is a member of the Christian Union church. The sketch of her parents will be found in the biography of James Ball. Mr. Miller was justice of the peace in Ripley township fourteen years, and assessor of Wayne township two years, and was engaged in the drug business in Waynetown. In 1878 he had a very hard spell of sickness in which he passed almost through the profound mystery of death. Their children are William M., James N., Eliza, Nathan G., David (deceased), Alonzo B. and Dora. Mr. Miller was originally a whig, voting first for Gen. Harrison, but is now an independent, and is a member of the Christian Union church.

Walter S. Britton, druggist, of the firm of Britton & Brewer, the leading drug firm of Waynetown, was born in Montgomery county, February 29, 1852, and is the son of John and Sarah Britton. His parents came from Butler county, Ohio, and settled in this county about 1835. Mr. Britton had the common school education, and attended about one year at Wabash College. He first began clerking in a drug store, in 1868, for the firm of Moffatt & Brewer, Crawfordsville, continuing there about eleven years, and spending one year with his brother, Judge Britton, in real estate business. November 19, 1878, he began the drug business at Waynetown with his present partner. Mr. Britton has made his own way in the world, and has been quite successful. He has made additions to his stock of goods every year. He keeps a full stock of drugs, school books, wall paper and druggist's sundries. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and is a democrat. Mr. Britton is an industrious, energetic, respectable young man, and deserves the continued and increased support of the people of this community.

George D. Brown, miller, Waynetown, was born in Butler county, Ohio, October 3, 1829, and is the son of Preserve and Margaret Brown, his father being a Pennsylvanian, and his mother from Maryland. In 1836 he came with his parents to Fountain county, and at the age of fourteen has worked at his present business in different parts of this state and Illinois. At sixteen years of age he entered a mill at Terre Haute, where, after being there eight months, he narrowly escaped being burned to death while attempting to save the books of the mill, which had taken fire. In 1858 he bought a half interest in a mill on Coal creek, and in 1860 sold it and purchased a farm near Hillsboro, which, after five years, he sold, and since has given his entire attention to milling, now owning and operating "Brown's Steam Mills," at Waynetown. In April, 1855, he was married to Ann M. Simpson, who was born in Ohio, and by whom he has had ten children, only two of whom are living, the others having died in infancy: Elizabeth,

who is the wife of F. B. Borch, and Rachel E. In 1874 he joined the Christian church, of which he is now a trustee and elder. He became a Mason in 1859, and for several years has belonged to the I.O.O.F., being a charter member of the lodge here. In politics he is democratic, and an upholder of the principles of temperance.

Abijah O'Neall, deceased. The first reliable history of the O'Neale family begins with O'Neale of the Red Hand, an Irish nobleman who is said to have been born with the impress of a large human hand upon his breast, one of whose descendants built Castle Shane, county Antrim, Ireland, where for many years the family held a high position in the ruling of that country. Early in the seventeenth century a descendant of this family, a midshipman in the British navy, escaped from his vessel while it was lying in the Delaware bay, and swam ashore,—the origin of the O'Neale family in America. From fear of detection he changed the spelling of his name from O'Neale to O'Neall. He settled in Virginia, where he raised two sons, William and Hugh, the latter being the father of Judge John B. O'Neale, prominent in South Carolina history. William also had two sons, Hugh and Abijah, the latter of whom was married to Ann Kelly, of King's county, South Carolina, and was the father of several sons, one of whom was Abijah O'Neale, late of Yountsville, long and favorably known by the early settlers of Montgomery county, and remembered by many of her sons to-day for his sterling honesty, unwavering patriotism, and hospitality. He was born in Newbury District, South Carolina, December 9, 1798, and came with his father's family to Ohio in 1800. June 12, 1828, he was married to Eleanor Hall, and for six years led a quiet farmer's life near Waynesville, Ohio, when, in 1834, he removed to Montgomery county, settling at Yountsville, where he purchased the Crooks' mill property and carried on milling, and also kept a country store. He was justice of the peace for several years, also representing his county in the state legislature for a number of years. He was also a surveyor, and well known in that capacity in this and adjoining counties. He died in 1874, at the advanced age of seventy-six years, leaving a wife and eight children, by whom the memory of their father is held with that sacredness which all should but few do show. Mr. O'Neale was a man of refined manner, scholarly, and a great lover of books. As a reader he had few equals, and was perhaps one of the best posted men, politically, this county has ever had. Religiously he was a believer in universal salvation. His charity knew no bounds, and no beggar, however unworthy, was turned from his door unassisted. He was strictly moral, and ever ready to raise his voice in defense of right. His children, who are now taking their places upon the stage of action, are moral



and honest, and have the respect of all their acquaintances, — the grandest monument ever built to a parent.

Harmon Uterback, farmer, Boston Store, was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, October 9, 1811, and is the son of Thompson and Elizabeth Uterback. His father was born in Virginia, but moved to Kentucky, and losing his farm there he came with his family to Wayne township in 1828. The county was then very thinly settled, and there were many wild hogs, deer, and other animals. In the year 1839 there were eighteen voters in Wayne township. From 1828 to 1840 the price of articles stood about as follows: corn, 25 cents; wheat from 35 cents to 50 cents; pork, \$1.25 to \$2.50; coffee, 20 cents, and sugar, 8 cents. In 1835 Mr. Uterback began teaming to Chicago, and has swam every stream between the Wabash and Chicago on an ox. Flour was about \$12 per barrel, and salt about \$10. Mr. Uterback's parents were members of the Christian church. His father started from Kentucky with \$7, and got here with 50 cents. In 1849 he moved to Monroe county, Iowa, where he died in 1856. His mother died about 1845. His father was a democrat, voting first for Tyler when he ran for congress. Mr. Uterback began life for himself when twenty years old with nothing but an axe, which he still has in the form of a wedge. In 1832 he went with a man by the name of Bryant to "Door Prairie," La Porte county, and was there six months. He was also a frontier soldier in the Black Hawk war. Mr. Uterback has been very successful, now owning 520 acres, and is worth about \$30,000. He has raised grass, wheat, corn, and stock. He has held the office of township trustee, and in politics is democratic, and voted first for Andrew Jackson. He was married, the first time, to Miss Anna Wilson. She died in 1850. They had eight children, four of whom are living: Syntha A. Quick, Rhoda McIntyre, Thompson, and Morgan L. He was married, the second time, to Lois White. She is a member of the Methodist church. They had six children, three of whom are living: George, Mary E. Bomans, and Amy A. Hutchinson. His daughter Rhoda has a good education, and has taught school several terms. In 1838 Mr. Uterback's house burned, with a loss of about \$400. He had only three weeks' schooling, but by experience, observation and reading he has become well informed and skillful in business. Mr. Uterback has a good memory, and can relate the trials and experiences of pioneer life with interest and ease.

Ambrose Remley, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born September 25, 1836, in Union township, Montgomery county. The biography of his father will be found in the biographical portion of Union township. Mr. Remley spent his boyhood on the farm and in a tan-yard, and had



a good common-school education. He enlisted in Co. E, 72d Ind. Vols., August 4, 1862. He fought in all the battles of the Atlanta campaign under Sherman, where for 100 days they were in almost continual fighting. He was at Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, Farmington, Sill's Tan-yard, Selma (Alabama), Kennesaw Mountain, Platt Shoals, Rome, and many skirmishes, being in all about fifty engagements. It is noble and patriotic to fight and face death on the battle-field for one's country, especially when it is a free country. December 25, 1866, Mr. Remley received as a Christmas present Miss Minerva E. Shelly. She was born December 25, 1844. They have had four children: Isaac F., born April 19, 1868, died August 31, 1869; Frederic S., born January 10, 1871; Harvey C., June 14, 1873; Sarah J., August 11, 1876. Mr. Remley has a good farm of 320 acres, upon which he has a nice two-story house, with other improvements good. He votes as he shot, with the republican party. He and his wife are both members of the Center Presbyterian church of Crawfordsville. Mr. Remley is an intelligent, enterprising, and well-respected citizen.

James Ball, farmer, Wesley, was born in Butler county, Ohio, March 2, 1817. His father, Dennis Ball, was born in Pennsylvania in 1779, and died in 1839. He was justice of the peace in Ohio for many years. In 1825 the Balls settled in Montgomery county, Indiana, where they entered 320 acres of land, the patent for this being signed by the "old man eloquent," J. Q. Adams. They were fourteen days on their journey to this county, which was then mostly a wilderness, covered with woods, and inhabited by wild beasts and Indians. Dennis Ball was county commissioner for several years, and was performing the duties of that office in the court-house at Crawfordsville when he died. September 12, 1805, he was married to Margaret Lyons. She was born in Pennsylvania in 1785, and died in 1866, and was a member of the Baptist church. James Ball has lived on the place where he now resides ever since his father came here, in 1825. He has 150 acres of land, and has raised stock and grain on his farm, having been quite successful. February 11, 1840, he was married to Miss Catherine Hoff, who was born June 17, 1820, and is a member of the Baptist church. Her parents came from New Jersey, and settled in this county in 1833. They are both dead. Mr. Ball has had seven children: Nathaniel, Dennis, Robert, Benjamin, Maggie, Jennie, and Drusilla (the last two being dead). Was in the 5th Cav., 86th Ind. Vols., and was out three years, and was sick much of the time. Mr. Ball is a democrat in politics, and has paid taxes ever since the very day he was of age. He is a good citizen.

William Monroe, retired, Waynetown, was born in Sciota county,



Ohio, October 2, 1812, and is the son of Jesse and Sarah (Gordon) Monroe. His mother was a member of the New Light church, and died in 1873. His father was a native of Maryland, and moved from there to Virginia, and in 1828 with his family settled in Union township, Montgomery county, and in 1836 moved to what is now Pratt county, Illinois, where he died in 1863. He was a member of the New Light church, and a democrat. William Monroe, the subject of this sketch, went with his father to Illinois in 1836, and remained there till November, 1865, when he returned to this county and settled in Wayne township. He was married January 28, 1835, to Miss Sarah J. Moore, daughter of Allen Moore. Her folks came from the same county in Ohio that Mr. Monroe did. She is a member of the Christian church. They have had no children of their own, but have had thirty children under their care at different times. They have schooled twenty-four, and eight of the girls have been married at their house. These children have all been orphans, or at least have had one parent dead. So charitable have Mr. and Mrs. Monroe been in this direction that their house has often been called the "Orphans' Home." Mr. Monroe used to trade some with the Indians, and in the early days he was quite renowned as a hunter, especially of deer. He is now in comfortable circumstances, and by reading and leisure enjoys with his wife the happiness of a mature and well spent life. Mr. Monroe is a democrat, voting first for Andrew Jackson.

Riley T. Runyan, editor and publisher, Waynetown "Banner," was born at Mount Healthy, Hamilton county, Ohio., March 4, 1849, and at the age of five years came to this county with his parents, Johnathan and Sarah (Smith) Runyan, and settled at Alamo, where he died in 1855, leaving two sons, Isaac and Riley. In June, 1865, young Riley went into the office of the Crawfordsville "Journal," where he learned the art preservative. From here he went into the "Courier" office, at Lafayette, from here returning to Crawfordsville, then to Louisville, Kentucky; then to Cincinnati, when he returned to Indiana, going into the "Pioneer" office as business manager. June 1, 1873, he began business for himself as editor of the Clay county "Enterprise," at Kentsville, where he was burned out during the Miners' riot in the fall of the same year. He was then obliged to return to the case, and in the campaign of 1876 went to Xenia, Ohio, where he published a republican campaign daily. He then returned again to this state and purchased a half interest in the Colfax "Chronicle," and in five months purchased the entire paper. While here he began the publication of the Thorntown "Leader," and selling out he went to Kansas, expecting to start a paper there, but returned and began the



publication of the Waynetown "Democrat," in spring of 1879, which had suspended some time before. Soon after he changed the name to the "Banner," which he still publishes. December 15, 1879, he was married to Catherine Colclazier. They have one child, Alton, born November 14, 1880.

Nathan Small, retired farmer, Waynetown, was born in North Carolina, May 4, 1808, and came with his parents to Waynetown, Indiana, in 1811. In 1828, with about \$200 in ready money and a strong body, aided by a resolute determination to become independent, he removed to this township, since when his history is contemporary with that of those who by their untiring energy have made this country what it is. With this money Mr. Small entered land here, and by dint of hard labor succeeded in clearing it, at the same time enduring all the hardships incident to pioneer life. Whenever he became the possessor of any money he invested it to the best advantage in real estate, so that before dividing it with his children he owned 1000 acres of land and was worth about \$50,000. In 1830 Mr. Small was married to Louisa Blackford, with whom he lived until 1859, when she died. They had nine children, six of whom are living: Mary, who married Charles Berry and with whom the subject of this sketch is now living; Phineas, who is a successful farmer in this township, owning 197 acres of land and giving considerable attention to stock-raising; John, who is also a farmer of this township; Louisa, the wife of Isaac Williams; Edward and Nathan Jr., who are also following the occupation of their father, that of a husbandman. In politics Mr. Small was at first a whig, and upon the dissolution of that party, with the great mass of its members, cast his lot with the then infant republican party, a member of which he has since been. He is now enjoying the sweets of retired life, to which he seems doubly entitled when we consider the hardships he endured in common with the pioneers, who are the most important factor in the foundation of the principles upon which this community now rests.

Capt. Harmon M. Billings, retired, Waynetown, son of Nathan and Margaret (Higginbotham) Billings, was born in Warren county, Indiana, January 29, 1842. His father followed the profession first introduced by Abel, and dying when the subject of this sketch was but ten years of age, left him with seven others to support their mother and themselves. Mr. Billings labored upon the farm until the winter of 1858-9, when he taught school in "Bean's Grove School-House," Iroquois county, Illinois, receiving as compensation \$18 per month and "boarded round." He again returned to the farm, until one week after Fort Sumter was fired upon, when he offered his services to his

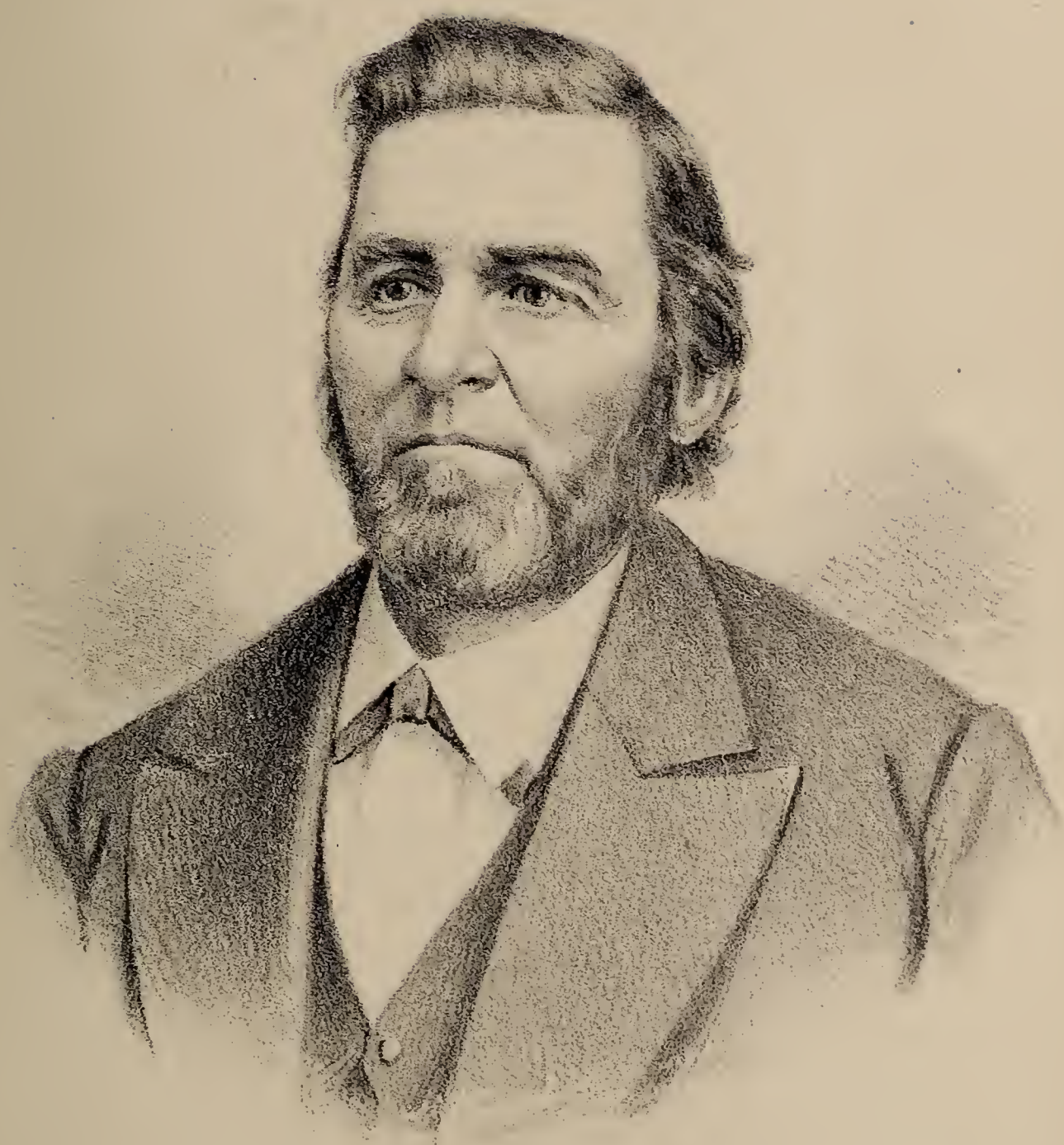


country in the time of its peril, but was rejected. August 15 he again offered, and was mustered into service in Co. D, 1st U. S. Mechanics Fusileers, organized at Chicago for the purpose of bridge building, where he first began work on the barracks at Camp Douglas. March 1 his company was disbanded, when he returned home, and attended Wesley Academy during the spring term of 1862. At an exhibition held on the last night of the term, June 6, with the principal, Wesley Girrard, he raised in about half an hour a company of 100 men and again offered himself to the Union. The quota being full the company was rejected, and Mr. Billings again went on to the farm. About August 1, 1862, he again enlisted, and was mustered into Co. E, 86th Ind. Inf. His first service was under Gen. Lew Wallace, at Cincinnati, to defend that city against Kirby Smith. From here they were ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, where the regiment was placed in the 3d brigade, 3d div., 21st Army Corps, under Gen. Buell. At Stone River he was wounded in the ankle, captured and taken to Libby prison, when, after two months, was paroled, and July 1, 1863, was exchanged, when he again joined his regiment, then at Chickamauga, where he fought in the center of what was known as "Thomas' horseshoe," a most dangerous position. The next action in which his regiment engaged was that of Missionary Ridge. He was twice wounded, in the head and the fleshy part of the left arm, when he laid in the hospital for two months. After his discharge from the hospital, 1864, he again joined his regiment, and May 7, 1864, started with Sherman for Atlanta, and was in every battle until that of Kenesaw Mountain, where, June 17, 1864, he was wounded in the shoulder-joint of the left arm, which again necessitated his being left in hospital, where he remained until February 15, 1865, and again rejoined his regiment, remaining with it until they were mustered out of the service at Nashville, Tennessee, June 12, 1865. Now that his country did not need his services upon the field, Mr. Billings again turned his attention to obtaining the education which the war had interrupted. Going to Ann Arbor, Michigan, he entered the law school, and returning to Warren county in the spring of 1866, he was elected sheriff of the county on the republican ticket, when, at the expiration of his term of office, in 1868, he removed to Williamsport, where he entered a law office, and practiced with good success until July 1877, when he came to Waynetown and practiced until the summer of 1879, when he retired to private life. September 16, 1866, Mr. Billings was married to Sarah M. Wood, by whom he had three children, two having died in infancy, a son, Harley De Hart, being the living one. His wife dying July 21, 1874, on September 15, 1875, he married Mrs. Amanda Woodward, who died

June 15, 1876. June 17, 1877, he again married, to Mrs. Lydia M. Hartsock, daughter of L. Dwiggin, who was born in this county, and by whom he has had two children, Samuel and Clara. His commission as captain of Co. E, 86th Reg. Ind. Inf., is dated September 15, 1864. In June, 1866, he joined the Church of the Disciples, and for five years has exercised his gifts as a preacher of that order. Mr. Billings is of Scotch-Irish descent, his ancestry coming to this country at an early period, several members being engaged in the wars of the revolution and 1812. In politics he is a republican, for twelve years has been an Odd-Fellow, and has been a member of every temperance organization to which he has had access.







*Jacob M. Harshbarger*





# HISTORY OF FOUNTAIN COUNTY.

BY JUDGE THOMAS F. DAVIDSON.

---

## TERRITORIAL AND STATE ORGANIZATION.

Prior to 1781 all that vast territory lying west and north of the Ohio river, east of the Mississippi, and south of the British possessions, belonged to the State of Virginia. With the exception of the posts at Kaskaskia, St. Vincent, and one or two other points, and the adjoining settlements, the entire region was at that date an unknown and trackless waste, inhabited only by the Indian and the wild beast. Its rivers knew no commerce except the occasional venture of the fur trader, who was usually a half-breed, and carried no vessels save the canoe of the Indian and the pirogue of the trader or the French missionary. Its vast forests had never been disturbed by the stroke of an axe, and its broad expanse of prairie had never felt the touch of the plow. On September 6, 1780, the congress of the United States asked the several states of the Union "having claims to waste and unappropriated lands in the western country" to make "a liberal cession to the United States of a portion of their respective claims, for the common benefit of the Union." In response to this request the Commonwealth of Virginia, in 1781, yielded to the United States all her "right, title and claim" to the territory "northwest of the river Ohio." In 1783 congress signified its desire for a modification of the act of cession, and in December, 1783, the legislature of Virginia modified the act, and authorized the delegates from the state, in congress, to make a deed to the United States for the ceded territory, upon certain conditions, prominent among which were, that the territory should be laid out and formed into states, which should be "distinct republican states, and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other states; and providing for the protection of the inhabitants of the Kaskaskias, St. Vincents, and neighboring villages, who had "professed themselves citizens of Virginia," in their possessions and titles and in the enjoyment of their rights and liberties, and reserving to "General George Rogers



Clarke, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment who marched with him when the posts of Kaskaskia and St. Vincent were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into said regiment," one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land, to be laid off in one tract, in length not exceeding double its width, in such place as a majority of the officers should choose, and to be divided according to the laws of Virginia. This deed was made on March 1, 1784, and was signed by Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee and James Monroe, the delegates in congress from Virginia. In the same year Mr. Jefferson submitted to congress a plan for the government of all the territory from the southern to the northern boundary of the United States, including, of course, the territory north and west of the Ohio river. A prominent feature of this plan,—more noticeable because proposed by a southern man, and a slaveholder, and applying to all the territory south of the Ohio river,—was "that after the year 1800 there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any of the said" proposed "states other than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." This plan was not then adopted, and it was again renewed in 1785, having been brought forward by Mr. Rufus King, of Massachusetts, and again failed in securing the necessary votes for its adoption. The original act of cession by the State of Virginia required that the ceded territory should be laid out and formed into states, not less than one hundred nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, "or as near thereto as circumstances" would admit. In 1786 congress indicated to the State of Virginia that a division of the territory into states, in conformity with the act of cession, "would be attended with many inconveniences," and asked a revision of the act "so far as to empower congress to make such a division of the said territory into distinct and republican states, not more than five nor less than three in number, as the situation of the country and future circumstances might require; and, mindful only of the interests and future prosperity of the great region which she had given for the benefit of the Union, Virginia, through her legislature, December 30, 1788, revised her act of cession so that congress was authorized to create three states out of the ceded territory, the western to be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and Wabash rivers, and a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincent due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and by that line to the Lake of the Woods and the Mississippi; the middle state to be bounded on the west by the east line of the western state, on the south by the Ohio river, on the east by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miama



to the Canada line, and on the north by the Canada line; the eastern state to be bounded on the west by the middle state, on the south and east by the Ohio river and the Pennsylvania line, and on the north by the Canada line; with power in congress to so far alter these boundaries, if found expedient, as to form two states in that part of the territory which was north of the east and west line, drawn through "the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

It was an article of compact between the United States and Virginia, and between the original states and the "people and states" in the territory, to remain forever "unalterable unless by common consent," that these states should be created, and thereafter should remain distinct republican states, with their boundaries unaltered, except as it might be done within the terms of the grant, and with all the rights and prerogatives provided for in the act of cession and in the ordinance of 1787.

While the divisions made by the Virginia act of December 30, 1788, and the fifth article of the ordinance of 1787, are therein spoken of as states, they were in reality but proposed states, and never did become states with those boundaries.

It was provided that whenever either of the three great divisions contained sixty thousand "free inhabitants" it should be admitted into the Union as a state, "on an equal footing with the original states in all respects whatever." The first organic law for the government of this territory was adopted July 13, 1787, and is known as the Ordinance of 1787. This ordinance constituted the territory one district for the purpose of temporary government, reserving the power to divide it into two, if circumstances should make that expedient. It provided for the manner of settling estates and distributing property among heirs, and for the disposition of property by will; for the appointment of a governor and secretary and three judges, with full common law jurisdiction. The governor was required to be possessed of a freehold estate, in the territory, "in 1,000 acres of land"; the secretary and each of the judges in 500 acres. The judges were required to reside in the district, and were to hold their office during good behavior. Until the election and organization of a general assembly the governor and judges were empowered to adopt and publish so much of the civil and criminal laws of the original states as in their judgment were suited to the circumstances of the territory, as the laws of the territory, to be in force, unless disapproved by congress, until the organization of the territorial legislature.

So tenacious were the American people, at that day, of the right of having domestic matters regulated by a domestic legislature, that it



was provided that such a legislature should be elected and organized when the territory contained five thousand free male inhabitants, with a representative therein for every five hundred of such inhabitants. After providing a plan for the territorial government, which left matters chiefly in the hands of the people themselves, it was ordained that no one should ever be disturbed, in the territory, on account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments, so long as he demeaned himself in a peaceable and orderly manner; that the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus; of trial by jury; of proportionate representation in the legislature; of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law; of the right to bail, except in capital cases, when the proof was evident or the presumption strong; of freedom from cruel or unusual punishments, and of all the rights of a free man, should be enjoyed by each inhabitant of the territory. Recognizing the truth of the saying of Burke, that "Education is the cheap defense of nations," it was declared that schools and the means of education should "forever be encouraged." Slavery or involuntary servitude "otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party" should be duly convicted, was prohibited, in accordance with the original proposition of Mr. Jefferson. The rightful authority, prerogatives, jurisdiction and sovereignty of the United States were preserved by the fourth article.

Thus was formed a government for this territory, modeled after that true idea of a republic in which two forces are recognized in the operation of its political machinery, the one pulling outward to preserve the independence of the states in the control of their own local affairs, and the other pulling inward to hold the states in their proper orbit; the one necessary for the protection of the rights of the states, reserved to them by the constitution of the Union, and the other necessary to the integrity of the Union; the one designed to prevent disunion and anarchy, the other to prevent the destruction of the states and the erection of an empire.

These are the political centrifugal and centripetal forces. As in nature, so in politics, the undue preponderance of either of these forces will produce disorder, and, if long continued, disaster and ruin. It is the business of the people to keep these forces so adjusted that neither will completely preponderate. To accomplish this the people must be intelligent and the masters of political agencies. They must recognize parties as made for men—as agencies through which the people manifest their power and will—and not as masters to be obeyed. Without education the people are helpless. They must be able to understand the principles which underlie their system of government, and to follow

the course of public officials and detect any deviation from principle or rectitude. The rights of the people will never be free from danger until that education is common which will enable the individual to distinguish between the behests of party and duty to country, and which inculcates the sentiment that public position is not a purchasable commodity, and that social distinction is to rest upon education and culture and not upon position or wealth.

No one thing is more necessary in a republic than independent, intelligent, individual thought and action. These, with purity of purpose and a willingness to sacrifice private interests for the public weal, will compel an uniform administration of public affairs in the interests of the people.

When it shall come to pass that

“To hold a place  
\* \* \* \* which was once esteem'd an honor,  
And a reward for virtue, hath quite lost  
Lustre and reputation, and is made —  
A mercenary purchase,”

the end will not be afar off, nor the time distant when all that was done and suffered to build up a government for a free people will be lost.

Our form of government is the strongest ever devised by man, so long as the people remain pure and sufficiently intelligent to understand the principles upon which it is founded; but if the people become either ignorant or corrupt it is then the weakest of all governments, and the prey of ambitious, unscrupulous and daring men. Such a people are easily blinded by the glitter of some great reputation, and willingly resign their rights into any single hand that is stronger than theirs. Understanding this, it has been the policy, in all ages, of those who meditated usurpation of the powers and rights of the people, to corrupt and debauch them, and the very tribute which the people, pay to support their government is often the fund which is used to thus destroy it.

These things were well understood by those who laid the foundation for the government of that vast territory which has since become the home of millions of happy, industrious, intelligent, prosperous and free people, and they, therefore, emphasized the importance of education, and made liberal provision for its encouragement, and took pains to provide for the early exercise of the powers of government by the people themselves through agencies chosen by themselves. This plan of government was adopted because it accorded with the American idea of “A government of the people, by the people, and for the peo-



ple," and for the expressed purpose of "extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions, are erected," and "to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions and governments which forever" thereafter might be formed in the territory.

After the adoption of our present constitution the ordinance of 1787 continued as the organic law of the northwest territory, modified only as to the mode of appointing officers, by the act of August 7, 1789.

As permitted by the Virginia act of 1788, five states were created out of the ceded territory, and these are Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin. It is hard to realize, in the midst of all that surrounds us wherever we travel in either of these states, that less than one hundred years ago the territory within each of their respective limits was, in the significant language of the acts of congress and of the Virginia legislature, "waste and unappropriated lands." May these states continue to grow in intelligence, in morals, in wealth, in the love of liberty, in men and women true to themselves and their country, and devoted to the advancement of the best interests of humanity. May no man ever be able to say, with truth, to their people,

" ' You have not, as good patriots should do, study'd  
The public good, but your own particular ends;  
Factions among yourselves; preferring such  
To offices and honours, as ne'er read  
The elements of saving policy;  
But deeply skilled in all the principles  
That usher to destruction, '

they have made your offices and honours the instruments for the accomplishment of their own ambition and for your downfall and degradation." May their people ever tenaciously cling to all the rights and prerogatives belonging to them under the deed which conveyed their territory, and the solemn agreement which guaranteed to them the independence of a free people. May they always be students of "the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis" upon which their states, "their laws and constitutions are erected." May they lay down only with their lives the right to participate in the control of public affairs, as it has been handed down to them. May they encourage that education which will fit men and women for the work of life and make them superior to circumstances, and as ready to yield to the rights of those beneath them as they are to respect the rights of those above them. May they practice and encourage broad and liberal and charitable views and feelings, and so



educate their children that they will be free from the miserable prejudices, petty jealousies and personal bickerings which so disturb society and endanger the public welfare and peace. May they always be faithful in the discharge of all the personal duties of citizenship, and diligent in the effort to acquire that knowledge which is essential to the intelligent discharge of those duties. May they always "reverence and obey the law; be tolerant to all, whatever their creed or party, and keep bright and strong" their faith in their country. May they be true to that Union to whose grandeur they so largely contribute, and to whose guaranty they owe their existence as "distinct republican states."

On the 7th of May, 1808, the Indiana Territory was created, and included all the territory west of a line drawn due north from the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river; and this was again divided in 1809, and the western division was called Illinois Territory. On the 19th of April, 1816, the act of congress was approved which admitted Indiana into the Union as a state "upon the same footing" as the original states. The boundary of the state was then fixed as it is now, and must ever remain, unless altered by its own consent. The act of 1816 authorized the calling of a convention to frame a constitution, and provided that when made it should be republican in form, "and not repugnant to those articles of the ordinance" of 1787 "which are declared to be irrevocable between the original states and the people and states of the territory northwest of the river Ohio." Certain propositions were also submitted to the people of the territory "for their free acceptance or rejection," and which, if accepted, were to be obligatory upon the United States; these were: first, that the sixteenth section in each township should be granted for the use of schools; second, that all salt springs and the land reserved for their use, not exceeding thirty-six sections, should be granted to the state, to be used as directed by the legislature; third, that five per cent of the net proceeds of lands sold by congress after December, 1816, should be reserved for making public roads and canals, three-fifths to be applied under the direction of the legislature of the state, and two-fifths under the direction of congress; fourth, that one entire township, to be designated by the President, should be reserved for the use of a seminary of learning; and fifth, that four sections of land should be granted to the state for the purpose of fixing the seat of government thereon. On the 29th of June, 1816, the convention assembled at Corydon ratified the boundaries fixed by congress, and accepted each of the propositions submitted by the act of 1816. And on the same day the constitution of 1816 was adopted and signed by Jonathan Jennings, president of the



convention, and by each of the delegates thereto, and Indiana took her place as a state of the Union.

It is hoped that reference to the history of the territory prior to the organization of the state will not be thought uninteresting or out of place, since it is to the transactions of this period that we not only trace back our political rights, but our property rights also. Every land title runs back in its history to the legislation and grants which we have been considering, and we find here the foundation of many of our most valued institutions.

On the 30th of December, 1825, the act of creating Fountain county was approved. It is in the following language:

AN ACT FOR THE FORMATION OF A NEW COUNTY OUT OF THE COUNTIES OF  
MONTGOMERY AND WABASH.

(Approved December 30, 1825.)

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana:* That from and after the first day of April next, all that tract of country included within the following boundaries shall form and constitute a new county, to be known and designated by the name of the county of Fountain, to-wit: beginning where the line dividing townships seventeen and eighteen crosses the channel of the Wabash river; thence east to the line running through the center of range six, west of the second principal meridian; thence north to where the said line strikes the main channel of the Wabash river; thence running down with the meanderings of said river to the place of beginning.

SEC. 2. The said new county of Fountain shall from and after the said first day of April next enjoy all the rights, privileges and jurisdictions which to separate and independent counties do or may properly belong or appertain.

SEC. 3. That *Lucius H. Scott*, of Parke county, *William Clark*, of Vigo county, *Daniel C. Hulst*, of Hendricks county, *Daniel Sigler*, of Putnam county, and *John Porter*, of Vermilion county, be, and they are hereby, appointed commissioners, agreeably to the act entitled "An Act for fixing the seats of justice in all new counties hereafter to be laid off." The said commissioners shall meet at the house of *William White*, in the said county of Fountain, on the first Monday in May next, and shall immediately proceed to discharge the duties assigned them by law. It is hereby made the duty of the sheriff of Parke county to notify said commissioners, either in person or in writing, of their appointment, on or before the third Monday in April next; and for such service he shall receive such compensation out of the county of Fountain as the board of justices thereof may deem just and reasonable, to be allowed and paid as other county claims are paid.

SEC. 4. The board of justices of said new county shall, within twelve months after the location of the permanent seat of justice therein, proceed to erect the necessary public buildings.

SEC. 5. That all suits, pleas, complaints, actions, prosecutions and proceedings, heretofore commenced and pending within the limits of the said county of Fountain, shall be prosecuted to final issue, in the same manner, and the state and county taxes which may be due on the first day of April next, within the bounds of said county of Fountain, shall be collected and paid, in the same manner, and by the same officers, as if this act had not been passed.



SEC. 6. At the time and place of electing the county officers for the county of Fountain, under the writ of election from the executive department, the electors of said county shall elect five justices of the peace in and for said county, who shall meet, as a board, at the house of *Robert Hatfield*, in said county, on the first Monday in May next, or as soon thereafter as they may be enabled to do after being commissioned, and then and there proceed to transact all the business, and discharge the duties, heretofore devolving on county commissioners at the organization of a new county, as well as all the duties required of boards of justices at such session.

The circuit and other courts of the said county of Fountain shall meet and be holden at the house of the said *Robert Hatfield* until more suitable accommodations can be had at some other place in said county.

SEC. 7. All that part of the county of Wabash lying north and west of the said county of Fountain shall be, and is hereby, attached to the said county for the purpose of civil and criminal jurisdiction.

This Act to take effect and be in force from and after its publication in the "Indiana Journal."

These boundaries have never been changed. Our view must hereafter be confined to the limits fixed by that far away legislature of 1825; far away, because the world has traveled rapidly in the years that have come and gone since then.

With the brief résumé of the facts connected with the organization of the territory and of the State of Indiana, prior to the birth of the county, which has been given, we will now proceed with the history of that particular territory known as Fountain county.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The limits to which the writer is confined, as well as the press of other affairs, are such as to make it possible only to give a brief outline of the settlement and growth of Fountain county. It has for some years been the design of the author of this sketch to gather up the threads of personal history of the pioneer men and women of this county and weave them into a memorial that would do justice to their sterling worth, and perpetuate the story of their toils, their perils and their virtues. This design cannot be carried out now, if ever it can be done. The hardships endured by the men and women who made the first openings in the forest, and the courage and fortitude displayed in meeting them, deserve to be permanently recorded.

Are these men and women forgotten? Of all the busy throng which people Fountain county to day, how many can tell anything of the first settlers? How many can speak the names of half-a-dozen of them? A truthful answer would be "but very few, and they the old men and women who personally knew them." Is it right that we should so soon forget those who preceded us and made the paths straight and the ways smooth? If we forget them even while we enjoy the fruits of their labors, shall we not ourselves be as soon forgotten?



If the magic of a word would bring them back before us just as they were the day they selected the spot for their cabin in the forest, who is it that would not like to see them, and talk to them, and hear from their own lips the story of their lives? Who would not like to see the man who first penetrated the wilds of Fountain county to make his home in the midst of her forests, and his wife who came with him, bringing her little ones where tidings of kindred would seldom or never come, and where hope of seeing them could scarcely exist? How interesting it would be to hear her tell of her hopes and her fears, and how she bore the trials and hardships of her situation, and what her feelings were when she fully realized that she was alone with her husband and children, with a dense forest, extending miles on every hand, shutting her out from kindred and friends, and no outlook save toward the blue sky overhead?

When this man and woman first came to their home in this region "there was not a hearth-stone planted; no fenced fields; no roads; not a sign of civilization though one journeyed from morn to dewy eve. If the way led over the prairie, on the right hand and the left a waste, in the summer rich with flowers, in the winter fields of snow swept by merciless winds; if the trail were through the woods, the thicket was about like a wall, and the wanderer, his soul thrilling with a sense of awe, caught the blue sky in briefest patches through the trees above him—all was shade and solitude as became the inheritance of savages." When the sun went down, and the shadows of evening began to fade in the deeper gloom of night, what a sense of loneliness and helplessness must have come to this family, who knew there was not a friendly human being within thirty miles of them, and whose ears were startled with the growl of the wolf and the human-like cry of the panther. No ordinary courage and nerve was theirs who thus, with a quiet determination and heroism worthy of remembrance, set themselves to the work of conquering nature and winning a living and an inheritance for their children in the midst of a primeval forest.

If we could begin with the earliest settlement of the county and trace its history until the present time, marking, as we progressed, the influence of individual lives; if we could collect and present all the reminiscences of the life of the first settlers, which yet remain in the memory of old people, we should have a story of thrilling interest.

It is unfortunate that this has not been done; and it will be still more unfortunate if it is not done before the "few who are left to tell" the story shall pass away.

In the last ten years many of the first settlers of the county have



gone out from among us to return no more, and with them have gone many things of intense interest connected with the history of this county, never to be recovered. These early pioneer fathers and mothers are with us yet, but we do not recognize their presence. We say they are dead. But to die is not the end. They continue to live in the forces and influences which in life were set in motion by them. No human being was ever born into the world who does not thus continue to live. The identity of individual force and influence is lost in the changes and complications of the future, but the influence and force of each individual life will continue to the end of time, and only the hand of Omnipotence can unravel the web and point out the work of each individual of the myriads who helped to weave it.

The present prosperity of the people of this county, their fertile and well improved farms, their comfortable homes, their religious and educational advantages, and all they enjoy which serves to make life happy and existence desirable, are largely due to the labors and the courage of the men and women who sought homes in the wilderness that they might increase the heritage and better the condition of their children. This was the strong motive which turned the face of the man and woman to the setting sun in most instances. But there were others who came impelled by that insatiable desire to penetrate the unknown which prompts man to attempt even the rending of the veil of the future. The desire to look into the beyond,—to uplift the horizon and see what is on the other side,—this is the most powerful incentive to discovery existing in man's nature. It was this that turned the prow of the Santa Maria toward the Unknown, and held her to her course through trackless seas for weeks, until, first a slight breeze from the west, then a few small birds singing morning songs, and weeds and pieces of wood floating in the water, began to revive hope and strengthen expectation, until the cry of "Land! Land!" announced the fact that a new world had been discovered, and a new name added to the roll of those who deserve to be remembered throughout all time. Ah! that moment was worth an ordinary lifetime.

It is this in man's nature that has laid bare the secrets of earth and sea; that has explored the heavens, and mapped them out; that has penetrated the bowels of the earth and the depths of the sea; that has attempted converse with the spirits of the dead; and that penetrated the forest and mapped out the way to civilization in the land of the savage.

All honor to these brave, unselfish and devoted men and women! Would that their names and personal histories could be collected and written here! If much of personal history and reminiscence is omitted



from these pages, it is not from desire, but of necessity. Many things of importance must be omitted from want of space, and many from want of accurate information. But little space can be given to the early history of the county; and for the material of what is given the author is, in great part, indebted to manuscripts prepared by Hon. Joseph Ristine and John M. McBroom, Esq. The earliest settlement in the county was probably made in 1823. The first entry of real estate was made in 1820 by Edmond Wade, and was the W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N.E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 28, T. 21, R. 6. In 1821, Eber Jeune entered land in T. 18, R. 9. In 1822, entries were made by David Strain, Leonard Loyd, James Beggs, Daniel Tarney, Benjamin Hodges, John Shewy, William White, Robert Hetfield, John Bartlett, Jonathan Birch, Abner Crane, Wm. Cochran, James Button, William W. Thomas, James Thomas, Elijah Funk, Moses Jewett, Abner Rush, John Simpson, Jeremiah Hartman, James Graham, Martin Harrold, Thomas Patton, William Cloud, Alexander Logan, John Rusing, John Nugent, George Johnson, Enoch D. Woodbridge, Jesse Osborn, Andrew Lopp, Daniel Richardson, Isaac Colman, Isaac Shelby, Rezin Shelby, and Jonathan Crane, and Isaac Romine as "Trustees for the church of God." There is a romantic history connected with more than one of these names, that it would be a pleasure to give, did time, space and the materials at hand permit. It is difficult now to say who was the first white inhabitant of the county. Certain it is that Jonathan Birch and John Colvert were settled upon the north fork of Cool creek, in what is now Van Buren township, in the spring of 1823, and that farther down the creek William Cochran and Thomas Patten had made "clearings" and raised a "crop" during the same season.

On what is now known as Graham's creek, in Wabash township, there were the Forbes and Graham families, who had come into the county in the spring of 1823. Messrs. Forbes and Graham each raised a "crop" in the summer of 1823. Mr. Forbes was probably the first settler in the county. On what are yet known as Osborn's and Lopp's prairies there were settlements made during this year. The families of Col. Osborn and Mr. Lopp came into the county in the spring or summer of 1823, and William Cade came in the same year. The gentlemen named are the first who erected cabins and raised crops in the county. In the fall of 1823 John McBroom, Edward McBroom, John Cain and John Walker came to the county, bringing with them on horseback the outfit that must serve them in the preparation of homes for their families. This consisted chiefly of an axe, with which to fell and hew timber for their cabins, and to clear the land for the next year's crop, and a gun, upon the use of which much of their sustenance



depended. The experience of these men was in great part that of every other of the pioneer settlers, and it will not be without interest to quote from a manuscript account the manner in which they met and overcame what, to most men of this age, would appear insurmountable difficulties :

“They came by the way of Strawtown, on White river; thence by Thorntown, on Sugar creek; these being Indian towns, with an Indian trace from one to the other. From Thorntown they followed the Indian trace down Sugar creek to Crawfordsville, which was laid off in the spring of 1823. From Crawfordsville they followed the Indian trace to the head-waters of Coal creek, from whence, following the stream, they found the land of promise,—a land which, if it flowed not with milk and honey, flowed with beautiful streams of pure water. Neither was it destitute of honey, and game of all kinds abounded, while the creeks were filled with the finest of fish. Before choosing their locations they took a pretty wide survey of the territory which now is embraced within the limits of Fountain county. In their wanderings they came across the Birch and Colvert families, who were settled on the north fork of Coal creek, while farther down at the forks of the creek they found the Cochran and Patten families. After some time spent in looking at the country, and being warned by the falling leaf and moaning winds that winter was approaching, they made their selections of lands and began the erection of their first rude cabins. And the reader can judge of their dimensions when he is told that four men, separated by an unbroken wilderness, extending for many miles in all directions, from their fellows, cut and carried the logs for these cabins, and raised them to their places. They were rude and small, yet they proved sufficient as a shelter for their little families until better could be provided.”

With these, and the many others who came in the spring of 1824, the contest for existence was a hard one. “There were houses to build, roads to blaze, forests to clear, rails to make, fences to build,” and every effort to make to win bread from the wilderness, “and to keep the wolf from the door during the coming winter. With the utmost exertion their crops must be light, as the forest was thick and green, and it was impossible to get rid of the shade of overhanging trees during the first year.” All they had was a little clearing in the midst of a dense forest, with a cabin on one side and a patch of blue sky above. “The soil was rich and productive, however, and, blessed with rain and sunshine, they raised some corn and beans and potatoes, on which, with the game that was plenty within easy reach, they lived through the winter without suffering or destitution.”



At this time there was not a mill in the county, and the corn was taken across a trackless forest to a mill situated somewhere in the southwestern portion of what is now Parke county. This mill was probably at the mouth of Raccoon creek.

In the fall of 1824 a mill for grinding corn—"a corn cracker"—was built on Coal creek, at the point where the town of Hillsboro is now located. This was built by two men named Kester and McLaughlin. It is said to have been the first mill put in operation in the county. But this is not quite certain. The honor lies between this and Corse's mill, lower down on Coal creek. The mill was a rude affair: a little shed supported by round posts; a brush dam across the stream; a wheel attached to an upright shaft, and stones for grinding rudely shaped out of boulders. One whose recollection goes back to that day writes: "A day of rejoicing was this among the settlers, when they had not only corn of their own but a mill to grind it. They felt that civilization had made a long stride in the direction of their homes." The "corn cracker," grinding its four or five bushels of corn a day, was an assurance of bread. It opened up a vista to its visitors and patrons adown which they saw farms opened, wheat fields ripening, comfortable homes springing up, a dense population happy in the enjoyment of all that makes life worth living, with churches and schoolhouses in every neighborhood. Many of them lived to see all these things, and a few are yet among us who braved the dangers of the wilderness to make a home for their children, and who have seen all the wonderful changes which half a century has wrought in this spot of earth which we call Fountain county.

It is probable that settlements were made in other parts of the county in the year 1823, but no reliable information about them has been obtained by the author, although earnest inquiry has been made concerning them. The years 1824, 1825 and 1826 brought with them a great many families whom it would be pleasant to mention particularly, if the limits to which this sketch is prescribed would permit. Particular mention of those who came after the year 1823 is left to the histories of the several townships, with the hope that all deserving of mention will appear there. The name of Absolem Mendenhall ought to appear among those who found a home in the county in 1823; he was a man of great influence and usefulness in the "settlement." He was the first justice of the peace in the territory which is now Fountain county; he wrote all the deeds; settled all the disputes, married all the people, cried all the sales, and in short did all the public business of the neighborhood for years. He was possessed of strong common sense, sterling integrity, an intuitive sense of justice,



and great good humor. His last public service was in representing his county in the state senate. It was in his garden that the writer first saw a tomato. This fruit was then called "Jerusalem Apples," and was believed to be deadly poison.

Another leader among his fellow men at a very early period in the history of the county was Joseph Glasscock, than whom no one man did more, perhaps, to develop the resources of the country, and to cultivate a law-abiding and peaceable spirit in its people.

While it is not possible, nor within the scope of this department of this work, to name each of the many pioneers who deserve mention, the writer cannot omit the mention of one known to him as a grand woman in her simple purity of manner and character and strength of mind and will; and who has so recently passed away that she seems to be with us still. Catherine Bever came to the county with her husband in 1825, and they built their cabin about a mile east of the present town of Hillsboro; and from that time until her death she lived upon the farm which she and her husband there selected. For forty years she lived a widow and in her eighty-eighth year she gave up the life that had been so honorable and useful, to the God who gave it. Her influence was always on the right side; she was considerate, kind and benevolent, but she made no compromises with wrong; and in a matter involving a question of duty she was as firm as adamant. She was a christian in the highest acceptation of the term; her faith was a part of her being, and it entered into her daily life so that she not only professed christianity, but lived it. This personal tribute is due to one who stood as a fitting type of a class of women fast passing away. Of women who were brave and self-reliant, yet gentle and affectionate, firm in adherence to duty, yet compassionate in dealing with the faults of others; who braved the perils of the wilderness and endured the discomforts of a frontier life that we might have homes surrounded by the advantages which their toil and self-denial made possible.

The life of the pioneer women is graphically described by Mrs. Rebecca Julian in a communication published in a Centreville, Wayne county, paper in 1854, and quoted by Judge Charles H. Test in his address before the Pioneer Association of Indiana at its first meeting, in 1878. The following is an extract from the communication:

"There were many serious trials in the beginning of this country with those who settled amid the heavy timber, having nothing to depend upon for a living but their own industry. Such was our situation. However, we were blessed with health and strength, and were enabled to accomplish all that was necessary to be done. Our hus-



bands cleared the ground and assisted each other in rolling the logs. We often went with them on these occasions to assist in cooking for the hands. We had first-rate times—just such as hard laboring men and women can appreciate. We were not what would now be called fashionable cooks. We had no pound cakes, preserves or jellies, but the substantials prepared were in plain, honest, old-fashioned style. That is one reason why we were so blest in health. We had none of your dainties—nicknacks and many fixings that are worse than nothing. There are many diseases now that were not heard of thirty or forty years ago, such as dyspepsia, neuralgia, and others too tedious to mention. It was not fashionable at that time to be weakly. We could take our spinning-wheel and walk two miles to a spinning frolic, do our day's work, and, after a first-rate supper, join in some innocent amusement for the evening. We did not take very particular pains to keep our hands white. We knew they were made to use to our advantage, therefore we never thought of having hands just to look at. Each settler had to go and assist his neighbors ten or fifteen days, or thereabouts, in order to get help again in log-rolling time. This was the only way to get assistance in return." And Judge Test, himself seventy years a resident of Indiana, thus speaks of the habits and customs of the women of the first settlements: "The women at that time, and for many years after, not only spun and wove the fabrics for their own garments, but for those of the whole family. They were their own mantua-makers, and did the tailoring for the father and the sons. I have to-day a pleasing remembrance of their white and well-fitting dresses, with a stripe of blue or red woven in the fabric out of which they were made. As to the tailoring, I often thought the waist of the coat too short by six or eight inches, and the breeches rather scant in material. Twelve "cuts" was a good day's work, and if there was any surplus of the woven material, after supplying the wants of the family, it found a ready sale at the nearest store. It was a high commendation in those days that a young lady was an adept in spinning and weaving. When I was a young man, some fifty-five years ago, I occasionally visited the daughter of an old friend. The mother took me round the cabin and showed me the bundles of yarn her daughter had spun, and the beautiful coverlids she had woven. Of course I was charmed, but I soon found my visits were far more agreeable to the mother than to the daughter." It is scarcely necessary to say that the young lady married some other man.

How charming a book it would be in whose pages the pioneers of Indiana could tell the story of their lives in their own language!

Among the discomforts and the dangers which are common to the



settlement of any wild country, the first settlers of this county were subjected to one that was uncommon and terrible in its manifestation. As is usual with the settlers of a new country, the people who first inhabited this county had no pastures for their cattle except those which the "woods" furnished. This left their "stock" exposed to the depredations of the wild beasts and the thieves—for there were thieves even at this early day. It was extremely annoying to a family, whose cow furnished the chief sustenance of the children, to have her stolen, or to become a prey to some savage beast. But a new and more dreadful danger soon made its appearance, which threatened alike the human and the brute. People became sick with a strange disease, which usually ended in death in about nine days. The medical skill of the country—such as it was—was baffled; and the medical assistance was sometimes of more help to the disease than to the patient. After much study and investigation, and after many lives had paid the penalty of ignorance, it was discovered, as was believed by most people, to have its origin in the use of beef and of milk; and soon the term milk-sickness was applied to a plague as dreadful as any that people ever suffered from. A fierce controversy arose as to the cause of this disease, many people denying that it was in any way attributable to the use of meat or milk, and others denying that it was peculiar to the locality. What increased the doubt was the fact that of a family, all of whom used the milk from the same cows, some would be taken with the disease while others would escape.

It is related of one family that the members of it used the milk from a cow whose calf was sick with the "slows," as it was called, without any bad results; but after the calf was weaned it was killed, and the first time the family used the meat they were all taken violently sick, with all the symptoms of "milk-sickness," and all died in a very short time. Another family were all sick with the disease, except a babe, to whom the milk from the family cow was given regularly without any ill effects; yet when the same milk was given to a dog he was immediately attacked with the "slows." All sorts of opinions were entertained and stoutly maintained. A very prevalent opinion was in the supposed existence of poisonous springs. This was based chiefly upon the observed fact that people and animals were frequently taken suddenly sick with the strange disease after drinking water; and when this occurred the well or spring from which the water came was immediately labeled poisonous. It not infrequently occurred that cattle would be so suddenly attacked with the disease after drinking that they could not get away from the water, but would die near it, and the ground about a spring would sometimes be covered with the bones of



dead animals. It is not wonderful, then, that the idea of poison in the water took a strong hold upon the people. But time has demonstrated that these waters are as pure and healthful as those of any other locality. The most reasonable explanation of the phenomenon of sudden sickness after drinking is that the drinking of a large quantity of water in some way developed the disease that was until that time latent. Speculation as to the cause of this disease would be out of place here, and besides it would be useless. Many efforts have been made to discover the cause, but none have been so far successful as to set the matter at rest. About all that can be said is that observation and experience have demonstrated that cattle kept upon tame pastures were never affected by it; and as the country grew older, and improved farms and cultivated grasses took the place of the forests and wild herbage, the disease gradually disappeared, until it is seldom heard of now.

Another source of annoyance, if not of danger, to which the early settlers of this county were subject, was the great number of venomous serpents which were found everywhere. A chronicler of the time tells of them thus:

“And as to snakes, there was no end to them; like Pharaoh’s frogs of old, they were everywhere,—in the forest, in the yard, in the house, and among the children—everywhere you turned you met them.  
\* \* \* When the first warm days of spring came they would begin to crawl forth from their dens in the crevices of the rocks, and here they were often met by ‘willing hands and welcomed to hospitable graves’; and were often killed by hundreds in one day.”

But if dangers, hardships, annoyances and privations were the lot of these early settlers, they had pleasures also. There was a pleasure then in the meeting together of neighbors and families of which we know nothing at this day. Hospitality was then a pleasure; and those of us who remember the eagerness with which we watched for news from the front during the war of the rebellion can form an idea of the welcome with which these pioneers received the stranger who came to them with news from the great world from which they were shut out,—often from friends and relatives from whom they had not heard for months and sometimes years.

In these early days “every house was an inn, where all were welcomed and feasted.” In the very simplicity of their life, and in the generous hospitality which they practiced, there was a pleasure which no wealth can purchase, no luxury produce, and which is unknown to a more advanced condition of society.

Then the corn huskings, the “raisings,” the wood choppings, and the quiltings! who that has ever attended one of these can forget its



royal fun? And then there was the muster, with all its parade, and the pomp and circumstance of mimic war. Speaking of these things, upon the occasion before referred to, Judge Test said:

“In this crowd of old settlers, who is there that cannot give us a description of an early corn husking, when the corn heap, being equally divided, the captain and the men on each side selected, and the party who first finished their portion of the heap carried their captain in triumph on their shoulders into the ranks of the opposition, in ridicule of the latter’s tardiness? What venerable mother is here who cannot detail the particulars of a sewing match or quilting in which they participated in early life, when, after their day’s work was finished, their husbands and neighboring young men joined them at the house, spent the evening, and sometimes to the small hours of the morning, in playing ‘Sister Phœbe,’ or, if a violin could be had, in dancing an old-fashioned ‘reel’? There are but few of this association who could not tell us something about the old regimental musters in Indiana, at which most of the voters of the county attended, and after passing through the various military evolutions, with clubs and corn-stalks in place of guns, the regiment was addressed by their distinguished commanders, and often the afternoon was occupied with political speeches. About the last muster at which I was present, I recollect the colonel of the regiment was noted for a squeaking voice. When the corps was ready to receive him he rode up in front of his regiment, the only man in the field dressed in uniform, and in his squeaking voice called out, ‘Attention! Battalion’! A boy, two hundred or three hundred yards distant, cried out in imitation of the commander’s voice, ‘Children come out of the branch or you will get snake bit.’ Of course it raised a huge laugh, and I never heard of that regiment being called out again.”

It would be instructive as well as interesting to present in detail all the manners and customs of the first years of the country—to present a complete and perfect picture of its childhood, and to follow the changes which occurred in these as well as in the physical features of the country, as the years rolled by, until the present day of railroads and telegraphs and labor-saving machines; of school-houses and churches; of comfortable homes more completely supplied with luxuries than were the cabins of the pioneers with necessities. The visible reminders of these early days are fast passing away, and the unwritten history of them ought to be gathered up and recorded. Each township ought to have its historical society, and it ought to keep a record of current events for the use of the future historian, and should gather up and preserve all that can be procured of the history of former years;



every incident and story of the life of the dwellers in the wilderness; all that can be learned of their trials, their dangers, their manners and their customs ought to be garnered and preserved.

The men and women who first settled in this county were not wholly uneducated, and they had a lively sense of the value and necessity of schools; and scarcely was the cabin built until the question of school-house and schoolmaster began to occupy the thoughts of the Fountain county pioneer. As soon as a settlement could muster a dozen or fifteen families, the little log school-house, with its expansive fireplace in one end, its long, narrow, greased-paper window in the other, and its uncomfortable puncheon seats ranged around the walls, made its appearance; and here, during the winter months, the schoolmaster sat enthroned during the day and "boarded around" the rest of the time. The branches taught were usually confined to spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic, and the "rule of three." As indicative of the educational acquirements of the first settlers, an anecdote furnished by Mr. Wm. Robb, an early settler in this county, now living in Warren county, may be given:

"In the year 1826 Mr. Jesse Evans came to Fountain county from Virginia, and located about six miles east of Covington. The next year a man from Ohio settled in the same neighborhood. After these two men became acquainted, Mr. Evans asked his neighbor what his object was in leaving an old settled country and coming to the wilds of Indiana. His neighbor replied that he came to secure a home for a growing family, and for no other purpose. Mr. Evans then said that he had no such object in view, that he was well fixed in the country he came from, had a saw-mill in the mountains, and could sell all the lumber he could cut; was well respected by his neighbors; had the confidence of all his acquaintances, and, as he was the only English scholar for miles around, he had to do all the writing, such as articles of agreement, etc. He went on to say that he expected to find just such a people in Indiana as he left in Virginia, and be elected governor of the state or to a seat in congress. Now, said he, I have become acquainted with the people of Fountain county, and I find that I am the most ignorant man among them."

One of the first marriages in the county, if not the first, was that of James C. Davis to Sallie Johnson, in April 1824. Miss Johnson was a daughter of Archibald Johnson, who came to the county in 1823. Mr. Davis was the son of Enos Davis, who also settled here in the fall of 1823. The license was obtained in Terre Haute, and young Davis walked from Terre Haute, coming by the house of John Hibbs, a minister of the gospel, who had shortly before taken up his residence



in the south part of what is now Wabash township, and procuring his services to celebrate the marriage ceremony, the two made their way to the house of the bride on foot. Perhaps in these days young men would think this was getting married under difficulties. This married pair lived long together and reared a large family of children, some of whom are yet citizens of the county.

A wedding in those days was the occasion of a frolic. A writer upon this subject says: "The wedding was an attractive feature of pioneer life. For a long time after the first settlement \* \* \* the people married young. There was no distinction of rank and very little of fortune. On these accounts the first impression of love generally resulted in marriage. The family establishment cost but a little labor, nothing more. A description of a wedding in the olden time will serve to show the progress made in society, as well as preserve an important phase of history. The marriage was always celebrated in the house of the bride; and she was generally left to choose the officiating clergyman" or the "squire." "A wedding, however, engaged the attention of the whole neighborhood. It was anticipated by both old and young with eager expectation. In the morning of the wedding day the groom and his intimate friends assembled at the house of his father, and after due preparation departed *en masse* for the 'mansion' of his bride." The journey was usually made on horseback. "It was always a merry journey. \* \* \* On reaching the house of the bride the marriage ceremony took place; and then dinner or supper was served. After the meal the dancing commenced, and generally lasted until the following morning. The figures of the dances were three and four handed reels, or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what the pioneers called 'jigging'; that is, two of the four would single out for a jig, and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied with what was called 'cutting out'; that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the company without any interruption of the dance.

"In this way the reel was often continued until the musician was exhausted. About nine or ten o'clock in the evening a deputation of young ladies stole off the bride and put her to bed. In doing this they had to ascend a ladder," the pioneer stairway, "from the kitchen to the upper floor, which was" usually "composed of loose boards. Here, in this pioneer bridal chamber, the young, simple-hearted girl was put to bed by her enthusiastic friends. This done, a deputation of young men escorted the groom to the same apartment and placed him snugly



by the side of his bride. The dance still continued ; and if seats were scarce, which was generally the case, 'every young man, when not engaged in the dance, was obliged to offer his lap as a seat for one of the girls ; and the offer was sure to be accepted.' ” This last statement needs a little qualification. The acceptance of the offer generally depended upon the question whether the right young man made it.

The next day, or in a day or two, after the wedding an infair was had at the house of the groom's father. And here the same order of exercises were observed, except the escort to bed was usually dispensed with.

It is to be hoped that the young woman of to-day who may read this description of her grandmother's wedding will not be shocked at what may seem to her an indelicacy. These things belonged to the custom of the country ; they were a part of its social laws ; and it is not too much to say that the men and women who were married thus were as chaste in deed and thought, and as true to their marital vows, as any that can be found now. The times and the manners have changed, and it is no more to be expected that people of this day should follow the habits and customs of their parents and grandparents than that they should have their clothing made of the same material, and cut in the same fashion, as that worn by their ancestors. But while we are putting off old habits and customs we should take care that we do not drift away from that old-fashioned honesty, and lose that indomitable pluck and energy that fitted these early dwellers in the forest to be the founders of all that prosperity that surrounds us now.

A short time before his death, Hon. Joseph Ristine, so long and well known to the people of this county, wrote down his recollections of its early settlement, and as nothing of more interest could probably be given here, liberal use of his manuscript will be made, using his own language in the main. After speaking of the fact that he had frequently been solicited to write down his recollections concerning the early history of the county, Judge Ristine says : “ Feeling my incapacity for the task of putting in the shape of written reminiscences my recollections, such as would be proper to go before the public, I have hesitated. Coming here in my eighteenth year, with no other advantage than that afforded by an old-fashioned log school-house, such as southern Ohio afforded in those early days, I have felt my attainments would not warrant an undertaking of the kind. Perhaps now that after passing the years allotted man, that vanity which age is apt to bring has led me to undertake the task. I hope it will not be expected that I will give as graphic descriptions of men and things as



could be done by those whose better training in the walks of literature and science could do, and shall only say to those who have desired this that such as I can will I give unto you.

The pronoun I, in a matter of this kind, must necessarily be often used ; as it is obnoxious generally, it shall as far as possible be avoided.

As I shall have to draw largely upon memory for dates, mistakes may occur, but what is written as facts will be given as they occurred within the knowledge of the writer. My conclusions must be taken for what they are worth. In June of 1826 my father entered the lands about six miles east of Covington, to which he removed from Brown county, Ohio, and arrived at those lands on December 6, 1826, that day being my eighteenth birthday. It was a rainy, gloomy day. Providence, however, smiled upon him, and, used to western life, supplied with axes, augers, saws and other essentials necessary to the commencement of life in the woods, work was commenced by the erection of a double-faced camp, leaving a space between wide enough to drive a pair of horses, in order to haul in logs to make fires. Here let me say this preparation was for the accommodation of two families, neither of them small, the two comprising, in men, women and children, about eighteen persons. On our journey to our new home in the wilderness, and while stopping for the night on the bank of White river, west of Indianapolis, a family by the name of Evans, from Augusta county, Virginia, was encountered. Here, of course, an acquaintance was made. Mr. Evans had never been out of the Old Dominion until he started west, and knew not where he would go or where would be his stopping place. This family was pretty well prepared. Mr. Evans had a good four-horse team and comfortable clothing, etc., and \$400 or \$500 in money. After the interview of the night Mr. Evans concluded that where my father went he would go, and these camps were built for the comfort of both families. Although in December, the weather became settled, clear, and (for that month) warm. My father at once set about the erection of what was known as a double log cabin. Mr. Evans, with three boys, and my father with three, went to work, and by Christmas we had our cabin so near complete,—with clapboard roof, puncheon floors, chinking and daubing done,—that we got out of camp into what was regarded as a pretty respectable dwelling. My father aided Mr. Evans in the selection of land which he entered adjoining our land. Mr. Evans, after abiding comfortably in the camp all winter, built a cabin in the spring of 1827 on his own land, where for years after the two families lived as kind neighbors. Within the range of three miles there were settled Abner Bush, John Simpson, William Cochran, Hiram Jones, Benjamin Kepner, Joseph



Glascock, Thomas Patton, Capt. White and Leonard Loyd, all of whom gave us a kind greeting and hearty welcome. While at this point the peculiarities of my old friend Jesse Evans will be noticed. As has been stated, he had never been out of Virginia until he made his break for the west. Mr. Evans was not a man wholly without education. He could read, wrote a good, legible hand, with a fair common arithmetical knowledge, such as to fit him for the ordinary business of life. He had no fixed political ideas, and his association with my father, I think, had much to do in making him a democrat. He had pretty exalted ideas of old Virginia, with but a slight conception of the character of the men of the west. In the presidential contest of 1828 he was a very ardent "Jackson man," and although he was about fifty-five years of age he was confounded upon the question of voting for electors instead of voting directly for Jackson or Adams. Although I was not quite twenty years of age, I understood sufficient to explain the mode so that he comprehended it, and in the honesty of his heart he gave me his ideas of himself before starting west. These were, that he would go west and stand among his fellows a head and shoulders above them all; "but now," said he, "I have been here only about two years, and, 'tis a fact, I now find it out that nine out of ten know more than I do." Mr. Evans continued a democrat until the mantle of the democracy, under the shield of Gen. Jackson, fell upon Martin Van Buren. The hue and cry of the ills arising from the sub-treasury system, the extravagance inaugurated at the White House by the little sly nabob from New York, accompanied with the gold spoon stories, bewildered the old man, until his first conception of himself returned. He turned his back upon democrats, and his regrets were that he had not money enough to go to Washington, or he would go, as he knew that he could in twenty minutes convince Mr. Van Buren of the errors of his policy, and thereby save the country from ruin. He became an idolater of the old whig party, and died in that faith, withal an honest man. Having disposed of Jesse Evans, a return will be made to our start-off — to prepare bread for the future. Wild game was so plenty there were no fears but we would have plenty of meats. Father, having to return to Ohio that winter on account of business, marked off what he designed as fifteen acres, to clear up for corn planting in the spring; gave us three boys directions to cut all under eighteen inches, and have the brush piled and burned, and the logs cut and prepared for rolling upon his return, mother to take general supervision of our attention to business in his absence. I can give assurance that no kinder mother lived than we had, and a watchfulness over her trust was kept such as would be a good example to many mothers of the



present day. Rails were to be made to fence the land, and, by the way, my brother next younger than I and myself were rail-makers, and being about the age of the lamented Lincoln, could have competed with him in rail-splitting. I don't know but some of the walnut rails are on the premises yet. We completed the task and log-rolling time came. With the aid of our kind neighbors this was a short job, and the fifteen acres were planted in corn and produced an abundant yield. Corn, potatoes, beans, turnips and pumpkins made good returns for the labor bestowed. The sugar-making season came on, and this had to be attended to. Not having vessels to care for the molasses, a trough made from the trunk of a poplar tree, large enough to hold fifty or sixty gallons, was nicely hewn out as the receptacle for them. Another necessity had to be supplied. A block was prepared to make hominy. This was done by sawing off of the trunk of a good solid oak tree a piece about three feet in length, and about eighteen or twenty inches in diameter; scalloping out one end by cutting and burning a hole, in the shape of a bowl, large enough to hold a half-bushel or more of corn; then, with an iron wedge banded in the end of a stick, the corn was pounded until the outer coating of the grain was beaten off. This, by long boiling, made a good substitute for bread; and, with cornmeal to be had at White's mill, ground on stones prepared from the large boulders found in the forests, — these, with wild meat, furnished our first winter's food. We had milk and butter from our cows, and, with corn bread made into "dodgers," pones and Johnny-cakes, with basted turkey and venison for meats, and plenty of hard work as an appetizer, we lived well and slept soundly.

The mode of basting a turkey, a young pig, a ground hog or an opossum was this: The turkey, or whatever it was, was hung by a cord to a nail or a wooden pin placed in the log over the front of the fire-place, while a mixture for the seasoning was placed in a pan under it. By twisting the cord it was set in motion before the blazing fire, and kept well saturated with the condiment from the pan beneath, until thoroughly cooked.

Thus we lived, and thus did most of our neighbors. Most sleeping apartments were uniquely furnished; a Wabash bedstead ornamented most of the log cabins of those days. This consisted of an upright post about three or four feet long, cut from a sapling four or five inches in diameter, through which were bored several one-and-a-half or two-inch auger holes in transverse order near each other; opposite to these were bored, in the logs of the cabin, like holes; into these holes in the logs of the cabin and the post set out on the puncheon floor, were inserted poles or rails of sufficient strength to bear the burden of two



or three grown persons, on which were placed poles, or split slats; upon these were thrown ticks filled with dry grass, or straw, where it could be had. This gives a pretty fair description of the architecture of an early Wabash bedstead with its furniture, which with some blankets, and sometimes coverlets, often aided by buffalo robes and wolf skins, fitted out a bed for winter. For summer sleeping, a buffalo robe and coverlet spread upon a puncheon floor made good sleeping quarters for the sturdy boys that swung the axe, wielded the maul, or followed the plow. Amusements were not as plenty then as now; but as the enjoyments were rare, they were more highly prized; leisure once in a while would occur, and a day spent in hunting or fishing gave as much comfort then as now. There were fiddles in the country, and often, after a hard day's work of rolling logs, where all the boys and girls of the neighborhood, which generally included a circuit of two, three or four miles, were congregated, there would be, after the supper was over, a good old-fashioned dance of French fours, opera reels and games of hunt the squirrel, etc. etc., which would be kept up until the small hours of the morning, when all would repair to their homes, the girls attended by the boys, and when morning came all would be ready again for the labors of the day. I must here relate an incident of the first winter. While clearing up the land I have spoken of, my brother Wright and I were busily engaged chopping; there was no underbrush, and objects could be seen as far as the eye could reach, obstructed only by forest trees; in the distance an object was seen approaching us, and we ceased our work to observe what it was. We were not long in discerning that the object was a man carrying a gun, with the accoutrements of a hunter. He had been attracted to us by the noise of our axes. Upon his approach we gave him a kind, cordial greeting, and found his name to be Nathan Gilham. He was about our own age, and his father lived on Coal creek about two miles below White's mills. We found him a very interesting young nimrod, whose apparel especially attracted our attention. From his toes to his neck was buckskin; moccasins for his feet, buckskin for breeches, fitted closely with strings at the ankles over the tops of his moccasins, a buckskin vest—what his shirt was I don't remember—a buckskin hunting shirt, a fox-skin shot pouch, and a coon-skin cap, with the tail ornamenting the rear; thus, with his powder horn, a butcher's knife, a rifle, of course of the old flint-lock style, gives a fair account of his apparel. Our curiosity was excited; my brother's so much so that he, in the language of this day, interviewed him on the subject of the comforts of such a dress. "Oh!" said he, "I never suffer from cold only in the morning; when I stick my legs in it is



hell. Just imagine," said he, "running your naked leg through a hole cut in the ice of Coal creek and you will get an idea of that part of it; but when I get them on," said he, "and warmed up, then all is right and I never suffer." We often with pleasure met him afterward. His father about 1829 or 1830 removed to Carroll county, where, after the office of county auditor was created, Nathan was elected auditor, and made a good, faithful officer. Nature wisely provides sustenance, or the means to procure the same, for all living creatures. Here the forests, unbroken by the hand of man, were loaded with nuts and fruits, and the earth with herbage sufficient to well supply the herds of deer and all other wild animals roaming in them.

"While my father was in Ohio he promised my eldest brother, who was a bricklayer, that I should come back to Ohio and learn the trade with him as soon as our corn was planted. I had already worked at the trade with my brother until I had learned pretty well how to lay bricks. When the time came for me to go I was fitted out with a horse, saddle and the old-fashioned saddle-bags, and \$5 in money. Thus equipped I started on my journey to a point on the eastern edge of Brown county, Ohio, about fifty-five miles above Cincinnati. No anxiety existed as to the sufficiency of the outfit; and it is enough to say that I safely made the trip, stopping, when I could, at the proper time to get something to eat for myself and my horse, paying all bills charged me, and on my arrival at my brother's I had \$1.50 left. On the morning of my departure from home, Andrew Ingram, well known afterward to the people along this portion of the Wabash, who had but a short time before completed his study of the law with Calvin Fletcher, and who had been to Covington, which had just been laid out, looking for a location to commence the practice, came along on his way back to Indianapolis, and to that point I had his company through an almost unbroken forest. He finally located at La Fayette, where, after a long and successful practice, with an unsullied reputation, he died. Through all these years, from our trip to his death, our relations were those of friends. After spending the summer with my brother I started for the Wabash in company with two families emigrating to this county, and to the neighborhood of my father's; one of which was the family of my estimable friend William Robb, who with his good wife, at the time of this writing, are yet in their old days living in comfort in Warren county, Indiana. Robb had a brother about my own age, and he and I, both on foot, drove the stock, and in due time, without any incidents except a good deal of boys' fun by the way, arrived safely at my father's. I have failed to say that I cannot recall on my trip to my brother's the payment of



scarcely anything until I passed Connersville. Stopping at log cabins the traveler was greeted as a friend. No odds how ill-prepared the tenants were, the best they had you were sure to get, and in the morning, without charge, were bade to go your way with a good, hearty, friendly adieu. The most generous hospitality this region ever witnessed was found in those cabins. Whenever the wayworn and weary traveler fell upon a habitation, such as is described by some practical genius, he had a guarantee of kind treatment. I regret I cannot recall the whole effusion; here, however, is a part, such as I now read:

‘ A stranger riding through the West,  
Fell upon a Hoosier’s nest,  
In other words a buckeye cabin,  
Just large enough to hold Queen Mab in.  
A rifle hung up o’er the door,  
Two dogs lay stretched upon the floor.  
One side was hung with divers garments,  
Another strung with skins of varmints.’

These ornaments to a log cabin were very common; indeed were seen in almost every one. On my return I could but observe the change one summer and fall had made. Cabins were dotted here and there through the woods, and up and down Coal creek, showing how busy emigration had been. I had been at home but a few days when a large, good looking man appeared at my father’s on the hunt of a bricklayer. I soon found out that it was a Mr. Ignatius Morris, who had settled in the bend of the river above Covington. He wanted a chimney built to a one-story hewed log cabin; this was about nine miles away, and for so small a job it was declined; but he urged that on building his, Judge Nebeker, of whom I shall have occasion to speak, had a two-story house, and that he also wanted a chimney, and he said if I would go and build his the other job would be had also; this consideration was sufficient; this was about the last of November 1827. Finishing the Morris chimney the Judge Nebeker one was undertaken. Here, to supply me with brick and mortar, I found for my attendants Richard M. Nebeker and George, his brother; the former at this time postmaster at Covington, the latter a banker and farmer; and from thence until now nothing has disturbed our friendly relations except an occasional political wrangle. The chimney was commenced with the two boys, Dick, as we familiarly call him, aged I should think about fourteen, and George about two years younger, as assistants, and with the old gentleman as regulator and supervisor. Generally, when the day’s work was done and night came on, I sat and listened to the life-long experience of the old chief of the family. He had an excel-



lent lady for a wife, and a family at home of two young ladies and three boys: Richard, George and Lucas, the latter now a Methodist preacher of some distinction; there were also, as I remember, two daughters, who were then small children.

"I had a pleasant time here, although the weather was so cold boiling water had to be used to make the mortar. The incidents and dangers of our new homes were all canvassed; wolves, Indians, (least harmless of all), snakes, wild hogs and mad dogs, all had their place; fevers and ague had their share in our talk. On the day before the chimney was completed, the news reached us that a dog belonging to a man by the name of De Hart had gone mad, but that he was chained up. On the next morning, before I left for home, the news reached the Nebaker family that the dog had broken his chain and was at large. I had a horrid fear of mad dogs. Here I was on foot; I dared not make manifest my fears so that the young ladies might know it, for I was impressed with the idea that ladies had a contempt for the coward; yet I am willing to admit when I bade them an adieu that morning with the hope that we should meet again they were not filling my head half so much as was old De Hart's dog.

"Alarmed as I was, and on foot, I took my departure armed with my trowel and plumb-bob, afraid to get a good shilalah to fight a dog lest I should be laughed at. A road wound its way along where 'Nase' Morris lived, and where I had built the chimney, and from thence across through hazel and other underbrush for about three-quarters of a mile to Mr. George Steely's. Mad dog was uppermost in my mind, and just about the midst of this hazel thicket a slight hog-path crossed my track. My eye, on the lookout for mad dog, espied a dog with his head bloody, no doubt from some sheep transaction; every hair on my head, I think, must have given the appearance of a porcupine's quill. I hailed his dogship, and he wheeled, and with tail between his legs fled. Which was frightened most I don't know, but think I was, as it was not before my arrival at Covington that my shock was removed. It was some time before the story was told, through fear of a laugh at my cost.

"Covington, although laid out as a town in the summer of 1826, had not yet become a county seat. The peculiar geographical situation of the county, as may be seen by the map, which has remained unchanged, led to a rivalry for the location of the seat of justice, which was not determined until 1828; Portland, lying on the river about seven miles north and east of Covington, on a high, commanding, rocky bluff, presenting, from its facilities for boating purposes, with a magnificent country for agricultural and grazing purposes, strong claims to the



honor of the county seat. The proprietors were Maj. Whitlock, the receiver of public money of the land office at Crawfordsville, and William Miller, a most excellent, quiet Presbyterian gentleman, who located as a farmer out east of Portland on the north fork of Coal creek. Miller was a quiet, easy-going man. Maj. Whitlock, although a man of great force, was occupied with his official trusts too deeply to engage in the contest for a county seat. The other point was what was urged as nearest to the geographical center of the county, which was insisted to be in the vicinity of the forks of Coal creek. No town was laid out in that region, although along the two branches of the creek, extending up from the forks, was perhaps the strongest population then in the county. This point had for its advocates, as leaders, Jonathan Birch and William Cochran, who made a strong and determined effort to secure it. Both were men of force and capacity.

“Isaac Colman, an early Wabash man with much sagacity, looking at the situation, entered the land, eighty acres, where the old plat of Covington now is, and laid out a town; he temptingly offered handsome donations to the public in the way of lots and public grounds. There were in Covington at this time but few inhabitants. Mr. Joseph L. Sloan, a young man of pleasing manners, sent to Covington with a small stock goods, under the auspices of Daniel Yandes, of Indianapolis; David Rawles, who had just started out in life as hotel-keeper, both of whom have passed over the river, and Dr. John Hamilton, all active men, with many others in the surrounding country, were all active, and were successful in inducing the commissioners to locate the seat of justice at Covington. The ill-shaped boundary of the county, taking all the then surroundings, made most eligible the location of the county seat at Covington. To almost all the people of this day it is a matter of surprise that our county should have been located with its present boundaries. We who were here at the time, and for many years afterward, did not think it strange, as the Wabash was regarded a navigable stream, and an obstruction to the convenient intercourse of the people on the opposite sides of the river. Such was the fact; the Wabash was a navigable stream, so declared by the federal government, and the thought of bridging the river was about as little dreamed of by the people as the idea of building railroads. It is true, the general government, with a view to opening up a great public thoroughfare, connecting the federal capital with the great father of waters at St. Louis, commenced and constructed a large portion of what was known as the Cumberland road. Much work was done in Indiana in the construction of this road. It was contemplated by the government to bridge the Wabash at Terre Haute, where this road was to



cross the river. About this time the bridge over White river at Indianapolis was built, which was regarded as a great feat by the Hoosiers.

“Much preparation had been made for the construction of a bridge across the river at Terre Haute. The government, about 1828, saw proper to change its policy, and the work was abandoned. Under these circumstances, impressed with an improper conception of the magnitude of the river, the decision of the commissioners was in favor of the location at Covington.

“The proprietor, Mr. Isaac Colman, granting one block or square of the town for a court-house, one for a seminary, and one for church purposes.

“Notwithstanding the county had been organized in 1826, and the town of Covington laid out with the foregoing inducements, the opposition made by such men as Jonathan Birch, William Cochran, John Corse, and others of less note, was strong enough to delay a final location until 1828. This county, when organized, fell within, and constituted a part of, the judicial circuit over which the Hon. John R. Porter presided as presiding judge. The first election held for this county was in August, 1826, at which election Lucas Nebeker Sr., and Evan Hinton were elected associate judges. Neither of them were learned in the law, but under the old regime it was thought that the determination of facts were more safely entrusted for conclusion with three than with one. Porter was an educated gentleman, learned in the law, with an equanimity of temperament such as well fitted him to be an arbiter of others' troubles. His associates were both farmer gentlemen of integrity and sound, practical judgment.”

This narrative ends abruptly at this point, and soon after its last lines were written its author went to sleep with that “sleep that knows no waking.” Any further account of the early settlers of the county is impossible, by reason of limitation of time and the space into which the general history of the county must be compressed. There are many incidents and features connected with the life of the early inhabitants of the county which would be highly interesting and instructive, and in some cases amusing, if they could be collected and presented in a readable form; and it is to be regretted that adequate time and information are not at command to thus present and preserve them. The age of the county is not yet that allotted to man by the scriptures; and what a wonderful transformation has taken place in the fifty-four years of its existence. From a wilderness with a few dwellers in log-cabins scattered here and there in the midst of dense forests, struggling for an existence, there has grown a county rich in her farms, in her productions, in her schools and public institutions;



with railroad and telegraph lines crossing her territory, and elegant homes, where comfort, peace and plenty reside in sight of each other from boundary to boundary. The log-cabin has given way to convenient, and in many cases elegant, brick and frame residences; the rude school-house and church building have disappeared, and comfortable houses, supplied with modern seats and heating and ventilating apparatus, have taken their places. The side-saddle and riding behind have been discarded by the women, and buggies and carriages are to be found upon nearly every farm; the old wooden "mould-board" has been supplanted by plows whose beauty of proportion, finish and action are enough almost to charm the earth into fertility. The sickle and the cradle have given way to the reaper and binder, and the scythe to the mower, and the farmer can now harvest his wheat and barley and rye and oats and hay with nearly as much ease as he can ride to town in his carriage, and with far more pleasure if his visit to town is to pay his taxes. The flail is a thing so much of the past that it is doubtful whether many of the younger readers of this can at once tell what kind of an instrument it was. The flail gave way to the "ground-hog" thresher, and that to the machine that has been so improved and perfected that the grain can be taken direct from it to the mill or the market. And are not all these but the promise of what is to be? May not our children and grandchildren fifty years hence look back to this time and commiserate the condition of their parents and grandparents who had so few of the conveniences and facilities which they shall then enjoy?

#### BOARD OF JUSTICES.

The first meeting of the board of justices was held July 14, 1826.

The proceedings of that session were recorded in the following language:

"SPECIAL SESSION, July 14, 1826.

"At a special meeting of the board of justices of Fountain county, convened at the house of Robert Hetfield, in said county, on July 14, 1826. Justices present,—Absalom Mendenhall, James Miller, David Rawles, Thomas Gillam, Thomas Clawson.

"The said justices, being duly commissioned and qualified, proceeded to the election of a president, and, on motion, Absalom Mendenhall was appointed for one year.

"Whereas the election of William B. White to the offices of clerk of the circuit court and recorder of Fountain county has been contested by Peleg Babcock, an elector of said county,—now at this time

come the parties aforesaid, and there not being sufficient time to determine said case, it is considered that the cause stand continued.

“Ordered that the court adjourn to meet at 4 P.M. to-morrow.

“ABSALOM MENDENHALL, President.”

On the next day the court heard the evidence in the contested election case, and, after “taking time to consider the same,” adjudged “the election of the said William B. White to the offices of clerk of the circuit court and recorder of Fountain county *null* and *void*.”

And it was ordered “that said offices are and will remain vacant until said officers can be duly elected and qualified, and that the clerk give notice to the governor of said vacancies as soon as may be convenient.”

It cannot now be ascertained what were the grounds upon which Mr. White’s election was held to be “null and void.” It could not have been because he had been elected to both offices named, for one person could legally hold both the offices then, and Mr. White did hold them for years after. It is probable that the election took place before the act organizing the county became a law, or before the time fixed in the law for the beginning of the existence of the county, and that this was the reason for the judgment of the court.

At this session the letters “L. S.,” with a scrawl around them, were adopted as “the common seal of the circuit and justice’s courts of Fountain county.”

The next meeting of the board was at the house of Isaac N. Spining, July 24, 1826.

At this meeting the county was divided into five townships, which were named Shawnee, Richland, Troy, Wabash, and Cain.

It was ordered that the elections in Shawnee should be held at the house of Joseph Collier; in Richland, at the house of Ezra Rowley; in Troy, at Covington; in Wabash, at the house of Thomas Gillam; and in Cain, at the house of Mathew Walls.

James Whitley was appointed constable for Troy township, and James Gregg a constable in Richland township, and these were the first constables in the county, so far as appears from any public record.

Daniel Vandeventer was appointed agent of the county, and James Prevo treasurer.

The first act of the justices at this meeting was to grant Leonard Keep a license to “vend foreign merchandise” for one year, for which he was required to pay \$10, and their next act was to grant the same man a license to “retail spirituous liquors” for one year, for which they charged him \$5, and required him to give a “bond in the sum of



\$500, with Stephen Taylor and Joseph Collier as his sureties." This was the first liquor license granted in the county.

On the second day of this session the following orders were made: "Ordered that the seat of justice of Fountain county be known and designated by the name of Covington." \* \* \* "Ordered that the agent cause the seat of justice of Fountain county to be surveyed, and a correct plat made out, so as to be returned to this board at their next session."

This location of the county seat was not secured without a struggle; nor did it settle the controversy; and it is not certain that it is settled yet. The question of removing the county seat has occupied the thoughts and attention of the people of the county at several periods since the original location was made, and has more than once played an important part in elections.

This controversy, like "freedom's battle," has been "bequeathed by \* \* \* sire to son," but whether it shall be "ever won" is a question that many yet hope to see answered in the affirmative. The increasing facilities for travel and the location of railways affording easy and quick access to the present county seat will probably go further toward the final settlement of this long and, at times, bitter controversy than anything else. The chief objection to Covington has always been that it was situated at one side of the county, and was not convenient to some of the most populous and wealthy portions of it; thus making it inconvenient and unnecessarily expensive to those who were compelled to attend the county seat upon either public or private business.

Richard Hicks was appointed, at this session, collector of state and county revenue for the year 1826, and the rate of taxation was fixed as follows:

On each horse, etc.....	\$ .37½
On stud horses, once the rate of season.....	.37½
On each work ox.....	.18¾
On each two-wheeled carriage .....	1.00
On each four-wheeled carriage .....	1.50
On each brass clock.....	1.00
On each silver or pinchbeck watch .....	.25
On each gold watch.....	1.00
On each poll.....	.25

Isaac Colman was allowed \$5 for sending election returns to Indianapolis.

The September session, 1826, was occupied principally in making

allowances to various parties for listing townships, and other public service, in granting licenses to vend foreign merchandise and spirituous liquors, in exempting various persons from payment of poll-tax, on account of "age and infirmity," in appointing trustees to lease public lands, and in considering petitions and appointing viewers for the location of highways.

The viewers to view the highway now known as the Covington and Crawfordsville road were appointed at this session. They were William White, Benjamin Kepner, and Edward McBroom; and they were ordered to "view a road beginning where the road leading from Crawfordsville intersects the line of Montgomery and Fountain counties, in Sec. 16, T. 19, R. 6, called the Coal creek road; thence the nearest and best way to Absalom Mendenhall's; thence the nearest and best way to William Cochran's house; thence the nearest and best way to Covington."

This road was afterward permanently marked out and located as a "state road" by George Steely, Jonathan W. Powers and Caleb Brown, commissioners appointed by the legislature.

They were assisted by William Crawford, surveyor of Montgomery county. They first started at the west end of Market street in Crawfordsville, and ran a straight line "N. 76 degrees 20 minutes west to Covington," but finding this route impracticable, they located it in the main where it is to-day.

In looking over the early location of roads in the county, it is easy to see that there was very little system about it, and that not much could be expected in the way of good or convenient roads from the course that was pursued. The roads were laid out from one "improvement" to another, and from one settlement to another, without much regard being had to the future growth and development of the county. The points of the compass and dividing lines were not considered, and the roads were made to run in all directions. Crude and imperfect as such a road system was, it may be doubted if we have very much improved upon it to this day.

Not much can be said for the roads of Fountain county, unless we adopt the poetic and romantic view of George Sand's heroine, Consuelo, and say the road "is the symbol and image of a life of activity and variety. \* \* \* Why should my feet seek to reach that which my eyes and thoughts can at once embrace, while the free road, which turns aside and is half hidden in the woods, invites me to follow its windings, and penetrate its mysteries? And then it is the path for all human kind—it is the highway of the world. It belongs to no master to close and open it at pleasure. \* \* \* To the right, to the left,



woods, fields — all have masters; but the road belongs to him to whom nothing else belongs.”

At this session the rates of ferriage were fixed as follows:

On each four-horse wagon . . . . 75	On each footman . . . . . 6 $\frac{1}{4}$
On each two-horse wagon . . . . 50	Cattle, each . . . . . 4
On each man and horse . . . . . 12 $\frac{1}{2}$	Hogs and sheep, each . . . . . 2

The rate for wagons appears at this time to be pretty high, but it is not recorded that any one got rich by keeping a ferry in those times.

The commissioners who located the county seat were Daniel C. Hults, Lucius H. Scott and Daniel Sigler, and they were each allowed \$33 for their services, at the November session 1826.

At this session the county was divided into road districts, and supervisors were appointed in each district.

A number of reports from road viewers were received at this term, and they were allowed sixty-two and a half cents each per day for their services.

The first fence viewers were appointed at the January term 1827. It was the duty of these officers to settle differences as to the charge for maintaining or building partition fences, and to determine whether any fence complained of was a lawful fence.

At this session the following order was made: “Ordered that the clerk give notice that proposals will be received in Covington, at the next term of this court, for building a court-house.”

At the March session, 1827, the first report of receipts and expenditures of county revenue was made. At this term “James Prevo, former treasurer of the county of Fountain, now produces his report, which is as follows: ‘For money received from Daniel Vandeventer \* \* \* fifty-four dollars forty-three and three-fourth cents; from Leonard Keep, for license to retail spirituous liquors, five dollars; from Leonard Keep, for license to vend foreign merchandise, ten dollars, from William Cochran, merchant’s license, five dollars, and five dollars and fifty cents donation money; making in all \* \* \* seventy-nine dollars ninety-three and three-fourths cents. Money paid out \* \* \* to satisfy orders \* \* \* fifty-eight dollars ninety-nine and three-fourth cents.’” The treasurer was allowed \$1.84 $\frac{1}{2}$  as his commission for collecting and disbursing the revenue of the county for the year 1826. William Hopkins had been appointed treasurer in January 1827, and to him Mr. Prevo paid over the residue in his hands.

It is interesting to compare this report with the last one made by the treasurer of the county: in 1826, \$79.93 $\frac{3}{4}$ ; in 1880, \$39,068.63.

The growth of the county in many respects is indicated by these figures.

In March, 1827, the board of justices ordered the building of a court-house on lot No. 120 in Covington "to be a frame building, twenty feet wide and twenty-six feet long, two stories high, lower story ten feet in the clear, second story eight feet in the clear, three openings in front and back in each story, weather-boarding planed, and to show six inches to the weather. One door in the back and front of said building in the lower story, two windows in the back and front in the lower story, two windows in the back and front also in the second story, with single architrave-casings, also a solid cornice, the cant-mould to project four inches, the fascia to project ten inches, the bed-mould to project four inches; there shall be two panel-doors, six panels in each; the windows in the lower story are to be fifteen lights, eight by ten each; the windows in the upper story twelve lights in each. There shall be two good and sufficient floors, laid on good solid sleepers; the plank of said floors not to exceed nine inches in width, and one and one-fourth inches thick; also good and sufficient joists. The windows in the lower story shall be completed; good and sufficient window-sash and glass."

It was ordered at this session that "the undertaker or undertakers of the court-house enter into bond and security" to complete the same by the first Monday in September 1827, and that he or they would receive the donations which were then made or promised in money, or material, or labor, to aid in the erection of the house, in compensation in whole or in part for building the same.

It was reported at this session that Abraham Griffith was the lowest bidder for the construction of the court-house, and the contract was let to him for \$335. Under this contract Mr. Griffith erected the first temple of justice owned by the county.

The lot No. 120, upon which this first court-house was erected, is the one for so many years occupied by Mr. James G. Hardy, in the business of a merchant and grain and produce dealer. All the older citizens of the county will well remember the "Indiana Store," where for years they found a market for their wheat, and corn, and pork, and all else they had to sell, and where they purchased their needed supplies. It was here, upon this lot, now familiarly known as "Hardy's Corner," that the first court-house was built, and it was in this house that Judge Porter decided causes, and such men as Law, Ingram, Huntington, Hannegan, McGaughey, Wright, Bryant, Wallace and Evans practiced law.

At the May session, 1827, Robert Hetfield was appointed collector of state and county revenue. His duties were to collect from the



owners of property in the county the specific tax levied thereon by the board, and pay it over to the treasurer. Taxes were not levied then, as now, upon property according to its valuation, but, as we have seen, a specific tax was levied upon certain kinds of property, without regard to its value. Thus, if the collector found a man owning a horse, he collected, if he could,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  cents, and from the owner of a "two-wheeled carriage" he collected \$1, and so on through the list. As money was scarce, the collector often had a great deal of difficulty in getting together the revenue of the county.

A few years ago there was a great deal of dissatisfaction with the stationery account of the county, and it may be interesting and satisfactory to know that the first stationery account was in favor of Sloan & Yandes, and that it was liquidated with the sum of \$1.37 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

At the July session, 1827, the board of justices were of the opinion that the county needed a jail, and they accordingly provided for building one upon the following plan: "The walls to be of good sound oak timber, fourteen inches square, to be raised on a foundation of good stone-work. The wall to be dovetailed at the corners and partition (partition); the timber to be let down close. Said jail to have two rooms; one ten feet by twelve in the clear, the other eight feet by twelve in the clear; the lower floor to be of the same timber, twelve inches thick, strongly fastened to the sills. The upper floor, of the same timber, twelve inches thick, let down two inches on the wall; one round of timber to be raised on the upper floor. The roof to be raised on the same, of good joint shingles; the doors to be of double timber, six inches thick, and well spiked with good iron spikes, to be hung with good and sufficient hinges, and barred and locked with good and sufficient bars and locks; to have one window in each room, nine by eighteen inches in the clear; to be grated with iron grates one and one-fourth inches square, the spaces one inch square."

Peter H. Patterson became the "undertaker of said jail" for the sum of \$181.50.

And these — the court-house and the jail — were the first public buildings erected in Fountain county, and together they cost \$516.50. There was not much chance for the contractor to get rich from the profits of the undertaking.

At the November session, 1827, Abraham Griffith was licensed to keep a tavern in Covington, and this appears to be the first tavern license granted in the county.

The report of the treasurer in January, 1828, shows collections, \$632.78; disbursements, \$624.82. The treasurer's percentage was \$18.68.

Joseph L. Sloan was appointed treasurer, and John Hamilton collector, for the year 1828.

The first order made at the January session, 1828, was that the board adjourn from the court-house "instanter to the house of David Rawles, \* \* \* in consequence of the inclemency of the weather."

There's more in this than meets the eye. To understand the full meaning of that order it must be kept in mind that the season was January; the justices had, many of them, just come into town, and were cold and tired from a long ride over rough and difficult roads; and the vision of a cozy room with a roaring fire, and something to warm the inner man, was sufficiently tempting to justify an adjournment "instanter to the house of David Rawles."

The first bridge built in the county by public authority was across Coal creek, "at or near White's mill," and William White, Thomas Gillam, and John Simpson were appointed superintendents "to build" it.

In July, 1828, the board determined that it was necessary for the court-house to have a chimney, and it was ordered that a brick chimney, with "two fireplaces, the lower one to be well flared and four feet in the back," should be built.

At the September session Samuel Rush entered into a contract with the board to move the court-house, "according to the direction of the agent," for \$4. No previous order directing the removal of the court-house has been found, and it is wholly a matter of conjecture whether the removal was to another lot or to a different spot on the same lot.

The treasurer's settlement sheet in January, 1829, shows collections, \$1,069.34; expenditures, \$930.50.

In March, 1829, the board concluded that the county was wealthy enough to have a brick court-house, and they authorized the county agent to contract for 120,000 "good bricks for a court-house."

The first clerk's office was erected at a cost of \$40, and was built by the clerk upon his own lot, with the understanding that when a clerk's office was built upon the public square he was to refund to the county the \$40, and keep the building erected by himself as his own property.

The last meeting of the board of justices was in July 1829. The business of the county from that time to the present has been managed by a board of commissioners.

The first commissioners were Frederick C. Paine, Samuel Archer and Isaac Colman.

It would be gratifying if we knew more of the personal history of



each of the men to whom the management of the business of the county, in its early days, was committed. It is hoped that the biographical sketches which are to form a feature of this work will not omit any of the names of these or other men of the county, of that time, worthy of remembrance.

#### BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS.

Under this head it will not be possible to do more than give the names of those who have been chosen to serve the county in this most responsible and important position.

The first board of commissioners, as we have seen, was composed of Frederick C. Paine, Samuel Archer and Isaac Colman.

These served until November, 1832, after which the board consisted of Jacob T. Wikoff, James Frazier, and Isaac Colman.

And the following are the names and terms of service of each of the gentlemen who have served the county in this capacity since November 1832:

September 1833. James Frazier, J. T. Wikoff, Daniel McMillan.

March 1834. Jacob T. Wicoff, Daniel McMillan, Stephen Philpott.

November 1834. Daniel McMillan, Barnet Ristine, Wm. McClure.

September 1835. Barnet Ristine, Wm. McClure, Ormsby Green.

November 1836. Barnet Ristine, Ormsby Green, Jonathan Birch.

May 1837. Barnet Ristine, Joseph Glasscock, James Orr Jr.

September 1839. Joseph Glasscock, Solomon Hetfield, Solomon Clark.

September 1840. Solomon Hetfield, Joseph Glasscock, Martin Briggs.

This board, upon a petition of the citizens of the township, changed the name of Van Buren to Centre, at their January session 1841; and changed it back again to Van Buren at the March session 1841.

September 1841. Joseph Glasscock, Solomon Hetfield, William S. Crain.

December 1841. Joseph Glasscock, William S. Crain, George Ridge.

September 1842. Joseph Glasscock, Wm. S. Crain, Daniel Myers.

September 1845. Joseph Glasscock, Wm. S. Crain, Joseph G. Pollock.

September 1847. Joseph Glasscock, Joseph G. Pollock, John Ward.

September 1849. Joseph Glasscock, John Ward, George Ridge.

June 1850. Joseph Glascock, John Ward, William Trullinger.

Mr. Trullinger was appointed by the associate judges to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Ridge.

September 1850. Joseph Glasscock, William Trullinger, Henry Cooper.

September 1851. Joseph Glasscock, Henry Cooper, Stephen Kennedy.

December 1852. Henry Cooper, Stephen Kennedy, John D. Murdock.

March 1854. Stephen Kennedy, John D. Murdock, Benedict Morris.

June 1854. Stephen Kennedy, Benedict Morris, Joseph Glasscock.  
Mr. Glasscock was appointed to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. Murdock.

December 1854. Stephen Kennedy, Benedict Morris, Thomas Lyons.

December 1855. Stephen Kennedy, William Furr, John Nebeker.  
Mr. Nebeker was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Benedict Morris.

December 1856. William Furr, John Nebeker, William Trullinger.  
Mr. Trullinger was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Stephen Kennedy.

March 1857. William Furr, William Trullinger, Octavius A. Crowley.

November 1859. William Furr, William Trullinger, John Nebeker.

December 1860. William Furr, John Nebeker, Harley Greenwood.

November 1861. John Nebeker, Harley Greenwood, Henry Moffitt.

December 1862. Harley Greenwood, Henry Moffitt, Geo. Ridge.

November 1863. Henry Moffitt, George Ridge, William Swank.

August 1864. Henry Moffitt, George Ridge, John R. Campbell.  
Mr. Campbell was appointed to fill a vacancy caused by the death of William Swank.

November 1868. John R. Campbell, Jacob Rhoads, Henry Cade.

December 1868. Jacob Rhoads, Henry Cade, William Trullinger.

Mr. Trullinger was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John R. Campbell.

December 1870. Jacob Rhoads, William S. Coon, John B. Yeager.

December 1871. William S. Coon, Jno. B. Yeager, Oliver Shelby.

April 1872. William S. Coon, Oliver Shelby, Jesse Marvin.

Mr. Marvin was appointed in the place of John B. Yeager, who was removed by the judgment of the circuit court of Tippecanoe county, to which court the proceeding against him was taken, by a change of



venue. The cause for the removal was, that while he was a commissioner he had been appointed superintendent of the county asylum for the poor.

December 1872. Oliver Shelby, William S. Coon, James Orr.

October 1873. Oliver Shelby, James Orr, Brazilla M. Kerr.

December 1874. James Orr, Brazilla M. Kerr, William M. Osborn.

October 1875. Brazilla M. Kerr, William M. Osborn, John B. Yeager.

October 1878. Brazilla M. Kerr, Hiram Funk, Peter A. Guy.

April 1879. Hiram Funk, Peter A. Guy, James Frazier.

Mr. Frazier was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of B. M. Kerr; and at the succeeding election was elected. The last named gentlemen are the commissioners at this time.

At the October election, 1876, Joseph Allen was elected to succeed William M. Osborn, but died before he had qualified, and Mr. Osborn held over until the election in 1878. The date given, preceding the names of each board of commissioners, indicates the first session, regular or special, at which each incoming commissioner served, and not the date of his election.

In looking over the names of those who have served the county in this honorable and useful office, it will be noticed that they were of its best citizens—honest, upright men, who, in the main, were satisfied to do what they could, and strove earnestly to act well their part. A close and critical examination of all the transactions of the various boards of commissioners of the county would doubtless disclose many errors and mistakes, and in a few rare instances, perhaps, something worse. But it is the lot of man to make mistakes; and it would be too much to expect men, inexperienced sometimes, and surrounded by those who, having their confidence, are willing to betray it, not to fall into error. The wonder, to one fully acquainted with the difficulties which usually surround a county commissioner, is, that these men have done so well. The county commissioners hold the purse-strings of the county, and it is their duty to pay all honest claims; and when it is remembered how like an honest claim a dishonest one can be made to be, and how hard it is to suspect those whom we have known as friends, it will not surprise us to find that plain, honest, straightforward men, sitting as county commissioners, have sometimes been imposed upon. But, after all, who would not rather be one of these men, with the record of an honest life behind him, than that man who, under the guise of friendship, took advantage of his honest and unsuspecting nature and cheated him into the doing of a wrong act?



## COUNTY OFFICERS PRIOR TO 1847.

During the early years of the county there were two officers unknown to our system now. These were the county agent and county collector. These, with the treasurer, were appointed, first by the board of trustees, and afterward by the commissioners. The duty of the agent, in general, was to take conveyances for land given for the purpose of aiding in the erection of public buildings, or inducing the location of the seat of justice, and to lay the same off into town lots, etc., under the direction of the county board; to make sales of the lots and deeds to purchasers, and to perform many of the duties that now belong to the office of county auditor. The duty of the collector was to collect the taxes and pay them over to the treasurer.

The county agents, in the order of their appointment and service, were: Daniel Vandeventer, appointed July 24, 1826; Andrew Ingram, March 1827; Daniel Rodgers, September 1827; and John Hamilton, January 1829. Mr. Hamilton was reappointed from year to year, and served until in June 1850, when William Hoffman was appointed, and he continued in office until the office was abolished, in 1852.

The county collectors, in the order of their appointment and service, were: Richard Hicks, appointed July 1826; Robert Hetfield, May 1827; Richard Hicks, May 1830; Robert Hetfield, May 1831; L. B. Hughes, November 1832; Moses Carr, January 1833; Robert Wright, May 1834; John F. Wright, May 1835; H. S. Scott, June 1836; Abner Rush, May 1837; William R. Orr, September 1839; Henry W. Cade, May 1840.

## AUDITOR AND TREASURER.

In 1841 the office of auditor was created and the office of treasurer was made elective in this county. William Lamb was elected auditor and Baker Spence treasurer in August of that year. Prior to that time the duties that have since belonged to the auditor's office were performed by the clerk of the circuit court and the county agent. With Mr. Lamb's entry into the office of auditor began the system of keeping a separate account of the expenses of each department of the public service. The treasurers of the county, prior to the election of Baker Spence, in the order of their appointment, were: James Prevo, appointed July 1826; William Hopkins, appointed January 1827; and Joseph L. Sloan, appointed January 1828, and reappointed each year until 1841, serving from January, 1828, to August 1841, receiving for many of these years the munificent sum of \$20 per year for his services. It may be truthfully recorded of him that he was an honest man, and faithful in the discharge of the duties of his office, and while



he died poor in this world's goods, he was rich in the esteem of those who knew him, and took with him to the life beyond the grave more than will many another who has been successful in accumulating wealth at the expense of the public, and by prostituting official position.

#### RECORDER.

The first recorder of the county was Robert Hetfield, who was elected in 1834 and served until 1841, when he was succeeded by William Hoffman. Mr. Hetfield had before that time been sheriff of the county. Both these gentlemen were honored and respected citizens, and faithful and efficient officers.

#### SHERIFF.

The first sheriff of the county, whose name appears in the records of the circuit court, was John Corse, although it appears from an entry in the minutes of the board of justices that Isaac Colman was sheriff before Mr. Corse, and it is probable that he was the first sheriff of the county. The only official mention of his conduct as sheriff is found in the minutes referred to, in an allowance to "Isaac Colman, former sheriff of the county, for services" in the contested election case of *Babcock vs. White*, in July 1826.

John Corse served until August 1830, when Robert Hetfield was elected, and he served until August 1834; Lawson B. Hughes succeeded Mr. Hetfield, and served until August 1836; John Bodley succeeded Mr. Hughes, and served until August 1840; John Bowman was elected in August 1840, and served until August 1842, when he was succeeded by John Bodley, who served until August 1846; Geo. Ridge succeeded Mr. Bodley, and remained in office until August 1848.

#### CLERK.

The first clerk of the circuit court was Daniel Rodgers. Mr. Wm. B. White had been elected, but, as we have seen, his election was successfully contested, and Mr. Rodgers was appointed to serve until another election could be had. He served until March 1830. William B. White then took the office by virtue of an election, and held it until the latter part of 1839 or early in 1840, when he resigned, and Marshall M. Milford was appointed to fill the vacancy. Mr. Milford served until November 1840, and was succeeded by Joseph Ristine, whose first term reached to 1847. No citizens of the county were better known or respected during their lives than these gentlemen. They did much to build up and forward the interests of their county. They were faithful and efficient in public service, and it would be a pleasure

to speak at length of their lives and characters if it could be permitted here. The last two have been dead but a little while. They lived to be of the present generation, and to-day no names are more familiar to the people of Fountain county than those of Marshall M. Milford and Joseph Ristine. The one died but recently, after a long illness, and the other, but a year or two before, was stricken down instantly in the court-room in Warren county, while engaged professionally in the trial of a cause, and without warning the life went out of a body in the full vigor of manhood and left to the view of his mute and terrified friends but a lump of clay, and to their senses a vivid illustration of the brittleness of the thread upon which life hangs. Both were, at the time of their deaths, members of the bar of this and Warren county, and appropriate memorials will be found of record in the order-books of the circuit court—of the one in Fountain county, and of the other in Warren county.

REPRESENTATIVES AND SENATORS.

The offices of representative and senator in the state legislature are not strictly county offices; but as it will be of interest to know who have served the county in these capacities, their names are given, with the year of election:

REPRESENTATIVES.

1826. Henry Ristine.	1837. Thos. J. Evans and
1827. John Beard.	James P. Carleton.
1828. Robert Taylor.	1838. Thos. J. Evans.
1829. John Beard.	1839. James P. Carleton.
1830. John Beard and	1840. Davis Newel and
Abram Claypool.	Solomon Clark.
1831. William Crumpton and	1841. Edward A. Hannegan.
Thomas Clawson.	1842. Joseph McCormick and
1832. Edward A. Hannegan and	John Stewart.
Abram Claypool.	1843. John R. Jones.
1833. Thomas J. Evans and	1844. John R. Jones.
Lawson B. Hughes.	1845. John Bowman.
1834. Robert McIntyre and	1846. George May.
Thos. J. Evans.	1847. Solomon Hetfield.
1835. Thos. J. Evans and	1848. Finley L. Maddox.
William Templeton.	1849. Andrew M. Carnahan.
1836. Thos. J. Evans and	1850. William K. Marquis.
Robert McIntyre.	



## SENATORS.

1826. Amos Robertson.	1843. C. V. Jones.
1827. James Blair.	1844. C. V. Jones.
1828. James Blair.	1845. C. V. Jones.
1829. James Blair.	1846. Joseph Coats.
1830. James Blair.	1847. Joseph Coats.
1831. Benjamin F. Wallace.	1848. Joseph Coats.
1832. Benjamin F. Wallace.	1849. Robert W. Lyon.
1833. Frederick C. Paine.	1850. Solon Turman.
1834. John Hamilton.	1852. Harris Reynolds.
1835. John Hamilton.	1856. Isaac N. Rice.
1836. John Hamilton.	1860. Henry Campbell.
1837. Jesse Bowen.	1864. Joseph W. Newlin.
1838. Jesse Bowen.	1868. Samuel F. Wood.
1839. Jesse Bowen.	1872. William P. Rhodes.
1840. Absalom Mendenhall.	1876. Francis M. Dice.
1841. Solomon Hetfield.	1880. Arnot R. Owen.
1842. Solomon Hetfield.	

The senators are given to the present time. The other officers of the county who have served since 1847 can be ascertained by consulting what appears under the following title of "elections." The vote of the county at elections prior to 1847 cannot be given, because no record of it has been kept.

## ELECTIONS.

Under this head the reader will find the names of the gentlemen who have filled the various county offices since 1847, except county commissioners, and the names also of the defeated candidates, with the votes received by each. The vote of the county at each presidential election, and its vote for governor and members of congress, will also be found under this title. The vote for representative and the various county officers is first given; the vote for governor and members of congress next, and lastly that for president.

## August election 1847.

## For Representative:

Solomon Hetfield,	1305 votes.
Davis Newell,	482 "
H. S. Scott,	23 "

## For Clerk:

Joseph Ristine,	1332 votes.
—— Scott,	628 "

## For Treasurer:

Baker Spence,	1567 votes.
Harris Reynolds,	247 "

## For Recorder:

Wm. Hoffman,	1582 votes.
—— Vickers,	290 "

For Probate Judge:		For Assessor:	
David Rawles,	1160 votes.	William Furr,	1381 votes.
Harley Greenwood,	727 "	Wm. Trullinger,	378 "
—— Sopes,	17 "	Sidney Butler,	1 "
For Associate Judge:		David Bell,	2 "
Stephen Reed,	1267 votes.		
Jonathan Birch,	557 "		

August election 1848.

For Representative:		For School Commissioner:	
Finley L. Maddox,	1092 votes.	Albert Henderson,	980 votes.
Isaac Colman,	840 "	George Kelly,	921 "
For Sheriff:		For Coroner:	
Thomas McComas,	1181 votes.	Zach. Ferguson,	1093 votes.
Samuel Inlow,	764 "	John Scott,	824 "

August election 1849.

For Representative:		For Assessor:	
A. M. Carnahan,	1051 votes.	Wm. Furr,	1338 votes.
Philip Myers,	933 "	Thomas Glasscock,	402 "

August election 1850.

For Senatorial Delegate to Constitutional Convention:		For Representative:	
Joseph Coats,	1608 votes.	Wm. K. Marquess,	1052 votes.
For Representative Delegate:		J. W. McKinney,	959 "
Joseph Ristine,	1123 votes.	For Sheriff:	
David Brier,	1049 "	T. T. McComas,*	1656 votes.
For Coroner:		Chas. L. Moore,	354 "
Z. Ferguson,	1809 votes.	G. Parnell,	9 "
S. Butler,	132 "	For Treasurer:	
E. Pearson,	3 "	Baker Spence,	1411 votes.
For Auditor:		David Bell,	646 "
William Lamb,	2104 votes.	George Shockey,	9 "

August election 1851.

For Representative:		For Assessor:	
Jacob Dice,	1165 votes.	Wm. Furr,	1316 votes.
E. A. Hannegan,	997 "	Isaac Myers,	216 "
William Piatt,	80 "	O. A. Crowley,	534 "
		John T. Blackburn,	135 "

\* Mr. McComas died during this term, and George Sangster was appointed to fill the vacancy.



## October election 1852.

## For Representative :

John Stephens, 1159 votes.  
Joseph Poole, 865 "

## For Common Pleas Judge :

David Rawles, 1067 votes.  
David Brier, 978 "

## For Treasurer :

James W. King, 1126 votes.  
J. L. Sloan, 917 "

## For Sheriff :

Zach. Ferguson, 1166 votes.  
Anderson Sandford, 879 "

## For County Surveyor :

John J. Taylor, 1159 votes.  
George Shanklin, 895 "

## For Coroner :

R. H. Landers, 1216 votes.  
Thos. Rowland, 814 "

## For Common Pleas Prosecutor :

H. R. Claypool, 1235 votes.  
John N. McGiffort, 819 "

## October election 1853.

## For Recorder :

Chas. L. Hansicker, 487 votes.

John H. Johnson, 366 votes.

R. Hunnings, 85 "

## October election 1854.

## For Representative :

Isaac M. Coen 1590 votes.  
Jesse Marvin, 1206 "

## For Clerk :

Elias C. Wilcox, 1592 votes.  
Joseph Ristine, 1192 "

## For Sheriff :

Moses Fowler, 1517 votes.  
Z. Ferguson, 1232 "

## For Treasurer :

David French, 1518 votes.  
J. W. King, 1262 "

## For Surveyor :

George Shanklin, 1581 votes.  
D. L. Case, 1201 "

## For Common Pleas Prosecutor :

John J. Taylor, 1567 votes.

## October election 1855.

## For Auditor :

William Lamb, 1300 votes.

John M. McBroom, 1206 votes.

## October election 1856.

## For Representative :

E. M. McDonald, 1643 votes.  
Wm. A. Young, 1642 "

## For Common Pleas Judge :

Charles Tyler, 1663 votes.

## For Treasurer :

David S. French, 1655 votes.  
James W. King, 1633 "

## For Coroner :

Ebenezer Halstead, 1645 votes.  
Robt. H. Landers, 1628 "

## For Surveyor :

Geo. S. Shanklin, 1656 votes.  
Jos. H. Nelson, 1629 "

## For Sheriff:

Thomas Lyons, 1660 votes.  
George Glascock, 1625 “

## Common Pleas Prosecutor:

Jas. M. Carpenter, 1642 votes.  
H. R. Claypool, 1631 “

The election for treasurer and sheriff for this year was contested; the contest resulting in the election of Messrs. King and Glascock.

## October election 1857.

## For Recorder:

David Webb, 1413 votes.  
John E. Robinson, 1394 “

## October election 1858.

## For Representative:

H. R. Claypool, 1632 votes.  
John Adkins, 1577 “

## For Clerk:

E. C. Wilcox, 1625 votes.  
Joseph Ristine, 1578 “

## For Treasurer:

James W. King, 1644 votes.  
Joseph L. Sloan, 1570 “

## For Sheriff:

Thomas Lyons, 1618 votes.  
George Glascock, 1582 “

## For Coroner;

Robt. H. Landers, 1607 votes.  
Ebenezer Halsted, 1542 “

## For Surveyor:

John W. Newlin, 1632 votes.  
Geo. S. Shanklin, 1556 “  
Jos. H. Nelson, 1 “

## For Common Pleas Prosecutor:

William McFall, 1836 votes.  
David Shaffer, 1 “  
Alex. A. Rice, 14 “

## October election 1859.

## For Auditor:

William Lamb, 1430 votes.  
Robert B. Hanna, 1313 “

## October election 1860.

## For Sheriff:

Thomas Lyons, 1681 votes.  
Joseph Reed, 1537 “

## For Treasurer:

Caleb V. Jones, 1633 votes.  
Wm. Rice, 1621 “

## For Representative:

James Fraley, 1639 votes.  
F. J. Glascock, 1585 “

## For Surveyor:

Geo. S. Shanklin, 1634 votes.  
Jos. H. Nelson, 1597 “

## For Coroner:

Alfred Wilson, 1643 votes.  
Robert Landers, 1602 “



## October election 1861.

## For Auditor:

David Webb, 1575 votes.  
 Samuel Walker, 1273 “

## For Recorder:

S. F. Miller, 1529 votes.  
 John Hamilton, 1264 “

## October election 1862.

## For Sheriff:

Wm. Trullinger, 1697 votes.  
 T. M. Worthington, 1506 “

## For Representative:

Solomon Hetfield, 1699 votes.  
 Henry M. Bacon, 1537 “

## For Treasurer:

James W. King, 1655 votes.  
 Caleb V. Jones, 1559 “

## For Coroner:

Robert H. Landers, 1704 votes.  
 John B. Young, 1541 “

## For Clerk:

W. D. Kerr, 1716 votes.  
 James Martin, 1519 “

## For Surveyor:

G. W. Glover, 1695 votes.  
 Geo. S. Shanklin, 1544 “

## October election 1863.

## For Real Estate Appraiser:

James W. Glover, 1462 votes.  
 Henry La Tourette, 1357 “

## For Surveyor:

Allen Boggs, 1642 votes.  
 Geo. S. Shanklin, 1357 “

## October election 1864.

## For Sheriff:

Wm. Trullinger, 1831 votes.  
 John T. McKnight, 1595 “

## For Representative:

Henry L. Roach, 1812 votes.  
 Luther C. Slavens, 1612 “

## For Treasurer:

James W. King, 1822 votes.  
 Caleb V. Jones, 1590 “

## For Coroner:

Rob't H. Landers, 1832 votes.  
 Alfred Wilson, 1595 “

## October election 1865.

## For Auditor:

David Webb, 1619 votes.  
 Geo. W. Rhodes, 1562 “

## For Surveyor:

Geo. S. Shanklin, 1594 votes.  
 Allen Boggs, 1580 “

## For Recorder:

Samuel F. Miller, 1605 votes.  
 John Hamilton, 1574 “

## October election 1866.

## For Representative:

Wm. B. Carter, 2023 votes.  
 Daniel W. Starns, 1892 “

## For Sheriff:

John C. Brown, 1994 votes.  
 Prier Cotes, 1906 “

## For Clerk:

W. D. Kerr, 2031 votes.  
 B. F. Hegler, 1885 “

## For Coroner:

Rob't H. Landers, 2019 votes.  
 Alanson Savage, 1858 “

## For Treasurer :

William Lamb, 2037 votes.  
 Thomas Lyons, 1875 “

October election 1867.

## For County Surveyor :

William Blair, 1398 votes.  
 Geo. S. Shanklin, 1307 “

October election 1868.

## For Sheriff:

John C. Brown, 1984 votes.  
 Jacob H. Bush, 1850 “

## For Real Estate Appraiser :

Wm. C. Ward, 2080 votes.  
 Samuel McIrwin, 1758 “

## For Treasurer :

William Lamb, 2060 votes.  
 Samuel E. Watson, 1792 “

## For Coroner :

Rob't H. Landers, 2040 “  
 Barnabas Brown, 1794 “

## For Representative :

D. W. Cunningham, 2023 votes.  
 A. L. Claypool, 1810 “

In March, 1869, a special election was held to elect a representative to fill the place made vacant by the resignation of Daniel W. Cunningham, and resulted as indicated below :

Dan'l W. Cunningham, 1582 votes.	James Coops, 1 vote.
John H. Spence, 1 “	Wm. Coops, 1 “
Richard M. Nebeker, 1 “	Wm. Shaffer, 9 “
Wm. Plake, 5 “	Frank Patterson (color'd), 1 “
George W. Vinson, 46 “	Alice Haas, 4 “
George Glasscock, 2 “	Blank, 1 “
Jacob Hushaw, 1 “	

October election 1870.

## For Representative :

D. W. Cunningham, 1993 votes.  
 Isaac M. Coen, 1861 “

## For Treasurer :

Lewis Hanes, 2126 votes.  
 James Ira Jones, 1741 “

## For Clerk :

Elliott N. Bowman, 1982 votes.  
 Monroe M. Milford, 1816 “

## For Recorder :

William Younts, 1965 votes.  
 Hiram C. Wyand, 1884 “

## For Sheriff:

George W. Boyd, 1945 votes.  
 John Sheridan, 1893 “

## For Coroner :

Robert Landers, 2069 votes.  
 Barnabas Brown, 1827 “



## For Auditor:

Enos H. Nebeker, 1931 votes.  
 James W. King, 1843 “

October election 1872.

## For Representative:

H. R. Claypool, 2123 votes.  
 Joseph Poole, 1884 “

## For Sheriff:

Geo. W. Boyd, 2035 votes.  
 J. J. Rice, 1941 “

## For Treasurer:

Henry La Tourette, 2041 votes.  
 Lewis Hanes, 2028 “

October election 1874.

## For Representative:

Jesse Marvin, 2216 votes.  
 James McClure, 1733 “

## For Clerk:

Elliott N. Bowman, 2394 votes.  
 Murphy Lewis, 1872 “

## For Sheriff:

Joseph J. Rice, 2303 votes.  
 Andrew Marshall, 1773 “  
 Barnabas Brown, 85 “

## For Auditor:

Lewis Hanes, 2302 votes.  
 Geo. W. Mentzer, 1891 “

October election 1876.

## For Sheriff:

Joseph J. Rice, 2225 votes.  
 Wm. H. Spinning, 1794 “  
 Prior Cates, 539 “

## For Representative:

James C. Claypool, 2458 votes.  
 Alex. Bingham, 1898 “

## For Surveyor:

Arthur W. Nelson,  
 W. F. W. C. Ensminger,  
 Allen Boggs,

## For Surveyor:

Joseph H. Nelson, 2072 votes.  
 Levi Coffman, 1752 “

## For Real Estate Appraiser:

Wm. C. Ward, 2167 votes.  
 Newton Boord, 1882 “

## For Coroner:

Robert H. Landers, 2145 votes.  
 Barnabas Brown, 1912 “

## For Surveyor:

Arthur Nelson, 3894 votes.

## For Treasurer:

Henry La Tourette, 2772 votes.  
 Henry L. Roach, 1378 “

## For Recorder:

Wm. Yount, 2225 votes.  
 Thomas Lyons, 1950 “

## For Coroner:

And. J. Williams, 2119 votes.  
 John Slack, 1969 “

## For Surveyor:

James Glasscock, 2153 votes.  
 Levi Coffman, 1953 “

## For Assessor:

Robt. H. Landers, 2010 votes.  
 Wm. Hessler, 1993 “

## For Treasurer:

Isaac Haupt, 2223 votes.  
 Wm. H. Young, 1939 “  
 Martin Schoonover, 457 “

## For Coroner:

Zach. Ferguson, 2547 votes.  
 Jacob McLean, 2063 “

2208 votes.  
 1932 “  
 466 “

Soon after this election Joseph J. Rice died and Isaac Rice was appointed to fill the vacancy in the Sheriff's office caused by his death.

October 1878.

For Representative :		For Treasurer :	
Joseph S. Nave,	2027 votes.	Isaac Haupt,	2132 votes.
Marshall Nixon,	1912 "	Thos. M. Rinn,	2104 "
Samuel D. Landon,	962 "	Caleb Waterman,	680 "
James McCabe,	1 "	For Recorder :	
For Clerk :		Murphy Lewis,	2127 votes.
James L. Allen,	2212 votes.	Samuel I. Beckley,	1812 "
James G. Moffatt,	1790 "	Prier Cates Jr.,	960 "
Wm. A. Tipton,	894 "	For Coroner :	
For Sheriff :		Zach. Ferguson,	2393 votes.
John M. Bailey,	1920 votes.	Samuel G. Weldon,	2242 "
Wesley Hinds,	1885 "	Samuel McIrwin	2 "
Joseph A. Dubois,	1090 "	Conrad Williamson,	4 "
For Auditor :		For County Surveyor :	
Lewis Hanes,	2051 votes.	Matthias Bever,	2061 votes.
Henry B. Jones,	2024 "	Geo. S. Shanklin,	1883 "
H. R. Claypool,	829 "	Levi Coffman,	942 "
James Allen,	1 "		

October 1880.

For Representative :		For Surveyor :	
Andrew Marshall,	2247 votes.	Matthias H. Bever,	2197 votes.
Wm. E. Baker,	2218 "	Joseph Williams,	2079 "
Wm. H. Cox,	694 "	Levi Coffman,	857 "
For Treasurer :		For Coroner :	
Henry P. Nixon,	2345 votes.	George Rowland,	2218 votes.
Wm. H. Miles,	2331 "	Thos. M. Powell,	2200 "
O. A. Crowley,	472 "	Zach. Ferguson,	738 "
For Sheriff :			
Thomas M. Rinn,	2213 votes.		
George W. Boyd,	2028 "		
Martin Schoonover,	875 "		

The record of the vote of the county for members of congress and for governor, from 1847 to this time, is as follows :

1847.

For Congress :			
John Pettit,	1075 votes.	David Brier,	909 votes.



1849.

For Governor :

Joseph A. Wright,	1218 votes.	J. A. Matson,	784 votes.
-------------------	-------------	---------------	------------

For Congress :

J. E. McDonald,	1167 votes.	H. S. Lane,	876 votes.
-----------------	-------------	-------------	------------

1851.

For Congress :

Daniel Mace,	1173 votes.	David Brier,	1086 votes.
--------------	-------------	--------------	-------------

1852.

For Governor :

Joseph A. Wright,	1267 votes.	Nicholas McCarty,	803 votes.
		Andrew L. Robinson,	12 “

1854.

For Congress :

Daniel Mace,	1576 votes.	James Davis,	1195 votes.
--------------	-------------	--------------	-------------

1856.

For Governor :

Oliver P. Morton,	1669 votes.	Ashbel P. Willard,	1623 votes.
-------------------	-------------	--------------------	-------------

For Congress :

James Wilson,	1657 votes.	D. W. Voorhees,	1633 votes.
---------------	-------------	-----------------	-------------

1858.

For Congress :

John W. Blake,	1626 votes.	James Wilson,	1580 votes.
----------------	-------------	---------------	-------------

1860.

For Governor :

Henry S. Lane,	1655 votes.	Thos. A. Hendricks,	1607 votes.
----------------	-------------	---------------------	-------------

For Congress :

Albert S. White,	1632 votes.	Samuel C. Wilson,	1621 votes.
------------------	-------------	-------------------	-------------

1862.

For Congress :

John Pettit,	1688 votes.	Godlove S. Orth,	1541 votes.
--------------	-------------	------------------	-------------

1864.

For Governor :

Jos. E. McDonald,	1823 votes.	James F. Harney,	1833 votes.
-------------------	-------------	------------------	-------------

Oliver P. Morton,	1606 “	Godlove S. Orth,	1592 “
-------------------	--------	------------------	--------

1866.

For Congress :

John Purdue,	2094 votes.	Godlove S. Orth,	1812 votes.
--------------	-------------	------------------	-------------

1868.

For Governor :

T. A. Hendricks, 2045 votes.  
 Conrad Baker, 1811 “

For Congress :

M. D. Manson, 2066 votes.  
 Godlove S. Orth, 1764 “

1870.

For Congress :

M. D. Manson, 2089 votes.

Lewis Wallace, 1794 votes.

1872.

For Governor :

T. A. Hendricks, 2161 votes.  
 Thos. M. Browne, 1932 “

For Congress :

M. D. Manson, 2197 votes.  
 Thomas J. Cason, 1897 “

1874.

For Congress :

L. J. McClurg, 2216 votes.  
 Thomas J. Cason, 1885 “

Chas. J. Bowles, 128 votes.

1876.

For Governor :

Jas. D. Williams, 2061 votes.  
 Benj. Harrison, 2082 “  
 H. W. Harrington, 502 “

For Congress :

Michael D. White, 2040 votes.  
 Geo. McWilliams, 2019 “  
 Leroy Templeton, 609 “

1878.

For Congress :

James McCabe, 2087 votes.  
 Godlove S. Orth, 1833 “

Leroy Templeton, 991 votes.

1880.

For Governor :

Albert G. Porter, 2253 votes.  
 Franklin Landers, 2237 “  
 Richard Gregg, 675 “

For Congress :

Robt. B. F. Peirce, 2176 votes.  
 B. W. Hanna, 2206 “  
 John W. Copner, 782 “

## PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS.

1848.

Cass electors, 1343 votes.  
 Taylor electors, 901 “

VanBuren electors, 138 votes.

1852.

Peirce electors, 1496 votes.  
 Scott electors, 1023 “

Hale electors, 64 votes.



## 1856.

Buchanan electors,	1588 votes.	Fillmore electors,	36 votes.
Fremont electors,	1606 “		

## 1860.

Lincoln electors,	1656 votes.	Breckenridge electors,	269 votes.
Douglas electors,	1360 “	Bell electors,	26 “

## 1864.

McClellan electors,	1818 votes.	Lincoln electors,	1562 votes.
---------------------	-------------	-------------------	-------------

## 1868.

Seymour electors,	2059 votes.	Grant electors,	1795 votes.
-------------------	-------------	-----------------	-------------

## 1872.

Grant electors,	2014 votes.	O'Connor electors,	17 votes.
Greeley electors,	1672 “		

## 1876.

Hayes electors,	2247 votes.	Cooper electors,	220 votes.
Tilden electors,	2203 “		

One vote was cast in Richland township and one in Cain for the “American ticket.”

## 1880.

Hancock electors,	2261 votes.	Weaver electors,	544 votes.
Garfield electors,	2257 “		

In addition to the foregoing, there have been elections in the county to take the sense of its voters upon the following questions :

## August 1848.

For free schools,	1134 votes.
Against free schools,	781 “

## August 1849.

For constitutional convention,	1109 votes.
Against constitutional convention,	540 “
For school law,	1339 “
Against school law,	540 “

1851.

Upon question of removing seat of justice :

For Covington,	951 votes.	For Chambersburg,	114 votes.
----------------	------------	-------------------	------------

August 1851.

For new constitution,	2017 votes.
Against new constitution,	101 “
For exclusion of negroes,	1653 “
Against exclusion of negroes,	165 “

October 1859.

For constitutional convention,	517 votes.
Against constitutional convention,	1911 “

As it will be a matter of interest to know who has represented the districts, of which this county has formed a part, in congress, the names of the gentlemen who have had that honor will be given.

In January, 1831, the counties of Orange, Perry, Spencer, Warrick, Vanderberg, Posey, Gibson, Pike, Dubois, Knox, Daviess, Martin, Sullivan, Vigo, Parke, Monroe, Lawrence, Greene, Owen, Morgan, Clay, Putnam, Vermilion, Hendricks, Montgomery, Tippecanoe, Clinton, *Fountain*, Warren and Carroll were formed into the first congressional district, and at the first election thereafter Ratcliff Boone was elected to congress. Mr. Boone had served for two previous terms, being first elected in 1825 and again in 1829. He was reelected from the first district in 1833.

In January, 1833, Fountain county was joined with Vermilion, Parke, Montgomery, Warren, Tippecanoe, Clinton, Carroll, St. Joseph, Elkhart and La Porte, and formed with these into the seventh congressional district. At the first election thereafter Edward A. Hannegan was elected to represent the district in congress. Mr. Hannegan was again elected in 1837. Albert S. White succeeded Mr. Hannegan, and was himself succeeded by Tighlman A. Howard in 1841. Henry S. Lane was the next representative in congress, and he was succeeded by Joseph A. Wright.

The district was then changed to the eighth, and was represented in congress successively by

John Pettit,	for 3 terms.	James Wilson,	for 2 terms.
Joseph E. McDonald,	“ 1 “	Albert S. White,	“ 1 “
Daniel Mace,	“ 3 “	Godlove S. Orth,	“ 3 “



The district being again changed to the seventh, it was represented by

Godlove S. Orth.

Thomas J. Cason.

Mahlon D. Manson.

M. D. White, and

Godlove S. Orth, the present representative.

The legislature of 1879 again changed the number of the district to the eighth, and at the October election in 1880 Robert B. F. Pierce was elected its representative in congress.

#### COURTS.

The act creating the county provided that the circuit court should be held at the house of Robert Hetfield, until suitable public buildings could be erected. Accordingly, on the 14th day of July, 1826, at the house of Robert Hetfield, near where Strader's station, on the Chicago and Block Coal railroad, now is, the first court in the county was held. The court was convened and held by Evan Hinton and Lucas Nebeker, associate judges. Neither of these gentlemen were lawyers, nor was it required under the old system that the associate judges should be lawyers. Both were men of ability and good judgment, and afterward served the people of the county in more than one public office. The only business done at this term was to appoint Daniel Rodgers clerk, who at once qualified and gave bond, with Isaac Colman and Jonathan Birch as his sureties.

The September term, 1826, was held at the same place, with Hon. John R. Porter, president-judge, and Lucas Nebeker and Evan Hinton, associate judges, on the bench. This term continued but one day; no cases were tried. The recognizance bond of Frederick Wachtel and Archibald Coons was forfeited, and Hiram Farmer and John Wood were put under bonds for their appearance before the grand jury at the next term, as witnesses. John Law, Thomas H. Blake, Joseph Van Mater, John B. Chapman, Andrew Ingram and James Farrington were admitted to practice as attorneys and counsellors at law.

The only case on the docket was that of Luther Tillotson *v.* William B. Lamb and William Kent, and this was continued.

At the April term, 1827, the grand jurors drawn in September before were discharged, because not drawn according to law, and they were generously allowed fifty cents each for their attendance. The court met at the house of Robert Hetfield, and adjourned on the same day, to meet for the next term at "the town of Covington."

The September term, 1827, was held at the court-house in Covington. This term lasted two days, and in its proceedings are found the



first petition for a divorce ever filed in the county. The cause is entitled "Eliz. Barnes *v.* John Barnes," and the defendant being a non-resident, notice was ordered by publication in the "Western Register," of Terre Haute.

Ignatius Morris was enriched by an allowance of \$2 for his services as bailiff to the grand jury, and John Cox in the same amount for services as bailiff to the petit jury.

At the April term, 1828, Edward A. Hannegan and Daniel Rodgers were admitted to the bar of the county.

On the docket of this term there were several cases, nearly all of which were for assault and battery and like offenses.

At the March term, 1830, the first indictment for murder was returned. The title of the cause was "The State of Indiana *v.* John Richardson." The grand jurors who found the indictment were William Cochran, Samuel Trullinger, Alexander Logan, Benjamin Wade, Jacob Bever, Robert Miller, David Sewell, Jesse Osborn, Caleb Abernathy, James Stewart, Stephen Harper, Samuel Garver, Conrad Walters, John Ralston and Bennet Seibird. Edward A. Hannegan was the prosecuting attorney. The defendant was arraigned, and put in a plea of not guilty on the same day the indictment was returned. On the next day an affidavit for a continuance was made by Daniel Richardson, the father of the defendant, which was sustained, and an order was made for the confinement of the defendant in the Vigo county jail until the next term. The case came on for trial at the September term, 1830, before Hon. John R. Porter, president-judge, and associate judges Nebeker and Hinton. The jurors were John Miller, Joshua Sherrill, John Orr, Henry Campbell, John Helms, Asa Smith, Elijah Ferguson, Rhodes Smith, Abraham Gabriel, James Snow, Job Orrahood and Hiram Funk.

The jury returned a verdict of guilty on the third day of the term, in this language:

"This jury has found a verdict of guilty. John Miller, foreman." On the following day the record says: "The counsel for the prisoner moved the court for a new trial, which, being submitted without argument, was overruled. Therefore it is considered by the court that the prisoner at the bar be removed to the custody of the keeper of the jail of Fountain county, there to remain until the twelfth day of next November, and that upon that day, between the hours of twelve and two, the sheriff of said county shall take the said John Richardson from thence to the place of public execution, and there hang him by the neck until he be dead, dead, dead. Signed,

"September 30, 1830.

JOHN R. PORTER."



And on the twelfth day of November, 1830, John Richardson expiated his supposed crime upon the gallows, erected near the place where the Crawfordsville road, leading from Covington, crosses the Indiana, Bloomington & Western railway track. How fallible are thy judgments, O man! John Richardson tried to-day, in the light of our improved knowledge, would be acquitted of all intentional crime, and, instead of receiving the condemnation of the law, would be the subject of its tender care, as one with reason overthrown. Yet we cannot censure those who judged him; they were conscientious, and were doubtless guided by the law as it was then understood. They did their duty as they understood it, and if they committed a mistake, they did no more than men have done in all ages in the most momentous affairs.

It has been said that associate judge Nebeker was in favor of granting a new trial in the cause, but the record does not disclose the fact.

It is not possible to follow the proceedings of the court through its various terms until this time. To indicate the growth of the business, it will suffice to say that all the proceedings up to September, 1834, are recorded in 444 pages of an ordinary sized order-book, while the proceedings of two terms require more space than that now.

#### JUDGES, CIRCUIT COURT.

The judges who have held the courts in the circuits of which Fountain county has formed a part, are:

John R. Porter, from 1826 to 1837;

Isaac Naylor, from August 1837 to 1852;

William P. Bryant, from November 1852 to 1858;

John M. Cowan, from November 1858 to 1870;

Thomas F. Davidson, from November 1870.

These are all dead except the last two. A brief mention of these men will not be out of place, though but little space is allowable for personal mention.

Judge Porter was a native of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and read law with Judge Dewey, of the supreme court of Massachusetts. He came to Indiana in 1820, and settled at Paoli, in Orange county. Afterward he moved to Vermilion county, near Eugene, where some of his family still reside as honored and respected members of society. He was a lawyer of much ability, and administered his office with purity and good judgment. He served twelve years, and would have been continued upon the bench if he had consented.

The following notice of Judges Bryant and Naylor is taken from



the address of Gen. Wallace at the laying of the corner-stone of the present court-house in Montgomery county:

“Isaac Naylor followed Judge Porter. He was a Virginian, born in 1792; brought to Kentucky, and, when seven or eight years old, to Charleston, Clarke county, Indiana; read law with Supreme Judge Scott; served as a soldier in 1811; practiced law in Charleston until the spring of 1833, when he moved to Crawfordsville; was first a partner of Thomas J. Evans, and then associated himself much more congenially with Henry S. Lane; was elected circuit judge by the legislature in 1838; served seven years; was reëlected; held second term of six years; was then elected by the people judge of the court of common pleas, and continued such for six years. He died, full of honors, in June 1873. He was thoroughly imbued with the principles of the system of pleading yet found in Chitty. In the early time his contemporaries called him familiarly ‘Old S. D.’—‘Special Demurrer.’”

“William P. Bryant succeeded Judge Naylor. He was born in Garrard county, Kentucky; read law with Judge Robinson, chief justice of the court of appeals of that state; came to Parke county in 1827; served first as prosecuting attorney, and in 1852 was elected circuit judge, in which capacity he served a full term of six years. Off the bench, he was all geniality; on the bench, no Roman exceeded him in severity or genuine dignity. No one ever questioned his ability. He died in 1861.”

John M. Cowan came upon the bench in November 1858, with but little experience in the practice of the law, and at a time when the business of the courts of the circuit promised a great increase. Judge Cowan was a careful, painstaking judge in many respects, and when he gave close attention to a cause, his judgment was usually correct. He was an estimable and exemplary man in his private life, and was pleasant and agreeable on the bench. He was much criticised during the latter years of his service for what was called his partiality to particular attorneys, but it is the writer's belief that if such partiality existed, it was unconscious, and not from design on the part of the judge. The only criticism that deserves to be made is, that the judge was usually unwilling to sit and patiently listen to all the details of a cause when it was tried by a jury; and this is made in the spirit of kindness, and for the benefit of the young reader who may hereafter be a judge. Inattentiveness is a bad quality in a judge. Aside from this, Judge Cowan's administration of the business of the court was without blemish. He was pure and upright, and did not consciously do any wrong. He meant to be impartial, and, in the main, was so.



He still lives an honored citizen in our sister county of Montgomery, in the enjoyment of family and friends, and enough of this world's goods to make him comfortable, and free from the cares of poverty.

Of the present occupant of the office it is becoming only to say that he has endeavored to do his duty "without fear, favor or affection," and to so conduct the business of the court that the true object of trials — the ascertainment of truth — might in all cases be secured; and to the end that justice might "be administered freely, and without purchase; completely, and without denial; speedily, and without delay." How far he has succeeded in this endeavor it is the prerogative of others to judge.

The associate judges continued to be a part of the court until 1852, and those who served in that office were Evan Hinton, Lucas Nebeker, Robert Milford, John Corse, Benedict Morris, James Orr, and Stephen Reed.

These are all dead, but they have left memories behind them of which their children need not be ashamed. Nearly all of them have descendants who are now honored and useful, and, in some instances, prominent citizens of the county. Until 1829 the associate judges were ex-officio judges of the probate court, and the first letters of administration and of guardianship granted in the county were granted by associate judges Nebeker and Hinton.

#### PROBATE COURT.

The probate court was established in the county in 1829, and the probate judges, in the order of their terms of service, were:

Jonathan Birch, 1829 to 1833.

Mitchell C. Black, 1833 to 1840.

Jonathan Birch, 1840 to 1841.

Joseph Coats, 1841 to 1846.

David Rawles, 1846 to 1852.

#### COMMON PLEAS COURT.

In 1852 the probate court was abolished, and the common pleas court took its place. The judges of this court were:

David Rawles, 1852 to 1856.

Charles Tyler, 1856 to 1860.

Isaac Naylor, 1860 to 1868.

Joseph Ristine, 1868 to 1872.

Albert D. Thomas, 1872 to 1873.

The court was abolished in 1873. Biographical sketches of many, if not all, of these gentlemen will probably appear in another portion of this work, and nothing further will be said of them here, except that no one ever charged either with unfaithfulness in office.

## PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

## CIRCUIT COURT.

John Law, 1826 to 1830.  
 Edward A. Hannegan, 1830 to 1832.  
 Andrew Ingram, 1832 to 1834.  
 William P. Bryant, 1834 to 1838.  
 Joseph A. Wright, 1838 to 1840.  
 Samuel C. Willson, 1840 to 1843.  
 Joseph E. McDonald, 1843 to 1847.  
 Davis Newell, March to October, 1847.  
 Avery D. Babcock, 1847 to 1850.  
 David Newell, 1850 to 1851.  
 Lewis Wallace, 1851 to 1853.  
 Daniel W. Voorhees, 1853 to 1854.  
 Isaac Naylor, 1854 to 1855.  
 James M. Allen, 1855 to 1856.  
 Henry Shannon, 1856 to 1857.  
 Thomas N. Rice, 1857 to 1859.  
 R. W. Harrison, 1858 to 1862.  
 Samuel F. Wood, 1862 to 1868.  
 R. B. F. Peirce, 1868 to 1873.  
 Robert Sears, 1873 to 1874.  
 Thomas L. Stillwell, 1874 to 1878.  
 Aaron P. Harrell, 1878 to 1880.  
 Robert B. Jones, 1880 to ———.

## COMMON PLEAS COURT.

John J. Taylor, 1854 to 1856.  
 James M. Carpenter, 1856 to 1858.  
 William McFall, 1858 to 1860.  
 Hiram H. Stillwell, 1860 to 1864.  
 Wm. Eggleston, 1864 to 1866.  
 Wm. T. Brush, 1866 to 1868.  
 George D. Hurley, 1868 to 1870.  
 Thomas L. Stillwell, 1870 to 1873.

In the list of the earlier prosecuting attorneys are found names which have since become of national reputation. There are the names



of judges and governors, of senators and congressmen, of men who have won honor on the bench and in the forum, in the legislative hall and at the courts of foreign capitals; who have served their country in the offices of civil life and on the field of battle. Some are dead, two are representing their states to-day in the senate of the United States, and another is the governor of one of the great territories. Truly it is enough to make an ordinary man feel small to be in a line with such a head. It would not be the truth to say that all these men had the ability required to discharge the duties of the office, but it is the truth to say that most of them had, while many of them were men of a high order of talent. There is food for thought in the foregoing roll of names, and it is hoped that they will be studied with profit.

The office deserves and requires the best talent of the bar, and it ought to be put upon a footing to command it.

It will be proper, in this connection, to speak of the bar of Fountain county. The names of some of those who were its earliest members have already been mentioned. It is not possible to give a complete list of all who have been admitted to practice law in the county, and no attempt to do so will be made. Suffice it to say that the list would embrace the names of men of the highest talent and greatest worth. As a rule, the bar of this county have endeavored to comport themselves as men should "who have the varied and important duties to perform which devolve upon" lawyers, and "whose assistance may be required by the greatest as well as the meanest individual in the most critical juncture of his life; who are the depositaries of the confidence, and the defenders of the lives and liberties, the reputation and fortunes, of their fellow citizens."

The opinion, often half seriously expressed, that lawyers, as a class, are not honest, is unjust in the highest degree. If this were true, no man would be safe in his property or his liberty. No court could administer justice if the majority of its bar were unworthy of confidence. The oath of a lawyer requires fealty to the law of the land and respect to the courts. It imposes on him the obligation to counsel that only which appears to be legal and just; to employ such means only as are consistent with truth, and to never seek to mislead court or jury by intentional artifice or trick; to maintain inviolate the confidence of his client at all hazards; to abstain from all offensive personality; to encourage neither the commencement or the continuance of an action from any motive of passion or interest, and never to reject, from any personal consideration, the cause of the defenseless or oppressed. And it is rarely the case that one who has made the study of the law a matter of conscientious labor is anything else than a man of integrity.



While it may be true, and doubtless is, that a rascally client can always find a rascally lawyer, and generally does, and that there are some of more pretension than learning, more impudence than skill, more cunning than honesty, and more capacity to practice tricks than to practice law; it may be justly said that, taken as a whole, the lawyers who have practiced and who are now practicing in the courts of this county are equal in professional attainments, bearing and conduct with their brethren of any other county in the state.

The true lawyer is a hard working man, and always endeavors to return an equivalent for his fee; he is willing to let his work speak for him, and is not disposed to attract business by falsely pretending to be what he is not.

## PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The first court-house and jail have already been mentioned.

The purchase of brick for the second court-house was ordered by the board of justices in March 1829. In November, 1830, the commissioners adopted the plan and specifications for "a new court-house," to be constructed of brick, with a stone foundation; the house to be erected "on the center of the public square"; and the county agent was authorized to receive "proposals unto the first Monday in January next." Notice was to be given in the "Western Register" and "Free Press."

In 1831 an act of the legislature was passed providing for the relocation of the county seat, upon certain conditions, among which was the payment of the damages caused by the relocation, and Thomas Brown, Peter Hughes and Peter Rush were appointed to "value the town lots in the town of Covington, and to make an estimate of how much less value said property will be by the removal of the seat of justice therefrom." Their estimate of damages was \$9,721, and it was returned to the board in May 1831.

By this act of the legislature commissioners were appointed with power to examine the situation of the county and report upon the same. They made the following report, which settled the county-seat question for that time:

*To the Honourable the County Commissioners of Fountain County:*

The undersigned, Reuben Reagan, Joseph Potts, George W. Benefield and Zabina Babcock, a majority of the commissioners appointed by an act of the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, entitled "An act to provide for the relocation of the seat of justice of Fountain county," approved January 29, 1831, ask leave to report that they did, on the first Monday of June, A.D. 1831, convene at the town of Cov-



ington, and after first taking the several oaths required by law, proceeded to examine the situation of the county, until Wednesday the 8th day of said month. They unanimously agreed that the town of Covington be and remain the permanent seat of justice of said county, and that the plat of said town heretofore recorded be and remain the plat of said county seat, and that the said place in all respects remain as it was previous to the passage of the act above mentioned.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this 8th day of June, A.D. 1831.

REUBEN REAGAN, [SEAL]

JOSEPH POTTS, [SEAL]

GEORGE W. BENEFIELD, [SEAL]

ZABINA BABCOCK. [SEAL]

The building of the new court-house was retarded by the contest under this act about the location of the county seat, and the house was not completed until 1833. Who the builder was, or what was the contract price, is not disclosed by the minutes of the board of commissioners.

In March, 1842, the order was made for the erection of a building for the use of the clerk, recorder and auditor, on the public square, east of the court-house, to front east, 38 feet long and 25 feet wide. This building was erected, and will be remembered by many of the older citizens of the county. It was occupied for a great many years by the county officers. What it cost is not now known.

In May, 1856, the commissioners contracted with James G. Hardy and Albert Henderson for the delivery of 300,000 brick, at \$5.85 per thousand, to be used in the building of new court-house; and in June, 1856, they employed Isaac Hodgson as the architect.

In September, 1856, a further contract was made with Messrs. Hardy and Henderson to furnish all the brick necessary to be used in the construction of the building, at the same price, and the contract was let to Lewis Toms, for the erection of the house, at \$28,785.50; and he was to accept and pay for the brick to be furnished under the Hardy and Henderson contract. The architect was to have four and a half per cent upon the cost of the building for his services in superintending its construction.

In March, 1857, Mr. Toms notified the board that he could not fulfill his contract, and he was released therefrom upon the payment of \$150.

The contract was then let to Mr. James G. Hardy for \$33,500. Several changes were made in the plan of the building while it was in

the process of construction, and it was finally completed in the fall of 1859 at a cost of about \$36,500. In January, 1860, on the first day of the sitting of the circuit court, the house took fire and was partially destroyed, nothing being left except parts of the walls and the foundation. Measures were at once taken to rebuild, and a contract was made with John H. Thomas to do the work and furnish the materials for \$14,800; this was increased, by changes and extra work, to \$18,124.05.

Joseph H. Nelson was the superintendent, and Mr. Hodgson the architect. The house thus built is the one now occupied. Its total cost, including cost of first structure, was \$54,624.05. It was finished and first occupied in January 1861.

The county has built four prisons and three sheriff's residences. The first has been mentioned.

In January, 1837, the commissioners decided to build the second, and adopted plans and ordered notice of a letting on the second Monday in February following, to be published in the "Western Constellation."

The contract was let to Wm. Titus for \$1,700. The jail was completed for that sum, and was accepted in January 1838.

In June, 1842, a contract was made with William S. Patterson to build a sheriff's residence in front of and adjoining the jail, 18×20 feet in dimensions on the ground, and two stories high. This building was completed at an expense of \$397.50.

In December, 1850, it was decided that a new jail was needed, and an order was made to build one of dressed stone, one story high, 25½×27 feet on the ground, with three cells 6×10 feet, and a hall in front of the cells 8×24 feet. There was also a dwelling-house, to be attached to the jail, provided for, and this was to be 20×25½ feet on the ground, one story in height, and to contain three rooms. The contract for building this jail was let in March, 1851, to Joseph L. Sloan; and it was provided that he should not begin work until after the first Monday in the following April, when the vote upon relocation was to be taken. This vote resulted in favor of Covington, and Mr. Sloan completed his contract at a cost to the county of about \$3,129. The exact sum cannot be given, but this is within a very few dollars of it.

In April, 1873, the commissioners met in special session and adopted specifications for a new prison and sheriff's residence, and in May, 1873, the contract for building the same was awarded to John McManomy at \$49,399.95. At the same session the board required the architect to change the plans so as to reduce the cost to \$37,500. To meet the



expense of this building, an issue of \$100,000 of ten per cent ten-years bonds was authorized. These bonds found a ready market, and were sold before any attempt to prevent their issue was made. An effort was afterward made to have the action of the board, authorizing their issue, set aside and held illegal, but it failed, because, among other reasons, the bonds had been sold and the county had gotten the money, and it was therefore too late to complain of irregularities in their issue.

In September, 1873, in a suit brought to annul the contract for building the jail, the circuit court held it illegal, and enjoined the further prosecution of any work or the payment of money under it. At this time the work had progressed far toward completion, and the county had paid the contractor about \$38,000. Of course the question at once arose as to the rights of the parties, and as to the manner in which the county could secure itself for the large sum of money which she had paid the contractor, and which he claimed was all invested in the work done and the materials on hand. The foundation and the superstructure, so far as completed, was on lots owned by the county, and the materials in the building could not be taken out of it without lessening their value. The contracting parties could not proceed any further under the contract, and in this dilemma they adopted the plan of accepting the materials furnished and work done as things voluntarily furnished the county, and under a statute which gave the commissioners the discretionary power to pay for things thus furnished, and prohibited an appeal from their decision, the board made an allowance, based upon the architect's estimate of \$41,900, in payment of the work and materials, deducting therefrom the sums previously paid under the contract. This done, the county had an unfinished jail on its hands, with nearly all the materials on the ground to finish it. The original contract had been held to be void, on the ground that the proper notice of the letting had not been given, as required by a statute which made it unlawful to make a contract for the construction of a public building until after six weeks' notice had been given. As this statute said nothing about contracts to complete a building already begun, the board concluded it had authority, without notice, to make a contract for the completion of the building, and accordingly made a contract with the same party to complete the jail and sheriff's residence, agreeing to pay him for the work and material necessary for this purpose at the same rate as that which was observed in making him the allowance for materials, etc., voluntarily furnished.

The building was completed under this last arrangement at a cost, including the sum paid under the contract, of \$106,889.08. That this



great sum was largely in excess of what the county ought to have expended in such a building will scarcely admit of dispute; but upon whom the responsibility ought to rest is a question not so easily answered, and one which it is not the province of this history to answer. Any attempt to fix the responsibility would revive questions and disputes that are better left buried in the past which covers them, and it would serve no useful purpose now.

It would probably be found that the responsibility took a wider range, and included more people, than the face of the proceedings indicates, and it certainly would result in nothing better than a bitter controversy. The more sensible course is to profit by what has been done in avoiding similar consequences in the future.

#### ASYLUM FOR THE POOR.

How to provide for its poor is always a question of perplexing difficulty for any state or community to answer. This question has occupied the attention of the greatest and best men and women in all ages from the very earliest period. Alms-giving was, at an early period of the world's history, inculcated as a religious observance.

Among the Greeks it was provided that those who were maimed in battle should be supported at public expense, and in the legislation of all modern countries laws for the relief of the poor have a conspicuous place.

The duty of providing for the helpless poor has never been disputed, but the difficulty has been to distinguish between the poor who would maintain themselves if they could and the poor who could maintain themselves if they would, and to found public charities so that they will be efficient in relieving the deserving poor, and yet not destructive of the independence, industry, integrity and domestic virtue which is as necessary to one condition of life as another. The most sensible idea seems to be that which makes relief, in all cases where there is ability to work, temporary, and to cease as soon as the recipient of the charity can be put in a position to support himself; effort being made in the meantime to find employment for all who are able to work. There is but little doubt that the ordinary county asylum is as often the home of the voluntary mendicant as of him whose necessities and misfortunes compel him to seek its shelter. The idle and vicious as frequently find a retreat there as the unfortunate.

It is therefore no place for the children who have become wards of the state through poverty to be brought up in. These ought to be provided with the education and training to fit them for lives of usefulness, and not left to grow up in an atmosphere of idleness and pau-



pérism to become themselves idlers and paupers, and the progenitors of idlers and paupers. Pity and charity are the noblest of emotions, and misfortune always appeals to both, and its appeal ought never to be in vain; but that is the truest help which puts the unfortunate in the way of helping himself, and it is the help which will be most grateful to the deserving poor, for while it relieves their necessities it preserves their independence. There is but very little to be said of the public buildings erected for the relief of the poor in this county.

The first house was completed in March, 1837, and there is nothing of record to indicate its size or cost; but it is known that it was a very plain and inexpensive building, which stood northeast from Covington about two miles away.

In 1862 or 1863 the county became the purchaser of the present farm occupied by it, lying three miles north of Covington; and in 1863 the contract for building the asylum now standing thereon was let to Nathaniel Morgan, of Crawfordsville, for \$8,700. The house is well and substantially built, and will be sufficient to meet the wants of the county for a long time to come.

The only other building the county ever owned which needs be mentioned was the county seminary, built under the law of 1843 providing for the erection of a county seminary in each county of the state. This law took effect in 1843, and in June, 1844, the board of commissioners appointed John Hamilton, Benedict Morris and William Hoffman a committee "to superintend the building of a county seminary," with power to adopt a plan for the same. The committee adopted a plan, and the contract was let to Wm. S. Patterson and John Billsland, their bid being \$1,064.08. The county seminary plan was a failure, and this building was, until it burnt down, used for the common schools of Covington.

#### SCHOOLS.

The people of Fountain county may justly be proud of their record upon the question of education. From the very earliest period in her history, the people of this county have been the friends of education. Many of the first settlers were possessed of a very limited education, but all of them had enough to feel the need of more; and to her credit be it ever said, Fountain county has never recorded her vote against any proposition looking to the advancement of the cause of education.

The first schools taught in the county were not of a very high order, and the rod was as conspicuous in them as the spelling-book, while the principal idea of the teachers would be appropriately expressed by the

formula, "No lickin' no larnin'"; yet from these schools have come men who would have done credit to any station in life, and from this beginning we have steadily advanced until our county takes front rank with her sister counties in schools and educational advantages and facilities. We have much room to grow in yet; we have not yet learned to pay a woman for the same work in the school-room the same wages we give to a man; nor do we yet fully appreciate that teaching school is one of the highest of employments, requiring the best talent in the land, and that the position of teacher should be made one of such honor and emolument as to attract the best intellect of the world. We need also to have more fully developed the idea that the chief purpose of education is to elevate men and women in the scale of life, to increase their power and capacity, and to make them more useful to their fellow creatures. We need also to have continually present to the minds of teachers and pupils the fact that there is nothing that so completely destroys all true independence of character as that form of education which disposes the individual to avoid all occupations requiring manual labor; and that there is nothing that makes a man so self-reliant as the knowledge that he has, within himself, the ability to earn a living, whatever may happen. It belongs to the school to encourage that true independence and self-reliance which should characterize the American citizen, and to teach that no one, no matter what his station is or may have been, is disgraced or does an unbecoming thing by engaging in honest labor.

Fountain county has \$131,650 invested in school buildings, and a permanent school fund of \$47,750.

She expends upon her schools each year \$ , and has nearly seven thousand children entitled to admission into the schools. Her schools are improving each year, and there is no county in the state that presents a fairer prospect to those who have children to educate, and who desire a home where this education can be had in the common schools.

The schools of Attica and Covington are a source of pride to the citizens of these places, and deservedly so; they are really first-class in every particular.

POPULATION, RESOURCES, ETC.

The last census gives Fountain county a population of 21,503, distributed as follows:

Jackson township,	1,272	Fulton township,	1,128
Cain "	1,806	Davis "	798
Troy "	3,986	Logan "	2,609
Shawnee "	1,105	Wabash "	2,266
Van Buren "	2,111	Mill Creek "	1,830
Richland "	2,592		



The census of 1870 gave to Fountain county a population of 15,441. The county has 250,120 acres of land within her boundaries, very little of which is waste. Rich in timber, in coal, in water and productive lands, Fountain county offers a healthy climate, with cheap food, clothing and fuel, and a good market, to the farmer, the mechanic, the merchant and the manufacturer.

In 1879 the average wheat yield per acre in the county was  $22\frac{1}{2}$  bushels; the average corn yield was  $28\frac{1}{2}$  bushels; the average oats yield was  $25\frac{1}{2}$  bushels. In wheat yield the county ranked as the sixth in the state. In 1878 the assessor's returns gave the county 6,763 horses, 1,260 mules, 14,670 cattle, 15,364 sheep and 31,208 hogs. The county ranked as the thirty-second in the number of horses owned; as the tenth in the number of mules, the twenty-third in the number of cattle, the fourteenth in the number of sheep and the twenty-ninth in the number of hogs owned. In the same year there was grown in the county 474,114 bushels of wheat from 29,374 acres; 1,424,888 bushels of corn from 46,878 acres, and 141,091 bushels of oats from 6,294 acres.

The rank of the county in this year was: wheat acreage, twenty-eighth; in wheat yield, nineteenth; in corn acreage, nineteenth; in corn yield, sixteenth; in oats acreage, forty-fifth; in oats yield, thirty-third.

The aggregate yield of potatoes for 1878 was 25,055 bushels; of fruits 21,975 bushels; and there was produced in the county, in the same year, 585,000 pounds of bacon, 227,670 pounds of bulk pork, and 161,869 pounds of lard. There was grown in 1878, by the farmers of Fountain county, 46,410 pounds of wool, 3,237 pounds of tobacco; and there was manufactured 2,595 pounds of maple sugar, 7,061 gallons of cider, 5,866 gallons of vinegar, 758 gallons of wine, 8,270 gallons of sorghum molasses, and 5,166 gallons of maple molasses.

In 1879 the county had 20,911 acres of wheat and a yield of 469,163 bushels; 33,979 acres of corn and a yield of 967,770 bushels; 3,648 acres of oats and a yield of 92,841 bushels; 407 acres of rye and a yield of 7,490 bushels; and 735 acres of potatoes yielding 28,766 bushels.

In the same year there were in the county 8,623 acres of meadow land, producing 11,979 tons of hay and 168 bushels of seed; 3,500 acres of clover, and 26,229 acres of pasture.

The people of the county own 136 pianos, 205 melodeons and organs, and 1,772 sewing machines. There are only fifteen out of ninety counties that own more pianos than Fountain; twenty-two out of eighty-nine that own more organs and melodeons, and eighteen out of ninety that use more sewing machines.

The rank of the county in 1879 was: wheat acreage, thirty-third; wheat yield, twenty-first; corn acreage, twenty-third; corn yield, thirty-third; oats acreage, sixty-second; oats yield, fifty-fourth; rye acreage, thirtieth; rye yield, twenty-fifth; potato acreage, thirty-ninth; potato yield, fiftieth. The county has 3,688 real estate holders, and in this respect ranks very high among the counties of the state.

There are 637 miles of wagon roads in the county, upon which there is annually expended \$16,956. The county owns fourteen bridges, erected at a cost of \$49,000. The estimated cost of the present wagon roads of the county is \$254,800.

There are fifty-one miles of railroad in the county, the estimated cost of construction of which is \$2,780,585.

The estimated amount of money invested in roads of all kinds, in school-houses, churches, public buildings, bridges, etc., including permanent school fund, is \$3,035,385.

In point of population Fountain county ranks as the forty-fifth county in the state; in the number of acres of land within her boundaries she is the forty-sixth; in the value of lands, the twentieth; and in the value of personal property, the fiftieth county in the state.

There are seventy-four counties in the state that expend more money annually in payment of jurors and court bailiffs than Fountain county. The foregoing statistics are taken from the excellent report of Hon. John Collett, chief of the bureau of statistics for Indiana. The figures are mostly taken from assessors' returns and are consequently imperfect. When our people come to know the immense value of correct statistical information they will coöperate with the assessors and other officers in having correct and full reports given. The following statement shows the amount of county revenue collected for the periods indicated:

The revenues of the county collected for county purposes in each year of the first ten years after its organization are given in the following table:

For the period ending March 1827	\$79 34 $\frac{3}{4}$
“ “ “ 1827	632 78
“ “ January 1829	1,069 34
“ “ “ 1830	1,169 66
“ “ “ 1831	1,270 24
“ “ “ 1832	1,775 71
“ “ “ 1833	2,321 63
“ “ “ 1834	1,686 61
“ “ “ 1835	1,817 06
“ “ “ 1836	1,854 87



And the following table gives the aggregate revenue collected for county purposes in each period of ten years since 1837:

1837 to 1846 inclusive	.....	\$34,929 51
1847 to 1856	“ .....	66,099 65
1857 to 1866	“ .....	259,046 39
1867 to 1876	“ .....	526,973 04

For the remaining five years—1877 to 1880 inclusive—the total revenue collected for county purposes was \$272,797.21.

The greatest amount of collections for any one year was in 1876, when the sum was \$106,341.34.

In 1874 the collections were \$45,207.27, and from this they rose in 1875 to \$99,481.28.

In the second period of ten years the collections began with \$4,487.36 in 1847 and ended with \$11,536.34 in 1856; in the third period the collections began with \$12,855.28 in 1857 and ended with \$28,598.37 in 1866; while the fourth period began with \$27,654.01 in 1867 and ended with \$106,341.34 in 1876. The last period of five years begins with \$95,044.66 in 1877 and ends with \$39,068.63 in 1880.

Accurate information as to the coal product of the county has not been obtained, but it is estimated that 300,000 tons of coal are annually mined in the neighborhood of Snoddy's mills, and that the pay-roll of the several companies will reach very nearly an average of \$20,000 per month. This product will be greatly increased in the course of two or three years by the opening of new mines and the building of new lines of road for the transportation of the coal. For a great many years Fountain county people were almost wholly dependent upon the Wabash and Erie canal for transportation, but with the building of railroads the canal began to go down and finally was entirely abandoned as a line for transportation, and at this time a line of railway is being constructed upon its tow-path from Attica southward. The completion of the canal was followed by what was known as the Attica war, in which the citizens of Covington and Attica engaged, over the question of opening the lock at Attica and letting the water into the level below, which reached to Covington. This event was important enough, and the consequences following it serious enough, to justify an extended account; and this would be given but for the fact that it has been undertaken by the gentleman who is writing the history of Logan township.

With its present railroad facilities, and those which it will have when the Chicago and Block Coal railway and the Attica, Covington

and Southern railway, each reaching from the northern to the southern extremity of the county, are completed, and the proposed extension of the Lake Erie and Western railway to St. Louis is made, and the Frankfort and State Line narrow-gauge railway is built, Fountain county will be as favorably situated as any county in the state, and will have as many inducements to offer to enterprise and capital as can be found anywhere.

## MILITARY RECORD.

The people of Fountain county have always proved themselves true to the obligations which their citizenship imposed upon them, and when their country has had need of men to do battle in its behalf, they have always responded to the call. When soldiers were wanted for the Mexican war, the following names were enrolled from Fountain county:

- |  |                                 |
|--|---------------------------------|
| 1. R. M. Evans, captain.                             | 27. John Gillaspie.             |
| 2. Bob Lyons, 1st lieutenant.                        | 28. William Mattson.            |
| 3. James McMarguy, 2d lieutenant.                    | 29. Clark Potier.               |
| 4. Phin. Mattox, lieutenant.                         | 30. Rufus Prebble.              |
| 5. J. Lyons.   | 31. John Galbreath.             |
| 6. George Warren.                                    | 32. Charles Hansicker.          |
| 7. Wm. Donaldson, orderly sergeant, afterward major. | 33. William Keep.               |
| 8. James Rodipher.                                   | 34. William K. Miller, drummer. |
| 9. James Stanton.                                    | 35. Dudley Lemon.               |
| 10. Napoleon Lyons.                                  | 36. Zachariah Lemon.            |
| 11. William Knowles.                                 | 37. Samuel Ward.                |
| 12. John Ottar.                                      | 38. Nick Holstein.              |
| 13. Pleas. Williams.                                 | 39. Miller Mosses Crane.        |
| 14. Amos Gustin.                                     | 40. Mart Phebus.                |
| 15. Jacob Bauckman.                                  | 41. Ed. Mallory.                |
| 16. John Westly McBroom.                             | 42. Lyfort Miller.              |
| 17. John Bodine.                                     | 43. Caleb V. Jones, drummer.    |
| 18. William Brewer.                                  | 44. James T. Sharon.            |
| 19. Elis Theurnidt.                                  | 45. John H. Sharon.             |
| 20. Elijah Thurman.                                  | 46. Jake Murray.                |
| 21. Daniel Davis.                                    | 47. Ike Harbart.                |
| 22. George P. O. Runells.                            | 48. Thoms S. Thompson.          |
| 23. Christy Rofferty.                                | 49. William Vandorn.            |
| 24. John Wilson.                                     | 50. Mike Snyder.                |
| 25. James Reagan.                                    | 51. Caleb Hoops.                |
| 26. James Ryan.                                      | 52. Robert Jones.               |
|  | 53. Henry Elliott.              |
|  | 54. Henry Updyker.              |



- |                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 55. Adam Soop.        | 68. Wesley Lopp.       |
| 56. Reuben R. Peg.    | 69. Jos. Longmier.     |
| 57. Abram Williams.   | 70. Samuel Downey.     |
| 58. William Davidson. | 71. Jas. Jones.        |
| 59. Abner Hetfield.   | 72. Chas. Gallagor.    |
| 60. Thomas McGraw.    | 73. Isaac McCollaster. |
| 61. Isaac Hale.       | 74. John Hall.         |
| 62. Jas. Phillips.    | 75. Trimble Wilson.    |
| 63. Jno. Morgan.      | 76. Obidiah Merlatt.   |
| 64. Jno. Sanger.      | 77. Wm. Cox.           |
| 65. Nat Henderson.    | 78. Jos. Evans.        |
| 66. Isaac Smith.      | 79. Daniel Bohaun.     |
| 67. David Penny.      | 80. Frank McKinney.    |

Many of these sleep their last sleep upon Mexican battle-fields; others returned to die at home, among friends and kindred, and a few remain with us yet. When the great struggle began which threatened the existence of the republic, Fountain county responded promptly to her duty, and upon nearly every battle-field of the great war of the rebellion her sons were to be found fighting for their country. The people of the county contributed \$387,000 to the payment of bounties to those who volunteered or were drafted to fill the various quotas of the county under the calls of the President.

It is almost impossible to give the exact number of men that went into the service from Fountain county, and it is impracticable to give an account of the regiments, and their service, in which Fountain county men were enlisted. To do this would require a pretty full history of the war of the rebellion. The 63d reg. probably contained a greater number of Fountain county men than any other, and the brief mention of its service and operations found in the report of Adjutant General Terrell will be inserted here:

“The 63d reg. was authorized to be raised on December 31, 1861, and its place of rendezvous fixed at Covington, with James McManomy as commandant of the camp, and John S. Williams as adjutant. A detachment of rebel prisoners having been quartered at La Fayette, the enlisted men at Covington were ordered there to guard them, and on February 21, 1862, companies A, B, C and D were organized as a battalion, with John S. Williams as lieutenant-colonel. Soon after, this battalion was transferred to Indianapolis and placed on duty at camp Morton, guarding prisoners. On May 27 the battalion was ordered east, and on August 30 was engaged in the battle of Manassas Plains (or second Bull Run). Returning to Indianapolis on October

3, the regimental organization was completed by the addition of companies E, F, G, H, I and K, raised under the call of July 1862, and Lieut.-Col. Williams promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment.

“The regiment remained at Indianapolis, on duty, until December 25, and during that time companies E, F, G and I were detached for duty as provost guards. On December 25, 1863, the other six companies left Indianapolis, under the command of Lieut.-Col. James McManomy, and proceeded to Shepherdsville, Kentucky, arriving there on the 28th. From that time until January, 1864, these companies were engaged in guarding the line of the Louisville and Nashville railroad, and the Lebanon branch thereof. While engaged in this duty, detachments of the command had several skirmishes with the enemy. About the middle of January, 1864, the several companies were concentrated at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, under command of Col. Israel N. Stiles, and on February 25 marched toward Knoxville, Tennessee. That place was reached on March 15, after a march of one hundred and eighty-five miles, over almost impassable roads. After a day of rest the regiment moved on to Mossy creek, from whence, on April 1, it marched to Bull’s Gap, and was assigned to the 2d brigade, 3d division of the 23d Army Corps. On April 23 it moved in the direction of Jonesboro, marching one hundred miles in four days, and burning the bridges and destroying the tracks of the Tennessee and Virginia railroad for many miles. Returning to Bull’s Gap on the morning of April 28, the regiment, on the same afternoon, commenced its march toward Georgia to join the army of Gen. Sherman, then about to enter upon the Atlantic campaign.

“The 23d corps effected a junction with that army at Red Clay, Georgia, on May 4, and on the 9th and 10th the 63d occupied a position on the left of the line during the action of Rocky Face Ridge, losing two killed and four wounded. After this battle it moved through Snake Creek Gap to Resaca, and in the engagement at that place on the 14th the brigade to which the regiment was attached, with the 63d in the front line, charged across an open field more than half a mile, under a terrific fire from the enemy, taking a portion of the rebel works. Its loss was eighteen killed and ninety-four wounded; total, one hundred and twelve. On the 16th the regiment moved from Resaca, wading the Ostanaula river and crossing the Coosawattee, overtaking the enemy at Cassville on the 18th. It drove the enemy during all the next day, and on the 20th reached Cartersville, remaining there until the 23d. Crossing the Etowah river and Pumpkin Vine creek, it moved forward and went into an intrenched position on the Dallas line on the 26th, behind which the 63d lay,



under fire of three batteries (the skirmish line being constantly and hotly engaged), until relieved on June 1. Its loss at this place was sixteen wounded.

“After this it lay in line of battle from June 3 to June 6, behind works of its own construction, losing one killed and one wounded. It was then held in reserve until the 15th, when it was placed in the front line near Lost Mountain, losing six killed and eight wounded. On the 17th it moved forward to the Kenesaw line, under a brisk fire, but without loss. It crossed Noses creek on the 20th, under a heavy fire, losing two in missing. On the 27th it made a flank movement on the left of the enemy's line at Kenesaw, losing two killed and one captured. The regiment then remained in its intrenchments until July 1, losing two wounded, and on the 3d made a reconnaissance, discovering a long line of rebel works along Nickajack creek. On the 6th it crossed this creek, passed through the abandoned rebel line, and crossed the railroad below Marietta. On July 8 it forded the Chattahoochee river, wading the stream neck deep, with a rapid current, without losing a man, and being the first troops across. Moving forward toward Atlanta on the 17th, it came in sight of that city on the 20th, and on the 22d, in the engagement in which the lamented McPherson fell, the division to which it was attached moved to the left in support of the army of the Tennessee. On the 23d it went into position on the right of the 17th corps, in the front line, and fell back on the contraction of our lines on July 26. On the 28th it made a reconnaissance, losing one killed and one wounded, and on the night of August 1 moved to Utoy creek. On the 6th it supported Reilley's brigade of the 3d division of the 23d corps, losing three wounded. On the 9th the regiment was transferred to the 3d brigade, 3d division of the same army corps, Col. Stiles taking command of the brigade, and from that time until August 18 was in various positions along the Sandtown road. From the 18th till the 28th it was on duty along the Campbelltown road, making daily reconnaissances to the Newnan road.

“On the 28th of August it moved out toward the Atlanta and Macon railroad, striking the West Point road on the 30th and the Atlanta and Macon railroad on the 31st at Rough and Ready station. The next morning the regiment engaged it, destroying the railroad, and in the afternoon marched toward Jonesboro. On the 2d of September it marched to Lovejoy's, and was held in reserve on the 3d and 4th. On the night of the 5th the regiment started back to Decatur, reaching that place on the 8th, where it made an intrenchment and well-fortified camp, in which it rested from the labors of the Atlanta campaign.



“The 63d remained in this camp until the 4th of October, when its corps moved with the other forces under Sherman to meet Hood’s attempt upon our communications, and from that time until the 7th of November it marched rapidly and constantly almost every day. It then left Dalton for Nashville by rail, and on reaching that place moved to Pulaski, arriving there on the 15th. On the 22d it fell back before Hood’s advancing army, reaching Franklin on the morning of November 30, skirmishing with the enemy on the march, and losing at Columbia three killed and three wounded. On the 30th it participated in the battle of Franklin, its position being on the left of the line, behind well constructed intrenchments. The regiment, though repeatedly assaulted, lost but one killed and one wounded. At midnight it crossed the Harpeth river, and reached Nashville the next morning, where it remained in position until the 15th of December. On that and the following day it participated in the operations on the right of our lines without loss, the forces on its left and right having compelled the enemy to retire before its brigade was ordered to advance. On the 17th the regiment joined in the pursuit of Hood, going as far as Clifton, on the Tennessee river, from whence it started for Alexandria, Virginia, on the 16th of January, 1865. Sailing from Alexandria on the 3d of February, it arrived near Fort Fisher, North Carolina, on the 7th, and landed on the 9th. On the 12th and 14th of February it participated in the difficult but unsuccessful attempt to turn Hoke’s position, and on the 16th crossed to Smithfield. The next day it moved up to Fort Anderson, and engaged the enemy on the 18th, losing one man wounded. On the 19th it pursued the retreating army, having one man wounded on the march, and overtook it at sunset at Town creek. On the 20th it fought the rebels, losing one man killed and one wounded, and on the 21st advanced to within sight of Wilmington. Marching into Wilmington on the 23d, it remained in camp until March 6, when it moved toward Kingston, reaching that place on the 12th, after a severe march of one hundred miles through swamps and mud, the men wading Trent river before daylight on the morning of the 11th.

“On March 20 the regiment started for Goldsboro, reaching there the next day. Here the regiment remained until April 10, when it moved to Raleigh, where it remained until May 5, when it moved by rail to Greensboro. At the latter place the regiment remained until June 21, 1865, when the companies still in service were mustered out; the battalion of four companies, A, B, C and D, having been mustered out on May 20, 1865, at Indianapolis. On returning to Indiana, the regiment was present at a public reception given it in the capitol



grounds at Indianapolis, and soon after was finally discharged from service."

It is a matter of regret that the names of those men who proved their devotion to their country by service upon the battle-field cannot be preserved in this record; but to obtain even an approximately correct list would require a vast deal more time than is at the writer's command. It is not right that the name or service of the humblest should be forgotten, and means of collecting and preserving their names ought to be adopted at once. It is a duty to see that

"Each soldier's name  
Shall shine untarnished in the rolls of fame,  
And stand the example of each distant age,  
And add new lustre to the historic page,"

for "ours are no hirelings trained to the fight," but men who voluntarily went forth from all the walks of life at the call of their country, and who gave up their lives in its service, or returned again to their peaceful occupations when the war was over.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

Imperfect as it is, this sketch of Fountain county must now be brought to a close. It has been written under the most serious disadvantages and with a haste that has not admitted of corrections, much less of revision. There are many things omitted that ought to have been noticed, and that under other circumstances would have been noticed. Prominent among these are the pulpit and the press. At some other time it is hoped that opportunity may come to take up this work again and to complete it in a manner worthy of the subject. Appended are some matters connected with the personal history of a few of the early settlers, for which the writer is in the main indebted to Mr. Cyrus Rush, of Van Buren township.

It was not the intention originally to embrace matter of personal mention like the following in this part of the history of the county, but the fear that it would not appear elsewhere in any form has induced its production here. The writer has secured a pretty full list of the names of the settlers of 1823 and 1824, but has been unable to procure any of their personal history except that furnished by Mr. Rush, and that which appears elsewhere under the head of biography.

William Cade was one of the earliest settlers in the county. He came to the county in 1823. His wife was a sister of Joseph and Samuel Campbell, both for a long period prominent and valuable citizens of the county. Mr. Cade settled in Van Buren township, and died in 1846, leaving two children, Samuel and Jane, the latter the



# WALTER A. WOOD

WORLD-RENOWNED

## Harvesting Machines

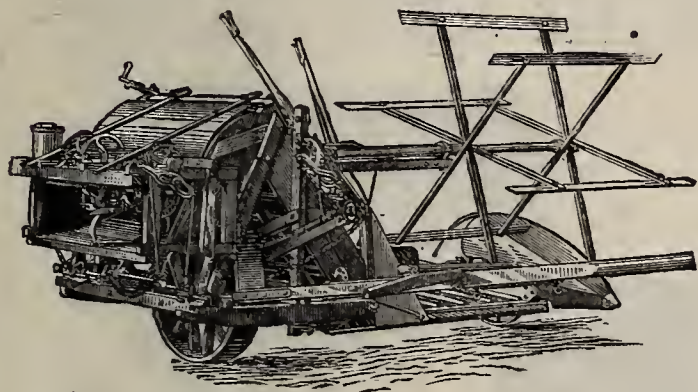
COMPRISING

TWINE SELF-BINDING HARVESTERS,

INDEPENDENT MOWERS,

SELF-RAKING REAPERS

(Single and Combined).



The Wood Machines have stood the test of time, and are built for service. Three Hundred and Fifty-five Thousand of these celebrated machines have been made and sold; over 27,000 made and sold in 1880. They comprise the most complete and most modern line of harvesting machines in the market, and are adapted to the wants of all classes of farmers.

WESTERN BRANCH OFFICE:

80 Taylor St., Chicago, Ill.

FOR SALE BY

S. H. GREGG & SON, Crawfordsville, Ind.

M. STEVENSON, Veedersburgh, Ind.

☞ Descriptive circulars mailed free upon application as above.



MANUFACTURER OF

SILK, CASSIMERE, FELT AND STRAW

## HATS

Of the finest qualities and most

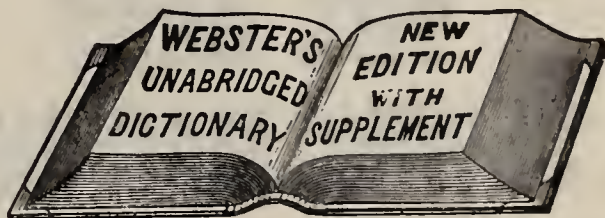
### Fashionable Styles.

Orders by mail solicited and promptly attended to.

129 Clark Street,

CHICAGO, ILL.

### GET THE BEST.



## WEBSTER'S UNABRIDGED.

### NEW EDITION.

Now added, a **SUPPLEMENT** of over

**4600 NEW WORDS** and Meanings.

ALSO ADDED, A NEW

**Biographical Dictionary**  
of over **9700 NAMES.**

**A NATIONAL STANDARD.**

**W**EBSTER'S is the Dictionary used in the Government Printing Office. Jan. 1879.

**E**very State purchase of Dictionaries for Schools has been of Webster.

**B**ooks in the Public Schools of the United States are mainly based on Webster.

**S**ale of Webster's is **20** times as great as the sale of any other series of Dictionaries.

**T**HIRTY-TWO THOUSAND COPIES have been placed in the public schools of the U. S.

**E**ngravings—contains **3000**, nearly three times as many as any other Dictionary.

**R**ecommended by State Superintendents of Schools in **35** States, and by **50** College Presidents.

Published by **G. & C. MERRIAM**, Springfield, Mass.



